Pacific Linguistics specialises in publishing linguistic material relating to languages of East Asia, Southeast Asia and the Pacific. Linguistic and anthropological manuscripts related to other areas, and to general theoretical issues, are also considered on a case by case basis. Manuscripts are published in one of four series:

SERIES A: Occasional Papers
SERIES B: Monographs
SERIES C: Books
SERIES D: Special Publications

FOUNDING EDITOR: S.A. Wurm
EDITORIAL BOARD: T.E. Dutton (Managing Editor), A.K. Pawley, M.D. Ross, D.T. Tryon

EDITORIAL ADVISERS:
B.W. Bender
University of Hawaii
David Bradley
La Trobe University
Michael G. Clyne
Monash University
S.H. Elbert
University of Hawaii
K.J. Franklin
Summer Institute of Linguistics
W.W. Glover
Summer Institute of Linguistics
G.W. Grace
University of Hawaii
M.A.K. Halliday
University of Sydney
E. Haugen
Harvard University
A. Healey
Summer Institute of Linguistics
L.A. Hercus
Australian National University
John Lynch
University of the South Pacific

K.A. McElhanon
Summer Institute of Linguistics
H.P. McKaughan
University of Hawaii
P. Mühlhäusler
University of Adelaide
G.N. O'Grady
University of Victoria, B.C.
K.L. Pike
Summer Institute of Linguistics
E.C. Polomé
University of Texas
Gillian Sankoff
University of Pennsylvania
W.A.L. Stokhof
University of Leiden
B.K. T'sou
City Polytechnic of Hong Kong
E.M. Uhlenbeck
University of Leiden
J.W.M. Verhaar
University of Leiden
C.L. Voorhoeve
University of Leiden

The editors are indebted to the Australian National University for assistance in the production of this series.

Note: The finderlist included in this edition was compiled by staff of Pacific Linguistics. Because of time constraints it could only be checked briefly by one of the editors of the dictionary (R. Moeka'a). Pacific Linguistics accepts full responsibility for any remaining errors or inconsistencies.

All correspondence concerning Pacific Linguistics, including orders and subscriptions, should be addressed to:

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS
Department of Linguistics
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies
The Australian National University
Canberra ACT 0200
Australia

Copyright © Ministry of Education, Government of the Cook Islands
Illustrations © Judith Künzle & Gerald McCormack
Copyleft by Joan Birnie
Typeset by Sue Tys

First Published 1996
Printed by ANU Printing Service
Bound by F & M Perfect Bookbinding

This publication was made possible by an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund.
No royalties are paid on this or any other Pacific Linguistics publication.

ISSN 0078-75558 ISBN 0 85883 415 4
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MAP: Cook Islands</td>
<td>iv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DICTIONARY ENTRIES</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABBREVIATIONS</td>
<td>vii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BIBLIOGRAPHY</td>
<td>viii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COOK ISLANDS MAORI-ENGLISH</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COOK ISLANDS MAORI DICTIONARY FINDERLIST</td>
<td>565</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTRODUCTION

Maori, the language of the Cook Islands, consists of a number of mutually intelligible dialects spoken on the widely dispersed islands of the nation. The dialect of this dictionary is that of the main island of Rarotonga, but many words characteristic of other dialects are also identified.

The dictionary has been a long time in the making. Dr Jasper Buse of the School of Oriental and African Studies at the University of London began his study of Rarotongan in 1957. From October of that year until April 1959 Mr Raututi Taringa, then a teacher in the Cook Islands, was employed by the University of London to assist in the compilation of the dictionary. In 1960 Dr Buse spent time in Rarotonga where the administration had established an Advisory Committee on Maori Language. He worked with that committee and other elders during his time there.

In the following years Dr Buse published four important papers on the structure of the Rarotongan language. They remain the only authoritative publications on the grammar of the language (see Bibliography). Progress on the dictionary was steady but slow. When Bruce Biggs talked with Jasper about it in London he spoke of the heavy teaching load he had in the Department of General Linguistics in the School of Oriental and African Studies.

Dr Buse died in 1985. The dictionary was in near final form up to letter K, most of the remainder being a draft typescript. Biggs was approached by the Publications Committee of the School of Oriental and African Studies to find an editor to prepare it for publication. Having the greatest respect for Jasper’s scholarship he decided to take the job on himself. The typescript reached Auckland in 1987 and the transfer to computer files was begun. A brief visit was made to Rarotonga to consult with the Minister of Education and to enlist the cooperation of Rangi Moeka’a who has linguistic training and is a recognised authority on the language. The Cook Islands Government seconded Moeka’a to the project. Subsequently Biggs spent two rather longer periods in Rarotonga, but for the most part he coordinated the editing from Auckland where Marjorie Crocombe, Director of the Centre for Pacific Studies and her staff provided administrative support.

The editors are grateful to many people in the Cook Islands for assistance and encouragement in their work. The Minister for Education, Mr Ngereteina Puna, and the Secretary for Education, Mr Tuiningariki Short, were enthusiastically and effectively supportive, as was Professor Ron Crocombe of the University of the South Pacific.

Special expertise was supplied by Gerald McCormack, who provided scientific identification for plants, birds and terrestrial fauna. Many of the illustrations were done by Judith Künzle and were made available by the Cook Islands Natural Heritage Project. Dr Ross Clark of the University of Auckland supplied Greek and Hebrew etymologies. Dr Rangiau Fariu checked biblical references. Koringo Pierre and Pipi Utanga Elia entered the dictionary onto computer files.

Dr Tom Dutton and his staff at Pacific Linguistics deserve every kind of praise for the copyediting of a manuscript that reached them bit by bit over a long period.

It is appropriate to record here the names of the members of the Advisory Committee and others in the Cook Islands who were associated with the dictionary as consultants: Charlie Cowan, Marjorie Crocombe, Father Damien, Father Floribert Van Lier, David Hosking, Kapi Kapi, Tuatatiri Pittman, Taira Rere, Tangata Simiona, Mana Strickland, Vainerere Tangatapoto, Joseph Vati.
Financial assistance from the following sources, without which the dictionary could not have appeared, is gratefully acknowledged: the School of Oriental and African Studies of the University of London, the Government of the Cook Islands, the Institute of Pacific Studies of the University of the South Pacific, the Centre for Pacific Studies of the University of Auckland, the Australian South Pacific Cultures Fund, the Hunter Douglas Fund and the Canada Fund.

DICTIONARY ENTRIES

Dictionary entries in their fullest form consist of a headword, some grammatical information about the headword, a gloss or glosses, illustrative sentence examples with English translations, idiomatic phrases and their meanings, and finally, in square brackets, some information about the derivation of the headword.

The headword of a dictionary entry is the Rarotongan (or other Cook Islands dialect) word that is being defined. The headword may end with a superscript numeral to distinguish it from other headwords with the same spelling but unrelated meanings. So we find, in an extreme case, pā₁, pā₂, pā³, pā⁴, pā⁵, pā⁶.

The grammatical information includes the part(s) of speech to which the headword belongs. In the case of passivizable verbs (i.e. verbs which are able to be used in the passive voice) the appropriate passive suffixes will be indicated. If the headword is reduplicated, partially or fully, the significance of the reduplication will be indicated.

Glosses contain the meanings, expressed as English equivalents of the Cook Islands headword. A single Cook Islands headword will usually have a number of English equivalents. Sentences, together with English translations, illustrate the uses of each headword.

Where a headword is morphemically complex (i.e. consists of many elements) Dr Buse has usually indicated its composition at the end of the entry. The source of words borrowed from other languages is also indicated. In the case of many inherited Cook Islands words the editors have indicated the form the word would have had in an earlier ancestor language. These etyma (i.e. original forms) are marked by an asterisk plus an abbreviation indicating the relative antiquity of the reconstruction. Pn. indicates that the word was part of the Proto Polynesian language spoken about three thousand years ago; Np. (Nuclear Polynesian), Ep. (Eastern Polynesian), Ce. (Central Eastern Polynesian), Ta. (Tahitic) and Ck. (Cookic) indicate other ancestral languages spoken successively nearer to the present time.

The spelling in the dictionary is that recommended by the Cook Islands Language Committee. It is phonemic, except that word juncture is obscured when, following convention, compound words are written without hyphenation. Biblical quotations, however, are usually unaltered from the source, which means that vowel length and glottal stop are not indicated.

The five short vowel sounds of the Cook Islands language are written a, e, i, o, u and the five long vowel sounds are written ā, ē, ī, ō, ū. The nine consonant sounds of the language are written ng, m, n, p, t, k, r, v, ' . Note that ng represents a single sound, the velar nasal heard in most Polynesian languages. Glottal stop, which is a particularly frequent phoneme in Cook Islands Maori, is written as a reversed apostrophe.

It is important to note and understand the reasons for the alphabetical order adopted in this dictionary.
When writing Cook Islands Maori, it has been usual to omit any sign for glottal stop and to make no distinction between long and short vowels, so many words which are pronounced differently were spelt the same. In this dictionary, except for quotations from the Biblia Tapu (Holy Bible), all long vowels and all glottal stops are indicated so that all words that are pronounced differently are distinguished in their spelling. What is written as a in the Biblia Tapu, for example, may be either a, 'a, ā, or ā in this dictionary.

To make it easier for the user of this dictionary to find words seen in texts where glottal stop and vowel length have not been marked, a special alphabetical order has been adopted which keeps together words that are differentiated only by those two features.

The dictionary order is as follows (notice that the digraph ng is treated as a single letter and ordered between the vowels e and i and that glottal stop is treated as a diacritic on the following vowel): (a, 'a, ā, 'ā), (e, 'e, ē, 'ē), ng, (i, 'i, ī, 'ī), k, m, n, (o, 'o, ō, 'ō), p, r, t, (u, 'u, ū, 'ū), v. Words which differ only by vowel diacritics (and only those words) are kept together and in the following order: short vowel, glottalised short vowel, long vowel, glottalised long vowel (e.g. a, ā, 'ā; ai, a'i, āi; aka, 'aka, ākā).

### ABBREVIATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>adj.</td>
<td>adjective</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adv.</td>
<td>adverb, adverbial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ait.</td>
<td>Aitutaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>approx.</td>
<td>approximate(ly)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>art.</td>
<td>article</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. V.</td>
<td>Authorised Version</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bib.</td>
<td>Bible, biblical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caus.</td>
<td>causative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ce.</td>
<td>Central Eastern Polynesian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cf.</td>
<td>compare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chr.</td>
<td>Chronicles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crk.</td>
<td>Cookic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col.</td>
<td>Colossians</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coll.</td>
<td>collective</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colloq.</td>
<td>colloquial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conj.</td>
<td>conjunction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cont.</td>
<td>continuous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cor.</td>
<td>Corinthians</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cplx</td>
<td>complex word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dan.</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dem.</td>
<td>demonstrative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>derog.</td>
<td>derogative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut.</td>
<td>Deuteronomy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dial.</td>
<td>dialect(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dim.</td>
<td>diminutive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dir.</td>
<td>directional</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>du.</td>
<td>dual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dur.</td>
<td>durative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eccl.</td>
<td>Ecclesiastes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eng.</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ep.</td>
<td>Eastern Polynesian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eph.</td>
<td>Ephesians</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>esp.</td>
<td>especially</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esth.</td>
<td>Esther</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ex.</td>
<td>Exodus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exclam.</td>
<td>exclamation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ez.</td>
<td>Ezra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezek.</td>
<td>Ezekiel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fig.</td>
<td>figurative(ly)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fq.</td>
<td>frequentative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fr.</td>
<td>French</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gal.</td>
<td>Galations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>Genesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gk</td>
<td>Greek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grad.</td>
<td>gradual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haw.</td>
<td>Hawai’i(’an)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heb.</td>
<td>Hebrew(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hos.</td>
<td>Hosea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i.e.</td>
<td>that is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imit.</td>
<td>imitative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imper.</td>
<td>imperative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incho.</td>
<td>inchoative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indef.</td>
<td>indefinite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>intens.</td>
<td>intensive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>interj.</td>
<td>interjection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>interrog.</td>
<td>interrogative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>intr.</td>
<td>intransitive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is.</td>
<td>Isaiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jam.</td>
<td>James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jer.</td>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jon.</td>
<td>Johah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josh.</td>
<td>Joshua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judg.</td>
<td>Judges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lam.</td>
<td>Lamentations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lat.</td>
<td>Latin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lev.</td>
<td>Leviticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loc.</td>
<td>locative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loc.n.</td>
<td>local noun</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BIBLIOGRAPHY


A

a1, prop.art. See ā1.

a2, prop.art. See ‘a1.

a3, -a-, morph. Form occurring in the first and third person singular possessives, neutralising the distinction between alienable and inalienable possession marked by ā1 and ō1; used in informal situations where it would be inappropriate to state the nature of the relationship between possessor and possessed. (cf. tako, aku2, tana, ana3.)

-a4, morph. Pluralising element arising from lengthening of the stem vowel a in the nouns tāngata, men, tuā‘ine, sisters, vā‘ine, women.

-a5, morph. Marks the verb as passive. Stylistically, this suffix and its variants emphasise the verbal action, hence their frequent use in imperative sentences. (cf. -nga3, -ngia, -ia4, -kia4, -kinia4, -mia, -na4, -ria2, -ria4.)

‘a1, a2, a2, prop.art. Used before names of people (and the interrogative proper noun ‘Ai? Who?), places, months, ships (here alternating with the common article te), and before any noun which is personified or treated as proper (e.g. Kua ‘aere mai ‘a Pāpā? Has father come?); also before personal pronouns, but only when these follow the prepositions i, ki, or are used disjunctively (e.g. ‘A ‘ai? ‘A koe? Who? You?) but see ‘aia, he, she. ‘A occurs when the noun phrase is not preceded by a preposition; a and ā after the prepositions i and ki (and usually written together with them as one word, see ia3, ia4, kia4, kiā); the selection of a or ā depends on the syllable structure of the following word: ā occurs before nouns and pronouns consisting of one syllable or two short syllables, a elsewhere. Tei te a’a ‘a Pōtiki? What is Pōtiki doing?; Kua tāmataora ‘a Ngāti Makea i te manu’iri. The Makea clan entertained the visitors; Kua ‘aere ‘a mea ki te tautai? Has what’s-his-name gone fishing?; Ka ‘apai ‘a Tūpapa i te rē. Tūpapa will win; ‘E ‘enna reva meitaki ‘a Mangaia. Mangaia has a good climate; Ko Teko’u tērā maunga, tērā ‘a ‘Ikurangi. That mountain is Teko’u, that one is ‘Ikurangi; Kua tere atu ‘a Māui (or te Māui) ki Mangaia. The Māui (ship’s name) has sailed for Mangaia; ‘E marama māne ‘a Mē. May is a fine month.

‘a2, morph. As in ‘aupe (droop); is perhaps a variant of ‘ā-8, q.v.

ā1, a1, prep. 1. Marks alienable, active or controlling possession. Te tuauta ā te ariki, the words of the chief; te puaka ā tērā va’ine, the pig belonging to that woman; ā Tere tamariki, Tere’s children; Kāre ā te va’ine ‘uiipa’anga i tērā rā. There was no women’s meeting today; ‘Okota’i ‘ua ā māua mokopuna. We have only one grandchild; Kāre ā Kino mā ika i napō. Kino and the rest didn’t get any fish last night. 2. Marks the subject (actor) in a relative clause. Ko te ika ā te tangata ka ‘inangaro, ‘e mōrava. Mōrava is the (kind of) fish that people like; Ko te tika ā rātou i ‘akaotia, kua ‘akamana’ia. The agreement which they concluded has been ratified; Ko te pātikara tēia ā Tuna i ‘apai mai e. This is the bicycle that Tuna brought along. 3. Along, over the surface of (before locative nouns and a few common nouns indicating position). E vāere koe ā te pae i te patu. You weed along beside the wall; Kua oti i te pēni ā roto, ko ā va’o te toe. It has been painted on the inside, there is still the outside to do; Kua patua ā te pae i te mataara ki te toka. Stone walls were built along the side of the road; Ko ā te ‘ope tei ‘ati. It has broken off at the end; Kua kapi ā mua i te ‘are i te repo. There was dirt all over the front of the house; Ko ā ‘ea tēia ngāi’i? Where is this place? 4. At, on (referring to future time). Kā tae mai ‘aia ā tēia rā. He will be arriving today; Ā te Ru’irua e oti e i. It will be finished on Tuesday; E ‘aere mai koe ā teia nei. Come along now; ā tēia marama ki mua, next month. 5. Like, resembling, in the manner of (often used without a following article). Ā tō Puna rāi tērā ‘oro-‘enua. That horse is quite like Puna’s; ā te
reta V te tū, shaped like a letter V; Kua tū ā nēneva 'aia. He has been a fool or he has become like a fool; Kā tū ā ātene koe mē no'o koe ki rotopū i tē reira 'enua tangata. You will get into heathen ways if you live among the people of that country; Kua ako ā tamariki 'aia ia māua. He told us off as though we were children; Kua 'apaina ā tangata mate'ia 'aia ki va'o. He was carried off like a dead man.

ā², prop.art. A conditioned variant of 'a¹, proper article, q.v.

ā-³, morph. Meaning uncertain, but see āranga(ranga), ārangatū, ākere(kere).

ā-⁴, morph. Meaning uncertain, but see 'ave'aveā, ngarungarau, (kō)'iri'iriā, maromaroa, moemoecā, ('aka)pā'arua, tupututu, ā(aka)'avaia.

'ā¹, v.i. Four, fourth, be four. 'E rua ē te rua, kā 'ā. Two and two make four; Ko te ā tēia i tōna mata'iti ki te 'āpi'i. This is her fourth year at school; Kā ā ōku mata'iti. I'm four years old now; 'okota'i nō roto i te ā, one out of four; Kua tu'a taki ā 'aia i te ānani. She gave out the oranges four at a time. [Pn. *faa¹.]

'ā², v.i. Hoarse. Kua ā tōna reo. He has lost his voice; Kāre 'aia 'e meitaki i te tuatua i te ā'anga tōna reo. He won't be able to talk properly while his voice is hoarse./He was unable to speak when his voice became hoarse. [Pn. *faa².]

'ā³, n. Leaf-stalk, including the main spine of the leaf (esp. of taro, banana, coconut), the fibrous material around the base of the coconut or banana leaf, bast. 'Auraka e 'ati'ati i te ā o tēnā pū kape! Don't break the stalks off the giant taro!; Ta'una tēnā putunga ā nū! Set fire to that pile of coconut midribs!; Ko te ā maro o te meika tā'au e 'ore'ore. It is the dry fibre around the banana tree that you should strip off; Tēia te ā 'utū 'ei ma'ani i te urupāe i tō moenga. Here is some plantain bast to make the border of your mat. [Pn. *fa'a¹.]

'ā⁴, n. The letter A. E tātā i te reta Ā. Write the letter A.

'ā⁵, interj. Often expresses satisfaction, including sudden comprehension and gloat-
What a filthy day! 'E a'a ia te māniania! What a (dreadful) noise! 'E a'a ia 'e koe! Go on! You don't say so! 'E a'a nei, I'm not sure (reply to question). 'E a'a 'oki, certainly, yes indeed (emphatic affirmative reply). Ka 'aere koe ki te teata ākōnei? 'E a'a 'oki. Are you going to the cinema later on? 'E a'a rā! I don't know! (impatient reply to an 'e a'a question). 'E a'a 'oki, certainly, yes indeed (emphatic affirmative reply). Ka 'aere koe ki te teata ākōnei? 'E a'a 'oki. Are you going to the cinema later on? 'E a'a rā! I don't know! (impatient reply to an 'e a'a question). 'E a'a 'oki, certainly, yes indeed (emphatic affirmative reply). Ka 'aere koe ki te teata ākōnei? 'E a'a 'oki. Are you going to the cinema later on? 'E a'a rā! I don't know! (impatient reply to an 'e a'a question). 'E a'a 'oki, certainly, yes indeed (emphatic affirmative reply). Ka 'aere koe ki te teata ākōnei? 'E a'a 'oki. Are you going to the cinema later on? 'E a'a rā! I don't know! (impatient reply to an 'e a'a question). 'E a'a 'oki, certainly, yes indeed (emphatic affirmative reply). Ka 'aere koe ki te teata ākōnei? 'E a'a 'oki. Are you going to the cinema later on?
lifting of the restriction on that piece of land.

'a'aki, (-a, -'ia, -na, 'ākina, 'ākia). Pick, pluck (fruit, flowers), pull (trigger). Kāre e taea e au i te 'a'aki i te vi. I can’t reach to pick the mangoes; 'e kuru 'a'aki 'ou, a freshly picked breadfruit; 'E a'a i 'ākina'ia ai te rēmene rikiriki? Why have the small lemons been picked?; Kua 'a'aki 'aia i te 'āmara ē kua 'aruru. He pulled the trigger and (the gun) went off. ['āki R.]

'a'āki, (-a, -'ia, -na, 'ākia). 1. Disclose (information), confess (sin, crime). 'Aurakarava koekia 'a'ili i teia tuatua ki teta 'i tangata. On no account are you to reveal this news to anyone; Kua 'a'ili'ia taratou au tuatua katoatoa ki te 'akavā. Everything they had said was disclosed to the police; Kua 'āāki 'aia i tāna 'ara ki te Atua. He confessed his sins to God; Kua 'akakore te pū i tāna 'ara i tōna 'āāki'anga. The employer overlooked his offence when he owned up. 2. Tell sbdy sthg (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. 'akakite).

'a'ākina, pass. 'a'aki, q.v.

'a'ākina, pass. 'āāki, q.v.

'a'āmangā. n. A large predatory barracuda-like fish. Kua 'ānga'anga ma'ata 'aia ki mate e i te 'a'āmangā. He had a tough struggle before the 'ā'āmangā died. ['āa2. mangā.]

'a'āni, (-a, -'ia). Copulate, have intercourse with. Tē 'a'āni 'uā ra taua ngā 'oonū ra i runga i te kiriītaī. The two turtles were copulating on the surface of the sea; Kua 'a'āni 'aia iā. He had intercourse with her.

'a'āno, v.i. Broad, wide; breadth, width (esp. of things which have little thickness, e.g. mats, clothing materials). Kāre 'e 'a'āno roa ana tēnā tauera. That towel isn’t wide enough; 'E a'a te 'a'āno o tēnā moenga? How wide is that mat?; 'E 'opa kāka'u 'a'āno ake tēia. This roll of material is wider; Kua ma'ani 'a'āno 'aia iā mua i tōna tau pare ē ko ā muri kua 'akaoaoa 'aia. She made the brim of her hat wider in the front and made it narrow at the back. (See tā'a'ano.)

'a'ānu, v.i. Mope, sit huddled up and looking pinched and miserable. 'E a'a te tumu i 'a'ānu 'ua ai koe i kona? What are you moping there for?

'a'ao, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Put sthg in a container, to pack. Kua oti te meika i te 'a'ao. The bananas are all packed; E 'a'ao i te mereki ē te kapu ki te pi'a 'okotai. Pack the cups and saucers in the one box; E 'a'ao i te moni ki roto i tō pūtē piripou. Put the money in your trousers pocket.

'A're 'a'ao 'ua rākau, fruit-packing shed. Pi'a 'a'ao 'ānani, orange-box. 2. Wear, put (clothes) on. Kua 'a'āno i te mereki e te kapu ki te pi 'a'okota'i. Pack the cups and saucers in the one box; E 'a'ao i te moni ki roto i tō pūtē piripou. Put the money in your trousers pocket.

'a'aona, pass. 'a'ao, q.v.

'a'āorima, 'ao'āorima, n. Glove(s), mittens. 'Ei 'ao'āorima kiri tā'au 'e 'oko. You should buy a pair of leather gloves. ['āo2 R. and RR, rima.]

'a'ari, (-a, -'ia). Pull up (root crops) for harvest. Kua 'a'ari 'aia i tāna one kūmara ē kua tari kua 'oko. He pulled up his patch of sweet potatoes, carted them off and sold them; Kāre i 'a'ari'i'a ake tāna one kūmara, pene i kāre i kiko. He hasn’t lifted his sweet potatoes yet, maybe they are not mature; Kua ki 'e rua nga'urū pūtē i tō rātou 'a'ari'anga i tāna one mānīotau. They filled twenty sacks when they harvested his patch of arrowroot.

'a'ārua, n. Manta ray, giant devilfish. Kia matakite, kā mou tō tāua tūtau ki runga i te 'a'ārua. Be careful, we’ll catch the anchor on the manta; 'E punua 'a'ārua tērā ake. Here comes a young manta. [Pn. *faafalu.]

'a'ati, (-a, -'ia, 'ātia). 1. v.t. Break (bend and snap) sthg, crease (paper), bend (one’s legs), break (a law or rule), disobey (an order). Kāre 'e rauka iā koe i te 'a'ati i tēnā rākau. You won’t be able to break that stick; E 'a'āti i te pēpa kia tika
mē 'atu 'atu koe. Get the creases straight when you fold the paper up; Kua 'a'ati 'aia i tōnā vaevae. He bent his knees (or he broke his legs); Kua 'a'ati koe i te ture, nō reira tē 'akauntunga'iia nei koe ē rima paunu. You have broken the law and are therefore fined five pounds; 'E tangata 'a'ati koe i te 'akaue'anga. You are always disobeying instructions. 2. v.i. Break (of waves). Kia 'a'ati rua o te ngarū, kā 'oe ei tāua nā roto i te avaava ki uto. Let the second wave break and then we'll paddle in through the reef; Kua tomo te vaka i te 'a'ati 'anga te ngarū. The canoe sank when the wave broke.  

'a'atu, (-a, -'ia, 'atua), v.i. Fold up, fold over, double over; Kua 'a'atu 'aia i te kie ē kua tuku ki runga i te tōrōkā. He folded up the tarpaulin and stowed it on the truck; Kua 'a'atu 'ia te moenga kia kore e ki i te repo. The mat was folded up so that it wouldn't get full of dirt; Kua 'a'ati 'aia i tāna mātipi. He folded up his knife; mātipi 'a'atu, pocket-knife, pen-knife; 'E 'a'atu meitaki i tō karā pona mē oti te ri i te tāpeka. Turn your shirt collar down properly when you knot the tie; Kua 'a'atu mai te ngarū ki roto i te poti ē kua tomo. The wave curled over into the boat and it sank. [-'atu rR.]  

'a'au, (-a, -'ia). Swirl, eddy (of wind and rain); a draught; Kua 'a'au te ua ki roto i te 'are i te nga'āanga te ngūtupa. The wind blew into the house when the door opened; Neke roa mai ki te ngā'i ruru, kia kore koe e 'a'au'ia mai e te ua. Come further under cover, so the rain won't blow in on you; 'Auraka e no ki kona, 'e 'a'au tēnā iā koe. Don't sit there, you are in a draught. [-'au rR.]

'a'el, 'ē4, interj., v.i. Yes, say yes. 'Āe, kua tika rava iākū. Yes, I quite agree; Mē kamo atu au i taku mata, 'e 'a'oe koe. When I wink my eye, you say yes; Kua riri au ki iāa i tōnā 'āe'anga. I was annoyed at him for saying yes. [Ep. *ae.]

'a'ea, cplx (prep. + pers.pron.). Belonging to you (sg.), of alienable possessions; performed by you (sg.), of actions; when used before nouns marks the noun as plural (usu. indefinite paucal) except after kāre and 'okota'i. Ko ā'au puaka tēnā? Are those your pigs?; tēnā puaka ā'au, that pig of yours; ēnā puaka ā'au, those pigs of yours; Kāre ā'au puaka?  

Haven't you got a pig?; Ko te pātikara tērā ā'au i 'apai mai ei. That is the bicycle which you brought. [ā1, 'au6.]

'āauīka, v.i., n. Bluish, bluer, bluish-(ness); 'E pēni 'āauika tā'au i kona? Have you got a bluish-coloured paint there? ['ā-8, auīka.]

'ae1, rt. *Rip, tear. (See 'a'ae, 'ā'enga, 'ae'ae, 'aenga, āenga, tā nga'a nga'a'ae; cf. 'ae2.) [Pn. *sae1.]

'ae2, v.i., n. Savagely angry, infuriated (state), esp. of animals. Kua 'ae te puakotoro i tōkū kanga'anga i tāna punua. The cow turned savage when I played with her calf; 'E puakāoa 'ae kino tēnā mē tātī'ae'ia. That dog gets really vicious if it is teased; I te 'ae'anga te rango meri, kua arumaki'ia mātou ē kua paopaoa. When the bees got angry, they chased and stung us. (See 'ae2, (tā)tī'ae'ae'(ae), cf. 'ae1.) [Pn. *sae2.]

'ai'ei, 'e4, interj. Hi! (a call, or preface to a remark to gain attention). 'Āe, kua rongo koe i te nūti? I say, have you heard the news?

'ai'ea, cplx (prep. + loc.n.), sometimes spelled as two words, ā 'ea, in 1 and 2 below. 1. When (with future reference). Ā'ea te pa'i e tae mai ei? When will the ship get in? 2. Where?, At what place? Ko ā'ea te kia nga'i? Whereabouts would this be? Ko te...ā'ea, ka...ā'ea, lest, in case. 'Akarapurapu mai, ko te 'aere ā'ea te tōrōkā! Hurry up in case the truck goes!; Ē āraí i te tangata i te 'aere nā konei, kā topa ā'ea ki raro i tērā rua. Stop people coming this way in case they fall down that pit there. [ā1 4, 'ea.]

'ae'ae1, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'a'ae. Rip, tear. Kua 'ae'ae 'aia i te pēpa. She tore the letter up; Kua 'ae'ae te puakaoa te i kikau. The dog ripped the coconut-leaf basket to shreds;
Taria mai te au rau'ara i 'ae'a. Bring over the pandanus leaves that have been (prepared for basket-making by being) torn into strips. ['ae1 RR.]

'ae'a, v.i., q. 'ae2. Savage; infuriated (state).

'äenga, nom. A shred, strip or piece (of cloth or paper). Kua 'ōrei 'aia i tōna rima ki te 'äenga kākā'u. He wiped his hands with a piece of rag; 'E tuatua tei runga i teia 'äenga pēpa. There is a message on this bit (of paper). ['ae1, -nga2.]

'ā'e1, i. (-a, -'ia). 1. Put a loop around sthg, lasso, trap with net or snare. Kua 'ā'e1 te ika ki runga ki te kupenga. The fish were entangled in the net; 'E taura 'ā'e1 ēnā i te puakatoro. That rope is to lasso the bull with; 'Ā'e1 ki runga i tō kākī. Put it (loop it) around your neck. 2. n. Shingles. 'Ē 'ā'e1 tōna maki. He's got shingles. ['ā-8, 'e1.]

'aere, (-ia). 1. Go, walk, proceed, progress. 'Aere atu! Go away, go on!; 'Aere mai! Come here!; Kāre e tangata i kite i tōna 'aere 'anga ki va'o. Nobody saw him going out; 'Aere āngai te puaka! Go feed the pigs!; 'Aere tikina 'aia! Go fetch him!; Kua ro'i'ro'i 'aia i te 'aere. He is tired of walking; 'E motu 'aere'i teia e te tangata i te au rā 'ōrotē. People often visit this island on holidays; Ka 'aere'ai tēia 'aere 'ura e te tangata mē reka tā kōtou 'akatangi. This dance hall will be well-attended if you play well; Te 'aere mārie nei te pūtini. Business is slow; Kua 'aere kē te pō'aki pupu'i mei te tāpa'o. The bullet went wide of the target; 'Aere ki te ora rua e kake mai ei te marama. It will be two o'clock before the moon rises. 2. adv. (usu. after verbs), here and there, around and about, while going along. Kua kimi 'aere 'aia tāku. He searched around for me; Ka 'aere au ka ori 'aere. I'm going for a stroll around; 'Auraka e titiri titi ki raro 'aere i te pū rākau. Don't go throwing rubbish around under the trees; Kua auē 'aere 'aia ki te kāinga. She went home crying; Kua mou 'aere rātou i tō rātou putāngi'u. They went around holding their noses; 'E au to'uto'u 'aere tei runga i tōna moenga. There were stains here and there on her mat. 'Aere ka... to start to, to be going to. Kua kerekere te rangi, ka 'aere pa'a kā ua. The sky is black, maybe it is going to rain; Ka 'aere 'aia ka auē. She is going to cry; Ka 'aere ka muramara. It is starting to go red. 'Aere ki mu, go ahead, make (good) progress. Ka 'aere te 'anga'anga ki mua mē tā'okota'i kōtou. The work will go ahead well if you cooperate; 'E māpū manako pakari kia 'aere ki mu, a young man bent on getting on. 'Aere rā, goodbye (said to the person leaving). 'Aere rā, kia manoia koe. Goodbye and good luck. 'E mea 'aere 'ua, sthg done without cause or authority. Kāre i te mea 'akaue, 'e mea 'aere 'ua nāna. He wasn't ordered to, he just went and did it. Ř 'aere 'ua atu, and so on, and more (indefinitely). Mei te rua 'ini e 'aere 'ua atu, from two inches upwards. (See 'ā'e1, 'aere'aere, 'aerenga, tā'aere.) [Pn. *sa'ele.]

'aere'aere, (-ia). 1. q. 'aere. Go, walk, proceed. Kua 'aere'aere tēta'i pāpāki tangata ki te kāinga. Some of the people have walked off home; Nō tāna 'aere'aere putuputu, nō reira i kore ei te meitaki vave tōna maki. He is always on the go, that is why he isn't getting better quickly; I 'aere'aere'iia ana tēnā ngā'i i te tamariki i nana'i. The children were walking over that place yesterday. 2. fq. 'ā'e1. Stray, wander. Tē 'ā'e1e1 ra tō puaka. Your pigs are roaming loose. ['aere RR.]

'aerenga, nom. Journey, walk, process. Kua pē'ea tō'ou 'aerenga? How did your journey go?; E a'a tō'ou 'aerenga? Why have you come?; Ko tōna 'aerenga tēia ki te 'ura. This is his trip to the dance; Kua tāmata 'aia i tēia'i 'aerenga manako 'ōu. He tried a new line of thought. ['aere, -nga2.]

'āeto, n. Eagle. Kia 'aka'ōu'ia kōtou mei te 'āetō ra. Let yourselves be renewed like the eagle; Kua 'oki te 'āetō ki tōna tauranga. The eagle returned to its perch. [Gk ætōs.]

anga1, v.i. (Turn and) face. I reira, kuaanga mai 'aia kia mātou ma te kinokino i
tōna mata. Then he turned and faced us with an evil look; Kāre e rauka iāia i te anga ki muri, nō te mea, tē ‘ākara ‘ua māra te ‘akavā. He couldn’t look back, because the policeman was still there watching him; ‘Ākara mai ‘aia, tē anga ‘ua atūra au kiiaia. He looked towards me, and there I was, facing him; Tē anga ‘uā ra taa pa’i ke te ava i pū’ia mai ei. The ship was facing the harbour when it was shot at. Anga i te tua, to turn the back. Kua anga mai ‘aia i tōna tua kīāku. He turned his back to me. (See angaanga1, taanga-(anga), tōanga.) [Pn. *haua2.]

anga2, v.i. Wear off, subside (of anger, tiredness, sleepiness). E tiaki koe kia anga tōna riri ka tūtūi koe kiiaia. Wait until his anger wears off before you say anything to him; Kua anga te ro ‘i.

The tiredness has worn off; Kūr i anga tana moe, no te mea, kūr ‘aia i moe vave. He was still sleepy (when he got up), because he didn’t get to bed (or get to sleep) early.

anga3, -(‘ia). Measure sthng in arm-lengths, to measure sth by extending it over a fixed measure (not measure with a ruler, cf. vaito). E anga mai koe ‘e rima mfiro tautua niiku. Measure me out five fathoms of rope; Kūr i tae te iva iati i to ‘ou anga’anga.

‘anga4, n. 1. Shell (of bivalve, e.g. clam (pā’ua), cockle (ka’i), mussel (kuku), not cowry (pōr’e’o) or whorled shell of gastropod (pūpū)), shell (of coconut or egg). E ‘akari anga petetue tena, ka tano ‘ei ma’ani peru. That coconut has a thick shell, it will do to make combs with; E anga pā’ua māenea tena. That’s a nice clam-shell. 2. Curved fragment, esp. piece of a broken bottle. Kā motu tō vaevei i te anga mō’ina mē ‘aere koe nā kona. You’ll cut your feet on the broken bottles if you go that way. 3. An empty (container). Taria mai tēnā anga mō’ina pia. Bring those empty beer bottles; Tē tari anga pī’ā ra rātou ki te au ngā’i tanu’anga. They are taking empty boxes to the plantations. (See angaanga3.)

-anga5, morph. Nominalising suffix, indicating the occasion or time of the action of the base.

‘anga1, -(‘ia). Create, invent, fashion, building. Kā ‘anga tātou i te tangata kia ‘āite ki tō tātou tū. Let us create man in our own image; Nā tōna metua i ‘anga i te rāio mua ki teianei ao. His father invented the world’s first radio; Kāre i te tuatua tika, ‘e mea ‘anga ‘ua nāna. It wasn’t a true-life story, he made it up himself; Kūr ‘anga ‘aia i tēnā tiki. He made (conceived and built) that statue; Kūr ‘anga’ia te reira ‘are ‘ei ngā’i ‘akapū’anga nō te tangata i te tuatua ‘uri’ia. That house was built so people would have somewhere to shelter in the hurricane season. [Pn. *sāŋa1.]

‘anga2, n. A type of fish-trap (woven from roots of the coconut, or from kiekie liana). E kiekie ma’ani ‘anga tēnā, those kiekie are to make fish-traps; Tē raranga ‘angā ra rāua. They are weaving a fish-trap; E tuku i te ‘anga ki te pae i tera kāoa. Set the trap beside that coral rock. [Pn. *faua5.]

‘anga3, see ‘anga4, 1.

-anga4, nominalising and noun-forming suffix. 1. Used syntactically in sentence nominalisation, where it is added to verbs or verb phrases to convert them into gerundial constructions. In this use ‘anga is often written as a separate word (not, however, in this dictionary, where it is suffixed to the preceding word). If a possessive construction is used in the nominalisation, it normally appears in the ō-form. From an underlying sentence kua ‘aka’oro ‘a Tere i te torōka (Tere drove the truck) the following nominalisations are possible: (a) te ‘aka’oro’anga ‘a Tere i te torōka, Tere driving the truck; (b) tō Tere ‘aka’oro’anga i te torōka, or te ‘aka’oro’anga o Tere i te torōka, Tere’s driving the truck. 2. Used morphologically to form derived nouns from verb stems (or, very rarely, from noun stems), e.g. no’o’anga, a chair, from no’o to sit. In this case, the possessive construction
may take either the ō- or ā-form, e.g. ko tōna no'o'anga meitaki tēia, this is his best (or favourite) chair; ko tāna no'o'anga meitaki tēia, this is his best chair (the best one he makes). (cf. -anga2, -nga2, -manga2, -ranga2, -ringa.)

‘āngā, Only in the phrase kai ‘āngā, to eat forbidden food (e.g., formerly, to eat food reserved for chiefs). Kāre rava e ora vave tō'ou maki mē kai ‘āngā koe. You certainly won’t get better quickly if you have food that you have been told not to eat.

angaanga1, v.i., fq. anga1. Turn and face, q.v. Kua angaanga poroau mai rātou ē kua ‘ākara matariki kiākū. They all turned around and stared at me; Nō tei angaanga ‘aere ‘aia, nō reira au i tārotokakā ai iāia. He kept turning and looking round, that’s why I suspected him. [anga1 RR.]

angaanga2, v.i., fq. anga2. Wear off, subside. Kua angaanga tō rātou riri. Their anger gradually subsided; Kua angaanga tā rāua moe. They have had their sleep out now. [anga2 RR.]

angaanga3, n., fq. anga4. 1. Shell, curved fragment, empty (container). ‘E pi’a anga-anga mō’ina tēnā. That’s a crate of empty (or broken) bottles. 2. Coconut shell used as water container. [anga4 RR.]

‘anga‘anga, 1. v.i. Work, function. Ka ‘anga‘anga māua ē ‘opu ‘ua atu te rā. We are going to work until the sun goes down; Kua ‘anga‘anga pakari ‘aia. He worked hard; ‘Ē rima mata‘iti i tōku ‘anga‘anga ‘anga ‘anga nāna. Five years I’ve been working for him; Nā‘au i ‘akataka-virivi i te a’o i ‘anga‘anga ma‘ata roa ai te taratara‘anga. You got the line so tangled it was an awful job undoing it; Tē ‘anga‘anga na te matini (ora, ove)? Is the engine (clock, bell) working?; Kua mate tinainai roa kareka te ‘akaeaa tē ‘anga‘anga ‘uā rā. He is in a deep coma, but his breathing is still functioning; Tē ‘anga‘anga nei te rāiini. The line is engaged. 2. v.t. Work at sthg, earn (money). Kua ‘anga‘anga ‘aia i te ‘are. He worked on the house; Kāre i ‘anga‘anga ‘aia te purūmu i tēia ra nō te ua. There has been no work done on the road today because of the rain; Ka ‘anga‘anga au i tēta‘i moni. I’m going to earn some money. 3. n. Work, employment, deed, event. I kimi ‘anga‘anga ana au nāku. I was seeking work then; E a’a tā’au ‘anga‘anga i roto i konei? What are you doing (or working at) in here?; ‘E pūtō taura te ‘anga‘anga tē ka āru mai. The next event will be a tug-of-war; ‘e ‘anga‘anga mātau nāku, a habit of mine. [‘anga1 RR.]

‘āngai, (-a, -iā). 1. Feed sbdy with (ki) sthg, feed sthg to (ki) sbdy; the word is used for anything one can be said to kai, including liquor and medicine. Tē ‘āngai ra te puaka i tāna au punupunua. The sow is feeding her young; kumete ‘āngai puaka, trough for feeding pigs. Kia oti te moa i te ‘āngai, when the fowls have been fed; Kua ‘āngaia rātou i tō rātou tae‘anga ki taua ‘oire. They were fed when they arrived at the village; Tē ‘āngai nei au i aku taeake. I’m giving a meal to a few of my friends; Kua ta‘ero ‘a Puna, nā Ti ‘a i ‘āngai ki te kava. Puna is drunk, it was Ti’a who fed him the liquor; Kua ruaki ‘aia i tōku ‘āngai‘anga ki te vairākau. He vomited when I gave him the medicine to drink. 2. Adopt (children). Kua ‘āngai au iāia. I have adopted him; Mē ka ‘āngai tamaki kōrua, ‘e rave mei roto i tō kōrua kōpū tangata. If you two are going to adopt children, take them from within your own (extended) family (unit). Metua ‘āngai, foster-parent. Tamaiti ‘āngai, foster-child. 3. Pollinate. Nā‘au e ‘āngai i te vānira, nāku te mōtini. You pollinate the vanilla plants, I’ll do the pumpkins. [Np. *faaŋai.]

‘āngaiingai, (-a, -iā). fq. ‘āngai. Feed, adopt, pollinate. Kua ‘āngaiingai ‘aia te tamaiti maki ki te tīopu ē rima rā. The sick boy was fed with soup for five days; Kā mate te matini mē ‘āngaiingai pakari koe i te keke. The engine will pack up if you keep feeding the saw so fast. [‘āngai RR.]

angamea, n. Red snapper (Lutjanus bohar). ‘E angamea tēia i mou ki runga i
taku a’o. I’ve got an angamea on my line; I ‘i angamea ana māua. We were angling for angamea.

angā’ona, n. Span (Manihiki and Northern Group dial. = Rar. angārīma).

‘āngari, v.i. Improve a little. Kua ‘āngari mai tōna maki i teia rā. He is a little better today.

angārīma, n. The span between thumb and little finger, used as a measure of length. E vāito koe ‘ē toru angārīma ka tīpū ei. Measure out three spans and then cut it. [anga3, rima1.]

‘ānge, n. A shrub with fragrant leaves on the makatea of Mangaia and Miti’aro (Geniostoma sykesii) and in Rarotonga (G. rarotongensis), formerly used for perfume and in garlands. [Ck. *saIJe.]

‘āngera, n. Angel. ‘E urupu ‘āngera tāna i kite ki roto i tōna ‘ōrama. He saw in his vision a host of angels. [Lat. angelus.]

angi, a rare variant of angiangi, q.v. [Pn. *aIi2.]

‘āngi, rt. *Waft, eddy. (See ‘a ‘angi, (‘aka)-‘angi’angi.) [Pn. *aIi1.]

‘āngia, pass. ‘a ‘angi. Waft, blow, q.v. [‘angi R, -a5, (‘a ‘angia > ‘angia).]


angiangi, v.i., n. Thin(ness), (esp. of materials, not physique). Kua angiangi roa tēnā rākau iā koe i te a’u. You have planed that piece of wood down too thin; Kua tūpā angiangi ‘ai i tōna vaka, kia maranga ‘ua iāia i te apai ki roto i te tai. He hollowed out (with an adze) his canoe very thin, so it would be easy for him to carry it into the sea; E kimi mai koe ‘ei i ‘o angiangi ake. Look for a thinner pane of glass; Kua pāiti ‘ai i tēta i kiri ‘ōu i te angiangi ‘anga ā raro i tōna tāmaka. He nailed on new soles when his shoes wore thin; Nō te angiangi i te kākā’u, nō reira ai i kore ei e ‘oko. The material was too flimsy, that is why I didn’t buy it; ‘e puka angiangi, a thin book; Kua ‘akamata tōna rauru i te angiangi. His hair is starting to get thin. [angi RR.]

‘āngi’angi, (-a, -‘ia), fq., dim. ‘a ‘angi. Blow, q.v. Kua ‘āngi’angi mai te matangi ē kāre i roa kua motu. The wind came in light puffs, but soon dropped; I te ‘āngi’angi ‘anga te matangi, kua ‘utī i tō rátau kie ē kua ‘akatere ki uta. When the wind started to blow, they hoisted sail and made for the shore; ‘Akauta’ia te kākā’u pāpāmarō ki runga kia ‘angi’angi i a te matangi. Hang out the half-dry clothes so the wind can blow them out. [angi RR.]


ai1, (-tia). Copulate (esp. of people). Kua ‘akaoti ngā puakaoa i te ai. The two dogs finished copulating; Kua aitia ‘ai aia e te māpū. She has been ravished by the young men. [Pn. *‘ai1.]

ai2, loc.part. A variant of ei, used after words ending in -a; traditionally written as ‘i and suffixed to the preceding word (but not in this dictionary), e.g. tuatua’i for tuatua ai. [Pn. *‘ai1.]

a‘i1, n. 1. Fire. Ka pakapaka tō rima, mē kanga koe i te a‘i. You’ll burn your hand if you play with the fire. Kōmutu a‘i, a fire-brand. ‘Omai te kōmutu a‘i kia ‘akakā a‘i i tuku ‘ava’ava. Give me a brand so I can light my cigarette. Mārama a‘i, firelight. Toka a‘i, flint-stone. 2. A light. E tāmate i te a‘i kāmoe ei. Put the light (or fire) out before you go to sleep. A‘i pata, a flashlight. A‘i uira, electric light (or fire). Au a‘i, smoke. (See aua‘i.) Tuatua a‘i, a flashed message. (See (ta)aua‘i.) [Pn. *afi1.]

a‘i2, n. 1. The sandalwood tree (Santalum insulare) which grows on Miti’aro. ‘E a‘i te rākau i tēnā pi’a kākā’u. That clothes chest is made of sandalwood; Kua ‘oko mō‘ina manongi a‘i ‘aia. She bought a bottle of sandalwood scent. 2. A kind of
reed with roots scented of sandalwood, also called *mauku a'i*. Kua tāmā 'aia i te akā a'i 'ei tākakara i te manongi. She washed the roots of the a'i to perfume the coconut oil with. [Pn. *asi.]

`a'i

`a'i1, (-`ia). 1. Encircle (esp. with net or rope), surround. Kā `ai tātou i tēia na'o kanae ki te kupenga. Let’s catch this shoal of mullet with a net; Kāre e pini tēra toka i te `ai, nō te poto i te kupenga. The net won’t go right around that rock, it is too short; Kua `ai`ia taua `oro`enua ra ē kua mou. The horse was surrounded and caught. 2. (Perform) cat’s-cradle and similar string-games. 'Ōmai te a`o, kia `ai atu au kiā koe i tēia `ai. Give me the string and I’ll do you this (kind of) cat’s-cradle. [Pn. *fai5.]

`a'i2, (-a, -`ia). Be dedicated or consecrated (of monument, church, or public building). A tēia marama ki mu e `ai ei tēia `are pure. This church is going to be consecrated next month; Kua oti te toka `akama`ara`anga o te va`eau i te `ai? Has the war memorial been dedicated?; Kāre i `ai`ia ake tō mātou ngā`i i ōtakareka. Our sports ground hasn’t been dedicated yet. [? Pn. *fai2.]

`a'i3, prop.n. Who?, What (name)? Used to ask the name (ingoa) of people, animals, places, ships, months (not days or years, cf. a`a). A separate word in this dictionary but sometimes written as one word with a preceding preposition or proper article (e.g. ko`ai, `a`ai, nā`ai, nō`ai). Ko `ai koe? Who are you?; Tei iā `ai te re? Who won?; Nō `ai tēia pare? Who does this hat belong to?; Ko `ai ia kōtou tei tuatua ana? Which of you was speaking?; Ko kōtou ko`ai mā i `aere mai e? Who did you come with?; Ko `ai tō`ou ingoa? What is your name?; Ko `ai tō`ou `ōire? Which is your village?; Ko `ai te ingoa o tēia `oro`enua? What is the name of this horse?; Ko `ai te marama i `uri`ia ai i tērā ake mata`i`i? Which month was the hurricane in last year? [Pn. *hai.]

`a'i4, n. Ace. Kua pā `aia i te `uri ki te `ai karapu. He led the ace of clubs as trumps; `E peā `ai tōkō. I’ve got a pair of aces; Kua keiā `ai`ia mei raro i te putunga. He palmed an ace from the bottom of the pack. [Eng. high.]

`a'i5, n. Used only as a collective noun before kinship terms. Tōkū `ai metua, my ancestors (i.e. my parents, their brothers and sisters, and the ancestors of these). `Ai taeake, kin of the same generation (brothers, sisters and cousins). `Ai taokete, spouses of one’s `ai taeake, in-laws. `Ai teina, younger brothers (of a man), younger sisters (of a woman). `Ai tūngāne, brothers (of a woman). `Ai tuakana, elder brothers (of a man), elder sisters (of a woman). `Ai tua`ine, sisters (of a man). `Ai tūpuna, ancestors (counting back from one’s grandparents and their `ai taeake). Ko te vaka tēia o tō mātou `ai tūpuna i tere mai e mei `Avaiki. This is the canoe in which our ancestors sailed here from Hawaiki. `Ai `unōnga, sons and daughters-in-law.

āi, adv.part. Usually written as one word with the following location particle na or nei, see āina, āinei.

`aia, cplx (prop.art. + pron.). He, she. `E a`a `aia i `aere mai e? Why did he/she come?; Kāre `aia i konei. He/she is not here. (cf. ia`ia, kiāia.) [`a1, ia1.]

a`ia`i, n. Afternoon (esp. late afternoon) and evening; the period between when the sun has noticeably declined and when it is nearly dark. Kua a`ia`i, tē `ōkīra te manu ki tō rātou tauranga. It’s evening now, the birds are returning to their roosting places; `e a`ia`i mā`anea ē te marino, a lovely, calm evening; Ka `aere a`ia`i `ua tāua ki te moana. Let’s put out to sea while it is still evening (while it is still light); I te a`ia`i-
It was the following evening before they arrived. A'ia'i māre'ure'u, a'ia'i pōpōiri, dusk, (evening) twilight. A'ia'i roa, late evening. [Pn. *afiafi.]

'Aīai, (-a, -'ia). 1. f q. *ai1. Encircle, surround. 2. Keep watch on, spy on, stalk (game). Kua 'ai'ai 'ai'a te 'akavā, nō te mea kua manako 'ia e nāna i keiā i te moni. He was watched by the police because he was thought to have stolen the money; Kua tono'ia raua 'ei 'ai'ai i te au mea ta te 'enemi ka rāve. They were sent to spy out the enemy's intentions; Kua kitea raua i te 'ai'ai 'anga i te moa taetae-vao i rota i toku 'aua. They were seen stalking wildfowl in my field. ['ai, -na2.]


Āina, cplx (adv.part. + loc.part.). Interrogative and dubitative in force; the -na involves the addressee directly in the question; often used to reinforce kāre in negative questions. Mē kāre āina i te tika? Wasn't it really true then? (e.g. what you said, or what I've heard about you); Mē kāre āina tautuatu i tā'i'iku'i'uku'i'ia ana? But wasn't that point (of yours) raised?; 'E mea tā āina kia tautuatu vi'i'ivi'i 'ai'a ki mua i te mata o te kātoaoa? But I ask you, was it really right for him to use bad language like that in front of everybody? [‘ai, -na.]

Āinei, cplx (adv.part. + loc.part.). Interrogative and dubitative in force, the same as āina except that the question involves the speaker here and now, rather than the addressee there or then. Mē kāre āinei i te tika? Isn't it really true then? (e.g. what I've been saying). [āi, nei.]

Aīnu, (-a, -'ia, -mia). Give (i) sbdy (ki) sthg to drink. Kua ‘āinu ‘ai'a āku ki te kava. He gave me some liquor to drink; Mē oti ‘ai'a i te ‘āinu ki te kapuū, ‘e tuku kia totoro ‘aere. When you've given him his cup of milk to drink, let him go and crawl about. [‘ā-8, inu1.]

Āi'inuinu, (-a, -'ia, -mia), fq. āinu. Give sbdy a drink. Kua ‘āi'inuinua te au ‘oro-”ena ki te vai i te oti’anga i te ‘akapā'. The horses were watered after they had been washed down. ['ā-8, inu1 RR.]

Ainuinumia, pass. ‘āi'inuinu. [‘ā-8, inu1 RR, -mia.]

Ainumia, pass. āinu. ['ā-8, inu1, -mia.]

Airani, n. In Kūkī ‘Airani, Cook Islands. Te ‘iti tangata Māori i te Kūkī ‘Airani, the Maori people in the Cook Islands. [Eng. island.]

Āiri, n. A deer (only in Bible, where spelled ahi). (cf. ria.) [Heb. ayāl.]

Aīta1, v.t. Twist (lips or mouth) into a grimace. Kua ‘āīta ‘aere ‘ai’a i tōna va’a (or ngutu). He twisted his mouth (or lips) around in a grimace.

Aīta2, interj. No (N.G.Pt dial.). [Tah. ‘aita.]


Aītaina, or ‘āītaina veravera, n. Iodine. Kua ‘apai ‘āitaina ‘ai’a ma te kāka’u tāpeka. She took iodine and bandages. ‘Āitaina muramura, mercurochrome. [Eng. iodine.]

Aītaita, v.t., fq. ‘āīta1. Grimace. [‘āīta1 Rr.]

Aītamatu, v.t. (Perform) an item at a concert or show, item. Tē ‘ātamu māira rātou. They were performing some items; Kua rākei‘ia te aronga ‘ātamu ki te pāre u kiri‘au e te ‘ei. The performers in the item were dressed in grass skirts and garlands; I ‘āpi'i ‘ātamu ana mātou. We've been practising our items. [Eng. item.]

Aīte, ‘ārite (older form). 1. v.i. Equal, identical, alike, comparable. Kāre i ‘āite te ‘ua o te rākau i tēia mata ‘iti ki tō tērā ake mata ‘iti. This year's fruit crop didn't come up to last year's; Kāre ‘e ‘āite tōku tangi iā koe. I can't say (nothing can equal) how sorry I am for you; Kua ‘āite koe kiā Mara. You fared the same as Mara did; Kua ‘āite tika ai tō ‘ou tū ki tō ‘ou metua va'ine. You are just like your mother; Mē kai ‘āngā koe ka ‘āite tō ‘ou maki ki tō Tuakana. If you eat what you have been told not to, you'll get ill the same as
Tuakana; Mē tautai putuputu koe ka 'āite koe kiā Tere. If you do a lot of fishing, you'll get to be like Tere; Kua 'akautunga'ia 'aiakia 'āite ki te kino tāna i rave. He was given a punishment to match his crime. 2. v.t. Measure (a dimension). E 'āite i te ātea o te kaingākai. Measure the width of the table. Kāre 'e 'āite! Did you ever (see or hear the like)!, Fancy! Kāre 'e 'āite koe i te 'akatika i tēnā tuatua! Fancy your agreeing to that statement!; Kāre 'e 'āite iā koe! You really are the limit! (See 'āite'anga, 'ā(r)ite(r)ite.)

'āite'anga, nom. Meaning, equivalent sense. 'E a'a te 'āite'anga o te tēia kupu? What is the meaning of this word?; Kua 'akamārama 'ai a i te 'āite'anga o te 'ira va. He explained the meaning of the verse; 'e 'āite'anga tuatua 'ua, just an expression. [''āite, '-'anga'.]

'āiteite, 'āriterite (older form), fq. 'ā(r)ite. Equal, identical. Mē 'āiteite tātāua tuatua, kāre tāua e 'akautunga'ia. If our two stories are the same, we shan't get punished; Ko ngā toā moa 'uru 'āiteite 'ua tērā. Those two cockerels are the only ones with identical plumage; Kua 'aere 'āiteite 'ua ngā pupu i te 'āpataime mua. The two teams were equally matched in the first half; Kua 'āiteite tōna roa ki tōkū. He is the same height as me; Kua 'akaotite te 'uipā'anga i te 'āiteite'anga te manako o te kātoatoa. The meeting broke up when everybody was agreed. [''āite Rr.]

'āiti, n. 1. Ice. Tēia te potonga 'āiti 'ei 'akaanui i tō vai 'ānani. Here is a lump of ice to cool your orange juice. 2. Icecream (also 'āiti kirimī and 'āiti toka). Kā kai koe i te 'āiti? Would you like an ice? Pi'a 'āiti, refrigerator. [Eng. ice.]

aitia, pass. ai1, q.v. [ai1, -tia2.]

'aitoa, 'eitoa, interj. Serve (sbdy) right! 'Aitoa! Serve you (him, me) right!; 'Aitoa kia motu tōna rima, kāre 'aia i 'akarongo mai. Serves him right he cut his hand, he wouldn't listen. [Tah. 'aitoa.]

'Aiviti, prop.n., (Bib. Aiphiti). Egypt. [Gk Aigyptos.]

aka, 1. n. Root. Kā ngote te rākau i te māū nā roto i tō rātou aka. Plants will suck up moisture through their roots; 'E rākau aka pakari te toa. Ironwood trees have strong roots; Tē ruru akā 'orā ra 'aiia 'ei 'orā ika. He is pounding up Tephrosia roots for fish poison. Aka 'enua, n., a native of a place. Kāre 'aiia te manu 'iri, 'e aka 'enua tika ai. He isn't a foreigner, he was born and bred here. Aka metua, main root, taproot. E tipū i te aka metua kia poto, kā tānu i te 'uri 'ānani. Cut the main root off short before you plant the young orange trees. 2. n. Branch of the family, line of descent. Nō tē'ea aka tōna tūpa- 'anga? Which branch is he descended from? 3. (-ia) but v.i. Take root. Kua aka te rākau. The plant has rooted; Kia aka'iia te tuatua ā te Atua ki roto i tō ngākau. May the Lord's word be rooted in your heart. [Pn. *aka1.]

'aka1, rt. *Low. (See (tā)'aka'aka, (tā)'akamā.) [Pn. *saka2.]

'aka2, morph. N.B. Many words containing the prefix 'aka- can be used in more than one of the following ways. Words beginning with 'aka-, which is an extremely productive affix, are entered in alphabetical position in the body of the dictionary. (cf. 'a-8 which is nearly synonymous with 'aka in sense 3 below, and tā-.) 1. Causative or ergative, to cause or make sthg happen. Used typically to convert intransitive into transitive sentences. The subject of the intransitive sentence becomes the object of the transitive sentence, thus allowing the agent (the performer of the action) to be introduced as the subject of the 'aka- sentence. Compare Kua ki te pi'ia. The box is full: Kua 'akakī 'aiia i te pi'ia. He filled the box; Kua ma- orae te kie. The sail unfurled: Kua 'akama- 'ora rāua i te kie. They unfurled the sail; ora, to go free: 'akaoa, to set free; 'oki, to go back: 'akaoki, to send back; 'ope, to be at an end: 'aka'ope, to bring to an end. 2. Used to convert the subject of an underlying transitive sentence into a secondary agent or instrument (marked by the prep. ki), thus allowing a primary agent to be introduced as the subject of the 'aka-
sentence. Kua kakati te puakaoa i te tamaiti. The dog bit the child; Kua 'aka­kakati te va'ine i te puakaoa ki te tamaiti. The woman made the dog bite the child; Kua 'ongi au i te tiare. I sniffed the flower; Kua 'aka'ongi te va'ine i te tiare kiaku. The woman got me to sniff the flower. 3. Used before a few noun stems. Atua, God; 'akaatu, to deify, make a god of; 'enemi, enemy; 'aka-'enemi, to alien­ate, make an enemy of. 4. Inchoative: to become, to start to happen. Used before intransitive verbs which denote states or conditions, it indicates the coming about of that state or condition; before verbs which denote actions, it indicates the com­mencing or performing of that action. Kua anu te vai. The water was cold; Kua 'akaanu te vai. The water went cold; Kua para te vi. The mangoes are ripe; Kua 'akapara te vi. The mangoes have begun to ripen; renga, to be yellow; 'akarenga, to turn yellow; maka, to be ill; 'akamaki, to become ill; koki, to be lame, to limp; 'akakoki, to go lame, to start to limp; viviki, to be quick; 'aka-viviki, to make haste. 5. Approximative: rather, some­what, -ish, approaching a given state. 'E peni matie, a green paint; 'e peni 'aka­matie, a greenish paint. 6. Simulative, to make sbdy out to be, to call sbdy sthg; to pretend to be. Kua 'akava'ine 'aia iia Tere. He called Tere effeminate (made Tere out (a man's) sister; Kua 'akamaki 'aia iia. He made out to be ill. 7. Used to express collateral relationships. Tu'a'ine, (a man's) sister; Ka 'akatua'ine au iia. She is my cousin (I make her like a sister). [Pn. *faka.]

'aka'a, caus. a'a. What connection or blood relationship? Ka 'aka'a koe i a Tere? What is your connection with Tere?; Ka 'akametua au iiaia. I make him/her my parent(uncle/aunt).

'aka'aangi, caus. 'aangi. Make thinner. E 'aka'aangi ake koe i tena tua. Make that side (near you) thinner.

'aka'a'ano, (-a, -ia), caus. a'ano. Make sthg wide, to widen. Ka 'aka'a'ano au i te urupae i tona moenga. I'm going to put a wide border on her mat; E 'aka'a'ano i teta'i manga i te ruru i toku pona. Make the belt on my dress a bit wider; Kare e rauka i te 'aka'a'ano i to'o tukai pare, kare 'e rava te kaka'u. It isn't possible to make your hatband any wider, there isn't enough material; Kare koe e 'aka'a'ano atu? Aren't you broadening it out?

'aka'a'ano, incho., caus. a'anu. 1. Mope, look miserable or forlorn. Kua 'aka'a'ano aere 'aia i te ngaro'anga tana tane. She moped around after she lost her husband. 2. Make miserable. 'Eia'a koura e 'aka'a'ano ia ratou. Don't you (two) make them miserable.

'aka'a'ao, (-a, -ia, -na), caus. a'ao. Dress sbdy in (ki) sthg. Kua 'aka'a'ao 'aia i te tamaiti ki te kaka'u. She dressed the child in his clothes; Kua oti iaku i te 'aka'a'ao iia ki te kaka'u ma, me i p'e ea i repo ei. I dressed him in clean clothes, I don't know how they got dirty; Kua 'aka'a'aoa 'aia ki te kaka'u veruveru i tona 'akatuitu'anga i te teata. He was dressed in rags when he appeared in the film.

'aka'a'aona, pass. 'aka'a'ao, q.v.

'aka'ae, (-a, -ia), caus. 'ae. Make (an animal) angry or savage, to infuriate. Ka katiia koura e te puakaoa me 'aka'ae koura. The dog will bite you if you make it angry; Vai'o'ia atu! 'Eia'a e 'aka'ae atu! Leave (it) alone! Do not infuriate (it)!

'aka'ae'ae, (-a, -ia), fq. 'aka'ae. Make angry, provoke. Me 'aka'ae'ae koe i te puakatoro ka arumakina koe. If you keep provoking the bull, it'll chase you.

'aka'a'a, caus. a'a. What connection or blood relationship? Ka 'aka'a'a koe i a Tere? What is your connection with Tere?; Ka 'akametua au iiaia. I make him/her my parent(uncle/aunt).
'aka'aere, (-a, -'ia), caus. 'aere. Make sbdy walk, make sthg go, run (a machine), drive (a car), manage (an organisation or business), direct or supervise (work), conduct (singing), chair (a meeting), set out (one's ideas), put forward (a proposal). Kua 'aka'aere 'aia i te pepe. She walked the baby; E 'aka'aere mārie koe i te mōtokā mē tae ki te 'ana. Drive the car slowly when you get to the bridge; Kua 'aka'aere 'aia i te toa. He managed the shop; E rua mata'i e tere atu taku 'aka'aere 'anga i teia karapu. Two years and more I've been running this club; Niina e 'aka'aere i te 'anga 'anga. He will organise the work; E na mua koe i te 'aka'aere i tō'ou manako. You give your views first; Nā'i ai e 'aka'aere i te 'uipā-'anga āpōpō? Who will run the meeting tomorrow?; Kua 'aka'aere'ia te manako mua ē kāre rava 'e tangata i pāto'i. The first motion was put and not a single person opposed it. (Tangata) 'aka'aere, n. Person in charge, leader, manager, foreman, chairman. Tei'ea tō kōtou 'aka'aere i tēiānei? Where's your leader now?

'aka'aere'aere, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'aka'aere. Make sbdy walk, make sthg go. E 'aka'aere'aere koe iāia kia māro'iro'i vave tōna vaevae. Keep him walking so that his legs get their strength quickly; 'Aka'aere'aerea tō kōtou manako, kua poto te tāme. State your views, time is short; Kua 'aka'aere'aere 'ua ia mātou ki te kāinga nei. We were made to walk home.

'akaanga1, (-'ia), fq. 'akaanga. Turn sthg or sbdy around to face towards (ki) a given direction. Kua 'akaanga 'aia i te pa'i ki te tonga. He turned the ship towards the south; Kāre te poti i anga mai ania i tōna 'akaanga'anga nō tei 'aī te 'oe. The boat wouldn't come about when he tried to turn her because the rudder was broken; 'Akaanga'ia mai tō'ou 'oro'enua, tē 'akamata nei te tā'emo'emo. Turn your horse round, the race is starting now; 'Akaanga mai! Te reira tika ai! Turn around and face (me)! That's better!

'akaanga2, (-'ia), caus. anga1. Relieve (tiredness), calm (anger), revitalise. Tē 'akaanga nei au i tōku ro'i. I'm taking a rest now; Kua 'akaanga au i tōna riri. I've pacified him; E 'aere e moe, kia 'akaanga'ia tō'ou ro'iro'i. Go and sleep to relieve your tiredness (i.e. revitalise yourself).

'akaangaanga1, (-'ia), fq. 'akaanga. Turn sthg or sbdy around. E 'akaangaanga i te tamariki ki runga i te mataara i mua ake kā tae mai ei te kāvana. Turn the children to face the road before the Commissioner arrives.

'akaangaanga2, (-'ia), fq. 'akaanga2. Get rid of tiredness or anger.

'aka'anga'anga, (-'ia), caus. 'anga'anga. Make sbdy or sthg work, set to work, operate (a machine), use for a purpose. E 'aka'anga'anga pakari koe i he rāua. Make them work hard; 'Eia'a koe e 'aka'anga'anga 'ua ia mātou! Ka 'akape'ea rātou? Don't overwork us! What about them?; Kua 'aka'anga'anga rāua i te pāmu. They used (operated) the pump; Kua 'aka'anga'anga 'aia i tōna kite. He made use of his knowledge; Kāre e rauka 'aka'ou i rātou i te 'aka'anga'anga i tō rātou au rima. They were not able to use their hands again; Kua 'aka'anga'anga'ia te parūnu 'ei tiaki i te 'ōire ma'ata. Balloons were employed to defend large cities.

'aka'āngai, (-a, -'ia), caus. āngai. 1. Pollinate. E 'aka'āngai meitaki koe i te vānira, 'inē. Please pollinate the vanilla carefully. 2. Feed sthg to (ki) sbdy, to feed sbdy.

'akaangaangi, (-a, -'ia). v.t., caus. angaangi. Make sthg thin, thin down, apply thinly. Nā'au i 'akaangaangi roa, te 'opena e, putia mai! You have thinned (it) down too much, it might be holed (easily); Ka nga'ā 'ua te kumete mē 'akaangaangi koe i te pao'anga. The wooden bowl will just break if you hollow it out too thin. 2. v.i., approx. angiangi. Quite thin. Kua ma'ani 'akaangaangi 'aia i te pēni i te pēni'anga mua. He used the paint quite thinly for the first coat.

'aka'angi'angi, incho. angi'angi. Start to blow (of a breeze). Kua anuanu nō tei 'aka'angi'angi mai te matangi. It was cool because the breeze was stirring.
'akaa'ia'i, incho. 'aia'i. Draw towards evening, start to get dark. E no'o kia 'akaa'ia'i ka 'aere ei. Wait till it gets dark before you go; Kia 'akaa'ia'ai mai, ka 'aere ei rātou. When it gets towards evening, we'll go; Kua topa mai te 'au i te 'akaa'ia'i ngaanga. Dew fell as evening drew in. 'akaa'ainu, (-a, -'ia, -mia). Give sbdy sthg to drink, to water (a horse). Kua maid 'aia i toku 'akaa'ainu ngaanga id te vai rakau. He was sick when I made him drink the medicine; Kua 'aka'ainu ngaanga id te vai. They were given coconuts to drink; Kua 'aka'ainu ngaanga id te vai? Have you watered the horse? ['aka.2, 'ai.3, inu.] 'akaa'ainuinu, (-a, -'ia, -mia), fq. 'aka'ainu, q.v. Ko tōku 'aka'ainu ngaanga ki te vai rākau. He was sick when I made him drink the medicine; Kua 'aka'ainu ngaanga ki te nū. They were given coconuts to drink; Kua 'aka'ainu ko te 'oro'enua ki te vai? Have you watered the horse? [ 'aka.2, 'ai.3, inu. ]

'aka'ainuinumia, pass. 'aka'ainuinu, q.v. 'akaainumia, pass. 'akaainu, q.v. 'aka'aite, (-'ia). Twist (the lips or mouth) into a grimace. [ 'aka.2, 'aita. ]

'aka'aiteita, (-'ia), fq. 'aka'aite. Make equal, compare, match. E 'aka'aite i te teima a o teia ngā ko'u. Make these two parcels the same weight; E 'aka'aiteite meitaki kōrua kia 'aiteite pou roa rātou. You (two) make them exactly the same; Kua 'aka'aiteite ia te kai i te tu'a'anga. The concert party have matched their costumes beautifully; E 'aere 'aka'aiteite kōtou. Walk in line (or in step, or in formation); Inā, kia 'aka'aiteite i te roa? Well, shall we make them the same height?; Kua 'aka'aiteite tuatua rātou. They all arranged to tell the same story.

'aka'aitea, 1. v.i. Play the hero (derog.), act tough, throw one's weight about, bully. Kua 'aka'aitea 'aia i te tamaki ē te 'openge kua mate 'aia. He tried to be a hero in the war and in the end he got killed; Kua 'aka'aitea 'aia iaia, nō te ma'ata rā i tōna kōpapa kua matakau au. He began to bully, and I was frightened because he was so big; 'E tamaiti 'aka'aitea koe ki te rā kōtou, kōtou. The wife said, "Serves you right!" to her husband, because he damaged their car. [ 'aka.2, kaitoa. ]

'aka'ai, v.i. 1. Have many small roots. Nō te akaaka i taua rākau ra, nō reira i roa i i te kiriti. The tree has a lot of roots, that's why it takes so long to dig up. 2. Fibrous, stringy (of arrowroot). Kua akaaka teia māniota, kāre e meitaki i te kai. This arrowroot is stringy, it won't be nice to eat. 3. n. Small roots or tubers, esp. the small side tubers of taro. Taria te akaaka taro 'ei ma'ani tiromi. Carry away the small taro tubers to make tiromi with. [aka RR.]

'aka'aka, v.i. 1. Low. Kua tipū 'aia i te pā rākau kia 'aka'aka. He cut the hedge
down low; Kā rere te ‘oro’enua nā runga mē ma’ani ‘aka’aka koe i te ‘āua. The horse will jump over if you make the fence low; Nāringa koe i tope i te kao o te kuru i te ‘aka’aka’anga. If only you had chopped off the top of the breadfruit tree while it was still low. ʻĪmene ‘aka-ʻaka, low-pitched singing. 2. Humble, modest. Nō tōna tū ‘aka’aka, nō reira kua rekareka rātou iāia. Because of his modest ways, that’s why they liked him; Kiire tena i te nga’i no te aronga ‘aka ‘aka. That place is not for the humble people. ʻaka ‘amamamama, (-ʻia), fq. ‘aka-ʻamama, q.v.

ʻaka ana, v.i. Make a cave or tunnel, to tunnel. Ka ‘akaana nā ʻea? Where will the tunnel be put through? E ‘akaana meitaki mai koe iā ko na. Tunnel that place properly. ʻ[aka-2, ana1.] ʻaka ana, (-ʻia). Bridge (e.g. a stream). E mea tau kia ‘aka’ana’ia tēnā kauvai. That stream ought to be bridged; Ka ‘aka’ana rātou i tēia ngāi āpōpō. They will make a bridge here tomorrow. ʻ[aka-2, ‘ana2.]

ʻakaana ana, (-ʻia), caus. anaana. Hollow out, esp. to widen an existing hollow. Nā te vai i ‘akaanaana i tēnā ngāi i pururū e te one. It was the water that hollowed out that place where the earth has fallen in; Kua ‘akaanaana’ia te ko e iē ngāi i ‘akata-e’angā vai. The bamboo was hollowed out to make piping; Kua ‘akaanaana ‘aia i te puta. He enlarged the hole.

ʻaka ana ana, (-ʻia), fq. ‘aka ana. Bridge (a stream).

ʻaka ana u, (-a, -ʻia), caus. ānau. Deliver (a woman) of a child, or an animal of its young. Nā te taote i ‘aka ana i nā i purū e te one. The soil is exhausted, that’s why the growth of these trees is getting stunted. ʻ[aka-2, ʻakenakena.]

ʻaka akenakena, incho. and approx. ʻakenakena. Become stunted (of the growth of plants and trees). Kua pariri te one, nō reira i ‘aka ʻakenakena ai te tupu o tēia rākau. The soil is exhausted, that’s why the growth of these trees is getting stunted. ʻ[aka-2, ʻakenakena.]

ʻaka ʻāma ata, caus. ʻāma ata. Amplify, increase, turn up (of sound volume). ‘Aka ʻāma ata’ia mai te rātio! Turn the radio (volume) up a bit!

ʻaka ʻāmanga, caus. ʻāmanga. Fork, branch out (of road). Tei kō tika ai i te ngā i i ‘aka ʻāmanga’ia te mataaara. It is exactly where the road branched out.

ʻaka ʻāmama, (-ʻia), caus. ʻāmama. Open sbdy’s mouth. Kua ‘aka ʻāmama ʻaia i te va’a o te tamaiti. She opened the child’s mouth; Kua ‘aka ʻāmama’ia tōna va’a e kua tāuru’ia te ‘apinga ʻākara piua ki roto. His mouth was opened and the thermometer inserted; Nāʻau e ‘aka ʻāmama i tōna va’a, ʻei reira ʻaia e ʻāmama ai. You make him open his mouth, then he will open (it). ‘[aka-2, ʻā-8, mama2.]

ʻaka ʻāmamamama, (-ʻia), fq. ‘aka-ʻāmama, q.v.

ʻaka ana, v.i. Make a cave or tunnel, to tunnel. Ka ‘akaana nā ʻea? Where will the tunnel be put through? E ‘akaana meitaki mai koe iā ko na. Tunnel that place properly. ʻ[aka-2, ana1.] ʻaka ana, (-ʻia). Bridge (e.g. a stream). E mea tau kia ‘aka’ana’ia tēnā kauvai. That stream ought to be bridged; Ka ‘aka’ana rātou i tēia ngāi āpōpō. They will make a bridge here tomorrow. ʻ[aka-2, ‘ana2.]

ʻakaana ana, (-ʻia), caus. anaana. Hollow out, esp. to widen an existing hollow. Nā te vai i ‘akaanaana i tēnā ngāi i pururū e te one. It was the water that hollowed out that place where the earth has fallen in; Kua ‘akaanaana’ia te ko e iē ngāi i ‘akata-e’angā vai. The bamboo was hollowed out to make piping; Kua ‘akaanaana ‘aia i te puta. He enlarged the hole.

ʻaka ana ana, (-ʻia), fq. ‘aka ana. Bridge (a stream).

ʻaka ana u, (-a, -ʻia), caus. ānau. Deliver (a woman) of a child, or an animal of its young. Nā te taote i ‘aka ana i nā i purū e te one. The soil is exhausted, that’s why the growth of these trees is getting stunted. ʻ[aka-2, ʻakenakena.]

ʻaka akenakena, incho. and approx. ʻakenakena. Become stunted (of the growth of plants and trees). Kua pariri te one, nō reira i ‘aka ʻakenakena ai te tupu o tēia rākau. The soil is exhausted, that’s why the growth of these trees is getting stunted. ʻ[aka-2, ʻakenakena.]

ʻaka ʻāma ata, caus. ʻāma ata. Amplify, increase, turn up (of sound volume). ‘Aka ʻāma ata’ia mai te rātio! Turn the radio (volume) up a bit!

ʻaka ʻāmanga, caus. ʻāmanga. Fork, branch out (of road). Tei kō tika ai i te ngā i i ‘aka ʻāmanga’ia te mataaara. It is exactly where the road branched out.

ʻaka ʻāmama, (-ʻia), caus. ʻāmama. Open sbdy’s mouth. Kua ‘aka ʻāmama ʻaia i te va’a o te tamaiti. She opened the child’s mouth; Kua ‘aka ʻāmama’ia tōna va’a e kua tāuru’ia te ‘apinga ʻākara piua ki roto. His mouth was opened and the thermometer inserted; Nāʻau e ‘aka ʻāmama i tōna va’a, ʻei reira ʻaia e ʻāmama ai. You make him open his mouth, then he will open (it). ‘[aka-2, ʻā-8, mama2.]

ʻaka ʻāmamamama, (-ʻia), fq. ‘aka-ʻāmama, q.v.

ʻaka ana, v.i. Make a cave or tunnel, to tunnel. Ka ‘akaana nā ʻea? Where will the tunnel be put through? E ‘akaana meitaki mai koe iā ko na. Tunnel that place properly. ʻ[aka-2, ana1.] ʻaka ana, (-ʻia). Bridge (e.g. a stream). E mea tau kia ‘aka’ana’ia tēnā kauvai. That stream ought to be bridged; Ka ‘aka’ana rātou i tēia ngāi āpōpō. They will make a bridge here tomorrow. ʻ[aka-2, ‘ana2.]

ʻakaana ana, (-ʻia), caus. anaana. Hollow out, esp. to widen an existing hollow. Nā te vai i ‘akaanaana i tēnā ngāi i pururū e te one. It was the water that hollowed out that place where the earth has fallen in; Kua ‘akaanaana’ia te ko e iē ngāi i ‘akata-e’angā vai. The bamboo was hollowed out to make piping; Kua ‘akaanaana ‘aia i te puta. He enlarged the hole.

ʻaka ana ana, (-ʻia), fq. ‘aka ana. Bridge (a stream).

ʻaka ana u, (-a, -ʻia), caus. ānau. Deliver (a woman) of a child, or an animal of its young. Nā te taote i ‘aka ānau iāia. The doctor delivered her; Kua ‘aka ānau’ia ‘aia ki roto i te ‘are maki. She was delivered of her child in hospital; Nā’aia i ‘aka ānau i tāna pēpe? Who delivered her baby?

ʻaka aānini, caus. ānini. Become dizzy, giddy. Te ‘aka ānini mai nei tōku īpoko. My head is becoming dizzy.

ʻaka aanau, (-a, -ʻia), caus. ānau. Deliver (a woman) of a child, or an animal of its young. Nā te taote i ‘aka ānau iāia. The doctor delivered her; Kua ‘aka ānau’ia ‘aia ki roto i te ‘are maki. She was delivered of her child in hospital; Nā’aia i ‘aka ānau i tāna pēpe? Who delivered her baby?

ʻaka aānini, caus. ānini. Become dizzy, giddy. Te ‘aka ānini mai nei tōku īpoko. My head is becoming dizzy.

ʻaka aanau (anu), caus. anu. Chill, cool, make cold. Kua ‘aka aanau ake koe i te pia? Have you chilled the beer yet?

ʻaka apa, caus. ʻapa1. Blame, condemn. ‘Ea a koe i ‘aka apa mai e iāku? Why do you blame me?

ʻaka apa (ʻapa), caus. ʻapa. Halve. E ‘aka ʻapa meitaki koe i tā raua tu‘anga, kia kore raua e māniania mai. Halve their share exactly so that they won’t complain.

ʻaka ape ape, caus. ʻape2. Bother, fret, fuss. ‘Ea a tāna e ‘aka aape ape atū ra kīa koe? What is she bothering you about?
'aka'apepa, caus. 'apepa. Pretend or simulate, lameness. Kua 'aka'apepa 'aia ia ia kia tangi mai rātou ia ia. He pretended to be lame so that they would pity him.

'akaapi(api), caus. api. Congest, clutter up. Nā'au 'oki i 'akaapi api i te pi'a moe ki tā'au ūtā! (Because) you have cluttered up the bedroom with your paraphernalia!

'aka'āpikepeke, caus. 'āpike. Weaken, slacken, be half-hearted. 'Eia 'a e 'aka-āpikepeke i te manako! 'Aere ki mua! Don't weaken! Press on!

'aka'ara, caus. 'ara. Exceed, give, or make extra. Nii'au e 'akaara atu i te ika ki runga i te putungā ika a te tangata-poti. It's up to you to give extra fish on the boat owner's pile (of fish).

'akaara(ara), caus. ara. Rouse, wake up. E 'akaara mai koe iiiku i te ora rima, 'ine? Wake me up at five o'clock, please? 'Oro, 'akaaraara 'ia riitou kiitoatoa. Run and wake all of them up.

'akaāranga, caus. āranga. Buoy up, keep afloat. Nā tōna ama 'aia i 'akaāranga 'aere i tua. It was his outrigger float that kept him afloat in the ocean.

'aka'arara1, caus. 'arara. Lean, slant, tilt. 'Eia 'a e 'aka'arara roa mai ki teia tua. Don't tilt it too much to this side.

'aka'arara2, caus., incho. 'arara. Blow, rise, gust (of wind). Mārie te 'aka'arara-ānā mai o te matangi. The wind was slow in rising.

'aka'ārararara1, caus. ārararara. Make to lean, slant, tilt. Ko'ai mā i 'aka'ārararara 'aere i tēia au poupou? Who made these posts lean (from the upright, vertical position)?

'aka'ārararara2, caus. āra. Blow (continuously, of wind). E vao'o kia 'aka-ārararara'ia e te matangi. Leave it to be blown by the wind.

'aka'āravei, caus. āravei. Introduce, meet sbdy. 'Aere mai kia 'aka'āravei au ia kōrua. Come that I may introduce you (two).

'aka'are ('are), caus. 'are. Add on, extend (of house). 'E 'aka'are atu koe iā muri mai i te 'are. Extend the back of the house further.

'akaāri(ari), caus. ari. Demonstrate, parade, show. E 'akaāri mai kōtou i tā kōtou 'āitamu nā mua. You show us your items first; 'Eia 'a e 'akaāriari 'aere, ka ravea e te tamariki! Don't parade (it) around, or the children will take (it) off you!

'akaariki, caus. ariki. Crown, empower, invest. 'Aere mai, e 'akaariki tātou ia ia 'aere i o tō tātou. Come, let us crown him as High Chief for us.

'aka'āriu(riu), caus. āriu. Make to capitulate, come round to. Nā'au 'ua'orāi e 'aka'āriu mai i tō rātou manako ki tō tātou 'akakoro'anga. You alone can make them come round to our wish.

'aka'araro'a, caus. ara. Pity, sorrow for, sympathise. Te 'aka'araro'a i tō kōtou 'aere-āere 'ua'anga mai nā roto i te ua. How sad that you walked (all the way) through the rain.

'aka'āruru(ruru), caus. āruru. Make explode. Ko'ai mā i reira e 'aka'ārururu mai ra i te paua? Who, then, is exploding the powder (i.e. firecrackers)?

'akaata(ata), caus. ata. Frighten, intimidate. 'Eia 'a koe e 'akaata mai iā kīku! Don't you intimidate me! Kua 'akaataata'ia ana te moa, nō reira i 'i'iu e. The chickens have been frightened off, that's why they are scary.

'aka'ātea(tea), caus. ātea. Clear away, disperse. E 'aka'ātea pou roa kōtou ia kōtou kātoatoa ki va'o. Clear off outside, all of you.

'aka'ati(ati), caus. ati. Vary (of voice), sing counter-tenor variably. E 'aka'ātea pou roa kōtou ia kōtou kātoatoa ki va'o. Clear off outside, all of you.

'aka'ātinga, caus. ātinga. Pledge, promise, vow. Kua 'aka'ātinga 'aia ia ia 'ua-ōrāi ki te Atua. He has pledged himself (to do services) to God.
'akaau, caus. au l. 1. Fit or try out. Kua 'akaau ana koe i tō'ou pona 'ou? Have you tried out your new shirt? 2. Be unanimous, match, standardise. Kua 'akaau rātou i tā rātou tuatua i mua ake kā tū ei ki mua i te 'akavā'anga. They were unanimous as to what they would say before going to court.

'akaau(a'u), caus. a'u l. Heap, mound or pile up. Ka 'akamata au i e 'akaa 'u. i tfiku kiimara apo po. I will beg mounding up my kumara (plot) tomorrow.

'aka'a u, caus. 'aul. Make peace, end hostility. A 'ea koma e 'aka'au ei i to koma pekapeka? When are you two ending the hostility between you?

'aka'aue, caus. aue. Make to cry, weep. Na 'ai koe i 'akaaue? Who made you cry?

'aka'aue(e), q.f. 'akaaue, q.v. 'Eia'a koe e 'akaaue 'ua ia raua. Don't you make them cry all the time.

'aka'aulka, caus. auIka. Colour in blue. Ka manea me 'akaauIka koe i teia nga'i. It will look nice when you colour this part in blue.

'aka'auouo, refix. 'auouo. Behave foolishly, make a fool of oneself. 'Ae, 'eia 'a ana koe e 'aka'auouo mai ia koe! Hey, don't make a fool of yourself!

'aka'avanapii, v.i. Congregate and loiter (of a crowd). Kua 'akaavangapii 'ua te mapii i va i te 'are teata. The young people have congregated outside the theatre.

'aka'eva, caus. eva l. Breathe in, inhale. E 'akaeva viviki koe ki roto! Breathe in quickly! 2. Recuperate, rest. Te 'akaeeaa māira rātou i raro i te tumu-toa. They are recuperating underneath the ironwood tree.

'aka'ei, caus. 'ei. Bedeck with garlands. 'Ea'a kōtou i 'aka'ei 'ua ai i tēta'i pae, 'ē kāre tēta'i pae? Why did you put garlands on some and not on others?

'aka'ekē, caus. 'ekē l. Make descend, get off. 'Aka'ekē'ia mai 'oki ki raro! Make (it) come down!

'aka'ekē'eke, dim. 'aka'ekē. Come or go down carefully. E 'aka'ekē'eke mārie 'ua mai kōrua, 'e pateka! Come down carefully, it's slippery!

'akaemi(emi), reflx. emi. Be deterred, shrink from. Kua 'akaemi te unga ki roto i tōna ananga. The (coconut) crab shrunk back into its shell.

'akaenaena, caus. ena. Stretch tight. Te 'akaenaena a 'o-tautai maīra rāua. They are stretching out a fishing line.

'aka'enemi, caus. 'enemi. 1. Cause animosity, enmity, hatred, ill-will. 2. Hate. 'Ea'a rā kōrua i 'aka'enemi 'ua ai ia kōrua 'ua ai? Why do you hate each other so much?

'akaepaepa, caus. epa. Honour, celebrate, dedicate. Te 'akaepaepā ra rātou i tō rātou ariki 'ou. They are honouring their new High Chief.

'aka'ereni, caus. 'ereni. Make discordant or out-of-tune. Nā'au tika ai e 'aka'ereni ana i tā tātou 'imene! You are definitely the one making our song fiat!

'akaeta, caus. eta. Stretch tight, make taut. E 'akaeta atu koe kia eta meitaki! Stretch it to make it really taut!

'akaetaeta, q.f., reflx. etaeta. Stretch, exercise; train. E 'akaetaeta meitaki mai kōtou ia kōtou! Do the exercises properly!

'aka'evaeva, caus. 'eva. Grieve (over), lament. Kua 'aka'evaeva 'ua rātou i te mate 'anga tōrātou pāpā. They just grieved on at the death of their father.

'akanga'a, caus. nga'ā. Break, crack. Nā'au i 'akanga'a i te karāti? Did you crack the (drinking) glass?

'akanga'a, caus. nga'a. Rip, tear. 'Ei a'a roa koe e 'akanga'a i tēnā pona, te rongo
maira koe? Don't you ever rip that shirt, do you hear?

'akanga'anga'a, caus. nga'a. Break, shatter into pieces. Ko'ai tei 'akanga'anga'a mō'tina ana i kōnei? Who's been breaking bottles here?

'akanga'anga'ae, fq. 'akanga'ae. Rip, tear in many places. Nā'ai i 'akanga'anga'ae i teia puka 'ou nei? Who tore this new book to pieces?

'akangā'ere, caus. ngā'ere. Allow to be overgrown with weeds. 'Ea'a koe i 'akangā'ere 'ua ai i teia ngā'i? Why have you left this place to be overgrown with weeds?

'akangangata, caus. ngangata. Make wider, or open up. E 'akangangata akē na koe i te vā! Make the space (a bit) wider!

'akangākau, caus. ngākau. Agitate, fidget, fret. 'Aere mai, ka 'aere tātou! Kua 'akangākau kino roa 'a pepe! Come, let's go! Baby is fretting too much!

'akangā'oro, caus. nga'oro. Make to glide, or slide down in a mass (as avalanche, landslide). Nō te uaua 'ua i ngā rā akenei, kua 'akangā'oro 'aere ā uta i te maunga. Because of continuous rain in the past few days, there have been landslides on the mountains inland.

'akangarepu, caus. ngarepu. Disturb, roughen (of water). I te pōpongi roa te taima meitaki nō te 'akangarepu i te vai. The early morning is a good time for disturbing the water.

'akangārepurepu, fq. 'akangarepu. Disturb, or roughen water continuously. Kāre rātou i 'akaoti ana i te 'akangārepurepu i te vai, ē 'oki 'ua atu rātou. They never stopped disturbing the water until they departed.

'akangaro(ngaro), rflx. ngaro. Disappear, vanish; get lost, begone. E 'akangaro viviki atu koe īa koe, 'inē! Please, get lost quickly!

'akangaropōina, caus. ngaropōina. Forget, slip from memory. 'Auraka rava kōtou e 'akangaropōina mai ia māua. Don't you ever forget us.

'akangarungaru, caus. ngaru. Become rough (of the sea). Te 'akangarungaru maīra te tai i 'akamatāi mātou i te rama kōura. The sea was getting rough when we began torch fishing for crayfish.

'akangāteitei, caus. ngāteitei. Elevate, exalt, honour. E 'akangāteitei atu i tō'ou metua-tāne ē tō'ou metua-va'ine. Honour your father and your mother.

'akangaue, caus. ngaue. Disturb, or shake (of newly planted cuttings.). 'Eia'a kōtou e 'akangaue 'aere i te tiare māori! Don't you go and disturb the gardenia cuttings!

'akangāueue, caus. ngaueue. Move to and fro, shake. E 'akangāueue 'oki koe i te pou kia ngāueue nā mua, ka kiriti ei koe. First move the post to and fro to loosen it up before pulling it out.

'akangē(ngē), caus. ngē. Swell, inflame. 'Ea'a ō mata i 'akangēngē e'i! Why have your eyes become swollen?

'akangenge, caus. ngenge. Become numb, to tingle. Kua 'akangenge ōna vaevae nō tei roa te no'o tāpiki 'ua'anga. His legs became numb from sitting cross-legged too long.

'akangere, caus. ngere. Make to go without, to lack. Kua 'akangere 'aia i tāna tamā'ine i te 'āpara. He made his daughter go without the apple.

'akangingiti, caus. ngingiti. Catch breath (from stabbing, or shooting, pain). Kua 'akangingiti te tamaiti i te motu'anga tōna vaevae i te mō'ina. The boy held his breath when his foot was cut by a broken bottle.

'akango'engo'eā, caus. ngo'engo'eā. Be apathetic, dispirited. 'Akamāro iro'i! 'Eia'a e 'akango'engo'eā tō kōtou manako! Bear up! Don't be apathetic!

'akangorengore, caus. ngore. Cut very short (of hair or leaves). Kua 'akangorengore roa'ia tōna raoura, nō te tunga i tōna katu. His hair was cut really short because of the scabs on his head.
'akangoru, caus. ngoru. Enfeeble, slacken, weaken. E 'akangoru mai koe i tēnā taura! Slacken off that rope!

'akangote(ngote), caus. ngote. Absorb, suck in, suck up. Nā tēnā 'oki e 'akangote mai i te pīrau ki va'o. That will absorb the pus.

'akangū(ngū), caus. ngū. Grunt. 'E a'a koe i 'akangū 'ua mai ei i kona? Why do you just grunt from there?

'aka'ie'ie, caus. 'ie'ie. Absorb, suck in, suck up. Na tena 'oki e 'akangote mai i te pīrā ki va. That will absorb the pus.

'aka'ingi(ngi), caus. ngi. Grunt. 'E a a koe i 'akangī 'ua mai ei i kona? Why do you just grunt from there?

'aka'ie'ie, caus. 'ie'ie. Be beautiful, handsome, lovely, pretty. E pēpe 'aka'ie'ie tika ai tā rāua. They have a really beautiful baby.

'aka'i'iu, caus. 'i'iu. Keep at a distance; be scary, averted. Kua 'aka'i'iu te moa nō tei ititi'ia ana e te puakāoa. The fowls become scary because they have been harried by the dogs.

'aka'ikoke (koke), caus. 'koke. Make gaunt, lean, skinny, thin, slim down; to diet. 'Aere atu ana e 'aka'ikoke iā koe! Go and make yourself thin; or, go and diet!; E 'aere 'oki koe e 'aka'ikoke mai iā koe! Go and slim yourself down!

'aka'inangaro, caus. 'inangaro. Desire, want. Te 'aka'inangaro va'ine i tērā atu rū'ou tāne. How that old man desires a woman.

'aka'ina'ina, caus. 'ina'ina. Go grey (of human hair). E a a i 'aka'ina'ina vave ei tō'ou rauru? Why has your hair become grey so quickly?

'aka'inana, caus. 'inana. Draw, shoot (a bow). Nā'au e 'aka'inana nā mua. You will draw (the bow) first.

'aka'inu'inu, caus. 'inu. Oil, grease up; make shiny. Te 'aka'inu'inu mai ra rātou i tā rātou au mōmore. They are oiling their spears (to make them shiny).

'aka'ipā('ipa), caus. 'ipa. Go askew, awry, crooked. Kua 'aka'ipā tōna pātikara ki roto i te tītā i te puta'anga te uira o mua. Her bicycle went off into the bush when the front wheel got a puncture.

'akaipoipo, caus. ipo2. Marry, wed. Ka 'akaipoipo rāua a te Varaire. They will marry on Friday.

'akairaira, caus. ira. Make linear marks with knife on the skin. 'Eia'a koe e taumi pakari roa mē 'akairaira anake koe. Don’t press down too hard when you are cutting.

'aka'iriāmoe, incho. 'iriāmoe. Become drowsy, sleepy. Nō te roa i tāna ako-anga, kua 'aka'iriāmoe 'aere te tangata. Because his sermon was long, the people started falling asleep.

'aka'iriiri, caus. iri1. Hang, or rest, on some support. E 'aka'iriiri atu i te au kete toe ki runga i te naero. Hang the remaining baskets onto the nail.

'aka'irinaki, caus. 'irinaki. Make to lean, or rest, against. E 'aka'irinaki 'ua atu koe ki runga i te patu! Lean (it) against the wall!

'aka'iririr, caus. iri1. Hang, or rest, on some support. E 'aka'iriri atu i te au kete toe ki runga i te naero. Hang the remaining baskets onto the nail.

'aka'irinaki, caus. 'irinaki. Make to lean, or rest, against. E 'aka'irinaki 'ua atu koe ki runga i te patu! Lean (it) against the wall!

'aka'iraro, incho. iro1. Become maggoty. Te 'aka'iraro 'aere ma i ra te vi i teia nei. The mangoes are beginning to get maggoty now.

'aka'iraro(iro), caus. -iro2. Make a mark. E 'aka'iraro koe i te kati a'au i te nga'ii e pao mai i te mangā. Make a mark on your fishing line (by tying a knot) when the barracuda takes the bait.

'aka'iti, caus. iti1. Make small (in size, amount, quantity). Mē tae koe ki tēnā 'ope, e 'aka'iti mai koe, inē? When you get to that end, make it smaller, alright?

'aka'iti2, caus. iti2. Incite, urge on (of a dog). 'Ea'a 'oki koe i korē e 'aka'iti i tō puakāoa kia arumaki i te puaka? Why didn’t you urge your dog on to chase the pig?

'aka'iti, caus. 'iti1. Shine upon, illuminate. 'E te Atua ē, e 'aka'iti mai koe i tō mārama ki runga ia matou. Oh God, shine Thy light upon us.

'aka'itonga, caus. 'itonga. Become blemished or bruised. E 'aka'itonga ana te kuru i te tuatā paroro. Breadfruits are blemished during the winter months.
'akaivi, caus. ivi. Draft, outline, or sketch out (of a sermon). E 'akaivi meitaki koe i tā'au ako‘anga kia mako. Draft out your sermon properly.

'akakā, caus. kā¹. Burn, ignite, light. Nā‘ai i ‘akakā i te mōrī? Who lit the lamp?

'akakangakanga, caus. kanga. Lark about, play. Te 'akakangakangā ra 'āia i te punua kiore-ngiao ki te pōnao taura. He is playing around with the kitten with a cotton reel.

'akakai, caus. kai. Corrode, decompose, fester. Te 'akakai ‘ua atii ra tona ki roto. His yaws are festering deeply.

'akakai, caus. kiiivi. Make a crest, mound, ridge; elevate, upraise. 'Ea koe i ‘akakiiivi ei i te ia nga‘i? Why have you raised this place (area) up?

'akakaka, caus. kaka. Illuminate, shine, glory. E 'akakaka mai ‘oki koe i te ia ki konei, kia marama matou. Shine the light here (towards us) so that we can see.

'akakakaoa, caus. kaaikaoa. Flash, glisten, shine. Te 'akakanapa ra koe i ta‘au i ‘o ki‘ea? Where are you flashing your mirror to.


'akaka'o, caus. ka‘o. Fix thatch rafters. Kia oti i te ‘akaka'o, kā ato e te rau. When the thatch rafters are affixed, the pandanus thatch will then be thatched.


'akakapakapa, caus. pakakapa. Flap, flutter. E ‘akakapakapa kōtou i tō kōtou au rima mei te manu rāi. Flap your arms just like the birds.

'akakapi(kapi), caus. kapiti. Colour in. E ‘akakara koe i te ia nga‘i ki te kara rengarenga. Colour this area in yellow.

'akakara, caus. kara. Colour in. E ‘akakara koe i te ia nga‘i ki te kara rengarenga. Colour this area in yellow.

'akakarekare, caus. karekare. Be rough, whipped up (of the sea). Kua ‘akakarekare te moana i tō mātou vaītata‘anga mai ki te ‘enua. The sea began to be rough as we neared land.

'akakau(kau), caus. kau. Float, or swim, around. Nā‘ai e ‘akakau ati iāia ki tērā
tua mai o te ava. Swim him across to the other side of the harbour.

‘akaka’u, incho. ka’u!. Begin to foam or flow (of tide). Te ‘akaka’u mai ra te tai i teiane i. The tide is beginning to flow now.

‘akakavangū, incho. kavangū. Become acrid, very bitter, or sour. Kāre e meitaki i te inu, kua ‘akakavangū! It’s not fit to drink, it’s become very sour!

‘akakevake, caus. kavekave. Strive to breathe. Te ‘akakevake pakanir ra ‘aia i te ‘akae. He’s really striving hard to breathe.

‘akakē, caus. kē. Alienate, estrange. ‘E a’a koe i ‘akakē ‘i ia koe? Why have you alienated yourself?

‘akakeiā, caus. keiā. Accuse of theft, call a thief. Ko’ai koe ka ‘akakeiā mai ei iākū? Who are you to call me a thief.

‘akakana, caus. kena. Delimit, make a boundary. Nā te ‘ui tupuna rā i ‘akakana i te ‘enua. The ancestors made the boundary to the land.

‘akakenu(kenu), caus. kenu. Heap up, mound, turn (of ground). Ka ‘aere au ka ‘akakenu i tāku kūmara. I’ll go and mound my kumara (plot).

‘akakeo(keo), caus. keo(keo). Sharpen to a point. Kua ‘akakeokeo meitaki tika ai ‘aia i tāna ‘āuri tītī’a. He really sharpened his fishing spear well.

‘akakerekere, incho. kerekere. Become black, or dark; defame; make black. Te ‘akakerekere mai ra te rangi i teia nei. The skies are darkening now.

‘akakereō, caus. kererē. Jangle, rattle. Ko koe tērā e ‘akakereō ‘angā tīrī ra? Are you the one rattling those empty tins?

‘akaketa(keta), caus. keta. Tauten, tighten, strengthen. Tē ‘akaketa keta nei mātou i te au taura no te ‘uri’a. We are tautening the ropes (ready) for the hurricane.

‘akakeu(keu), caus. keu. Move, shake. ‘Eia’a e ‘akakeukeu ma’ata, ka maringi! Don’t move (it) too much, it will spill!

‘akake’u(ke’u), caus. ke’u. Make hair ginger-coloured, or reddish brown. Kua ‘akake’u ke’u ‘aka’ou ‘aia i tōna rauru. She has made her hair ginger-coloured again.

‘akakī, caus. kī!. Fill, or top up. Ka ‘akakī au i te tāngika kia kī tākiri? Shall I fill the tank right up?

‘akakīkī, caus. kīkī. Fill in, swell up. Kua ‘akakīkī ‘aere rātou i te ngā‘i va’ava‘arua ki te toka. They filled in the potholes with stones.

‘akakina, caus. -kina2. Sharpen.

‘akakino(kino), caus. kino. Abuse, malign, slur. ‘Eia’a e ‘akakino atu, kia kore koe e ‘akakino’ai mai. Don’t malign others so that you won’t be malignated.

‘akakite(kite), caus. kite. Disclose, reveal, tell. Kua ‘akakite tika ai koe i te tika? Did you really tell the truth?

‘akako’ae’ae, caus. kō’ae’ae. Open, or spread out (of legs, as in drum dancing). E ‘akako’ae’ae atu ‘oki koe i ngā vaevae ō’ou! Open your legs out (a bit) wider then!


‘akako‘ao, incho. kō‘ao. Be bloated, distended. ‘Ea’a tōna kōpū i ‘akako‘ao ai? Why has his stomach bloated?

‘akakōenga, caus. incho. kōenga. Begin to ripen (of fruit). Te ‘akakōenga mai ra te nītā. The pawpaws are beginning to ripen.

‘akako‘i, caus. koi1. Sharpen, whet (of cutting edges). kua oti te toki iāku i te ‘akakoi. I have finished sharpening the axe.

‘akakoka, caus. koka1. Cause to wander aimlessly. ‘Eia’a koe e ‘aere e ‘akakoka tamariki ‘aere! Don’t you go and lead children to wander aimlessly around!

'akakokoi, caus. kokoi. Be quick, hasten. E 'akakokoi atu ki te kainga 'e tunu i te kai. Hurry home and cook the food.

'akakökō, caus. kōkō₁. Incite, prod, tempt. 'Eia'a koe e 'akakökō atu ia rātou kia rave 'anga'anga nēneva! Don't tempt them to do stupid things!

'akakokopi, caus. kōkopi. Fold, furl. 'Ariiina koma, 'eia e 'akakokopi vave! Wait, you two, don't curl it yet!

'akakomas(koma), caus. koma₁. Chatter, jabber, prattle. Nii'ai e 'akakomas(a) koma ana i te tamariki! You're the one who makes the children chatter!

'akakoma(koma), caus. koma. Bend or curl (of legs while lying down). E 'aka­ koma kina o i ni ngä vaevae ò'ou. Bend your legs up.

'akakomimizingi, caus. kōmimungi. Bend or curl up (of legs). Kua 'akakomimangi mai 'oki koe i ngā vaevae ò'ou. They have (all) curled up because it was cold.

'akakona(kona), caus. kona. Become drunk. Kua 'akakona pikika'a aia iiaia 'inapō. He pretended to be drunk last night.

'akakopapa, caus. kopā. Dent, depress, indent. 'Ea'a kōtou i 'akakopakopa ai i te mēreaki? Why have you dented the (tin) plates?

'akakopāpā, caus. kopā. Become thin, undeveloped (of banana fruit esp.). Nō te anu, kua 'akakopāpā te meika. Because of the cold (winter), the bananas are undeveloped.

'akakōpatapata, caus. kōpatapata. Become spotted. Te 'akakōpatata 'aere mai ra te rau kūmara. The kumara leaves are becoming spotted.

'akakopikopi, caus. kōpiki. Cuff, hem. 'Eia'a koe e 'akakopikopikopi vave! Don't you hem it yet!

'akakopūpū, caus. kōpūpū. Bulge out, swell up, warp. Kua 'akakōpūpū 'aere teia au vā'anga rākau. These planks have become warped.

'akakore(kore), caus. kore. Abolish, annul, forgive, postpone. Nā'ai i 'akakore i tā tātou pikiniki? Who postponed our picnic?

'akakoro(koro), caus. -koro³. Consider, intend, plan. Te 'akakoro nei au i te 'aere tautai. I'm intending to go fishing.

'akakoromaki, caus. koromaki. Be patient, forbear, put up with. Te 'akakoromaki 'u ā ra 'aia i tōna mamae. She's just putting up with her pain.

'akakoromino(mingo), caus. koromingo. Crease, crumple, wrinkle. Nā'ai i 'akakoromino(mingo) i tōkō kāka'u'ūpi'i? Who crumpled my school uniform?

'akakorōna, caus. korōna. Crown. Nāku e 'akakorōna iā koe i tō'ou rā 'akaururu-anga. I will crown you on your coronation day.

'akakoropini, caus. koropini. Encircle, surround. E 'akakoropini kotou i te pūnanga nā mua. Surround the stronghold first.

'akakōtinga, caus. kōtinga. Demarcate, delimit, mark out. Tei iia koe te 'akakōtinga i tō tātou 'enua. It's up to you to demarcate the boundary of our land.

'akakōtu'utu'u, caus. kōtu'utu'u. Make dots, splotches. E 'akakōtu'utu'u koe i tēna ngā'i ki te pēnī kereke. Put black dots at that place.

'akako'uko'u, caus. ko'uko'u. Wrap up, keep warm. 'Akako'uko'u meitaki'ia 'a pepe ka 'aere ei kōtou ki va'ō. Wrap baby up well before you go out.

'akakōvikovi, incho. kovikovi. Be scarred, shrivelled, wrinkled. Kua 'akamata tōna pāpāringa i te 'akakōvikovi. His cheeks are beginning to wrinkle.

'akakukukuku, caus. kukukuku. Roll, or ruck, up (of sleeves and trouser legs). Kua 'akakukukuku 'aia i ōna vaevae piripou. He has rolled up his trouser legs.

'akakukumi, caus. kukumi. Make to wrestle. Nā'ai i 'akakukumi iā kōrua? Who made you wrestle?
'akakututū, caus. kututū. Start up (of engine, machine). Kā kite koe i te 'akakututū i te toroka? Do you know how to start up the truck?

'akama'aki, caus. ma'aki. Detach, pull off,pluck. 'E ākā 'anga'anga i te 'akama'aki'anga i tērā kā'u i nū. It's quite difficult detaching (nuts from) that coconut bunch.

'akama'aki'aki, caus. mā'aki'aki. Cause to break off, detach, fall. 'E iika 'anga 'anga i te 'akama'aki'aki ida i te 'uā vi 'ōu. It was the wind that caused the young mangoes to fall.

'akama'ana, caus. ma'ana. Make warm. E 'akama'ana mai koe i tena, 'ine? Will you warm that one up, please?

'akama'ana'ana, caus. ma'ana'ana. Keep warm. Vao'o'ia mai, nāku e 'akama'ana'ana atu. Leave it (to me), and I'll keep it warm.

'akama'ara, caus. ma'ara. Remind, jog someone's memory, remember. E 'akama'ara mai koe iāku mē ngaropōina anake iāku. Remind me if I do forget.

'akama'ara'ara, caus. mā'ara'ara. Remember, reminisce. Kua 'akama'ara'ara au i tō mātou tamariki 'anga. I reminisced about our childhood days.

'akama'ata, caus. ma'ata. Enlarge, enrich, expand. Nā kōtou e 'akama'ata atu i tēia. You enlarge on this.

'akama'atama'ata, fq. 'akama'ata. Enlarge, extend. Kāre e meitaki kia 'akama'atama'ata atu kōtou i te umu? Wouldn't it be better if you made the earth-oven larger?

'akamae, caus. mae. Wilt, wither. Te 'akamae atū ra tērā pū 'ānani. That orange tree is wilting.

'akamae, caus. ma'ae. Wilted, withered. 'Ea'rā tāku tiare māori i 'akamae, 'a'ea? Why have my gardenia plants wilted?

'akama'e, caus. ma'e. Make to gape, open. Nā'ai i 'akama'e i te pā? Who made the door to open?

'akamā'eu'e, caus. mā'eu'e. Leave open. Kua 'akamā'eu'e 'ua rātou i te au pā o te 'are-pure. They left the church doors open.

'akamanga, caus. manga. Make barb or prong. Te 'akamanga nei au i tāku 'āuri 'iti'a. I'm making a barb for my fishing spear.

'akama'iti, caus. ma'iti. Be energetic, lively. E 'akama'iti mai ana koe iā koe! Try and liven yourself up!

'akamā'iti'iti, caus. mā'iti'iti. Be energetic, frisky; make lively, nimble. Nā'au i 'akamā'iti'iti mai ia rātou?Was it you who put some life into them?

'akamama'ata, caus. māama'ata. Double up, increase. E 'akamama'ata mai koe i tā rātou tu 'anga, 'īnē. Increase their portions, won't you.

'akamāngaro nga, caus. māngaro. Be flavourless, insipid. 'Ea'a i 'akamāngaro e te pānī kai? Why has the pot of food become flavourless?

'akamāngikī, caus. māngikī. Be like a monkey. Te 'akamāngikī iā koe! How like a monkey you behave! (or, You behave like a monkey!)

'akamaitu, caus. maitu. Make to offend, shock. 'Ea'a koe i 'akamaitu atu e ia rātou? Why did you offend them?

'akamaka, caus. māka. Blaze, make (of a trail). Nāna i 'akamaka mua i tēia mataara. She was the first to blaze that trail.

'akamākaiore, caus. mākaiore. Shrivelled, shrunk (of premature fruit). Nō te tuātau anu pa'a i 'akamākaiore e te meika. Perhaps it is because of winter that the bananas have shrivelled.

'akamākara, caus. mākara. Make orangecoloured. E 'akamākara pa'a koe iā raro i te pāreu e mānea ai. Perhaps, making the bottom part of the dance-skirt orangecoloured will (make it) look nice.

'akamakariri, caus. mākariri. Cool down, cool off. Kua 'akamakariri koe i te mōīnā ū? Have you cooled down the bottle of milk?
'akamaki(maki), incho. makiI. Fester, ulcerate. Te 'akamaki 'aere 'ua atū ra tēnā motu nō 'ou. That wound of yours is festeriing badly.

'akamākitakita, caus. mākitakita. Make angry, indignant. 'Ea'a rā kōtou i 'aka-mākitakita atu ei ia rātou? Why ever did you make them angry?

'akamako, caus. mako. Be careful, diligent, heedful. E 'akamako meitaki mai kōtou ia kōtou. You (people) be very careful.

'akamāmā, caus. māmāI. Make light (in weight), lighten. 'Akamāmā mai ana kōrua kia tāuru atu au i te pange ki raro. You (two) make (it) lighter so that I can insert a block beneath.

'akamamoe, incho. māmoe. Have birth pains, to ache. Te 'akamamoe maī ra 'aia i tēia nei. She's having birth pains now.

'akamāmāngikā, caus. māmāngikā. Make lighter, lighten (of weight). 'E 'akamāmāngikā mai rai 'oki koe iā koe! Make yourself a bit lighter!

'akamāmanu, caus. manu. Drift, float. Te 'akamāmanu 'uii ra te pa'i i tai mai i te akau. The ship is just drifting beyond the reef.

'akamamao, caus. mamao. Be distant, remain at a distance. 'Eia'a kōtou e 'akamamao 'aere, te vaitata nei te umu i te tāpokī. Don't go too far, the earth-oven is nearly ready to be covered.

'akamanu'a, caus. manu'a. Authorise, empower. Nā'ai e 'akamanu'a i teia ture? Who will empower this law?

'akamanukunuku, caus. mānukunuku. Loosen, pull, unloose. Ko 'ai mā tei 'akamanukunuku 'aere i taku pii tiare? Who has been loosening my row of flower cuttings?

'akamāongaonga, caus. māongaonga. Roughen, scratch. 'Eia'a e 'akamāongaonga 'aka'ou iā kona, kua oti i te tāpateka'iia. Don't roughen that place again, it's been smoothed.
'akama'ora, caus. ma'ora. Let hang loose, spread out. E 'akama'ora 'ua koe i tō rauru. Just let your hair hang loose.

'akama'ora'ora, caus. mā'ora'ora. Open out, spread out. Tē 'akama'ora'ora kī e mai rātou i tapa-ta'atai. They are spreading out sails at the seaside.

'akama'ore, caus. ma'ore. Peel away, peel off. 'Eia a koe e 'akama'ore i te paka! 'E vao'o rā ē nāna rā ē topa. Don't you peel off the scab! Let it drop off of its own accord.

'akama'ore'ore, caus. ma'ore'ore. Peel, rub, or flake off. Ko te 'iikoko 'aere 'ua tā'au e 'akama'ore'ore mai ki te 'uru-auī. You rub off (the old paint) in the corners (of the house) only with the wire brush.

'akama'ori, caus. māori. Act, sound Maori; to Maorify. 'E meitaki ake te 'akamaori i te ma 'ata 'anga o te au kupu Pītinīti. It's better to Maorify many of the business terminologies.

'akama'ma, incho. mareka. Become glad, happy, pleased. Teia te nūti mataora 'ei 'akama'reka i tō kōtou au ngākau. Here's the happy news to gladden your hearts.

'akamaremo, caus. maremo. Drown. Nā'ai i 'akamaremo i te 'oro'enua? Who drowned the horse?

'akamarere, caus. marere. Cause to drop, or fall off (as fruit from tree). E 'akamarere mai koe i te vi para 'ua nā māua. Just make the ripe mangoes fall off for us.

'akamārerere, caus. mārerere. Dribble, or drop out one by one. 'Āē, te 'akamārerere mai ra ā'au patapata mei roto mai i tō'ou pūtē. Hey, your marbles are dropping out one by one from your pocket.

'akamārie, caus. mārie. Slow down. Kia 'akamārie mai ana i te poti. Slow the boat down.

'akamaringi, caus. marangi. Shed, spill. Nā rātou i 'akamaringi mua i te toto. It was they who first shed blood.

'akamaringiringi, caus. māringiringi. Spill. E 'akamaringiringi mārie 'ua mai koe i te vai ki roto i tā mātou pakete. Just slowly spill the water into our buckets.

'akamarino, caus. marino. Be calm and still (of sea, wind, weather.). Kua 'akamarino 'ua te reva i te ia rā. The weather has become calm and still today.

'akamaro, caus. maro. Put on a loincloth, diaper, or nappy. Kua oti 'a pēpe ēiaku i te 'akamaro. I've finished putting on baby's nappy.

'akamarō, caus. marō. Dry up. E viviki te vai-puke i te 'akamarō. The floodwater is quick to dry up.

'akamāro'iro'i, caus. māro'iro'i. Animate, bestir, exhort, invigorate. E 'akamāro'iro'i ia kōtou kia riro mai te rē ia kōtou. Bestir yourselves that you may win the prize.
'akamarōkā, caus. marōkā. Become dry, or parched. Te 'akamarōkā mai nei tōku karaponga. My throat is getting dry.

'akamarōkī'aki'a, caus. mārōkī'aki'a. Be obstinate, stubborn. 'Ea a koe i 'akamarōkī'aki'a 'ua atu ei iā koe? Why have you continued to be stubborn?

'akamaromaroā, caus. maromaroā. Be apathetic, bored, depressed. 'Eia a e 'akamaromaroā, 'akamarō 'iro 'i, 'aere ki mua! Don't be apathetic, be strong and go forward!

'akamarū, caus. marū. Conform, comply, agree with. E 'akamarū atu rāi 'oki koe iā koe, 'eia a tērā tū mārōkī'aki'a o'ou ra! You should be able to conform and not retain that streak of stubbornness of yours!

'akamarua, caus. marua. Scatter, spread. Ko 'ai tei 'akamarua piikiri iinani 'aere ana nā va'o i kōnei? Who has been scattering orange peels outside here?

'akamārurua, caus. mārurua. Cheer, clamour, encourage, shout loudly. E tū mai e 'akamārurua i tō tātou pupu kia rē. Stand up and cheer our team on so that they win.

'akamarumaru, caus. marumaru. Shelter (from heat, rain). Nō te ua, kua 'akamaru rātou ki raro ake i te tumu i'i. Because of the rain, they sheltered beneath the chestnut tree.

'akamata. Begin, commence, start. E 'akamata mai kotou i te vaere na te pae kauvai mai. Start clearing from the stream bank.

'akamaataara, caus. mataara. Build, make (of path, road, track.). Te ngā'i tano tēnā i te 'akamaataara atu ki uta i te ō. That's an ideal place to make a road inland into the valley.

'akamātangitangi, caus. mātangitangi. Be breezy, windy. Te 'akamātangitangi 'aka'ou mai nei i tēia a'ia'i. It's getting breezy again this evening.

'akamatakite, caus. makitite. Admonish, remonstrate, warn. E 'akamatakite meitaki koe ia rāua, kia kore rāua e rave 'aka'ou. Admonish them well so that they won't do it again.

'akamataku, caus. mataku. Frighten, terrify. Nā'ai koe i 'akamataku? Who frightened you?

'akamātakutaku, caus. mātakutaku. Scare, put the wind up. Kua 'aia a te 'akamātakutaku i te au va'ine ramarama. He went to put the wind up the women torch fishing.

'akamatopō, caus. matopō. Make blind, turn a blind eye, pretend not to see. Kua 'akamatopō koe iā koe i reira! Then you've become a blind man!

'akamātau, caus. matau. Accustom to, familiarise, get into the habit. Te 'akamātau 'aka'ou nei au iāku i te pā'i vai anu i te pōpōngi. I'm getting myself back into the habit again of having cold showers in the mornings.

'akamātauatau, caus. matautau. Familiarise, habituate. Nāku i 'akamātauatau ia rātou ki runga i te tēnā matini. I familiarised them on that machine.

'akamate, caus. mate. Be numb, low (of the tide). Nō te no'ō tāpiki i 'akamate eī ōku vaevae. My legs became numb from sitting cross-legged.

'akamate, caus. mate. Be numb, low (of the tide). Nō te no'ō tāpiki i 'akamate eī ōku vaevae. My legs became numb from sitting cross-legged.

'akamate, caus. mate. Be numb, low (of the tide). Nō te no'ō tāpiki i 'akamate eī ōku vaevae. My legs became numb from sitting cross-legged.

'akamate, caus. mate. Be numb, low (of the tide). Nō te no'ō tāpiki i 'akamate eī ōku vaevae. My legs became numb from sitting cross-legged.

'akamatepongi, caus. matepongi. Become hungry. Kua 'akamatepongi rātou i tō rātou kite atu'anga i te kai mānea i runga i te kaingākai. They became hungry when they saw the nice food on the table.

'akamātī, caus. mātī. March (tr.). E 'akamātī meitaki koe ia rātou kia mako tā rātou mātī. March them properly so that they improve.

'akamatī, caus. mātī. March (tr.). E 'akamātī meitaki koe ia rātou kia mako tā rātou mātī. March them properly so that they improve.

'akamātī, caus. mātī. March (tr.). E 'akamātī meitaki koe ia rātou kia mako tā rātou mātī. March them properly so that they improve.

'akamātī, caus. mātī. March (tr.). E 'akamātī meitaki koe ia rātou kia mako tā rātou mātī. March them properly so that they improve.

'akamatī, caus. mātī. March (tr.). E 'akamātī meitaki koe ia rātou kia mako tā rātou mātī. March them properly so that they improve.
'akamatorutoru, caus. matorutoru. Thick- en, or make solid; place thickly. E 'akamatorutoru kōtou i te kikau mē tāpokī anake i te pa'i. Place the coconut leaves thickly when you mulch the taro patch.

'akamatū, caus. matu. Fatten, make big. 'Akamatū'ia mai ana koe! Fatten yourself up!

'akamatūtū, caus. matūtū. Make firm, strong. Kua 'akamatūtū meitaki kōtou i te au pou-pou? Did you place the posts firmly?

'akama'u, caus. ma'u. Heal up, recover. Te pē'eā ra tō'ou vā'i? Kāre i 'akama'u ake? How's your operation? Hasn't it healed yet?

'akamā'ū, caus. mā'ū. Make wet or damp. 'Ea'a koe i akama'ū ei iā koe? Why have you got yourself wet?

'akamāuiui, caus. māuiui. Make sore and weary. Nāna rā i 'akamāuiui i tōna kōpapa. She herself has made her body sore and weary.

'akamāuruuru, caus. māuruuru. Give extra (to delight, or appreciate). Na kōtou atu e 'akamāuruuru i tā rātou kikau kai. It's up to you to put extra (food) into their food basket.

'akamea, caus. mea. Annoy, taunt; make a spectacle, show off. 'E 'apinga tika ai koe i te 'akamea! What a real, show-off you are! 'Eia'a koe e akamea atu iāia! Don't you annoy him!

'akameangiti, caus. meangiti. Turn down (of sound volume), reduce (of size, amount, quantity). Kāre e rauka iā koe i te 'akameangiti mai i te rātio? Can't you turn down the radio?

'akameangitikā, caus. meangitikā. Decrease, diminish, minimise. 'Eia'a pa'a koe e 'akameangitikā roa. Don't decrease it too much.

'akameamea, caus. meamea. Court, woo. Kāre koe i a'a ake, kua kite takere koe i te 'akameamea va'ine! You're only a pipsqueak and you already know how to court women!

'akameameā'au, caus. meameā'au. Be arrogant, rebel, be unruly. 'Ea'a rā te pū-'apingakia 'akameameā'au kōtou? What's the point in being arrogant?

'akameariki, caus. meariki. Make small, reduce. Ka 'akameariki mai pa'a au i te tounati. Perhaps, I should reduce the size of the doughnuts.

'akamearikiriki, caus. mearikiriki. Be small, little. Kua 'akamearikiriki ro te 'ua o te tōmāi i teia mata'iiti. The tomatoes have become smaller this year.

'akameitaki, caus. meitaki. Make well, praise, thank. Te 'akameitaki atu nei mātou ia kōtou nō tā kōtou tauturu ma'ata. We thank you for your great help.

'akamere'emere, caus. meremere. Cherish, love, treasure. E 'akamere'emere kōtou i tō kōtou metua-va'i, 'auraka e tākingakino iāia. Cherish your mother and never ill-treat her.

'akametua, caus. metua. Regard as a parent. Ka 'akametua au iā Tere, nō te mea, 'e teina 'aia nō tōku pāpā. I regard Tere as a parent because he's my father's young brother (i.e. Tere is my uncle).

'akamimi, caus. mimi. Make urinate, hold out (of a baby). Kua 'akamimi koe ia pēpe? Did you hold the baby out?

'akamea, caus. mea. Lay down, put to sleep. E na mua koe i te 'akamea ka aere e koe. Put baby to sleep first before you depart.

'akamoe, caus. moe. Be at peace, harmonise, pacify. E 'akamoe'au, e 'akamoe'au, kia au tō te 'enua kāiōtou! Harmonise, be at peace, that peace may reign throughout the whole land!
'akamoemoe, caus. moemoe. Lull, put to sleep. Te 'akamoemoe mai ra 'aia i te tamariki kia moe. She’s lulling the children off to sleep.

'akamoki, caus. moki. Cease, pause, stop. 'Aere mai ka 'aere tāua, kua 'akamoki te ua. Come and let us go, the rain has stopped.

'akamokorā, (-'ia), caus. mokorā. Belittle, degrade, derogate, make like a duck. 'Auē, kua 'akapūti, kua 'akamokorā'ia au ē! Alas, I’ve been bastardised and made like a duck! (from a love song)

'akamokodi, (-'ia), caus. mokora. Belittle, degrade, derogate, make like a duck. 'Aue, kua 'akapiiti, kua 'akamokora'ia e! Alas, I’ve been bastardised and made like a duck! (from a love song)

'akamoraro, caus. moraro. Bow down, defer to. E mea tau kia 'akamoraro atu te tamariki ki te metua. It’s fitting that children (should) defer to the parent(s).

'akamoremore, caus. moremore. Depilate, shave off. Kua 'aka­moremore roa 'aia i te rauru 0 tona iipoko. He’s shaved off (all) the hair of his head.

'akamotumotu, caus. motumotu. Break, cut, sever. E tangata 'akamotumotu niiniu kitā koe! What a guitar-string-breaking-person you are!

'akamou, caus. mou. Keep, hold, retain (in heart, mind). E 'akamou koe i teia ki roto i tō ngākau. Keep this in your heart.

'akamou’āuri, caus. mou’āuri. Confine, enslave, overwork. 'Aere rā! Kia 'akamou’āuri'ia atu tika ai koe! Go then! May you be really overworked!

'akamoupuku, caus. moupuku. Hold grudge, hate, spite, or enmity. Kāre au i kite ē, 'ea’a koe i 'akamoupuku mai ei iākū. I don’t know why you hold a grudge against me.

'akamouranga, caus. mouranga. Rehaft, make a handle. Ka 'aere au ka 'aka­mouranga 'aka'ou i tuku tuāpara. I’m going to put a (new) handle to my shovel.

'akamūmū, caus. mūmū. Cluster, flock, swarm around. Kua 'akamūmū mai te rango ki runga i tōna ‘ēĒ. The flies swarmed around his boil.

'akamura, caus. mura.1. Chide, rebuke, tick off. Kua 'akamura atū ra 'aia ia rātou nō tō rātou tū manakokore. He ticked them off for their thoughtlessness.

'akamuramura, caus. muramura. Blush, redden. Kua 'akamuramura vave ‘ua ‘aia i te ‘akarongo’anga ‘aia i tā rātou tuatua. She blushed quickly on hearing their talk.

'akamūrare, caus. mūrare. Stay dumb, speechless. ‘Ea’a ‘oki koe, i 'akamūrare ‘ua ai īā koe? Why did you just remain dumb?

'akamūtēkī, caus. mutēkī. Stay quiet, silent, still. Kua ‘akamūtēkī ‘ua ‘aia i tōna ngāi, kāre roa i komakoma anak. He remained quiet in his place and never uttered a word.

'akana'ena’e, caus. na‘ena‘e. Get overcooked or overbaked. ‘I te ‘uke’anga mai mātou i te umu, te ‘akana‘ena‘e atū ra te taro. At the time we uncovered the oven, the taro were getting overcooked.

'akanakiro, caus. nakiro. Make aware, to explain, to realise, to understand. Te 'akanakiro atu nei au ia kōtou kia nakiro meitaki kōtou. I’m explaining it to you so that you’ll really understand it.

'akanākiroko, caus. nākiroko. Make to understand. Nā’ai rā ‘oki e ‘akanākiroko mai ia tātou? Who will give us some glimmer of understanding?

'akananave, caus. nanave. Enjoy, delighted, pleased. Ko mātou kia ‘anga’anga, ko koe kia ‘akananave i te no’ono’o ‘ua!
While we work, you just laze around enjoying yourself!

‘akanatinati, caus. natinati. Gnarl, twist, kink. Kua ‘akanatinati tēnā motu nō’ou i te meitaki ‘anga mai, ‘ēa? That cut of yours has gnarled up after healing, eh?

‘akanarnaunau, caus. naunau. Be hasty, impatient. ‘Eia’a koe e ‘akanarnaunau vave i te rama, kāre te tai i oma meitaki ake. Don’t be too hasty to torch fish, the tide has not turned properly yet.


‘akanengonengo, caus. nengonengo. Behave arrogantly, be boastful, haughty, proud. ‘Ea ‘a rīaeta’i tāngata e ‘akanengonengo ana rā i a rātou? Why do some people behave arrogantly?


‘akanekeneke, fq. nekenoke. Edge, move, shift, or shuffle along. ‘Akanekeneke mai kōtou, kia ō mai rātou ki roto. Move along this way so that they can fit in.

‘akanene, caus. ne. Ejaculate semen. Kua ‘akanene ‘aia i tōna tāte’a ki roto i tēta’i mō‘ina. He ejaculated his semen into a bottle.

‘akanēneva, rflx. nēneva. Be crazy, mad, stupid. Tēnā ia koe e ‘akanēneva mai rā ia koe? There you are making a fool of yourself!

‘akaniniore, incho. niiniore. Become shrivelled, wizened, Kāre pa’a tēia tīnana-puaka e āngai‘ia ana ki te kai i ‘akaniniore ei. Perhaps, this sow is not fed any food, that is why it’s wizened.


‘akanoa, caus. noa. Make common, secular, deconsecrate. ‘I te oti‘anga te kai ‘anga‘ōro’a, kua ‘akanoa te ‘orometua i te toenga o te ‘ōro’a. At the conclusion of partaking of Holy Communion, the minister deconsecrated the remaining Eucharist.

‘akananoa, caus. noanoa. Make common, insignificant, vulgar. Kua ‘akanoanoa ‘ua tēta‘i pāpakī tāngata i tō rātou au marae i tēia tuātau. Nowadays, some people have just made their sacred places common.

‘akano‘o, caus. no‘o. Put, set. Kua ‘akanono‘o ‘a Tere iāia ki te pae ‘openga roa. Tere has put her towards the end.

‘akano‘ono‘o, caus. no‘ono‘o. Arrange, organise, set. E ‘akanono‘ono‘o meitaki kōrua i te au no‘o‘anga kia ō mai te kātoatoa. Arrange the chairs properly so that everyone will be accommodated.

‘akano‘otū, caus. no‘otū. Make to sit upright. Vai‘o ‘ua kia takoto ‘aia ki raro, ‘ei a‘a e ‘akano‘otū mai. Just let her lie down and not have to sit upright.

‘akanui, caus. nui. Make abundant, large, loud (of sound), vast. ‘Eia’a koe e ‘akanui roa i te tangi. Don’t make the sound too loud.

‘akanuka, caus. nuka. Make ledge, step, terrace. Mē ‘akanuka koe iā kona, ka mānea. If you make a terrace there, it will be nice.

‘akanukanuka, caus. nuka. Make ledges, steps, terraces. Kua ‘akanukanuka rātou i te mataara ki runga i te ‘atarau. They made steps up to the pulpit.

‘akaō, caus. ō. Accommodate, fit into (an aperture, room, or a space). Ka ‘akapē‘ea rā ‘oki au i te ‘akaō ‘aere‘anga atu ia rātou? How am I just going to fit them in?

‘aka‘oa, caus. ʻoa. Make friend, companion, mate. ‘E tuku tamaiti, ‘e mea meitaki kia ‘aka‘oa kōra ko Ngā. My son, it will be good for you to make friends with Ngā.
'akaoa, caus. oaoa. Make tight. 'Eia'a koe e 'akaoa roa i tēnā pona! Don’t you sew that dress too tight!

'aka'oa'oa, caus. 'oa'oa. Be cheerful, glad, happy. Kua 'aka'oa'oa 'ua rātou i tō rātou 'ārāvei'anga. They were only too happy at their meeting (with one another).

'akaonga, caus. onga. Make extra, excess. E 'akaonga 'ua mai 'e ta 'i tuapara one. Just shovel in one extra shovel of sand.

'aka'onga, caus. ongi. Deprive of food, starve. Kiire roa au e 'akatika kia 'aka'onga koe it a taua tamariki. I'll never allow you to starve our children.

'aka'o, caus. oOi. Shake, shove. Kua 'akaoi pa'a koe i taku tiare maori. Perhaps you have shaken my gardenia cutting.

'akaoi, caus. oi. Shake, shave. Kua 'akaoi pa'a koe i taku tiare maori. Perhaps you have shaken my gardenia cutting.

'aka'oneone, caus. oneone. Make gritty, sandy. Na'ai 'oki i 'aka'oneone ia rota i konei? Who made inside here gritty, or sandy?

'aka'oko, caus. 'okol. Make to buy, ransom. Kua 'aka'oko mai rātou i tō rātou teina mei roto mai i te rima o te aronga keikeiā-tangata. They ransomed their younger sibling from the kidnappers.

'akaoma, caus., rflx. oma1. Lean, slant, slope, tilt. 'Eia'a koe e 'akaoma roa ki mua. Don’t lean too far forward.

'akaomaoma, f-template. 'akaoma. Lean, slant, tilt. Kua 'akaomaoma pouroa rātou i te vaitata'anga atu ki te re. They all leaned forward on nearing the finishing tape.

'aka'ōmingi, rflx. 'ōmingi. Curl up (knees to chin), huddle up. Te 'aka'ōmingi 'ua ra 'a pēpe, kua anu'ia pa'a. Baby is curled up, perhaps she is cold.

'aka'ōmingimingi, f-template. 'aka'ōmingi. Bend over, huddle up. 'Ea'a kōtou i 'aka'ōmingimingi 'aere 'ua ai? What have you huddled up for?

'akaoneone, caus. oneone. Make gritty, sandy. Nā'ai 'oki i 'akaoneone iā roto i kōnei? Who made inside here gritty, or sandy?

'akaono, rflx. ono1. Appear, come in sight. Te 'akaono mai'anga te māmāri ki va'o, pakakina taku āuri ki runga! As the head appeared, bang went my spear!

'akaonono, f-template. 'akaono. Appear, bud, come up, show. Viviki tika ai tā'au 'ua merēni i te 'akaonono mai, 'eā? Your watermelon seeds have really come up fast, eh?

'aka'o'o, caus. '0'01. Show friendship, recognise, welcome. Rekareka tika ai tōku ngākau nō tei 'aka'o'o mai rātou i taku tamaiti. I'm greatly pleased because they have welcomed my son.

'aka'ō'onu, caus. 'ō'onu. Make deep. E 'aka'ō'outu atu kōtou i te va'arua, kāre i 'ō'onu meitaki ake. Make the hole deeper, it's not deep enough yet.

'aka'ope, caus. 'ope. End, finish, limit, terminate. E 'aka'ope rāi koe i te 'anga-anga tā'au i 'akamata. You finish off the task that you began.

'aka'openga, caus. 'openga. Be final, last. E nā mua kōtou 'ē nāku e 'aka'openga atu. You go first and I'll be last.

'aka'op'ope, f-template. 'ope'ope. Complete, end, finalise. 'Aere e 'aka'op'ope i tō kōtou
"inangaro! Go and enjoy yourselves to the full!"

'aka'opu, caus. 'opu2. Submerge (tr.), to sound depth. 'I nā kia 'aka'opu koe i kona; 'e 'ō'onu rāi? Try and sound there; is it deep?

'aka'opu'opu, caus. 'opu'opu2. Dive and swim about. Te 'aka'opu'opu ma'i ra te tamariki i tai mai i te akau. The children are diving and swimming about beyond the reef.

'aka'ōpue, caus. 'ōpue. Leave. Ka 'aere au ka 'aka'ōpue i te varaoa. I'm going to leave the dough.

'aka'ōpuku, rflx. 'ōpuku. Double, or huddle, up. Kua 'aka'ōpuku 'aia iāia mei te 'ō'onu rāi i te pae tai. He doubled himself up like a turtle at the beach side.

'aka'ōpukupuku, fq. 'aka'ōpuku. Crouch down (with bent backs), huddle up. Māri mātou i 'aka'ōpukupuku 'aere i mā 'ana-'ana mai ei. Just as well we huddled around so that we got warm.

'akaora, caus. ora1. Revive, stimulate, make aware. Nāna i 'akaora 'aka'ou mai i tēnā au 'ūmene ta'i. He revived those old songs.

'akaoraora, rflx. oraora. Be energetic, lively, vigorous. E 'akaoraora mai ana kōtou ia kōtou kia mataora tā tātou 'anga'anga. Liven yourselves up so that we'll have an enjoyable get-together.

'akaoriori, caus. oriori. Move around (e.g. lulling a baby). 'Apaina atu 'a pēpe 'akaoriori 'aere 'ia mai nā va'o. Take baby outside and lull him to sleep.

'aka'ōro, caus. 'ōro1. Drive, ride. Kua 'aka'ōro mārie 'aia i te mōtōkā i te ngā'i tokatoka. He drove the motorcar slowly at stony places.

'aka'orometua, rflx. orometua. Behave like a minister or pastor. Kāre te tano e kua 'aka'orometua koe iā koe i tēia a'ia'i! It's not true that you have behaved like a pastor this evening! (i.e. behave oneself!)

'aka'oro'oro, caus. 'oro'oro1. Make run, to train. Te 'aka'oro'oro mai ra 'aia i tōna pupu tu'e pōro. He's training his football team.

'aka'orotē, caus. 'ōrotē. Take a break, holiday. Nā'ai kōtou i 'aka'orotē? Kāre te 'anga'aanga i oti ake! Who gave you a holiday? The job's not completed yet!

'aka'ōrure'a, caus. 'ōrure'a. Mutiny, rebel. 'Auraka koe e 'aka'ōrure'a i tō tāua 'ai-taeke. Don't make our friends rebel.

'akaoti, caus. oti. Complete, end, finish. Ka 'akaoti māua i te 'uri i te pa'i i āpopō. We'll finish digging our (taro) patch up tomorrow.

'akaotioti, caus. otioti. Put finishing touch, complete. E 'oki atu kōtou, nā māua e 'akaotioti 'aere i te āngā'i toe. You return and we'll put the finishing touches to the remaining unfinished area.

'aka'ou1, caus., rflx. 'ou1. Bend down, bow, droop. E 'aka'ou mai ana koe i tēnā 'ātava kia tæeria atu e au. Bend that branch down so that I can reach it.

'aka'ou2, caus. -'ou4. Again, repeatedly. Ka tā'oki'oki 'aka'ou 'ua rāi tātou e mou 'ua atu ia tātou. We'll repeat it again and again until we really know it.

'aka'ōu, caus. 'ōu. Renew, renovate. Nā mātou i 'aka'ōu i tō rātou 'are-pure. We renovated their church.

'aka'ou'ou, fq. 'aka'ou'ou1. Bend down, bow, dive around. Te 'aka'ou'ou 'aere ra te tīnana to'orā e tāna punua i tai mai. The cow whale and her calf were diving around at sea.

'akapā1, caus. pā1. Make play games involving bat. 'Aere mai koe ākōnei, ka 'akapā mātou iā koe. Come later on, we'll make you play (tennis, cricket).

'akapā2, caus. pā2. Form a line, row. E 'akapā mai kōtou nā tai mai i te akau. Form a line from the reef.
'akapa'apa'a, caus. pa'apa'a. Glorify, praise, boast. Ka 'akapa'apa'a tātou i te Atua nā roto i te reo 'īmene. We will praise God by singing a hymn.

'akapā'aruā, caus. pā'aruā. Be careless, happy-go-lucky, slapdash, negligent. 'Eia'a roa atu kōtou e 'akapā'aruā mai i tā tātou 'anga'anga, 'inē! Don't ever be slap­dash about our task, please!

'akapa1, caus. pae1. Cast, or put, aside. Me māoa mai te pānī tāro, 'e 'akapae ake koe ki te pae. When the saucepan of tāro is cooked, put it aside (from the fire).

'akapa2(pae), caus. pae2. Favour, be choosy, selective. 'Ea 'a koe i 'akapii e i 'ua ai ia koe? Why did you favour just one side? Kua ma kokore te 'akapakake 'anga 'anga kotou. The intention was spoilt because you worked in different directions.

'akapa'e, caus. pa'e. Swerve, turn, change direction quickly. E 'akapa'e poto koe ia tāua ki kau i mua 'ua atu i kō. Turn us quickly to the left just up ahead.

'akapa'ake, caus. pa'ake. Come, slip down (quickly), take a short-cut. E 'akapa'ake 'ua mai koe nā kō! Just come down (quickly by) that way!

'akapā'ake'eke, caus. pā'ake'eke. Slide, slip, slither (downwards). 'E meitaki atu te 'akapā'ake'eke mai nā tērā ngā'i mai. It's much better to slide (downwards) by that place (over there).

'akapa'epae'e, caus. pa'epae'e. Swerve from side to side, zigzag, tack (of vessels). Nō tō rāua konā kava, kua 'akapa'epae'e 'aere 'ua tō rāua torōka i runga i te mataara. Because they were drunk, their truck swerved from side to side on the road.

'akapāetaeta, caus. pāetaeta. Become taut, tight and stiff. Te 'akapāetaeta mai nei te uaua i ōku vaevae. The muscles of my legs are tightening up.

'akapa'i, caus. pā'i. Bathe, shower, wash. E 'akapa'i mai koe ia pēpe, kia tunu atu au i tā tātou kai. You bathe baby while I cook our food.

'akapaka, caus. paka1. Encrust, form scabs (of cuts, sores). Kua 'akamata te motumotu 'aere ōna i te 'akapaka. His cuts have begun to encrust.

'akapakakina, caus. pakakakina. Bang, beat, slam. Ko'ai tērā i 'akapakakina i te pā? Who was that who slammed the door?

'akapakapa, fq. 'akapaka. Encrust, heal. Te 'akapakapa mai ra te 'une i runga i ōna vaevae. The sores on his legs are encrusting (i.e. healing).

'akapakakakina, caus. pakapakakina. Set off explosives. Nā'ai kōtou i karanga ē e 'akapakakakina paura kōtou ki kōnei? Who told you to come and explode firecrackers here?

'akapakari, caus. pakari. Strengthen, support, make sturdy. Ko au tika ai tētā'i tangata tei 'akapakari atu i tēnā 'akakoro 'anga kia rave'ia rāi. I definitely was one person who strongly supported putting that idea into practice.

'akapākarikari, caus. pākarikari. Make strong and sturdy. Te 'akapākarikari atu nei maua i teia tua 0 te 'are-umu. We are making this side of the cookhouse strong and sturdy.

'akapāketaketa, caus. pāketaketa. Be obstinate, persistent. 'Akarukea ana e mea mā te 'akapāketaketa ia kōtou! Hey you guys, stop being obstinate!

'akapakia, caus. pakia. Bruise, graze. 'Ea'a koe i 'akapakia ai iā koe? Why did you graze yourself?

'akapākiakia, fq. 'akapakia. Bruised, grazed. E matakite, 'eia'a e 'akapākiakia i te 'ānani mē 'a'aki kōtou, 'inē? Be careful and don't bruise the oranges when you pick them, please?

'akapakiko, caus. pakiko. Go bald. 'E viviki to'ou ūpoko i te 'akapakiko, 'ēa? Your head has gone bald quickly hasn't it?

'akapākikokiko, caus. pākikokiko. Graze, scratch. Kāre e tangata kē i 'akapākikokiko iā koe, māri rā ko koe ānake
rai. No one else caused your grazes but you alone.

'akapakū, caus. pakū. Make thumping noise, bang, crash, splash. Te 'akapakū 'aerē ra tēta'i to’orā i tai mai ia mātou. A whale was making thumping noises seaward of us.

'akapākūkū, caus. pākūkū. Thump, thud, bang around. Kua oti 'ua ana tēnā 'akapākūkū 'aere i roto nei i te 'are. That thumping around in the house should cease.

'akapana, caus. pana¹. Bounce, or leap up, wander off. Tiaki koe, kāre e roa'ia atu ana, kua 'akapana 'aia iāia. You wait, it won’t be long before she’ll wander off.

'akapanapana, caus. panapana¹. Bounce about, leap up and down, jump around nimbly. Te 'akapanapana 'aere 'ua ā'au, kāre 'ua rāi i pu'apina'ia mai ana! With all your jumping around, nothing worthwhile came of it!

'akapānu, caus. pānu. Drift, or float about. Kua 'akapānu atu 'a Tere iāia ki tai mai 'aka'eki e i tāna toko. Tere drifted seaward (of us) to lower his ruvettus hook to the bottom.

'akapa'ore, caus. pa'ore. Be bald, bared, exposed (of skin, flesh). 'Ea'a i 'akapa'ore vave ei tō'ou ūpoko? Why has your head become bald so quickly?

'akapapa, caus. papa. Arrange, dictate, tell. E 'akapapa mai koe i toku 'akapapa 'anga i teianei, 'ine? Tell me my genealogy now, please?

'akapapa', caus. papa. Regard as a father, parent, uncle. Ka 'akapapa 'aia iā Tangi, nō te mea, 'e tungāne 'a Tangi nō tōna māmā. She regards Tangi as a father because ‘Tangi is her mother’s brother.

'akapapā, caus. papā. Become a European, white person. 'Akarukea ana te 'akapapā 'aia kōtou, 'inē. Please, try to avoid becoming white persons.

'akapāpākita'i, caus. pāpākita'i. Become lopsided, or one-sided. Kua 'akapāpākita'i 'ua tā'au 'aere i teia rā. Your walking is lopsided today.

'akapāpaku, caus. pāpaku. Make shallow. 'Eia'a koe e 'akapāpaku roa i te rua. Don’t you make the hole too shallow.

'akapāpāmarō, caus. pāpāmarō. Begin to dry up, recede (of floodwater). Te 'akapāpāmarō atū ra te vai-puke, mē kāre? The floodwater is receding, isn’t it?

'akapāpānu, caus. pāpānu. Drift, float freely. Kua 'akapāpānu 'aere 'ua rātou i tua i te taka'uri’anga tō rātou poti. They just floated around when their boat capsized.

'akapapapapa, caus. papapapapa. Prepare, make ready. Te 'akapapapapa mai ra rātou nō te 'aere atu ki te moana 'i mangā. They are preparing to go out fishing for barracouta.

'akapāpū, caus. pāpū. Elucidate, make clear, explain. E 'akapāpū meitaki mai koe kia mātou kia pāpū tika ai mātou. Explain carefully to us so that we are quite clear about it.

'akapāpunga, caus. pāpunga. Congregate, flock, mill around (of a crowd). Kua 'akapāpunga 'aere 'ua te māpū nā va’o i te ‘are-tāmataora inapō. The young people were just milling around outside the nightclub last night.

'akapara, caus. para². Come to a head (of boils). Kāre i 'akapara ake tēnā 'eē nō’ou? Hasn’t that boil of yours come to a head yet?

'akaparangi, caus. parangi. Make to run (of ink, or paint). Nā'au i 'akaparangi i te pēni i tēia ngā'i? Did you make the paint run at this place?

'akaparapara¹, caus. parapara¹. Smear, soil, stain. 'Ākara meitaki, ko te 'akaparapara koe i tō pona māne'a. Watch carefully or you might stain your nice shirt.

'akaparapara², caus. parapara². Ripen, turn yellow (of leaves). Kua 'akaparapara vave 'ua tā'au nītā. Your pawpaws have ripened quickly.
'akaparaparā, caus. paraparā. Make a din, noise, rattle, etc. 'Ea 'a koe i 'akaparaparā 'aere ei i tēnā au tini? Why are you rattling those tins?

'akaparā, caus. parā. Make noise, rattle, crackle. 'E 'aere marā 'ua tāua, 'ei a'a e 'akaparā. We just tread softly and make no noise.

'akaparāri, caus. parāri. Make noise, rattle, crackle. 'E 'aere marii 'ua tiiua, 'ei a e 'akapararii. We just tread softly and make no noise.

'akaparə, caus. parə. Make noise, rattle, crackle. 'E 'aere marii 'ua tiiua, 'ei a e 'akapararii. We just tread softly and make no noise.

'akaparau, caus. parau. Be conceited, proud, swollen-headed. Kua 'akaparau 'ua rātou, nō te meā ra ē, ko tō rātou māmā te pū 'āpi'i. They became conceited because their mother was the teacher.

'akapare, caus. parel. Put on a crown, hat, or headware. Ko ia ka 'akapare i te ariki āpōpō. It is he who will crown the High Chief tomorrow.

'akaparepare, caus. parepare. Decline or setting (of the sun). Te 'akaparepare atii ra te rii i uru mai ei miiua ki uta. The sun was declining when we came back ashore (in our canoes).

'akapareu, caus. pāre. Envelope, cover, wrap. Ka 'akapareu rāi tātou ia rātou? Will we be wrapping pareu material around them?

'akapari, caus. pari. Accuse, blame. 'E mea rave kino tika ai koe i 'akapari ē, nāku i keiā i te puaka ā Ngā! You are most unfair in accusing me of stealing Nga's pig!

'akapata, caus. pata. Loosen, slacken. Kua eta kino roa te kiri o te pa' u, e 'akapara mai kōtou i tēta'i manga. The drum-skin is too taut, slacken it a little.

'akaparukā, caus. parukā. Become exhausted, get weaker and weaker. Te 'akaparukā 'ua māi ra 'aia i runga i tōna ro'i. He lies just exhausted on his bed.

'akaparuparuhu, caus. paruparuhu. Loosen, slacken. Kua eta kino roa te kiri o te pa' u, e 'akapara mai kōtou i tēta'i manga. The drum-skin is too taut, slacken it a little.

'akaparuparu, caus. paraparuhu. Soften, tenderise, weaken. 'Ei a 'a koe e 'akaparuparu mai i tō māua manako, ka 'aere atu rāi māua ki mua. Don't you weaken our intention, we'll still go ahead.

'akaparuparukā, caus. paruparukā. Be feeble, seasick, weaken. Nō te ravakore o te kai e te kinokino o te moana, kua 'akaparuparukā 'aere 'ua te pātete. Because of food shortage and rough seas, the passengers just weakened.

'akapatā, caus. patā. Cause to drip. Nā'ai i 'akapata i tō'ou? Who made you drip with sweat?

'akapatapātā, caus. patapatā. Drip, make drip. 'Āē, te 'akapatapātā mai nei te ua ki raro! Hey, the rain is dripping down!

'akapatekakeka, caus. patekakeka. Make slippery. 'E kōtou mā, 'ea'a kōtou i 'akapatekakeka ai i te mataara? Eh you people, why did you make the pathway slippery?

'akapati, caus. pāti. Pass, qualify (of exams). Miiri t8na pii 'iipi 'i 'ei 'akapati nei 'ia! It was his teacher who got to qualify him in his exams!

'akapatīti, fq. 'akapati. Splash, spray. Ko'ai mā tei 'akapatīti vai 'aere i roto nei i te 'are? Who has been spraying water around inside the house?

'akapē, caus. pē. Become rotten, decayed. E vai'o 'ua ana kia 'akapē ka ma'ani ei tāua. Leave it awhile to putrefy, then we'll fix it up.

'akapē'ea, caus. pē'ea. How?, What? Te 'akapē'ea mai nei kōtou i tō kōtou manako 'anga? What do you think you are doing?

'akapē'ia, caus. pēia. Make like this, show how. I 'akapē'ia 'oki 'aia i te ma'ani 'anga. This is how she did it.
'akapeka, caus. peke. Disagree, dispute, quarrel. Kāre au i kite ē, 'ea'a koe i 'akapeka mai ei kiāku. I don’t know why you are quarreling with me.

'akapeke, caus. peke1. Clear, meet, pay off (of debt). E 'aere koe e 'akapeke i tā'au kaio'i i teia taime nei! Go and clear your debt now!

'akapēnā, caus. pēnā. How to do, how to do that way. 'Ea'a kōtou i 'akapēnā ai? Why did you do it that way?

'akapēnei, caus. pēnei. Make this way. Nāna rii 'oki i karanga mai ē e 'akapēnei au. She told me to make it this way.

'akapēpē, caus. pēpē. Be soft-ripe, marinated. Kua 'akapēpē te mitiore, kua tano nō te kai. The mitiore has marinated, it’s ready for eating.

'akapēra, caus. pepe. Be soft-ripe, marinated. E 'akapēra mai kōtou ia konei ki te auau. Make the padding over here thicker.

'akaperepere, caus. perepere2, (-pere5). Cherish, care for. Ka 'akaperepere 'ua rii au iā koe ē mate 'ua atu au. I will always cherish you until I die.

'akapetepetetue, caus. petepetetue. Make thick, thicken. E 'akapetepetetue mai kōtou iā kōnei ki te auau. Make the padding over here thicker.

'akapetetē, caus. petetē. Squash, squeeze. Nā'au i 'akapetetē i te pū'ao meika para ā mātou? Was it you who squashed our paper bag of ripe bananas?

'akapetetue, caus. petetue. Swell, make thick. 'I te pao'anga'ia tōku mata e te rango-pātia, kua 'akapetetue katoa mai tōku ngutu. When my eye was stung by the wasp, my lip also swelled.

'akapeu, caus. peu. Make a show, show off. E ākā 'akapeu tika ai tōna i teia pō nei. She’s really showing off tonight.

'akapi, caus. pi. Become high, or flow (of tide). 'I tōku manako, te 'akapi mai ra te tai i teia nei. I think the tide is getting to high tide now.

'akapi'ā, caus. pi'a. Make room. Te 'akapi'ā ra 'a Tū i tēta'i pi'a-moe nō tāna tamā'ine. Tu is making another bedroom for his daughter.

'akapi'api'a, caus. pi'api'a. Make compartments. Kua oti takere i te kāmua i te 'akapi'api'a iā ro toto. The carpenter has already finished making compartments inside.

'akikipi, caus. pikī2. Bend (over) (tr.), or curve. Me oti iā koe i te 'akakeokeo, nāku e 'akikipi. When you have finished sharpening it to a point, I’ll do the bending.

'akikipika'a, caus. pikika'a. Make believe, pretend. 'E a'a koe i 'akikipika'a maki ei iā koe 'inana'i? Why did you pretend to be sick yesterday?

'akikipiki, fq. 'akapiki. Bend (over) (tr.). E 'akikipiki 'aere kōrua i te au naero e onono mai ra ki va'o. You go and bend over the nails that have pierced through.

'akikipikika'a, caus. pikikipika'a. Deceive, lie, make false pretence. 'Aue ia kōtou i te 'akikipikika'a e! Oh, how you deceive (people)!

'akapiko, caus. piko. Make to bow, stoop. E 'akapiko mai koe i te mōri i tēta'i mānga, 'ei reira e mārama ai. Stoop the lantern a little bit (down), then there will be (more) light.

'akapikopiko, caus. pikopiko. Bow, curtsy, stoop. Ia rātou e pāraku ra i te titā ki tō rātou rima, kua 'akapikopiko 'aere rātou. They were stooping as they raked the rubbish with their hands.

'akapini, caus. pinī1. Complete, or fill up (remainder of planting land, or plot). E vao'o nga rua kūmara toe, nāku e 'akapini i te tanu. Leave the remaining kumara holes, I’ll complete planting (them).
'akapipini, caus. pipini. Hide, conceal. 'E a'a tā'au e 'akapipini 'aere ra nā muri ia rātou? Why were you trying to hide behind them?

'akapipiri, caus. pipiri. Cling, or stick fast to. Mārie koe i te 'utī'anga, nō reira te 'eke i viviki e i te 'akapipiri iāia i roto i tōna rua. You were slow in pulling (your line up), that's why the octopus was quick to cling fast in its lair.

'akapirao, caus. piraio. Become putrid, smell, rotten. 'A e kua 'akapirao te tui ika a kama e tautau ma'i rota i te ra! Hey, your string of fish hanging out in the sun has become rotten!

'akapiri, caus. pirī. Make man and wife, join, marry, unite. 'I te mate 'anga te tua-kana, kua 'akapiri 'ua'ia atu tōna teina. When the older brother died, his wife (widow) was married to his younger brother.

'akapiripiri, caus. piripiri. Come close, crowd together, cram up. Me tanu koe i eia 'uri, 'ei a'a koe e 'akapiripiri roa, e akavarakara rā koe. When you plant these shoots, don't crowd them too close, but spread them out.

'akapitīti, caus. pititi. Make to spurt, squirt. 'Eia'a koe e 'akapititi mai i tā'au kiri-vai ki kōnei! Don't you squirt your hose over here!

'akapoapoa, caus. poaopoa. Make smelly, stink (of fish smell). Ko 'a'i 'ēia ia 'akapoapoa iā roto i tēia pi'a? Who has made a stink in this room?

'akapoe, caus. poe1. Put, or make to wear (of earrings, or flower on the ear). Kua 'akapoe rātou i tā rātou 'unaonga-vā'ine ki te poe-kutekute. They put ruby earrings in their daughter-in-law's ears.

'akapo'epo'e, caus. po'epe'e. Dim or lower (of flame, or light). Kā roa tāua i te tiaki'anga, 'ē ngari koe i te 'akapo'epo'e i tō tāua mōrī. We'll have a long wait, so you had better dim our lantern.

'akaponga, incho. ponga. Become knotted (of wood). Ko te rākau meitaki tika ai teiā nāringa kāre i 'akaponga i kōnei. This would have been the ideal timber if only it wasn't knotted here.

'akapongaponga, caus. pongaponga. Become pitted or scarred. 'E a'a rā teiā au nū i 'akapongaponga ai, 'ē kāre ērā? Why have (the surfaces of) these nuts become pitted and those (yonder) are not.

'akapōiri, incho. pōiri. Become dark, blurry. Te 'akapōiri mai nei ʻōku mata. My eyes are becoming blurry.

'akapō'itirere, caus. pō'itirere. Starl, surprise. 'Eia'a koe e 'akapō'itirere atu iā māmā rāua ko pāpā, 'inē. Please, don't startle mum and dad.

'akapoko, caus. pokō1. Dent. Kino atu tā'au! Te 'akapoko atū ra koe i tēnā ngā'i! You're worse! You are denting that place!

'akapokopoko, fq. 'akapoko. Make dents, cavities, hollows. E 'aere e 'akakīki i te au ngā'i i akapokopoko 'aere'ia e te tamariki. Go and fill in the spots that have been dented by the children.

'akapopo, incho. popol. Decay, rot (inside of a tree). Manuia, kāre i 'akapopo roa ki roto. It's lucky that it (tree trunk) hasn't rotted right through.

'akapōpōā, caus. pōpōā. Jinx, make unlucky, unsuccessful. 'I toku manako, nāna e 'akapōpōā ana i tō tātou tere! I think he's the one who jinxes our expedition!

'akapōpōiri, incho. pōpōiri. Become dark, dim, dusk. Kia 'akapōpōiri mai ake ka rama ai tāua. When it becomes dark we'll begin torch fishing.

'akapori, caus. pori. Blanch, fatten, massage. Kua kore te 'anga'anga 'akapori i te au tamariki tamā'iine a te 'ui-mata'iapoi i teiā tuātā nei. The practice of blanching and massaging high-ranking daughters is no more today.

'akapororo, caus. pororo1. Make or repair heel (of shoe). 'Apai mai kia 'akapororo au i tō'ou tāmaka. Bring (them), so that I can repair the heels of your shoes.

'akapoto, caus. poto. Shorten. E 'akapoto mānga meangiti 'ua mai koe i tēnā rākau. Just shorten that piece of wood a little.
'akapotonga, caus. potonga. Apportion, cut into parts, section. Kua 'akapotonga mai rāi tōna pāpā i tēta'i potonga 'enua nōna. Her father has apportioned her a piece of land.

'akapotongio, caus. potongio. Make or cut very short. Nāringa kāre koe i 'akapotongio, kā tūkutu meitaki tika ai tēia pa'u'anga. If only you hadn't cut them too short, this join would have fitted nicely.

'akapotopoto, caus. potopoto. Shorten, trim. Iniringa kiirē ke i 'apēti, kii tiikati meitaki tika 81 tela pa 'u 'anga. If only you hadn't cut them too short, this join would have fitted mcely.

'akapotopotonga, caus. potopotonga. Cut or divide into pieces, sections. Kua otl takere tenii 'enua i te 'akapotopotonga 'aere'ia. That land has already been divided into pieces.

'akapou, caus. poul. Complete, finish off. No te Ma'anākai au i 'akapou ei i te kiriti mai i tēna pa'i tario. I finished off harvesting that taro patch on Saturday.

'akapū, caus. pūl. Make another handle, rehandle. Te 'akapū 'aka'oū ra 'a Tanga i tāna toki. Tanga is fixing another handle to his axe.

'akapu'anga, caus. pu'apinga. Develop, enhance, enrich, extend. Kaimoumou tika ai tēna kite nō'ou mē kāre koe e 'akapu-'apinga. That knowledge of yours is wasted if you don't make something of it.

'akapu'ata, caus. pu'ata. Open up. E 'kapu'ata mai ana koe i ngā taringa ō'ou! Open your ears!

'akapuena, caus. puena. Bloat, distend, swell up. Kua 'akapuena tō'ou kirione pātikara. Your bicycle tyre has swelled up.

'akapūenaena, f.g. 'akapūena. Swell up, bloat, bulge. E 'a'ia i 'akapūenaena ai tō kōtou kōpū? Why have your stomachs swollen up?

'akapu'erākā, caus. pu'erākā. Leave gaping, open wide. E 'a'ia i 'akapu'erākā 'ua 'ia ai? Why was it left gaping wide?

'akapue'u, caus. pue'u. Billow up, or scatter (as a cloud of dust). E purūmu mārie 'ua mai koe iā kona, 'ei a'ia koe e 'akapue'u, 'inē? Just sweep over there carefully and try not to billow the dust up, won't you?

'akapuke, caus. puke2. Heap, or pile up. E 'akapuke mai rāi 'oki kōrua i tēta'i puke one nā kōrua. You two pile up a heap of sand for yourselves.

'akapūko'u, caus. pūko'u. Give a steam or vapour bath. Kua 'akapūko'u rātou iā ia 'inaipō. They gave her a vapour bath last night.

'akapuku, caus. puku. Clench of fist, to knot. Ei a'ia koe e 'akapuku mai i tō'ou rima i kona, ka motokia atu e au tō'ou ūpoko! Don't clench your fist to me, or I'll box your head!

'akapukupuku, caus. pukupuku. Flex muscles. Māneia tika ai te 'akapukupuku uaua ā te au māpū-'akatumutumu 'inaipō. The muscle flexing of the young body builders last night was really nice.

'akapūma'ana, caus. pūma'ana. Commiserate, condole. 'Aere mai, ka 'aere tātou ka 'akapūma'ana i tō rātou tūmatetenga. Come, we'll go and condole them in their bereavement.
'akāpūnou, caus. pūnou. Pick fruit with a long pole with a pushing or thrusting movement. 'E ta'i rāi 'akāpūnou'anga, topa mai te kuru. With one thrust the breadfruit fell down.

'akāpūnou, fq. 'akāpūnou. Pick fruit with a long pole with a pushing or thrusting movement. Kāre e nā kona ana te 'akāpūnou kuru! That's not the way to pick breadfruits!


'akapunupunua, caus. pununupunua. Become pupae of honeybee larvae. Kiire e na kona ana te 'akapunupunua kuruI That's not the way to pick breadfruits!

'akapūpi, caus. pupi. Make a group or team. Ei a'a koe e 'akapūpi va ve ia ratou, kia tae roa atu au. Don't group them yet until I get there.

'akapūpū, caus. pūpū. Break out in pimples, rashes. 'E a'a 'oki tēna e 'akapūpū ma'i na i muri i tō mokotua? And that's what breaking out on your back?

'akapūpū2, caus. pūpū. Blister, bubble, erupt, swell up. E 'akara meitaki koe i tēna ngā'i e 'akapūpū ma'i ra te pēni. Watch that place carefully where the paint is bubbling up.

'akapūta1, caus. puta1. Make a hole, perforation, puncture. Nāku i 'akapūta i tēna ngā'i o tōna vaka. I holed that part of his canoe.

'akapūta2, caus. puta2. Make an appearance, come forth. Kāre roa au i kite atu ana i tō ratou 'akapūta mai 'anga. I just didn't see them making their appearance.

'akapūtaka'iti, caus. pūtaka'iti. Jostle, shove, wriggle. Kua 'akapūtaka'iti 'aere rātou e waitata roa atu ki te re. They just jostled and shoved around until right close to the goal line.

'akapūputaputa, fq. 'akapūta1. Make holes, perforations. Kāre au i karanga atu ana e, e 'akapūputaputa pou roa kōtou! I didn't tell you to make holes in all of them!

'akapūtata, caus. pūtata. Make to gape, or open wide. E 'akapūtata mārie mai anai o kōtou taringa, kia 'akarongo meitaki mai kōtou i tāku reo-'iku. Open your ears wide and carefully, so that you may hear correctly my last testament.

'akapūta'u, caus. puta'u. Bankrupt, make destitute, very poor. 'Āē, 'ei a'a 'oki koe e 'akapūta'u vave mai i tō tāua toa! Hey, don't you just bankrupt our store so quickly!

'akapūtī, caus. pūtī. Call or treat as a bastard, waif. No tō'ou riri kiāku, i 'akapūtī mai e koe 'iāku? Was it because of your animosity towards me that you called me a bastard?

'akapūtiki, caus. pūtiki. Knot or tie up (of hair in a knot). 'I te tuātāhua mua, 'e 'akapūtiki ana te au toa i tō rātou rauru ka 'aere ei ki te pūruki. In the olden days, the warriors used to tie their hair up in top-knots before going into battle.

'akapūtoto, caus. pūtoto. Be bloody, blood-spotted, bloodshot. 'E a'a i 'akapūtoto ei ngā mata o'ou? Why have your eyes become bloodshot?

'akapūtotototo, fq. 'akapūtoto. Be bruised (badly of body), blood-bespotted. Kua 'akapūtoto 'o te 'akapūtoto 'ua tōna kōpapa i muri ake i te taia'anga e tāna tāne. Her body was badly bruised after being beaten by her boyfriend.

'akaputu, caus. putu. Assemble, gather together, muster. Ka 'aere au ka 'akaputu 'akari nā te puaka. I'm going to gather coconuts for the pig(s).

'akaputunga, caus. putunga. Allot, apportion, parcel out. Kua oti ia māua i te 'akaputunga 'aere i te kai mei tā'au i 'akaue mai. We've completed apportioning the food as you have instructed.

'akaputuputu, fq. 'akaputu. Assemble, congregate, gather together. E 'akaputuputu pou roa mai kōtou āpōpō ki kōnei. All of you assemble here tomorrow.
'ākara. Look at, observe, stare at. Te ākara atu nei au. I am looking; 'Ākara meitaki mai koe. Look carefully; Kua angaanga pouroa mai rātou e kua 'ākara maturiki kīaku. They all turned around and stared at me.

'akarangatira, caus. rangatira. Elevate, honour, liberate. Kua 'akarangatira mātou īa koe i tēia rā nei, kia manava roa koe. Today, we have elevated you (in rank and status), may you live long.

'akarangirangi, caus. rangirangi. Be cloudy, overcast. Kua 'akarangirangi 'ua tēia rā, 'e a 'a rā tē kā tupu? Today has remained overcast, (I wonder) what will happen.

'akarapa, caus. rapa. Flash or rotate (blade of oar or paddle in the air). Te 'akarapa mai ra 'a Tanga i tāna 'oe. 'Ea 'a rā? Tanga is flashing his paddle. (I wonder) why?

'akaraparapa, caus. raparapa. Make flatsided and tapered. 'Bia 'a koe e tarai 'aka­raparapa roa ia muri i tō'ou vaka. Don’t taper off the stern of your canoe too much.

'akarapurapu, caus. rapurapu. Hurry up, rush. Na'au 'ua rāi au i kite e, 'ea 'a 'aia i 'akarapurapu mai ei 'iiiku. Only you can hurry them along, and then they will get a move on!

'akararata, caus. rarata. Become docile, tame. Te 'akararata 'aere 'ua mai ra ngā toa puakaniō ra, mē kāre? Those two billy goats are slowly becoming tame, aren’t they?

'akarava, caus. rava. Make adequate, enough, sufficient. Nā kōtou e 'akarava mai i te kinaki āpōpō. You will provide us with sufficient relish tomorrow.

'akarenga, incho. renga. Become golden, yellow (i.e. to ripen). Te 'akarenga mai ra te vi i tēia nei. The mangoes are beginning to ripen.

'akarengarenga, caus. rengarenga. Be yellowish. 'Āē, kua tū'ia pa'a koe e te maki piva-rengarenga i 'akarengarenga ai ō ngā mata. Hey, you’ve probably con­tracted hepatitis hence your eyes are becoming yellowish.

'akareka, caus. reka. Make enjoyable, like­able, pleasant. 'E tangata kite 'aia i te 'akareka 'ūte. He’s good at making 'ūte singing enjoyable.

'akarekareka, caus. rekareka. Make cheerful, glad, happy. 'Ei a'a koe e 'akamaatau i te 'akarekareka 'ua ia rātou! Don’t you get into the habit of making them cheerful! (i.e. don’t spoil them too much)

'akareki, caus. rekī. Make to jump, leap, spring. Kua 'akareki 'a Tangi i tōna 'orovenua ki tēta'i tua mai o te ta'engā-vai. Tangi made his horse leap across to the other side of the drain.

'akarepo, caus. repo. Besmear, besmirch, sully. Kāre 'ua rāi au i kite ē, 'ea 'a 'aia i 'akarepo mai ei 'iāku. I just do not know why she has besmirched me.

'akarēra, caus. rēra. Make rails, struts. Ko tā tātou 'anga'anga 'openga ia, koia 'oki, ko te 'akarēra i te porotito. That would be our last task, that is, to put the rails up for the verandah.

'akarere, caus. rere. Fly (tr.). Kua kite te tamā'inē ra i te 'akarere pa 'īre i teia nei. That girl knows how to fly aeroplanes now.

'akarere Dok, fQ. 'akarere. Fly (tr.), make sail through the air. Te 'akarerekere manu mai ra rātou i ta'atāi. They are flying kites at the seashore.

'akareva, caus. reva. Make or leave a space. E 'akareva rāi koe īa raro i te pā, kia marū te vā'i'anga ē te 'ōpani 'anga i te reira. Make a space under the door so that it can be opened and shut easily.

'akarevareva, caus. revareva. Make loose (of clothing). Mē tui anake koe i tōku pōna, 'e 'akarevareva koe īa raro i te kēkē. When you sew my dress, make it loose under the arm pits.

'akari, n. Mature coconut.

'akarikarika, caus. rikarika. Horrify, terrify. Kua 'akarikarika mai 'aia 'īāku i roto
"I tāku moemoeā. He terrified me in my dream.


"ákario, incho. rio2. Wilt, wither. Te ‘ákario atū ra tēnā kā’ui mario. That bunch of bananas is wilting.

"ákario, fq. ‘ákario. Become deformed, wilted, or withered. E ‘ákario ‘ua ana rāi te meika i te tuātau paroro. Bananas often become withered during colder months.

"ákari, caus. riri1. Make angry, inflame, vex. ‘Eia’a koe e ‘ákari atu īāia, ko te kore ā’ea āia e ‘oko mai i tēta‘i āurutui-kāka‘u nāku. Don’t make her angry, or she may not buy me a sewing machine.

"ákari, caus. ririnui. Make powerful, strong, intense. E ‘ákari ririnui mai koe i te taotaomi mai i tōku mokotua. Press strongly on my back.

"ákari, caus. ririiri. Become irritable, angry, miffed. ‘Ea’a rātou i ‘ákari ririri ‘aere ‘ua ai ‘inapō? Why did they become irritable last night?

"ákario, caus. riro. Cause to become. Te ‘ákario nei koe ia mātou ē, ‘e nēneva nā‘au! You are causing us to become your fools!

"ákario, caus. rito. Cherish, foster, treasure. ‘E mea meitaki kia ‘ákario kōtou i tō kōtou tua’ine ‘okota‘i. It’s a good thing that you cherish your only sister.

"ákaroa, caus. roa. Elongate, lengthen, prolong. Kāre au e ‘ákaroa roa i tāku kōrero i tēia a’ia‘i. I won’t prolong my speech too much this evening.

"ákaroāngarere, caus. raengarere. Make extremely long or tall, extend. Te ‘ákaroāngarere atū ra rātou i tō rātou ngā‘i tō‘anga pa’irere. They are extending their airstrip further.

"ákaroeroe, caus. roeroe. Be despaired, despondent, desolate. Kua ‘ákaroeroe ‘aia i te riro‘anga tāna tāne i te va‘ine kē. She was desolated when her husband was taken by another woman.

"ákongo, caus. rongo. Hear, listen. E ‘ákongo meitaki mai kōtou ki tāku ka tuatua atu ki a kōtou. Listen carefully to what I’m going to say to you.

"ákongorongo, fq. ‘ákongo. Hear. Kua ‘ákongorongo ana mātou i tēnā nūri, kāre rā mātou i pāpū meitaki e, mē ‘e tika, mē kāre. We’ve heard about that news, but we’re not quite sure whether it is true, or not.

"ákaro‘i, incho. ro‘i. Become bored, fatigued, fed up, tired, weary. Te ‘ákaro‘i mai nei au i tēnā ‘anga‘anga! I’m getting fed up with that work!

"ákaro‘iro‘i, fq. ‘ákaro‘i. Become tired, bored, weary, fatigued. ‘Eia’a kōtou e ‘ákaro‘iro‘i i te ‘ákongorongo atu‘anga i tāna au tua. Don’t become bored at listening to his stories.

"ákaro‘o, caus. roro1. Eat with gusto. Mē ‘ákaro‘o mai ‘a Rima i tāna kai, ‘inangaro atu rāi koe kia kai koe. When Rima eats with gusto, you’ll want to eat also.

"ákaro‘oa, caus. roa. Grow long (of hair, beard). Kua ‘ákaro‘oa ‘aia i tōna rauru i te mate‘anga tōna pāpā. He grew his hair long when his father died.


"ákari, caus. rū. Make to spew or vomit. E rapu kōtou i te ‘ákari mai īāia, kia pou tākiri mai tāna i kai ana ki va‘o.
Try to get her to spew out everything that she has eaten.

'akarua, caus. ruarua. Make holes, pits. Nā'ai i 'akarua 'aere īa kōnei? Who's made holes around here?

'akaruerue, incho. ruerue. Become upset, nauseated (of stomach). Te 'akaruerue mai na tō kōpū? Is your stomach getting upset?

'akaruru1, caus. ruru1. Keep together, united. Ko tā'au 'anga'anga ia, e 'akaruru mai i te tangata. That's your job, to keep the people together (or united).

'akaruru2, caus. ruru2. Shelter (from rain, sea, wind). 'Aere rii koe e, 'e mea 'akaruru rii na tātou kia rūti rātou! I've no doubt that they purposely meant to lose (the game)!

'akarūti, caus. rūti. Make to lose. Kāre au e 'ēkōkō ē, 'e mea 'akarūti rāi nā rātou kia rūti rātou! I've no doubt that they purposely meant to lose (the game)!

'akatā, caus. tā. Make fight, attack. Kua 'akatā 'aia i tōna toa-oro'enua ki tō Rata. He made his stallion fight Rata's.

'akata'a, caus. ta'al. Make skim, glide. 'E 'akata'a 'ua koe i tā'au toka nā runga i te kiriātai. Just skim your stones over the surface of the sea.

'akatā'ae, caus. tā'ae. Act like a demon, monster; be ferocious. 'Ea'a koe i 'akatā'ae mai ei īa koe mei tērā roa ai te tū? Why did you behave monstrously like that?

'akatā'ata'a, caus. ta'ata'al. Glide, sail (through air), soar. 'Apinga tika ai te kōta'a e 'akata'ata'a 'aere mai ra i ta'atai. Many, many frigate birds are soaring around over the seashore.

'akatae, caus. tae1. Add to, attain, make up (of number, quantity), make to reach. Nā'au e 'akatae i tā tāua putunga 'akari kia taeria te 'ā rau? Will you make up (the number of) our heap of coconuts to reach eight hundred?

'akata'e, caus. ta'e. Make flow, drip (of liquid), melt, dissolve. 'Aere rā koe e 'akata'e viviki mai i te kiri-vai i teia nei. Go now and make the water hose flow fast (i.e. turn the tap on full).

'akataeake, caus. taeake. Become friend, comrade, pal. 'I na'ea kōrua i 'akataeake ei? When did you become friends?

'akata'enga, caus. ta'enga. Make a drain or water channel. Ka 'akata'enga atu au nā kōnei atu ki kona. I'll make a drain from here to there.

'akata'ero, caus. ta'ero. Pretend to be drunk or intoxicated. Kua 'akata'ero 'aia iāa kia kore 'aia e inu 'aka'ou. He pretended to be drunk in order not to drink any more.

'akata'eta'e, caus. ta'eta'e. Make drip. 'E 'akata'eta'e mārie 'ua koe i te vai-rākau ki roto i tōna taringa. You just drip the medicine slowly into his ear.

'akataetaevao, caus. taetaevao. Be anti-social, untamed, wild. 'Ea'tēia e 'akataetaevao nei kōrua ia kōrua, 'ē kāre e 'oki 'aka'ou mai ana ki tā tātou karapu? What's this about you (two) being anti-social and not attending our club again?

'akatangata, incho. tangata. Become a man or person (and not an animal). 'Āē, 'akatangata'ia mai na koe i tēta'i taim! Hey, act like a human being sometime!

'akatangi, caus. tangi. Make sound (generally), play (a musical instrument). Kā kite au i te 'akatangi i te kōriāni e te pū. I know how to play the accordion and the trumpet.

'akatangitangi, fq. 'akatangi. Make sounds, squeakings. 'Ea'a rā 'aia i 'akatangitangi 'ua ai i tōna pū mōtokā? Why is she continually sounding her car horn?

'akatā'Tī, caus. tā'Tī. Get tangled, snarled. 'Ākara meitaki mai koe, 'eia'a koe e 'akatā'Tī mai i tā tāua ngā kati. You keep a sharp eye, don't get our fishing lines snarled up.

'akatā'īnu, caus. tā'īnu. Anoint. Nā te 'orometua rāi o te 'ōire e 'akatā'īnu ia kōtoū ā tēra Sābati ki mua. It will definitely be the minister of the village that will anoint you this coming Sunday.
'akatā'iniu'iniu, caus. tā'iniu'iniu. Oil, or grease sthg. Mē putuputu koe i te 'aka­tā'iniu'iniu i te au 'inere, kāre ia rātou e parapararā. If you oil the hinges regularly, they won't squeak.

'akatā'ipa, caus. tā'ipa. Make askew or crooked. 'E māne ake mē 'akatā'ipa koe i tō'ou pare nā kōne! It's nicer looking if you wear your hat tilted like this!

'akatā'ipa'ipa, fq. tā'ipa'ipa. Skew, tilt, slant. 'Ea'a koe e 'akatā'ipa'ipa ana rāi i tā'au tāā? Why do you always write slanted?

'akatatai, caus. taitai. Make salty, or season with salt; become brackish, salty. 'E 'akatatai 'aka'ou koe i tā'au tāā? Sait our coconut sauce again, it's not salty enough.

'akatataitaiā, caus. taitaitā. Be afraid, apprehensive, gloomy, sad. 'Eia' a e 'akatataitaiā te ngākau, e 'akamāro'iro'i 'ua atu rāi. Don't be downhearted, always be courageous.

'akataka1, caus. taka1. Make to start or run (of engine, or machine). E 'akataka mai 'oki koe i te matī, kāre i taitai meitaki. Salt our coconut sauce again, it's not salty enough.

'akataka2, caus. taka4. Make certain, clear, distinct, to explain. Te 'akataka meitaki mai ra 'aia i tā mātou tu'anga 'anga'anga kā rave. She's explaining clearly what we are to do.

'akataka3, caus. taka3. Be naked, unclad. Nō te vera i 'akataka 'ua ai rātou i te pēpe. They (purposely) left the baby unclad, because of the heat.

'akatakakē, caus. takakē. Make apart, separate. Nā rātou rāi i 'akatakakē atu ia rātou mei i mātou atu nei. They themselves separated from us.

'akatakakēni, caus. takanimonimo. Surround, lay siege. Kua 'akatakakēni rātou i tāua pūnanga ketaketā ra. They laid siege to that strong fortress.

'akatakakata1, caus. takataka1. Make loose, or unscrew. Nā'ai i 'akatakakata i ngā nāti nei? Who unscrewed these (two) nuts (and bolts)?

'akatakakata2, caus. takataka2. Make clear, clarify, explain, etc. Kāre te aronga pakari i mārama meitaki i tā kōrua i 'akatakakata mai ana. The old folks did not quite understand what you two were explaining.

'akatakakakē, fq. 'akatakakē. Make apart, to divide, separate. E 'akatakakakē 'aere rāi kōrua i te au rākau roroa ki tō rātou putunga, te rākau potopoto ki tō rātou putunga, 'ē oti 'ua atu. Separate the long timbers into their pile and short ones into their pile until you have completed sorting them out.

'akatakoto, caus. takoto. Make to lie down, recline, rest. 'Apaina'ia atu ana 'a pēpe e 'akatakoto kiri rung i tōna ro'i. Take baby and lay him down on his cot.

'akatākotokoto, caus. tākotokoto. Lay down. E 'akatākotokoto kōtou i te au poupou ki te pae i tō rātou au va'arua. Lay down the posts beside their holes.

'akatamā'ine, caus. tamā'ine. Regard as a daughter or a niece. Ka 'akatamā'ine au iāia, nō te mea, 'e tamā'ine 'aia nā taku tua'ine. I regard her as my daughter because she's my sister's daughter.

'akatamaiti, caus. tamaiti. Regard as a son; a nephew. Ka 'akatamaiti koe ia Tere? Do you regard Tere as your nephew?

'akatamaka, caus. tāmaka. Put shoe on, to shoe. Kua oti ngā 'oro'enua o'ou i te 'akatamaka? Have you completed shoeing your (two) horses?

'akatamariki, caus. tamariki. Behave as children, be childish. 'Eia'a ana kōrua e 'akatamariki mai ia kōrua! Don't you two be childish!

'akatāne, incho. tāne. Act like a man, have manly qualities; be a tomboy. Mei tōna tamariki'anga mai tēnā tamā'ine i te 'akata­tāne 'aere'anga mai. That girl has been a tomboy ever since she was a child.
'akatane'a, caus. tane'a. Make barren, desolate; to destroy. Kua 'akatane'a tākiri-ia te au 'are i tapa-ta'atai e te 'uri ia. The houses on the seashore were completely destroyed by the hurricane.

'akatano, caus. tano. Adjust, correct; make accurate, exact, right. E 'akatano koe i te kaveinga ki Miti'äro. Set the compass for Miti'äro.

'akatanotano, fq. 'akatano. Coordinate, correct, make right. Na kotou rii i 'akatanotano mai i tā kotou uati ki runga i tāku. Each of you should coordinate your watches with mine.

'akatano, rflx. tanu. Bury oneself to moult (of coconut crab). E 'akatanu ana te unga ia rātou i roto i ngā marama anu. The coconut crabs bury themselves to moult during the cold months.

'akataorangi, n. Ridgepole or ridge support (of thatched house). 'Eia a kotou e 'akangaropōina i te 'akataorangi. Don't you forget to put the ridgepole in. ['aka2, taorangi.]

'akatapakau, caus. tapakau. Use coconut-leaf mat screen. Kua 'akatapakau takapini ia tōna kapakapa-'are ei pāruru-'are. Her shack was completely surrounded with coconut-leaf mats as a wall screen.

'akatapu, caus. tapul. Make holy, sacred. Na te 'orometua rāi i 'akatapu i te 'oro a. The minister made the communion holy.

'akataputapu, caus. taputapul. Make, or regard as, sacred, out-of-bounds, taboo, to venerate. Te 'akataputapu nei rāi tēta'i pāpāki tāngata i te au marae o te 'ui-tupuna. Some people are still regarding the ancestral marae as taboo.

'akatara, caus. taral. Make a barb. Te 'akatara mai ra 'aia i tāna 'āuri-pata. He's fixing a barb to his (underwater) fishing spear.

'akatarapu, caus. tarapu. Make strap or loop (for trouser belt). Eia a koe e 'akangaropōina i te 'akatarapu i tōku piripou, 'inē. Please, don't forget to sew straps onto my trousers.

'akataratara, caus. taratara. Make bristly, rough-surfaced, serrated. Ka mānea mē 'akataratara koe iā te pae. It will look nice if you serrat the sides.

'akatārevakē, caus. tarevakē. Make to err, do wrong. 'Ea a koe i 'akatārevakē mai ei iāku? Why did you make me do the wrong thing?

'akata'ua, caus. ta'ua. Make deck, floor, platform. Nō tei pē te ta'ua-rākau, kua manako rātou i te 'akata'ua ki te ta'ua-tūmēni i te iā nei. Because the wooden floor has rotted away, they decided to refloor it with cement now.

'akataupa, caus. taupare. Make a lean-to, shelter. 'Inangaro tika ai au kia 'akataupa kōtou i te tara i uta. I really want you to make a lean-to on the inland gable end.

'akatāupe, caus. tāupe1. Make something bend over or droop. E 'akatāupe mai ana koe i tēna 'ātavā vī, 'e vī para 'oki tāku e kite atu nei. Bend that mango branch down as I can see a ripe mango.

'akatāupeupe, caus. tāupeupe. Bending or drooping. Kua 'akatāupeupe 'ua tāna 'ānani nō te ra'i o te 'ua i te iā mata'iiti. His orange trees are drooping because of the heaviness of fruit this year.

'akata'uri, caus. ta'uri. Turn upside down, capsize. Nā'au i 'akata'uri i te vaka? Did you turn the canoe upside down?

'akata'uri'uri, caus. ta'uri'uri. Rock from side to side, lurch. Kua 'akata'uri'uri te mou-oe i te pa'i kia ruaki te pātea! The steersman rocked the ship from side to side in order to make the passengers vomit!

'akatautau, caus. tautaul. Dangle, hang down. 'Eia a e 'akatautau i te rima ki roto i te tai, ka kātia e te mangō. Don't dangle a hand in the sea, it might be bitten by a shark.

'akatā'ū'ū, caus. tā'ū'ū. Make the ridge of a house. Te 'akatā'ū'ū mai ra rātou i te 'are i te iā nei. They are putting in the ridge of the house now.
'akatāvini, caus. tāvini. Make to be a servant. Ko 'ai tā‘au ka ‘akatāvini koe? Who are you going to make to be your servant?

'akatea, caus. tea. Show white of teeth. 'Ea’a koe i ‘akatea ‘ua mai ei i ngā ni‘o ő‘ou? Why are you just showing the white of your teeth?

'akateima‘a, caus. teima‘a. Make to be heavy. Ko koe pa‘a teia e ‘akateima‘a mai nei iā muri i te torōka! Perhaps you are the one increasing the weight at the back of the truck!

'akateina, caus. teina. Regard as a younger sibling or cousin. ‘Ea‘a ‘a Rata no‘ou? Ka ‘akateina au iia. What is Rata to you? He’s my younger brother (or cousin).

'akateitei, caus. teitei. Elevate, heighten, lift up. ‘E e teitei ai teia e ‘akateitei mai ki runga! There exactly is the place that you should be raising.

'akateke, caus. teke. Move position, shift along. ‘Aere mai ka ‘akateke taua i te ālapaparata ki va‘o. Come and we’ll shift the cupboard outside.

'akateketekte, caus. teketeke. Shift slightly, edge along. ‘E teketekte mārie ‘ua mai kōtou i tēnā au ‘iri. It’s heavy! So shift those pews along slowly.

'akateni, caus. teni. Extol, praise, yell exultantly. Kua ‘akateni ‘aia i te ‘autū‘anga ‘aia i te tamaki. He yelled exultantly on winning the battle.

'akateniteni, caus. teniteni. Magnify, praise, exalt. ‘E ia kōtou i ‘akateniteni vave ‘ua ai? Why have you praised prematurely?

'akaterere, caus. tere. Make to slip, slide. 1. E tāpeka ‘akaterere ‘ua koe i tēnā ‘ope ki runga i te ʻatava tuava. Just tie a slipknot of that end (of the rope) onto the branch of the guava tree. 2. Kua ‘akaterere atu ‘aia i te karāti kava nā rungai i te kaingākai. He slid the glass of beer across the table.

'akateretere, caus. teretere. Sail along. Te ‘akateretere vaka mai ra rātou i roto i te roto. They are sailing canoes in the lagoon.

'akatī‘ae, caus. tī‘ae. Infuriate, tease. E no‘o mārie ‘ua koe, ‘eia‘a koe e ‘akatī‘ae atu iāia. You just sit down quietly and don’t tease her.


'akatianga, caus. tianga. Incline, lean (out or in). ‘E ‘akatianga kōtou ki ‘ama! Lean out towards the outrigger!

'akatī‘amā, caus. ti‘amā. Make blameless, clean, guiltless. E nā mau tātou i te ‘akatī‘amā ia tātou, ka ‘aka‘apa atu ei i ēta‘i kē. Let us cleanse ourselves first before pointing the finger at others.

'akatīāmu, caus. tiāmu. Embarrass, commit a faux pas. ‘Eia‘a koe e ‘akatīāmu mai iā tāua, ‘ínē! Please, don’t embarrass the two of us!

'akatī‘eti‘e, caus. ti‘eti‘e. Gloat over, jeer, mock at. ‘Auē, i te ‘akatī‘eti‘e ia kōtou ē! Alas, what a gloating lot you are!

'akatika, caus. tika. Agree, allow, consent. Kua ‘akatika pou roa tātou ē, kā rave tātou i te ‘anga‘anga. We’ve all agreed to do the job.

'akatikaokao, caus. tikaokao. Lean, list, tilt sideways. E ‘akatikaokao koe i te paero kā kapu e i koe. Tilt the barrel sideways before you bale it out.

'akatikatika, caus. tikatika. Straighten, level. Nā‘ai i ‘akatikatika i tēia ngā‘i? Who levelled this place out?

'akatikitiki1, caus. tikitikī. Carve, engrave, sculpt. E vao‘o ‘ua koe iāia kia ‘akatikitiki i tāna ‘akatikitiki‘anga. Let her alone to carve her own carving.

'akatikitiki2, caus. tikitikī. Become rough and choppy. Kā ‘oki tāua ki uta, te ‘akatikitiki ma‘ata ‘aere ‘ua mai ra te ngaru. We’ll have to return ashore as the waves are getting rougher and choppier.
'akatinai, caus. tinai. Treat harshly or unjustly, oppress. 'Ea 'a rā koe e 'akatinai 'ua ana rā i tēnā tamaiti ki te 'anga'anga? Why do you always punish that child unjustly with work?

'akatina'ana, caus. tinainai. Be in deep, sound (sleep). Kia 'akatina'ana meitaki te moe ā tō māmā, ka totoro mārie e koe ki va'o. When your mother is sleeping soundly, then you may creep out stealthily.

'akatipapa, caus. tipapa. Lie down face downwards. Kua 'akatipapa rātou ia rātou ki mua i te aroaro o te ariki. They laid themselves down face downwards before the presence of the king.

'akatipatipapa, caus. tipatipapa. Be restive, restless. 'Ea 'a rā te 'oro'enua i 'akatipapa 'aere e i? Why has the horse become so restive?

'akatipoki, caus. tipoki. Turn over (face downwards). Kua 'akatipoki kōrua i te vaka? Have you (two) turned the canoe over?

'akatipokipoki, caus. tipokipoki. Turn face down, or upside down. E 'akatipokipoki pouroa i te au merekī kia kore e taurua e te rango. Turn all the plates downwards so that they won't be perched on by the flies.

'akatipoto, caus. tipoto. Make short, short cut. Kua 'akatipoto 'ua mai rātou nā roto mai i te one merēnī. They just took a short cut through the watermelon plot.

'akatira'a, caus. tira'a. Make to lie flat on one's back, to lie flat side down. E 'akatira'a meitaki 'oki koe, ka vāito e koe. Make sure that you have it lying flat down before you start measuring.

'akatira'ara'a, caus. tira'ara'a. Make to lie flat side down. Kua oti pou roa ia kōtou i te 'akatira'ara'a 'aere? Have you completed lying them flat side down?

'akatirekireki, caus. tirekireki. Limp, hobble, be unstable. 'Ea 'a 'aia i 'akatirekireki 'aere e i? Why is he hobbling about?

'akatiraoa, caus. tiroaoa. Stretch out. 'I nā kia 'akatiraoa mai i tēnā vaevae. Now stretch out that leg (towards me).

'akatiroaoa, caus. tiroaoa. Lay lengthwise. Kā tano 'ua mē ka 'akatiroaoa mai kōtou ki kōnei. It would be alright if you were to lay them lengthwise towards here.

'akatitiko, caus. titiko. Make to defecate, evacuate the bowels. Kua 'akatitiko koe ia pépe? Did you take baby to his potty to make him defecate?

'akatitima, caus. titima. Defy, make trouble, rebel. 'Ea 'a rā te pu'apinga kia 'akatitima 'ua atu rāi tātou? What gains (do we hope to achieve) by continuing to rebel?

'akatō1, caus. tō. Make to alight, land, perch. Te 'āpi'i'i'ira 'aia ia i te 'akatō pa'irere. He's teaching himself to land a plane.

'akatō2, caus. tō. Make to fight. Nā'ai ēnā toā-moa e 'akatō na kōtou? Whose roosters are you making to fight?

'akatoa, caus. toa1. Act like a male (of animals). Kua 'akatoa pa'a e koe tēnā tīnapanuaka. Perhaps that sow has become barren (like a male).

'akatō'ānu, incho. tō'ānu. Become nauseated, revolted. 'I 'akatō'ānu mai e ai au, akā 'anga'anga iāku i te tāpū i tōku ruaki. When I got nauseous, it took a great effort on my part to stop from vomiting.

'akatoe, caus. toe. Keep the leftovers or remainder. E 'akatoe mai rāi koe i tēta'i kai nā tō teina. Keep some leftovers (of food) for your younger sister.
'akatoetoe, fqq. 'akatoe. Keep or put aside remainders. Te 'akatoetoe 'ua atu nei rāi au i ngā vi para nā'au. I've been keeping the remaining ripe mangoes for you.

'akatōmarumaru, caus. tōmarumaru. Become overcast, cloudy, shady. Kua 'akatōmarumaru te rangi, kā'ua. The sky has become overcast, it will rain.

'akatomo1, caus. tomo2. Fill or load up. 'Eia 'a kōrua e 'akatomo roa i te torōka, kua paru 'oki ngā uira ō muri. Don't you two overload the truck as the rear wheels are a bit flat.

'akatomo2, caus. tomo3. Sink, go down (in water). Kua 'akatomo rātou i te Mataora ki te moana i Tūpapa 'inana'i. They sank the Mataora in the ocean yesterday, at Tūpapa.

'akatomotomo, caus. tomotom02. Overload. 'Eia 'a korua e 'akatomo roa i te toroka, kua paru 'oki ngā uira ō muri. Don't you two overload the truck as the rear wheels are a bit flat.

'akatopa, caus. topa. Decrease, lower (of price). Me 'akatopa mai koe i te moni ō tā'au merēni, kā pou i te 'oko'ia e te tangata. If you lower the price of your watermelons, they'll all be bought by the people.

'akatōpā, caus. tōpā1. Clear, cause to heal (by sexual intercourse the superincisinal scab of penis). Kua tano tō'ou nō te 'akatōpā ākōnei. Your (superincisinal scab) will be ready for healing by having sex later.

'akatōpata, caus. tōpata. Make drip, dribble. 'E 'akatōpata takita'i 'ua mai koe, 'inē? Just make it drip drop by drop, okay?

'akatōpatapata, caus. tōpatapata. Make drips, drops. Nā'au rāi e kimi mai i te rāvenga nō te 'akatōpatapata mārie mai 'anga i te vai-rākau. You yourself will have to find the ways and means of dripping the medicine slowly.

'akatōpatopa, caus. topatopa. Leave, quit, withdraw. Kua 'akamata te tamariki i te 'akatōpatopa 'aere ia rātou mei roto mai i te tere. The players have started to withdraw (their names) themselves from the touring team.

'akatōpēpē, caus. tōpēpē. Become rotten, decayed, footrotted. Nō te 'eke 'ua ki roto i te vari i 'akatōpēpē ei ōna vaevae. Entering the swamp so often has given him footrot.

'akatore, caus. tore. Make or mark stripes. Ka mānea ake pa'a mē akatore koe i tēnā ngā'i ki te auīka. That place would perhaps look better if you striped it with blue.

'akatoretore, caus. toretore. Mark stripes. Kua tano te au tore teataea nō te 'akatoretore 'aka'ou. The white stripes are ready to be restriped (i.e. painted with white stripes) again.

'akatoro, caus. toro. Extend, stretch out, protrude. Nā'ai e 'akatoro i tō kōrua 'are? Who will extend your house?

'akatorotoro, caus. torotoro. Spread or stretch out. Te 'akatorotoro 'aere mai 'rara te ma'utini ki tō tātou tua. The pumpkin (vines) are spreading out to our side.

'akato'u, caus. to'u2. Stain or make darker with colour. 'Eia 'a koe e 'akato'u roa ki te matie. Don't darken it too much with green.

'akato'uto'u, caus. to'uto'u2. Stain, spot. 'Eia a kōrua i 'akato'uto'u ei i tō kōrua pona ki te ō māngaro? Why did you (two) stain your shirts with ō māngaro juice?

'akatū1, caus. tū1. Make to stand up, erect, build. Kāre 'aia e rapurapu ana i te 'akatū i tōna 'are. He's not in a hurry to build his house.

'akatū2, caus. tū2. Ape, imitate, impersonate. Ko 'ai tā'au e 'akatū māira i nakōnei? Who were you impersonating a while ago?

'akatu'anga, caus. tu'anga. Allocate, apportion, share. Kua 'akatu'anga pou roa au ia rātou ki te 'enua. I have allocated all of them (pieces of) land.

'akatu'a'ine, caus. tua'ine. Regard as sister (by a male kin). Ka 'akatu'a'ine koe ā Tangi, nō te mea, 'e tamā'ine 'aia nā tōku
tuakana. You’ll regard Tangi as your sister because she’s my older brother’s daughter.

‘akatuakana, caus. tuakana. Regard as an elder or senior sibling (i.e. either an elder brother or sister). ‘Ea’a koe i ‘akatuakana ai iā Rau? Why do you regard Rau as your elder sibling?

‘akatuātau, caus. tuātau. Allocate, apportion, or make a timetable. E ‘akatuātau ‘ua ana rāi tō rātou pū i tā rātou ‘angaanga tātakita’i. Their boss always allocates times for their individual tasks.

‘akatu‘u, caus. tu‘u. Make a mound of earth. Nō te ‘akatu‘u mai ai i tāku one kūmara. I’ve been mounding my kumara plot.

‘akatue, caus. tu‘e. Make, or allow to play, rugby. Kāre au e ‘akatu‘e iā koe āpōpō. I will not let you play rugby tomorrow.

‘akatu‘era, caus. tu‘era. Make open, ajar. Na‘au i ‘akatu‘era mai i te pa? Did you leave the door ajar?

‘akatū‘era‘era, fq. ‘akatū‘era. Open up, make ajar. E ‘akatū‘era‘era ‘oki kōtou i te māramarama e ‘aere mai ei te reva ‘ōu ki roto nei. Open up the windows and the fresh air will come in.

‘akatungāne, caus. tungāne. Regard as a brother. Ka ‘akatungāne ‘ā Mere iā Riki, nō te mea, ‘e teina-tuakana tika ai ō rāua ngā metua va‘ine. Mere regards Riki as a brother because their mothers are real sisters.

‘akatui‘ka‘a, caus. tu‘ika‘a. Enslave, slave drive. ‘E tangata ‘akatui‘ka‘a tangata tika ai koe! You are a real slave driver!

‘akatuitārere, caus. tuitārere. Regard as an alien, a stranger, or wanderer. Tū ‘ua akē ra koe, ‘akatuitārere atu ra ia rāua! You just stood up and accused them of being foreigners!

‘akatūkatau, caus. ūkatau. Make capable, skilful, eloquent. Nā‘au e ‘āpi‘i mai i te ‘akatūkatau i tāku kōrero. You will teach me to make my speech eloquent.

‘akatūkati, caus. ūkati. Join, meet. ‘Ārīna, kia ‘aere atu ka ‘akatūkati e i tāua. Hold on until I get there, then we’ll join (them).


‘akatūkekē, caus. ūkekē. Make different or separate. E ‘akatūkekē rāi koe i tā‘au au putunga ki tāna. Make your heaps different from hers.

‘akatūkekē, caus. ūkekē. Vary, diversify, alternate. Ka mānea tā‘au tūtū pēnī mē ‘akatūkekē koe i te au kara. Your painting will be nice if you vary the colours.


‘akatūkia, caus. ūkia. Make contact, hit, touch, brush against. Kia mata kite, ko te ‘akatūkia mai koe i tōku ‘ē‘ē! Watch out, lest you hit my boil!

‘akatūmatetenga, caus. tūmatetenga. Afflict, agonise, distress. ‘Eia‘a koe e ‘akatūmatetenga ‘ua atu i ngā rū‘au. Don’t distress the old folks further.


‘akatūmatumu, caus. tumatumu. Flex muscles or pose (in body building sport). Mānea tika ai ‘a Tere mē ‘akatūmatumu mai iāia. Tere really looks nice when he poses.

‘akatūpā‘oro‘oro, caus. ūpā‘oro‘oro. Slide, skid, slither. ‘E māmā ake pa‘a mē ‘akatūpā‘oro‘oro mārie tātou i tēia ki raro. Perhaps it would be easier if we slid this down slowly.

‘akatūpara, caus. ūpara. Rub out, erase, blot, smudge. ‘E ‘akatūpara atu koe i tēnā, ko tēia tā‘au e tātā. Rub that out and write this (instead).
'akatūparapara, caus. tūparapara. Smear, smudge, erase. 'Ea'a kōrua i 'akatūparapara ai i tā kōrua puka? Why have you (two) smudged your books?

'akatūpāti, caus. tūpāti. Form, or stand in, line, rank, row. Mānea tika ai tō rātou 'akatūpāti mai 'anga. They really looked smart as they stood in their lines.

'akatupu, caus. tupu. Grow (cultivate), start, develop sthg. Miinea tika ai to ratou 'akatupu mai 'anga. They really looked smart as they stood in their lines.

'akatupuna, caus. tupuna. Regard as an ancestor, grandparent. Ka 'akatupuna rāi mātou i tēnā tangata. We also regard that man as an ancestor.

'akatuputupu, caus. tuputupu. Grow (cultivate), sprout. Ko tiiku 'anga 'anga rāi tēnā 'inana i, e 'akatuputupu 'aere ki rota i te anga paoti. I was doing that yesterday, growing them in empty cans.

'akaturi, caus. turī. Copulate, commit adultery, have sex. Kua mou raua i te 'akaturi 'inapo. They were caught having sex last night.

'akauka, caus. uka. Make supple, to bend, sag. E 'akauka 'oki koe i tītā ural Make yourself supple in your dancing!

'aka'anga, caus. unga1. Make into fragments, pieces, bits. Mē reru koe, 'eia'a koe e 'aka'unga roa, 'inē? When you pound them, don't make the pieces too fine, okay?

'aka'ungaungaunga, caus. ungaungaunga. Make into pieces, fragments, crumbs. E 'aka'unga'unga mai ana koe i te maniva tokatoka, kā pi atu ei ki roto i te 'ānani. Make the lumpy manure into (finer) fragments, before spreading into the orange plot.

'aka'uka, caus. 'uka. Make foam, froth, lather. E 'aka'uka koe i te vai nā mua, kā varu e koe. Make the water foaming first before you shave.
'akaukauka, caus. ukauka. Bend and be supple continuously, sag, sway to and fro. 'E tangata kite rāi koe i te 'akaukauka i tā'au 'ura! You’re an expert at bending and swaying to and fro in your dance!

'aka'uka'uka, caus. 'uka'uka. Make foam, froth. 'Ea rāte va'aote 'oro'enua i 'aka'uka'uka ai? Why has the horse’s mouth become frothy?

'akauma, caus. uma2. Make arm-wrestle. Te 'akaumā ra 'aia ia rāua kia kītea ē ko'ai te tiāmupēni uma ia rāua. He's making them arm-wrestle to find out which of them is the arm-wrestling champion.

'akaumauma, fq. 'akauma. Arm-wrestle. Ka meitaki 'ua i te 'akaumauma ia rātou ākōnei ake. It will be alright to arm-wrestle them later on.

'aka'unōnga, caus. 'unōnga. Regard as son- or daughter-in-law. Ka 'aka'unōnga au iā Maru, te tāne a te tamā'ine a taku tua'ine. I regard Maru, the husband of my sister's daughter, as a son-in-law.

'akaupe, caus. upel. Make droop, sag. 'I nā koe kia 'akaupe mai i tēnā 'ātava ki raro. See if you can make that branch droop down lower.

'akaupeupe, fq. 'akaupe. Make droop, sag, bow down. E 'akaupeupe 'aere mai ko tēnā au 'ātavatava, ka 'aere e kōtou. Make those branches droop down before you go.

'aka'ura, caus. 'ura. Make dance. E 'aka'ura takita'i koe ia rātou nā mua. Make them dance one at a time first.

'aka'ura'ura, fq. 'aka'ura. Make or get to dance. 'Aere 'oki e 'aka'ura'ura i tērā au tamariki tamā'ine e no'ono'o 'ūa ra. Go then and get those girls sitting down to dance.

'akauri, caus. uri. Become dark blue (of skin colour). 'Ea tēnā ngā'i i tō mata i 'akauri e? Why has that part of your eye become dark blue?

'akauriuri, caus. uriuri. Become dark green (of plants), dark blue (of skin). Te 'akauriuri 'aka'ou mai ra te tupu o te rākau, mē kāre? The trees are becoming dark green again, aren’t they?

'aka'u'rō, caus. 'ūrō. Applaud, barrack for, cheer. Ka 'aka'u'rō tātou ia rātou i tēia nei. Let’s barrack for them now.

'akauru, caus. uru. Enter, or emerge from (a passage by canoe). Nā'ai koe i 'akauru mai ki tua? Who helped you to come to sea?

'aka'uru, caus. 'uru. Grow (of hair, feathers). Te 'aka'uru 'aere mai ra te punupunūamoa. The chickens are beginning to grow (adult) feathers.

'akaurunga, caus. urunga. Cushion, pillow. E 'akaurunga mārie 'ua atu koe ki te pae ia pepe. Just softly pillow (your head) beside baby.

'akauruuru, caus. uruuru. Pass or push through, penetrate. E nā tēnā tua mai kōtou i te 'akauruuru i te kīkau. Push the coconut fronds through from your side.

'akauta, caus. uta2. Hoist, load, carry. Nā'ai i 'akauta mai i ngā taramu nei? Who loaded these two drums on?

'akautauta, caus. utauta2. Load, carry. Kia pou ia rātou i te 'akautauta ki runga i te torōka, ka 'aere ei tātou. Until they’ve loaded (everything on) the truck, then we’ll go.

'akauto, caus. utol1. Begin to germinate (of coconut). Te 'akauto mai ra tika ai 'oki e, kōia atū ra e koe 'ei kanā-tai nā'au! It (the coconut) was beginning to germinate when you had to husk it for sauce-making!

'akautunga, caus. utunga. Punish, fine, sentence. Kāre au e 'akautunga iā koe i tēia nei. I won’t punish you now.

'aka'ututua, caus. 'ututua. Make to lie in disorderly piles or heaps. 'Ea'a kōtou i 'aka'ututua ai i te piriki mei tēnā te tū? Why have you piled the bricks up in that disorderly fashion?

'akavā1, caus. vā1. Make a gap, space, interval. E 'akavā koe iā kona kia 'āmatata'ake. Make a gap a little bigger there.
'akavā² (nui), caus. vā². Adjudicate, determine, judge, separate. Nā te 'akavānui e rave i tō 'kōrua 'akavā'anga. The judge will adjudicate your court case.

'akavae, caus. vae. Fit ribs (of boat, canoe). Kāre koe e 'akavae i tō'ou vaka? Aren’t you fitting ribs to your canoe?

'akavaia, caus. vaiā. Despair, despond, lose heart. 'Ei a'a koe e 'akavaia mai i a mātou! Don’t make us lose heart!

'akava'ine, caus. va'ine. Behave like a woman. Te 'akava'ine i a koe! How womanish you are!

'akavaitata, caus. vaitata. Come close or near. 'Akavaitata mai! 'E a'a kotou i 'akavaitata kia va meitaki. Separate that part so that there’s a space between.

'akavata, caus. vatata. Be attentive, pay attention to. E 'akavata mai i ō kōtou taringa kiāku nei. Pay attention to me.

'akavāvā, caus. vāvā. Space out, be wide apart. Kua 'akavāvā au i te tanu'anga i tāku one-mereni. When I planted my watermelons I spaced them wide apart.

'akavāvare, caus. vāvare. Deceive, dupe, mislead. 'E a'a koe i 'akavāvare mai ei i a māu? Why (on earth) have you deceived us?

'akavave, caus. vave. Be quick, hasten, hurry. 'Akavave mai, ka roti a'ea koe! Hurry up, or you’ll miss out!

'akavere, caus. vare. Heat up. Kua oti te 'akavere i kia va meitaki. Separate that part so that there’s a space between.
'akaveve, caus. veve. Make needy or poor. Nō reira rā i ‘akaveve ‘ua’ia ai! That’s why they’re made poor!

'akavī, caus. vē. Make to desist. Tano rā i nā‘au e ‘akavī ia rātou. You’re just the one to make them desist.

'akavī’ivī’i, caus. vi’ivī’i. Dislike, loathe, be disgusted. Nāri ngā rā i ko koe tētā ‘i i kite mata tika ai, ka ‘akavī’ivī’i rāi koe. Had you been one to see for yourself, you would be disgusted.


'akaviki2, caus. viki2. Blaze, mark out (of trail). Nō te ‘akaviki mataara mai rātou ki runga i te maunga. They’ve been blazing a trail up the mountain.

'akaviti, caus. viti. Liven up, be vigorous. E ‘akaviti mai kōrua ia kōrua! You (two) liven yourselves up!

'akaviviki, caus. viviki. Hasten, hurry up, be quick. E ‘akaviviki mai kōrua āpōpō, te akarongo mai ra kōrua? Hurry up tomorrow, do you hear?

ake1, part. A little distance away, a little time away. 1. Approaching, but a little way off. Tēia ake ‘a Tere. Here comes Tere; Tērā ake ‘a Tere. There comes Tere; Neke atu kōtou kia iiri mai tērā ake aronga. Move up a bit so that those people coming can get on board. 2. To one side, involving a detour. ‘Akaatēa ake! Stand aside!; Inā ake! Out of the way!; Kua ‘aere ake ‘aia ki te toa. She has gone round to the shop; Ka ‘aere au ki Ta’iti e ka nā Nū Tirēni ake i te ‘oki mai. I’m going to Tahiti and coming back via New Zealand. 3. Coming on afterwards (to where the speaker is now going). Ka ‘aere ake koe? Will you be coming on afterwards?; Tē ‘akaruke nei au, e āru ake koe. I’m leaving now, you follow on; Mē ‘e ‘aia i te ‘aere mai, e ‘akakite koe kia tiki ake iāku. If he should turn up, tell him to come and fetch me. 4. Continuing here (where the speaker is now leaving). E tuatua ake kōrua, tē ‘aere nei au. You two carry on talking, I’m going now; E no’o ake rā! Goodbye! (i.e. you stay on – a farewell said by the person about to leave); E ko‘i ake koe i te kāka‘u mē ua. Take in the clothes if it rains (later on, when I’m not here). 5. Yet. Kua kā ake te a’i? Is the fire alight yet?; Kua ‘akoaiti ake te tārērē? Have the exams finished yet?; Kāre ‘aia i ara ake? Isn’t he awake yet?; Kāre ake rāi i tae mai ake. It still hasn’t arrived yet. 6. Used to make comparative. ‘E maata ake ‘a Tuna iā Pine. Tuna is bigger than Pine; ‘E poto ake tēnā i tēia. That one is shorter than this one; E ‘oake kia ra‘i ake tāna kai i tāku. Give him more food than me; Ko koe tei kite ake i te taote? You know better than the doctor, do you? Kāre ake, no more. Kāre ake ō kōrua teina ke? Haven’t you two got any more little brothers (yet)?; Kāre ake ā kōtou kīkāvai vai ua? You haven’t got any more spare baskets? Kāre ake, kāre ake, none at all anywhere. 7. Used after locative nouns in prepositional and adverbial constructions. Ki/i runga i, on top of. Ki/i runga ake i, over the top of, above. Ki/i mua ake, (a little) before, (a little) in front of. E tū koe ki mua ake iāia. You stand before he does, you stand in front of him; Kia tae mai koe i mua ake i te ora varu. Get here before eight o’clock. Ki/i muri ake, (soon) afterwards, (a little) behind. I muri ake ‘aia i ‘akakite mai eī. He told me afterwards. Ki/i raro ake, under, below, further down. Ki/i runga ake, over, above, further up. Ki/i rotopū ake, further inside. Tērā ake, last. I tērā ake ‘uipā‘anga, at the last meeting; i tērā ake marama, last month; i tērā ake mata‘iti, last year. 8. In expressions of wishful thinking. Ko au ake! I wish it were me!; Nāku ake! I wish it belonged to me!; Nāna ake. I wish it were his. (See akenei, akēra.) [Pn.*hake.]

ake2, n. A tree (Dodonoea viscose). [Pn. *ake.]

‘āke1, v.i., n. (Be in) confinement during and after childbirth. Te ‘āke ratau va‘inē ra i tupu ei taula ‘uri‘ia. The woman was still in her confinement when the hurricane occurred; ‘Okata‘i rāi ‘epetoma i
tōna ‘ākē‘anga kua māro‘iro‘i. She was only confined for one week and then she was strong again. Kai ‘ākē, food given to women during confinement.

‘ākē, neg. Don’t! (‘Ātiu, Ma‘u’ake and Miti‘āro dialects, but sometimes used in Rarotonga). ‘Ākē no‘o ki kona, ka ō‘ia koe e te anu. Don’t sit there, you’ll catch cold; ‘Ākē auē. Don’t cry.
akēkae, n. A tree (Sapindus sp.) reported only from Ma‘u’ake.
akēna. A contraction of ake and na5, q.v. I kāpiki akēna koe iāku? Were you calling me just now?

‘ākenakena, v.i. Stunted, dwarfed or unthrifty (of the growth of plants and trees). Kua tupu ‘ākenakena te rākau nō te marō. The plants grew stunted because of the drought; Kua maniua‘ia te rākau tupu ‘ākenakena. The unthrifty plants were given manure.
akencie. Just recently. Kua ‘aere ‘ua akencie te pa‘i. The ship has only just gone. [ake, ne'i.]
akēra, akē ra. And then, whereupon, and after that. Kua ko‘u akē ra ‘aia i taua ‘apingā ra ē tuku mai kiāku. And then he wrapped the article up and gave it to me; Ė kāre akē ra ‘e rauka iāia kia ‘uri, nō te mea kua paruparau tōna kōpapa. And then he could no longer turn over, he was so weak. [ake, -ra.]

‘ākere, v.i. Go short, go without (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. ngere). Nō tei tāvarevare ‘aia, nō reira i ‘ākere ei. He was late so he had to go without; ‘Aere mai, kua ‘ākere koe. Come on, there is nothing left for you.

‘ākerekere, v.i. Blackish (colour). ['ā-7, kere1 RR.]

‘ākera, (-a, ‘ia). Dig out, scoop out, remove (from a hole or container), extract (teeth), resurrect (topic of old grievance). E ‘ākera i te ‘ānanī ki va‘o mei roto i teia pi‘a‘a. Take the oranges out of this case; Kua kītea te mātīpi i tōku ‘ākeria‘anga i te ‘apinga ki va‘o mei roto i tōna pūte piri pou. The knife was discovered when I turned out his trouser pockets; Kia pou te toka i te ‘ākeri ki te pae, kā keri eī tāua i te va‘arua kia ‘ō‘onu. When we’ve taken all the stones out and put them aside then we’ll dig the hole deeper. [ā-3, keri.]

ākerikeri, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ākeri. Extract, dig out, dig up. Kua ākerikeri ‘aia i te tītā ki va‘o mei roto i te kīkau. He took out all the rubbish out of the basket; Kua ākerikeria tōna au ni‘o kino. His bad teeth were extracted; Nāna i ākerikeri mai i tēnā au tuatua i riri e ‘aia kiāku. His digging up those (old) remarks made him angry with me. [ā-3, keri RR.]

‘aketa, n. A strong climbing vine (Jasminum diymum) formerly used for nets and baskets. Kua tāviri ‘aere te ‘aketa nā rungā i te niiumi ‘āua. The ‘aketa wound itself around the fencing wire; Tē tiipū ‘aketa ra rāua ‘ei raranga kete. They are cutting ‘aketa vines to weave baskets with; Ka meitaki ‘ua te ‘aketa ‘ei tāpeka i te kīkau mē ato te ‘are. The ‘aketa will do to fasten the plaited coconut leaves when the house is thatched.

‘aketa


‘aki, (-a, -‘ia, -na). Pick, pluck. Te ‘aki ‘ānanī ra māua i ‘aere mai eī. We were picking oranges when he came; Ka ‘aere tāua ka ‘aki vī. Let’s go and pick mangoes; Kua te‘ate‘amamaeo te aronga ‘aki tōmāti. The tomato pickers are ready now. N.B. ‘Aki is mostly used followed immediately by a noun, cf. tē ‘aki ‘ānanī
ra rātou. They were picking oranges; Tē ākī ra rātou i te vi. They were picking the mangoes. (See ā‘aki, ākī, ā‘aki, ā‘aki, ā‘aki, ā‘aki, ā‘aki, ā‘aki, ā‘aki, ā‘aki, ā‘aki.)

‘ākia1, v.i. Ache (of a limb). Kua ‘ākia tōku rima i te tāki ‘ua‘anga ki runga. My hand ached with holding it up; Kua no‘o ‘aia ki raro i te ‘ākia‘anga tōna vaevae i te tū. He sat down when his legs ached with standing.

‘ākia2, pass. ā‘aki. Pick, q.v.

‘ākia3, pass. ā‘aki. Confess, q.v.

‘a‘aki, (-a, -‘ia, -na), q.f. ‘a‘aki, ā‘aki, q.v. Pick, pluck, pull (trigger). Tē ‘a‘aki aki kukū ra raua i tangi mai e te pa‘u. They were picking mussels when the drum sounded; Kāre i pou ake te tōmātī para i te ‘a‘aki. The ripe tomatoes aren’t all picked yet; Kua kino te pupu‘i me ‘a‘aki aki putuputu koe i te ‘amara. You’ll damage the gun if you keep on pulling the trigger. ['a‘aki RR.]

‘a‘aki‘akina, pass. ‘a‘aki. Pick, q.v. ['a‘aki RR, -na4.]

‘a‘akina, pass. ‘aki. Pick, q.v. ['a‘aki, -na4.]

‘ākina1, pass. ‘a‘aki. Pick, q.v. ['a‘aki RR > ‘ākī, -na4.]

‘ākina2, pass. ‘a‘aki. Confess, q.v. ['a‘aki > ‘ākī, -na4.]

‘ākirātā, n. Dawn, the first light of morning (obs.). E tae akēra ki te ‘ākirātā, and when dawn came.

ako, (-a, -‘ia, -na). 1. Advise, warn, exhort, preach. Kua ako ‘aia i te tamaiti kia ‘aere meitaki ki te kāinga ma te māniania kore. He urged the children to walk home in a proper fashion without making a noise; Kua ako ‘aia i te tuatua a te Atua ki te ētene. He preached the word of God to the heathen; E ‘Trava ako putuputu tēia nā te au ‘orometua. Pastors often preach on this text. 2. n. Sermon. Nā te ‘orometua papa‘a te ako i te pure avatea. The mid-morning sermon was preached by the European missionary; Kua varea te tangata e te moe nō te roa i te ako. The congregation fell asleep, the sermon was so long. (See akoako, akonga.) [Pn. *ako.]

ako‘anga, akonga, n. 1. Sermon. Kua reka ‘aia i te ako‘anga a te ti‘ākono i teia a‘ia‘i. He liked the deacon’s sermon tonight. 2. Pulpit. Kia tae te ‘orometua ki runga i te ako‘anga, kua rave ‘aia i te pure poto ē kua ‘akapa‘apa‘a i te ‘imene. When the priest mounted the pulpit, he offered a short prayer and announced the hymn. [ako, -‘anga4 or -nga2.]

akoako, (-a, -‘ia), q.f. ako. Advise, exhort, warn; advice, exhortations. Kua akoako‘ia rātou kia te ki no meitaki ki raro mē tere te torōka. They were urged to sit down quietly while the truck was moving; E ākono i te akoako ā tō metua tāne. Heed your father’s warnings. [ako RR.]

akonga, nom. See ako‘anga.


‘ākoko, n. Inside angle, corner (of room or field, viewed from inside), nook, bay, inlet. E tū koe ki tērā ‘ākoko o te ‘are. Stand in that corner of the house; E arumaki i te ‘oro‘enua ki roto i tērā ‘ākoko ka tā‘ei e. Drive the horse into that corner and rope him; Kua ‘akaruru rātou i tō rātou pa‘i ki roto i tāua ‘ākoko ra. They took their ship into the bay for shelter.

‘ākōkō, (-a, -‘ia). Incite, prod or goad sbdy into sthg. Kua ‘ākōkō ‘aia i te tangata kia rīri ki te ariki. He incitated people into anger against the chief. ['ā-8, kō-1 RR.]

akona, pass. ako. Admonish, preach. [ako, -na4.]

ākōnei, prep.+loc. pron. 1. Later on today (opposite of i nakōnei). Kā tae mai te pa‘i ākōnei, āpōpō kua ‘akaruke. The ship will arrive later on today and leave tomorrow; Ākōnei rāua e ‘aere mai e. They’ll be coming later on. Ākōnei (‘ua) ake, in (just) a little while. 2. Maybe, perhaps. Ākōnei ē ko te tika tāna. Maybe he was right; E no‘o koe ki te kāinga ākōnei koe e
roko'ia ai e te maki. Stay at home or you might get taken ill. [a1, 4, ko1, nei.]

'ākono, (-a, -ia). 1. Heed, observe, follow, keep, obey (rules, instructions, customs), keep, honour (a promise, agreement). Mē kua anoano kōtou iāku, e 'ākono i tākū ra 'akaue'anga. If you love me, keep my commandments; Kia 'ākono'ia tō'ou anoano i te 'enua nei. Thy will be done on earth; Kua 'ākono 'aia i te 'akaue'anga a tōna pū, He followed his employer's instructions; Kua 'ākono 'aia i tāna i papa'u. He kept his promise. 2. Attend conscientiously to (work), look after, care for (sbdy, sthg), keep (animals, a shop). Kua 'ākono 'aia i te 'anga 'anga. He took care of the work, saw to the work; E 'ākono koe iaia. You look after him; te 'ākono'anga i te pāātikara (aronga maki), care of bicycles (the sick); E 'ākono ana i ēta' i puaka (tēta' i toa). He keeps a few pigs (a shop). 3. Set aside or reserve sthg (for a special purpose). Kua 'ākono 'aia i taua pea tamaka no te tuatau ua. He keeps that pair of shoes for the wet season; 'E pi 'a 'ākono'ia tena 'ei vairanga tita. That box is kept for the rubbish. (See 'ākono'anga, 'ākonokono.)

'ākonokono, nom. 1. Customs, usual procedure, way of doing things. Kua mou rātou ki tā rātou 'ākonokono ta'ito e tē 'ua mai ki tēia rā. They're stuck to their old customs right up to this day. Rave 'ākonokono 'aia 'ua, to go through the motions of doing sthg, observe the form but miss the true spirit. Kua rave 'ākonokono'anga 'ua rātou i tā rātou 'akamori'anga. They went through the motions of worship. 2. Religious denomination, sect. 'E 'ākonokono Kātorika tāna. He is a Catholic. ['ākono, -'anga4.]

'ākotu'utu'u, v.i., dim. kōtu'utu'u. Somewhat spotted. ['a-7, kōtu'utu'Rr.]

aku1, n. Garfish (? Strongylura indice [Le Sueur]). Tei iāku te upoko aku, tei iāia te titi'ara. I got the head of the aku, and he got the trevally. (See akurā.) [Pn. *haku.]

aku2, poss.pron. My (this form is used only before nouns, marking them as plural, usually paucal). It is neutral to the alienable/inalienable distinction carried by ākulōku. E no'o ake, 'e aku au taeake. Goodbye, my dear friends. [a-3, -ku.]

aku1, poss.pron. (prep. + pers.pron). My, mine. (When used before nouns marks them as plural (usu. paucal), except after kāre and 'okota'i.) Kāre āku 'apinga e 'ōatu nā'au nō tō'ou 'aerenga. I haven't anything to give you when you leave; Tei 'e āku iku i konei? Whereabouts here are my (few) fish? [ā1, -ku.]

aku2, prop.art. + pers.pron. Me. 'Ōmai ki āku te pēpe. Give me the baby. [a2, -ku.]

akurā, n. Marlin, swordfish. The name is applied to several fish of the genus Istiophorus, including the Pacific blue marlin, striped marlin, and black marlin. 'E rapa 'iku akurā tērā kua pāti'ia ki runga i te 'are poti. That's a marlin's tail fins nailed on the boat house. Akurā tāmaru, Pacific sailfish (Istiophorus orientalis [Schlegel]). [Pn. *saku-Iaa.]
make an outrigger float for the canoe. 2. loc.n. Port side (i.e. the outrigger side). Uru ki ama, steer to port.

'āma'ata, v.i. Getting a little bigger, biggerish. ['a-7, ma'ata.]

'āma'ata'ma'ata, v.i. Getting very big. ['a-7, ma'ata'ata RR.]

'āmanga, 1. v.i. Fork (of road, river, tree), a fork (in road, etc.). Te nga 'i i 'āmanga ai te ara, the place where the road forks; mē tae koe ki te 'āmanga o te kauvai, when you get to the fork in the river. 2. n. A forked stick with hook attached used when fishing for conejo. ['a-7, manga1.]

'āmangamanga, v.i., fq. 'āmanga. Fork or branch out in many places. 'E a 'a ra i 'āmangamanga ai tena riikau? Why has that tree forked in so many places? ['a-7, manga RR.]

'āmaka, n. Hammock. Tāpeka'ia te 'āmaka. Tie the hammock up; Kua 'apai 'āmaka te tangata i te 'aere 'anga ki te 'orote. The people took hammocks when they went on holiday. [Eng. hammock.]

'āmama, (-'ia), v.i., v.t. Open (of) the mouth), gape, yawn. 'Āmama'iia te va'a o'ou. Open your mouth; Kua 'āmama ma'ata 'aia i tōna va'a i te 'ākara'iia'anga tōna ni'o. She opened her mouth wide because her teeth were being examined; Kia tae atu māua ki taa 'ākoko ra, te 'āmama 'ua ma'i ra te ngutu o taa a nā ra. When we reached the corner (of the inlet), there was the entrance of the cave yawning before us. ['a-7, mama3.]

'āmāmā, v.i. Getting lighter, easier ['a-7, māmā.]

'āmama'ata, v.i. Getting bigger (of several things). ['a-7, ma'ata'ata RR.]

'āmamamama, (-'ia), v.i., v.t., fq. 'āmama, q.v. Open (of) the mouth), gape, yawn. Tē 'āmamamama 'uā ra 'aia i tōna va'a no te vareā moe. He was yawning away because he was sleepy; 'Āmamamama'iia tō kōtou va'a. Open your mouths. ['a-8, mama3 RR.]

'āmamao, v.i. (Getting) rather far away. ['a-7, mamao.]

'āmani, Make. (Ait., 'Ātiu, Mitia'aro, Ma'uke dial.; cf. Rar. ma'ani.)

'āmara, 1. n. Hammer. Rerua ki te 'āmara. Hit it with the hammer; Kua ngaro te kakau 'āmara. The handle of the hammer is missing; Kua 'apai 'āmara 'aia ki runga i te akau 'ei pao ungako. She took a hammer onto the reef to crack the serpula shells. 2. n. Hammer or trigger (of gun). Kua topa tēta'i 'āmara o teta pupu'i va'a rua. One of the hammers has come off this double-barrelled gun; Kua 'a'aki 'aia i te 'āmara. He pulled the trigger. 3. v.t. (-'ia). Hammer with the fists. 'Auraka koe e pa'upa'u tuatua mai ka 'āmara'iia koe e au ki taku rima. Don't keep answering me back or I'll clout you. [Eng. hammer.]

'āmarū, v.i. (Getting) softer, easier, gentler. ['a-7, marū.]

'āmene1, v.i. Die down and go out (of a light, a fire), to die away (of sounds), to come to an end (of a meeting, or prayer). Kua 'āmene te mōrī. The lamp slowly went out; Tē 'āmene atū ra te tangi o te rātio, pēnei kua pou te pātiri. The radio is fading out, perhaps the battery is exhausted; Kia 'āmene te 'uipū'anga, ka 'aere ei tāua. When the meeting is over, then we'll go; Kāre te pure i 'āmene ake. The prayers hadn't yet finished. ['a-7, mene; possibly with influence from 'āmene2.]

'āmene2, interj. Amen. Nō'ou te pātireia, te mana ē te kakā, ē tuātau 'ua atu. 'Āmene. Thine is the kingdom, the power and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen. [Eng. amen.]

ami, v.i. 1. Have roe (of crustaceans). 2. n. Roe or spawn (of crustaceans, not fish, cf. 'ua). Kua totoro te tupa ki te pae tai ki te rūrū i te ami. The crab crawled down to the edge of the sea to shed its roe. [Pn. *ami.]

'āmiāma, n. The fourth to sixth nights of the waxing moon (dialectal, obs. in Rar., cf. tamatea). 'Āmiāma ta'i, the fourth
night; ‘āmiāma roto, the fifth night; ‘āmi-ama ‘akaoti, the sixth night.

‘āmingi, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Bend sthg. E ‘āmingi i te niuniu. Bend the wire; Kā ‘ati mē ‘āmingi koe. It'll break if you bend it. 2. v.i. Bend, curve, (be) bent. Kua ‘āmingi te mataara ki te tua kaua. The road curved away to the left; te ngā ‘i ‘āmingi o te mataara, the bend in the road; Kā tano ‘e i rākau ‘āmingi ra. A bent stick is what is needed; Kua ‘āmingi te mounanga. The handle is bent. 3. n. A bend, corner. ‘E mea tau kia ‘akatika‘ia te ‘āmingi o te mataara. The bend in the road ought to be straightened out. [‘ā-8, mingi.]

‘āmingimingi, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘āmingi. Bend. Te mataara tei ‘āmingimingi nii te pae i te kauvai, the path that wound along by the river. [‘ā-8, mingiRR.]

‘āmiri, (-a, -‘ia). (Touch (with the hand), handle sthg. ‘Auraka e ‘āmiri i te pēni, kāre i marō. Don’t touch the paint, it’s not dry; Kāre au e tae i te ‘āmiri i te puakaoa, ka kāitia au. I’m not going to touch the dog, it’ll bite me; Kua pō’itiitere ‘avia i tōku ‘āmiri‘anga i āia. He started when I touched him; I ‘āmiri‘ia ana e Toro tēia kākā‘u nō reira i repo ei. Toro has been handling this cloth, that is why it has got dirty. [‘ā-8, miri3.]

‘āmirimiri, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘āmiri. Keep touching, keep handling, finger, stroke, fondle. ‘Auraka e ‘āmirimiri i te puka, kā repo. Don’t keep fingering the book, it’ll get dirty; Kua auē te tamaiti i tōku ‘āmirimiri‘anga i tōna ‘e ē. The boy yelled when I felt his boil; Kua ‘āmirimiri‘ia e rātou tawa kākā‘u ra i mua ake kā ‘oko e rātou. They felt the materials before they bought it; ‘Auraka e ‘āmirimiri putuputu i te kioro ngiāo. Don’t fondle the cat so much. [‘ā-8, miriRR.]

amo1, (-a, -kia). 1. Carry on the shoulder or on a pole carried on the shoulder. Kua māmāe tōna paku‘ivi i tōna amo ‘anga i te ruru va‘ie. His shoulder ached with carrying the bundle of firewood; Amoa ki te ua. Carry it on your shoulder; Kua amo rāua iāia ki va‘o i tōna kino‘anga i roto i te tu‘epōro. They carried him off on their shoulders when he was hurt during the rugby match. 2. n. A carrying-pole. Kua ‘ati te amo i tō rāua ‘apai‘anga i te kīkau ‘ānani. The shoulder-pole broke as they were carrying the basket of oranges. (See amoamo1, kauamo.) [Pn. *amo.]

amo2, (-a, -‘ia, -kia). Apply sthg with the palm of the hand, rub or smear on. Kua amo ‘avia i te vairākau ki runga i tōna rima maki ē kua tāpeka. She applied the poultice to her bad hand and tied it up; ‘Auraka e amo i te vari ki runga i tō mata. Don’t smear the mud over your face. (See amoamo2.) [Pn. *amo.]


amoamo1, (-a, -‘ia, -kia), fq. amo1. Carry on the shoulder. ‘Aere mai kia amoamo tātou i teia au poupou ki te ‘are. Come on, let’s carry these posts to the house; Kāre rava rātou i ‘akaea ana i tō rātou amoamo‘anga i te au rākau ki te pae ara. They carried the posts on their shoulders to the side of the road without stopping for a rest. [amo1 RR.]

amoamo2, (-a, -‘ia, -kia), fq. amo2. Rub or smear on. Kua amoamo‘ia te vari ki runga i te pāruru ‘are e te tamariki. The children have smeared mud over the wall of the house. [amo2 RR.]

amoamokia1, pass. amoamo1. Carry on shoulder. [amo1, RR, -kia4.]

amoamokia2, pass. amoamo2. Rub on. [amo2, RR, -kia4.]

amokia1, pass. amo1. Carry on shoulder. [amo2, -kia4.]

amokia2, pass. amo2. Rub on (of ointment, etc.). [amo2, -kia4.]

‘āmōnia1, n. Ammonia. ‘E ‘āmōnia teia maniua. This is an ammonia fertiliser; E kā‘iro i tēia pūtē ‘āmōnia ki ē rua pūtē kuāna kā rūrū ei takapini i te au ‘ānani.
Mix this bag of ammonia with two bags of phosphate and sprinkle it around the orange trees. [Eng. ammonia.]

‘āmōnia2, n. Harmonium, pedal organ. Tē ‘ākatangi ‘āmōniā ra ‘āia. She is playing the organ; Kua ‘ereni tētā i reo o te ‘āmōnia. One of the organ keys is out of tune. [Eng. harmonium.]

amu, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Chant. Kua amu rātou i te pe’e ma te kapakapa ‘aere. They chanted the pe‘e and performed the gestures with their hands. 2. n. A chant (esp. an old war chant, or a love chant, or one reciting an epic tale; often accompanied by gestures). Kua mou te amu. The chant has been learned. (See amuamu.) [Pn. *amu.]

‘āmu, n. Ham, bacon. Ka ‘inangaro au i tēnā potonga ‘āmu katoa. I’d like that whole piece of ham; ‘E ‘ia ēnā paunu ‘āmu. How many pounds of ham have you got there?; Tē kai ‘āmu nei māua ma te ‘ūā moa. We’re having ham (or bacon) and eggs. [Eng. ham.]

amuamu, (-a, -‘ia). Taunt, jeer at, tease (vocally). Kua amuamu ‘aia i taua tamaiti ra kia riri. He taunted the boy to make him angry; Kiire au e tae i te amuamu iiiia, ka papaki ‘aia iiiku. I daren’t tease him, he’ll hit me. [amu RR.]

ana, part. The English translation of this particle will vary according to the tense/aspect particle at the beginning of the clause and according to the time reference (stated or understood) of the sentence in which it occurs. 1. E verb ana, habitual aspect. Translate by the English simple present tense or (when the reference is to past time) by ‘used to’; E ‘aere ana au ki tē reira ‘are teata. I go to that cinema; E tāvarevare ‘ua ana ‘āia. He is always late; E no‘o ana ‘āia ki Nikao i tē reira tuātau. He used to live (or was living) at Nikao then. 2. I verb ana or kua verb ana, before, prior to the present or to the time referred to. Translate by one of the English (present or past) perfect tenses. I ‘aere ana au ki tē reira teata. I’ve (I’d) been to that film; Kua ‘akakite atu au kiāia ē kua pati ana au kiāia. I told him that I had (already) asked him; ‘E tāngata kē tei ‘aere mai, kāre ē ko te tangata i ‘aere mai ana. It was someone else who came, not the one who had been coming before; I tamariki ana ‘oki tātou pou roa. All of us, indeed, have been children (once); I piri ana tōna reo, kua nga ‘ā rā. He had lost his voice, but it came back. 3. In negative sentences, ana is often used where the corresponding positive sentence would have nei or ra. Kāre te va‘ine e ‘anga ‘anga ana (the woman isn’t (wasn’t) working) is a negative form of the sentence tē ‘anga ‘anga nei (tē ‘anga ‘angā ra) te va‘ine (the woman is (was) working). 4. Used when making a request, and to soften the force of an imperative. ‘Aere mai ana. Would you come here; ‘Āria ana. Wait a moment. [Pn. *ana.]

ana3, poss.pron. His, her. This form is neutral to the alienable/inalienable distinction and marks the following noun as plural (often paucal). Kua kitea āna puaka? Have his pigs been found? [a-3, -na3.]

‘ana1, (‘anā‘ia). 1. Shoot sthg with bow and arrow. Kua ‘ana ‘āia i te āpara tei tuku ‘ia ki runga i te upoko o tāna tamaiti. He shot the apple which had been placed on his son’s head; Kua puta te manu i tōku ‘ana‘anga. I hit the bird when I shot an arrow at it; Ka ‘anā‘ia koe e te ‘Inīitia. The Indians will shoot you. 2. Bow and arrow. Kua ‘apai ‘ana ‘āia e i anā manu. He took a bow and arrow to shoot birds with. (See ‘ana‘ana1.) [Pn. *fana.]

‘ana2, n. A bridge, arch, span. Tē tū ‘uā ra ‘āia i runga i te ‘ana ma te ‘ākarakara ki raro i te vai. He was just standing on the bridge staring down at the water; Tē ma‘ani ‘ana ra rātou ki tētā i tua i te kauvai. They are building a bridge across to the
other side of the river; 'E 'ana rākau tō Tangikā, 'e mate rā. Tangikā has a log bridge, but it is very dangerous. (See tā 'ana.)

'ana3, rt. *Heat. (See ma'ananakai, ma-'anama'a, tāma'ana, tāmā'ana'ana.) [Pn. *fana2.]

āna, prep. + pers.pron. His, her. Marks a following noun as plural (usu.paucal), except after kiire and 'okota'i. Kiire āna tamaid. He has no child; Kiire āna tama'irī. He has no children; No te taritari matou i āna pi 'a 'anani. We've been carrying (on a vehicle) his boxes of oranges. [ai, -na3; cf. ona, ana3.]

anaana1, v.i. 1. Hollowed out, hollow; clear, empty, unobstructed (of caves, holes, pipes). Kua anaana te ni'a o te kauvai i te varo'ia'anga e te vai. It was hollow under the river bank where the water had scooped it out; 'E va'ara anaana ē te pōiri. It's a dark hollow pit; I te anaana'anga te 'āua, kua 'oro'oro te puaka ki va'o. The pigs got out where there was a hollow under the fence; E varo i tēnā rua kia anaana kia ē te rākau ki roto. Hollow out the hole a little more so that the post will go in; Kā tomo tāua nā konei, 'e anaana 'ua teia va'arua. Let's get in through here, this hole is deep enough (to get under); Tē anaana 'ua nei teia paipa, pēnei 'e ngā'i kē tei kino. This pipe is quite clear, maybe the trouble is somewhere else. 2. Echo. Kua kāpiki ma'ata 'āia i tōna tae'anga ki roto i te ē, ē kāre i pa'u'ia mai, ko tōna reo 'ua teia anaana mai. He shouted when he entered the valley, and there was no reply, only his own voice echoing back. [ana1 RR.]

anaana2, in anaana i te mata. Stare (wide-eyed). 'E a'a koe i anaana 'ua mai ei i tō mata ki āku? Why were you staring at me? [? Pn. *kana2.]

'ana'ana1, (pass. *'ia), fq. 'ana1. Shoot with bow and arrow. 'E toru marama āna utunga i te 'ana'ana'anga i te puaka. He got three months for shooting the pigs with a bow and arrow; Kua 'ana'ana 'aia i te ngā'i maki o tōna vaevae ki te ni'o mangō kia ta'e te toto kino. He fired the (small arrow barbed with a) shark's tooth at the bad place on his leg to let the black blood out. ['ana1 RR.]

'ana'ana2, (-'ia). Polish. Tē 'ana'ana nei au i tōku tāmaka. I'm polishing my shoes; Kua 'ana'ana'ia te au pitopito i runga i tōna pereue. The buttons on his jacket had been polished; 'uru 'ana'ana tāmaka, a shoe brush. (See tā 'ana'ana1.)

'āna'e, na'e, n. The kingfern (Angiopteris longifolia). E tū ki te pae i tēnā pū 'āna'e kia nene'i au i ā i koe. Stand beside that 'āna'e so that I can photograph you.

anake, adv.part. Alone, solely, only; all, without exception. Ko au anake rāi i 'aere mai e. I came all by myself; Nōna anake tē reira 'enua. The land belongs solely to him; Ko māua anake kā no'o e, nō te mea ka 'aere tō māua pāpā ki te 'anga'anga. It'll be just the two of us staying behind, because our father is going to work; Kua no'o te taka'ua koia anake. The widow lived all by herself; Koia anake tē ka 'aere. Only he will go; Kua rave anake raua i taua tārevēkē ra. They both made the same mistake; Ko te 'ā o te pō ē tae 'ua atu ki te ono, 'e tamatea anake tē reira arāpō. The fourth to the sixth, those are all tamatea nights. [Np. *anake.]

'ānana, v.i. 1. Flock around. Kua auē 'aere te punupuna puaka i te 'ānana'anga takapini i te vā'anga 'akari. The piglets squealed as they flocked around the pieces of coconut. 2. n. A flock, herd (of animals, birds). Ka 'ōronga te tiaki māmoe meitaki i tōna ora nō te 'ānana. A good shepherd will give his life for the flock; I kimi 'ānana puaka ana au nāku. I've been looking for my herd of pigs. (See 'ānana-nana, tā'ānana(nana).)

'ānana'i, ā nāna'i, prep.+ loc.n. Tomorrow (Mang. dial. = Rar. āpōpō). [ā1, na1-, -na'i.]

'ānananana, v.i., fq. 'ānana. 1. Flock around, gather. 'E a'a rā te manu i 'ānananana 'ua ai ki kō? I wonder why the birds are gathering over there?; Kua 'ānananana 'ua te tamariki takapini i tō
The children flocked around their teachers. 2. n. Flocks, herds. ‘E au ‘añananana puaka tei ‘aere mai anai ka konei i nana’i. There were many herds of pigs here yesterday. [‘añana Rr.]

‘añanau, v.i., intens. or pl. ‘añau. Give birth. Käre i ‘añanau ake tāku au tīnana puakatoro. My cows haven’t calved yet; Nō te ‘añanau i tāna ngā tīnana puaka, nō reira i viviki ei tāna ‘añana i te ra’i. His pair of sows gave birth to so many piglets that his herd increased rapidly; ‘E moa ‘añanau tikāi tāku. My hens haven’t calved yet; No te ‘añanau i ake tiina nga tīnana puaka, no reira i viviki ei tiina ‘añana i te ra’i. His pair of sows gave birth to so many piglets that his herd increased rapidly; ‘E moa ‘añanau tikāi tāku. My hens haven’t calved yet; No te ‘añanau i ake tiina nga tīnana puaka, no reira i viviki ei tiina ‘añana i te ra’i. His pair of sows gave birth to so many piglets that his herd increased rapidly; ‘E moa ‘añanau tikāi tāku.

‘añani, n. The introduced sweet orange (Citrus sinensis). Kua panapanā’ia te ‘añani i mua ake ka ‘a’ao’ia ai. The oranges were debrowned before being packed; ‘Aere mai kia inu vai ‘añani kōrua. Come and have some orange juice, you two. ‘Anani papa’ā, mandarins, tangerines. ‘Anani pito, navel oranges. [Eng. orange.]

‘añape, (-a, -‘ia). Hook sthg towards you. Kua ‘añape ‘aia i tōkū kaki i tōkū ‘oro-‘anga ma te pōro. He hooked (his arm around) my neck as I was running with the ball. [‘añape, -ape.]

‘añau, 1. (-a, -‘ia). Give birth, to bear (offspring). Kua ‘añau ‘aia i te tamaiti mua, ‘e tamāroa; ‘e te ra, ‘e tamā’ine. She gave birth to the first child, a boy; and the second, a girl; I ‘añau’ia ‘aia ki roto i te ‘are o te au manu. He was born forth in a stable; Kua ‘añau tōkū ‘oro’enua, ‘e toa te punua. My mare has given birth to a colt; mē ‘añau tama koe, if you have a son. Mamae ‘añau, labour pains. 2. v.i. Be born. I ‘añau au ki Rarotonga. I was born in Rarotonga (or, I had a baby in Rarotonga); Kia ‘añau ‘aka’ou kōtou ē tikāi. You must indeed be born again; Kua ‘aere atū ra te aronga pakari e kimi i te ariki ‘añau ‘ou o te Ngāti Iūta. The Wise Men went to seek the new-born King of the Jews. Rā ‘añau’anga, birthday. ‘E umukai ma’ata tei rave’ia nō tōna rā ‘añau’anga. A great feast was held to celebrate his birthday. 3. n. Offspring, progeny. Nāku pouroa teia ‘añau. All these are my children; ‘E ‘añau tamā’ine ‘ua tāna. All his children are girls. (See ‘añanau, ‘añanau, ‘añanau.) [PN. *faanau.]

‘añanau, v.i., fq. ‘añau. Give birth. Kua ma’ani ‘aia i tēta’i i a ‘āua ‘aka’ou i te ‘añanau’anga tāna au tīnana puaka. He made several more sties as his sows farrowed. [‘añau Rr.]

aneane, v.i. Delicate and tender. ‘E pākiri aneane tōna. She has a delicate skin. [PN. *ane.]

‘ānere, v.i. (Amount to) a hundred. Käre i ‘ānere te tangata i tē reira ‘enua. There aren’t (as many as) a hundred people on that island; I te ‘ānere’anga te ‘akari, kua ‘akaotī ‘aia i te kō ē kua ‘a’ao ki roto i te pūtē. When he’d done a hundred of them, he stopped husking the coconuts and put them into sacks; Kua ngaro ‘aia i te mata’iti ‘okota’i tautini ē iwa ‘ānere mā rua. He was lost in the year 1902. ‘Ānere mata’iti, century, centenary. Te ‘ānere mata’iti i mua ake i te ‘ānau’anga o ēfū, the first century BC; te ‘ānere mata’iti o te Ėvangeria ki teia ‘enua, the centenary of the arrival of the Gospel in this country. Rima ‘ānere, n., five hundred (a type of rummy). ‘E pere rima ‘ānere tā māua e Pere nei. We’re playing five hundred. [Eng. hundred.]


‘āni, v.t. (Poetic and obsol.). Woo, demonstrate love (as in the old dances, by hand and body gestures). (cf. ‘a’ani.)

‘ānimara, n. (Four-legged) animal. Kua tuku mai ra te Atua i te ‘ānimara tūkētukē ki teiane ki aoe. And then God placed different animals on the earth; ‘E ivi upoko
That’s an animal’s skull, it looks like a horse’s. [Eng. animal.]

anini, (-a, -ia), v.i. Be dizzy, giddy; reel (of the head). Kua anini tōku upoko, my head is spinning; Nō te ānini i tōna upoko, nō reira ‘aia i kai ei i te ‘ua. His head was going round, that’s why he took the tablets; Kā ānīnīa koe mē ‘oro takapinipini. You’ll get dizzy if you keep running around in circles. (See ānīnīnīnī, takā-ānīnī(nini).) [Ceo *aa-nini.]

anininini, v.i., fq. ānini. 1. Reel, spin (of the head). Me anininini ‘ua rii toku katu, ka ‘oki au ki te kiiinga. I shall go home if my head keeps going round. 2. Shimmer, be ruffled on the surface (of the sea). No te anininini i te tai, no reira i kore ei te ika e kitea meitaki’ia. The fish couldn’t be seen clearly because of the shimmering (surface) of the sea. [anini Rr.]

‘aniti, n. Harness (neck-harness, not collar, of horse). E tiimou i te ‘aniti ki runga i te kara ka ‘akauta ai ki runga i te naero. Fix the harness to the collar before you hang them up on the nail. [Eng. harness.]

‘ano, n. A common tree (Guettarda speciosa) which provides useful wood. Kāre e meitaki te ‘ano, e rākau nga-‘anga’a ‘ua. ‘Ano won’t do, the wood just splits; Tēi īpū ‘ano nei māua ‘ei kā o ‘are. We’re cutting ‘ano sticks for rafters. [Pn. *(f,p)an04.]

anoano, (-a, -ia), v.i. Desire, want, wish, need. Ko tei anoano i te ‘aere, e tāki i te rima ki runga. Those who want to go, put their hands up; Tēia te ‘ava’ava mē kua anoano koe. Here are the cigarettes if you’d like one; Mē e anoano tō‘ou i te ‘aere mai, kāre ‘e āra‘ia. If you’d like to come, there’s nothing to stop you; ‘E kākā’u anoano ‘ia te reira e te māpū va‘ine. That fabric is very popular with the girls; Mē kua anoano kōtou iāku, ka ‘ākono i tāku au ‘akaue‘anga. If you love me, you will heed my commandments; E anoano te kōpapa i te ‘akangāro’i. The body needs to rest.

anu, (-ia), v.i. 1. Cold(ness). Tēia tēta‘i parangikete ‘aka‘ou nō‘ou, kā anu pa’a teta pō. Here’s another blanket for you, it could be cold tonight; Kua toka te ‘inu i te anu‘anga. The dripping went hard as it got cold; Nō te anu i te vai, nō reira ‘aia i kore ei e pā‘i tākiri. The water was cold so he didn’t wash all over; Kāre e kīno, ka pā‘i vai anu ‘ua au. It doesn’t matter, I’ll shower with cold water; Kua anu‘ia ‘aia i tōna ‘oki‘anga mai te tū‘i’a. The cold seized him on the way back from fishing underwater. Anu toketoke, bitter cold, icy cold. Kua anu toketoke ‘aia, nō reira i rūketektei e. He was as cold as ice, that’s why he was shaking. 2. Feel a chill of dismay. Kua anu ‘aia i tōna ‘akarongo-‘anga i te uruto e ā taura aronga ra i tōna taeake. He was dismayed to hear them running down his friend. 3. anu‘ia, catch cold, catch a chill. ‘Auraka e pā‘i putuputu ka anu‘ia koe. Don’t bathe too much, you’ll catch cold. (See anuanu, tāanu-(anu).) [Ceo *anu.]

anuanu, v.i., dim. anu. Cool(ness). Nō te mānga matangi nō reira i anuanu ei. There was a bit of a breeze, so it was cool; Kua ‘akapā‘i ‘aia i te pēpe i te anuanu‘anga te vai. She bathed the baby when the water cooled down; ‘Aere mai ki konei no o‘o ei, tēia te ngā‘i anuanu. Come and sit here, this is a cool spot. [anu RR.]

ānuanua, n. Rainbow. Kua rere atu ‘a Māui ki runga i te rangi ē kua ‘eke atu nā runga i te ānuanua ki Rarotonga. Māui leaped up onto the sky and slid down to Rarotonga on a rainbow. (cf. nua.) [Ce. *aa-nuanua.]

ānue‘e, n. Caterpillar. Kua kainga te rau o teia pū tōmāti e te anue‘e. The leaves of this tomato plant have been eaten by caterpillars; Tē ko‘i anu‘e ra rāua i runga i te kāpati. They’re picking off the caterpillars on the cabbages; ‘E vairākau anu‘e tēnā. That chemical is for use against caterpillars. [Pn. *‘anufe.]

a0, 1. v.i. (Be) day, daylight, esp. dawn. E tū ki runga, kua ao. Get up, it’s daylight now; E ara, ‘e ao tēia. Wake up, it’s light; Kua ao te ‘enua. Day came (the land was
light); Kia aō 'ua ake te pō. When night is over, when day breaks; 'E a'ai i reira tā'a'u 'anga'anga i te aō 'anga ake? So what did you do the following morning? Te ētū aō, the morning star. Tē kake mai ra te ētū aō. The morning star is rising. 2. n. World. Kua ākara 'aia i te māpu o te aō. He looked at the map of the world. Te ao katoa, the whole world. Kua aro'a mai te Atua i tō te aō. God loved the people of the world. Teianei aō, te aō i raro nei, this world, the world down here. Te aō i runga, heaven. Te aō i raro, hell, the world below. Te aō tē ka āru mai, the world to come. 3. n. Heaven, paradise. Tō mātou Metua i te aō ra, Our Father in heaven; 'E aō tō kōtou kia 'aka-kino'ia mai nō tōkū ra ingoa. Heaven awaits those who are ill-treated because of my name; Ko te aō tika ai tēia. This is a real paradise. (See tātākiao.) [Pn. *'afo.]

a'ō1, v.i. 1. Have good wind, plenty of breath. Kā aō koe mē terēni putuputu koe. You'll have plenty of wind if you train frequently. Tangata 'oro a'o, long-distance runner. Ko Tīa tō mātou tangata 'oro a'o. Tīa is our long-distance runner. 2. n. Breath. Kua potopoto tōnā a'o. He was short of breath, he was panting; Kua 'oki mai 'aia ki runga i te vaitata'anga tōnā a'o i te pou. He came up again when his breath was nearly exhausted. A'o potopoto, asthma, any bronchial condition causing shortness of breath. 'E a'o potopoto tōnā maki i 'apaina'ia ai ki te are maki. It was asthma that he was taken to hospital with. 3. Puff or current of air. 'E a'o ma'anatei pu'ipu'u mai mei roto i taua ru'a. Puffs of warm air were coming from inside that hole. 4. Span of life. 'E tangata a'o roa 'aia. He had a long life.

a'ō2, n. Cord, strong string, fishing line. 'Ē toru āku pōkai a'o ka 'inangaro. I'd like three balls of string; Kua motu taku a'o, i tōku manako 'e ika ma'ata. My line has broken, I think it was a big fish; Tē tā kupenga a'o nei au. I'm making a fishing net. [Pn. *afo.]

a'ō3, -'o, dir.part. N.B. a'o is commonly written 'o and attached to the preceding word when this ends in -a, e.g. tērā a'o is written as tērā'o, tēnā a'o as tēnā'o, tōnā a'o as tōnā'o, tānā a'o as tānā'o, tukuna a'o as tukena'o, 'ua a'o as 'uā'o. 1. Next to, on the far side, just past, on (the person addressed or the place referred to). Kāre tērā, tērā'o, not that one, the farther one; kāre tēnā, tēnā'o, not the one by you, the next one on; Tērā'o 'a Mikara. There's Mikara (the other side of you from me); E 'oro! tēnā'o 'a Kimi i te 'opu īā koe! Run! Kimi is catching you!; Tukuna a'o kiā Tere. Pass it on to Tere; I tū 'a Pere ki muri a'o īā koe i napō. Pere was standing right behind you yesterday. 2. Referring to the place where, or the time when, the person addressed or referred to will next be (or has just been) involved. E 'aere atu koe, nāna e kaue a'o. You go on, he'll bring it over there later; Mē kīte a'o koe īā Kore, e 'akākite kia 'aere mai. If you see Kore, tell him to come; Kua tuku 'ua a'o 'aia i taua 'apinga ki roto i te pī'a i 'aruru e. He had only just put the thing into the box when it exploded. Tānā'o ē tānā'o, tōnā'o ē tōnā'o, each his own. Kua 'oki rātou ma tānā'o ē tānā'o ika. They returned, each with his own fish; Kua kīka 'iōra rātou i tōnā'o ē tōnā'o vaka ki roto i te tai. Then each of them dragged his own canoe into the sea.

'ao1, (-a, -'ia, -na, 'auna). Snatch, take sthg away by force, confiscate. Kua 'ao te keiā i tāna kiri moni ē kua tāpekapeka iāia. The thieves snatched his purse and tied him up; Kua riri 'aia ki te puakaoa i te 'ao-anga i te kai ā te tamaiti. He was angry with the dog for snatching away the child's food; Kua 'aona te mātipi i te rimo te tamaiti ko te motu ākonei 'aia. The knife was taken out of the child's hand in case he cut himself; Kua 'auna e Toa tuku 'ānani. Toa took my orange away (from me); Kua auē 'aia i te 'auna'ia'anga tāna nū. She cried when her (drinking-) coconut was taken away from her. (See 'ao'aō.)
'ao2, rt. *Pack (into container), *wear (clothes). (See 'ao', 'ao'ao, pū'ao, rau-'ao.) [Pn. *fa'o.]

'aoa1, āva, (-'ia). Shout out, yell at or for (i) sbdy/sthg; howl, bark, scream, cheer. 'E tangata tē āva mai ra iā koe. Someone is shouting for you; 'E aoa tāku 'e 'akarongo nei, mei te mea rā ē 'e aoa tamaki. I can hear a yell, it sounds like a war-cry; Kua aoa te puakaoa i te kīte 'anga i te kīore ngiāo taetaevo. The dog barked when it saw the wild cat; Kua aoa'ia te manu 'iri e te puakaoa. The dog barked at the stranger; Kua aoa 'āia ākū. She screamed at me; I tōna aoa'anga, kua kīte au ē kua mou tāna ika. When he let out a whoop, I knew he'd caught a fish; Ko te tangata aoa kai tēia te 'i ki'i'ia mē tu'a te kai. The dog barked when it saw the wild cat; Kua aoa 'āia iku. She screamed at me; I tōna aoa'anga, kua kīte au ē kua mou tāna ika. When he let out a whoop, I knew he'd caught a fish; Ko te tangata aoa kai tēia te 'i ki'i'ia mē tu'a te kai. The dog barked when it saw the wild cat; Kua aoa 'āia iku. She screamed at me; I tōna aoa'anga, kua kīte au ē kua mou tāna ika. When he let out a whoop, I knew he'd caught a fish; Ko te tangata aoa kai tēia te 'i ki'i'ia mē tu'a te kai.

'ao'aoa, avaava, (-'ia), fqq. 'ao'ao. 1. Pack (into a container), stow away. Ka rauka iāia i te 'ao'ao mei te 'ānere pī'a 'ānani i te rā. She can pack about a hundred boxes of oranges a day; E 'ao'ao meitaki i tēnā au punu ki roto i te pī'a. Pack those tins into the box neatly; I tāri pūtē 'ao'ao kōpara ana 'āia i nana'i. He had taken some copra sacks yesterday; Kua kīte au iāia i te 'ao'ao'anga i te moni ki roto i tōna pūtē. I saw him stowing the money away into his pockets. 2. Put on, wear (clothes). Kāre e kino, 'ao'aoa tēnā kāka'u ki te pure. Never mind, wear those clothes to church. [ 'ao2, RR.]

'ao'aoa, avavava, (-'ia), fqq. aoa1, āva. Shout, howl, scream, bark, cheer. Kua rongo au i te avavava, kāre rā au i kīte ē ko 'ai mā. I heard the shouting but I didn't know who they were; Kua 'oro te kēiā i tōna aoaoa'anga. The thief ran off when she kept screaming; 'E puakaoa aoaoa tā'au i te pō. Your dog keeps howling at night; Kua aavava'ia rātou i tō rātou mātī'anga nā roto i te 'ōiē. They were cheered as they marched through the town. [aoa or āva RR.]

'ao'ōona, pass. 'ao'ao. Pack, wear. ['ao2 RR, -na4.]

'ao'aorima, n. Gloves. (See 'a'aorima.)

'aonga, n., (obs.). Crew (of ship). [? 'ao2, -nga2.]


'aona1, pass. 'ao1. Snatch. ['ao1, -na4.]

'aona2, pass. 'ao'ao. Pack, wear. [ 'ao2, -na4.]

a'ōna, dir.part. + loc.part. (See a'o3 and -na2.)

'aopu, n. Hops. Tē tunu 'aopu nei au ma te kūmara 'ei ma'ani 'ōpue. I'm boiling hops and kumara to make yeast; 'E paeketi 'aopu tāna i 'oko ei. He bought a packet of hops. (See tā'aopu.) [Eng. hops.]

a'ōra, dir.part.+ loc.part. (See a'o3 and -ra.)

'a'ore, n. A fish: about a foot long with small silvery scales, black stripe along the back and black spot on tail-fin; edible; mountain bass (Dulcidae). Kua paro 'aia i te a'ore ki te kiko nu i mua ake ka tākiri ei 'aia. He enticed the a'ore by using the meat of drinking coconuts as ground-bait before he fished for them with his rod; Tē tākiri a'ore nei au. I'm fishing for a'ore with rod and line; 'E tauranga a'ore tēnā. That's an a'ore fishing ground.

'a'ora, neg. No, not (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. kāre.)

'àoro, (-a, -'ia). 1. Rub or scrape lightly (esp. make pandanus leaves flexible by rubbing them with a shell or piece of tin). Tē 'àoro nei māua i te ia au tupe rau 'ara. We're rubbing down these rolls of pandanus; 'E vā'angā ka'i 'àoro rau 'ara tēnā.
That piece of clam shell is for scraping down pandanus leaves; Kare i paraparameitaki te rau'ara i to'ou 'aro'anga. You haven't rubbed the pandanus leaves down soft enough; 'aro'oa te rau'ara nā mua ka vetevete ʻei. Rub the pandanus leaves down before you tear them into strips. 2. A pandanus scraper. ʻInā kia ʻōmai i tā'au ʻaro. Let me have your scraper please. ['ā, ʻoro.]

ʻāorooro, (-a, -ʻia), fq. ʻoro. Rub down, scrape down. Kua motumotu te rau'ara i tōna 'āorooro'anga nō te taratara i tāna ʻāoro. He made cuts in the pandanus leaves when he rubbed them down because his scraper was jagged. ['ā, ʻoro RR.]

Aotearoa, loc.n. New Zealand (obs., cf. Nūtīrēni.) [ao, tea, roa1.]

ʻapa1, 1. vi. Be guilty, at fault, in the wrong, to sin. Kua ʻapa koe i te ture, ko koe i ʻaka'oro pōiri 'ua i to'ou pātkāra. You have offended against the law by riding a bicycle without lights; Kua kirirī'ia tōna tā'onga i tōna ʻapa'anga. He lost his rank for committing an offence; Kua ʻākara'anga ʻapa ʻaia. He looked guilty; te tangata ʻapa, the guilty person. 2. n. Offence, crime, blame, fault, sin. Kare ʻōku ʻapa. I haven't done anything wrong; 'E a'a tōna ʻapa i fūria'ai ai ʻaia ki roto i te 'are ʻāuri? What crime was he put in prison for? 'Akairi i te ʻapa ki runga. Lay the blame on sbdy. Kua ʻakairi au i te ʻapa ki runga ʻiia. I put the blame on him. 'Akatika i te ʻapa, to right a wrong. 'Apa kore, be without guilt. 'E tangata tuatua tika tēia e te ʻapa kore. This man is truthful and blameless. Kimi ʻapa nō, to seek or make trouble for sbdy, get them into trouble. Kare rava au i manako e ka kimi ʻapa koe nōku. I certainly never thought that you would make trouble for me. (See tatarā'apa.) [Np. *sapa.]

ʻapa2, loc.n. Wind quarter. (See ʻapatonga, ʻapatokerau.)

ʻapa, 1. vi. Be half. 'E akata'e i te vai kia ʻapa ki roto i te tini, ka ʻāi iro e i te ngaika. Half-fill the tin with water before you mix in the whitewash; Kua ʻoki rāua ki te kāinga i te ʻapa'anga te ʻura. They went home when the dance was halfway through. 2. n. A half (of sthg). Tei iāku ietā'i ʻapa i te ika, tei iāia ietā'i. I got one half of the fish and he got the other half; Kua tūtaki ʻapia aia i tōna mōtokā, ē ko te toe, kua tūtaki rikiriki ʻavia. He put down half the money on his car and paid the rest by instalments; 'okota'i ē te ʻapia maire te mamo, one and a half miles away; 'E ʻapia papa'a te va'ine, 'e Māori tumu tika ai te tāne. The wife is half-European, the husband is pure Maori stock; Kā rava 'ua te ʻapia kārangi pēntini. Half a gallon of benzine, gasoline, petrol, paraffin will be enough; i te moni ʻapia 'ua, at half-price; moao ʻapia 'ua, only half-cooked; ʻapia nō te ora nga'uru, half-past ten. ʻApa mata-ītī, n., poinsettia (Euphorbia pulcherrima). ʻApa ora, n., half-hour. Te ʻapia ora 'openga, the last half-hour. ʻApa pene, n., halfpenny. 3. n. Scrum-half. Koia te ʻapia i tō mātou pupu tu'e pōro. He's scrum-half in our rugby team. (See ʻapia ʻapa, ʻapakaraoni, ʻapakāi, ʻapataime, tā ʻapia ʻapa.) [Eng. half.]

ʻāpā ʻāpā, v.i. Be half-full, divided into halves, to go halves. E tipū ʻāpā ʻāpā i teia au ika kā tu'a ai. Cut these fish into halves before you give them out; I te ʻāpā ʻāpā-anga te vai i roto i te au karāti, kua tuku ʻaia takirua tōpata vairākau ki roto. When the tumblers were half-full of water, he put two drops of the medicine in each of them; Ka ʻāpā ʻāpā tāua i te ʻoko'anga i tērā toki. We'll go half-and-half on the price of that axe. [ʻāpā RR.]

ʻāpā'apai, v.t., pl. or intens. ʻapai. Carry. 'E tangata ʻapai ʻapai ʻaia. He can carry (or lift) really heavy weights. [ʻapai RR.]

ʻapai, (-ʻia, -na). Carry, take, convey, lift. Ka maranga ʻua iāku i te ʻapai i te pi'a. I can carry the box quite easily myself; Kua ʻapia ʻapia i te kaku mei runga i te kaingā-kai. She removed the cups from the table; Kua ʻapia ʻapia tua manako ki te ʻuipa'anga ma'ata ē kua ʻāriki'ia. The proposal was taken to the general meeting and was adopted; Ka ʻapia te reo ki runga mē tae ki
teia tu'anga o te 'imene. You must pitch your voices high when you get to this part of the song; i tō rātou 'apa'i'anga i te rima ki runga, when they raised their hands; Nāku 'e 'apa' te tu'anga mua o te 'āpi'i, nā'au te ruia. I'll take the first period, you take the second. 'Apa'i te kona, hold one's liquor. Kāre e rauka iāia i te 'apa i tōna kona. He can't hold his liquor. 'Apa'i ki te ture, take to court. Ka 'apa' au iā koe ki te ture. I'll take the first period, you take the second. 'Apai i te kona, hold one's liquor. Kiire e rauka iiiia i te 'apai i tona kona. He can't hold his liquor. 'Apai ki te ture, take to court. Ka 'apai au ia koe ki te ture. I'll have the law on you. 'Apai mai i te peka'eka, bring about a quarrel. 'Apai tamaki, wage war. Kia piiruru'ia ratou 'auraka e 'apai tamaki. They must be prevented from waging war again. Tangata 'apai tuatua, messenger. Toroka 'apai maki, ambulance. (See 'apa'apai, 'apainga, 'apaipai.)

'apainga, nom. Something carried, load, burden. Kāvea tena 'apainga. Take that load; Te marii nei taku ama e te mama nei tuku 'apaiinga. My yoke is easy and my burden is light. 'Apaiinga tukituki, n., a crushing burden (a bumping load). Ka rirotu'ia tei 'apaiinga tukituki ki runga i te tangata. It will become a crushing burden on the people. ['apai, -nga2.]

'apaaina, pass. 'apa'i. Carry. ['apai, -na4.]

'apaipai, (-na, -'ia), fq. 'apa'i. Carry, lift, take. Kāre 'aia e meitaki i te 'aere, 'aere mai ka 'apaipai tātou iāia ki roto. He can't walk very well, come let's carry him inside; E 'apaipai ake i tēta i mānga i te reo o te 'imene ki runga, 'e 'aka 'aka roa tēnā. Pitch the key of the song a little higher, you've got it too low; Kua 'apaipai i te pere tangata ki raro roa e kua 'oake kiā Tī'a kia vā'i. He stacked the court cards at the bottom (of the pack) and gave it to Ti'a to cut. 2. n. Layer, stack. Tāria a tēnā 'āpapa rākau. Cart that stack of timber away; e 'apa'one angiangi, a thin layer of earth. ['a-8, papa,].

'apaipapapa, (-'ia), fq. and pl. 'apa'apa. Stack, lay out in order. 'Apipa'apa'iā tēnā au anga pā'ua ki raro i te pū vī. Arrange (or stack) those clam shells under the mango tree. ['a-8, papa RR.]

'apa, n. Apple. Kā kai au i te 'āpata, 'e māmā. I'll have an apple, mother; E pī'a 'āpata tāna i 'akā'ei nā tōna taeake. He sent his friend a box of apples. [Eng. apple.]

'apare, (-a, -'ia). (Hold) a ceremony at the house of someone who has suffered a bereavement in order to comfort them with hymns, prayers and bible-readings. Kua 'āparea taua maetē ra. An 'āpare ceremony was held for the person who had died; Kua pūma'ana te pū mate i tō rātou 'āpare'anga i tōna tūmatetenga. The bereaved felt comforted in her sorrow...
when they held an 'āpare ceremony (they 'āpare-ed her sorrow); Kua 'aere ngā pupu 'Imene ki te 'āpare i tōna tāmatetenga. Two groups of hymn-singers went to the ceremony held to comfort her in her distress; Ka ravea te 'āpare ākonei? Will the 'āpare be held later on (tonight)?

'āpataime, n. Half-time. Kua 'akaoti'ia te āpataime. The game was stopped at half-time. [Eng. half-time.]

'āpatonga, 'apa tonga, loc.n. Southerly quarter (of winds). Kua 'uri te matangi ki 'apatonga. The wind swung round to a southerly quarter; 'E matangi 'apatonga te matangi i tere mai e iā māou. We sailed here on a southerly wind. ['apa2, tonga.]

'āpatokerau, 'apa tokerau, loc.n. Northerly quarter (of winds). Me no 'o 'ua te matangi ki 'apatokerau, ka pakari. If the wind sits in the north, it'll blow hard. [ 'apa2, tokerau.]

'apel, v.i. Make a mistake, be mistaken. Me 'ape 'ua ake tēta'i pupu, kā riro te rē i tēta'i. If either side makes the slightest mistake, the other team will win; Kua 'ape tō'ou manako. You are mistaken; I te 'ape'anga tāna tuatua, kua kitea tāna pikika'a. His lie was found out through a discrepancy in his story. [Pn. *sape.]

'ape2, v.i. Fuss, fret, bother, pester. 'E a'a tā'au e 'ape nei, kāre e vave te torōka i te 'aere. What are you fussing about, the bus won't leave early; Kua 'ape'anga 'aia ki tōna metua kia 'akatikāīia kia 'aere ki te teata. He pestered his father to let him go to the cinema. (See 'ape'ape.)

'ape3, n. 1. A dodge, a trick of doing sthg. Kua kimi te rangatira i te au 'ape tūkētūkē kia rauka te rē, inā rā kāre i manuia. The captain tried every dodge (he knew) to win, but it didn't come off; Kua paw ngā 'ape ia māou. We've tried every trick in the book. 2. Trick of behaviour, mannerism. Kua rauka īia i te 'akatūtū i te au 'ape kātoatoa ā te aronga kai kava. He can mimic the way drunks behave.

'ape4, rt. In tara'ape, spur (of cockerel).
can’t overcrowd this house). (See apiapi, tāpī(angi).) [Pn. *api2.]

api2, n. A surgeonfish resembling the maito, but dark brown with white spots; about six inches long, and caught mainly on the reef (Hepatus guttatus [Schneider]). ‘E api ‘ua tāmāua ika i tō māua poki-poki‘anga. We only caught api when we went fishing with a pokipoki net; ‘E kikau api tēia. Here is a basket of api. [Pn. *hapi.]

apiapi, fq. api1. 1. Crowded, obstructed, full up, cluttered up. Nāringa kāre tēia au pi‘a, kāre rāi e apiapi teia rūmu. If it wasn’t for these boxes, this room wouldn’t be so cluttered up; ‘E ngā‘i apiapi tēia, ‘aere mai ka ‘aere āua ‘e ngā‘i kē patapata ai. There is no room here, let’s go somewhere else to play marbles; Kua no‘o ātea‘i pai ki va‘o i te apiapi‘anga ā roto. Some of them stayed outside when it got full up inside; Nō te apiapi i taua pū rākaū ra, nō reira ka tipū ei. Because the tree was taking up too much room they had to cut it down. 2. Be worried, bothered, upset. ‘Auraka e apiapi i tō āpōpō. Don’t worry about (the things of) tomorrow; Nō tōna apiapi i ‘ape‘ape e ‘aia. He’s worried, that’s why he’s fussing. [api1 RR.]

‘apīnga. 1. n. A thing (usu. a physical object). ‘E ‘apīnga tākū e kite nei i runga i te kiriirātai. I can see something on (the surface of) the sea; ‘E pi‘a ‘apīnga kāmuta tēia nā taku pāpā. This is a box of carpentry things (tools, etc.) belonging to my father; I ōmai ‘apīnga ana ‘aia kiāku kia ‘apai kiā Tuki. He gave me something to take to Tuki. ‘E ‘apīnga (tika ai), something remarkable, really something. ‘E ‘apīnga tika ai te māro‘iro‘i i tō mātou pupu i teia mata‘iti. It has been really remarkable the strength of our team this year. ‘Apīnga is often defined more precisely by the following word, e.g. ‘apīnga aro‘a, a gift, ‘apīnga kanga-kanga, playthings, toys, ‘apīnga kai, foodstuff, sthg to eat, ‘apīnga kaikai, things to eat with (or on), e.g. knives, forks, plates, ‘apīnga tākānapanapa tāmaka, shoe polish, ‘apīnga tanu, crops, produce, i.e. things planted, as opposed to ‘apīnga tupu ‘ua, things growing wild. 2. (-‘ia). (Have) possessions, wealth(y). Kua ‘apīnga‘ia taua tangata ra. That man has got rich; ‘E tangata ‘apīnga ‘aia. He is well-to-do; ‘E tangata ‘apīnga kore. A poor man, sbdy badly-off; Kua ‘apīnga nui ‘aia. He is well-off; Ka ‘apīnga tini‘ia koe mē kāre koe ‘e kaimoumou. You’ll be very wealthy if you aren’t a spendthrift.

‘apī‘i, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Instruct, teach (i) sbdy about (ki) sthg, advise. Kua ‘apī‘i te metua i te tamaiti ki te tautai. The father taught his son to fish; Kua ‘apī‘i‘ia rātou ki te ‘anga‘anga tanu. They were taught agriculture; Kā rito tē reira ‘ei ‘apī‘i‘i i iāia kia kore e tāvarevare ‘aka‘ou. That’ll teach him not to be late again; Kua ‘apī‘i‘i au iāia kia ‘aere ki te ‘akavā. I advised him to go to the police. 2. Learn, study. Ka ‘aere au ka ‘apī‘i kāmuta. I’m going to learn carpentry (cf. ka ‘aere au ka ‘apī‘i i te kāmuta, I’m going to teach the carpenters). 3. n. School (i.e. schooling, not the building, which is ‘are ‘apī‘i‘i), schoolwork, school subject, lesson. Kua tere te ‘apī‘i. School is over; Kua ’oro te te ‘apī‘i. School has broken up; Kua tae vave raua ki te ‘apī‘i. They got to school early; Tē akatika ‘apī‘i ra ‘aia nā te tamarki. He’s correcting the children’s schoolwork; ‘E a‘a te ‘apī‘i tē kā āru mai i teia? What subject (lesson) comes after this? Pū ‘apī‘i, pū‘apī‘i, schoolteacher. Pū ‘apī‘i ma’ata, headmaster, head teacher. Tauturu pū ‘apī‘i, assistant teacher. Puka ‘apī‘i, n. schoolbook. (See ‘apī‘i‘anga, ‘apī‘ipī, pū‘apī‘i.)

‘apī‘i‘anga, n. 1. Mission school. 2. Student. ‘E au ‘apī‘i‘anga orometua tēra. They are theological students. 3. Lesson. ‘E a‘a te ‘apī‘i‘anga tau nō tātou i roto i teia tēra? What lesson is there in this verse that is relevant for us? [‘apī‘i, ‘anga•a.]

‘apī‘ipī, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘apī‘i. Teach, learn, practise. Nāku i ‘apī‘ipī‘i ia rātou ki te moto i tō rātou ‘ou‘anga. I taught them to box when they were young; Kua ‘apī-
'ipi'ia rātou ki te pa'u 'ānani. They were taught to bud oranges; 'E rua 'epetoma i tōna 'api'ipi'i'anga i te 'aka'oro mōtōkā. He was two weeks learning to drive a car; Tei te 'āpi'ipi'i 'aitamu rātou. We’re practising our items. [ 'āpi'i Rr.]

'aipi, stat. Feeble, weak, slack, lazy, half-hearted, faint-hearted. Mē 'āpikē tō kōtou manako, kā 'inga kōtou. If you lack determination, you’ll lose; Nō tōna 'āpikē nō reira kua tau tauru maua iāia. We helped him, he was so feeble; 'E toa tika ai tē 'aere, 'e no'o te 'āpikē. Let the brave men go and the weaklings (or the faint-hearted) stay behind; 'E tangata 'a pike tika ai koe i te rave i tā'a'u 'anga'anga. You are very slack about doing your work; Kua 'āpiki tāri tāri i te 'aere 'aere mua. They chose a new leader when the old one lost his drive. (See ta'a(pike)pike, ta'apikepike.)

'apikepikeke, 'apikepikekē, fq. and dim. 'āpikē. Feeble, weak. Kua 'āpikēpikeke tāua tangatā ra, kā varu nga'uru ōna mata'i'i. He’s pretty feeble now, he’s eighty; manako 'āpikēpikeke, weak-willed. [ 'āpikē Rr.]

'āpiki, n. Fissure or cranny in a cliff. Tei roto i te 'āpiki mato tāua manū ra te ngā'i i kō'anga ai. The bird had laid its eggs in a crack in the cliff. [ 'ā, piki2 ?]

'āpiri, stat. Nearly closed, nearly healed (of a cut). Tē 'āpiri 'uā ra te ngātupu. The door is nearly closed; Kua 'āpiri mai te motu i tōku vaevae. The cut on my leg is nearly healed (or is healing up). [ 'ā-, piri1.]

āpōpō, adv., n. Tomorrow. Ka āru au iā koe ki Avarua āpōpō. I’ll come with you to Avarua tomorrow; Tē 'akapapa'ia nei tēia kai nō āpōpō. This food is being prepared for tomorrow; tō āpōpō varaoa, tomorrow’s bread. Āpōpō atu, after tomorrow, esp. the day after tomorrow. Mē kāre 'aia 'e tae mai āpōpō, āpōpō atu. If he doesn’t get here tomorrow, he’ll be here the day after; Āpōpō atu koe 'e tatarā'ara ai. One of these days you’ll regret it. [ ā1 4, pōl RRL.]

'āpōtitoro, 'āpōteteto, n. Apostle. Te au 'āpōtitoro tino nga'uru mā rua, the twelve apostles. [Eng. apostle.]

apu, (-a, '-ia). 1. Chase, pursue, harry. Kua apu 'aere te tītī'ara i te koama. The trevally chased the goatfish around; Kua apu'ia te kōpū ika rikiriki e te urua. The urua (kind of fish) harried the shoal of little fish. 2. Strive hard for (i) sthg, pursue (a task) vigorously. E apu ake koe i tēta'i kīnaki i tā tāua ikia. Do your best to get something to eat with our fish; Kā apu tāua i tēia 'anga'anga kia oti vave. Let’s really buckle down to it and get the job done early; Kua roa tō rātou apu'anga kia taea te 'ēnu. They were striving for a long time to reach land. (See apaupu.)

'āpua, n. Handle (of spear) (Penrhyn dial.). Kua 'ati te 'āpua o te 'ēuri. The handle of the spear was broken.

apaupu, (-a, '-ia), fq. apu. Harry, pursue voraciously, hunt down; buckle down to (work). Kua apaupua te punupunua moa e te kioro ngāio taetaevao. The wild cat chased the chicks; Kua apaupu 'ua te pukaoa i tāna kai i tōna kai'anga. The dog simply bolted its food down; Kā apaupu tātou i teia 'anga'anga, kia tae mai te pū kua oti. Let's get down to it, and when the boss comes it'll be finished. [apaupu RR.]

'āpuka, n. Avocado. Kua parai 'aia i tāna varaoa ki te 'āpuka. He spread avocado on his bread; E tanu i te 'ua 'āpuka nā te pae i te 'āua. Plant the avocado seeds alongside the fence; Tē 'a'aki 'āpukā ra rāua ka 'akaū. They're picking avocado pears for export. [Fr. avocat.]

'āpuku1, (-a, -na, '-ia). Gulp down, swallow (a solid object). Kua 'āpuku 'aia i te 'ua ē kua inu i te vai. He swallowed the pill and drank the water; Kua raoa te pukaoa i te 'āpuku'anga i te ivi. The dog choked swallowing the bone; Kā 'āpukua e te pēpe ēnā pēne mē 'oake koe kīaia. The baby will swallow that pin if you give it to him; Kua 'āpuku'ia rātou e te kare o te moana. They were engulfed by the foam-ing seas.
‘āpuku², n. Marbled cod (*Epinephelus microdon*). (cf. ‘āpuku¹) [Pn. *faapuku.*]

‘āpukuna, pass. ‘āpuku¹. Swallow. [‘ā-9, puku⁴, -na⁴.]

‘āpukupuku, (-a, -na, ‘ia), fq. ‘āpuku¹. Gobble or bolt food down, keep swallowing sthg. *Kua raoa*‘ia ‘aia e te ivi i tōna ‘āpukupuku ‘anga i tōna ika. He choked over a bone through gobbling down the fish; ‘Auraka e ‘āpukupuku i tā’au kai, e ngaungau mārie. Don’t bolt your food, chew it slowly. [‘āpuku¹ RR.]

‘āpukupukuna, pass. ‘āpukupuku. Gobble. [‘āpuku¹ RR, -na⁴.]

‘aputu, n. Name of a deep-sea fish, caught with line, dark grey in colour, up to two feet long (*Serranidae*). ‘E potonga ‘aputu tēia, ‘e rua tīrīngi te ‘oko. Here is a piece of ‘aputu; it costs two shillings. [Pn. *saputu.*]

ara¹, v.i. Wake up, be awake, stay awake, keep alert. *E ara, kua ao.* Wake up, it’s morning; *Kua ara* ‘ua au i tāua pō. I was awake (all) that night; *Kāre* ‘aia i ara ake? Isn’t he awake yet?; ‘E tangata ara vave ‘aia. He wakes up (is up and about) early; *Kā ara* ‘ua māua ē tae ‘ua mai kōrua. We’ll stay up until you come; ‘E tangi ‘uā ra te rātio i tōku ara‘anga mai. The radio was still on when I woke up; *E ara* ‘oki koe. Mind you keep alert. (See araara¹, tāara(ara).) [Pn. *ara.*]

ara², n. 1. Road, path, passage, route, way (of travelling), trail, track. Tēia ara mōngi-mingi, this winding path; *Te ma‘ani ara nei mātou. We’re making a path, repairing the road; Ka nā te ara poto ‘ua tāua i te ‘aere. Let’s go the short way; ‘E roa te ara ki Aitutaki. It’s a long passage to Aitutaki; *Kua āru mātou i te ara o taua puaka taeavao.* We followed the trail of the wild pig; *ara tapu ae puaka,* spoor of pig; ‘Ei pātikara te ara mētaki. Bicycles will be the best way to go; ‘E ara mōtokā tēia. These are car tracks. *Ara* ‘ārote, furrow left by plough. *Ara* ‘āuri, railway line. *Ara kākenga,* ladder, flight of steps or stairs. *Kua kake* ‘aia nā runga i te ara kākenga. He climbed up the ladder. *Ara metua,* the old inland road around Rarotonga. *Ko te ara metua tēnā tei ma‘ani*‘ia e Toi. That’s the old road that Toi built. *Ara nui,* main road, esp. the present road running around the island. *Ara rērē,* railway line, railroad. *Ara tangata,* a smooth area of rock running along the lagoon side of the reef. *Kai nā runga* ‘ua tēua i te ara tangata kia kore tō tēua vaevae e motumotu i te toka. Let’s keep along the ara tangata so we won’t cut our feet on the rock. *Ārā vaka,* a passage through shoals for canoes. *Kua* ‘akamata ‘aia i te pao i te papa kia rauka tēta i arā vaka. He began to hammer away at the rock-bed to make a passage for canoes. *Ara vaevae,* line of footprints. *E āru* i te ara vaevae. Follow the footprints. *Arā vai,* ditch, drain, gutter. 2. Line, row. *Ara* ‘ā, name of an old Mangaian four-flanged spear (ara here refers to the rows of teeth or serrations (tara)). *Ara taurā,* line of stitching, seam. *Kua tā’ipa*’ipa te ara taurā i runga i tō’ou pona. The seams on your dress are crooked. *Ara taurā²,* rope ladder. *Kā kake* ‘ua au nā runga i te ara taurā. I’ll just climb up the rope ladder. *Arā toka,* row of sinkers attached to bottom of fishing net. *Arā uto,* line of floats on net. *Kua oti* te ara uto i te tāmou ki runga i te kupenga, ko te arā toka te toe. The row of floats have been tied on to the net, there’s still the sinkers to do. (See araara², (tā)arāpō, arāta, arataki(taki), tāmataara.) [Pn. *arā.*]

‘ara¹, v.i. (Commit) offence, fault, crime, sin; guilt(y). ‘E a ‘a te ara i papaki e ko e iaia? What (offence) did you slap him for?; *Kua* ‘ara koe, ko koe i tomo ‘ua ki roto i tōna ‘āua ma te tika kore. You have committed an offence, you have entered his grounds without permission; *E te Atua ē,* e ‘akakore mai i tā rātou ‘ara. O Lord, forgive their sins. ‘Ara tumu,* the common (i.e. seven deadly) sins (see ngākau parau, noinoi, ‘akaturi, riri, vare‘ae,
karapi'i, kōpē). Tangata (rave) 'ara, criminal, sinner. Kua arataki'ia te tangata rave 'ara ki roto i te 'are 'auri. The criminal was led away to prison. (See tatarā-'ara.) [Pn *sala1.]

'ara2, v.i. Be in excess (of (i) a given amount), extra, more than (i) a given number. Ė toru 'akari i lara i rota i tela putunga. There are three coconuts too many in this pile; Kua 'ara atu i te toru nga'uru paumu te 'oko o taua pātikarā ra. That bicycle costs more than thirty pounds; I tōku manako, mei te 'ānerē 'e 'ara atu tāna kai i te pā'anga mua. I believe he scored a hundred runs and more in the first innings; Mē 'e putungā ika 'ara tētā'i, 'ē vao'o nā te tangata kupenga. If there is an extra pile of fish, leave it for the owner of the net. [Pn *sala2.]

'ara3, n. 1. General name for the different species of Pandanus. Tēkai 'ara nei māua. We're eating pandanus cones; Ė tari mai koe i tētā'i rau 'ara marō 'ei täviri 'ava'ava nāku. Bring some dry pandanus leaves for me to roll my cigarettes in; 'ara 'āmoa, a pandanus bearing fruit with red drupes; Kā kite au i te tūka'i i te 'ara 'āmoa. I know how to peel (remove the scented part) of the (drupes of the) 'ara 'āmoa. 'Ara pa'e'ore or rau'ara, a variety with soft, flexible, spineless leaves, used for baskets, and which does not bear cones. 'Ara ta'atai, a variety with yellow fruit. 2. 'Ara (painapa), pineapple (Ananas comosus). Kua motumotu tōna rima i te tarā 'ara i tōna vāere'anga. He cut his hands on the pineapple spikes when he was weeding; Tē mātipi 'ara nei au. I'm peeling a pineapple (with a knife). (See kai'ara, rau'ara.) [Pn. *fara.]

'ara4, rt. (See 'arapaki.)

'ara5, rt. (See 'aka'ara1; perhaps same as 'ara2.)

aráa1, v.i., fq. ara1. Wake up, be awake. Kua araara rātou i tō mātou pākūkū'anga i te ta'ua. They all woke up when we banged the floor; 'Engā pēpe meitaki tēia, kāre nō te araara. Here's a couple of good babies, they don't keep waking up; 'Ē ruā pō i tō rāua araara 'ua'anga i te 'ai'ai i te keiā. Two nights they stayed awake, watching for the thief. [ara1 RR.]

aráa2, v.t. Say, talk, speak ('Ātiu, Ma'uke and Miti'āro dial., cf. Rar. tuatua). E araara ki 'A vaiki. Speak to (i.e. remember) Hawaiki.

aráa'ara, (-'ia). Go and visit sbdy (Bib. and obsol.; usual word is 'atoro). Kua 'ara'ara'ia te Ariki 'ānau 'ōu e te aronga pakari mei te 'itinga mai o te rā. The New-Born King was visited by the wise men from the east.

ăranga, v.i. Appear on the surface, to show above water or above ground, to bob up. Kua āranga 'aere 'ua te toka i te mate'anga te tai. The rocks were left sticking up (out of the water) when the tide was low; Kua āranga mai te one tea nō te 'ō'ōnua i te ārote. The white sand was brought up because the plough was set too deep; Kua kite māua i te vaka i te āranga'anga ki runga ma te tangata i roto i te tai. We saw the canoe bob up and the man in the water; Tē āranga 'ū ra tōna Katu i muri i te patu. His head is showing over the top of the wall. [a₃, rangal.]

ărangaranga, v.i., fq. āranga. 1. Bob up, show above ground or water. Kua āragāragā 'aere 'ua te kiko o te kūmara. The tubers of the kumara showed here and there above ground; Ko te au taruā ārargāragā 'aere 'ua tā kūrua e kiriti. You must only pull off the taruā tubers which are sticking up out of the ground; Kua kitea atu tō rātou Katu i te āragāragā'anga i muri mai i te patu. Their heads were seen sticking up from behind the wall. 2. Feel surge of excitement, surprise, or alarm. 'E a'a te mea i āraga-
What are you so excited about?

David emerged victorious from his fight with Goliath. He prevented me from entering the dance-hall; He was stopped from going ashore; He was stopped from going ashore; He was stopped from going ashore;

He protected himself with armour against the spears;

They blocked the road with branches so the cars wouldn’t be able to go that way any more;

He was hammering my way; ‘E tangata ārairai ‘aia i te pāpōro ma te kai kore. He just blocks the ball, he never scores any runs; Ārairaia te māramarama. Cover the windows, draw the curtains.
At that very moment there came a sudden gust of wind from the north and the canoe capsized; Ko te ‘arara ‘ua o te matangi tāku i rongo. I only heard the gust of wind.

The child who came through here took your knife. ['ā.⁸, rau⁶ R.]

arātā'a, n. 1. Road, highway. Kua kite atū ra ‘aia i tēta'i tangata tē tipapa ‘uā ra i te pae arātā’a. There he saw a man lying face-down at the side of the road. 2. n. Way(s), behaviour. ‘Auraka e āru i tōna arātā’a. Don’t follow his ways. [ara², ta¹a⁶.]

arataki, (-a, -na, -ia). 1. Lead sbdy or sthng, to guide. Kua arataki ‘aia ia rātou nā roto i tāna ngā i tanu’anga kia mātātaki i tāna au ‘apinga kai. He led them round his plantation so that they could see his crops; Kua arataki’ia ‘aia ki te tainga mei te māmoe múteki te tū. He was led, quiet as a lamb, to the slaughter; Ka arataki ki te peka peka. It'll lead to trouble; E arataki i te ‘oro’enua. Lead the horse; E ‘eke ki raro, aratakinina tō pātikara. Get off and push your bike. 2. Expound, explain, give (opinion, reason, explanation). Kua múteki rātou i tōku arataki’anga i tōku manako. They kept quiet as I explained my ideas. 3. n. Leader, guide. Kā ‘iki tātou iāia ‘ei arataki nō tātou. Let’s choose him as our leader. [Pn. *hala-taki.]

aratakina, pass. arataki. Lead, guide.

aratakitaki, (-a, -na, -ia), fq. arataki. 1. Lead, guide. E aratakitaki ‘ua kōrua i tēna ngā ‘oro’enua, kāre ‘oki i mako me itakakene ake i te ‘aka’oro. Just lead those two horses, they’re not really used to being ridden yet; Kua ro’iro’i rātou i tōku aratakitaki’anga nā runga i te au maunga. They got tired when I guided them over the mountains; Kua aratakitakina e te tīnana puaka tāna au punupunua nā runga i te au tuā’u ‘uri tōmati. The sow led her piglets over the beds of young tomato plants. 2. Express (opinions), give or explain (views, reasons). E ‘akapoto ‘ua i tō kōtou manako mē aratakitaki kōtou. Be brief when you express your opinions.

aratakitakina, pass. aratakitaki. Lead, guide.

‘aratita, n. Peanut. ‘Ē ono pene i te paunu ‘aratita, peanuts sixpence a pound. [Fr. arachide.]
'arau, (-a, -'ia). Get hold of (i) sthg touch, handle, reach for (ki) sthg. 'Auraka rava kōtou e 'arau 'ua atu ki tēta'i 'ua rākau i runga i tōna kāinga. You mustn’t touch any of the fruit on his grounds; Kāre e rauka iā koe i te 'arau mai i tēta'i potonga va’ie ki tō rima ka 'aere mai ei? Couldn’t you manage to pick up (get hold of with your hands) a bit of firewood as you come?; Kua topa 'aia ki roto i te tai i tōna 'arau'anga i te 'akari e pānū ra. He fell into the sea as she (tried to) get hold of the floating coconut; Kāre i mou taua 'apinga i āku 'ārā'anga e kua topa ki roto i te tai. I couldn’t hold the thing when I got my hands to it and it fell into the water; Kāre rava au e tae i te 'arau 'ua atu ki tā tēta'i mea. I could never bring myself to make off with other people’s things; 'Ārā'u'ia mai tērā o'potu. Get hold of that tin there. [Ck. *aa-rau.]

'āraurau, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ārau. Get hold of, touch, meddle with, take. 'Auraka tō kōtou rima kia 'āraurau 'aere ki teia au niuniu. Don’t go meddling with these wires; 'Āraurau'ia mai tēta'i i au kīkau marō mē 'oki mai kōrū ki te kāinga. Get hold of some dry coconut leaves on your way home; 'E tangata rima 'āraurau 'apinga tika ai koe. You are always meddling with (taking) things.

'ārāvei, v.t., v.i., recip. Meet, encounter. Kia matakite i te 'aere ki te tua kauē mē 'ārāvei koe ki te mōtokā. Be careful to keep to the left if you meet a car; Kāre rātou i raveravei i te tamaki i tō rātou 'ārāvei'anga ki te 'enemi. They weren’t loath to fight when they came upon the enemy; Nō te 'ārāvei mai māua iāia i roto i te 'are maki. We’ve been seen in hospital; 'E tangata 'ārāvei putuputu 'aia ki te manuia. He often strikes lucky; 'E mānganui te manamanatā tei 'ārāvei kia mātou. We met with a lot of difficulties; Kāre koe e 'ārāvei i te kai mei tēia te tō i reira. You won’t come across food like this there; Te ngāi i 'ārāvei ei te moana e te rangi. The place where sea and sky meet.

'are, n. 1. House, building. 'E 'are rau tōna, kua pāruru'ia ki te koro. He has a thatched house with wattled walls. 'Are 'a'ao 'ua rākau, fruit-packing shed. 'Are 'āitti, freezer, ice-cream shop. 'Are a'kaanuanu, freezer. 'Are akavā-anga, courthouse. 'Are āpi'i, school. 'Are 'āuri, gaol. Kua ūria 'aia ki roto i te 'are 'āuri. He was thrown into gaol. 'Are ariki, palace. 'Are kākō, cargo shed, warehouse. 'Are kariei, 'are karioi, entertainment hall, (in the old days) a house devoted to dancing and games. Tāpae mai ki te 'are kariei kia kite koe i te au peu mataora. Come to the entertainment hall and see all the fun. 'Are kāvamani, Government House, government offices. 'Are kīkau, house thatched with coconut leaves. 'Are kōrero, 1. A house where Maori history, genealogies, myths and legends were taught to the young, and where young men were instructed in the art of warfare. 2. A Maori historian, esp. an expert in genealogies; Ko tā tēia 'are kōrero tēia i kite, tē vai atū ra tā tēta'i. That’s what this particular 'are kōrero knows, other historians may have something different. 'Are kūki, cookhouse, kitchen. 'Are maki, hospital. 'Are maki marō, sanatorium. 'Are meangiti, lavatory (euphem.). 'E 'are meangiti iti, a small lavatory. 'Are moe, dwelling-house. 'Are mōri, lighthouse. 'Are mōtokā, garage, cab of car. 'Are orometua, mission home. 'Are ōtera, hotel. 'Are patu, stone or concrete house. 'Are nēneva, asylum. 'Are pirīki, brick-built house. 'Are rau, house thatched with pandanus. 'Are rākau, timber-built house. 'Are pure, church. 'Are repo, lavatory; E tāmā i te 'are repo i te au pōpongi kātoatoa ma te pīpī ki te vairākau. Clean the lavatory every morning and sprinkle it with disinfectant. 'Are tāpae-anga, 'are tāpae'anga, wayside inn. 'Are tāpeka'anga), gaol. 'Are tārekareka, recreation hall. 'Are teata, cinema, theatre. 'Are tī, tea shop. 'Are toa, shop. 'Are torōkā, cab of truck. 'Are (tunu'anga) varaoa, bakery. 'Are tūpaki'anga 'āuri, forge, smithy.
Are tūrāma, lighthouse. 'Are ture, courthouse. 'Are umu, kitchen, cookhouse. 'Are 'uiopa'anga, meeting-house. 'Are vairanga 'apinga, storehouse. Kapakapā 'are, shack. Used as a collective noun before certain kinship terms (teina, tuakana, taeake, tua'ine, mokopuna). Arataki'i ia mai te au 'are teina ō'ou ki te umukai. Bring your younger brothers (or sisters) to the feast. (See 'are 'are, (ta)ngutu 'are.)

Are, neg. No, not (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. kare).

Area, n. Wide-open space, open expanse of land or sea. 'E area ma 'ata tei rotopū i taua ngā motū ra. There is a big expanse of open water between the two islands; Ko te area tēia i roko'ia ai tō mātou pa'i e te 'uri'ia i tērā ake terepu. This is the expanse of sea in which the hurricane struck our ship on the last trip; Ka tano teia area 'ei ngāi 'akato 'anga pa 'irere. This open space would make a good landing-strip; Tei te area 'ua to matau, tukuna ki raro kia rauka te rima kumi. Your hook is hanging in open water (i.e. where there are no rocks and so no fish), let it down to five fathoms. [Ceo *aarea.]

Areare, v.i. 1. Clear (of water), plain (of water, i.e. not made into tea, etc.), transparent (of glass). Ka kitea te ika i raro i te vai me areare meitaki. (You) will see the fish down in the water if it's nice and clear; No te areare i te vai, no reira kua ata mai tōna tūtū. The water was so clear that his reflection showed; Kua ve'u te tai i te 'arurua'anga te paura, ē, i te areare'anga, kua kite rātou ē kua matemate te ika. The water became cloudy when the charge went off, and as it cleared they saw that the fish were dead. I'o areare, n., clear glass (as opposed to i'o pōpōiri, frosted glass). Kāre au e inu i te tī, 'e vai areare 'ua tāku ka 'inangaro. I won't have any tea, I'd like just plain water. 2. Weak (of tea, coffee). Kua areare te tī. The tea is getting weak now. 3. Blurred, hazy. Kua areare 'ua te 'apinga i te kino'anga tōna mata. With his eyes being bad, things looked blurred. [Tā.*areare.]

're'are, v.i. 1. Having houses. Mē 'e 'are'are 'aere tō reira ko taua ngā'iri ra ia. If there are houses about, that'll be the place. 2. Overhanging (of projecting rocks). 'E toka 'are'are 'ua taua tokā ra, kāre rava koe e rari i te ua. It's an overhanging rock, you won't get rained on at all. 3. Clear and empty, vacant (of caves and holes). Kia tae atu mātou ki reira, tē 'are'are 'uā ra te va'arua, kāre 'e mea i roto. When they got there the hole was quite empty, nothing was in it; I te 'are'are'anga te ngūtupa o te ana ia rātou i te 'aka'atea, kua tomo rātou ki roto ē kua ārai 'aka'ou. When they had got the mouth of the cave clear, they went inside and blocked it up again (behind them). ['are RR.]

'ārenanga, n. (Become) yellowish. ['ā-7, renga.]

'ārengarenga, v.i., fq. 'ārenga. (Become) yellowish. ['ā-7, renga RR.]

Areramoe, see ārarāmoe.

Arero, n. 1. Tongue. Kua ātututu mai 'aia i tōna arero kiākā. He kept putting his tongue out at me; 'E punu arero māmoe tāna i 'oko mai ei nāku. He bought me a tin of sheep's tongues. 2. Valve (of tyre). Kua kino te arero o te pātikara. The bicycle has a faulty valve. (See piriarero.)

[PN. *alelo.]

'āre'to, n. 1. The Eucharist. Kua 'aka­tapu'ia te 'āreto i te oti'anga i te 'ākonoko. The Eucharist was blessed after it had been prepared. 2. (Obsolete and biblical). Bread, cf. varaoa. [Gk artos.]

'āre'ure'u, v.i. Getting grey, greyish. ['ā-8, re'u RR.]

Ari, rt. *Visible. [PN. *'ali.]

'āri, (-a, -'ia). 1. Hang sthg up. E 'āri 'aere i te kikau mā'ū ki runga i te taura kia viviki i te marō. Hang the wet clothes up on the line so they'll dry quickly; 'Āria te kā'ui meika ki runga i teia 'ātava. Hang the bunch of bananas on this branch. 2. v.i. Hang up. Tē 'āri 'uā ra te kete i runga i te 'ātava rākau. The basket was just hanging on the branch of a tree. ['ā-8, ri.]
ariki, n. An open stretch of water between two islands in the lagoon. I arumaki‘ia 'aia e te mangō i te āria i rotopū i Ta'akoka e Motutapu. He was chased by a shark in the gap between (the islands of) Ta'akoka and Motutapu. [Np. *aalia.]

‘āria, v.imper. Wait a minute! 'Āria, kāre ‘a Mi’i i tae mai ake! Hold on, Mi’i isn’t here yet!; 'Āria rā! Wait a minute, then!; 'Āria ana! Wait a bit!

‘ārīana, see ‘āria. [‘āria, ana2.]

‘āringa. If (a rare variant of nāringa).

ariki, n. 1. High Chief, ruler over a tribe (vaka tangata). Ariki pūtukotoko, a supporting chief, esp. one with knowledge of tribal tradition. Ariki tūtara, the ariki’s second-in-command, originally usually a younger brother. ‘E ariki tūtara ‘aia nō Ngāti Tangi‘ia. He was deputy High Chief of the Tangi‘ia clan. Ariki tumu, paramount high chief. 2. King. ‘E ariki rongo nei ‘aia e te ‘akamoe‘au. He was a famous king, who worked for peace; Ko te ‘are ariki tēia. This is the palace; ‘E no‘o’anga ariki tīka ai tōku ki taula ‘enua. When I was in that country I really lived like a king. Ariki va‘ine, queen. Te ariki va‘ine o te pō, queen-of-the-night, a flower name (? Cestrum nocturnum). (See kauri.) [Pn.*ariki.]

‘āriki1, 1. (-a, -na, -‘ia). Put a covering on (i) sthg, to cover sthg over, lay (a table). Kua ‘āriki ‘aia i te toka ki te ‘ōrei ‘ei ngā‘i no‘o’anga nōna. He spread his handkerchief on the rock to make somewhere to sit; E ‘āriki i te umu ki te pūmāika kā tuku ei i te kai ki raro. Cover the oven with pūmāika (q.v.) before you put the food down in; E ‘āriki i te kaingakāi. Put the cloth on the table; Kua oti te kai i te ‘āriki, aere mai kaikai. The table is laid, come and eat; ‘Enua ‘āriki tā‘onga, land which goes with a title. 2. n. Anything used as a cover or covering, sthg to put things on, a holder, container. ‘E rau meika te ‘āriki i tā mātou kai. We use banana leaves to put our food on; ‘E ‘āriki tōpa petetue tēnā. That’s a thick sofa cover; ‘E a‘a tā‘au ‘āriki vai? What are you going to keep the water in? ‘Āriki kaingākai, tablecloth. ‘Āriki ro‘i, bedspread, quilt, blanket, sheet. ‘E paruai ‘ua nei tōna ‘āriki ro‘i. Her quilt is plain calico. ‘Āriki ta‘ua, floor covering, mat. 3. n. Banana leaf. E ina i te ‘āriki ka va‘i ei i te ika. Soften the banana leaves over the fire before you wrap up the fish. 4. n. Saucer. Te ‘āriki o tēia kapu kai tī, the saucer that belongs with this teacup. (See ‘ārikiriki.) [Pn. *faaliki.]

‘āriki2, (-a, -na, -‘ia). 1. Welcome, receive, accept, accommodate (guests). Kua ‘āriki meitaki rātou ī nau i tōku tae‘anga ki tō rātou ‘enua. They gave me a friendly welcome when I got to their country; Kāre e rauka te ‘osteria ‘āriki ia tātou. The hotel can’t take us. 2. Accept, approve, agree to (a proposal). ‘E ‘āriki ‘ua ana mātou i te tika a te rēpīrī. We always accept the referee’s decision; Kua ‘āriki ‘aia i tāna utunga ma te ngākau māro‘iro‘i. He took his punishment bravely; Kua tōto‘u‘iā e kāre rava ‘e tangata i ‘āriki atu. It was predicted and nobody would believe it; Kua rekareka ma‘ata ‘aia i tō mātou ‘ārikia‘anga i tōna manako. He was very pleased when we approved his proposal; Kāre e ‘ārikia tā‘au tuatua, nō te mea tē no‘o peka peka ‘ua nei ngā pae tangata. They won’t agree to what you’ve said, because the two sides are at loggerheads. (See ‘ārikiriki2.)

‘āriki‘anga, nom. Reception, welcome. Kua rava te tā mātou ‘āriki‘anga iāia ki te kāinga ‘orometua. We held the reception for him at the mission-house. [‘āriki2, ‘anga4.]

‘ārikina1, pass. ‘āriki1. Cover. [‘āriki1, -na4.]

‘ārikina2, pass. ‘āriki2. Accept. [‘āriki2, -na4.]

‘ārikiriki1, (-a, -na, -‘ia), fq. ‘āriki1. 1. Spread a covering over sthg. Kua ‘ārikiriki ‘aia i te ngā‘i no‘o‘anga o te manu ‘iri ki te moenga. He spread mats where the guests were to sit; Tei te ‘ārikiriki ‘aia i te au ro‘i ki te fivaevae. She is covering the beds with the patchwork quilts; Kua
tarturut ‘aia iāku i te ‘ārikiriki ‘anga i te au kaingākai nō te umukai. She helped me put the clothes on the tables for the feast. 2. n. Nappy, diaper. Tē pu’a ‘ārikiriki nei au nō te pepe. I’m washing the baby’s nappies; Kia oti teiā kete ‘ārikiriki i te ‘akatika ka ‘aere e i tāua. We’ll go when we’ve ironed this basket of nappies. [ ‘ārikī Rr.]

‘ārikiriki2, (-a, -na, -‘ia), fq. ‘ārikī2. Welcome, receive, accept. Kua ‘ārikiriki ‘ia rātou i tō rātou tae ‘anga māi. They were welcomed on their arrival. [ ‘ārikī2 Rr.]

‘ārikirikina1, pass. ‘ārikiriki1. Cover. [ ‘ārikī Rr, -na4.]

‘ārikirikina2, pass. ‘ārikiriki2. Welcome. [ ‘ārikī Rr, -na4.]

‘ārio, n. Silver (the metal, silver money is moni teatea). Kua pūpū rātou i te ‘auro’ē te ‘ārio ki te ariki. They presented the king with gold and silver; ‘E poe ‘ārio tōna. She has silver earrings. [Fr. argent.]

ariri, n. Rough turban snail (Turbo setosus). Tē ko’i ariri ra māua i rere mai ei taua pa’irere. We were collecting ariri when the plane flew over; ‘E mitiore ariri tā māua i kai ei. We had mitiore with ariri in it; ‘Auraka e tiririti ‘ua i te anga o te ariri. Don’t throw the ariri shells around. (See tāariri). [Pn. *’ari.]

‘ārite, see ‘āite.

‘āriu, v.i. 1. Turn around. Kua ‘āriu mai ‘aia ki muri i tōku kāpiki atu‘anga. He turned (to look) back when I called out; Kua kite mai ‘aia iāku i tōna ‘āriu‘anga ki tētā’i tua i te ara. He saw me when he turned around to (face) the other side of the road; E ‘āriu mai tō taringa ki tāku tuatua. Pay attention to what I say. 2. v.t. Turn (an ear), i.e. listen attentively. Kua ‘āriu ‘aia i tōna taringa ki te reo auē. He turned to listen to the screaming. (See ‘āriuiriu.) [Pn. *’ali.]

‘āriuiriu, v.i., fq. ‘āriu. Turn around. ‘E a’a tā’au e ‘āriuiriu ‘uā ra? What is it you keep looking around for? [ ‘āriu Rr.]

aro, n. 1. The front of the body, the front or face of sthng, that side (of a piece of material) which faces outwards, the upper surface (of a leaf, as opposed to tua, back), that end of a coconut which contains the eyes (same as mata). E ‘uri mai koe i tō’ou aro kia ‘ākara au e ‘e a’a tērā au to’u i runga i tō rae. Turn around and face me so I can examine those spots on your forehead; Ko te aro teiā o te kākā ‘u mē tui koe. This will be the right side (i.e. outward side) of the material when you sew it up; Kua tuatua mai ‘aia i mua tikai i tōku aro. He said it right in front of me; te aro o te ora, the face of the clock; te aro o te vaka, the front of the canoe; te aro o te mata, the face of the cliff; te aro o te ‘aere, the front (main entrance) of the house; ‘E ‘āuri aro ‘a tāna i vero e i. He hurled a four-flanged spear. 2. Ply (of rope or wood). Kua rauka katoa iāia i te ‘iirī i te taurā ‘e toru aro. He could also braid three-ply ropes; rākau aro toru, three-ply wood. (See araro, piriraro.) [Pn. *aro.]

‘ārō, (-a, -‘ia). PEEP, peep. Kua tāmata ‘aia i te ‘ārō nā roto i te puta tāviri. He tried to peep through the keyhole; Ko ‘ai tērā e ‘ārō mai ‘aia i muri i te pi’a? Who is that peeping from behind the box?; ‘Aere ‘ārō’ia te tanga tāra ra mē kua ‘aere. Go and take a peek to see if the man has gone. (See ‘ārōrō.)

aro’a, (-‘ia). 1. Greet, welcome, salute, offer good wishes (esp. to guests on arrival or departure). Kua aro’a mai ‘aia kiāku i tōku ‘ākara atu‘anga kiāia. He greeted me when I glanced at him; Kua nā maua ‘aia i te aro’a i te ‘uiapā’anga i ‘akakite ei ‘aia i tōna manako. He greeted the assembly and then expressed his views; ‘E mānganui te au taeake tei ‘aere mai ki te pae tai i te aro’a atu i te tere tangata. Many friends came to the beach to wish the travellers good speed. 2. v.t. n. Welcome with a gift, present (i) sbdy with (ki) sthg; a gift (usu. ‘apingo ro’a). Kua aro’a mai ‘aia iāku ki te moni ē te ‘apingo. He gave me presents of money and goods; Ko tāku ‘apinga aro’a tēia kiā koe nō tō’ou rā ‘ānau’anga. Here is my present for your birthday; Kua aro’a ‘ ia ‘aia ki te pare ē te moenga. He was presented with hats and mats; ‘E mea aro’a ‘u a mai nāna. He gave
it simply as a gift (not expecting payment in return). 3. v.t. Forgive, have pity on. ‘E te Atua, e aro’a mai iāku i te tangata ‘ara nei. O Lord, forgive me, a sinner; Kua pati ‘akatenga rātou kiāia kia aro’a mai ‘aia ia rātou. They begged him to take pity on them; Ka aro’a au iā koe i teia taim, mē mou ‘aka’ou iāku ka ‘apai rava au ki te ture. I’ll let you off this time, but if I catch you again I’ll have the law on you. 4. n. Kindness, sympathy, sorrow (for sbdy III trouble), love (i.e. divine love, or loving kindness, not love between sexes, cf. ‘inangaro). ‘E aro’a tika ai toku i taua va’ine taka’uā ra. I feel very sorry for the widow. No te aro’a ‘ua i taea, ‘ia ki mua i tene mai e te marama mel runga mm. Through the grace of God the light (of understanding) has descended upon us.

aroaro, n., fq. araro. Face, presence. Kua ‘akakite ‘aia ki mua i to ratou aroaro i tona tere i tae mai ei. He explained in their presence why he had come; Kua no ‘aia ki mua i tōku araro e ma ‘ata ‘ua atu ‘aia. He lived with me until he was grown-up.

aronga, nom. Group (of people, but not used before ariki, rangatira, mata‘iapo, or metua). Ko ērā aronga tei tae mua mai ei. Those people arrived first; Tē tūtaki aronga ‘anga’angā ra ‘aia nāna. He’s paying out his workmen; Kua ‘aere ‘aia ki te kave aronga tautai. He’s gone to take a fishing party out; ‘E aronga kino rātou. They are a wicked lot.

ārōrō, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ārō. Peep. E ngari kia ārai ‘ia tēia ngā i kia kore kōtou e ‘ārōrō ‘ia e te tangata mē ‘akatūti i tā kōtou ‘ura. Better curtain this place off, so that people can’t peep in at you while you are practising your dance. [‘ārō Rr.]

‘ārote, (-a, -‘ia), n. Plough. E ‘ārote i te one ‘ē toru taimē kā tanu e i te meika. Plough the ground three times before you plant bananas; Kua ‘ati te mata o te ‘ārote. The ploughshare has broken; Tē kika ‘ārote ta rā tōna ngā ‘oro’e’ena. His pair of horses are pulling the plough; Kua ‘ārotea tāua ngā'ī ra ‘e i tanu kūmara. That place was ploughed up to plant kumara; Kāre i paru meitaki te one i tō kōrua ‘ārote’aanga. You didn’t break the soil up enough when you ploughed it; ‘Ārote maﬁni, rotary hoe. [Gk ārotoron.]

aru, rt. *Follow. (See āru, aruaru, arumaki-(maki), tauāru, tuaruru.) [Pn. *‘alu.]

‘āru, (-a, -‘ia). Snatch away, seize (property) by force, loot, plunder. ‘E a’a kōtou kā ‘aru ‘ua ai i tōna ‘apinga i kore e kōtou e vao’o kia tu’a meitaki? Why did you snatch his things away instead of leaving them to be shared out properly?; Kāre e raika ia rātou i te ‘aru i tāua kāingā ra, nō te mea tē no’ō ra te aronga tiaki. They won’t be able to raid that place because guards are posted; Kua ‘ārua tōna kāingā e te ānana keiā. Thieves raided his house; Kua ‘akautunga’ia ‘aia i tōna ‘aru’anga i te ‘apinga tanu i runga i te ‘enua o tōna taeake. He was fined for stealing crops from his friend’s land. ‘Arū ā paka, to do sthg roughly or violently. ‘Auraka e ‘aru ā paka ‘ua i te ‘ōrei i te motu, e oraora. Don’t be rough cleaning the wound, it’s tender.

āru, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Accompany, go with (sbdy), travel on (a ship, bus, etc.). ‘Auraka e āru mai iāku, kā mate koe i te pongi. Don’t come with me, you’ll get hungry; Kāre au e tae i te āru ia rātou, kā riri taku pāpā. I can’t go with them, my father would be angry; Mē kua āru mai taku tamaiti i teia pa’i? I wonder if my son is on this ship?; ‘Ē rua ōku āru’anga i te pa’i ki Ma’uke. Twice I’ve been to Ma’uke on the ship. 2. Pursue, follow. Ka ārua koe e te ‘akavā me ‘aka’oro viviki koe. The police will follow you if you drive quickly; Kua āru ‘aia i te ana ki te ‘opena. He
followed the cave to the end; Kua āru ‘aia i te rua tapuae o tōna metua. He followed in his father’s footsteps; Ka āru au i tāna ako. I shall follow his advice; E āru i te mataara. Follow the road; E āru i te ‘akakite’anga. Follow the instructions; Kāre tōku manako e āru ki tē reira parāni. I don’t go along with that plan. ‘Āru rāvenga, imitate, copy. ‘E tangata āru rāvenga tika ai koe. You’re a proper copy-cat. [aru R] aruaru, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Chase. I aruaru’ia ana e te puakaoa taua puakaniō ra i nakō nei, tērā, kua ‘oki ‘aka’ou mai. The dog chased that goat off some time ago, and there it is back again now. 2. Try hard, pursue (a goal) with determination. Kua aruaru ‘aia kia riro iāia te rē. He tried his best to win; ‘E tamaiti aruaru ‘aia i te ‘āpi’i. He always tries hard at school; Ko te rua mata’iti tēia i tō rātou aruaru’anga kia vai rāi te kapu tēniti kia rātou. This is the second year that they have tried their hardest to retain the tennis cup. [aru RR] arumaki, (-a,-na, -‘ia). Chase, drive off, expel. Kua arumaki te puakaoa i te kiore ngiāō. The dog chased the cat; Kua arumakia ‘aia e te ‘akavā ē kia mou. He was chased by the police and caught; Kua rererere te manu i tōna arumaki’anga. The birds flew away when he drove them off; Kāre e rauka ‘aia i te arumaki mei runga i te ‘enua, nō te mea ‘e tika’anga tōna. He can’t be turned off the land, he has a right to be there. [aru, maki3] arumakimaki, (-a, -‘ia), fq. arumaki. 1. Chase, drive off. Kua arumakimaki au ia rātou, kāre rā i mou. I’ve been chasing them, but I didn’t catch them; Kua arumakimakina māua e te puakaoa. We were chased by the dog. 2. Play tig. ‘Aere mai, ka arumakimaki iāua. Come on, let’s play tig. [aru, maki3 RR] arumakimakina, pass. arumakimaki. Chase, drive off. [aru, maki3 RR, -na4] arumakina, pass. arumaki. Chase, drive off. [aru, maki3, -na4] ‘ārūna, n. Ark. Te ‘ārūna a te Atua, the ark of God. ‘ārūru, v.i. 1. Rumble, bang, roar, explode. Kua ‘ārūru te māngāngā ē kua nga’a te i’o. There was a clap of thunder and the glass shattered; Kua ‘ārūru te pauru ki roto i tōna rima. The firework went off in his hands; Ko te ‘ārūru ngaru ‘ua tā māua i rongo e. We heard only the roar of the waves. 2. Deep (of voices, instruments). ‘E tangata reo ‘ārūru. It’s someone with a deep voice; ‘E kītā tangi ‘ārūru tēnā. That guitar has got a deep tone. (See ‘ārurururu, ‘aka’ārūru, ‘aka ‘ārurururu, tā ‘ārūru, tā ‘ārūru.) ‘ārūru, (-a, -‘ia), v.i. Shelter from the wind, esp. to turn a ship into the wind. Kua ‘ārūru rātou ki muri i te motu. They took shelter behind the island; Kāre ‘e meitaki i te ‘ārūru i te pa’i ki konei, ‘e piri roa ki te tau. It’s no good bringing the ship in here for shelter, it’s too close to the shoals; Kua tukutuku rātou i te au kie i tōku ‘ārūru’anga i te pa’i. They lowered the sails when I turned her into the wind. [‘ā-9, rurū2] ‘ārurururu, v.i., fq. ‘ārūru. Rumble, explode. Kua ‘ārurururu ‘ua te pupu’i i taua pō ē ao ‘ua atu. The guns were going off all the night until dawn; Ko te ‘ārurururu ‘ua o te pi’a tāku i ‘akarongo e. All I heard was the noise of the crates banging. [‘ārurururu, Rr] ata1, 1. v.i. Become visible, take shape, form (of images). E kāpiki mai koe me ata mai te pa’i. Call out when the ship comes into view; Kua ata mai te tūtū i runga te te rīpene. The image began to form on the negative; Kua mutēki rātou i te ata‘anga mai te teata. They fell quiet when the picture appeared on the screen; Kā ata tō’ou tūtū ki roto i te i’o. Your reflection will appear in the mirror. 2. v.i. Loom up, appear indistinctly or momentarily (used esp. of shadows’ reflections, or things half-glimpsed). Kua ata ‘ua atu iāia tēta’i ‘ētū. He just caught a glimpse of a star; Kua ata mai ‘aia iāku. I caught a vague glimpse of him; Tērā ‘a Mea e ata akē ra nā muri i te ‘are. There’s what’s-his-name slipping (half-seen) around the back of the house; Ata pō’itirere mai te tika tika ai.
The truth suddenly dawned.

3. n. Shadow, reflection, silhouette. "E ata tangata tērā i runga i te patu. There is someone's shadow on the wall; te ata o te patu, the shadow of the wall; te ata o te marama i runga i te kiriātai, the moon's reflection on the water; Kua kite atu 'aia i tōna ata i raro i te vai. She saw her reflection down in the water; te ata 'ua o te a'i ta maua i kite ei. We only caught a glimpse (or saw the reflection) of the fire; Kua kite au i tona ata poin 'ua i roto i te rangi. I saw his silhouette dark against the sky. Atii ao, n., the first light of dawn (light reflected in the eastern sky before the sun rises). Te kake mai nei te ata ao. The dawn light is mounting into the sky. Atii moe, n., sthg imagined in the night when half-asleep. 'E ata moe 'ua na'au. It was just something you imagined in the night. (See ataatal, 'akaata(ata)l; 'iikirata, (ma)míaata, tātāata.) [Pn. *'ata.]

ata1, v.i. Loom (of shadowy shapes); shadows, reflections (fq. ata1). 'E mea tērā e ataata 'uā ra i raro i tērā pū rākau. There is something vague and shadowy there under that tree; Nō te kekeue i te ataata i te rākau, nō reira 'aia i manako ei ē e tūpāpaku. Because the shadows of the trees were moving, she thought it was a ghost. [ata1 RR.]

ataa2, v.i., fq. ata2. Be afraid, take fright. 'Auraka koe e ataata i te 'aere i te 'iiravei iiiia, 'e tangata tauturu 'aia i te aronga tei roko'ia e te manamanatā. Don't be afraid to go and see him, he'll always help people who are in trouble; Kua riri 'aia kiāku i te ataa'anga te moa. He was angry with me when the fowls became alarmed. [ata2 RR.]

ata'ata, 1. v.i., fq. ata1. Rest on top of sthg, be propped up here and there, roost. Kāre i mako meitaki te kupenga i te tuku, nō reira i 'ata'ata 'aere i te. The net wasn't cast properly, so it has caught up here and there (on the rocks); Kua 'oro'oro te ika ki va'o i te 'ata'ata'anga te kupenga. The fish escaped when the net snagged; 'Auraka 'e 'akatika i te moa kia 'ata'ata ki runga i teia pū rākau. Don't let the chickens roost on this tree; E pū rākau 'ata'ata tēnā nō te moa, 'auraka 'e tipū. That's the fowls' roosting tree, don't cut it down. 2. n. Roost. Tē kake ra te moa ki runga i tō rātou 'ata'ata. The chickens are going up to their roost. [ata1 RR.]

'ata'ata, 1. v.i., fq. ata1. Rest on top of sthg, be propped up here and there, roost. Kāre i mako meitaki te kupenga i te tuku, nō reira i 'ata'ata 'aere i te. The net wasn't cast properly, so it has caught up here and there (on the rocks); Kua 'oro'oro te ika ki va'o i te 'ata'ata'anga te kupenga. The fish escaped when the net snagged; 'Auraka 'e 'akatika i te moa kia 'ata'ata ki runga i teia pū rākau. Don't let the chickens roost on this tree; E pū rākau 'ata'ata tēnā nō te moa, 'auraka 'e tipū. That's the fowls' roosting tree, don't cut it down. 2. n. Roost. Tē kake ra te moa ki runga i tō rātou 'ata'ata. The chickens are going up to their roost. [ata1 RR.]

'ata'ata, 1. v.i., fq. ata1. Rest on top of sthg, be propped up here and there, roost. Kāre i mako meitaki te kupenga i te tuku, nō reira i 'ata'ata 'aere i te. The net wasn't cast properly, so it has caught up here and there (on the rocks); Kua 'oro'oro te ika ki va'o i te 'ata'ata'anga te kupenga. The fish escaped when the net snagged; 'Auraka 'e 'akatika i te moa kia 'ata'ata ki runga i teia pū rākau. Don't let the chickens roost on this tree; E pū rākau 'ata'ata tēnā nō te moa, 'auraka 'e tipū. That's the fowls' roosting tree, don't cut it down. 2. n. Roost. Tē kake ra te moa ki runga i tō rātou 'ata'ata. The chickens are going up to their roost. [ata1 RR.]

'atamira, n. The ceremonial litter, carved seat or throne of an ariki. Kua 'akano'o'ia te ariki ki runga i te 'atamira ē kua amo'ia mei tētā i 'ope i te 'ōire ki tētā i. The ariki was installed on his throne and carried from one end of the village to the other. [ata1, -mira.]
'atāmoa, n. Scaffolding. Kua 'akatū'ia te 'atāmoa takapini i te 'are nō te pēni'anga i te patu. Scaffolding was erected around the house for painting the walls; 'E au rākau ma'ani 'atāmoa tēnā. Those poles are to make scaffolding with. ['atā1, moa1].

'atarau, n. 1. Altar, raised part of chancel where altar stands. Kua tuku ratou i ta'ito i te 'atarau ma te piipii ki te Atua. In the old days they used to lay their offerings on the altar and offer them up to God. 2. Pulpit. Kua tii te 'orometua i runga i te 'atarau e kua 'akapa 'apa 'a i te 'Imene. The pastor stood in the pulpit and announced the hymn.

'atau, n. Branch, twig. Paria tena 'atau, e tautau roa ki raro. Prune that branch off, it's hanging down too low; 'E riikau 'atau pakari tena. That tree has tough branches; Te tīpiipii 'atau 'iinani mara nei maua. We're pruning the dead branches off the orange trees. (See 'atavatava.)

'atavatava, n., pl. 'atau. Branches. 'Eia 'a tena au 'atavatava rākau nā'au? What are you going to do with those branches? Kāre e meitaki te rākau 'atavatava 'ei pū 'āurai. Poles with side branches are no good for spear handles. ['atau Rr.]

ate, n. Liver. 'E ate puakatoro tā māua i kai ei ma te u'i. We had ox-liver and yams; 'E rau 'ua paumu ate, kua rava. Just two pounds of liver is enough; 'E tumutumunu ate puaka nei au. I'm cooking pig's liver. Ate māmā, cowardly, faint-hearted. 'E tangata ate māmā, a cowardly person. Ate pakari, stout-hearted. (See atemāmā.) [Pn. *'ate1.]

'ate, n. Hell. Mē ka mārō kōtou i te rave i te kino, kā no'o tō kōtou vaerua ki 'āte. If you persist in doing evil, your souls will abide in hell. [Gk hadēs.]

ātea, v.i. 1. Wide, broad; width. 'E kauvai ātea ē te 'ō'ou, a wide and deep river; E ma'ani ātea i te mataara kia ō e 'e rua perē ō i te taine 'okota'i. Make the road wider so it will take two wagons at a time; 'E ātea roa tēnā tua. That end is too wide; Kua ātea mai te ana. The cave widened out; 'Ea'a te ātea i tēnā rākau? What is the width of that plank? 2. Clear, open, unobstructed; an open space. Ka 'aere tāua i teiane, koia i ātea ai te mataara. Let's go now while the road is clear; 'E 'enua ātea 'ua, kāre e 'apinga i runga. It's just bare open country, there is nothing growing on it; Kā tano teia ātea 'ei ngā'i tārekareka. This open space would make a good sports ground. I (ki) te ngā'i ātea, out in the open, unconcealed. 'E poitini tei roto i tēnā mō'iina, 'auraka e vao'o ki te ngā'i ātea. There is poison in that bottle, don't leave it out in the open. 3. At a distance, well clear; intervening distance or space. Kua tū ātea 'aia nō tōna māta. He stood well clear because he was scared. 4. Disperse, clear away (of mist, clouds, trouble). Kua ātea te ko'u. The mist has cleared; Kua ātea tōku manamanaatā i teiane. My worries are over now; Kua rekareka 'aia i te ātea'anga tōna manamanaatā. He was pleased that his difficulties had cleared up. (See āteatea, kātea, mātea, tāātea(tea).) [Pn. *'a-aa-tea.]

Ātea2, prop.n. The Sky-Father of Polynesian mythology. Ko ātea ki runga, ko Papa ki raro, Sky-Father above, Earth-Mother below. (cf. ātea1.)

'ātea, n. Black-tipped cod (Epinephelus fasciatus).

Ātea, v.i., fq. ātea1. 1. Wide apart, spaced out. 'E āteaata roa te pā i tā'au tōmāhi. Your tomato rows are too far apart; E tanu āteaata i te nū. Put the coconut plants in well apart. 2. Open, clear, unobstructed. Kua āteaata teia ngā'i i te pari'ia'anga te rākau ki raro. This place is quite open now that the trees have been chopped down; Ko te mea ngā'i āteaata 'ua tēia 'ei 'akatū i te 'are. This is the only bit of open space to build the house in; 'e porotito āteaata, a spacious verandah. 3. Clear away, disperse and leave clear. I te āteaata'anga te tumu rangi, kua kakā 'aka'ou mai te au 'ētū. As the clouds cleared away, the stars twinkled out again. [ātea1, Rr.]

Ātea, v.i. Whitish. ['ā.8, tea RR.]
Atemāmā, n. Lungs. *E maki tei kitea ki runga i tōna atemāmā. Some disease was noticed on his lungs; Kua tunu *tāia i te atemāmā o te puaka nā te puakaoa. He boiled the pig's lungs for the dog. [ate, māmā.]

'ātete, n. Side-drum. Nā'ai e rutu i te 'ātete? Who is going to play the side-drum?; Tē 'akaeta 'ātete ra *tāia. He is tightening up the side-drum; tītī 'ātete, side-drum stick.

'āti, v.i. 1. Snap, break across (not lengthwise, cf. nga'ā split), (a) fracture. Kua *'āti te rākau i tōku rutu'anga iāia. The cane snapped when I beat him; Kāre tēnā ātava nō te *'āti iā koe. You won't be able to break that branch; Kua *'āti iā koe te mouranga. You have broken the handle; Kua auē *'āia nō te mamae i tōna vaevae *'āti. He shouted out from the pain in his broken leg; Tei te rima kauī te *'āti. The fracture is in the left arm. *'Ati ngākau, v.i. heartbroken, heartbeat. *E *'āti ngākau pa'a tōna maki. Maybe it's a broken heart he's suffering from; Kua *'āti ngākau *'āia. He's heartbroken. Ira *'āti, v.i. crack. Kua ira *'āti te pū pē. The handle of the spade is cracked. 2. Fold over, crease. Kua *'āti te kapi o te puka nō te *e'eu mako-kore *'āia. The page of the book was creased for he had turned it over carelessly. 3. Break up, scatter (of crowd, meeting). Kua *'āti atē ra ratou ma te mataku i te 'akarongo'anga i te 'aruru pupu'. They scattered out from terror when we heard the gunfire; Kua *'āti te 'upiā'anga. The meeting has broken up; Tērā e *'āti mai ra taua aronga 'akatupu pekapeka. That bunch of troublemakers are breaking up and coming this way. 4. Suffer punishment, calamity, injury, defeat, weariness (cf. mate). Kua *'āti meitaki rāua i te 'akautunga'ia e te pū āpi'i. They felt it all right when the master punished them; Kua *'āti tētā'i tangata. One of the players has been injured; Kāre tō rātou pupu pāpōro nō te *'āti. Their team won't lose; Kā *'āti koe iāku. I shall beat you; Kua tuku rātou i te 'au i te *'āti'anga tō rātou nuku. They surrendered when their army was defeated. *Ati i te kata, burst out laughing.

Kua *'āti rātou i te kata. They burst out laughing. 5. Break (of wave, cf. *'āti). Kua *'āti te ngaru. The wave broke (usually *'a'āti). (See *'a'āti, *ātia, *ātia, *'atia, *'atinga, tā'āti(*'atī).) [Pn. *fati.]

'āti, n. Hatch, hold. Kua vā'i rātou i te au *'āti. They have opened the hatches; Kua *'akatomo rātou i te kākō ki roto i te *'āti. They loaded the cargo into the hold. [Eng. hatch.]

'ātia, see *'ātia.

'ātia, *atia, pass. *'a'āti, break; *atia recorded only in the imperative: *atia tēnā ātava, break off that branch.

'atia'anga, see *atinga1. [atia, -'anga'.]

'atia'āti, 1. v.i., fq. 'atia: (a) Snap off, break across. Kua *'atia tōna au ni o mua i te ā'anga i te moto. His front teeth snapped off when the punch landed; Kua *'atia tōna kaokao i te kata. He split his sides laughing; (b) Fold over, crease up. *Auraka e no o makokore, ka *'atia tō kākā'u. Don't sit down carelessly, your dress will get creased up; (c) Disperse, break up, break away (of a crowd). Tērā rātou e *'atia atū ra ki te ākarakara tēniti. There they are drifting off to watch the tennis; (d) Suffer punishment, defeat, exhaustion. Kua *'atia'āti meitaki tika ai *'āia i te ro'iro'i. He's absolutely all in (completely exhausted); (e) Flexible, lissom, supple. *E tamā'ine kōpapa *'atia tērā i te 'ura. That girl has a supple body when she dances; (f) Break (of waves). Kua mataku rāua i te *'atia'āngia te ngaru ki roto i tō rāua vaka. They were scared when the waves were breaking into their canoe. 2. v.t., fq. *'a'āti. Break sthg into pieces, fold into creases. Kua *'atia'āia te tō, takita'i pona i te tamaiti. The sugarcane was broken up, one piece for each child; E *'atia i te pēpa ka tāuru e ki roto i te tīkiro. Fold the letter up and put it in the envelope. [atī, RR.]

'atinga1, *atia'anga1, nom. Moment, period of time. I tāua *'atia'anga rāi, kua tupu pō'itirere mai te matangi ē kua taka'uri te poti. At that very instant the wind sprang up and the boat turned over; 'Ea'a te...
'atinga tau nō tāua i te 'aere? What is the best time for us to go?; I te 'ati'anga e ma'ani'iā ra, during the time that it was being repaired. ['ati, -nga2, or -'anga4.]

'atinga2, 'ati'anga2, 'atinga, nom. Place where anything bends, creases or folds over, esp. where the arm or leg bend at elbow or knee. ['ati, -nga2, or -'anga4.

'atinga2, 'ati'anga2, 'atinga, nom. Place where anything bends, creases or folds over, esp. where the arm or leg bend at elbow or knee.

'atikara, n. Axle. Kua manuku te uira mei runga i te 'atikara. The wheel has come off the axle; Kua 'ati te 'atikara o te pere-ō. The buggy's axle has broken. [Eng. axle.]

'ātimara, 'ātimārara, n. Admiral. [Eng. admiral.]

'ātimārara, see 'ātimara.

'ātini, n. Donkey. Kua nā runga 'a Māria i te 'ātini i te 'æere'anga kia tero'ia. Mary rode on a donkey when they went to be taxed. [Lat. asinus.]

ato, (-a, -'ia), n. Thatch. Nā māua i ato i tēia 'are i nana'i. We thatched this house yesterday; 'E rau te ato i tōna 'are. His house has pandanus-leaf thatch; 'Ekikau ato 'are tēia e raranga'ia nei. These coconut leaves we're plaiting are for roof thatch; Tē 'iri ka'a ato 'are nei māua. We're braiding sennit for (tying on) the roof thatch.

'ātoe, 1. (-a, -'ia). Split lengthwise into thin strips, strip the spine from a leaf. 'Ātoea mai te rau'ara kia raranga au. Split down the coil of pandanus leaves for me to plait. 2. n. The spine of a leaf, the part which has been stripped out. Tēnā te 'ātoe o te 'āriki 'ei tāpeka. There is the spine of the banana leaf for tying up with. ['ā,8 or 'ā-3 (?), toe; cf. 'ītoe(toe).]

'ātoetoe, (-a, -'ia),fq. 'ātoe. Split (a leaf). ['ā,8, toe RR.]

'ātore, (-a, -'ia). Take a look at, go and see, visit. Ka 'æere māua ka 'ātore iāia. We are going to go and see him; Kia oti tuku 'ānana puaka i te 'ātore 'æere ka 'æere eī tāua. After I've looked my pigs over, then we'll go; 'Ē rau taim e te pō tō te taote 'ātore'anga i te aronga maki. Twice a night the doctor visited the patients; I 'ātore'ia ana kōrūa e te taote? Were you two seen by the doctor?; E tuku i tēta'i tangata kia 'æere kia 'ātore 'æere. Send a few men to go and look around. ['ā,8, toro1.]

'ātotoro, (-a, -'ia),fq. 'ātore. Take a look, visit. Kua 'ātotoro rāua i te au ngā'i 'angā'anga ā ē kavamani. They went around the various government departments; Kua tomo rāua ki roto i te 'are toa ma te 'ātotoro 'æere i te au 'apinga. They went into the shop and looked around at the goods; 'Aere atu 'ātotorora te tamariki mē te pē'eā ra. Go and see how the children are getting on. ['ā,8, toro1 RR.]

'ātou, v.i. Become darker, rather dark. ['ā,8, to'u3.]

atu1, n. Oceanic bonito, skipjack. Kua 'æere rātou ki te 'i atu. They've gone to fish for bonito; Kua 'apai potonga atu 'aia nā te 'orometua. He has taken a piece of bonito for the pastor. [Pn. *atu.]

atu2, dir.part. 1. (Spatial reference). Away (from the speaker), further away (from a point referred to by the speaker), further
on. ‘Aere atu, go away, go further on; ‘Apaina atu ‘a Pua. Take Pua away; Tērā atu ‘a Pīri, kāpikia. There’s Pīri going away, call him; Tei kō atu te va‘arua tītā. The rubbish dump is further on from there. Atu...mai, used to show reciprocal action. Kua ‘ākara atu e kua ‘ākara mai tētā ‘i ki tētā ‘i. They looked at one another. 2. (Time reference). Before (a date in the past, i.e. further away from the present), after (a date in the future, i.e. further from the present), on (into the future). I tērā atu mata‘iti in tupu eī te ‘uri‘ia. It was the year before that the hurricane occurred; I tērā mai taima ‘aia i keiā aei, kāre i tērā atu. It was on the following occasion that he stole it, not the time before; Ā tērā atu rā ‘aia ‘e moto eī. He’ll be boxing on the following day; Mē kāre ‘aia e tae mai āpōpō, āpōpō atu. If he doesn’t come tomorrow, it’ll be the day after; Kā no‘o atu au ē pōpongi ‘oki mai eī. I’ll stay on until morning and come back then; E tāpapa màrie atu rāi. Keep on waiting calmly; ē tuātā ‘ua atu, for ever and ever; ā tētā ‘i ‘ua atu rā, some other day (in the vague future); Āpōpō atu koe e tatarapāi. One of these days you’ll regret it. 3. More. Kua ‘akamāne atu te tūtū iāia. The photo flatters her (has made her more beautiful); Kua ma‘ata atu i te ānere paunu. It amounted to more than a hundred pounds; ‘E meitaki (roa) atu tēia. This is (far) better. Kāre atu, no more, nothing else. Kāre atu, kāre mai, no more anywhere, nothing else at all. Ko tē reira ‘ua rāi tā‘au moni? ‘Āe, kāre atu, kāre mai. Is that really all the money you have? Yes, no more anywhere; Kāre atu, kāre mai ā mātou rāvenga. We’re at the end of our tether, we’ve nothing left to try, no options left. Ma...atu, as well, in addition, besides. Ko te ‘ānani matapakipakia ma te au mea rikiriki atu tei ‘aka­ruke ‘ia. The bruised oranges were rejected together with the very small ones; Kua pāpāia ‘aia ma Pārūa atu. He was thrashed and so was Pārūa; Kua ‘oki mai ‘aia ma tōna ngā teina atu. She came back bringing her two younger sisters as well. Tētā ‘i ‘ua atu, anyone else, anything else. [Pn. *atu.]
‘atu1, (-a, -‘ia). Compose (music, poetry). Tē ‘atu nei au i tētā ‘i pe ‘e nō tōna tae ‘anga mai. I’m composing a chant to celebrate his arrival; Kāre i roa ‘ia ana tōna ‘atu-‘anga i tāua ‘ute ra. He didn’t take long to compose that ‘ute; Kua oti tō ‘ou ‘imene iāku i te ‘atu. I’ve finished composing a song about you; Kua ‘atu ‘ia te au ‘imene Kir īlimi. The Christmas carols have been composed. 2. n. Tangata ‘atu, composier. ‘E tangata ‘atu ‘imene tapu ‘aia. He composes hymns.
atua, Atua, n. 1. God, god. Kua ta‘ua te au atua ‘itoro o tō mātou ‘ui tupuna ki te a‘i. The heathen gods of our ancestors were burnt. ‘Akamori atua ‘itoro, worship idols. Ko te Atua tō tä­tou ‘akapū‘anga ē te māro‘iro‘i. God is our refuge and strength; ‘E tangata ‘irinaki Atua ‘āia. He is a man who trusts in God. 2. An object of excessive devotion. Ko tāna tama tiai ‘openga ‘e atua nōna. His youngest child is the apple of his eye; ‘E atua nōna taua ‘imene ra. He’s really smitten with that song. (See ‘akaatua.) [Pn. *atu.]
atua, pass. ‘a‘atu. Fold.
‘atu‘atu, (-a, -‘ia, -na), v.i., v.t., fq. ‘a‘atu. Fold over, fold up, curl and break (of waves). Kua ‘auri ‘aia i te kāka‘u ē kua ‘atu‘atu. She ironed the clothes and folded them up; Kua ‘atu‘atu‘ia te kāka‘u ē kua va‘Tia ki te pepe. The material was folded up and wrapped in paper; ‘E no‘o‘anga ‘atu‘atu tēia ē te māma katoa te ‘oko. This is a folding chair and cheap at the price; Tē ‘atu‘atu nei te ngaru ki runga i te one.
The waves are breaking onto the sand.
[‘atu3 RR.]

‘atu‘atuna, pass. ‘atu‘atu. Fold. [‘atu3 RR, -na4.]

‘atui, 1. v.t. (-a, -‘ia). Impale, hang or thread sthg onto a nail or hook; gore, hook. ‘Atuia te māunu kia vave. Be quick and hook the bait on; E ‘atui i te kete ki runga i te naero. Hook the basket up on the nail; ‘Atuia koe e te puakatoto. Watch out you don’t get gored by the bull; Kua ‘atui ‘apia i tōku kakī i tōna ‘opu ‘anga. He hooked me around the neck when he tackled me. 2. n. Hook. E ‘akairi i te pare ki runga i te ‘atui. Hang the hat on the hook. Roka ‘atui, padlock. [-ā, -tui RR.]

‘atuitui, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘atui. Hook, impale, gore, hang or thread on. E ‘atuituiti i te kākā ‘u mā ‘ū ki runga i te au ‘atava rākau. Hang the wet clothes up on the branches; E ‘atuitui i te taura ki roto i tō rima. Coil the rope around your arm (i.e. keep hooking the rope over thumb and elbow when coiling it up). [-ā, -tui RR.]

‘atuke, sea-urchin, see ‘etuke.

atūna, atū na, dir.part. + loc.part. (See au2, away, and -na2, there by you.) I kāpiki atū na ‘apia iā koe i nāpō? Did he call you last night?; Kua ‘aere atū na ‘apia ki taua ‘enuā ra. Then he went on to that country (while you were there, from where you have just come, or which you have just mentioned).


‘atūra, atū ra, dir.part. + loc.part. (See au2, away, and -rā4, -ra, there, then.) Kua ‘aere atū ra ‘apia ki taua ‘enuā ra ē no‘o atū ra ki reira ē rua mata ‘iti. Then he went on to that island and stayed there for two years.

‘ature, n. Big-eye scad (Selar crumenopthalmus). Ka tā‘ei taua i teia kōpū ‘ature. Let’s net this shoal of mackerel; Terā rātou e a‘u pā ‘ature ma‘i ra. There they are building a mackerel weir. ‘Ature pai, a large well-grown mackerel. [Pn. *‘atule.]

au1, v.i. 1. Fit, suit. Kā au pa‘a iāku tēia tāmaka. I think this pair of shoes may fit me; Kāre nō te au tēnā pereue iā koe. That jacket wouldn’t suit you at all. 2. Get on together, hit it off (of people). Kāre e kino, nāku e tuatua kiāia, nō te mea ‘e tangata au au nāna. Never mind, I’ll speak to him, because I get on with him; Kāre pa‘a rāua e au meitaki. I doubt if those two will hit it off. 3. Match, be just like (mei) sthg. Tōna pākiri e au mei te terepuru te parupuru e te pateka. Her skin is as soft and smooth as velvet. 4. Appropriate, well done (of an action or performance). Kua au te rave‘anga. It was very well done. Kua au! or ‘e mea au! Well done! (a shout of approbation). (See au‘anga.)

au2, 1. n. Ridge covering; thatch, galvanised iron or other material used to ridge the roof. Tē raraanga au nei māua nō te ‘are umu. We are plaiting ridging for the cookhouse; ‘Ē rima vā‘anga au e ravai. Five pieces of ridge covering will be enough; Tē pātīrī ra rātou i te au o te ‘are. They are nailing on the ridge covering. 2. v.t. (-a, -‘ia). Put the ridge covering on. Kua au kōrūa i te ‘are? Have you put the ridge covering on the roof? (See auau.)

au3, n. Fine spray, mist, fog, steam, smoke (au a‘i), any visible vapour or gas. Ka pururū te rau o te rākau nō te au tai. The leaves will drop off the tree because of the sea spray; Kua purūte au va, te ‘aere ‘uāra te au. The water is boiling, the steam is coming off; Kua kava‘ia tō rāua mata e te au a‘i. The smoke stung their eyes. (See (tā)aua‘i.) [Pn. *ahu2.]

au4, n. Current. No te pakari i te au, nō reira i kore ei e meitaki te tautai. The strength of the current made fishing difficult. [Pn. *au.]

au5, n. Wire, rope, gall bladder. E kiriti i te au i runga i te pā‘ua kākai e. Take out the gall bladder before you eat the clam. [Pn. *ahu1.]

au\textsuperscript{7}, coll.part. Several, many (usually translatable by an English plural noun). Kāvea tēnā au rākau kā 'oki mai ei kā tiki i te toe. Take those logs first, then come back and fetch the rest. (cf. ngā\textsuperscript{2}.)

au\textsuperscript{8}, n. (Wooden) needle. Au ato, wooden thatching-hook; au tui, wooden thatching-needle. [Pn. *hau\textsuperscript{1}.]

a'u\textsuperscript{1}, (-a, -'ia, -na). Pile up, heap up, mound up, scoop up, build (a marae, stone fish-weir, dry-stone wall). Kua a'u 'a Tangi'ia i te marae ē kua topa kia Āraite-tonga. Tangi'ia built a marae and called it Āraite-tonga: I te pōpongi metua rātou i 'aere ei i te a'u i te maka'atua. It was very early in the morning when they went to make a fish-weir; Ko te 'ōire katoa tei 'aere mai ki te a'u'anga i te pā. The whole village came to build the fish-weir; 'Auraka e a'u i te one ki tēnā ngā'i. Don't heap the earth up there. (See (tii-)tuii'u.) [Pn. *'afu\textsuperscript{2}.]

a'u\textsuperscript{2}, (-a, -'ia, -na), v.i. Plane. E a'u i te rākau kia pateka. Plane the wood smooth; Ko te rākau a'u tā kōrua e tari mai nā mua. It is the planed timber that you two must bring first; A'una te rākau kia vave. Hurry up and plane the wood; Kua 'oko a'u mai koe? Did you buy a plane?; Kua 'ati te mata o te a'u. The blade of the plane is broken. (See a'ua'u\textsuperscript{2}.)

'au\textsuperscript{1}, v.i. Peaceful, (at) peace, peacefully settled (of wars, quarrels). 'E pāitreia 'au tē reira. That is a peaceful country; Kua 'au te tamaki. The war is over; Kua reka-reka te mou'āuri i te 'au'anga te tamaki. The prisoners were glad when the war ended; Kāre i 'au ake tō rāua pekapeka. The trouble between them isn't settled yet; Tē no'o 'au 'ua nei mātou. We are living in peace; Kua 'au 'aka'ou te 'enua. The land was at peace again; Kua moe 'au 'aia ē pōpongi. He slept peacefully until morning; 'E 'au tākū 'e tao 'i atu nei kia kōtou. I bring you peace. (See kai'au, cf. 'au\textsuperscript{2}.)

'au\textsuperscript{2}, n. 1. Ruling body, authority or power, realm. Ko te reva tē reira o tē reira 'au. That's the national flag of that power; te 'au Peritāne, the British Commonwealth. 'Au va'ine, women's guild. Kua 'akaue'ia e te 'au va'ine kia tāmā'iia ē rōto i te 'ōire. The women's guild gave instructions for the district to be tidied up; Ka 'akatupu 'au va'ine rātou ki tō rātou tapere. They are going to form a women's guild in their parish. Tuku i te 'au, give in, surrender, give up (resistance or attempt). Kua tuku mātou i te 'au i te kimi i ē Tāra. We gave up the search for Tāra. 2. Period of authority, reign, tenure of office. I te 'au o te ariki, ko Tinirau, during the reign of King Tinirau. (See (tā-)-ōrure'au, 'autū, va'aterē'au.) [Pn. *sau\textsuperscript{3}.]

'au\textsuperscript{3}, n. The widespread hibiscus tree (Hibiscus tiliaceus), sometimes called by the Tahitian word pūrau. 'E vakā 'au tōna. His canoe is made of hibiscus wood; Tē kekekeke va'iē 'aū ra 'aia. He is sawing hibiscus firewood. 'Au toka, name given to the mature tree, whose dark-green heartwood is very tough. 'Ei 'au toka tā'au e kimi. It is the 'au toka type you must look for. (See kiri'au, pū'au.) [Pn. *fau.]

\begin{center}
\includegraphics[width=0.5\textwidth]{hibiscus.png}
\end{center}

'au\textsuperscript{4}, n. Dew. Ka pakari te 'au i teia pō nō te marino. There will be heavy dew tonight because it's calm. [Pn. *sau\textsuperscript{1}.]

'au\textsuperscript{5}, n. Name of a fish about two feet long, blackish, edible, caught mainly in deep water, perhaps a large wrasse. (See 'aumauri, 'apū.)

'-au\textsuperscript{6}, bound pronoun. You (sg.). (See (t)ā'au, nā'au; cf. koe.)

aua\textsuperscript{l}, n. Name of a fish, silver-grey in colour, lighter underneath, up to about six inches long. Possibly the youngest stage in the growth of the bastard grey mullet or
threadfin, cf. ‘āvake, kōnako, ūoa. Kua matemate te aua i te ‘aruru’anga te pauru. The young mullets died when the charge exploded; ‘E rua tīrangi i te tui aua. It is two shillings for a string of young mullets; Tē una i aua nei māua. We’re scaling the aua. [Pn. *'aua2.]

'aua2, dem.pron. used only attributively before the noun, marking it as dual or paucal (three or four). Those two (three or four) previously referred to. I ‘āere mai na aua tāngatā ra? Have those two people been here?; Nō'iai aua ponā ra? Who do those two or three shirts belong to?; Tē no'o rāi aua ika ra i roto i te toka? Are those fish still in the hole in the rock? (cf. taua.)

'aua, 'auā, neg. Don’t! ‘Aua e koma! Don’t chatter! (A shortened form of ‘auraka, now used mostly in songs, chants and hymns.)

'auā, see ‘aua.

'āua, 1. (-ia). Fence in. Kua ‘āua’ia tōna kāinga ki te niuniu taratara. His ground is fenced in with barbed wire; ‘E ‘itu kōera niuniu i pou i te ‘āua’anga i tōna kāinga. It took seven coils of wire to fence in his paddock; Ka ‘āua au i tāku one meika kia kore te manu ‘ā‘āere e kai. I shall fence up my banana plot so stray animals won’t eat them. 2. n. Any fenced or walled enclosure; field, garden, grounds, sty, fold, pen, run. ‘Aua ‘are pure, churchyard. ‘Aua ariki, palace ground. ‘Āua tiare, flower garden.

'āua’a, (Mang. dial.) = Rar. ‘auraka, don’t.

au’anga, v.i. Suit, match. Kāre e au’anga tēnā pona iā koe. That dress doesn’t suit you. (cf. au1.)

’aua’i, v.i. Smoke. Tē 'aua’i ra rāi te a’i. The fire was still smoking. Pū au’iai, chimney, funnel. ‘Akatika’ia te pū au’iai. Straighten up the chimney; ‘E pa’i pū au’iai muramura. It is a ship with red funnels. (See au3, a’i1.) [Pn. *'au-afl.]

‘auāna, ‘ā'uāna, interj. Wait a minute! (= ‘āriāna). (See ‘aua + ana2.)

auaro, auvaro, (-a, -’ia), n. Line (the interior of sthg), put up wainscoting or ceiling in (a house), back or cover (fabric or garment), wear a garment underneath (another); lining, wainscot, ceiling, backing, casing, covering. Kua auvaro ‘ai a i roto i tōna ‘are ki te pēpa mārokī’aki’a. He lined the inside of his house with hardboard; Kua mānea ā roto i tōna pi'a moe i te auvaro’ia’anga. His bedroom was nice inside when the ceiling and wallpapering were done; Kua auvaro’ia tōna pereue ki te kāka ‘u re’ure’u. His jacket was lined with grey material; ‘Ea’a te auvaro ā runga i tō’ou ‘are? What material did you use for the ceiling of your house?; Tēra mai te parua ‘ei auaro i tō tīvaevae. Here you are, here is the calico to back your patchwork quilt with; ‘Ea’a koe i kore e i ‘oko mai i tēta’i piriaro ‘ei auaro i tō’ou pona? Why didn’t you buy a vest (or slip) to wear inside your shirt (or dress)?

Auaro pūtē, pillowcase. Kua tāpia ‘ai a te auaro pūtē. She starched the pillowcases. Pēpa auaro ‘are, wallpaper.

Piripou auaro, underpants. (See au1 and auau, + aro.)

auau, (-a, -’ia). Protect with (ki) a covering, shield. E auau i tō rima ki te tā’au ka ‘apai mai ei i te merekī kai vera. Protect your hands with a cloth when you bring the hot plates of food; Kua kīte atu au iaia i te auau’anga i tōna katu ki te kāka’u ē i te oro’anga ki va’o nā roto i te a’i. I saw him covering his head with a cloth and running out through the flames; Tēia te mōmōno rima ‘ei auau i tō rima kia kore e kanga e te ngaika. Here are the gloves to save your hands being burned by the lime; Kua auau’ia ā muia i tōna piripou ki te pūtē kia kore e to’uto’u i te pēni. The front of his trousers was covered with a sack to save them from being splashed with paint. [au2 RR.]

a’ua’u1, (-a, -’ia, -na), fq. a’u1. Pile up, heap up, build (dry-stone wall, marae, fish-weir). ‘Auraka e a’ua’u i te toka ki kona. Don’t keep piling the stones up there; Kua tāmanamanatā’ia rātou i te a’ua’u’anga te marae. They were disturbed when they were building up the marae;
Ko tē'e a pai tei a'ua'ui na maui? Which fish-weir was built first? [a'ul RR.]
a'ua'ui2, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. a'ua. Plane (timber).
Kia ro'iro'i a'ia i te a'ua'ui'anga i te rākau. He was tired with planing timber; Ko te rākau taratara tei a'ua'ui'a. The rough wood was planed down;
Kia oti te rākau i te a'ua'i ka pātiti ei. When the planks have been planed then they are to be nailed on. [a'ui RR.]

'aau'ai. Ugly, dirty, nasty (Mang. and 'Atiu dial. = Rar. vi'ivi'i).
a'ua'una1, pass. a'ua'u. Pile up. [a'ul RR, -na4.]
a'ua'una2, pass. a'ua'u. Plane. [a'ui RR, -na4.]
a'ue, 1. v.i. Utter a high-pitched shrill cry, weep, scream, howl, neigh, whinny, bleat.
Kua aue ma 'ata 'aia no te mamae. She screamed out with the pain;
Nii Puna i tii iaia i aue ei. It was Puna that hit him and made him cry;
Kua aue kai te tamaiti. The child cried for food;
'E pepe aue putuputu tī'au i te po. Your child often cries at night;
Kua tangi 'aia i tōna metua i te aue-'anga kiiaia. She felt sorry for her father when he wept for her;
Kua aue te '0£0- 'enua. The horse neighed;
Te £0ngo nei au i te aue at e puakaoa. I can hear the dog's howls;
I te 'aunga 'anga te 'akari pīpi kua kite 'aia e 'e tangata tei va'o. When the smell of the scent came through, he knew that there was somebody outside.
auekia, v.i. Blue, sky-blue. Kua aui kiia 'ua te rangi e kia marino te matangi. The sky was all blue and the wind was still; Kua tari 'aia i te kāka'u ki roto i te pā i te auiia'anga te vai i te tākerekera. She put the clothes in the tub when the blueing turned the water blue; E 'oko mai 'ei pēnui auekia. You must buy a blue paint; Kua pēni auiia 'aia i tōna vaka. He painted his boat blue. (See tāauekia.)
a'uirir, pass. -a, -'ia. 1. v.t. Sew backing or lining onto (a quilt or dress material).
Kua 'auii te va'ine i tōna tīvaevae ki te paruai. The woman backed her patchwork quilt with calico; 'Aui'iria te pāreu o'ou ki te paraotai, Back your light cotton material (for a dancing skirt) with unbleached calico; 'E ta'i nga'uru iati paruai i pou i tōna 'aui'iria'anga i tōna tīvaevae. It took ten yards of calico to back her patchwork quilt. 2. n. Bedcover, bedspread. 'Ea 'a te auekia ro'i miinea tenii. That's a pretty bedspread. [...]
auekia, n. August. I teia 'Aukute i topa ake nei i tae mai ei 'aia. It was this last August that he came. [Eng. August.]

‘aumauri, n. A fish, light silvery green, up to about three feet long, edible, yellowish near the tail with a few spots; said to resemble the ōtāra (trevally) but narrower in the body. Ko te ‘aumauri ma ‘ata tāna i pātia ai. It was the big ‘aumauri that he speared; Tei Hiku te ‘iku ‘aumauri, tei iaia te mimiti. I’ve got the tail part of the ‘aumauri and he’s got the head part; Te ‘I ‘aumauri ra raua i pii mai ei te mango. We were fishing for ‘aumauri when the sharks swarmed around. [‘au5 (‘), mauri.]

‘aumi’, n. Bow, front part of the hull of a canoe. To a’ i, e te tiitii a’ i, leia marama, Te painga o te maroro, Ko te ‘aumi‘i vaka e. Let your torch be bright, torch-holder, (so we may see) the flight of the flying fish (up to) the bow of the canoe.

‘auna, var. ‘aona, pass. a’u1. Pack, wear.
a’una1, pass. a’u1. Plane.
a’una2, pass. a’u2. Plane.

‘auniti, n. Ounce. E tuku ‘e ta’i nga ‘uru ‘auniti paura lei £0 to i te tini vai. Put ten ounces of the powder into a tin of water. [Eng. ounce.]

‘au‘opu, n. Skipjack tuna (Katsuwonus pelamis).

‘āouūō, (-a, ‘ia), v.i. Insane, mad, frantic, hysterical, confused, at one’s wits end; madness, etc. Kua ‘apai‘ia ‘aia ki te ‘are maki i tōna ‘āouūō‘anga. He was taken into hospital when he became insane; Kua ‘āouūō ‘aia i te kimi ‘aere‘anga ia māua. She was frantic (half-mad with worry) with searching for us; Ka ‘āouūō‘ia rāi te tangata nō tei ‘akakite pērā koe i te tuatua. The people will be really confused now that you’ve told them the news like that; ‘E tangata ‘āouūō tika ai koe. You are a mad fool; Tīpi ‘āouūō! Silly twerp! Puaka ‘āouūō! Silly fool!

‘aupa, n. A fish about two feet long, variously marked, sometimes blackish with vertical greyish stripes, or dark green with lighter green stripes; it swims vigorously twisting the whole body; one of the wrasses. ‘E na’o ‘aupā tei ‘eke mai ki roto i te kupenga. A shoal of wrasse slid into the net; Kāre i te ‘aupā tērā ika? Isn’t that fish an ‘aupā? Tē va’i potonga ‘aupā nei au. I’m wrapping up a piece of ‘aupā. [‘au5, ‘pa9.]

‘aupe, v.i. Droop. Tē ‘aupe ‘ūa ra te au ‘ātava o te vī, kua teima‘ia e te ‘ua. The branches of the mango tree were drooping, weighed down by the fruit; Kua pururū tōna roimata i te ‘aupe‘anga tōna ūpoko ki raro. His tears fell as he let his head hang down. (cf. upe2.)

‘āupe, 1. (-a, ‘ia). Make sthg droop or hang down. E tāmata i te ‘aupe mārie i tēnā ‘ātava kia kore e ‘a tī. Try to bend the branch down gently so it doesn’t break off. 2. v.i. Droop slightly. [‘a-, upe2.]

‘āupeupe1, (-a, ‘ia), fq. ‘aupe. Make sthg droop, bend down. Kua ‘ati te ‘ātava kuru i tōna ‘āupeupe‘anga ki raro. The breadfruit branches broke when he bent them down. [‘ā8, upe2 RR.]

‘āupeupe2, v.i., fq. ‘aupe. Droop. Kua ‘āupeupe ‘ua tō rātou ūpoko nō tō rātou tangi ‘iaia. Their heads were bowed in sympathy with him; ‘E mānea te tupu o te rākau nō te ‘āupeupe i te ‘ātava. The trees have a beautiful habit of growth with their drooping branches. [‘ā8, upe2 RR.]

‘auraka, neg. 1. Don’t. ‘Auraka e ‘aere, tē ma’ani mai ra ‘a Minā i te ti. Don’t go, Minā is making the tea; ‘Auraka rava koe e ‘āmiri i teia nuniu ora, ka ‘uti‘uti‘ia koe. Don’t on any account touch this live wire, you’ll get a shock; ‘Auraka kia nga‘ā te karāti i te tamaiti. Don’t let the child break the glass; ‘Auraka kia tīka tāna tuatua. Don’t let him do what he says. 2. Introducing the negative complement of verbs of prevention, warning, etc. Kua ārai ‘aia iāku ‘auraka kia tuatua. He prevented me from speaking; Kua ako ‘aia ia rātou ‘auraka kia pekapeka. He warned them against causing trouble.

‘aurakāna, ‘aurakā na, neg. Don’t (do it) for a minute, wait a minute. ‘Aurakāna e ‘akakutūtū vave i te mōtokā. Don’t start the car too soon. [‘auraka, ana2.]
auri, 1. (-a, -ia). Iron (clothes). Tē 'auri kākā'u nei au. I'm ironing clothes; Kua pakapaka te kākā'u i tōna 'auri'anga nō te vera roa i te toka. She singed the material when she was ironing because the iron was too hot; 'Auria tō'ou pona kia vave ka 'aere ei tāua. Hurry up and iron your dress and let's go. 2. n. (Toka) 'auri kaka 'u, an iron. 'E toka 'auri kākā'u pēnitini 'ua rā tā mātou. We have only got a benzine iron. 3. n. Iron, steel. 'Ei niuniu kapa tī'au e 'oko mai, 'eia 'a te niuniu 'auri. You must buy the copper wire, not the steel. 4. n. Sewing machine (fully: 'auri tui kaka 'u). 'Eia 'a teiu 'auri tui ki ka 'u nī 'au? What are you going to use the sewing machine for? 5. n. Sold ering-iron (fully: 'auri 'akata 'e tapou). 6. Iron (or steel) spearhead, iron­headed spear. 7. Bit (on horse's bridle), (fully: 'auri tava'a). 8. n. Money (slang). Kua rava te 'auri. There is plenty of tin. (See tāmou 'auri, (tā)tuatae 'auri.) [Tah. 'auri.]

a'uru, n. A fish, about a foot long, orange­ish, with longitudinal dark stripes, edible, fat turns orange when cooked, closely resembles the kā 'uru 'uru, but lighter in colour. One of the goatfish or red mullets. Ka tā 'e tātou i te ia na'o a'uru. Let's net this shoal of goatfish. (cf. kā 'uru ('uru).) [Np. *'afulu.]

autā, (-ia). Carry. 'Ea 'a koe i kore ei e autā mai i tēta'i pūte puru 'akari? Why didn't you bring a sack of coconut husks?; Ka rauka 'ua ia rāua i te autā atu, 'e māmā 'ua. They'll be able to carry it away, it's quite light; Kua roiro'i māua i te auta­'anga iāia ki te kāinga i te 'atī'anga tōna vaeva. We got tired carrying him home when he broke his leg; Autā'ia atu teia pi'a mē 'aere koe. Take this box when you go.

'aurata. Speak (Ait. dial. = Rar. tuatua).

'ante, n. The paper mulberry tree (Broussonetia papyrifera). 'E ante tērā rākau e tupū ra i kō. That's a paper mulberry growing over there; Tē katokato rau 'ante nei au 'ei ma'ani vairākau. I'm picking paper mulberry leaves to make some medicine; 'Aka'atea'i aēra au 'ātavatava 'ante. Clear away those paper mulberry branches. [Ce. *ante.]

'auti, v.i. Be out (of batsman), knocked out (of boxer), out of play (of ball). Kua 'auti ngā tāngata pā. Both bats­men are out; 'Okota'i rāi moto, 'auti roa. Just one punch and he's out rightaway; 'Auti te pōro. The ball's out. [Eng. out.]

'auti, see 'auti.

'autirēria, n. Australia.

'autū, v.i. Emerge victorious, carry the day, win. Kua 'autū rātou i taua tamaki'anga ra, emerged victorious from the war; Kua 'oki 'autū mai rātou ki te kāinga mei taua tu'e'anga pōrō ra. They returned home in triumph from the rugby match; Kua 'akatīetti'e 'aia iāia i tōna 'autū'anga i te moto. He boasted when he won the bout. [autū2, tū1.]

'a'utū, n. Bast from the plantain, see under 'a'uru.

a'ua, n. Wall plate, one of the beams in a house. Kā tano te reira rākau 'ei a'ua nō te 'are. That pole will do for the wall plate for the house.

auvaro, line, lining, see auaro.

ava, n. Reef-channel (from opening in reef back to the river-mouth), harbour. Mei te ngutu o te ava ki te pae one te tāngata i te tūpāti 'ua'anga. The people were lined up
from the entrance of the harbour back to the beach; Te tū 'ūrā 'aia i te ni'a ava mā tāna tākiri. He was standing on the edge of the channel with his fishing rod; Tē vāvā'i ava ra rātou 'ei ngā'i uru'anga nō te vaka. They're opening up a channel (through the reef) for the canoes to pass through. (See avaava1.) [Pn. *awa.]

ava2, n. A fish, milkfish (Chanos chanos), a large silvery swift-swimming fish with a deeply forked tail. 'E ava ma'ata tāna i mou inapo. He caught a large milkfish last night; I rama ava māua ki roto i tēia roto. We went torch fishing for milkfish in this lagoon. [Pn. *awaava1.]

ava3, var. aoa2. Banyan.

āva, var. aoa1. Howl.

'āvā, v.i. Have a small gap, opening or fissure, split open. Kua 'āvā teia ngā'i, 'ē pate pa'a. It's split open here, put some putty in perhaps. ['ā.8, vāi', but cf. *ā.]

avaava1, n., fq. and dim. ava1. Small narrow channel(s) through the reef. I tītī'a kōura ana au ki raro i tēia avaava. I've been fishing underwater for crayfish in that little channel; 'E a'akau avaava 'o'onen teia. This reef has deep channels; Kua kimī avaava meitaki rāua nō te uru ki tua. They looked for a good channel to get out to sea; Nō tera'ī i te avaava i taua ngā'ī-ra, nō reira kua ngaro iāia te avaava i no'o ei te mo'i. Because there are a lot of small channels at that place, he lost the one where the mo'i-fish lived. [ava1 RR.]

avaava2, var. aoaoa. Howl.

'avā'ava1, v.i. Stained, smeared, sullied. Kua 'āvā'ava tō rimā pōna i te toto puaka. Your shirt sleeve is smeared with pigs' blood; Kua riri 'aia ikau i te 'āvā'ava'anga tōna piri-piou i te repo. He was angry with me when he got muck on his trousers; Kāre rava koe e 'āvā'ava i tēia i meā pene 'okota'i mei konei ikau. You won't get a single blessed penny out of me. (See tā'avā'ava.) [Tah. 'ava'ava.]

'avā'ava2, n. Tobacco, cigarette, the tobacco plant. Kā kai koe i te 'āvā'ava? Would you like to smoke?; Tē taka 'ava-
vested (of land, crops). Kua 'āvari te 'enua. The harvest is in.

'avāta, ('Ātiu dial.) = Rav. pi'a, box, chest.

avatea, v.i. (Be) late morning and early afternoon (about 9 a.m. to 1 p.m.) E tū ki runga, kua avatea. Get up, it's late in the morning; Āpōpō i te pōpongi avatea e 'oki mai ei rāua. They'll be back late tomorrow morning; Nāku e rāve i te pure avatea. I'll take the (mid-)morning service; Ka 'aere avatea 'ua tāua kia tae mārama tāua ki te motu. We'll leave late in the morning so we get to the island in good daylight; Ā te avatea Paraparau māua e 'aere mai ei. We'll come late on Thursday morning.

Avatea pū, high noon (noon to one or two o'clock).

-ave, bound root. (See āve, aveave 1.)

āve, v.i. Blur, be fuzzy, indistinct in outline, loom vaguely. Kua āve te reta i te kino-'anga tona mata. The letters blurred as his sight deteriorated; Nō te āve i tona mata, nō reira 'āia e 'ao'ao tūtī'āi. His eyes are weak, that's why he wears glasses; E 'enua tērā e āve 'ua maī ra i mua ia tātou, ko 'Ātiu pa'a. There's land looming up ahead, I think perhaps it's 'Ātiu; Kua rekareka rātou i te āve 'anga mai te 'enua i mua ia rātou. They were glad when land loomed ahead; 'E tūtū āve tēnā, tēia te mea mārama tika ai. The photo is blurred, this one is nice and clear. [-ava, Rr.]

aveave, v.i., fq. āve. Blur, dazzle, be indistinct. Kua pakari rāi 'āia, nō reira i aveave ei te mata. He's quite old now, that's why the sight isn't too good; Nō te aveave i tāna au tūtū, nō reira 'āia i manako e iē kārei i tano te nene'ī i te 'akatano'anga. Because his prints were blurred he thought that the camera hadn't been focussed properly; Kua kino tōna mata i te aveave o te rā. He couldn't see properly from the dazzle of the sun. I'o aveave, clouded or frosted glass. [-ave, RR.]

'āve'aveā, v.i. Languid, listless( ness), lackadaisical. 'E 'ave'aveā tika ai tāna 'āere. He slouches about so lackadaisically. (cf. -āē.)

'āverēti, n. Average. E kimi i te 'āverēti. Work out the average. [Eng. average.]

'āviri, (-a, -iā), v.t., n. Ridicule, mock, sneer, make fun of. Kua 'āiri 'āia i tōku 'āviri'anga i tāna 'imene. He was angry when I made fun of his singing; Kua 'āviri 'āia ia māua nō te kite kore. He ridiculed us for our ignorance; Kua kata 'āviri rātou iāia. They laughed sneeringly at him; E tamā'ine 'āviri tangata tika ai koe. You are a dreadful girl for making a mock of people; Ka 'āviri koe e te tangata mē pare koe i tēnā pare. People will make fun of you if you wear that hat; Kāre 'e pū o te 'āviri. There is nothing to be gained by mockery.

'āviriviri, (-a, -iā), v.t., n., fq. 'āviri. Mock, ridicule. Nōtā kōtou 'āviriviri iāia i riri ei. He was angry at your mocking him. ['āviri, Rr.]

E
e1, ē, 'ē, v.part. Marks imperfect aspect, i.e. non-completion of the action: translatable by an English imperative, future, habitual (when followed by ana), or by a continuous tense appropriate to the time reference. 1. Imperative. 'E 'eke koe ki raro. You get down; 'E 'eke ana koe ki raro. Would you mind getting down (politer); 'E tū ki kō. Stand over there; E 'aere 'āia ē tiki iā Tere. He shall go and get Tere;

 auraka koe e tuatua mai kīāku. Don't you talk to me; 'Auraka e 'ākara. Don't look; 'Eia 'a korua e kai i te meika para. Don't you two eat the ripe bananas. 2. In the construction e (+verb+ ana) indicating habitual action or state. E 'aere ana koe ki te 'ura? Do you go to the dance (go to dances, go dancing)?; Ė no'o ana 'āia ki Nikao i tē reira tuātāu. He used to live in Nikao at that time. 3. When the verb does not stand at the beginning of the sentence, e may correspond to sentences beginning with ka1 or tē1: (a) after kāre (sentence negator): Kāre 'āia e 'akatika iā koe. He won't let you (cf. Ka 'akatika 'āia iā koe.
He'll let you.); Kāre au e 'aere ki Avarua. I shan't be going to Avarua; Kāre rāua e 'ākara ana ki va'o. They aren't looking outside (cf. Tē 'ākara nei rāua ki va'o. They're looking outside); (b) after nā3+ agent: Nā Tere e 'aka'oro i te torōka. Tere will drive the truck (cf. Ka 'aka'oro 'a Tere i te torōka (Tere will drive the truck), but with the usual order of verb, subject, object); (e) in dependent clauses in the constructions e (+verb+) nei/na'ra, corresponding to main clause concurrent aspect constructions tē (+verb+) nei/na'ra te 'akari tāku e kana nei, the coconuts I'm grating (cf. Tē kana nei au i te 'akari. I'm grating the coconuts); te toka tā'au e tū na, the rock you're standing on (cf. Tē tū na koe i runga i te toka. You're standing on the rock.); te va'arua tā rāua e kō ra, the hole they are/were digging (cf. Tē kō ra rāua i te va'arua. They are/were digging the hole.); (d) in the construction e (+ verb+) ei, when an adverbial of time, place or reason has been put at the beginning of the sentence: Āpōpō au e 'aere mai ei. Tomorrow I'll come (cf. Ka 'aere mai au āpōpō. I'll come tomorrow). 4. Before numerals (cf. ka1) and 'i1 (often written as one word: 'e 'ia, how many?). 'E rua vaka tei tae mai. Two canoes have arrived; 'E toru taimē i te toru kā i va. Three times three makes nine; 'ē varu mata'iiti 'aka'ou i muri ake, another eight years later; Kua ora 'e rimā mana. Five birds have escaped; Kua tuku mai 'eia i te au tangata 'ē iva 'ei tauturu ākau. He sent nine men to help me; 'E 'īa ā tāua moni? How much money have we got?; 'E 'īa toe? 'E 'īa 'ua. How many are there left? Just a few; E tatau koe 'ē 'īa ā au patapata. Count how many marbles you have. [Pn. *(')e(e).]

e2, prep. Marks the following noun as agent and always follows (never precedes, cf. nā3) one of the suffixed (passive/imperative) forms of the verb: may be translated using by + agent with a passive verb, or Rab. e + agent can be made the subject of an English active verb. Kua kainga te tara e te puaka. The taro has been eaten by the pig; Kua kainga e te puaka te tara. The pig has eaten the taro; Kua kainga te tara. The taro has been eaten; Kua kainga e te puaka. The pig has eaten it; Kua varea 'āia e te moe. He fell asleep; 'E tangata 'inangaro'ia 'āia e te tamariki. He was a man well-liked by the children; 'E motu 'aere'ia tēia e te tangata i te au rā 'ōrotē. This is an island (which is) visited by people during holidays. [Pn. *(')e.]

e3, ē, interj. Vocative, before the noun. Ē koe, 'e a'a te mata'iti i tae mai e i koe ki tēia 'enua? Excuse me, but what year did you come to this country?; Ē Koro, 'apaina mai te pē. Hey, Koro, bring over the spade; ē 'ine! dear!, darling!, sweet-heart! (to a girl); kiā koe, ē tama, dear sir (at the beginning of a letter).

e4, ē, interj. Exclamatory, after the noun. 1. Often used with e3 as a more polite or formal way of calling or addressing someone. Ē Pā ē! 'aere mai ana. Oh Pā!, come here, would you. 2. In admiration. 'A Pā ē! Oh Pā! (e.g. how splendid you look!). 3. Euphonic and rhythmical in songs and chants. Kua 'ēkōkō 'a Rūariki ē! Mē ki tē'ea 'ua au ē? Mē ki tē'ea 'ua au ē? Rūariki can't decide./Which shall I choose? /Which shall I choose?

e, indef.art., but never preceded by a preposition (cf. te), and used essentially for nominal and nominalising predication, where English uses a form of be or have. 'E mōtōkā tērā ake. There is a car coming; 'E tamaiti māro'i'iroi'i ē te kite 'a Puka. Puka is an industrious and clever boy; 'E 'enua mānea taua 'enuā ra, ko Pukapuka. It's a lovely island, Pukapuka; Kāre 'e tangata i konei. There is nobody here; 'E rā 'iā teia? 'E Varaire. What day is it? It's Friday; 'E a'a te 'akakoro'anga? 'E ma'ani kōpara. What (sort of) business is it? Copra manufacturing; 'E poto roa tēnā rākau. That plank is too short; 'E maki 'aia. She is ill; Kua 'akatere atu rātou 'e 'enua kē. They sailed on to another island; 'E pare tōna. He's got a hat, he has a hat; 'E maki tōna. He has a disease; 'E au puaka tāna. He has some pigs; Ko te penu 'e tātuah muramura tō rātou, ko tō mātou ia. The team with the red sashes, that's ours;
é, see e1.

é, v.i. Swell, (be) swollen. Kāre ‘oki to vaevae i ē. Neither did thy foot swell (Deut. 8.4). (See ‘akaē(ē).)

é1, v.i. Mistake, make an error, happen to do sthg, do sthg by accident. Kua ‘ē ‘ua au i te ‘akatika ki tāna tuatua nō tōku matakau. I made the mistake of agreeing to what he said because I was afraid; Kua ‘ē au i te kāpiki iā koe, nō te mea kua manako au iā koe ē ko Tara. I called you by mistake, I thought you were Tara; Kua pakapaka tōku rima i tōku ē’anga i te mou i te ‘auri vera. I burned my hand when I accidentally took hold of the hot iron; Kāre rava au e ‘e i te ‘akakite i teia tuatua ki teta ‘i tangata, ‘ei rotopu ‘ua ia tāua. I certainly won’t let this story slip out to anyone else, it’ll be just between the two of us; Kāre i te mea ‘ē, ‘e mea ‘aka-koro tika ai. It wasn’t any accident, it was quite deliberate; Mē ‘ē ake koe i te ‘oki ‘aka’ou mai, e ‘apai mai koe i tēta ‘i ‘uri tiare nāku. If you should happen to come this way again, bring me a few young flower plants. ‘Ē ‘ua ake, rarely, hardly ever. ‘Ē ‘ua ake ‘aia i te ‘aere ki te ‘ura. She hardly ever goes to dances; ‘Ē ‘ua ake te pa’i mama’ata i te ‘aere ki te pā ‘enua Tokerau. Big ships rarely go to the Northern Group. (See ‘aka‘ē’e, tā‘ē’e, mā‘ē- (‘ē).) [Pn. *see‘e1.]

é2, n. The coconut stick insect (Graeffea crouanii), a traditional pest throughout the southern group. ‘Ē ‘ērā e totorō ra i runga i te kīkau mata. There’s a stick insect crawling on that green coconut leaf; Tē kai ‘ē rāte manu kāvamanu. The mynah bird is eating stick insects; Tē ‘ongi nei au i te ‘aunga ē. I can smell stick insect. [Pn. *se‘e1.]

é3, n. The letter E.


é5, see e1.

ea, v.i. Rise to the surface. E tiaki kia ea te to’orā ka pātīa ai. Wait until the whale surfaces before you harpoon it; Tērā te ‘onu kua ea. There’s the turtle, it’s on the surface now; Kua ea ‘aia, kua pō tōna a’o. He came up, his breath was exhausted; Kua pupu’i rātou i te pa’i ruku i te ea-’anga. They shot the submarine as it surfaced. [Pn. *e’a.]

Where can my mother be? I don't know.

1. At what time? When?
(See 'ea and nā'ea. N.B. 'Ea is sometimes written joined to the preceding preposition; see also tē'ea which? and how?)

*eā, interj. Yes? What is it? What do you want? (reply to a call, polite, cf. 'ea'a? which is discourteous). Ẹ Tere! 'Eā? Tere! Yes?

'ea'a. What? (a spelling of 'e + a’, q.v.)

eaea, v.i., fg. ea. Rise to the surface. Kua pou rātou ki roto i te vai ʻe kua eaea ki tēta’i tua i te kaauvai. They dived into the water and came up on the other side of the river; Kua pupu’i te aronga ruku i tō rātou a’o i tō rātou eaea’anga. The divers let their breath out with a rush as they surfaced. [ea RR.]

eʻe, n. Boil, carbuncle. Kare e meitaki kia vā‘i’ia tō’ou ʻe‘ē, nō te mea kāre i para. It won’t do any good getting your boil lanced, it hasn’t come to a head yet; Paraia ki te vairākau ʻe‘ē. Put a boil poultice on it. ʻĒ‘ē mātarau, many-headed boil, cellulitis. [Ceo *feefee2.]


eʻeke, v.i., intens. ‘eke1. Flow copiously, descend. Kua ‘e‘eke ‘ua te toto i te puta’anga tōna katu i te rākau. The blood gushed when the pole struck him on the head; Kua ‘e‘eke ‘ua te vai nā roto i tōna kāinga. The water poured through his garden; I nā konei rātou i te ‘e‘eke‘anga. They scrambled down this way. [‘eke1 RR.]

e‘eu, (-a, -‘ia, ‘eua, ‘eu’ia). 1. Draw back or remove (covering, screen or lid). Kua purara mai te verovero o te rā ki roto i te ‘are i tōku ‘e‘eu’anga i te ārai māramarama. The sun’s rays burst into the house when I drew the curtains; Kua ‘e‘eu ‘aia i te ‘āriki kaingākai. She removed the tablecloth; E‘eua ake te moenga kia purūmu’ia te repo. Lift up the mat to sweep the dirt out; E‘hua te tāpoki o te punu. Take the lid off the tin; Kā ki te kai i te repo mē ‘e‘eu te tāpoki. The food will get full of dirt if the cover is taken off. 2. Open (door, book), turn (page). Ka ‘e‘eu au i te ngūtupu kia tomo mai rātou ki roto. I’ll open the door and let them in; ‘Auraka e ‘e‘eu i te pi’a niunui, kā re re te manu. Don’t open the cage, the birds will fly out; ‘Eua’ia ki te kapi toru nga’uru. Open to page thirty; E ‘e‘eu meitaki i te kapi o te puka kia kore e nga’ae. Turn the pages of the book properly so they don’t get torn; Kua ‘e‘eu ‘aia i te au puka ‘akapapa’anga tuatua, inā rā kāre i tātāia taa tuatuā ra. He went through many books of legends, but the story hadn’t been recorded. 3. Uncover, reveal, disclose. Nā‘au i ‘e‘eu ‘aka’ou i tēnā tuatua i tupu ei te pekapeka. It was your raking up that business again that caused the trouble; ‘e‘eu i te muna, to uncover or disclose a secret; Te Puka ‘E‘eu’anga, The Book of Revelations. (-‘eu RR.)

eŋu, 1. v.i., n. Groan, moan, grunt, (make a deep throaty noise). ʻE a‘a koe i eŋu ‘ua ai i roto i tā‘au moe inapo? Why were you groaning in your sleep last night?; Kua rongo au i tōna eŋu’anga i te ū’anga ‘aia ki runga i te patu. I heard him grunt when he banged into the wall; Kua rongo au i te eŋu i va, kare rii au i ‘aere ana i te ‘iikara. I heard moaning outside, but I didn’t go to look. 2. v.t. Hum. Tē ‘eŋu ‘uā ra ‘aia i te ‘i’mene. He’s just humming the song. [Np. *feŋu.]

eŋu’eŋu, v.i., fq. ‘eŋu. Groan. Kua kiti au ē e moemoeā nāna i tōna eŋu’eŋu’’anga. I could tell that she was having a dream from her groaning; Kia tae atu au, tē ‘eŋu’eŋu ‘uā ra ‘aia nō te mamae. When I got there, he was groaning with the pain. [‘eŋu RR.]

ei, ai, loc.part. (The form ai is used when the preceding word ends in a, when, in traditional orthography it was often written as ‘i and suffixed to the preceding word, e.g. tuatua ai is written tuatua ‘i in Bibilia Tapu.) A particle which relates the verb preceding it to an adverbial (time, place, reason, cause, purpose, means) or nominal antecedent. The antecedent to which ei refers may have been placed
ahead of the verbal particle of the ei-clause for emphasis; or it may occur in (or comprise) a preceding clause to which the ei-clause is linked. 1. *Ei* occurs in a main clause where the antecedent is (a) an adverbial phrase fronted for emphasis (interrogatives are often topicalised in this way). Ā te Varaire te pa’i e ‘akaruke ei. It’s Friday that the ship leaves/Friday is when the ship leaves (cf. the unmarked word order Ka ‘akaruke te pa’i ā te Varaire. The ship leaves on Friday.); Nō te matangi i kino ei te rākau. It’s the wind that’s spoiled the tree; Nō tōna vare’ae i r tu tei ‘aiā īāku. It was out of jealousy that he hit me; I na’ea kōr ua i tuatua ai i tēnā manako? When did you two discuss that idea?; ‘Ei ‘ea tāua kaikai ei? Where shall we have our meal?; ‘E a’a te mea i tauru ei koe iāia? What did you drive him away for? (b) an adverbial clause: Īāku e tū ra, kite atu ei au i te pa’i. As I was standing there, I caught sight of the ship; Nō tōna vare’ae i r tu tei ‘aiā īāku. It was out of jealousy that he hit me; I na’ea kōr ua i tuatua ai i tēnā manako? When did you two discuss that idea?; ‘Ei ‘ea tāua kaikai ei? Where shall we have our meal?; ‘E a’a te mea i tauru ei koe iāia? What did you drive him away for? (c) an adverbial conjunction: ‘ōu te rā kā ‘ōpu ei, before the sun sets; Māri ake koe i ‘akatika’ia mai ei au. Thanks to you I was given permission. 2. *Ei* occurs in a subordinate (relative) clause. Ko tēia nei te puka tā’au i ‘apai ei? Is this the book you were carrying?; Ko ‘ai te tangata tā’au i pā ai? Who was the person you struck?; ‘E painapa tāku i kai ei. It was pineapple(s) that I ate; Ko tē’ea toa tā’au i ‘āere ei? Which shop was it you went to?; ‘E tūpito tōna maki i no ‘o e ‘aiā ki te kāinga. It was stomach trouble that he stayed home with; te ngā’i i rave mai ei koe, the place you got it from; te mataara e tae ei ki runa i tērā maunga, the path leading up that mountain; Tē patū ra ra tōau i te ta’ua i ‘akaruke atu ei au. They were cementing the floor when I left; Ko te tumu tē reira i ‘āere mai ei au. That’s the reason why I came; I ‘akapē’ea’ia e koe te tamaiti i auē ei? What did you do to the child to make him cry? 3. Indicating the sequence of action in the second of two clauses, the verbal particle often being omitted from the second clause, (and) then. Kia tae mai au, ka ‘ārote ei tāua i tā’au ngā’i. Let me get there, then we’ll start ploughing your place; Kā no ‘o tātou kia pō, ‘a ‘aere ei. Let’s stay till it’s dark and then go; ‘Aere mai ki runga i te moenga, takoto ei. Come onto the mat and lie down; E taritari mai i te pūtē kōpara ki te pae tai, tuku ei. Carry the sacks of copra down to the beach and put them down there; Tē ‘aere nei au ‘e tangata kē ‘anga’anga ai. I’m going to go and work for someone else. 4. In the construction nā (tētā*i tangata) a(i), (somebody) said. “Kāvea mai taku ‘āuri”, nā Pā ai. “Bring me my spear”, said Pā; Nāna ai ē kā inu ‘ai i te kava ‘ānani. He said he’d have some orange liquor; “‘E va’ine mānea tika i ko e”, nā Pā mai ei kiāku. “‘Aere kī kō atu”, nāku atu ei, “auraka koe e tāparu mai īāku”. “‘E tika ai nāku”, nāna mai ei. “You really are a good-looking woman”, says Pā to me. “Get away with you”, says I, “don’t you go flattering me”. “I really mean it”, he says. [Pn. *ai.]

‘ei1, 1. (-a, -’ia). (Wear) a necklace, garland, wreath, chaplet, scarf. Tē ‘ei nei au i tōku ‘ei poe pārāu. I’m wearing my pearl necklace; ‘Eia tō’ou ‘ei. Put on your lei (necklace of flowers); Nōku te ‘ei tiare māori, nō ‘ou te ‘ei ‘ara ‘āmoa. Mine is the gardenia necklace, yours is the pandanus one; ‘Ei Katorika, rosary; ‘ei tātāuro, cross (crucifix) worn round the neck; Tē tui ‘ei ra ‘a Runa mā. Runa and the others are making wreathe|n; Nō’ai tēia pare ‘ei? Whose chaplet is this?; ‘Ei i tō tā ‘ei ‘uru’uru ki runga i tō kākī. Wrap your woollen scarf around your neck. 2. v.i. Encircled, ensnared, trapped, caught (in net, web, noose, snare, trap). Kua ‘ei te ika ki roto i te kupenga. The fish were caught in the net; Kua ‘ei te moa taeaevao ki roto i te pū'ere'ere. The wild fowl was trapped in a snare; Kua pūtaka’iti te rango i te ‘ei’anga ki roto i te pūngāverevere. The fly struggled, caught in the cobweb. (See ‘ā‘e, tā‘e(i).) [Pn. *sei.]

‘ei2, prep. Refers to future time or subsequent state: usually optative, purposive or factitive in force. 1. Before nouns, with the determiner intervening (unless the noun is locative): at, on with ref. to future time or location (cf. tei), i.e. (subject) shall /will/should be at (the stated place) or on (the stated time). I tōku manako, ‘ei te pō
Varaire tāua ka 'aere ei ki te teata. I think that on Friday night we should go to the cinema; 'Ei kōna koe, 'ei konei au, 'ei kō 'a Pā. You be there (where you are), I’ll be here, and Pā over there; Kia oti tā'au 'anga'anga, 'ei reira koe ka 'aere mai e. Get your work finished, then you shall come; 'Ei runga tēnā tua, 'ei raro tēia. Your end wants to go on top, mine should be underneath; 'Ei (i)ā Tere te pōro. Let Tere have the ball; Kāre e kino, 'ei te 'ura au, 'ei te teata koe. Never mind, I’ll go to the dance and you can go to the pictures.

2. Before nouns, but with no determiner intervening: (a) as, for (i.e. to serve as, for the purpose of): Kua ma'ani 'ia tēia 'are 'ei ngā'i tāmataora nō te māpū. This hall was built as an amusement centre for the young people; 'E 'apai i tēnā au rākau mangamanga ki ta'atai, kāre e meitaki 'ei koro. Take those forked sticks down to the beach, they’re no good for fencing; 'Ei a 'a tērā pī'a? What’s that room for?, What’s that room going to be?; 'Ei a 'a koe kia kite? What do you want to know for? (b) in the construction 'ei + noun (+ subject), where the subject is an infinitive of purpose introduced by te: 'Ei toki koi te pari i teia au pū rākau. To fell (or felling) these trees will require a keen axe (It’ll need a keen axe to fell these trees); (c) introducing the complement of riro become, turn into, and of some other factitive verbs like 'anga create, 'akataka choose, 'iki elect, ma'ani make, cf. 2(a) above: Kua riro mai rātou 'ei au kāmuta. They became carpenters; Kā riro 'aia 'ei tangata meitaki i te pāpōro. He’s going to turn into a good cricketer; Ka tīkāi tāua 'ei rā ua. Let’s wait for a rainy day. 3. Introducing an infinitive of purpose in the construction 'ei + verb (+ object). E tao'i koe iāia 'ei 'aka'oki mai i te pātikara. Take him along with you to bring the bike back; Ka iāngaro tangata 'aia 'ei kō i te arāvai. He wants men for digging out the ditch; Ka tipū au i tēia rākau 'ei ma'ani vaka. I’m cutting up this wood to make a canoe; Tērā mai 'a Tua 'ei tauturu iā koe. Here comes Tua to help you.

'ēi, interj. Said when passing sthg to another person. 'Ei te 'ōrei. Here’s the handkerchief, take it: 'Ei tā'au moni, kāre au e iāngaro. Here’s your money, I don’t need it; Kapoa te 'ānani, 'ēi! Catch the orange, here!

'ē'i, interj. No! (Mang. dial. = Rar. kāre)

'ea, 'eiā, a combination of 'ei and the proper article, which is usually written 'ei ia, 'ei, iā. (See 'ei2 and 'al.)

'eiā, see 'eia.

'eia, dem.pron., pl. tēia, q.v. These. Paria eia ngā pū nū. 'E piri roa ki te 'are. Cut these two trees down, they’re too close to the house; Ko ēia vaka e rua nei, kō rāua tei tae mua ki Aotearoa. These two canoes, they were the first to reach Aotearoa (New Zealand); Ko aua tāngata ra ēia. These are those men; E ono rāi ēia 'aka. There are only six coconuts here. [ē2, 1a.]

'ē'ia. How many?, How much? (a combination of e1 and 'ia', q.v.) E'ia ō ou mata'iti? How old are you?; E'i ka 'apa'ati? How many shall I take?; E'i te teima'ā? How much does it weigh? (See e1 4 and 'ia'1 for further citations.)

'ē'a1, neg. 1. Don’t (weaker than 'auraka, q.v. and often cautionary rather than imperative). 'Eia'a e 'aere. Don’t go; 'Eia'a e ruaki ki kona, 'aere ki va'o. Don’t be sick there, go outside. 2. Not (i.e. let it not be). 'Eia'a tēnā, ko tērā o. Not that one, the one further on. 3. No (a refusal). 'Eia'a, kāre au e 'aere atu. No, I’m not going to go away; Ōmai te mātīpi. 'Eia'a! Let me have the knife. No! (I won’t!).

'ē'a2, (a combination of 'e2 and a'a, q.v.). What for? For what purpose? 'Eia'a tēia kiore toka nā rāua? What do they want with this rat?

'ēianeī, dem.pron., pl. tēianeī, q.v. These (that are here now).

'ei'ea, 'ei 'ea, (a combination of 'e2 and 'ea, q.v.) Where? (in the future). 'Ei'ea au no'o e? Where should I live?

'ei'ei, fā. 'ei1, q.v. 1. (-a, -'ia). Wear necklace garland or wreath. Kua 'ei'ei tō
kūrua 'ei pūpū e Mata mā. Mata and the others wore your necklaces (or hatbands) of little pūpū shells; Kā 'aere kōtou ki 'ea i 'ei 'ei ei kōtou? Where are you going with those garlands on?; Kua pu'ipu'i māua ia rāua i tō rāua 'ei 'ei 'anga ki roto i te 'are 'ura. We whistled at them as they came garlanded into the dance. 2. v.i. Enmeshed, trapped (in net or snare). Kua 'ei 'ei 'aere te ika ki runga i te kupenga. Fish were trapped here and there in the net. [‘ei1 RR.]

‘eitoa, interj., var. ‘aitoa, q.v. It serves you right!

‘eka, n. Acre. ‘E rima rāi ‘eka i tōna ‘enua. He has only five acres of land. [Eng. acre.]

‘ēkārētia, 1. n. The Church, church community. Ko tāna ‘ēkārētia mua tē reira i ‘akamata ai ‘aia i te ‘anga ‘anga ‘orometua. That was his first church where he began pastoral work. 2. v.i. (Be) a full church member (LMS and Adventists). Kua tuku’ia te tāonga ‘ēkārētia ki runga iāia. He was given the status of church member; Kāre ‘aia i ‘ēkārētia ake. He isn’t a full member yet (i.e. still a probatory member). [Gk ekklesia.]

eke, v.i. Be in rut, ready to serve the female (of male animals). Kāre i eke ake tēia toa ‘oro ‘enua nō te mea tē ‘ou nei rāi. This colt isn’t rutting yet, he’s still too young; Tērā te toa puaka eke, e ‘apai i tā’au u’a puaka ki reira. There’s the boar that’s in rut, take your sow there. [Pn. *heke.]

‘eke1, v.i. 1. Descend, slip down, get off. ‘E ‘eke ki raro. Get down; ‘E eke koe ki runga i tērā torōka, kua ki tēia. Get down onto that truck, this one’s full; Kāre au e tae i te ‘eke nā kōnei ‘e pāteka. I can’t manage to get down through here, it’s slippery; Kua kite au iāia i te ‘eke ‘anga nā runga i te ara kākenga. I saw him climbing down the ladder; Kua ‘eke te ika ki roto i te kupenga. The fish swam down into the net; ‘E eke takita’i ‘ūāra te ika ki roto i te kupenga. The fish were slipping into the net only one at a time. 2. (‘a, ‘ia) Flow down, through, or over. Kua ‘eke te vai nā roto i tāna one kūmara. The water flowed through his kumara patch; Tē ‘eke ‘ua mai nei te vai nā roto i tērā puta. The water is coming in through that hole; Kua ‘eke e te vai. It has been flooded. 3. Extend down a limb (of a swelling). Kua ‘eke te ‘akaē i tōna turi ki raro i tōna tapuane. The swelling in his knee has extended right down to his foot. 4. Decline (of the sun, moon and stars). Kua ‘eke te rā. The sun is getting low now. 5. (‘a, ‘ia). (Have) diarrhoea. ‘E ‘eke tōna maki, ka ‘apai iāia ki te taote. He is ill with diarrhoea, take him to the doctor; Kua ‘eke te tamaiti nō tei inu i te miti ‘aka ‘eke. The child has diarrhoea because he took Epsom salts; Kua ‘eke aia nō te kai i te matū puaka ma te kīnaki kore. He has got diarrhoea through eating pork dripping and nothing else with it. ‘Eke toto, dysentry. (See ‘e ‘eke, ‘ekenga, mā ‘eke ‘eke, tā ‘eke ‘eke.) [Pn. *seke.]

‘eke2, n. General name for octopus (Octopus spp.). ‘E ‘eke kia mate. Beat the octopus to death; Tēia tēia i kākave ‘eke ‘ei māunu nā’au. Here are some octopus tentacles for your bait; ‘Eke kāvei, ‘eke veri, a small long-tentacled, land-visiting variety. ‘Eke paepae, an octopus which blocks its hole with stones (Mang. dial.). ‘Eke rere, squid. ‘Eke tapairu, a very large black variety (Mang. dial.). ‘Eke tau‘ani, an octopus which lives in pairs (said to embrace each other) (Mang. dial.). (See mū ‘eke; cf. ‘eke ‘eke2.) [Pn. *feke.]

‘eke‘eke1, v.i., fq. ‘eke1. 1. Descend. Kia tāpū te torōka, ka ‘eke ‘eke e te ātau. When the truck stops, then we’ll get off; Kua ‘eke ‘eke ‘ua au nā konei. I’ve just made my way down through here; Kua auē ‘aere te au pātete i te ‘eke ‘eke ‘anga ki roto i te poti. There were screams coming all around from the passengers as they took to the boats. 2. Flow, run (of liquids). Kua kite atu rāua i te vai i te ‘eke ‘eke ‘anga mai mei roto mai i te va‘aru. They saw the water dribbling out from a hole; Kākō tāva i te arāvai nā konei kia kore te vai e ‘eke ‘eke ki roto i te au pō tōmāti. Let’s dig a ditch along here to stop the water from running through the rows of tomato
plains. 3. Extend down a limb (of a swelling). Kua 'eke'eke te 'aka'e mei runga i tōna 'ūā ki runga i tōna turi. The swelling gradually extended from his thigh down to his knee.

'eke'eke2, (-a, -'ia), but vi. Swell (of a limb). Kua 'eke'eke tōna rima. His hand is swollen; 'E rima 'eke'eke tōku. I've got a swollen hand; Ka 'eke'eke tō vaevae mē 'aere koe nā runga i te marae. Your legs will swell up if you walk over the marae. Maki 'eke'eke, elephantiasis. Kua tī 'aia i te maki 'eke'eke. He has got elephantiasis. [eke2 RR.]

'ekenga, nom. 1. A way down, steps or stairs down. E taka'i ki runga i te 'ekenga mē 'eke. Use the steps when you come down. 2. Act or time of descending. I tō rāua 'ekenga ki raro, kua patere 'aia. As they were coming down, he slipped. [eke1, -nga2.]

ē-kokō, ē-ko-ko-ko-kō, interj. A shout of triumph or glee. Ē-kokō! Kua mōu, kua mōu! Yippee! Caught it, I've caught it!

ē-kokō, v.i. Doubt(ful), uncertain(ty). Kua 'ē-kokō 'a Ruārika mē ki tē'e'a 'aia mē ki tē'e'a. Ruārika is uncertain whether to do this or that; I tōku 'ē-kokō 'angā i tāna tuatu, kua pati au kiāia kia tuku mai i tēta'i taime kia kimi au i tōku manako. As I couldn't make up my mind about what he said, I asked him to let me have some time to think it over; 'E tuatua 'ē-kokō tēnā, kāre i pāpū. That news is uncertain, it isn't definite; Nō tōna 'ē-kokō, nō reira 'aia i 'akakore ei i tōna tere. He had doubts, so he cancelled his trip; Kāre au e 'ē-kokō ka pō'itirere 'aia. I don't doubt he'll be surprised. [e, kōi RR.]

ēna, v.i. Distended, swollen, bloated. Kua emi te pona i tōku pu'a'anga. The shirt shrunk when I washed it; 'E kāka'u emi tēia mē pu'a'ia. This material shrinks when it's washed; Nō te anu, nō reira te pākiri i tōna rima i emi ei. Because of the cold, the skin on his hands had wrinkled up; Kua emi mai te kōpapa o tēnā tamaiti nō te roa i tōna maki'anga. The child's body is emaciated because he has been ill so long; Kua kite au i te 'ā'ā i te 'emi'anga ki roto i te va'arua. I saw the eel squirming back into the hole; Kua emi 'aia ki muri i tōku moto'anga iāia. He shrank back when I punched him; Kua kite au ē kua matakū 'aia i tōna emi'anga ki muri. I realised that he was afraid when he cowered back. 2. Have qualms, shrink from, be deterred, put off. Nāringa kāre koe, kāre rāi 'aia e emi i te tuatua kino mai kia mātou. If you hadn't been there, he wouldn't have shrunk from using foul language to us; E emi ngō'ie 'ua ana 'aia i te tuatua 'aka'apa. He is easily deterred by criticism. (See emiemi, tāemi.) [Pn. *emi.]

emiemi, v.i., fq. emi. Shrink. Kua emiemi te au ārai pā i tōku pu'a'anga. All the door-curtains shrunk when I washed them; Kua riri 'aia i te emiemi'anga tōna au piriario. He was angry when his vests shrunk; 'Auraka e emiemi i te tuatua i tō kōtou manako. Don't be afraid to give your opinions; 'E mānga emiemi rāi au i te tuatua nō te mea tē 'akara 'ua ma ra 'aia. I was a bit nervous about saying anything because he still had his eye on us. [emi RR.]

ēmu, n. Harness (for horse). Tēia te 'ēmu ē te kara. Here is the harness and the collar. [Eng. hames.]

ena, v.i. Distended, swollen, bloated. Kua ena te 'ē'ē. The boil has come up; Nō tō'ai kaikai ma'ata i ena ai tō kōpū. Your eating so much has given you that bloated paunch. (See (tā-)puena, (tā-)pūenaena, tāenena.)

ēnā, dem.pron., pl. tēnā. Those (by you or associated with you). 'E ia ēnā? How many have you got there; 'Okona mai ēnā kā'ui meika. Buy those bunches of bananas; Ko ēnā tā'au e 'apai, nāku e 'apai atu ēia. You take those, I take these away. [ē, -nā2.]

enaena, v.i., fq. ena. Distended, stretched tight. Ka enaena te kiri mē pārara'ia ki te a'i. The skin will gradually stretch taut when exposed to the fire. [ena RR.]
'enemi¹, n. Enemy. 'E 'enemi 'apia nōku, kāre au e 'oki. He is my enemy, I'm not going back; Pō'ia mē 'e pa'i'rere nō te 'enemi. Shoot it if it is one of the enemy's planes; 'E 'anga 'anga 'enemi tereira. That was a hostile thing to do (the work of an enemy). [Eng. enemy.]

'enemi², n. Name of a local medicine (made from leaves). 'E 'enemi te vairikau i ora ai 'apia. 'Enemi was the medicine which cured him.

'ēnere, n. The yellow oleander (Cascabela thevetia, formerly Thevetia peruviana). An occasional ornamental with poisonous sap. 'E 'ēnere tēnā rākau, kia matakite i te tāpou. That was a hostile thing to do (the work of an enemy). [Eng. enemy.]

'enere, n. Strand (of rope or string). E tatara i tēnā 'ēnere o te taura kā 'iri e 'ei maka puaka. Unravel that strand of rope and plait a pig tether with it. [Pn. *fenu(')u.]

'enii, n. Strand (of rope or string). E tatara i tena 'ēnii to te taura ka 'iri ei 'ei maka puaka. Unravel that strand of rope and plait a pig tether with it. [Pn. *fenu(')u.]

'enual, n. Land, country (in the Pacific this often means island), territory. 'E 'enua miinea tera, ko Rarotonga pa 'a. That is a beautiful country there, I think it is Rarotonga; tōku 'enua tika ai, my own country, my native land; Kāre au i te aki 'enua. I'm not native here; 'E a a rā te tō o teia 'enua tangata? I wonder what the people of this country are like?; Ē taku tuakana, ka 'aere tāua ka kimi 'enua. Brother, let us go and seek new lands; Kua ao te 'enua. It is day; Tē 'ōake nei au i teia potonga 'enua nō'ou. I am giving you this piece of land now. 'Enua 'ānau, 'enua 'ānau- 'anga, motherland, country of birth. 'E para i teia toka ki te koropa. Let's lever this rock up with a crowbar; Me oti tēnā rākau ta'ito i te era, e pātiti i te mea 'ōu. When you've prised off the old plank, nail on a new one; 'Enua 'angara ana i te 'akaruke i tōna 'enua 'ānau. He doesn't want to leave his native land. Pā 'enua, group of countries, foreign lands (see pā²). Reo 'enua, mother tongue (see reo). [See (tā)oro-'enua, tumu 'enua.]

'enua², n. Afterbirth, placenta. Kua nā mua mai te pēpe ki va'o ē i muri te 'enua. The baby came out first and then the afterbirth. [Np. *fenua.]

'enua³, n. A tree (Macaranga harveyana) with very large leaves and reddish timber.

E pari mai kōtou 'ē rua poupou 'enua roa nō te tara o te 'are. You cut two long 'enua poles for the ends of the house.

epa, (epa'ia). 1. Honour ceremonially, fete sbdy. Kua epa'ia 'apia e tōna 'ōire tangata. The people of his district held a ceremony in his honour; Tē epa nei mātou i tō mātou ariki nō tōna 'okia ara'anga mai mei te tamaki. We're feting our king because he has returned safely from the battle. 2. Dedicate or consecrate ceremonially. Kua epa ngā metua i tā rāua mata'iapo ki te Atua. The parents dedicated their eldest child to God. [Pn. *epa.]

epaepa, (-'ia), fq. epa. Honour, consecrate or dedicate ceremonially. Kua epaepa rātou i te ariki ma te 'o'ora i tā rātou 'apinga arō'a. They ceremonially honoured the king and spread their gifts before him; Kua tā'okota'i te tangata i te epaepa 'anga i te Atua. The people assembled (at the festival) in praise of God. [epa RR.]

'ēpene, n. Halfpenny. 'Ē toru pene 'ēpene, threepence-halfpenny. [Eng. ha' penny.]

'ēpetoma, n. Week. Kua no'o 'apia ki runga i te ngā'i moe 'o'ora i te 'epetoma. He stayed in bed for a week; Ā teia 'ēpetoma ki mua, next week. [Gk hebdoma.]

'ēpitikopo, n. Bishop. Kua 'akata'a'iuia te metua 'ei 'ēpitikopo. The priest was anointed as bishop. [Gk episkopos.]

'ēpititore, n. 1. Epistle. Te 'ēpititore a Pauro ki tō 'ēpera, Paul's epistle to the Hebrews. 2. Gospel (= 'evangeria). 'Ākara ki te 'ēpititore a Mārekō. Look at the Gospel according to Mark. [Gk epistolē.]

era, (-a, -'ia). 1. Lever up, prise up. Kā era tāua i tēia toka ki te kōropā. Let's lever this rock up with a crowbar; Mē oti tēnā rākau ta'ito i te era, e pātiti i te mea 'ōu. When you've prised off the old plank, nail on a new one; Kua erāia te au toka mama'ata ē kua vāvā'iia. The large boulders were prised out and broken up. 2. A lever, wedge. 'Ūmai i te era. Pass the lever; E tuku i tēia 'era ki raro i te
ngiitupa kia vai ma‘eu ‘ua. Put a wedge under the door to keep it open. (See eraera.)

ērā, dem.pron., pl. tērā, q.v. Those there (not beside or associated with you or me). ‘Apaina ērā, vao‘o‘ia mai ēia. Take those, leave these here; Nā ‘ai ērā puaka? Who do those pigs belong to? I tōku manako i kite ana au i ērā ngā tamariki. I think I’ve seen those two children before. [ez -rz4]

eraera, (-‘ia, eraera‘ia), fq. era. Lever up, prise up. ‘E a ‘a i eraera‘ia ai te piiruru a te ‘are? Why is (the planking of) the wall being prised off?; Kua ‘akatakoto ‘aia i te uira o te mōtokā ē kua eraera i tēta‘i tua i te kiri. He laid the car wheel on the ground and levered off one side of the tyre. [era RR.]

‘ere, (-a, -‘ia, -kia). 1. Tie around, tie up, tether. Kia oti tēnā ‘ope i te taura i te ‘ere ki runga i te pū nū, ka ‘u’utu e mātou. Get your end of the rope tied around the coconut tree and then the rest of us will heave; Kua ‘ere ‘‘aia i te rākau e ‘okota‘i ruru. He tied the sticks up in one bundle; Kua mamae ‘aia i tōku ‘ere‘anga i tōna vaevaevae ki te taura. It hurt him when I tied his legs with rope; Kua ‘ere ‘ere te aronga ‘akatupu peka peka e te au ‘akavā ki runga i te au poupou. The police lashed the troublemakers to the posts; Ka tāmou au i teia pū‘ere‘ere kī konei ‘ei ‘ere‘ere i te tōa moa. I’m going to set this snare here to trap the cock. 2. n. ‘Ere‘ere manu, fowler (using snare). Te ‘ere‘ere a te ‘ere‘ere manu, the fowler’s snares.

‘ere‘ereokia, pass. ‘ere‘ere, q.v.

‘ereokia, pass. ‘ere, q.v.

‘ereni, v.i. Out-of-tune, ‘Akatanao tō kiā, kua ‘ereni. Tune your guitar, it’s out-of-tune; Te ‘ereni nei i te ‘ōou reo! You are (singing) out-of-tune! Reo ‘ereni, a wrong note, an accidental (flat or sharp). (See tā‘ereni.)

‘ereni, n. Herring. ‘E ‘ereni tāku kā kai. I’ll have herring (to eat); ‘E ia te moni i te pu ‘eneni ‘ereni? How much is a tin of herrings? [Eng. herring.]

‘Ereni, n. Greece, Greek. [Gk Hellēn.]

‘erepani, n. Elephant. Tē orī ‘uā ra te ‘erepani i roto i te vaorākau. The elephants are wandering in the jungle; ‘E ni‘o ‘erepani tei umumumu ma‘ata‘ia e rātou. They were determined to get elephant tusks. Tapuae ‘erepani, n., elephant’s-foot (a composite plant, Elephantopus). [Eng. elephant.]

‘ereta, n. Elder (in the Mormon church). Nā tāua ‘eretā ra i ‘apai mai i tāua ‘ākono‘anga. That creed was brought here by that elder. [Eng. elder.]

‘eru, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Scratch (the ground, as a hen), rake through (with the hands), scrape up. Kua ‘eru ‘ere te tīnānā moa i te one i te kimi‘anga i te kai nā tāna ‘anaunga. The hen scratched the earth looking for food for her chicks; ‘Erua tēnā tītā ki te ngā‘i ‘okota‘i. Rake up (with hands) that cut grass into one spot. 2. Rummage, shuffle things about, ransack. Kua oti tāku i te ‘akapapa meitaki i tēnā puka, ‘auraka e ‘eru. I’ve stacked those books up in proper order, don’t jumble them up; I tō te ‘akavā ‘eru‘anga iā roto i
te 'are, kua kitea te muna. The secret came out when the police ransacked the house. (See 'eru'eru, pā'eru!) [Pn. *selu.]

'eru'eru, (-a, -'ia), fq. *eru. Scratch around, scrabble, rummage. Kua 'erutera te ātā e rāua i te kimī 'anga i te moni. They scraped the grass away looking for the coin; 'Auraka e 'eru'eri te one, kā kī koe i te repo. Don't scrape round in the earth, you'll get all dirty; Kua 'erutera te moa i te rau riikau pe. [Pn. *selu.]

Scratch around, scrabble, rummage.

'tetun, dem.pron., pl. teta'i, q.v. Some (of), certain (of). Tikina mai ātā ika nā'au. Come and get yourself some fish; Ko ātā i ānāgā tamariki tei Mangaia. Some of his children are in Mangaia; 'Auraka e rave 'ua atu i tā ātā kē 'apinga. Don't take other people's things; Ko ātā i 'ua tēia i toe mai. These are just some that were left over. [ē2, ta'.]

-ete, rt. (See 'akaete(ete.).)

'ētene, v.i. Heathen, uncivilised. Tē 'ētene rāi te tangata i taua au 'enua ma te kai tamaki atu tētē i kē tētē. The people in those countries are still uncivilised and fighting each other; I te tuātau 'ētene i akamori ana tō mātō 'ui tupuna i te atua 'itoro. In heathen times our forefathers worshipped idols; Ko te kāka'u tēnā o te 'ētene i tō rātou tuātau. Those are the clothes the heathens used to wear, in their days. [Eng. heathen.]

eti, (-a, -'ia). Gnaw, bite and rip off with the teeth. Kua eti te kioe toka i te i'i. The rat gnawed the chestnut; Kua 'etia te kioe i te i'i. The pig's belly was distended with the amount of food I'd given it; 'E a'a rā i etieta ai te uaua i tōku vaevae. Why do the veins of my legs stand out like that?; Kiritia tēnā pona, 'e etieta roa i runga iā koe. Take that blouse off, it's too tight on you; 'E puāngiangi etieta tei 'oko'ia mai. They've bought a (football) bladder that inflates well. [eta RR.]

'ētia, v.i. Taut(en), stretch(ed) tight (as a rope, inflated tyre or tight-fitting garments). 'Utia kia eti. Pull it tight; Kua motu te niuniu i te etia 'anga. The wire snapped as it tightened; Kua rava tena eti. That's taut enough; Kare e meitaki kia piimu etia roa, ka nga 'a. It's no good pumping it up too tight, it'll burst; Ko te poro etia ake tena i teia. That ball is firmer (better inflated) than this one; 'E 'apinga eti. Elastic stretches; 'E etia roa teia pona i mnga iiiku. This shirt is too tight on me. (See etaeta, taeta(eta).)

etaeta, v.i., fq. eti. Taut(en), stretch(ed) tight, distended (so as to be rigid). 'E utu utu i te au niuniu 'aua kia etaeta meitaki ka patia ai ki mnga i te au pou. Pull the fencing wires nice and tight before you nail them to the posts; Kua etieta te kōpū o te puaka nō te mea 'e ma'ata tāku kai i ōake ei. The pig's belly was distended with the amount of food I'd given it; 'E a'a rā i etieta ai te uaua i tōku vaevae. Why do the veins of my legs stand out like that?; Kiritia tēnā pona, 'e etieta roa i runga iā koe. Take that blouse off, it's too tight on you; 'E puāngiangi etieta tei 'oko'ia mai. They've bought a (football) bladder that inflates well. [eta RR.]

'ēta'i, v.i., fq. ātēta'i, q.v. Some (of), certain (of). Tikina mai ātēta'i ika nā'au. Come and get yourself some fish; Ko ātēta'i ānāgā tamariki tei Mangaia. Some of his children are in Mangaia; 'Auraka e rave 'ua atu i tā ātēta'i kē 'apinga. Don't take other people's things; Ko ātēta'i 'ua tēia i toe mai. These are just some that were left over. [ē2, ta'.]

-ete, rt. (See 'akaete(ete.).)

'ētene, v.i. Heathen, uncivilised. Tē 'ētene rāi te tangata i taua au 'enua ma te kai tamaki atu tētē i kē tētē. The people in those countries are still uncivilised and fighting each other; I te tuātau 'ētene i akamori ana tō mātō 'ui tupuna i te atua 'itoro. In heathen times our forefathers worshipped idols; Ko te kāka'u tēnā o te 'ētene i tō rātou tuātau. Those are the clothes the heathens used to wear, in their days. [Eng. heathen.]

eti, (-a, -'ia). Gnaw, bite and rip off with the teeth. Kua eti te kioe toka i te i'i. The rat gnawed the chestnut; Kua 'etia te kioe i te i'i. The pig's belly was distended with the amount of food I'd given it; 'E a'a rā i etieta ai te uaua i tōku vaevae. Why do the veins of my legs stand out like that?; Kiritia tēnā pona, 'e etieta roa i runga iā koe. Take that blouse off, it's too tight on you; 'E puāngiangi etieta tei 'oko'ia mai. They've bought a (football) bladder that inflates well. [eta RR.]

'ētia, v.i. Taut(en), stretch(ed) tight, distended (so as to be rigid). 'E utu utu i te au niuniu 'aua kia etaeta meitaki ka pātia ai ki runga i te au pou. Pull the fencing wires nice and tight before you nail them to the posts; Kua etieta te kōpū o te puaka nō te mea 'e ma'ata tāku kai i ōake ei. The pig's belly was distended with the amount of food I’d given it; ‘E a’a rā i etieta ai te uaua i tōku vaevae. Why do the veins of my legs stand out like that?; Kiritia tēnā pona, ‘e etieta roa i runga iā koe. Take that blouse off, it’s too tight on you; ‘E puāngiangi etieta tei ‘oko’ia mai. They’ve bought a (football) bladder that inflates well. [eta RR.]

'ēta'i, dem.pron., pl. tēta'i, q.v. Some (of), certain (of). Tikina mai ātēta'i ika nā'au. Come and get yourself some fish; Ko ātēta'i ānāgā tamariki tei Mangaia. Some of his children are in Mangaia; ‘Auraka e rave ‘ua atu i tā ātēta'i kē ‘apinga. Don't take other people's things; Ko ātēta'i ‘ua tēia i toe mai. These are just some that were left over. [ē2, ta'.]

-ete, rt. (See 'akaete(ete.).)
Look at the shooting star.

The edible pencil-urchin (Heterocentrotus sp.) found on the outer edge of the reef. There are Mina and the others collecting sea-urchins (i.e. throwing them up onto the reef, to be collected later); Takita'i pūtē 'atuke ia rātou. They've got one sack of 'etuke each; Kua 'irinaki 'aia e ka tātumui te tāia vāvā'i 'i 'atuke i runga i te akau. He believed that the sea would get rough if the 'etuke were split open out on the reef. [Ep. *fatuke.]

-eua, rt. *Open, *uncovered. (See 'e'eu, 'eu, 'eu'eu, ta-ma'eu, tā-mā'eu'eu.)

-eua, pass. 'e'eu. Remove covering. [-'eu, -a2-]

e'u'e'u, (-a, -'i)a, fq. 'e'eu. Draw back, remove (covering, lid), open (doors, windows, containers, books), reveal (what is covered, secrets). Kua kāpiki nui atū ra 'a Rū kia Tangaroa kia 'eu'e'u i te rangi kia kitea te 'unua. So then Rū called out loud to Tangaroa to draw back the clouds so that they could see land; Kua oti 'aia i te 'eu'e'u 'aere i tua pukā ra, kua manako 'aia ē kā 'oko 'aia. When he’d finished leafing through the book, he decided that he would buy it; Kua 'eu'e'u 'ia te au kiri o te pātete e te tangata ko 'i tero. The passengers’ suitcases were opened up by the customs men. [-'eu RR.]

'ēumiumi, v.i. Deliberate, cogitate, turn over in the mind. Tē 'ēumiumi 'ua nei mātou me ka 'akapē'ea. We are just considering what might be done; I te 'ēumiumi'anga tō rātou manako, kua pāti te 'aka'aere o te 'ui'ipā'anga kia 'aka'ea poto. As they were still deliberating, the chairman of the meeting proposed that they should adjourn briefly.

'eva1, v.i. Lament(ation), mourn(ing), mourning ceremony. Kua 'eva 'ua te tangata i te vaitata'anga mai te 'enemi ki tō rātou 'ōire. The people lamented as the enemy neared their village; Kua rongo au i te 'eva'anga o te tangata, kāre au i kite ē 'ea'a. I heard the people bewailing some-thing, but I didn’t know what it was about; Kua tāmou 'aia i te rīpene kerekere ki runga i tōna rimā pona 'ei 'eva i tōna taeke i mate. He put a black band on his sleeve in mourning for his dead relative; Ė rua tū kāka'u nō te 'eva: ko tēta'i 'eva, 'e 'eva kāka'u kerekere: ko tēta'i 'eva, 'e kāka'u teatea. Two types of mourning are worn: one type of mourning is black, the other white. [Pn. *sewa.]

'eva2, in pā'uā 'eva, n. The weakly attached fluted clam (Tridacna squamosa), which lives in rubble areas. 'Eanga pā'uā 'eva tēnā. That’s the shell of 'eva species of clam. (cf. Tongan heva, wander aimlessly.)

'eva'eva, v.i., fq. 'eva1. Grieve, mourn. Kua 'eva'eva rātou, nō tei roko 'ia tō rātou taeke e te tūmatetenga. They grieved because those dear to them had been visited by great sorrow; Kua 'akapīma'-ana 'aia ia māua i tō māua 'eva'eva'anga. He comforted us when we were grieving. ['eva1 RR.]

évangeria, n. Gospel. Kua tūtū'ia te évangeria ki te ētene. The gospel was preached to the heathen; 'Ākara ki te 'Evangeria ā Mātaio, pene rua, irava 'itu. Turn to the Gospel according to Matthew, chapter 2, verse seven. Tangata tūtū 'évangeria, evangelist. Ka tautururē mātou mē 'e 'anga'anga 'évangeria. We will help if it is evangelical work. [Lat. evangelium.]
moenga, motunga, noninga, ‘okinga, (tā-)‘openga, ‘ope’openga, ‘opunga, painga, pa‘unga, pē‘inga, pōkina, ra‘inga, rāvenga, ringa, taenga, tainga, taka‘inga, takinga, tākinga, tekenga, (te/to)enga, tōtoenga, tūpakinga, utunga, varenga.)

-ngā³, v.suff. (See -a² and kainga².)

ngā¹, n. The digraph ng, used to represent the velar nasal phoneme.

ngā², collective part. Used both with and without a preceding determiner. 1. When the following noun is not qualified by a numeral: two, pair, couple, or (vaguely) three or four, a few. Ko te ngā ‘oro’enua tei ia kainga‘ia ai tā mātou meiika. These are the two horses that were eating our banana plantation; mē ‘ārāvei tēta‘i ngā tāngata, when two people meet; tōku ngā metua, my parents; E ‘ōmai koe i ngā vi para nāku. Give me a couple of ripe mangoes; i ngā rā akenei, a few days ago; te ngā ariki tokotoru, the three kings. 2. When the noun is followed by a numeral, ngā occasionally appears even with large numbers. E ope akeranga ao e a ngauru e nga po e a ngauru ra. And forty days and forty nights passed (Deut. 9.11). (cf au².)

-ngā³, suff. Intensive in (tā-)‘uru‘urungā, q.v.

nga‘ā, v.i. 1. (a) Break, shatter, split, crack(ed). Kua nga‘a te i‘o māramarama i te puta‘anga i te toka. The glass in the window shattered when the stone broke it; Kua motumotu ‘aia i te i‘o i te nga‘a‘anga te mō‘ina. He received several cuts from the glass when the bottle broke; Kāre ‘e tangata e ‘oko i tēnā merekenga‘ā. No one will buy that cracked plate; Kāre au i manako e ka nga‘ā iā koe te katū o te reira tangata. I don’t think you’ll get any change out of him; (b) Burst out, pour out, overflow (of liquids). Kua nga‘a‘a mai te vai mei roto mai i te mato. The water burst out from inside the rock; I te nga‘a‘anga te vai nā roto i te one tōmāti, kua ‘akata‘e mātou i te vai ki raro i te ara kauvai. When the stream overflowed into the tomato plot, we led the water down into the drainage channel; (c) Discharge (of menses). Kua nga‘ā tōna riu. Her period has started; (d) Erupt (of teeth). Kua nga‘a te ni‘o o te pēpe. The baby’s teeth are through; (e) Germinate, sprout (of seeds). Kua nga‘a tāku ‘ua kāpāti. My cabbage seeds have germinated; ‘E ‘ua tōmāti nga‘a meitaki tā kōtou. Your tomato seeds have sprouted nicely; (f) Open (of flower, shop, lock). Kua nga‘a te pū‘era o te mama‘u. The kapok flowers are out; Kua tomotomo te aronga ‘oko‘oko ki roto i te nga‘a‘anga te toa. The customers went in when the shop opened; Ka nga‘a iāku tēnā roka mē pana au ki te niuniu. I can open that lock if I spring it with a piece of wire; (g) Issue freely (of the voice). I piri ana tōna reo, kua nga‘a rā. He’d lost his voice, but it’s come back; (h) Split up into smaller amounts (of a changed banknote or coin). Kā nga‘a iā koe teiia paunu pēpa? Can you change this pound note?; I te nga‘a‘anga tāna moni pēpa, kua ‘oronga ‘aia e ono pene nā tōna teina. When he’d changed his note he gave his young brother sixpence. 2. n. A crack, split, fissure. ‘E akaki koe i te nga‘a o te vaka ki te pēni kia kore e tuturu ‘aka‘ou. Fill in the cracks in the canoe with paint so it won’t leak any more; Kua ‘u‘una au i te mātipi ma‘ata ki roto i te nga‘a o te mato. I’ve hidden the bushknife in a chink in the rock. [nga‘a-inf., ‘ā².]

nga‘ae, v.i. Rip, (be) torn; (a) Tear. Kua nga‘ae tōku pona i tō māua pūtōtō‘anga. My shirt got torn when the two of us were tugging it; Kua matakua ‘aia i te pū‘āpi‘i i te nga‘a‘anga te māpu iaia. He felt apprehensive about the teacher when he tore the map; Kāre au e ‘inangaro i teāna nūtupēpa nga‘ae. I don’t want that torn newspaper; ‘Apaina mai te piripou ō‘ou kia tūia te nga‘ae. Fetch your trousers here to have the rip sewn up; Kua ‘a‘ao nga‘ae ‘aia i tōna kākā‘u ki te ‘āpi‘i. He went to school wearing torn clothes. [nga‘a-inf., ‘ae², Np. *nga-sae.]

nga‘anga‘ā, v.i., fq. nga‘ā. Shatter, break into pieces, crack or split in many places. Kua nga‘anga‘ā te mō‘ina ki runga i te mataara. The bottle smashed to bits on the road; Kua nga‘anga‘ā te kōua i te ‘a‘aki-
nga'anga', v.i., fq. nga'ae. Tom (in several places); rips. Kua nga'anga'ae to'o u nga'anga 'a'anga te 'are ki raro. People were injured when the house fell apart; Kua nga'anga'a te one no te maro. The earth was cracked because of the drought; 'E akaputu i te pi'a nga'anga'a ki va'o. Pile the broken boxes up outside. [nga'ä r.R.]

ngangii, v.i. Gasp, (the sound of) choking for breath. Kua ngangii te 'oro'enua no te piri roa i te kara. The horse was choking because the collar was too tight; Kua rongo au i te ngangii a te puaka i te taomi-'ia 'anga te kakI ki te rakukan. I heard the pig gasping as the stick was pressed against its throat (a way of throttling pigs). [Pn. *IJaIJie.]

ngangii'e re, v.i. 1. (Full of) weeds, useless grasses, plants or bushes. No te kope 'ia ia i te vaere i tana 'enua, kua tupu roroa te ngangii'ere. Because he was too lazy to clear his land, the weeds grew very tall; Ka 'akautunga 'ia koe me mire kore koe e vaere i te ngangii'ere kino i to'o u kaiangan. You'll be fined if you don't clear the noxious weeds off your property; 'E aere koe ki tova e vaere ngangii'ere. Go out and do some weeding; Kua ngaro ta matoa kai i te ngangii'ere. Our crops are absolutely full of weeds; 'E one meika ngangii'ere ta matoa i väre ei. We cleared an overgrown banana plantation; Kua ngangii'ere to matoa 'aau no te roa i te 'akaruke'anga. Our garden has been let go so long that it's full of weeds. Pu ngangii'ere, clump of weed. 2. v.i. Defecate (polite for titiko). Ka 'aere au ka ngangii'ere. I'm going to the loo. (See tångangii'ere.)

ngangata, v.i. Loose (not firmly attached). Kua ngangata te tåpoki o teia pi'a kaka'u. The lid of this clothes chest is loose; Kua ngangata te ngutiopa o te 'aui i te kakekake'ia'anga e te tamariki. The paddock gate has worked loose with the children climbing on it; Kua ta'e te va ki roto i te 'are i te ngangata'anga te maramara. The rain leaked into the house when the window was loose; 'E tini ngangata teia, käre e meitaki i te kåkapu vai. This tin is coming apart, it's no good for holding water.

ngangau, see nga'u.

ngangie, n. Two species of hardwood coastal shrubs (Pemphis acidula) and (Suriana maritima). 'E råkakau påkari te ngangie i te pae tai. The ngangie tree grows well by the sea. [Pn. *ngachie.]

ngå'i, n. 1. Place (general term), position, location. Ko te ngå'i meitaki teia i te no'o. This is a good place to sit; Ka 'aere tåua e ngå'i ke. Let's go somewhere else; E mou koe i tåenå ngå'i, kå mou au i teia. You catch hold there, I'll hold here; Tê'ea to'o ngå'i mame. Whereabouts does it hurt?; Ko te ngå'i kino i to'o pupu tu'epöro, käre 'e tangata tåkatau i te tu'eau. The weak spot in your rugby side is the lack of a good placekicker. 2. Frequent as the first element in many nominal complexes, e.g. Ngå'i 'akamori'anga, place of worship. Ngå'i 'akapupu makai, convalescent home. Ngå'i 'åkara'anga reva, meteorological station. Ngå'i moe, place where one sleeps. E 'aere koe ki to'o u ngå'i moe më oti te pure. Go to bed after prayers; Ka 'apai ngå'i moe au noku ki ta'atai. I shall take my gear down to the beach to sleep. Ngå'i moto'anga, boxing-ring. Ngå'i no'o'anga, dwelling place, address. Ngå'i 'oko'o'oko'anga, market. Ngå'i pånöro, cricket ground. Ngå'i putu-putu'anga, meeting-place, assembly. Ngå'i tå'emo'emo'anga 'oro'enua, racecourse. Ngå'i tamaki, battlefield. Ngå'i tanu-manga, burial ground, cemetery, graveyard. Ngå'i tårekareka, sportsground, stadium. Ngå'i tå'una,
place where the waves have heaped up coral rocks. Ngā'i tēniti'anga, tennis court. Ngā'i tuatua'anga (o te terepaoni), mouthpiece (of the telephone). [Pn. *ŋā, *fa'asi.]

ngai, n. Old, torn and worn-out garment or material. 'Aona to ngaingai pona. Wear your old shirt; Tma tena ngaingai. Throw that old rag (of a blanket, dress, etc.) away.

ngaika, n. 1. Coral lime: a whitewash obtained by burning a white coral (punga, q.v.) in large pits. Kua 'eke 'a Pura ki raro i te va'arua ē kua tuāpara mai i te ngaika ki roto i te pere 'o. Pura got down into the pit and shovelled the lime up into the buggy; Kua parai 'aia i te menema ki te ngaika. He whitewashed the grave-stone; Nā mātou i vā'i i tēnā toka ngaika. We split up that coral limestone. 2. A mortar or concrete made by mixing pebbles and sand with coral lime. Kua vava'i ratsou i te patu ngaika ta'ito ki raro. They broke down the old mortar wall; Kua patu te tangata i te ta'ua i tō rātou 'are ki te ngaika. People made the floors of their houses of concrete.

ngāio, n. The false sandalwood (Myoporum sandwicensis). The fragrant flowers were used to scent coconut oil. 'E pakari ake te ngāio i te 'au. Ngāio wood is stronger than hibiscus. [Pn. *ŋāio2.]

ngākau, n. 1. Intestines, entrails, viscera. Kua putaputa te ngākau o te puaka i te pō 'aki pupu'i. The bullets had pierced the pig’s intestines; Ka 'aere au ka ta'ata'a ngaika puaka i ta'ata'i. I’m going to go and clean out the pig’s innards on the beach. 2. Temper, disposition, mood, heart (considered as seat of the emotions), spirit. Ē ao tō tei 'aka'aka te ngākau. Blessed are the meek in spirit; ma te tae o te ngākau, with a willing heart. 3. In sense (2) above, but combined with the following word to form a v.i. or n. Ngākau aro'a, kindhearted(ness), considerate, generous. 'E tangata ngākau aro'a 'a Tā, kua 'oronga 'apia i tōna torōka 'ei tauturu i te 'anga 'anga a te 'ōire. Tā is a kind-hearted man, he let the village have his truck for their work; nō tōna ngākau aro'a, out of the kindness of his heart. Ngākau kino, bad-temper(ed), vicious (of animals); (in) a bad frame of mind, worried and edgy. 'Ē va'ine ngākau kino 'a Varaipāni. Varaipāni is a bad-tempered woman; Kua ngākau kino te 'oro'enua i te pāpā'i-a-anga. The horse turned nasty when it was beaten; Kua 'aere ngākau kino 'apia ki te 'apia'i. He went to school in a bad frame of mind. Ngākau marū, gentle, (of) a quiet and courteous disposition. 'Ē tamaiti ngākau marū 'a Kā. Kā is a quiet and gentle boy. Ngākau parau, proud, conceit(ed). Kua ngākau parau te tamaiti, nō te mea kāre rava tōna ngā metua e tamaki ana iāia. The child is conceited because his parents never tell him off. Ngākau paruparu, soft-hearted, lenient, easy-going, pliable. Nō tōna ngākau paruparu, nō reira kua tuku 'ua 'apia ki tā rātou tika. Being easy-going, he just gave way to them. Ngākau piri, affectionate, close (of friendship). 'Ē ngākau piri tika ai 'apia ki tōna māmā. He is very close to his mother. Ngākau rua, two-faced, double-dealing; in two minds about sthg. Kua pu'apina-kore te 'anga-anga, kua ngākau rua te tangata. The work isn’t getting anywhere, people are in two minds about it. Ngākau tae, free open and generous in disposition, sincere and warm-hearted. Kua 'oronga 'apia i tāna 'apina ma te ngākau tae. He gave his things away with unstinted generosity; 'ē 'ārikī'anga ngākau tae tika ai, a most warm welcome. Moni ngākau tae, n., church collection, voluntary contribution. Ngākau tangi, sympathetic, (feeling) pity. Ngākau toa, brave, valiant. 'Ē tangata ngākau toa 'apia i te tū 'anga ki mua i tōna 'enemi. He is a brave man in the face of his enemies; Kua tamaki 'apia ma te ngākau toa. He fought valiantly. 'Ati ngākau, heartbroken. 'Akava ngākau, sense inwardly, conscience. [Pn. *ŋakau.]

ngake, n. A small scoop net with a handle (Ait. dial.).

ngaki, (-a, -ia). Care for, look after, bring up (a child). Nāku i ngaki iā koe ē ma'ata
I’ve looked after you until you have grown up; I know how to bring a family up; He thanked the doctor and the nurse for looking after him.

ngako, n. The internal fat of fish or animals (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. matu). [Pn. *ŋako.]

ngāko‘iko‘i, v.i. 1. Quick (of pace, ‘aere, or legs, vaevae), speedy. Make haste or you’ll get caught in the rain; What a rate you walk (or run) at! 2. Mata ngāko‘iko‘i, sharp-eyed. [ngā-3 (*ngā2), ko1 RR.]


ngāoi, v.i. Out-of-joint, dislocated. He put the joint out. [nga-1, o1.]

ngāoioi, v.i., fq. ngāoi. Dislocated.

nga‘oro, v.i. Move or slide in a mass (of a landslide, flood water, collapsing building). The houses were swept away by the wave. [nga-1, ‘oro.]

ngarangara, v.i. Frightened, terrified. Don’t be frightened.

ngarangararā, fq. ngararā. Make rattling noises in the throat. Both the horses drawing the plough were rattling in the throat because their collars were too tight. [ngarararā R.]

ngararā, v.i. Make a choking, rattling sound in the throat. I heard the rattling noise the horse was making in its throat. (cf. kararā.)

ngārara, n. A large lizard (Ge hy ra oceanica), common around dwellings and in the forest.
ngari, v.i. 1. Be better, improved. *E ngari ake koe kia no'o ki te kāinga i te 'aere ki te tautai*, nō te mea kāre koe e 'ākara'anga meitaki ana. You’d be better staying at home than going fishing for you haven’t been looking too well; *Kua ngari mai tōna maki*. He’s getting better (his illness is improving); *Kua ngari mai te matangi i tēia rā, kāre i pakari roa mei ērā inana*. The wind is better today, it’s not blowing hard like it was yesterday; *E taima ngari ake tēia nō tātou i te 'aere, kua 'āmāmā mai te ua*. This is the best time for us to go, now the rain is easing off; *E ngari ake koe iāia*. You are better off (better placed) than he is; *E ngari ake au i te no'o ki te kāinga*. I’d rather stay at home; *E ngari iā koe*. It’s all right for you, better for you; *E ngari iā koe, kua taurua'ia koe i te 'anga-'anga*. You’re all right, you’ve got a mate to work with; *E ngari iā koe, 'e moni tā'au*. You’re all right, you’ve got money.

2. n. Home, homeland, the place where one is best off. *Kua ngaro taku reo*. You’re all right, you’ve got money.

ngaringari, v.i., fq. ngari. Get gradually better, improving. [ngari RR.]

ngaro, v.i. 1. Disappear, vanish; (be) lost, gone, missing. *Kua ngaro 'ā Mārama nā muri i te 'are*. Mārama disappeared behind the house; *Kua manamanatā 'āia i te ngaro'anga te moni*. He was worried at the money disappearing; *Kua ngaro te moni iāku ki runga i te purūmu*. I’ve lost some money on the road; *Kua kitea te moni ngaro*. The missing money has been found; *Kua poi tāku tapatapa i te ngaro*. I’ve lost all my marbles; *Ka 'aere tātou kā kimi i te tamaiti ngaro*. Let’s go and look for the missing child; *Kua riro te ngaro o tāna va'ine 'ei tūmatenga kiāia*. Not having his wife has been a tragedy for him; *Kua ngaro tōku rōo reo*. I’ve lost my voice; *Tē ngaro 'aere atu nei te māmae*. The pain is going away now; *Kua ngaro tōna riri*. His anger evaporated; *Kua ngaro tōna matakau*. He lost his fear; *Kua ngaro te 'enua (or te ao) iāia*. He lost consciousness, fainted; *Kua topa 'āia ki runga i te mataara ē kua ngaro atu te ao iāia*. He fell down in the road and passed out. 2. (a) Bewildered, confused, nonplussed, overtaxed, overwhelmed (of the mind): *Kua ngaro tōna manako nō te ma'ata o te 'anga'anga*. He was overwhelmed by the magnitude of the task; *Kua ngaro tōna manako i te uiui mā'ē'ē a te 'akavānui*. He floundered under the judge’s searching questions; *Kua 'akaea 'aia i te tuatua i te ngaro'anga tōna manako*. He stopped speaking when he lost the thread of what he meant to say. (b) Bewilderingly difficult, taxing (of work): *Kāre te 'ono'ono kupenga i te 'anga'anga ngaro*. Mending nets isn’t so very difficult work. 3. Out of sight, hidden, under cover; secret; secretly. *E tanu koe i te pi'a kia ngaro meitaki*. Bury the box so that it is completely hidden from view; *Ūnā'iia kia ngaro meitaki*. Hide it away right out of sight; *ngaro i te kō'u*, lost in the mist; *Kua 'aere ngaro 'ua 'aia i te keiā kai nāna*. She went secretly to steal food for herself; *Kua rave 'āia i tāna 'anga'anga nā roto i te ngaro*. He did his work in secret, he worked under cover; *E rave ngaro 'ua koe i te moni i roto i te pūē piripou o tō'ou pāpā*. Take the money out of your father’s trouser pocket without his knowing. 4. (-mia) Covered with water, submerged, swamped, flooded, buried (under rubbish). *Kua ngaro te one kūmara i te vai*. The kumara patch is under water; *Kua tārēruka'ia te kāka'uru repo kia ngaro meitaki ki roto i te vai*. The dirty clothes were pushed right down into the water; *Kua ngaromia tā mātou pa'i 'uri tōmātī e te vai*. Our bed of young tomato plants was submerged; *Kua ngaromia tā kōtou au repo tāro e te vai*. Your taro swamps have been flooded now; *Kua ngaro taku one rūkou i te tātā*. My rūkou patch is covered with rubbish; *Kua ngaro tā mātou kai i te ngāngāere*. Our crops are swamped with weeds. *Ngaro i te tanu*, completely planted, filled up (of a planting area). *Kua ngaro tā mātou repo tāro i te tanu*. Our taro swamp has been planted up; *I te ngaro'anga tā mātou one taruā i te tanu, kua 'oki mātou ki te kāinga*. When our plot of dry-land taro was planted up we
went back home. (See tāngaro(ngaro).) [Pn. *ŋalo.]

ngarongaro, v.i., fq. ngaro. Lost, missing, out of sight, disappear(ed). Kua ngarongaro te tamariki ā'ipi'i i te 'akangāro'i'anga te ā'ipi'i i te ora iva. The children disappeared during the nine o'clock school break; Kua pou tōku pine rauru i te ngarongaro. I've been losing all my hairpins; Kua ngarongaro koe i teia au rii. You've been away a lot lately. [ngaro RR.]

garomia. Submerged, etc. (See under ngaro.) [ngaro, -mia.]

ngaropoina, v.i. Slip from the memory, (be) forgotten. ItOku manako, kua ngaro-poina au iii koe. I do believe you've forgotten me; Kiire e ngaro-poina iiiku to 'ou tiikinga-meitaki 'anga iiiku. I shall not forget your kindness to me; Kua ngaro-poina tīku kete puka ki te ngā'i patapata 'anga. I've left my satchel behind (forgotten it) where we were playing marbles. [ngaro, and cf. po and poiri.]

ngaru, v.i. Rough (of the sea); waves; swell. Kua ngaru te tai. The sea is rough; Te ngarii ra te tai. There was a rough sea running; Kiire e meitaki te pītia i runga i te akau, 'e tai ngaru. A rough sea is no good for collecting whelks on the reef; Kua peke to miitou vaka i te ngaru- 'anga te tai. Our canoe went adrift when the sea got rough; No te mama 'ata i te ngaru, kua 'opu to miitou. The waves were so big that our canoe sank; Kua popoki te ngaro- 'anga ki runga i te mato. The waves dashed against the cliff; Ka 'aere tātou ka tūpā'oro'oro ngaro. Let's go surf-riding; Kua topia ia tuā-ngaru. We're past that hurdle (that wave crest has dropped behind). [Pn. *ŋālu.]

ngāurerue, v.i. Quake, shake (of the ground). Kua ngāurerue te 'enua. The earth shook. Ngāurerue 'enua, n., v.i., earthquake. Kua 'akarongo mātou i te ngāurerue 'enua i Nūtiri. We heard about the earthquake in New Zealand; mē ngārerue 'enua, when an earthquake occurs. [nga-1, -ru RR, Pn. *ŋalu.]

ngarungaru, v.i., fq. and dim. ngaru. Roughish (of the sea), choppy; choppiness. Kua ngarungaru te tai nō te kinokino i te matangi. The sea is choppy because the wind is quite bad; Kua 'akamutu te tangata i te 'akatomo i te pa'i nō te ngarungaru i te tai. The men stopped loading the ship because the sea was pretty rough; Kāre e meitaki te tai ngarungaru i te ko'i ariri i runga i te akau. A rough sea is no good for collecting whelks on the reef; Kua kika te aronga 'anga'anga i te au poti ki uta, i te ngarungaru'anga te tai. The stevedores dragged the lighters ashore when the sea got up. [ngaru RR.]

ngarungarua, v.i. Fertile, rich (of the soil). 'E ngā'i one ngarungarua tēia, nō reira i tupu meitaki ei te 'apinga tanu. There's rich soil in this place, that's why crops grow so well; 'Ei one ngarungarua tō kōtou ngākau, kia tupu meitaki te tuatua nā te Atua. Let your hearts be fertile soil, that the word of God may flourish there.

gata, n. Kind of edible sea-slug. Kua totoro te ngata ki runga i te kāoa. The ngata crawled onto the coral rock; Kua kai ngata te va'ine tini. The women ate ngata.

ngatā, -ngatā. With difficulty, hard. (This form appears only as a qualifier to verbs (usually), or nouns, e.g. rāve ngatii, hard to do; tono ngatā, hard to persuade to do sthg for one; rauka ngatā, hard to get; pao ngatā, hard to crack. It has been variously written joined to, hyphenated with, or separated from the preceding word.) Kua rāve ngatā tēia 'anga'anga. This work is difficult to do; 'E tangata 'akarongo ngatā koe i te tuatua. It's difficult to get you to do what you are told; E Saula, e Saula, ea'a koe i tākinga-kino mai e iaku? E mea ravengata naua kia takatakai i te ko (Acts 26.14). Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. (cf. ngō'ie, easily.) [Pn. *ŋata'a.]

ngatae, n. The traditional Indian coral tree (Erythrina variegata) and the recently introduced dadap tree (E. subumbrans). Kua tau te moa kirikiri i runga i te pū ngatae i te kai i te pu'era. The flying foxes perched on the ngatae to eat the buds; Ka
'aere au kā tiki pu'era ngatae 'ei 'iri'iri i tōku pi'a moe. I'm going to get some ngatae flowers to decorate my bedroom with; 'E ngatae tērā rākau i muri mai i tō mātou 'are. That's a ngatae behind our house. [Pn. *ŋatae.]

gatae

gatatata, v.i. Split, crack(ed). Kua ngatatata tēia ngā'i i te pāruru o te 'are. The wall of the house is cracked in this place; Kua ngatatata tēnā pī'a, kāre e meitaki i te vairanga kapu. That box is split, it's no good for keeping the cups in; I te ngatatata 'anga te ta'ua i tōna 'are, kua manako 'aia ka 'aka'ou 'aka'ou. When the floor of his house started cracking, he decided to renew it again. (cf. ngatatatata, tangatata, ta-ngatatatata.)


ngāteitei, v.i. High rank(ing). 'E tangata ngāteitei 'aia i runga i tōna 'enua. He is a man of high rank in his own country; Nō te ngāteitei iāia, kua mataka te aronga rikiriki i te 'aere i te 'ārāvei iāia. Because he was so important, the common people were afraid to meet him; Te Kāvana Tiānara ngāteitei. His Excellency the Governor-General.[ŋa-1, teitei.]

ngāti, prop.n. Clan. (A title prefixed to the name of the ancestor of a tribe or family to denote the whole of the clan descended from him.) Kua tāmataora 'a ngāti Makea i te manu'iri. The Makea family entertained the guest; Kua pou mai 'a ngāti Karika ki te 'aka'ape'a'anga i tō rātou ariki va'ine. The clan Karika assembled for the ceremonial investiture of their queen.

ngau1, (-a, -'ia). Chew. E ngau meitaki koe i tā'au kai. Chew your food properly; Kua ngau mārie 'aia i tāna kai. He chewed his food slowly; Kua ngaua te ivi e te pua-kaoa. The dog gnawed the bone; Kua oti iāku i te ngau i te rau o te pipiiri 'ei tāpiiri ki runga i te motu i tōku rima. I've finished chewing up the pipiiri leaves to poultice the cut on my hand. [Pn. *ŋau.]

ngau2, n. An edible sea-slug, which ejects an inky liquid when disturbed. E ko'i i te ngau mē 'aere koe ki te rama. Collect the ngau when you go torch fishing; 'E āpa pūtē ngau tāku inapō. I got half a sack of ngau last night; Kua kāpiki 'a Tautau īa Poko kia 'aere mai kia kai ngau. Tautau called Poko to come and eat ngau.

nga'u, nganga'u, n. A common coastal shrub (Scaevola frutescens) with large glossy leaves and white fruit. Kua totoro 'aere te kākara nā roto i te nga'u i tō mātou rama kākara 'anga i tātai. The little hermit crabs scuttled around in the nga'u when we went hunting them with torches on the beach; 'E ngā'i nga'u tēia. There's a lot of nga'u here. [Pn. *ŋasu2.]

ngaua, v.i. Make sudden involuntary movement, start, shake, sway, budge. Kua ngaua 'aia i te ngaua me 'aere koe ki te rama. He started when the gun went off; Kua ngaua te 'are i te aronga ranga a te mangiingii. The house shook at the peal of thunder; Kua u 'uti e kua u 'uti, e kare te riikau i ngaue. He tugged and tugged, but the plant didn't budge. [ŋa-1, ue1; cf. ngāueue.]

ngāueue, v.i., fq. ngaua. Move to and fro, shake, sway around, waver (of the mind or will), be insecure (of the occupancy of land or title). Kua mataka te tamaiti i runga i te pū nū i te ngāueue'anga te pū. The boy up the coconut tree was scared when the trunk swayed to and fro; Kua ngāueue te au pātireia i teiā tamaki'anga i topa akenei. The nations were shaken by the last war; Kāre rave tō'ou no'o'anga ki runga i tēnā 'enua e ngāueue ē tae 'ua atu
You can't be moved off this land while you are alive; 'Eno '0anga ngaueue-kore tō'ou ki runga i tēnā tā'onga. Your tenure of that post is inalienable.

Kua takoto te puakatoro ki raro e kua ngaungau i tana kai. The cow lay down and chewed the cud; Kua ngau-ngaua ta'au kai? Did you chew up your food properly?; Kua pakapakakina te ivi i te ngaungaua'i'anga e te puakaoa. The dog crunched up the bones.

The ten (of a card suit). 'E nga 'uru taimana tāna kapi pere 'openga. His last card was the ten of diamonds; 'E pea nga 'uru toku. I've got a pair of tens.

Tin, tenth. E 'aere koe e kimi 'e ta 'i nga 'uru 'akari. Go and look for ten ripe coconuts; 'iha nga'uru a'au i 'a 'ao ei? Eighty (eight(tens» ; E 'a 'ao koe 'okota'i nga 'uru ma rima moko taro ki roto i te kīkau. Put fifteen taro tops (shoots for propagation) into the basket; Kua 'aere au ki Nutireni i te mata 'iti 'okota'i tauatini, 'e iva 'ānerē, 'e rima nga 'uru mā 'iti. I went to New Zealand in 1957; Ko te nga 'uru teia i tāku pi'a 'ānanī i 'ao'ao ei. This is the tenth crate of oranges that I have packed; Kua 'aere au ki kītū aue i te vaevae i te tili ua 'anga ki runga. My hands were numb from keeping them held up; Kiire e rauka iaia i te tu ki runga i te ngenge 'anga tōna ngā vaevae. He couldn't stand up when both his legs went dead.
of money; Ko lehova toku tiaki, kare rava au e ngere (Ps. 23.1). The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want; Kua ngere au i te tu ‘a’anga te moni i tā mātou tōmātī. I missed out when the money from our tomatoes was distributed; I tōku ngere-‘anga i te tuka, kua ‘āere au kua pāi kiā Maru kia tau tauturu mai. When I ran out of sugar, I went and asked Maru to help out; Kua ngere katoa matou i te kārātīni. We are out of kerosene, too; Kua ngere ‘aia i te ‘apinga i tōna ‘anga. He is out of (or short of) work; Kare ‘e ‘apinga ngere i te ngutu ‘are o tērā tangata. There is no shortage of anything in that man’s home. 2. n. Neediness, poverty. Kua keia ‘aia i te ‘apinga a tōna ‘anga. His poverty led him to steal things from people. (See tāngere.) [Ce. *ŋere.]

-ngia, v.suff. Passive marker. (See katangia.)

ngāo, 1. v.i. Mew. 2. Cat (Ait. dial. = Rar. kioengiāo).

ngingiti, ngengeti, v.i. 1. Catch the breath (from sudden pain), gasp. ‘Ea’a koe i ngingiti ei, kare au e ūāmī pakari ana? Why did you gasp, I’m not pressing too hard, am I?; Kua ngingiti ‘aia i tōna ‘eke ‘anga ki roto i te pā vai anu. He gasped as he slid into the bath of cold water; Kua kata te tamaiti māoro i tō Puka ngingiti ‘anga. The boy doing the massage laughed when Puka gasped; Kare oki toku ngengeti anga i ngaro ia koe. And my groaning is not hid from thee (Ps. 38.9). 2. stab, shoot (of recurrent pain). Kua ngitingiti te tamaite nō te māmā i tōna ‘ē ‘ē. The pain in his boil was making the boy gasp. 2. stab, shoot, throb (of recurrent pain). Kua ngitingiti te tamaite i tōku vaevae maki. My bad leg throbbed with pain; Kua auē ma’ata ‘aia i te ngitingiti ‘anga te māmā i tōna kōpū. He cried out with the spasms of pain in his stomach. (See ngitingiti.)

ngo’engo’eā, v.i. 1. Weak, unthrifty, without vigour (of the growth (tupu) of plants). Kua maniua mātou i te pū kuru i te ngo’engo’eā ‘anga te tupu. We manured the breadfruit tree when its growth began to fail; Kua ngo’engo’eā ‘anga te tupu o teia pū rākau. This tree is going back (growth failing). 2. Apathetic, dispirited, slack. ‘E tamaite ngo’engo’eā ‘a Manu i roto i te tu ‘epōro. That boy Manu is very slack on the rugby field; nō te ngo’engo’eā iā koe, because of your apathy; ‘Ea’a koe i ‘ākara ‘anga ngo’engo’eā ‘aia i tēia pōpongi? What are you looking so miserable about this morning? [Pn. *ŋaofe.]

ngōia, nōio, n. Brown noddy (Anous stolidus). Kia pōpongi, kua rere te ngōia nā te moana i te kimi kai. In the morning, the noddy flew over the ocean looking for food; Kua tō te punua ngōia ki runga i te ‘ātava puka. The young noddy perched on the branch of a puka tree. [Ce. *ŋoiō.]

ngō’ie, -ngō’ie. With ease, without difficulty (cf. the antonym ngatī). Ka rauka ngō’ie ‘ua īāku i te tiki i te vairākau. I can quite easily get the medicine; ‘E ‘anga ‘anga ngō’ie ‘ua tēnā i te rave. That’s a very easy job to handle. ‘Akarongo ngō’ie, obedient. ‘E tamaite ‘akarongo ngō’ie tēia i te tuatua. This boy does what he’s told. Tāki ngō’ie, easy to lift, easily lifted. Tono ngō’ie, easy to send on an errand, biddable, tractable. [Pn. *ŋaofie.]

ngōio, see ngōia, brown noddy.
ngore, (-a, -'ia), v.t. Cut close, cut very short (to leave a bare look), shave (head); crop, prune hard (leaves). *Auraka koe e ngore i tōna katu. Don’t clip his hair too close; Kua ngorea e Va’ine te katu o Maru. Va’ine cut Maru’s hair close to the scalp; *Eia’a koe e ngore roa i te rau o te tōmāti. Don’t prune the tomatoes too hard. (See ngorengore, mangore(ngore)).

ngorengore, 1. (-a, -'ia), fq. ngore. Cut close, shave off to leave looking bare, prune hard back. Kua ngorengorea te pii o te meika i te paria ‘anga te iiriki. The trunk of the banana tree was left pruned bare when the leaves were cut off. 2. v.i. Shaved close, stripped or pruned bare. *E’enua ngorengore ‘ua mei te mete para riii. It is a bare denuded land, exactly like a desert. [ngore RR.]

ngorora, v.i. Snore. *Ea’a ‘aia i ngorora ei? Why is he snoring?; *E ‘apinga tika ai te ngorora ii’au mapa. You were snoring like anything last night. [Pn. *IJolo.]

ngoru, v.i. 1. Weak (in the muscles), feeble, paralysed, crippled. Kiire miitou e ‘inangaro i te tangata ngoru kia piri mai kia matou. We don’t want any weaklings (cripples) with us. 2. Lazy (*Aiu dial. = Rar. kape). [Ceo *IJolu.]

ngatare, n. Chattering kingfisher (*Halcyon tuta) of ‘Atiu and Ma’uake. Nii te ngatare i arataki iāia ki te ana. The kingfisher led him to the cave. [Ce. *kooteare.]

ngote, (-a, -'ia). 1. Suck, suck in, suck up, absorb. Kua ngote te punua puaka i te u o tōna māmā. The piglet sucked its mother’s teat; E ngote i te vai ki va’o i te taramu nā roto i te kiri. Suck the water out of the drum through the tube; Kua apuapu te pēpe i tōna ngote’anga i tāna mō’ina ū. The baby sucked voraciously at her bottle of milk; Kua ngote ‘aia i te ‘ava’ava e kua pupu’i i te aua’i. He drew on the cigarette and puffed out the smoke; Kā ngote te rākau i te mā’ū nā roto i tō rātou aka. Plants will absorb moisture through their roots. 2. Evaporate (usu. in passive). Kua ngotea te vai e te rā. The sun evaporated the water; *Auraka e ‘akatu’era ‘ua i te mō’ina ‘inika, kā ngotea e te matangi. Don’t leave the bottle of ink open, the air will dry it up. [Ta. *ŋote.]

ngotengote, (-a, -'ia), fq. ngote. Suck, suck up, evaporate. Kua ngotengote te pēpe i te u o tōna māmā. The baby kept sucking its mother’s breast; Kua pou tānanga rairo i te ngotengote. He’s sucked away all his lolly; *E pēpe ngotengote tērā i tōna mangamangā rima. That baby is always sucking his fingers. [ngote RR.]

ngū1, v.i. Drone, buzz, rumble, grunt. Kua ngū te pa’irere nā roto i te reva. The plane droned through the air; ‘E marū tīka ai te ngū i tō’ou matini. Your engine has a quiet purr to it; ‘E torōka matini ngū ma’ata tō’ou. Your truck has a noisy engine; Kua ngū ‘aia nō te tautā’anga. He grunted with the effort. (See ngūngū, māngūngū.) [Pn. *ŋuul.]

-ngū2, intens.suff. (See (tā)kavangū, very bitter.)

ngūngū, v.i., fq. ngū1. Rumble, grunt. Kua ngūngū te au au matini. The engines rumbled; Kua rongo au i te ngūngū a te tīnana puaka. I heard the sow grunting. Ngūngū riri, grumpy. Kua ngūngū riri te rū’au i teia rā. The old man is grumpy today. [ngūl RR.]

ngunguru, v.i. Roar or growl angrily, snarl, utter a deep groan. Kua ngunguru ‘aere te riona nā roto i te vaorākau. The lion went roaring through the forest; Kua ngunguru te puakāoa i te kanga’tā’anga tāna punua. The dog snarled when its puppies were interfered with; Nō te māmā i ngunguru ei ‘aia. He was groaning with pain. [Pn. *ŋulu.]

ngurungurū, v.i., fq. ngururū. Growl, rumble. Kua ngurungurū te puakāoa, kua riri. The dog’s growling, it’s angry. [ngururū RR.]

ngururū, v.i. Growl, rumble, moan. Kua ‘oro te tamā’ine i tōna rongo’anga i te ngururū a te puakāoa. The girl ran away when she heard the dog’s growl; Kua ngururū ‘aia i roto i tāna moe. He moaned in his sleep.
ngutu, n. 1. Lip(s). Kua to'u kerekere tōna ngutu nō te pakari i te anu. His lips were blue it was so cold; ‘E tangata ngutu petetue tērā. That man has got thick lips; te ngutu i runga (Lev. 13.45), the upper lip. 2. Snout. Kua ketu te puaka i te repo ki tōna ngutu. The pig rooted in the dirt with its snout; ‘E puaka ngutu roa tēia. This pig has a long snout. 3. Beak. Kua paopao te manu i te one ki tona ngutu. The bird pecked the ground with its beak. 4. Snout; lip (of jug). Kua repo te ngutu o tā'au ūkata. The snout of your kettle. 5. (Narrowed) entrance, esp. that of the channel through the reef into the lagoon (ngutu ava). Kua taka'uri tō mātou vaka ki te ngutu o te ava. Our canoe capsized at the entrance to the reef channel. (See tāngutu1, 2, (tā)ngutu-are.) [Pn. *ngutu.]

ngutu'are, n. Home, household. E no'o koe ki te ngutu'are, ko au tē ka 'aere ki te tautai. You stay at home, I’ll go out fishing; ‘E ākā ngutu are tangata tō'ou. What a big household you have; E 'aere koe e kimi ngutu'are nō'ou. Go and find yourself another home. ‘Apinga ngutu'are, household furniture. Tangata tiaki ngutu'are, housekeeper, sbdy employed in or around the house. [ngutu, 'are.]

ngūtupua, n. Door, doorway, gate(way), entrance. E nā te ngūtupua kōtou i muri i te tomo ki roto i te 'are. Use the back door when you go into the house; Ko te ngūtupua tēia ki roto i tō mātou 'āua. This is the gateway to our paddock; ‘E rākau ma'ani ngūtupua tēia i 'oko'ia mai e1. This timber has been bought to make a door with. Te ngūtupua o te ana, the mouth of the cave. [ngutu, pā2, with shift of stress.]

I

i1, v.part. Retrospective in force, usually translatable by an English past or perfect tense, or sometimes (esp. with statives) by a simple present. 1. In clause initial position, often in association with ana2 after the verb. I kite au iāia i te pō Varaire. I saw him on Friday night; I a'a ana rātou? What have (or had) they been doing? 2. When the clause does not commence with the verb, i is normally used instead of kua (perfective aspect marker): (a) after kāre ‘not’: Kāre rātou i kai i te 'akari. They didn’t eat the coconut (cf. Kua kai rātou i te 'akari. They ate the coconut); Kāre au i pongi. I’m not hungry, I haven’t got hungry (cf. Kua pongi au. I’m hungry, I’ve got hungry); (b) after nā + agent: Nā te tamaiti i 'āngai i te puaka. The boy fed the pigs (cf. Kua 'āngai te tamaiti i te puaka. The boy fed the pigs); (c) in relative clauses: ‘E mōtokā tāna i tinangaro. It was a car that he wanted (cf. Kua 'inangaro 'aia i tēta'i mōtokā. He wanted a car); (d) when an adverbial of time, place or reason stands before the verb: Nō reira tika ai te mata'iao i 'upilā e1 inapō. That must be why the chiefs met last night. (See tei2; cf. el.)
experience position: (a) at: Tē tū ra 'aia i te pae katau o te purūmu. He was standing at the right-hand side of the road; (b) on: te niuniu i tāku kītā, the strings on my guitar; (c) in: 'E tangata ma 'ata 'aia i te tēia taoni. He's a big man in this town; (d) from (where the verb implies movement away from a place): Kua matara te 'oro'enua i te ngā'i i tāpeka'ia ai. The horse has got loose from where it was tethered; Kua 'akaru-kena 'aia i te 'anga'anga. He was sacked from work; E uuna aine au nei ia Aberahama i taku e rane nei? Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do? (Gen. 18.17).

4. Marking location in (usually past) time: (a) at: i taua 'ati'anga rāi, at that very moment; (b) on: i te taima 'openga, on the last occasion, last time; (c) in: i te a'ia'i, in the evening; (d) when, while, as: I tōku 'oki'anga mai ki te kāinga. When (while, as) I was returning home; I te puakāoa e avaavā ra, tei roto te keīā i te 'are. While the dog was barking, the thief was in the house.

5. Marking comparison: then: E ō'ono ake tēia ruāvai i tēna. This well is deeper than that one; E mo'one ala i tēia i te mea 'okota'i. This well is deeper than his lord (John 15.20).

6. According to his account, it was: Kua 'akakore 'oki'au, i tā'au i tuatua māi ra. I have indeed pardoned them, as you said (Num. 14.20).

7. In stating prices: for, per. 'E rua tīringi i te paunu, two shillings per pound, two shillings a pound; 'E'ia moni i te punu tāmanu? How much is a tin of salmon?; 'ē toru tīringi i te mea 'okota'i, three shillings each. Of. Te ō'ono i te tai, the depth of the sea; te 'oko i tēna pīrāro tu'epōro, the price of that jersey; te ma'ata i, the size of; te ra'i'anga i, the sum total of. 9. After kāre, forming the negative of sentences beginning with 'e. Kāre i te 'are ma'ata roa. It isn't a very big house (cf. 'E 'are ma'ata roa. It's a very big house); Kāre i te tangata kai kava 'a Tere. Tere isn't a drinker (cf. 'E tangata kai kava 'a Tere. Tere is a drinker). (See ia3, ia1, iā2; iā'ai, iāia, iāku.)

-i, loc.part. An orthographic contraction of ai2, q.v.

'I1, v.i. Spurt out in a jet, escape with a hiss. Kua 'i te totō i tōna rima i te mutu- 'anga te uaua. The blood spurted from his arm as the artery was severed; Kua 'i te pēnītīni ki va'o i te puta'anga te taramu. The petrol sprayed out when the drum was holed; I te 'i'anga te matangi, kūa kite 'āia ē kua puta te kiri o te mōtokā. When the air hissed out, he saw that the tyre had been punctured. (See 'i'i1, 'i'i2, kō'i, kō'i'i1.) [Pn. *si'i2.]

'T2, (-a, -'ia). Fish for or catch with a line (not with rod, cf. tākiri, nor trawling, cf. tāvere). E tuku mai koe iākuku kia 'aere kia 'i mai i te tēta'i 'a'ai, nō āpōpō. Let me go and try and catch a tuna for tomorrow; Kua motumotu te a' o i tō maua 'i'anga i te nanue i napō. The lines broke when we were fishing for nanue last night; 'E aronga i kōperu tērā i te ava. Those people in the reef-channel are fishing for scad; Ka 'apai au īa koe ā tēta'i po kō 'āpi'ai īa īa koe i te i 'i'anga. I'll take you out one night and teach you how to catch barracuda; 'E ā'ā tāku i kite ana i konei, i tōku manako kua 'i takere'i a e Toma mā. I've seen a moray eel here before, I think Toma and his friends have already caught it. (See 'i'i2.) [Pn. *si'i1.]

'T3, n. Name of the letter I.

'T4, exclam. Look! 'Ī, tērā e 'aere atū ra! Look, there he goes; 'Ī, kia kite koe i tōku manuia! Look, see how lucky I've been!

'T5, rt. *Protrude (?). (See 'i'i2, 'i'i7.)

'T6, rt. *Encounter, get involved with (?). (See 'i'i2, and 'i'i7.)

'i-7, morph. Meaning indeterminate. (See 'ingore(ngeore), 'i'kape(kape), 'i'kara(kara), 'i'karoo(karo), 'i'pana(pana), 'i'peke(peke), 'ira(rau), 'i'tae(tae), 'i'toe(toe), ('aka)-'i'toro(toro).)

ia1, dem.pron. 1. Used as a third person singular personal pronoun: he, she: (a)
written as one word with the proper article 'a when the noun phrase is not preceded by a preposition (see 'aia); Kua 'aere 'aia ki ta 'atai. He/she has gone to the beach; (b) in the prepositional phrase iaki + ia, the whole complex being written as one word (see iaka, kiaia): I 'aravei ana koe iaka? Did you see him/her?; Ka tuatua au kiaia. I'll speak to him/her; (c) immediately after the prepositions e2, ko, ma, which are not followed by the proper article; ko and ia are commonly written as one word: Ka 'okona e ia te puaka. He's going to sell off the pig; Nō tei 'iki'ia koia, kua 'akapikika 'a maki 'aia. Because he was the one selected, he pretended to be sick; Kua 'aere mātou, ma ia katoa. We went, and he/she came with us; (d) in possessive constructions (i.e. after a1, o1, a-; nā, nō; tō8, ta-), ia is replaced by -na3, see āna, ōna, ana; nāna, nōna; āna, tōna, tana. 2. (a) this (one), that (one), these, those, esp. the one(s) indicated, referred to, or being discussed: mē ko te tumu ia i mate ei te puakatoro, if that's the reason the cow died (= mē koia te tumu ...); Ko te tangata mati ra, ko te pū ia. The fat man there, that one's the boss; Kāre ia i te mea mitaki. It isn't a good thing; Mē 'e tangata pipou roa kerekere, ko au ia. If it was someone with black trousers, it was me; Koia ia. That's the one (That's it; That's right); Ko te aronga i toe ra, kua taia ia ki te koke. And the remnant, (they) were slain with the sword (Rev. 19.21); (b) followed by a noun phrase in apposition: Ko koia ia te tangata tei tōpāpā i te pā. So you were the person knocking on the door; ‘Ea 'a ia te mānianaia! What a noise!; E'aia te pue'u mē marō te mataara! How dusty it is when the road is dry! (c) prenominally, as a determiner: Mē motu ia taura, e tāmou 'ei taura 'ōu. If that rope breaks, fasten a new one on; Kua mate takere ia tangata. That person has been dead for some time; Koia mou tāku e karanga atu kia kōtou nei, verily I say unto you (i.e. ko ia mou.., this truth) (Mark 10.29); ‘E 4,840 kuea iāti, 'e ta'i ia 'eka. Four thousand, eight hundred and forty square yards make one acre. (cf. tēia, ēia, 'aia, koia, -na3.)

ia2, part. So, then, in that case, for that reason. Kāre ia 'aia e 'aere mai. So she won't be coming, then; Ka 'aere rā ia tāua. So let's go, then; Mē kua rave 'aia i te kino, nā kōtou ia 'aia e 'akavā. If he has committed a crime, then you must judge him; Kāre ia i tika taua tuata ra. So the story isn't true, then.

ia3, īa, prep. See 'a1 for the distribution of ia and īa. Mē kite koe ia Tangaroa, karanga 'ia atu kia 'aere mai. If you see Tangaroa, tell him to come; Kāre īaku, tei ia rātou. I haven't got it, they have; Kāre ia mātou, tei iā Mi'i. It's not with us, Mi'i has it; Meī iā Patu rāi tērā tamaiti. That boy looks quite like Patu; ko'ai ia kōtou? which of you? (Note: after mei1, tei1, and 'e12, the first element of ia and īa is redundant.) [i2 + a, ā2.]

-ia4, v.suffix. (See -a1.)

'ia1, v.i. How many?, how much? Kā 'ia pūtē kōpara i kī i teianei? Kā rima nga-uru. How many sacks of copra have been filled now? Fifty; Kā 'ia ēnā? Kā 'ia rā. How many are there? I'm not sure how many; Ko te 'ia taimē teīa i tōku 'aere-anga mai ē kāre rā i oti. Goodness knows how many times I've come here, and still it isn't finished; Mē kā taki 'ia. I don't know how many each there'll be; 'E 'ia ī-au tamariki? How many children do you have?; 'E 'ia ī Pāpā moni? 'E īitu paunu. How much money does Father have? Seven pounds; 'E rā 'ia teīa? What date is it today?; 'E rā 'ia i nana'i? What date was it yesterday? N.B. 'ia is sometimes written together with the preceding word, esp. ē: 'E ia tangata tei tae mai? 'E 'ia 'ua. How many people came? Only a few. (See 'ē'ia.) [Pn. *fiha.]


-ia3, pass. clitic. This form is phrasally bound and forms an immediate constituent with all the material preceding it in the verbal phrase, unlike the passive suffixes (see -a3 for list) which are bound to the verb. It often carries a completive sense. It
may replace one of the -a⁵ suffixes or immediately follow it. Adverbials (including adverbial particles) may intervene between the verb and -ia, and so may -anga (1); in this case, if the verb is suffixed by one of the -a⁵ group, then -ia must also be used, either after the last of the adverbials or after -anga. N.B. When -ia does not immediately follow the verb, it is sometimes written separately, but in this dictionary it is affixed to the preceding word.

1. Used with transitive verbs or verbs of action to form passives or imperatives: (a) Kua kainga'ia te taro e te puaka. The pig has eaten up the taro; Tipi'ia te titā or tipia'ia te titā. Cut the undergrowth back; Kua tipi'ia tāku 'oro'anga. My case has been dismissed; Kua 'ingā'ia 'aia e te poupou. The post fell over onto him (cf. Kua 'inga te poupou ki runga iāia); (b) after adverbials: Kua kāpiki ma'ata'ia 'aia kia 'oki mai kia tiki i te pēpa. (They) called out to him to come back and get the note; Kua 'apai vave'ia 'aia ki te 'are maki. He was taken to hospital immediately; Kua 'aka'oro viviki'ia te 'oro'enua. The horse has been ridden fast; Kua pāpāia rava'ia 'aia. He was given a good thrashing; Kōia 'ō'ounu'ia te va'aru'a. Dig the pit deep; E rave ke takiri ravaia e au te au mea katoa. I will utterly consume all things (Zeph. 1.2); (c) after -anga: Kua riri 'aia i te tuatua'anga'ia 'aia e te tamariki. He was annoyed at being discussed by the children; (d) used adjectivally in participial phrases: 'E tangata 'inangaro'ia 'aia e te tamariki. He is a man (well) liked by the children (cf. Kua 'inangaro'ia te tangata e te tamariki. The man was (well) liked by the children). 2. After verbs describing states and conditions. Kua 'ina'ina'ia tōku katu. My hair has gone grey (cf. Kua 'ina'ina tōku katu. My hair is grey); Kua mataku 'aia i te 'akara ki raro ko te ānini 'ia 'aia. He was scared to look down in case he got dizzy; Kia akaia kotoru e kia akatumuia i te inangaro. Be ye rooted and grounded in love (Eph. 3.17). Kāre rava tētā i tangata e rua 'ineia i roto i to'oī ra ngutu'are. No one shall ever achieve old age in your household (1 Sam. 2.32). 3. After nouns, in the sense having or affected by (like Eng. -ed), cf. pē'au wing, pē'au'ia winged. Ko tei pē'au'ia, e tei poā'ia, kā kai ia kōtou. All that have fins and scales shall ye eat (Deut. 14.9); tei maki'ia, e tei paka'ia, e tei 'une'ia, those that are diseased, or scabbed, or have sores (Lev. 22.22).

'ia⁴, Mang. dial. = Rar. kia².

iā¹, see ia³.

iā², prep. (see i²) + prep. (see ā¹ (3)). Kua pēnī mātou āia te pae i te 'are. We painted the side(s) of the house; Kua vaiere raua āia te ni'a o te kauvai. They cleared away (the undergrowth along) the bank of the river; Kua oti iāku i te 'akamataara āia konei. I've finished making a path along here. (cf. nā³.)

iā, (-ia). Shoo, drive, urge on (animals, fish). Ka rauka āia koe i te āia i tērau āia pua katororo ki roto i te āia? Can you drive those cows into the enclosure?; Īāia te moa ki va'o, kā kai i te tōmāti. Shoo the chickens out, they'll eat the tomatoes; 'Auraka e āia i te āia āia. Don't urge the horse on.

iā'ai, āia. Who, whom? Ka 'apai koe āia'ai? Who(m) will you take?; Tei āia'ai tō'ou pātikara? Who has got your bicycle? [iā³ + 'a².]

iāia, i āia. He, she, him, her. Kāre iāia te tika. He has no authority, he has no right, it's not his business; Ī 'arāvei ana koe iāia? Did you meet him?; Me iāia rāi 'a Ma'a. What happened to him is just like what happened to Ma'a; Iāia katoa ra 'oki teianei tangata. This man was also with him (Luke 22.56); Kua 'akakite mai 'aia ē iāia i 'oki mai e mei Avarua mai, e 'apinga tika ai te ua i Matavera. He said that as he was coming back from Avarua it was raining cats and dogs in Matavera. (cf. 'āia.) [i² + a² + i¹.]

iākai, iā kai, v.i. Feel hungry (dialectal). (See 'iā², kai¹; cf. Rar. mapeongi.)

iāku. Me. Kāre iāku, not with me (I haven't got it); tei iāku, with me (I've got it); 'Ea'a koe i 'inangaro e iāku? What did you
want me for?; iāku i 'oki mai ei mei Avarua mai, as I was coming back from Avarua; Kua moto 'alia iāku. He punched me. (cf. kiāku, atū.) [P + ë + -ku.]

'iame, v.i. Feel sleepy (dialectal). (See 'ia-2, meo.)

iāti1, n. Yard. E anga mai koe 'ē rima iāti nūira. Measure me out five yards of white drill. [Eng. yard.]

iāti2, n. Yacht. 'E mea iāti tei raro i te ava, nō Marike mai. There is a small yacht in the harbour, from America; 'Ē iāti tākī. It's a sailing boat. [Eng. yacht.]

-iāti3, n. Yard, yardarm. [Eng. yard.]

'iavai, 'īa vai, v.i. Feel thirsty (dialectal). (See 'ia-2, moe; cf. Rar. kakāvai.)

'iie'i, rt. See 'aka 'ie 'ie, lovely, pretty (Ait. dial.).

'iiero, n. Temple, church ( ' are pure is the usual word). 'E tangata oki a Petero raua ko Ioane ki runga i te iero ra. Now Peter and John went up together into the temple (Acts 3.1). [Gk hieros.]

-inga, (-'ia), v.i. 1. Topple, fall over (not drop, cf. topa), lean over, slant. Kua 'inga te rākau ki runga i te 'are ē kua nga 'anga 'ā te 'are. The tree fell onto the house and smashed it; Kua 'inga 'ia e te poupou. The pole toppled over on top of him; I 'inga tōku 'are i te matangi. My house was overthrown by the wind; Kua ki tōna kākā'u i te vari i tōna 'inga'anga. He got his clothes covered with mud when he fell over; Kua 'inga roa tā'au tāā, 'akatū'ia ake tēta'i mānga. Your writing slants too much, make it a bit more upright; taua rākau 'ingā ra, that falling (or leaning) tree. 2. Fail, lose (in a contest). Kua 'inga 'ia i tāna tārērē. He failed in his exams; Kua 'inga tō mātou pupu. Our team lost; Kua 'inga rātou i taua tamaki 'anga. They lost that war; Kua 'akakeku'ia te manako o te tangata, kāre rā rātou i 'inga. The people's beliefs were shaken, but they didn't give way. (See 'aka'inga- ('inga), 'inga'inga, tā'inga('inga).) [Pn. *siņa.]

-inga'inga, v.i.,fq. 'inga. Topple, lean over. Kia tūtaka'ia te 'enua i muri ake i taua 'uri'ia'angā ra, 'e mānganui te 'are ē te rākau tei 'inga'inga. When the island was inspected after the hurricane, there were many trees and houses down; E 'akaātea viiviki i te au rākau tei 'inga'inga ki runga i te mataara. Hurry up and clear the trees that have fallen onto the road. 'Ingā'ingā moe, to be half-asleep on one's feet (rocking to and fro), nodding off. Kua 'inga'ingā moe 'aia. He's half-asleep on his feet; ma te tū 'inga'ingā moe, as if nodding off. [ 'inga RR.]

-ingo. Dance ( 'Ātiu dial., cf. Rar. 'ura).

-ingoa, n. Name. Ko 'ai tō'ou ingoa? Ko Mere. What's your name? Mere; 'E pāreu te ingoa i tē reira kākā'u. That garment is called a pareu; 'Ē pāte nā te Rarotonga te ingoa i taua 'apingā ra, 'e tōkere nā mātou. The Rarotongans call it a pāte (slit-gong), we call it a tōkere; Tē kimi ingoa nei mātou nō tēia pēpe. We're trying to think of a name for this baby; Tē tōpā nei au i te ingoa o tei 'are, ko Te Aro'a. I now name this house, Te Aro'a; 'E ingoa kino tōna i roto i te va'a o te tangata. He has a bad name with people; 'E ingoa 'aia nōkō. He is my namesake. Ingoa kanga, nickname. Ingoa metua, surname. Ingoa pāpetīito, Christian name, baptismal name. [Pn. *hihoa.]

-ingore, v.i. Frail, thin and weak, languid, without energy or determination, half-hearted. Nō te 'ingore i taua tamaiti ra, nō reira i kore e e 'akatika'ia kia tu 'epōro. The boy is so frail, that's why he isn't allowed to play rugby; Kua 'ingore te tupu o taua rākau ra nō te marumaru. The sapling has grown thin and weak because it is in the shade; 'Etangata 'ingore tika ai koe i te rave i tā'au 'anga'anga. You don't get stuck into your work; Nō te 'ingore ia kōrūa i te rave i tā kōrūa 'anga'anga, nō reira i kore ei e oti. You are so half-hearted about tackling jobs, that's why they don't get finished. [ 'ir, *ingore.]

-ingorengore, v.i., fq. 'ingore. Thin and weak, half-hearted. Ka 'ingorengore tēnā au rākau mē tauanavutu'ia. Those
plants will get thin and drawn up if they are planted too close together; nō te īnorengore ia kōtou i te ‘anga‘anga, because you are work-shy. [ īnore RR.]

ī'i, n. The Tahitian chestnut tree and its edible nuts. Tapa‘ia te i‘i kia tūnā‘ia. Cut the chestnuts open for cooking; ‘Uakia te va‘arau i‘i. Uncover the pit with the chestnuts in; Tē ka‘i i‘i nei māua, ēi nā‘au tēia. We’re having some chestnuts, here, these are for you; i‘i pao kiore, a chestnut nibbled by a rat; i roto i te i‘i pao kiore, in a tight corner, in a tight spot. Some varieties: i‘i kanakā, a variety with large nuts used for making kanakā bread; i‘i kura, a variety with red pods; i‘i tea, a variety with pale green pods; i‘i uri, a variety with dark green pods. (See katu‘i.) [Pn. *ifi².]

‘ī‘ī, v.i., intens. ‘ī. Spurt out, squirt out. Tē ‘ī‘ī mai rata te vai mei roto i te mato. The water is spurting out of the rock. [‘ī r.R.]

‘ī‘ī², v.i. Come out in goose flesh, show goose pimples. Kua ‘ī‘ī tōna pākiri nō te ānu. His skin was goose pimpled from the cold. (See ‘ī‘ī³; cf. ‘ī‘ī.)

‘ī‘ī³, v.i. 1. Strike (luck, gold, fish), encounter. Kua ‘ī‘ī ‘āia ki te manuia. He struck lucky, he had good luck; Kua tupu te pekaapeka i tō rātou ‘ī‘ī‘anga ki te ‘auro. Trouble started when they struck gold; I tō rātou ‘ī‘ī‘anga ki te ika, kua tā‘ei rātou. When they found fish they netted them; Mē ‘ī‘ī‘ī‘ī koe ki te arā pō i te tautai, ka rauka tā‘au ika. If you hit on the right phase of the moon when you go fishing, you catch plenty. 2. Catch on (ki runga i) a snag, entangle. Kua ‘ī‘ī te matau ki runga i te kāoa. The hook snagged on a coral rock;

Kia matakite, ko te ‘ī‘ī mai tēnā manamanatā ki runga iā koe. Be careful or you’ll get involved in the trouble. (See ‘ī‘ī².)

‘ī‘ī¹, v.i. Spray out, come out in spurts or squirts, fq. ‘ī. Kāre e pakari ana te vai i te ‘aere mai, nō te mea te ‘ī‘ī ‘ua ra nā roto i tērā au puta o te kiri. That water isn’t coming with any force, because it’s spraying out through those holes in the hose; i te ‘Ī‘ī‘anga te vai ki runga iāia, when the water sprayed over him. [‘ī‘ī R.R.]

‘ī‘ī², (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘ī. Fish with hook and line. Tē ‘ī‘ī kōkiri nei māua. We’re fishing for triggerfish; ‘E au a‘o ‘ī‘ī tēnā nā taku pāpā. Those are my father’s fishing lines; kia ‘oki mai te au tangata ‘ī‘ī mei te moana, when the deep-sea fishermen return; Kua ‘Ī‘īa e Tua mā te tuna i raro i tēia ruā vai. The eels in this pond have been caught by Tua and his friends. [‘ī‘ī R.R.]

‘ī‘ī³, n. A kind of dogwinkle, resembling the pūpū, but larger, and found only on seashore rocks. Ko te ‘ī‘ī ‘ai‘ai‘ata tā‘au e ko ‘i, ‘aauraka mea meari‘i. Collect only the big ‘ī‘ī, not the small ones; Tē ko‘i ‘anga ‘ī‘ī nei māua. We’re collecting ‘ī‘ī shells; Kua tunu ‘āia i tāna paoti ‘ī‘ī. She boiled her tin of ‘ī‘ī. [Pn. *siai³.]

‘ī‘ī⁴, v.i., fq. ‘ī‘ī. Come out in goose pimples. I te ‘Ī‘ī‘anga tōna pākiri, kua kite māua ē kua matakau ‘āia. We could see he was scared when he kept coming out in goose pimples; Kua ‘ī‘ī‘iki tōkū pākiri. I’m coming out in goose pimples. (cf. ‘ī‘ī².)

‘ī‘ī⁵, v.i., fq. ‘ī‘ī³. Strike (gold, good luck).

‘ī‘īki¹, v.i. Come out and cling on (of crabs and shellfish). Kua ‘ī‘īki ‘ua te ariri i runga i te akau. The ariri (dog-welks) were out clinging to the reef; Ka ‘ī‘īki te pūpū nō te āua. The pūpū (small whorled gastropods) will come out (from cover) and cling on to things because of the rain; Kua ‘ī‘īki te tupa ki runga i te au ‘ātavatava rākau i te puke‘anga te vai. The land crabs climbed up and clung on to the branches when the floods came.
'i'iki², v.i. Come out in goose pimples. Kua 'i'iki tōku pakiri. I'm coming out in goose pimples. (ʔ = 'i'i².)

'i'iri, v.i. Finicky, choosy, fastidious. Kua 'i'iri te 'oro'ena i te mauku. The horse is finicky about (eating) the water-grass; 'E tangata 'i'iri kai tika ai koe. You're very fastidious about what you eat; Kāre au e 'i'iri te 'oro 'enua i te mauku. The horse is finicky about (eating) the water-grass; 'E tangata 'i'iri kai tika ai koe. You're very fastidious about what you eat;

'i'iu, v.i. Shy of people (said esp. of domestic animals which are not properly tamed or revert to a wild state). Ka 'i'iu to puaka me roa te no 'o'anga ki te maunga. Your pig will turn wild if you leave it on the hill for too long; Kua 'i'iu te puakatoro no tei itiiti 'ia ki te puakaoa. The cow was unapproachable after the dog had been set on it; No te 'i'iu i tōna 'oro 'enua, kua tararata 'aia. His horse wasn't gentled, so he broke it in;

ika, 1. n. Fish. 'E manini teia ika, 'e maito terā. This fish is a manini, that's a maito; Ka tunu au i teia mimiti ika nā te puaka. I'll cook this fish head for the pig; Ka ma'ani ika mata au nā 'au? Shall I prepare you some raw fish?; Nā'ai tera pa ika? Whose fish weir is that?

ika², n. Vulva. Kua mamae tōna 'ika. Her vulva is hurting her.

ika³, Netting-needle (same as kautā, q.v.).

'ika'a, (-'ia, 'ika'ikā'ia), fq. 'ika¹. Make (fire), strike (match). I tō mātou 'ika'i 'a'i 'anga, nāku 'ua tei kore i kā. When we were making fire (by friction), mine was the only one which didn't catch; Ravea te poake māti, ka 'ika'ikā'ia e ia kia pou. Take the box of matches away, he'll keep striking them till they are all gone. [ 'ika¹ RR.]

'ikape, (-a, -'ia). Flick away, knock aside. Kua 'ikape 'aia i te rākau e kua tō ki roto i te 'are. He flicked the twig away and it landed in the house; Kua auē 'aia i tōku 'ikape'anga i te veri ki kō iāia. She screamed when I flicked the centipede over towards her; Kua 'ikapea te kire mate ki te pae mei roto i te punā vai. The dead rat was flicked out onto the side of the pond; Kua 'ikape 'aia i tōku rima i tōku mou 'anga i tōna taringa. He knocked my hand away as I grabbed his ear.

'ikapekape, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ikape. Flick away. Kua 'ikapekape 'aia i te rākau e kua tō ki roto i te varaoa e kua tukui i te varaoa kia kia te puakāoa. He flicked the ants off the piece of bread and gave it to the dog to eat; 'Ikapekape ki te rākau, kā repo tō rima mei mou koe. Flick it away with a stick, you'll get your hands dirty if you catch hold of it. 'Ikapekape rākau, a game involving flicking a small stick. Tei te 'ikapekape rākau rātou. They are playing 'ikapekape rākau. [ 'i³-kape RR.]

'ikara, v.t. Glance (the eyes) sideways (esp. as an unobtrusive signal), squint. Kua 'ikara mai 'aia i tōna mata kiakū. He gave me a sidelong glance. Mata 'ikara, squint-eyed. [ 'i³-kara³.]

'Ikarakara, v.t., fq. 'ikara, glance sideways. Kua 'ikarakara 'aere te 'akāvā i tōna mata i tōna tae 'anga mai ki roto pū ia
The policeman kept looking around out of the corner of his eye when he got among us. [7-7, -karo3 RR.]

'ikaro, (-a, -'ia). Fish sthg out, winkle out, gouge out (usually with an instrument). 'Ē 'ikaro koe ki te mātīpi 'a'atu. Fish it out with a pocket-knife; Nō te 'ō'ono i te va'arya ki roto, kua tiki 'aia i te rākau roa 'ei 'ikaro mai i te unga ki va'o. Because the hole went deep inside, he got a long stick to winkle out the crab; Kua roa tona 'ikaro 'anga i taua mea ra, ē kāre rā i rauka. He spent a long time trying to fish it out, but he couldn't get it; 'E māmē i 'a'ai māoa tēia, kāre 'ua te ngā mata kua 'ikaroa. Here is a cooked tuna head, there are no eyes, they've been gouged out. [54, karol.]

Fish out Kua 'ikarokaro te taote i te repo i rota i te motu i tōna vaevae ē kua tāmā. The doctor picked out the bits of dirt from the gash in his leg and cleaned it up; 'Auraka e oriori, kia 'ikarokaroa te para-kai i roto i te puta ni 'o. Don't move and I'll get the bits of food out from the hole in your tooth. [54, karol.]

ieke, n. The old grooved tapa-beater.

'iki1, (-a, -'ia, -na). Select (people), elect, appoint or install. Kua tupu te pekapecika i tō rātou 'iki'anga i te aronga nō te noni pōro. There was a row when they were selecting the rugby players; Kua 'iki 'a Tangi'ia i tāna tamaiti 'ei ta'unga nō tōna marae. Tangi'ia chose his son to be priest on his marae; Ko te mea mua tā tātou kā rave, koia 'oki, ko te 'iki i tēia 'i 'aka'aere nō te 'upā'anga. The first thing we should do is to elect a chairman for the meeting; Toko rai oti tei karangaia, e iti ra tei ikiia. For many are called, but few are chosen (Matt. 22.14); Ko te marae 'iki'anga ariki tēia o to mātou kōpū tangata. This is where our tribe install their king. (See 'ikinga, 'iki'iki.)

'eiki1, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Shift position of sthg, turn sthg around, move from one place to another. Kua 'iki 'aia i tāna ngā tīnana puaka ki roto i te 'āua ma'ata. He moved his two sows into a larger sty; Kua tārevakē tēnā poupou, 'ikia te tua ma'ata ki raro. That post is in wrong, turn it round so that the big end is at the bottom; 'Ea'a koe i 'iki ei i tō'ou tua kiāia? Why did you turn your back on him?; Kāre te tama iti meangiti i kite ē kua 'iki ē mua i tōna pona ki muri i tōna 'a'ao'anga. The little boy didn't know he'd put his shirt on back to front. 2. v.i. Alter (of a story). Nō tei 'iki tāna tuatua, nō reira 'aia i 'akautunga'iai. Because his story had changed, that's why he was punished. (See 'iki'i'iki4, tā'i'iki.)

'i'iki2, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Hang sthg dangling (over line, rail, branch). E 'iki i te kāka'u mā'ū ki runga i te taura. Hang the wet clothes up on the line. 2. Dandle, nurse (a child) in the arms. Kua 'akaoti te pēpe i te aue i toku 'iki 'anga iiiia. The baby stopped crying when I dandled him; Kiire te mama e 'inangaro kia 'ikia te pēpe. The mother didn't want the baby to be dandled. 3. Look after, rear (a child), nurse (an invalid). Kua 'iki au iaia ē ma'ata ua atu. I looked after him until he was grown up; Kua 'iki 'aia i tōna metua ē mate 'ua atu. She looked after her father until he died. (See 'iki'i'iki.)

'i'ika, nom. Selection, appointment. (See 'iki1.)

'i'iki1, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'iki1. Select, elect, appoint. Ko te au tangata tēia tā rātou i 'iki'iki mai. These are the men they've chosen. [i'iki3 RR.]

'i'iki2, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'iki2. Shift, turn, alter. E 'iki'i'iki i tō kōtou aro ki te patu. turn your faces to the wall. [i'iki2 RR.]

'i'iki3, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'iki3. 1. (a) Hang up. 'Iki'iki ka runga i te niunuī kia marō vave. Hang it over the wire so that it will dry quickly; (b) Dandle, hold in arms (child); Kua rave atura aia ia ratou, kua ikiiki iora (Mark 10.16). And he took them up in his arms; (c) Care for, nurse: Ko tāna 'apina aro'a tēia kiāku nō tōku 'iki'i'iki'anga i tana tamā'ine. This is what he gave me when I cared for his daughter;
Kua 'iki 'iki meitaki taua va inē ra iāku i tōku maki 'anga e meitaki 'ua atu. The lady looked after me well when I was sick until I got better again. 2. n. Nurse. Mate iora te ikiiki ia Rebeka ra ko Debroa. Then Rebekah's nurse, Debra, died (Gen. 35.8). [ 'iki³ RR.]

'iiki 'ikiina¹, pass. 'iki 'iki². Select. [ 'iki¹ RR, -na².]

'iiki 'ikiina², pass. 'iki 'iki³. Shift. [ 'iki² RR, -na³.]

'iiki 'ikiina³, pass. 'iki 'iki³. Hang up, dandle, care for. [ 'iki³ RR, -na³.]

'iiki 'ikina¹, pass. 'iki 'ikil. Select. [ 'ikil, -na².]

'iiki 'ikina², pass. 'iki 'ila². Shift. [ 'ila² RR, -na³.]

'iiki 'ikina³, pass. 'iki 'ila³. Hang dangling. [ 'ila³ RR, -na³.]

'ikoke, v.i. Thin (of people and animals), gaunt, skinny, lean. Kua 'lkoke tana au puakatoro no te rava kore i te kai i roto i te 'aua. His cattle got thin because there was insufficient grazing in the paddock; Ko te va 'ine a Miri, 'e va 'ine 'lkoke 'ua e te roa. Miri's wife, she's a tall, quite thin lady; Nō te 'ikoke iāia, nō reira au i manako ei e i maki 'ia ana. She was so thin that's why I thought she's been ill. (See 'lkokekoke, 'lkoke(koke).)

'lkokekoke, v.i, fq. and dim. 'Ikoke. Slim, slender, on the thin side. 'E manea tika ai koe i to'ou 'lkokekoke 'anga, 'eia'a i teianei. You were very pretty when you were slim, but not now; Koia te ka tano i te tomo ki roto i te puta, nō te mea 'e 'lkokekoke 'aia e te roa. He's the right one to get into the hole, because he's thin­nish and tall. Matū 'lkokekoke, fattish, on the plump side. Kāre 'a Ngarea i te tangata matū roa, 'e matū 'lkokekoke 'ua tōna. Ngarea isn't a very fat man, he's just a bit on the plump side. [ 'lkokekoke RR.]

'iku¹, (-a, -'ia, -na). Send for sbdy, summon, invite. Kua 'iku au iāia kia 'aere mai, inārā, kāre 'aia i tae mai nō te manamanata. I sent word for him to come, but he was tied up and didn't make it; 'Ea'a te 'iku a Pua iā koe? Why did Pua want you; Kua 'ikuia rātou kia 'apai mai takita 'i puaka. They were asked to bring a pig each; 'E toru ōku 'iku 'anga iāia. Three times I asked for him to come; Kua 'iku 'ia te aronga mama 'ata o te 'enua kia 'aere mai ki te umukai 'iki 'anga ariki. The im­portant people in the country were invited to the king's coronation feast. (See 'iku¹, 'iku 'iku 'anga, tā'iku ('iku).)

'iku², n. Tail (of fish, animal, bird), tail end or tip of sthg. Nā 'au te 'iku o te ika, nāku te mīmiti. You have the tail end of the fish, I'll have the head part; E 'akaputu i te 'iku o te kīkau. Make a pile of the tips of the coconut fronds; te 'iku ra, e te matu i rungao i te au mea i roto ra, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards (Lev. 7.3). 'Iku kiore, a tree with pendant red tassel-like flowers (Acalypha hispida). 'Iku toto, name of one of surgeonfishes. Pereue 'iku, tail coat. (See 'iku 'iku².) [Pn, *siku.]

'iku³, iku, n. The South-West wind. (cf. 'iku².)

'iku'iku¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'iku¹. Summon, send for sbdy. Kua 'iku'iku pouroa au ia rātou kia 'apai mai takita i pūtē. I've sent word to them all to bring a sack each; Nō tōna 'iku 'iku putuputu mai ia māua. Because he invited us so often; Kua 'iku 'ikuia rātou kia 'aere mai ki te 'uipe'anga. They were told to come to the meeting. [ 'iku¹ RR.]

'iku'iku², n., fq. 'iku². Tail end, tip. E tipū pū pū i te 'iku 'iku'iku kīkau me oti te 'are i te ato. Trim off the ends of the coconut leaves (i.e. trim off the eaves) when the house has been thatched; Koia te nēnā au 'iku 'iku kīkau. Pick up those coconut leaf ends; 'E au 'iku 'iku ika 'ua te toe. Only the tails of the fish are left. [ 'iku² RR.]

'iku'iku'anga, nom. Last instructions or wishes (on deathbed or going abroad). Tēia ōku 'iku 'iku'anga kia rātou, koia 'oki, kia no'o 'ua rātou ki te kāinga ma te mataora. This last wish I send them: may they just live at home in happiness. (cf. reo 'iku ('iku).) [ 'iku 'iku¹, -'anga⁴.]

'ikuna, pass. 'iku¹. Summon. [ 'iku¹, -na⁴.]

}'
ima1, (-ia, -'ia). Sing (a song). 'I 'imene'ia ana tēnā 'imene i napō e tēta'i va'ine i roto i te rātio. That song was sung last night by a woman on the radio; 'Auraka e āva 'ua me 'imene. Don't shout when singing; Kua tā'uri ʻuri te mātakitaki i tōku 'imene'anga. The audience swayed from side to side as I was singing. 2. n. Song, hymn. Tē 'uri ʻimene nei māua. We're composing a song; 'E 'aka'aka roa te reo o tēnā ʻimene. That hymn is in too low a key. Te 'imene o te Ariki Va'ine, God Save the Queen, the National Anthem. 'Imene tapu, church hymn. Koia te tamaiti ʻuri ʻimene tapu. He composes hymns. (See 'imenemene, 'aka-'imene, tā'ʻimene.) [Gk hymnos.]

ʻimenemene, v.i., fq. ʻimene. Sing. Kua ʻimenemene 'aia ma te rekareka. She sang away happily. ['ʻimene Rr.]

ina, (ʻia, inā'ia). Expose to the heat of a fire (in order to make leaves pliable or singe hairs off carcase). E ina 'ē rua ʻāriki 'ei vaʻi i te ika. Heat two banana leaves to wrap the fish in; Kia oti te kīkau i te ina ka raranga ai au i tō kete. When the coconut leaves have been softened up over the fire I' II plait your basket; Kua pakapaka te ʻāriki i tōna ina'anga. He scorched the banana leaves heating them; Inā'ia te rākau ka ʻoʻore ei. Heat the wood by the fire before you remove the bark; E ina mai koe i te puaka, nāku e ina i te ʻāriki. You singe the pig. I' II heat the banana leaves. (See inaina, ʻaka-ʻaia-māiinaina, pāina(ina).)

inā, i nā, interj. Typically used at the beginning of a sentence to attract attention. 1. Excuse me! Inā ake! Stand aside! Make way!; Inā ake ana! Stand aside please!; Inā ana, kia 'akakite mai i te ora? Excuse me, can you tell me the time? 2. Let me see! 'E ʻapia kite tāku. Inā? I've got something I found. Let me see!; Inā, kia 'ākara ai i te tātā. Here, let me see the writing; Inā tō'ou rima? May I see your hand?; Inā ka ʻaere? Shall we see if you can walk? 3. Lo and behold! Look! I nā, te tu ua nei au ki te ngutupa, e te topāpā atu nei. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock (Rev. 3.20); I nā oki, kua kore akenei te tuatau paroro. For, lo, the winter is past (Song 2.11). 4. There you are! I knew it! I told you so! Inā, i karanga atu ana au ē kā motu tō'ou rima. There, I told you you'd cut your hand. Inā rā, i nā rā, inārā, but, however, nevertheless. [i, nā4.]

ina1, (-ia, inā'ia), v.i. Silver grey (of hair). Kua ʻina te katū o taua tamaiti. That child has grey hair; Nō Pāpe te katū 'ina. Pāpe has grey hair; Inā, kia 'u'tuti au i te 'ina i runga i tō katū. Come, let me pull out the grey (hairs) on your head; Ka 'inā'ia te katū ʻo'ou mē kai koe i te ate o te tōtara. Your hair will go grey if you eat the liver of the porcupine fish (said by adults to withhold this delicacy from the children). (See ʻinanga, ('aka-)'ina'ina, ʻinapōiri, ʻināpotea, kō'ina'ina.) [Pn. *sina.]

ʻinanga, n. Great-grandchild (or perhaps great-great-grandchild); now rarely used, and with uncertainty as to the precise generation. (cf. ʻinarere.)

ina'ea, When? (See na'ea.)

ʻinanga, n. Whitebait, silverbait. 'E ʻinanga tēnā ʻika, ka tā'ei tātou ki te nārīki. Those fish are whitebait, we'll catch them with the nārīki net; Tā'ia mai tēnā kōpū ʻinanga ki rito i te kupenga. Drive that shoal of whitebait into the net here; I kai ʻinanga ana koe i nana 'i? Did you have whitebait yesterday? [Pn.*hināna.]

ʻinangaro, (-a, -ia). 1. Require, need, want, desire. Mē ʻinangaro koe i tēta'i 'ua atu ʻapia, ʻauraka e matakau i te pati mai. If you want anything else at all, don't be afraid to ask; Ka ʻinangaroa 'e varu tangata 'aka'ou 'ei 'a'a ki i te 'ānani. Another eight men will be needed to pick the oranges; Ka ʻinangaro'ia tēia piri kia kimi'ia ma te matatia. This problem will need to be gone into very carefully; I tōku ʻinangaro'anga i te 'uri meika, kua 'aere roa au kua pati kīaia. When I wanted the banana shoots, I went straightway and asked him; Nō tōna ʻinangaro ki tāku pēpe rākau, nō reira 'alia i auē ei. She wants my doll, that's what she's been crying about;
Tērā te 'enua mē ka 'inangaro tanu kai. There is the land, if you want to grow crops.

2. Love, like. Nō tōna 'inangaro īāku, nō reira kua pati 'aia ki tōku metua kia 'akai poipo 'aia īāku. He loves me so much he’s asked father if he can marry me; E inangaro atu koe i tō Atua ia Iehova ma to ngakau katoa. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart (Deut. 6.5); mate i te 'inangaro, 'e pū-āpi'i i 'inangaro 'ia, a well-liked teacher; ‘e īti tangata 'inangaro tamaki, a warlike race; Ko tāku tamaiti 'inangaro ēia i roto i tāku pupu. This is my favourite child in the class; 'E tangata 'inangaro tautai 'a Mai. Mai loves going fishing; E inangaro atu koe i to Atua ia Iehova ma to ngakau katoa.

Expose to heat, singe. Kiire i roa ana toku inaina-anga i te tuna ki runga i te a'i. It didn’t take me long to bum off (the coating of slime on) the eel over the fire; Kua inaina-te puaka? Have the pigs been singed?; Kua pakari riii 'aia, no reira i ina ina iroa ai tonaga iipoko. He's getting on now, that’s why he’s got grey hairs; I te 'ina ina 'anga toa īāku, kua manako 'aia kā tukū ki te vairākau kerekere. When her hair began to go grey, she decided to dye it black.

inaina, (-'ia, inainā-'ia), fq. ina. Expose to heat, singe. Kāre i roa ana tōku inainaina-anga i te tuna ki runga i te a'i. He’s getting on now, that’s why he’s got grey hairs; Ko tāku tamaiti 'inangaro ēia i roto i tāku pupu. This is my favourite child in the class; 'E tangata 'inangaro tautai 'a Mai. Mai loves going fishing; 'E tangata 'inangaro ēia i roto i tāku pupu. This is my favourite child in the class; 'E tangata 'inangaro tautai 'a Mai. Mai loves going fishing.

inana, (-'ia, inainā-'ia), v.q. Expose to heat, singe. Kāre i roa āia īāku, nō reira kua āia īāku. He loves me so much he’s asked father if he can marry me; E inangaro atu koe i tō Atua ia Iehova ma to ngakau katoa. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart (Deut. 6.5); mate i te 'inangaro, 'e pū-āpi'i i 'inangaro ēia, a well-liked teacher; ‘e īti tangata 'inangaro tamaki, a warlike race; Ko tāku tamaiti 'inangaro ēia i roto i tāku pupu. This is my favourite child in the class; 'E tangata 'inangaro tautai 'a Mai. Mai loves going fishing; E inangaro atu koe i to Atua ia Iehova ma to ngakau katoa. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart (Deut. 6.5); mate i te 'inangaro, 'e pū-āpi'i i 'inangaro ēia, a well-liked teacher; ‘e īti tangata 'inangaro tamaki, a warlike race; Ko tāku tamaiti 'inangaro ēia i roto i tāku pupu. This is my favourite child in the class; 'E tangata 'inangaro tautai 'a Mai. Mai loves going fishing; E inangaro atu koe i to Atua ia Iehova ma to ngakau katoa. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart (Deut. 6.5); mate i te 'inangaro, 'e pū-āpi'i i 'inangaro ēia, a well-liked teacher; ‘e īti tangata 'inangaro tamaki, a warlike race; Ko tāku tamaiti 'inangaro ēia i roto i tāku pupu. This is my favourite child in the class; 'E tangata 'inangaro tautai 'a Mai. Mai loves going fishing.

'Inaki, n. A circular wickerwork fish trap woven from long thin coconut roots or the aerial roots of Freycinetia. Tē raraunga 'inaki nei au. I’m weaving an 'inaki trap; L tōa mo āia īāku 'inaki ki rotopū i tērā ngā kāoa. We set our 'inaki trap down between those two coral rocks; 'E kiekie ma'ani 'inaki tēia. These Freycinetia roots are for making 'inaki traps. [Pn. *fiinaki.]

inana'i, i inana'i. Yesterday. (See nana'i.)

'Inano, n. The sweet-scented male pandanus blossom. Kua nga ā te 'inano kua kakara. The pandanus flowers are out, they’re scenting; Ka 'a'aki atu au i tēia kā'ui 'inano? Shall I pick this bunch of 'inano?; Tē ma'ani 'ei 'inano nei au. I’m preparing an 'inano garland. [Pn. *siinano.]

inapō, i napō. Last night. (See napō.)

'Inapōiri, v.i. (Be) moonless night. Ka tiaki roa mātou kia 'inapōiri ka 'aere e kā rama. We must wait for a moonless night before we go torch fishing; Nō te 'inapōiri, nō reira te ika i varenga ai. There is no moonlight, so the fish aren’t shy. (cf. *inapōtea.) [‘ināl, īpōl, -iri.]

'Inapōtea, n. Time of bright moonlight, when the moon is near full. Mei tēta'i 'inapōtea kia tēta'i tō mātou kimi 'anga i te 'enua ko Rarotonga. We were searching for Rarotonga from one full moon to the next; ‘Ā‘āere mārie, e aku pōtiki, kia kite kōrū i ngā 'inapōtea. Take things gently, my dears, and (live to) see (beautiful things like) the bright moonlight nights (proverb). [‘ināl, īpōl, tea.]

inārā, conj. But, however, nevertheless. Kua 'inangaro au i te 'aere, inārā, kāre tōku ngā metua e 'akatika. I wanted to go, but my parents wouldn’t let me; 'Aere rā, inārā kia matakite. Goodbye, but take care; Inārā, kāre tātou e ‘ārika ‘ua i tāna tuatua. All the same, we just won’t agree to what he proposed. [‘i, nārā, rār.]

'Inareere, n. A great- (or possibly great-great-) grandchild. 'E 'inareere 'aia nāku, 'e tamā‘ine nā taku utaro. She’s a great-grandchild to me, my grandchild’s daughter. [‘ina2, reere.]
ine, prop.n. (vocative use only). Dear, darling: an affectionate term of address to women (wife, sweetheart, daughter, old friend, young girl, but not used by brother to sister). E tika rāi tā’au, e ‘ine. You are quite right, my dear; Kāre rava au, e ‘ine, i tuatua pērā ana. No, my dear, I never said anything like that. (See mā ‘ine, rua ‘ine, vā’ine.) [Pn. *fine.]

inē, ‘i nē, interj. Used to seek approval, confirmation, or agreement to a request. May be translated by an English tag-question, please. E tika rīi tiiku, ‘ine? I am right, aren’t I?; Ka ‘aere atu au, ‘inē? I will be coming, won’t I?; ‘Inē rāi e kua keiā ‘ia te merēni a’au? Is it really true that your melons have been stolen?, ‘Omaia ana kiāku te māi, ‘inē? Pass the matches, would you?: ‘Inē rāi, e māmā ē, ka ‘aere tātou ki Avarua? Oh, please, mother, shall we be going to Avarua?: Nā’au i rave, ‘ine? You took it, didn’t you?

inere, n. Hinge. Tā’inaua te ‘inere, kua tangitangi. Oil the hinges, they’re squeaking; E au paoko ‘inere mama’ata ‘ua tēia. These packets are all of large-size hinges. [Eng. hinge.]

-ini, rt. See (tā)māinini.


‘initi, n. See ‘ini, inch.

‘initiko, n. Indigo shrub (Indigofera). ‘E ‘initiko te rākau pakari ake i tēnā. Indigo stakes are stronger than those; ‘Utia tēnā pū ‘initiko. Pull out that indigo bush; Tē pari ‘initiko nei māua ‘ei pātia tōmāi. We’re cutting indigo sticks to stake the tomatoes with. [Eng. indigo.]

‘initini, n. Engine. Kua mate te ‘initini, kua pou pa’a te ‘inu. The engine has stopped, it is probably out of oil; Tē ma’ani ‘initini mōtokā nei māua. We’re overhauling a car engine. ‘Are ‘initini, engine-room. Tei roto i te ‘are ‘initini te pānara. The spanner is in the engine-room. [Eng. engine.]

‘initinia, n., v.i. (Work as an) engineer. Koia te ‘initinia ma’ata i runga i tō mātou pa‘i. He’s the chief engineer on our ship; ‘Inītinia ana au i runga i tērā pa‘i. I was the engineer on that ship; ‘Ē toru mata’iti i tōkū ‘initinia ‘anga i runga ia Mātua. Three years I served as engineer on the Mātua. [Eng. engineer.]

inu, (-a, -ia, -mia). Drink. E inu pakari i te vai anu. Drink plenty of cold water; Tēia te vai meitaki no te inu. This is the best water for drinking; Tēia te vairākau inu, tērā te mea parai. This medicine is to drink, that one is to rub on; Kua kona ‘aia i tōna inu’anga i te kava ‘ānani. He got drunk drinking the orange liquor; Kua inua e Pere taku nū. Pere drank my coconut; Te au mea katoa e inumia i roto i te reira āriki, e viivii ia (Lev. 11.34). Everything that might be drunk from such a vessel is unclean. (See inunga, inuinu.) [Pn. *inu.]

‘inu, n. Oil, dripping, fat. Kua pou te ‘inu o te mafini ‘ārote. The tractor (or rotary hoe) is out of oil; E tīpūpū koe i te ika, kia ‘akata’e au i te ‘inu. You cut the fish up while I melt the dripping; Kua marangi te ‘inu. The oil got spilt. ‘Inu ika, fish oil, cod-liver oil. ‘Inu māro, grease. E parai i tēia au ngā’i o te mafini ki te ‘inu marō. Apply grease to these parts of the engine. ‘Inu mata, linseed oil. ‘Inu puaka,

inunga, nom. Occasion when drinking takes place. Inungā kava, drinking-bout, drinks party. Inungā tī, tea-party. [Inu, -nga2].

inuinu, (-a, -‘ia, -mia), fq. inu. Drink (esp. when no specific drink is mentioned), drink liquor. E ‘ōake kia inuinu vera ‘ua ‘aia i te vairākau. Give him the medicine to drink hot; Kua ‘āngari mai tōku mare i tōku inuinu ‘anga i tēia vairākau. My cough has got a bit better since I've been taking the medicine; Kua inuinua tōku tā i vai rēmene e te tamariki. The children have drunk my jar of lemon juice; ‘Aere mai, tē inuinu ‘ua ake nei māua. Come on in, we're just having a little drink; Nō te inuinu mai māua. We've been having a few drinks. [inu RR.]

‘inu’inu, v.i., n. 1. Greasy, oily (state), fatty. Kua ‘inu’inu tōna rauru i te ‘akari, his hair was greasy with hair oil; Kua matakū ‘aiia i tōna māmā i te ‘inu’inu ‘anga tōna pona. He was scared of (what) his mother (would say) when he got oil over his shirt; ‘Auraka e kai ‘aka’ou i te kai ‘inu’inu. Don't eat any more fatty foods; tēta‘i kāka’u ‘inu’inu, an oily cloth; mangamāngā rima ‘inu’inu, greasy fingers. Te ‘inu’inu o te ‘enua, the fat (best part) of the part of the land. Koia tei kai meitaki i te ‘inu’inu o tēia ‘enua. He is the one who has reaped the benefit from this land. 2. Gorgeous(ness), glorious. Akakakau maira iaia i te kakau inuinu, and arranged him in a gorgeous robe (Luke 23.11); E riro katoa oki te iero o te atua maata nei o Diana i te akavavaaaia, e e kore tona inuinu. But also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed (Acts 19.27). [‘inu RR.]

inuinumia, pass. inuinu. Drink. [inu’inu, -mia.]

inumanga, nom. Place where something to drink is available. Ka ta‘e mai te vai mei roto i reira, e i inumanga na te tangata. There shall come water out of it, that the people may drink (Ex. 17.6.)

inumia, pass. inu. Drink. [inu, -mia.]

i‘o1, l. n. (a) Glass (general term). Mei te i’o te areare, clear (transparent) as glass; i‘o areare, clear glass (as opposed to i‘o pōpōiri, clouded or frosted glass); Kua nga ‘anga‘a te kapu i‘o. The glass bowl is broken; (b) Lens, and various instruments containing a lens, or glass, e.g. telescope, magnifying glass, sextant (i‘o rā, X-ray machine (i‘o maki), looking box (for viewing sea-floor) (i‘o tūrama), mirror (i‘o ‘akaata). Kua nga ‘anga‘a te i‘o i tēta‘i mata i tōna titi‘a. One of the lens in his glasses is cracked; Tē ‘ākara nei au nā roto i te i‘o, e ‘oro‘ena muramura tei mua. I'm looking through the telescope now, there's a sorrel-coloured horse in the lead; Kāre e taka meitaki tēnā manumanu mē ‘ākara mata ‘ua koe, ‘ei i‘o roa. You won't be able to make out that insect properly with your bare eyes, you need a magnifying glass; Ko te i‘o rā tēnā a te rangātira. That's the captain's sextant; Kua ‘aka­anga‘anga‘anga ‘aiia te i‘o maki. He operated the X-ray machine; Nō ‘ai tēnā i‘o ‘akaata? Whose mirror is that? (c) Pupil of the eye. Kote i‘o i tōna mata katau tei kino. The pupil of his right eye has been damaged. 2. (-a, -‘ia). View through telescope and other optical instruments (cf. 1(b) above), X-ray sbdy. ‘E pa‘i tāku e i‘o nei. I've got my telescope trained on a ship; Kāre ‘e mea i kitea i tōku i‘oanga mua. I didn’t see a thing when I first looked through the telescope; Tē i‘o ra te rangatira pa‘i i te rā. The skipper is taking a reading on the sun; ‘Aere ki te taote kia i‘o iā koe. Go to the doctor and get an X-ray done; Kāvea mai tēnā tangata maki kia i‘o‘ia. Bring that patient along to be X-rayed; Kua i‘o‘ia tōna umauma. Her chest was X-rayed. (See tā‘i‘o.)

i‘o2, n. Pith, core. (See u‘o.)

i‘o3, n. Strand (of hair). ‘Auraka ‘ua atu tēta‘i i‘o i tōna rauru kia pākoti‘ia. Not a single hair on his head shall be cut; Kare rava tetai io rauru o to tamaiti e topa ki raro i te one. There shall not one hair of
thy son fall to the earth (2 Sam. 14.11).
I'0 Atua, name given to a heathen priest (= taura atua). [Pn. *i02.]
i'o4, v.i. Bend down, get down, descent. E i'o ki raro. Bend down, or get down; Kāre au e tae i te i'o atu nā konei, 'e mataku au. I daren't get down through here, I'm frightened; Kua i'o 'aia ki raro ē kua 'akatū mai i te tamaiti. He bent over and stood the child on his feet; Kua patere 'aia i tōna i'o 'anga ki raro. He slipped getting down; Auraka ei toto ara kore kia i'o mai ki runga ia matou nei. Lay not upon us innocent blood (Jon. 1.14). (See i'o5, 'ionga, 'iora.)
i'o5, dir.part. Following on directly (in time or space). E no'o i'o kōrūa, ka 'aere au. You stay right on here, I'll go; E kimi i'o koe iāia. You carry right on looking for him; I muri i'o iāku. Just behind me, right after me; E kave i'o koe i te kete. Take the basket along with you (when you leave in a minute or two). I'0 nei, just now, right now. Kua kimi i'o nei māua iā koe, inā, tei konei 'ua rāi koe. We've only just now been looking for you, and here you were all the time; 'Akama'ara i'o nei au iā koe. I was just thinking of you; Kare oki au e tae a'akaou i te au mea ora katoa, mei taku i rave i'o nei. Nor will I ever again smite every living thing, as I have even now done (Gen. 8.21). 'Iōra, (i.e. i'o + -ra), just then, right then, thereupon. Kua rave 'iōra 'aia i tōna moni ra, ē tanu atū ra ki raro i te one. And then he took the money and buried it in the ground; No'o 'iōra 'aia ki raro. And then he sat down. (cf. i'o4) [Pn. *hifo.]
'iō, var. i'04.5. (See iōnga, 'iora.)
'i02, prop.n. Name of the first and most sacred of the old gods.
īō, v.i., n. (Give) an answering halloo, hullo back. E īō ma'ata koe kia rongo mai 'aia. Hullo back loudly so that he hears you; I te toro o tōna kāpiki'anga kua rongo 'aia i te īō, inārā 'e mamao. When he shouted a third time, he heard an answering hullo, but a long way off; Kāre au i rongo ana i tō'ou īō'anga. I didn't hear you call back.

'iōnga, nom. Horizon, in the phrase te 'iōnga o te rangi, where the sky meets the sea. Tērā te pa'i e 'akangaro atū ra i te 'iōnga o te rangi. There's the ship disappearing over the horizon. [i'04, -nga2.]
'Toi, 'T'oi1, v.i. Lopsided, skewed. E 'ēē pa'a tei runga i tōna to'e, i 'T'oi ei tāna 'aere. I think he's got a boil on his backside and that's why he's walking lopsided like that; Kua 'T'oi te 'akatū'anga i tēnā 'are. That house has been built lopsided; Ā te a'a 'ua tō mata i te 'T'oi 'aere! What do you look like squinting around like that! [? 'ī7, oi.]
'Toi1, v.i. Lopsided. (See 'Tōi.)
'Tōi2, n. A small shy bird with dark plumage. Kua kite 'T'oi ana māua, kāre rā i te vaitata. We've seen an 'Tōi before, but not close to; Mē 'e manu kerekere meangiti 'ua, 'e 'Tōi. If it's a small black bird, it'll be an 'Tōi.

'Tōi

īōna, n. Cause of bad luck, jinx, Jonah. Nō'ou pa'a tēia īōna i ngaru ei te moana. Maybe you are the jinx that's brought the rough seas; Nō'ou te īōna i pōpōa ei tā tātou tautai. You've put a jinx on our fishing; Ko 'ai rā tēia īōna i rotopū ia tātou? Who is the Jonah among us? [Eng. Jonah.]
'iōra, see under i'o5.
'iipa, v.i. Out of alignment, crooked, askew, awry. Kua 'ipa tēnā pā tōmāti, 'akatika'ia. That row of tomato plants is crooked, straighten it out; Ka kiriti tātou i tērā pā 'uri nū nō te 'ipa. Let's take out that row of coconut saplings, it isn't straight; Ko te ka'o 'ipa tēnā, kiritia. That rafter is askew,
take it off; Kua 'ipa kē te kara. The collar was all awry; Kua kite 'aia ē kā riri 'a Toko'ā i tōku pē'i 'ipa'anga i te pōro. He knew that Toko'ā would be wild when I threw the pass wide of him. (See 'ipa'ipa, tā'ipa('ipa).) [Pn. *sipa2.]

'ipa'ipa, v.i., fg. 'ipa. Out of line, crooked, warped, buckled. Kua 'ipa'ipa te Rāini i tōna rura 'anga. She didn't rule the lines straight; No te 'ipa'ipa i te ara to te moto-ka, no reira kua manako te 'akava ē 'e konā kava te tangata 'aka'oro. The police reckoned the driver must have been drunk because the car's tracks were swerving from side to side; I te 'ipa'ipa 'anga nga uira i tōna pātikara, kua riri 'aia kiāku nō te mea nāku i 'akaū ki te mōtokā. He was angry with me because the wheels of his bicycle were buckled when I ran the car over it. [‘ipa RR.]

'ipana, (-'ia). Lever or prise up, out or off; flick away (with an implement). 'Ipana'ia te kiore mate ki roto i te va'arua. Flick the dead rat into the hole; Kua 'ipana 'aia i te tapoki o te punu. He prised off the lid of the tin; E 'ipana i te repo i rota i te puta. Pick the dirt out of the wound. [‘P, pana! .]

'ipanapa, 1. (-'ia), fq. 'ipana. Prise or lever up or out. E 'ipanapa i te repo i tō'ou maikuku rima. Scrape the dirt from under your nails. 2. 'Ipanapa rākau, (to play) tip-cat, a kind of cricket played with a stick instead of a bat. [‘P, pana! RR.]

'Ipeke, (-a, -'ia). Shove or knock away, drive away, knock off, jerk or chuck sthg away. Kāre e nāku i 'ipeke i tā'au tupe ki te pae. It wasn't me that knocked off your pitching-disc out to the side (of the mat); E tāmata pakari koe i te 'ipeke i tērā tamaiti ki va'o mei roto i te ringi. Try hard to shove that boy out of the ring; Kua 'oro te kiore i tōna 'ipeke'anga i te putunga tītā ki te kōkai. The rats ran when he forked the heap of rubbish away; Kua 'ipeke'ia te au 'ātavatava rākau i runga i te ara ki te pae. The branches on the path were thrown aside; 'Aere mai koe, ka 'ipeke tāua ia rāua. Come on, let's knock them out (of the tournament). [‘P, peke1.]

'Ipekepeke, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'Ipeke. Drive away, knock off, jerk or chuck sthg away. Kāre au e tae i te 'ipekepeke i tō rātou pare, ka rutua au. I daren't knock their caps off, they'll beat me; 'Ipekepeke a te toka, kāre e kino te matiē. Chuck out the stones, never mind about the grass; Kua arumakina rāua e te 'akava ē tō rāua 'ipekepeke'anga i te vari ki runga i te māramarama. The policemen chased them away when they were flicking the mud onto the windows; 'E au tamariki mama-ata, kāre pa'a e rauka ia tāua kia 'ipekepeke. They are big children, I doubt if the two of us will be able to throw them out. [‘P, peke1 RR.]

'Ipena, n. Hyphen. E tuku i te 'ipena ki rotopū. Put a hyphen between. [Eng. hyphen.]

'ipo, n. A cool breeze coming down from the hills at night, land breeze. 'E pakari roa te ipo i tēia pō, nō reira kā 'oki mātou, kāre e pu'apinga te rama. The land breeze is too strong tonight, so we're going home, it's no good torch fishing; 'E pō ipo tēia ē te anu. There's a (strong) land breeze tonight, and it's cold too.

'ipo2, rt. *Darling, sweetheart. (See 'akai-poipo, marry.) [Ce. *ipo.]

Ipu, n. 1. Cup-shaped piece of coconut shell, cup or basin made from coconut shell. Ko'ia te ipu 'akari, ka 'akautunga-ia koe. Pick up the cup-shaped pieces of coconut shells or you'll be fined; Tēia te pūtē ipu 'ei ta'u i tā'au a'i. Here is a sack of coconut shells to stoke up your fire; Tē ko'i ngārā'u ipu 'akari nei au. I'm collecting charcoal burned from coconut shells. 2. Cup, basin (general term). ('Ātiu, Ma'uke, Miti'āro dial.). Ipu katu, skull. Kare rava i kitea, mari ra ko te ipu katu, e nga tapuae, e nga kapu-rima. But they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands (2 Kings 9.35). (See tāipu.) [Pn. *ipu.]

Ipukarea, n. Inherited land, homeland, ancestral home. Kua orongaia mai tāua enua
nei no tatou ei kainga ipukarea. The land is given us for inheritance (Ezek. 33.24); Kare au e pa i te kainga ipukarea no tokua ai metua noou. I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers (1 Kings 21.4); Ka vao e i ipukarea no ta tatou au tamariki e tuatau ua atu. And leave it (the land) for an inheritance to our children for ever (Ezra 9.12); Te ipukarea teia o tōku ngā metua. This is the land where my parents have always lived. [? ipu + ? karaea.]

irā1, n., v.i. A linear mark (esp. a mark on the skin), leave a mark. 'Ea 'a teri ira i runga i tō’ou rae? What is that mark (e.g. weal) on your forehead?; Kua ira meitaki tōna tapuae ki runga i te one. His footprints left a clear trail in the sand; Kua mataku ‘aia i te ira ‘anga te repo i tōna rima ki runga i te ‘ārika kaingākai. He was alarmed when the dirt on his hand left a mark on the tablecloth; Tēia te pēnī tātā ira ake i tēnā. This pencil makes a better mark than that; E taomī koe i tēta ‘i mānga i te pēnī me tātā, kia ira meitaki. Press down a bit harder on the pencil when you write, so that it leaves a clear mark. Ira nga’ā, cracked. Kua ira nga’ā te i ‘a. The glass is cracked. Ira motu, a scar. Ira uira, wheel mark, rut. (See iraira.) [Pn. *ila.]

irā2, n. An illness affecting babies in which the eyeball is said to turn blue (? infantile gastroenteritis). ‘E ira te maki o tēnā pēpe. That baby is suffering from ira. (cf. ira1.)

iraira, n., v.i., fq. ira. (Show) linear marks. ‘Ea ‘a teri iraira i runga i te kaingākai? What are those marks (e.g. scratches) on the table?; Kua iraira tōna rima i te pāraku ‘ia’anga e te kiore ngiāo. The cat left scratch marks on his hands; Kua pāpā ‘aia i tana tamaiti ē i te iraira ‘anga te vaevae kua tangi ‘aia. He strapped his son, but regretted it when the weals appeared on his legs; I tō te ‘akavā pāina ‘anga i tāua pēpā ra ki te mātē, kia iraira mai te au tuatua muna tei tātāia ki runga. When the detective exposed the piece of paper in front of a match, the secret message appeared. [ira1 RR.]

‘irau, (-a, -’ia). Hook sthg out, fish sthg out (with an implement). Tēia te rākau ‘ei ‘irau ki va’o. Here’s a stick to hook it out with; Kārē e taea e au i te ‘irau, ‘epoto roa te rākau. I can’t reach to hook it out, the stick is too short; Kua ‘irau ‘aia i te ruru tāviri ki te niuniu nā roto i te mārarama. He used a piece of wire to hook the bunch of keys out through the window; Kua tika te matau i runga i te rākau i tōku ‘irau ‘anga i te tōtara i roto i te va’ara. The hook on the end of the pole bent out straight again when I got it hooked onto the porcupine fish in the hole; Kua ‘iraua te one i roto i te motu i tōna vaevae. (She) picked the dirt out of the cut in his foot. [‘i7, rau3.]

‘iraurau, (-a, -’ia), fq. ‘irau. Hook sthg out. Tēia te kata māti ‘ei ‘iraurau i te repo i roto i tō’ou mangamangā rima. Here’s a matchstick to get the dirt out from under your fingernails; Kārē e unga i peke mai ana ki va’o i tō rāua ‘iraurau ‘anga. They didn’t get the crab (out of its hole) when they tried to wrinkle it out. [‘i7, rau RR.]


ira-varu, n. Epithet applied in legends to a sea-monster. Kua pou rāiōu i te ira-varu o te moana. The monster of the ocean took them all (said of those lost mysteriously at sea). [? ira1, varu2; cf. rārā-varu.]

iri1, v.i. 1. Rest on some support, lodge on sthg. E tuku i tēnā pi’a ma’ata kia iri meitaki ki runga i tēia ngā potonga rākau. Put that big crate down so that it rests securely on these two bits of wood; Kua iri mai te au i runga i toku au rara. The dew lay upon my branches (Job 29.19); Kua patere ‘aia ki raro, ē kua iri ki runga i te ‘ātava rākau. He fell off, but fetched up in the branches. 2. Go aground. Kua iri te vaka ki runga i te kāoa. The canoe grounded on the coral; Kua iri te pa’i ki
The ship went aground on the reef; Kua iiri or na araka raki runga i te au maungar a i Ararat (Gen. 8.4). And the ark rested upon the mountains of Ararat. 3. Have a place on board. Kare e iiri te kiitoatoa i teia terepu, kia ‘oki mai te poti ka ‘akapou e. Everybody won’t be able to get aboard on this trip, the boat will come back for the rest; ‘E toru ngaro-’uru raii tangata kia iiri. There is room on board for thirty people only; Kare e iiri tenii au rum rii kau, kua tomo te pere ‘a. There is no room for those bundles of wood, the cart is full. 4. Descend or light upon one (of a title, curse, blame, or luck). Kare rava ‘e tii’onga e iri ki runga iii koe. You’ll never get any title; Kua iri te papaii ki runga ia karua me kare karua e ’aka-riongo ki tana. You’ll get bad luck if you don’t heed what he is saying; Kua iri te manuia ki runga ii aia. He was blessed with good fortune; ‘Auraka koe e ‘oki ‘aka ‘au ki tona kiainga, ko te iiri mai te reira mana-manata ki runga ii aia. Don’t go back to his place again or you’ll get the blame for it all. (See iiriiri.)[Pn. *hili.]

e iiria, v. (pass. form). Blown upon, aired. ‘Akatu ‘era ‘ia te pii e te maramarama kia ‘iri i rota i te ‘are e te matangi. Open the doors and windows and let the air blow through; Tauraki ‘ia te kai kai ‘a mau ‘ii ki te nga ‘i matangi kia iiri e te matangi. Hang the wet clothes out somewhere where the breeze can get at them. [iiri-2, -a-2.]

iiri3, in (pō)pōiri, ‘akapōiri, tā(pō)pōiri. (cf. uri ?)

‘iiri1, (-a, -’ia). Sort out. E iiri i te ‘ānani kino. Sort out the bad oranges; Kua oti tēnā au pi’a rēmene te iiri. Those boxes of lemons have been sorted; Ka ‘iiri te ‘ānani nā mua ka ‘a’ao e. The oranges will be graded before they are packed. I tōna ‘iiri’anga i tāku putē pāraru, kua kītea tēta’i au pāraru kāre i tae te vāito. When he checked through my sack of pearl shells there were some that didn’t come up to size. [Pn. *fili1.]

‘iiri2, (-a, -’ia). Plait, braid, twine. Tē ‘iiri nei au i tōku rauru. I’m braiding my hair; E raranga koe i te kete, nāku e ‘iiri. You weave the basket and I’ll plait it (close the bottom with a braided keel); Kia ote te ‘ere i te ‘iiri ka ‘aere e tāua. Finish off plaiting the pig tether then we’ll go; ‘E mānea tō-’ou ‘iiri’anga i tō rauru. You’ve plaited your hair nicely; E ‘iiri i tēia au kata ‘ei taura. Twine these strands into a rope; Īa Māui e ‘iiri taurā na nō te kupenga. While Māui was making the cord for the net. (See ‘iiri’iiri2.) [Pn. *firi.]

‘iiri3, v.i. Mourn, grieve (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. mi‘i). Kua ‘iiri te metua i tāna tameitai/ Tei ‘ea rā, tei ‘ea rā è? The father grieves for his son/Where is he now, O where now? (Mangaia chant). (See ‘iiri’iiri.)

‘iiri4, n. Red-brown dye obtained from the bark of the candlenut tree. Ka ‘aere mātou ki te ‘itinga o te rā kā varu ‘iiri. We’re going up east to scrape off some ‘iiri dye; ‘Ei a’i tēnā ‘iiri nā kōtou kā kiti e? What is that ‘iiri dye you are getting going to be used for?


‘iiri-6. See ‘iiri‘amo, kō ‘iiri‘iiri. (cf. ‘iiri2.)

‘iiri7. See tā‘iiri(‘iiri), tā‘iripoti. (cf. iiri-2, but note glottal stop.)

‘iiri8. See manu ‘iiri.

‘iiri, v. Blown upon, aired. ‘Akatu’era’a te pā è te māramarama kia ‘iiri è roto i te ‘are e te matangi. Open the doors and windows and let the air blow through; Taurakia’ia te kākā ‘mā’ū ki te ngā’i matangi kia ‘iiri e te matangi. Hang the wet clothes out somewhere where the breeze can get at them. [iiri-2, -a-2.]

‘iiri‘amo, ‘iiri-ā-moe, v.i. Sleepy, drowsiness. Kua ‘iiri-ā-moe ‘aia, nō reira i ‘oki ei. She feels sleepy, that’s why she has gone back; Mē ‘e ‘iiri-ā-moe tō’ou, ‘aere e moe. If you feel drowsy, go and have a sleep; Kua ānамamama ‘aere te tangata i tō rātou va’a i tō rātou ‘iiri‘amo‘anga. People yawned as they got drowsy. (cf. vare-ā-moe.) [‘iiri-6, -āp (? or āl), moe.]

iiriiri, (-a, -’ia), fq. iiri1. Rest, lodge, settle or ground on sthg; get a place on (bus, boat). I te iiriiri’anga te ‘ātavatava rākau ki te ni’a o te kauvai, kua tiki rātou kua ʻoparapara ‘aka’ou ki roto i te vai. When the branches lodged on the bank, they got them and shoved them back into the river; Nō te pakari i te matangi ē te ngaru i te vai, nō reira kua iiriiri ‘aere te au ia ki runga i te akau. The wind was so strong and the
waves so rough that several yachts were stranded here and there on the reef; *E neke atu kōtou ki mua kia iriri mai tērā aronga.* Move up to the front (of the truck), so those people can get on. [*iriri* RR.]

"iriri*i*, (-a, -*ia*), fq. *iri* 1. Plait, braid. *E 'iriri me iti ina ta raou ka 'aere mai e kia te 'aipia.* All of you plait your hair nicely before you come to school; Kāre i roa ana tōna *'iri* 'irī 'anga i te tēia au maka puaka. It didn’t take him long to plait these pig-ropes. 2. Twine or wreath around, decorate. Kua *'iri* 'irī rāou i te 'are 'ura ki te tīiare. They decorated the dance hall with flowers; Kua *'irī* 'irī te va'ine *'akairāpo *ē tāna tāne ki te tīiare. The bride and her groom were garlanded with flowers; Kua *'irī* 'irī 'anga te au 'are toa i ngā rā o te Kirīmititi. The shops were all decorated over Christmas. [*iriri* RR.]

"iriri*iri*, v. (pass. only), fq. *iria*. Blown upon. *'Akautaia te kiri au ki kona kia 'irī 'irī e te matangi, 'ei reira e maro vave ei.* Hang up the hibiscus bast there where the wind can get at it, it’ll soon dry there. [*iriri* RR, -*a*].

"iriri*irā*, v.i. Glum, miserable (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. maromaroā). [*irī* RR, -*a*].

"irinaki*, (-a, -*ia*), v.i. 1. Lean or rest on (ki runga). *'Akautaia e irinaki ki runga i te māramarama.* Don’t lean against the window; Kua *'irinaki 'aiia ki runga iāku *ē kua varea e te moe. He leaned on me and dropped off to sleep; Tēia no-o’manga, kāre 'e ngāi *‘irinaki‘anga.* This chair hasn’t got anywhere to lean (back) against; Tē *‘irinaki nei te au mea katoa ki tā‘au tika. Everything rests on your decision. 2. Rely on, have trust in (i or ki), believe confidently. Kua *‘irinaki tika ai au kiā koe.* I trust you completely; Ko te rua taine tēia i tōku *‘irinaki‘anga ki tāna tuatua.* This is the second time that I’ve taken his word for it; *E ao to te tangata tei akario i a lehova ei irinaki anga nona.* Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust (Ps. 40.4); Kāre rava au nō te *‘irinaki ‘aka‘ou iā koe. Never again will I trust you; *‘E tamaiti ‘irinaki ‘aiia nā tōna metua.* His father has faith in him; *‘Auraka e ‘irinaki ki tērā ara kākenga, kua pē.* Don’t trust to that ladder, it’s rotten; Te au tangata e ‘irinaki mai nei ki runga iāku. The people who are relying on me; Koia tōku *‘irinaki‘anga.* He is the one I’m putting my faith in; Kua *‘irinakiia ‘aiia e te kavamani.* The government have trusted him; Kua *‘irinaki tēta‘i aronga ē ko te kāpuauanga o te tangata ki te Kūki ‘Airani nō ‘Ātia mai. Some people confidently believe that the people of the Cook Islands came originally from Asia. (See *irinakinga.*) [Ce. *'fira.]

"irinakinga*, nom. Trust, reliance. Koia tōku *‘irinakinga.* I have trust in him. [‘irinaki, -nga2.]

"iro*, n., v.i. Maggot, threadworm, weevil, worm-like bacillus; maggoty. Kua ki te ika mate i te iro. The dead fish was full of maggots; Kua *iro pa’a tēnā ānani, ‘iria.* That orange may be maggoty, throw it away; Kua *titi ‘aiia i te tuava iro.* He threw away the maggoty guava; *E varaoa iro tēnā. There are weevils in that flour. (See *iroro.*) [Fn. *‘ilo2.]


‘iro1, 1. (-a, -*ia, -kia). Mix together, mix up, blend. Kāre e kino mē kā ‘iro koe i te mea rikiriki ki te te mea mama‘ata. It won’t hurt if you mix the little ones in with the big ones; Tēia te rākau ‘ei ‘iro i tō punu pēni. Here is a stick to stir up your tin of paint; Kia oti te vairākau i te ‘iro meitaki kā imu ei koe. You can drink your medicine when it has been stirred; Kua *‘iroa tēia tīnai ngaika, ‘aere mai paraia te patu.* This tin of whitewash is mixed now,
come and do the wall with it; Te wina o te riri o te Atua ra, ko tei riringia ma te iro kore ki roto i te kapu riri nana (Rev. 14.10). The wine of the wrath of God, which is poured without mixture into the cup of his indignation. 2. v.i. Mixed up, muddled, confused, troubled. Kua 'iro 'ua te manako o te tangata, kāre e rauka kia 'akapāpū. Opinion is very confused, it won’t be possible to reach a definite decision; Kua 'iro 'ua tana tuatua no te mataku. He told a confused story because he was scared; Iroiro ngata iora te ngakau o te ariki. And the heart of the king was sore troubled (2 Kings 6.11); E iroiro ngata maata toku. I am in a great strait (2 Sam. 24.14). (See 'iro'irol, 'iroka, ka'iro-('iro).) [Pn. *filo l. ]

'iro2, (-a, -'ia). Roll (coir) together (into sennit). Kua ma 'uti 'uti te 'uru 'uru i tōna vaevae i tōna 'iro'anga i te ka 'a. He rubbed the hair off his legs rolling sennit; Te 'iro ka 'a nei au. I'm rolling sennit; 'E tangata 'iro ka 'a manea 'aia. He rolls very good sennit; 'Iroa te ka 'a kia vave. Hurry up rolling the sennit. (See 'iro'iro2, cf. 'iro!, but cf. also miro!.)

'iro3, n. Name of the second (?) night of the lunar cycle. 'E 'iro tēia arāpō. It’s 'iro tonight. [Pn. *filo2.]

'Iroa, n. Name of fish: coloured grey and brown, orange around the mouth with projecting upper teeth: one of the snappers (Lutjanidae).

'Iroiro, n., v.i., fq. iro1. Maggots, threadworm, weevils; maggoty, etc. 'E iroiro rikiriki tei kitea ki roto i tōna toto i te i'o-'ia'anga. Tiny worm-like creatures were seen in his blood when he was examined under a microscope; Tē ka'i ra te moa i te iroiro. The fowl is eating the maggots; Kua iroiro tēta'i au 'ānani i runga i te pā. Some of the oranges on the trees were maggoty. [iro1 RR.]

'iro'iro1, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'iro1. Mix together, blend. Kāre pa'a i tanō tōku 'iro'iro-'anga, kua ma'ata roa te ūmēni. Maybe I didn’t mix it correctly, there is too much cement powder (and insufficient water); Kāre e kino kia 'iro'iro'ia te tamariki tamā'ine ki te tamariki tamā'oroa. It doesn’t matter if the girls are mixed in with the boys. [iro1 RR.]

'iro'iro2, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'iro2. Roll (coir) into sennit, make (i.e. twist) rope. Kāre i roa ana tō rāua 'iro'iro'anga kua rauka te toru nga'u'uru mārō ka'a. They didn’t take long to make thirty fathoms of sennit; Kia oti te au taura i te 'iro'iro kā kave atu e. We’ll bring the ropes over when we’ve finished them. [iro2 RR.]

'Irookia, pass. 'iro1. Mix, q.v.

'Iropū, v.i. Completely mixed together (a way of writing 'iro1 + pū3, q.v.). Te iropu ua ra te au oire e Epheraima e te au oire o Manase ra. These cities of Ephraim are among [i.e. intermingled with] the cities of Manasseh (Josh. 17.9.)

'Itae, (-a, -'ia, -na). Reach for, stretch for, try to attain. Kua 'itae 'aia kia taea te takere o te moana, inārā nō te 'ō'onu kua pou tōna a'o. He tried to reach the seafloor, but it was so deep that he ran out of breath; Tēia te rākau 'ei 'itae i tērā vī pari i runga i tērā 'ātava. Here is a stick to reach the ripe mango on that branch there; Kua 'itae au i tōna rima. I reached out for his hand; 'Aere mai 'itaea te puka, 'e teitei roa īākū. Come and reach the book, it’s too high for me; Kua tāmata rātou i te 'itae i tā mātou kai i te rua o te pā'anga. They tried to reach our score in the second innings; Kua topa 'aia ki raro i te vai i tōna 'itae-āanga i te 'akari. He fell into the water stretching for the coconut. [i-7, tae1.]

'Itaena, pass. 'itaetae, q.v.

'Itaetae, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'itae. Reach for, stretch for, try for. Kua 'itaetaea te ānani para e te tamariki ki te rākau. The children reached for the ripe oranges with sticks; Kua 'itaetae rātou i te ono tapuaei i tō rātou rere teitei'anga. They tried for six feet in the high jump; I tōna 'itaetae'anga kia rauka te ono nga'u'uru maire i te ora. When he tried to get up to sixty miles an hour. [i-7, tae RR.]

'Itaetaena, pass. 'itae, q.v.
-ite, -rite, rt. *Equal, *alike. (See 'ā(r)ite, 'ā(r)ite(r)ite, 'āite 'anga.)

itti¹, v.i. Little(ness). 1. Small (in size, quantity, amount). 'E kie iti 'ua tūna vaka, 'e tere rā. His canoe has only a little sail, but it goes fast; 'E iti tēnā 'a'ai i tāku i mou mai ana i nana'i. That tuna is smaller than the one I caught yesterday; 'E iti tōna 'inangaro ki tōna pāpā i te 'inangaro ki tōna māmā. She doesn’t like her father as much as (she does) her mother; Kia iti mai te ua ka 'aere e koe. You can go when the rain eases off; E no'o kia iti te matangi kā tere e i. Stay till the wind drops before you sail; Kāre tēia i te matangi iti. There is quite a wind up now; Kāre tēnā i te 'anga-'anga iti. That is no small task you’ve got there; Nō te iti te i moni i tāna kikau tara, nō reira i pou e. His baskets of taro were so cheap that they sold out; Tē iti rāi 'aia i 'aere mai 'aia i te 'anga iti. He was still quite (a) little (child) when he came to this country; Kua iti atu i te rua nga'uru tapu'ere te roa. It was a little more than twenty feet long; Kua iti mai i te toru 'eka te ma'ata. It was a little less than three acres in extent; i muri iti 'ua mai, a little, a little behind; i raro iti i te au angela, a little lower than the angels (Ps. 8.5). Iti po'epo'e, very small. E ngāri ake te aapinga iti poepoe ma te tuatua tika ra, i te aepinga maata rava ra ma te tika kore. Better a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right (Prov. 16.8). Manga'angarima iti, the little finger. Kua tāuru 'aia i te tāpe' a ki te manga'angarima iti. He put the ring on the little finger. 2. Few (in number). Te maata ua nei te mou, te iti nei ra te aronga e kokoti. The harvest truly is plentiful, but the labourers (reapers) are few (Matt. 9.37); 'E iti 'ua te aronga tei tū i te māriri. Not many people have malaria; I te iti'anga te kai toe, kua 'akamāro'iro'i te rangatira i te aronga pā e no'o i ra i va'o. With only a few runs still to get, the captain encouraged the batsman waiting to go in. (See mamaiti, (tā-)meangiti, meangiti- tikā, 'ōiti, tāiti.) [Np. *itti.]

itti², (-a, -'ia). 1. Harry (i) an animal with (ki) another. Inā, kia iti i te puaka ki te puakāoa. Go on, set the dog on the pig; 'Ē rua rāi ōku iti'anga i taua toa puakā ra ki te puakāoa, kāre rāi 'i 'oki 'aka'ou mai. I've only set the dog on that boar twice, and it’s never come back again; Kua itia tō puakaroro ki te puakāoa. Someone set a dog on your cow. 2. Incite, urge on (i) an animal. Inā, kia iti i te puakāoa kia arumaki i te puaka. Go on, urge the dog on to chase the pig (cf. first citation under 1 above). (Imitative of the noise made to incite the animal.)

itti³, rt. *Stab (?). (See ititi², and cf. -ngi².)

'itti¹, (-a, -'ia), v.i. 1. Rise (of sun or moon). E ūtu, kua 'iti te rā. Get up, the sun is up; Kua 'akaaraara 'aia i te aronga tautai i te 'iti 'anga te marama i te oranga'uru i te pō. He roused the fishermen when the moon rose at ten; 'E rā 'aia te 'iti mai ra. He is a rising sun (said of sbdy still in the first half of life). 2. Shine (of sun, moon, light). Taria tō kāka' u ki va'o kia marō, kua 'iti te rā. Take your clothes outside to dry, the sun is shining; Kua 'iti mai te ata o te marama nā roto i te māramarma. The rays of the moon shone through the window; Kua 'iti 'a rātou e te mārama o te Atua. They were illuminated by the light of God. (See 'itiunga.) [Pn. *fili.]

'itti², n. Edge, brink, rim. Ka pururū te one me 'aere kōrū nā te 'iti i te va'arua. The sand will fall in if you two walk round the edge of the hole; Kua īri te poti ki te 'iti o te ava. The boat has gone aground at the edge of the channel; 'Oreia te repo i te 'iti o te kapu. Wash the dirt off around the rim of the basin; te 'iti o te taoni, the edge of town. (See tā'iti².)

'itti³, n. Lace. E tūpū mai 'ē toru ītī 'itti matē. Cut me off three yards of green lace; Kā rave au i tēnā 'opā 'iti. I'll take that roll of lace; Tē tāvirī 'iti nei au. I'm making lace. (See tā'itti², cf. 'itti².)

'itti⁴, n. In 'itti tangata, race, clan or tribe of people (cf. vaka tangata). 'E 'iti tangata kōpapa mēmeitaki ē te mataora. They are a healthy and a happy race; 'Ē tūkē rāi tē reira 'iti tangata o tātou. That clan of ours are rather different; Tē tuatua nei au nō
tōku 'iti tangata. I'm speaking for my own people.

'iti\(^3\), rt. *Leap, *start (with surprise). (See 'itirere, kō 'iti\(^1\), (tā-)ma 'iti, (tā-)mā 'iti 'iti, (tā-)pō 'itirere, (tā-)pūtaka 'iti.) [Pn. *fiti\(^1\).]

'iti\(^6\), rt. (See tā 'iti, 'aka'iti\(^2\), kō 'iti\(^2\).)

'iti\(^7\), rt. (See poro 'iti.)

'ītinga, nom. East, place where sun and moon rise. Kua tere atu 'a Tangi'ia mei te 'ītinga ki te 'opunga i te kimi 'anga i tōna taeake ia Tūtāpu. Tangi'ia sailed from east to west searching for his brother, Tiitapu; Kua 'āere atū ra 'aia ki te 'ītinga o te rā ē no'o atū ra ki reira. He travelled on eastwards and settled there; Kua 'āere atu 'aia ki te 'ītinga, ki te ngā 'e 'iti mai ana te rā i te pōpōngi. He went away to the east, to the place where the sun rises in the morning. ['iti\(^1\), -nga\(^2\).]

itiiti\(^1\), v.i. Gnaw spasmodically, throb (of pain), cf. katikati. Kua ititi te māmāe i tōna kōpū. He has a gnawing pain in his stomach; Kua kite 'aia ē ka 'ānau 'aia i te ititi 'anga mai te māmāe. She knew her time was come when the labour pains began. [-iti\(^3\) RR.]

itiiti\(^2\), (-a, -'ia), fq. iti\(^2\). 1. Harry. Tērā tō 'oro'enua kuo 'oro, kua ititiitia ki te puakāoa. There's your horse, it's run off, it's been harried by a dog; Kua ititi 'aia i te puaka ki te puakāoa. He urged the dog on to chase the pig. 2. Urge on. E ititi koe i tā'au puakāoa kia arumaki i te moa. Urge your dog to chase the fowl. [iti\(^2\) RR.]

'ītiki\(^1\), (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. (a) Tie on, around or up, tie a knot, bind, tether. Tēia te ripene māne'a 'ei 'ītiki i tō rauru. Here is a nice ribbon to tie around your hair; 'E a'o 'ītiki ko 'u tēnā. That string is for tying up the parcel; E 'ītiki i tēnā 'ope ki runga i te pou. Tie that end round the post; Kua 'akameitaki mai 'aia i tōku 'ītiki'anga i tōna rima motu ki te kāka'u. He thanked me for bandaging his cut hand; E 'ītiki i te 'ope o te tauru. Tie a knot at the end of the rope; Kua 'ītiki au i tōku 'oro'enua ki te tauru 'ōu. I've tied my horse up with a new rope; 'ītikia te puaka ki te kiri'au kia kore e 'oro. Use hibiscus bast to tether the pig so it can't escape; (b) Prepare a new net for use by tying on the floats and sinkers. Kua ta'u 'aia 'okota'i tuika'a i tō mātou 'ītiki'anga i te kupenga. He baked a specially fattened porker as we tied (the floats and sinkers on) the net; 'Āe, kua 'ītiki'ia te kupenga ā Pāti i nana'i. Yes, Pāti's (new) net was tied yesterday; Kā 'ītiki te kupenga ā tēia pōpongi. The net is to be tied this morning. 2. n. Binding, (shoe-)lace. 'E potonga niuniu te 'ītiki i tēnā mea kia kore e motu. A piece of wire is the best thing to bind that with to stop it breaking; 'E itirere 'ītiki tēia. There are a lot of 'ītiki in this pond; Ka āru au kā 'Ī 'ītiki. I'll come along and angle for 'ītiki. (cf. 'ītiki\(^1\).)

'ītikina, pass. 'ītiki\(^1\). Tie, bind, q.v. [Ītiki\(^1\), -na\(^4\).]

'ītikitiki, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'ītiki\(^1\). Tie, bind. Ka 'ītikitiki tāua iāia ki te taura ka 'akaruke ei. Let's tie him up with rope before we leave him; Kia oti i te 'ītikitiki meitaki ka 'apai ei koe. When it's tied up properly you can take it; Kua pou 'ē toru rōra kāka'u maki i tōku 'ītikitiki'anga i tōna vaevae maki. I used up three rolls bandaging his bad leg; Kua 'ītikitikia tēia taura. This rope has been knotted; 'E au ripene 'ītikitiki rauru tēnā nō Mi'ī. Those are Mi'ī's hair ribbons. [ītiki\(^1\) Rr.]

'ītikitikitika, pass. 'ītikitiki. Tie, bind. [ītikitiki -na\(^4\).]

'ītirere, v.i. Start up suddenly (from sleep or shock). Kia 'ītirere ake 'aia, tē tū 'ua mai nei tēia 'apinga pōirī. When he suddenly jumped up, there was this dark object just standing there; I tōna 'ītirere'anga ake mei roto i tāna moe, kua kite 'āia ē kua
koropini‘ia ‘aia e te ‘akavā. When he woke up with a start out of his sleep, he saw that he was surrounded by police; Kua ‘iitirere ‘aia i te kōrapa‘anga te uira. He jumped when the lightning flashed. [‘itu5, rere.]

‘ito1, loc.n. Days of yore, ancient times. Kua vai taua tuatuā ra ‘ei ‘ākara‘anga nā taua ‘iti tangata ra mei ‘ito mai ē tae ‘ua mai ki tēia rā. That saying has remained a precept for those people from ancient times right up until today; Kāre e rauka iāia i te ‘akapapa i tōna tupu‘anga mei ‘ito mai, nō te mea tē iti ‘ūra ra ‘āia i mate ei tōna ngā metua. He can’t recite his genealogy down from days of yore because both his parents died when he was still very small. (See ta‘ito.)

‘ito2, rt. *Ridicule (?). (See tā‘ito, scorn.)

‘itoatoa, v.i. Make heroic efforts, strive bravely, try valiantly. Kua ‘Itoatoa ‘aia i te ‘aere inara kua mataku ‘aia no te poiri. He tried valiantly to (make himself) go, but the dark scared him; Kia kite atu ‘aia i te pārau i te ngā’i ‘ō’onu, kua ‘itoatoa ‘aia i te ruku ē te ‘openga kua rauka mai. When he saw a pearl oyster in a deep place he made great efforts to dive down and in the end he got it; I tōna ‘itoatoa‘anga kia tae ‘aia ki te take o te maunga, kua patere ‘aia ē kua ‘ati tōna rima. While striving to reach the summit of the mountain he slipped and broke his arm. [‘it7, toa2 RR.]

‘ito, (-a, - ‘ia). 1. Tear, split or strip (a leaf) lengthwise. Tē ‘ito nei māua i te tara o te rau‘ara. We’re stripping the prickles off the pandanus leaves (pulling off a long strip down the edge of the leaf); ‘Ito‘ia te rau‘ara kā ina ai. Strip down the pandanus leaves before you expose them to the fire (to soften them). 2. n. Spine (of banana leaf). Tērā mai te ‘ito o te ‘āriki ‘ei tāpeka i tō ko ‘u. Here is a spine of a banana leaf to do up your bundle with. [‘it7, toa2 RR.]

‘itoetoete, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘ito. Strip (leaves). Nāku e ina i te ‘āriki, nā‘au e ‘itoetoete. I’ll heat the banana leaves, you strip them off (slice off the back of the spines); Kua kāpiki mai ‘a Poro īaku i tō mātou ‘itoetoete‘anga i te kīkau ‘ei ma‘ani purūmu. Poro called for me when we were stripping (the side leaves of) the coconut fronds to use (their spines) to make brooms; ‘itoetoetoe mai te rau‘ara kia vave. Hurry up and strip the pandanus leaves. [‘ito Rr.]

‘itonga, v.i. Bruised, with blemish on the skin (of breadfruit damaged by strong cutting winds). Kua ‘itonga te kuru nō te paia e te moaake. The breadfruit were blemished through being buffeted by the northeast winds; ‘E kuru ‘itonga tēnā. That breadfruit is blemished; Kua mou-mou ‘aia i te kuru i runga i te pū i te ‘itonga‘anga. He grieved to see the breadfruit being bruised on the tree. [‘i7, tonga2.]

‘itoro1, v.i. Creep, crawl stealthily. E ‘itoro koe nā muri i te patu kia kore e kite mai iā koe. Creep along behind the wall so you won’t be seen; Kua kite atu au i e kiore ngāio tetaevao i te ‘itoro‘anga i te punā moa. I saw the wild cat stalking the chicken. [‘it7, toro1.]

‘itoro2, n. Idol. Kua ‘anga rātou i taua ‘itoro ra ‘ei atua nō rātou. They fashioned the idol to be their god; I ‘akamori ana tō mātou ‘ui tupuna i te atua ‘itoro. Our ancestors worshipped gods which were idols; Te au idolo no te etene, e ario ia e te auro. The idols of the heathen (they) are silver and gold (Ps. 135.15); idolo akitikitiia, graven images (Deut. 7.5) (Hos. 11.2). [Gk eidelon.]

‘itorotoro, v.i., fq. ‘itoro1. Creep. Kua 'itorotoro mārie ‘aia, inārā kāre ‘aia i piri atu, kua rere. He crept along slowly, but they flew away before he got close; Kua kitea te keiā i te ‘itorotoro‘anga nā muri i te pā rākau. The thief was spotted creeping along behind the hedge. [‘itoro Rr.]

‘itu, v.i. Seven, seventh. Kā ‘itu ōkū rā i te ‘akatau‘anga i te ‘āpi‘i. I’ve been away from school for seven days now; Ko te ‘itu tēnā. That’s the seventh; ‘E tu’u taki ‘itu. Share them out seven each; ‘E ‘itu rāi ēia tākai ‘akari. There are only seven bundles of coconuts here. [Pn. *fitu.]
i'u, n. Nose, snout. 'Oreia te 'ūpē i runga i te i'u o te pēpe. Wipe the snot off the baby's nose; E rutu kia tano ki te i'u o te mangō. Strike right on the shark's snout. (See putāngi'u, putā'i'u.) [Pn. *isu.]

'i'u, v.i. Fed up, bored; aversion. Aue te 'iu! Oh I'm fed up with it!; Kua 'iu au i te 'akarongo i tena 'lmene. I'm sick of listening to that song; Kua 'iu ia koe. I'm fed up with you; 'E kai 'iu tika ai teia niiku i te kai. I'm tired of eating this (same old) food; Kua taka taka 'i ratou i te taua i to ratou 'iu 'anga i te 'akarongo i tana tuatua. They stamped on the floor when they got fed up with listening to him; Kua 'iu ratou i te tiaki iaia. They got tired of waiting for him. (See (ta-) 'i'iu.) [Pn. *fiu.]

iva, v.i. Nine, ninth. Kii iva ra i t8na maki'anga. He's been ill for nine days now; 'E pupu iva toku i te 'api'i. I'm in the ninth grade at school; 'E iva nga 'uru ma iva ona mata 'iti. She's ninety-nine. [Pn. *hiwa.]

ivi, n. 1. Bone, spine. Kua va'i koe iaku ki te kiri e te kiko, e kua akaketaketa iaku ki te ivi e te uaua (Job 10.11). Thou hast clothed (wrapped) me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced (stiffened) me with bones and sinews; Kua puta tōna vaevaevae i te ivi tōtara. His foot was pierced by a porcupine fish spine. Ivi kaokao, rib. 'E rua ēna ivi kaokao i 'ati i tōna ū'anga i te mōtokā. He had two ribs broken when the car hit him. Ivi marō, dry bones. Diseases leaving chalky deposits on the bones. Ivi metua, backbone, vertebrae. Ivi mokotua, backbone; the necessary basis of anything. Ko te ivi mokotua o te 'anga'anga āpi'i, koia 'oki, ko te tū mako. Discipline is the essence of teaching. Ivi paku'ivi, shoulder-blade. Ivi poti, ribs of a boat. Ivi tangata, skeleton. Ivi turi, kneecap. Ivi umauma, collarbone; breastbone. 2. Ridge, spur (of mountain). 'E ivi maunga kokota 'ua, quite a narrow ridge; I kite māua i te ngā'i kai 'anga rautū a te puakani'o ki runga i tērā ivi. We noticed the place on that ridge where the goats have been eating the Cordyline leaves. 3. Outline (e.g. of a sermon), skeleton draft. Kua kave 'aia i tāna ivi ki te 'orometua kia 'akatika. He took his text and the outline of his sermon to the pastor for approval. 4. Race (of people), stock. Ko te 'akakoro'anga tēia o te ivi Māori, koia 'oki kia vai rāi te mana o te 'enua i te 'ui ariki ma te au mata 'iapō. The intention of the Maori people is to keep the control of land in the hands of the royal chiefs and heads of families. (See kāiviivi, iviivi.) [Pn. *huī1.]

'i, rt. *Ridge. (See paku'ivi, tuā'ivi.) [Pn. *-siwi.]

'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. (a) Bowl (a ball). Kua 'ivi marie 'aia i te pōro ē kua puta te kīni. He bowled the ball slowly and hit the wicket; Kāre au e kite i te 'ivi. I can't bowl; Ko 'ai tō kōtou tangata 'ivi? Who is your bowler?; Kua 'iviia te pōro mua. The first ball was bowled; (b) Lift by crane. Kua 'ivi rātou i te au pi'a mama'ata ki runga i te poti. They lifted the big crates into the lighter by crane. 2. n. Crane. Ko 'ai tei runga i te 'ivi? Who is on (working) the crane? [Eng. heave.]

ivi, n. Little bones or (fish's) spines. Tanua tēnā iviivi no 'u. Bury those stonefish spines; 'E ika iviivi tena, 'auraka e kai. That fish is full of little bones, don't eat it. [ivi RR.]

K

ka1, kā1, v.part. Marks inceptive aspect. 1. Refers prospectively to the commencement of an action or state. Often translatable by an English future tense or 'going to' construction. Ka 'aere au ki te āpi'i āpōpō. I'm going to go to school tomorrow; Ka 'īmene 'a Mere ākonei i te pō. Mary is going to sing later on tonight; Ko te ānani tē ka 'inangaro mua'i'a. The oranges will be needed first; Kua kite au ē kā riri 'a Tere. I know (or knew) that Tere will (or would) be angry; Ka 'ārote au i nana'i, nō te ua rā, kua 'akakore au. I was going to do the ploughing yesterday, but gave it up because of the rain; I nana'i, iāku ka 'aere ei ki runga, kua kite au iāia.
Yesterday, just as I was about to go up (the road), I caught sight of him; I teia au marama i topa ake nei, mē mā 'ara 'ara 'aia i tōna 'enua 'ānau, ka auē 'aia. These last months, whenever he remembered his native land, he’d start to cry. 2. Used as an imperative (more peremptory than el). Ka ‘apai atu koe i teia pepa. You take this paper away; Ka tiki te kana. Fetch the grater; Ka tuatua māori tāua. Let’s speak Maori. 3. Used before numerals (and the numeral interrogative ‘ia) when reckoning up. Ka rima a matou tupa. That’ll be five crabs we’ve caught now; Ka ‘ia piite kō para i ki teianei? Ka rima nga ‘uro. How many bags of copra are filled now? Fifty; Kā ta’i ‘epetoma i teianei, kāre ake rā i pu’era ake te mata o te punua kioengiāo. That’ll be a week now, and the kittens’ eyes aren’t open yet; Kiire ‘aia i kaikai kā toru rā. She hasn’t eaten for three days now; Kā ta’i, kā rua, kā toru, e ‘oro! One, two, three, go!; ’E toru taime i te toru kā iva. Three times three makes nine. N.B. The form kā occurs before words consisting of one long or two short syllables, kā elsewhere (see also kāre, kā’ore). [Pn. *kafal.]

ka’al, n. The strong fibre of the coconut husk, coir, sennit. Kua pāpā mātou i te puru kia rauka mai te ka’a. We beat the coconut husks to get the fibre; Kua ‘iri te tangata i te taura ka’a nō te ‘are. People are plaiting sennit for the (lashings in the) house; te toru o te ka’a, the third course (or band) of sennit lashing. (See tāka’a, (tā-)tuika’a.) [Pn. *kafa1.]

ka’a2, n. Name of a fish resembling the kanae (grey mullet), but yellowish with black side fins. Kua rauka te ka’a a te aronga ravākai. The fishermen got a lot of ka’a; Kua tā’ei mātou i te na’o ka’a ki te kupenga roa. We caught a shoal of ka’a with the long-net. [Pn. *kafa3.]

ka’a-3, bound root (?). (See ka’atea.)

ka’a4, see pikika’a, deceive.

kā’ara, n. Sharkskin drum, made from a three-foot section of tree-trunk, top third hollowed out and covered with tympanum of shark or cowskin. A small circular sounding-slot is cut in one side. Kua reka te tangi o te kā’ara. The kā’ara has a lovely sound; Kua rauka te ka’a a te aronga ravākai. The fishermen got a lot of ka’a; Kua tā’ei mātou i te na’o ka’a ki te kupenga roa. We caught a shoal of ka’a with the long-net. [Pn. *kafa3.]

kā’ara, n. Sharkskin drum, made from a three-foot section of tree-trunk, top third hollowed out and covered with tympanum of shark or cowskin. A small circular sounding-slot is cut in one side. Kua reka te tangi o te kā’ara. The kā’ara has a lovely sound; Kua rauka te ka’a a te aronga ravākai. The fishermen got a lot of ka’a; Kua tā’ei mātou i te na’o ka’a ki te kupenga roa. We caught a shoal of ka’a with the long-net. [Pn. *kafa3.]

kanga, (-‘ia). Play (as children do), lark about, play tricks, meddle or tamper with, ill-treat, misuse, spoil; damage, mischief.

-ka3, suff. Attached to words describing states or conditions. Very, extremely, or (often) excessively. (See meangitikā, roroākā, teateēkā, venekā. N.B. -kā causes lengthening of a final short -a of the preceding root, cf. vene, venekā, but roroa, roroākā, cf. -ā5.)
Kua kanga 'a Rangi i ta'ata ē kua motu tōna vaevae i te anga mō'ina. Rangi has been playing on the beach and cut her foot on a piece of glass; I tō te tamariki kanga-'anga i roto i te 'are, kua nga'ā te i'o o te kāparāta. The boys broke the glass in the wardrobe when they were larking about inside the house; Kua kanga 'ia te tamariki 'āpi'i ē te pū 'āpi'i. The teacher had fun with the children; Tēia te kanga meitaki nā kōtou, kāre e kino te kōpapa. This is a good game for you, you won't hurt yourselves. 'Apinga kanga, plaything, toy. E 'apai mai kōtou i tā kōtou 'apinga kanga ki runga i te ta'ua. Bring your toys down here on the floor; 'Auraka e kanga 'ua kiāia, 'e tangata roto rīri. Don't fool around with him, he's got a quick temper; Nā'ai i kanga i te ro'i? Īho who has messed up the bed?; 'Auraka e 'akarukeruke i tō kōtou pātikara ki te pae ara, ka kanga'i. Don't leave your bikes by the side of the road, they'll be tampered with; Kua pupu'i 'aia i te puaka nō te kanga i te one kai. He shot the pig for wrecking his allotment; Kua rave kanga 'aia i te ma'ani-'anga i tō mātou mōtōkā. He made a botch of repairing our car. [Ce. *kāna.]

kangakanga, (-'ia), fq. (and usually dim.) kanga. Play, (have) sport (with), misuse. Kua kanga kanga te tamaite i te pōro. The children played with the ball; Kua kanga kanga te metua ē tāna tamariki. Father and children played together; Kua piri te tama riki kiāia nō te kanga kanga iāia. The children went around with him because he was such good fun; Kua 'aere te puakāoa ki roto i te 'are ē kua kanga kanga i te 'apinga tautau 'aere. The dog went inside the house and messed up the curtains and things. Puakāoa kanga kanga, toy dog. Pītara kanga kanga, toy pistol. Teata kanga kanga, comic film. Ko te teata kanga kanga tei 'akaari'i ēa nā mua. The comedy was shown first. [kanga RR.]

kānguē, n. Gangway. Kua kake te au pātete nā runga i te kānguē. The passengers went up the gangway. [Eng. gangway.]
flew over the sea seeking food; E ‘apai ana tatou i tā tatou au kai ki te māketē. We take our crops to the market; Kua ngaro tā mātou kai i te ngāngā‘ere. Our crops are full of weed. Kai tanu, planted crops. Kia tae ki te Tāpati Pure Mou kua ‘akaputuputu mai te tangata i tā rātou kai tanu nō te ‘aka-meitaki‘anga i te ‘Atu o te mou. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. ‘Āua kai tanu, vegetable garden. Kai tumu, staple food. Ko te varaoa e te ‘akari tā rātou kai tumu. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet. Kia tae ki te Tapati Pure Mou kua ‘akaputuputu mai te tangata i ta ratou kai tanu no te ‘aka-meitaki ‘anga i te ‘Atu o te mou. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. ‘Āua kai tanu, vegetable garden. Kai tumu, staple food. Ko te varaoa e te ‘akari tā rātou kai tumu. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet. Kia tae ki te Tapati Pure Mou kua ‘akaputuputu mai te tangata i ta ratou kai tanu no te ‘aka-meitaki ‘anga i te ‘Atu o te mou. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. ‘Āua kai tanu, vegetable garden. Kai tumu, staple food. Ko te varaoa e te ‘akari tā rātou kai tumu. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet. Kia tae ki te Tapati Pure Mou kua ‘akaputuputu mai te tangata i ta ratou kai tanu no te ‘aka-meitaki ‘anga i te ‘Atu o te mou. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. ‘Āua kai tanu, vegetable garden. Kai tumu, staple food. Ko te varaoa e te ‘akari tā rātou kai tumu. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet. Kia tae ki te Tapati Pure Mou kua ‘akaputuputu mai te tangata i ta ratou kai tanu no te ‘aka-meitaki ‘anga i te ‘Atu o te mou. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. ‘Āua kai tanu, vegetable garden. Kai tumu, staple food. Ko te varaoa e te ‘akari tā rātou kai tumu. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet. Kia tae ki te Tapati Pure Mou kua ‘akaputuputu mai te tangata i ta ratou kai tanu no te ‘aka-meitaki ‘anga i te ‘Atu o te mou. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. ‘Āua kai tanu, vegetable garden. Kai tumu, staple food. Ko te varaoa e te ‘akari tā rātou kai tumu. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet. Kia tae ki te Tapati Pure Mou kua ‘akaputuputu mai te tangata i ta ratou kai tanu no te ‘aka-meitaki ‘anga i te ‘Atu o te mou. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. ‘Āua kai tanu, vegetable garden. Kai tumu, staple food. Ko te varaoa e te ‘akari tā rātou kai tumu. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet. Kia tae ki te Tapati Pure Mou kua ‘akaputuputu mai te tangata i ta ratou kai tanu no te ‘aka-meitaki ‘anga i te ‘Atu o te mou. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. ‘Āua kai tanu, vegetable garden. Kai tumu, staple food. Ko te varaoa e te ‘akari tā rātou kai tumu. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet. Kia tae ki te Tapati Pure Mou kua ‘akaputuputu mai te tangata i ta ratou kai tanu no te ‘aka-meitaki ‘anga i te ‘Atu o te mou. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. ‘Āua kai tanu, vegetable garden. Kai tumu, staple food. Ko te varaoa e te ‘akari tā rātou kai tumu. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet.
au i tāku puka ki te kāinga. I’ve left my book at home; ‘E toa kāinga ‘ua ‘aia. He’s brave enough when he’s safe at home; Kua tanu ‘aia i te kāinga ki te meika. He planted his field with bananas. Pū kāinga, owner of the property. 

Kaingākai, n. 1. Table. ‘E akapapa koe i te puka ki runga i te kaingākai. Stack the books up on the table; Kua tari mai rātou i te kai ki runga i te kaingākai ē kua kāpiki i te tangata kia ‘aere mai kia kai. They brought the food to the tables and called the people to come and eat. 2. Feast. I te kaingākai ‘akaipoipo ‘akaipoipo. ‘E toa kainga ‘ua ‘aia. He’s well-versed in the old lore. [kai³, karakia.]

Kaimoumou, (-a, -‘ia). Waste, squander, be extravagant with sthg. ‘Eura ka kaimoumou i tā’au moni. Don’t waste your money; Kua rave kaingamou ‘ua kōtou i te rākau. You’ve been very wasteful with the timber; ‘Ea’i a kaimoumou ‘ia ai te ika? Why have the fish been wasted?; te tamaiti kaimoumou ‘apinga. the prodigal son. 

Kaimoumou i te taime, kaimoumou taime, waste time. ‘Eura koe e kaimoumou ki tēnā ‘anga’anga pu’apinga kore. Don’t waste time on that unnecessary job; Kāre ‘aia i kaimoumou taime ana i te kimi rāvenga. He lost no time seeking a solution. [kai³, moumou².]

Kainanu, v.i. Selfish, mean. Kua kainanu koe i tā’au moni. You are very mean with your money; ‘E tangata kainanu koe i tā’au vi. You are very selfish with your mangoes. [kai³, -nanu².]

Kaiio’u, (-a, -‘ia). Owe, (be in) debt. Kua kaiio’u au kiāia ē rua nga’uru paunu. I owe him twenty pounds; Kua tūtaki au i tāku kaiio’u i roto i te toa. I’ve paid off what I owe at the shop; ‘E tangata kaiio’u ma’ata koe. You have run up big debts; E kaiio’u o ki a na te Eleni. I am debtor to the Greeks (Rom. 1.14); Kāre e ‘akatika’ia te kaiio’u. Credit is not allowed. Rave kaiio’u, to obtain things on credit. Kua rave kaiio’u au i tāku ‘apinga. I have got my things on credit. [kai³, ivi.]


Kā’iro, (-a, -‘ia). Mix, blend. Kua kā’iro au i te pēnī ki te ‘inu. I’ve mixed the paint with oil; Ko te pēnī kā’airo’ia tēia. This paint is already mixed; Kua kā’iro vai te pēnītīni. There’s water in the petrol; Kua kā’iro ‘ua te puka i tō rāua ‘aka’oki’oki-‘anga ki runga i te pā’ata. The books were all mixed up after they’d put them back on the shelves; ‘Anga’anga kā’iro ‘ua,
show unfair bias or favouritism. [kā-3, 'iro1.]

kāʻiʻiroʻiro, (-a, -'ia), fq. kāʻiʻiro. Mix or blend together. 'E māne'a tika ai tōna kā-ʻiʻiroʻiro'anga i te kara o te taura. It's very beautiful the way she has blended the different colours of the threads; Kua kā-ʻiʻiroʻiʻi'a te tiare māori ki te miri i tōna tui'anga i te 'ei. She mingled basil and gardenia flowers to make the wreath; te ruru tiare kāʻiʻiroʻiʻi'a, a mixed bouquet; 'E tiare kāʻiʻiroʻiro tēia. This is a variegated bloom; Kua kāʻiʻiroʻiro te tiare i te tanu-ʻanga ki roto i tāna 'āua. There are many different flowers planted together in her garden. [kā-3, 'iro RR.]

kaitamaki, v.t. Wage war on (ki). Kua kai-tamaki 'a Tiāmani kia Peritāne. Germany waged war on Britain. [kai-3, tamaki.]

kaitū'au'au, (-a, -'ia). Squander. Kua kai-tū'au'au 'aia i tāna moni. He squandered his money; Kua kaituauau atura i tona apinga i te kanga. And there wasted his substance with riotous living (Luke 15.13). [kai-3, ? Tah. tuahu 'do wrong'.]

kaiū, n. Suckling. No roto i te vaa o te tamariki meangiti e te kaiu, out of the mouths of babes and sucklings (Matt. 21.16); te kaiu, e te tangata rauru inaina, the suckling and the man with grey hairs (Deut. 32.25). [kai1, iū.]

kāivi, n. 1. Ridge. Te kāivi maunga, mountain ridge. 2. Edge (of wall or plank, i.e. projection, not brink). Kāre i pateka mei taki te kāivi o te rākau. The edge of this piece of wood isn’t smooth (straight, regular) enough. 3. Hem or seam (of garment). E tui 'aika'ou i tēta'iara taura nā runga i teia kāivi o te kāka'u. Sew another row of stitches along this seam. 4. Crease (down front of trousers). Ka 'ati'ati te kāivi i tō piripou mē no'o'perākoe. You’ll spoil the crease in your trousers sitting like that. 5. Spine or raised vein (in leaf). 'E rau kāivi tikatika. It’s a leaf with a straight spine. 6. Grain (in wood). Kāre au e 'inangaro kia pēn'i'ia te ngū 'upa nō te māne'a i te kāivi o te rākau. I don’t want

the door painted, because there is a lovely grain in the wood. [kā-3, ivi.]

kāivivi, n., fq. kāivi. (Little) ridges, etc. Kua 'akatika'ia te au kāivivi o te purūmu. The ridges in the road were levelled out. [kā-3, ivi RR.]

kaka1, v.i. Hop, skip. E kaka koe ki kō i te ngūtupa. Hop over there to the door; I tōku kaka'anga kua tārevakē tōku vaevae. I put my foot wrong (made a mistake) when I was skipping; Kāre au e rauka i te kaka, 'e mamae taku vaevae. I can’t skip, my leg is hurting. (See kakakaka1.]

kaka2. The brown textile-like stipule at the base of the coconut frond (used as a strainer or for squeezing out coconut cream, formerly used for coarse clothing or for wrapping the sinkers on fishing nets). Kua tipū 'aia i te kaka o te nū 'ei tatau 'akari. He cut the stipule off the coconut frond to squeeze out the coconut cream; 'E tatau kaka tā kōtou? Have you got a wringer made of kaka? [Pn. *kaka1.]

kakā, 1. v.i. Shine brightly, vividly, radiantly, gloriously; brightness, glory. 'E kakā tika ai te mārama o te 'etū a 'ia'i. The evening star is shining brightly; 'E mārama tika ai te kakā o te mārama. The moonlight is very bright; Kua kakā mai te rā ki raro. The sun shone down; 'e karapa'anga uira kakā, a vivid flash of lightning; Kua kakā te ariki va'ine i tōna no'o'anga ki runga i te terōno ariki. The queen was radiant (or resplendent) seated on the royal throne; Nō'ou te pātireia, te mana, ē te kakā. Thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory; Te tuatua nei te au rangi i te kakā o te Atua. The heavens declare the glory of God (Ps. 19.1). 2. v.t. (-'ia). In the phrase kakā i te mata, open the eyes wide, keep a sharp lookout; Kua kakā 'aia i tōna mata nō tōna pō'itirere. He opened his eyes wide in astonishment; Kakā'ia tō'ou mata kia kite koe i te pa'itirere. Keep your eyes skinned for the plane. Mata kakā, sharp eyes. 'E mata kakā tōna. He’s got sharp eyes. [kā-3, R.]

kākā1, n. Name given to a number of lianas. 'E toru āku kākā i 'apai mai ei 'ei
rere nā tātou. I’ve brought three (lengths of) lianas for us to skip with; Kua ‘apai mai ‘a Mere i te ruru kākā ki te āpi’i. Mere has brought a coil of liana to school; Kua ‘u‘uti kākā mātou. We’ve pulled up some lianas. Some varieties: Kākā mura, which has a reddish stem; Kākā tea, found on the coast, with a pale-greenish stem; Kākā uri, dark-green stemmed; Kākā vai, whose large stem holds potable water.

kākā vai

kākā2, n. Said to be a large heron-like bird living in the hills but visiting the river banks at certain seasons, but the ornithologists know of no such bird. Kua rere te kākā nō tei arumaki’ia e te puakāoa. The kākā flew off because the dog was after it; ‘E punua kākā ‘ua. It’s only a young kākā.

kākā3, n. Kind of jellyfish (Ait. dial.).

kakai, v.i. intens. kai1. Eat heavily, consume a great deal; heavy eating or consumption. ‘E ‘apinga tika ai te kakai i tērā tamaiti. It’s amazing how much that boy can stow away; I aere mai te Tamaiti a te tangata ma te kaikai e te inu, e te karanga nei ratou, I na, e tangata kakai e te inu wina. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber (Matt. 11.19); e ai kakai oki toou Atua ko lehova, for the Lord thy God is a consuming fire (Deut. 4.24). [kai1 RR.]

kākāia, n. The white tern (Gygis alba). Mē ‘e manu ‘uru teatea, ‘e kākāia. If the bird has white feathers, it’ll be a fairy tern; ‘Auraka e vā’i i te ‘ua kākāia. Don’t break the fairy tern’s eggs; I pupu’i kākāia ana koe? Had you shot a fairy tern?

kākāi

kakakaka1, v.i., fq. kaka1. Hop, skip. ‘Okota’i ō tātou kakakaka’anga. Let’s all skip together. [kaka1 RR.]

kakakaka2, v.i. Cluck or cackle (as hen), croak (as frog). Kua ‘akarongo au i te kakakaka a te moa. I heard the cackling of the hens; Kua kakakaka te tīnānā moa. The mother hen clucked; Kua kakakaka te rana. The frogs croaked. [? Imitat.]

kākakake, v.i. Climb (an old dual (?) form of kake, cf. kakake).

kākakaro, v.i. Quarrel (an old dual form of karo2). Tē kākakarō ra rāua i tae atu ei au. They were quarrelling when I arrived; Nō te ‘are i kākakaro ei rāua. It was the house that they were quarrelling about.

kākakata, v.i. Laugh a lot (pl. and intens. of kata1). Kua kākakata rātou nō tei ‘inga au. They laughed a lot because I fell over.

kakake, v.i., (pl. of kake). Climb. Tē kakeke atū ra rāua i taka mai e te toka. They were climbing on up when the rock rolled down. [kake rR.]

kākākuru, n., var. akākākuru. A kind of sea-snake. Te kōpapapa kerekere i runga i te kōpapa o te kākākuru, the black spots on the snake-eel’s body.

kākā’o, n. 1. A tall perennial grass having a cane-like stem and feathery terminal panicles (Miscanthus floridulus). E ‘iri koe i te kākā’o mama’ata ‘ei koro i te ‘are. Pick out the biggest canes for the walls of the house; Kua ‘apai mai mātou i te ruru kākā’o i runga i te maunga. We’ve brought a bundle of canes down from the hill; ‘E pare kākā’o tōku nō Mangaia mai. I’ve got a kākā’o hat from Mangaia. 2.
**kaka’o**

**kākaoa**, v.i. Crow, cackle, scream out, howl, neigh. *Kua kākaoa te moa i te māmāiāta.* The cock crowed at dawn; *Te moa e kākaoa, nāna rāi te ‘ua.* The hen that cackles, she’s laid the egg (it’s the guilty party that protests loudly); *Kua kākaoa te pēpe i tōna tuku ‘anga ki raro.* The baby howled when she put him down. (cf. *aoa*.)

**kākapu**, (-a, -‘ia, -na). 1. Fill (1) a container with (kJ) sthg; container, receptacle. *Kua kiikapu au i te ‘anani ki te pi ‘a.* I filled the box with oranges; *Kua kiikapu ‘ia te one ki te pute.* The soil was contained in a bag; *Teia te pute ‘ei kiikapu i te one.* Here is a bag to hold the sand.

2. Put or store (i) sthg in (kJ) a container. *Kua kākapu au i te ‘ānani ki te pi’a.* I put the oranges in a box; *Kua kākapu ‘ia te one ki te pute.* The soil was contained in a bag; *Teia te pute ‘ei kiikapu i te one.* Here is a bag to hold the sand. 3. Ladle or scoop (i) sthg up with (kJ) a container. *I tōku kākapu ‘anga i te vai ki te tini, kua āru mai te ro’ero’e.* While I was scooping up the water with the tin, the mosquito larvae got in as well; *Kia pou te vai i te kākapu ‘ia, kua tāmā mātou i tavei vairanga.* When all the water had been scooped out, we cleaned the container. [*kā-3, kapu.*]

**kākapuna**, pass. kākapu, q.v.

**kakara**, v.i. (Give off) an attractive scent, smell sweet; sweet smell. *Kua kakara te kai a kōtou.* Your food smells good; *E tiare kakara te tipani.* The frangipani is a scented flower; *I te kakara’anga o te manongi, kua kite au e ‘e tangata tei va’o i te ‘are.* I could tell there was someone outside the house from the scent of coconut oil; *E ‘apinga tika ai te kakara i te tipani.* The scent from frangipani is terrific. [Pn. *kakala.]*

**kākara**, n. Small terrestrial hermit crabs (*Coenobita* spp.). *E tini kākara kī tā mātou i te kāinga.* We’ve got a tinful of kākara at home; *Kāre i ma’ata roa tā mātou kākara i napō, ‘e unga ‘ua te ra’anga.* We didn’t get many little hermit crabs last night, they were mostly the large sort; *I rama kākara ana mātou eitā kākara* āpō. We’d been hunting with torches for little hermit crabs (to use as bait) for tomorrow’s angling.

**kākarāvai, karākarāvai**, n. Various species of dragonfly. *Kua tō te kākarāvai ki runga i te ‘ātava rākau.* The dragonfly perched on a branch. (cf. *-kara3* + *vai* water gazer?; *kar02* + *vai* water scooper?)

**kākaro**, v.t. Look (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *‘ākara*).

**kakata, kākata**, v.i., dual or pl. of *kata1*. Laugh. *Ea’a raua i kākata ai?* What are those two laughing at? [*kata1* R.R.]

**kakati1**, (-‘ia, kātia). 1. Bite, nip. *Kua kakati te puakāoa i te tameitai.* The dog bit the child; *Kia kākati te puakāoa i te tameitai.* The mosquitoes bit me; *E ākara koe i te kākati a te puakāoa i te tameitai.* The mosquitoes bit me; *E ākara koe i te kākati a te puakāoa i te tameitai.* The mosquitoes bit me; *E ākara koe i te kākati a te puakāoa i te tameitai.* The mosquitoes bit me; *E ākara koe i te kākati a te puakāoa i te tameitai.* The mosquitoes bit me. Don’t eat it, the rats have been nibbling that loaf; *tōna kakati ‘ia’anga e te veri,* when he got bitten by a centipede; *te nga‘i e kakati e te veri,* when he got bitten by a centipede; *te nga‘i e kakati e te veri,* when he got bitten by a centipede; *te nga‘i e kakati e te veri,* when he got bitten by a centipede.

2. v.i. (Have) a gnawing pain. *Kua kakati tōku kōpū.* I’ve a gnawing pain in my stomach; *E ‘apinga tika ai te kākati i tōku kōpū.*
There is an awful gnawing pain in my stomach. [-kat2 rR.]

**kakati**, n. Waistcoat. *Kua 'a'ao 'aia i te kakati i mua ake ka 'a'ao ei i te pereue. He put on the waistcoat and then the jacket.*

**kakau**, n. Stem, stalk, handle. *E 'aki'aki kōtou i te kakau o te tōmāi. Nip off the stalks of the tomatoes; te kakau o te rau rākau. The stalk of the leaf; Kua 'ati te kakau o te toki. The handle of the axe is broken; Kua mingi te kakau o te pē. The handle of the spade is bent.* [Pn. *kakau2.*]

**kāka'u**, (-a, -'ia). 1. Wear, put on clothes. *Kua kāka'u 'aia i te pereue mā'ana'ana. He wore a warm coat; 'E pona teia kua kāka'u 'ia. This shirt has been worn; i tōna kāka'u 'anga i te kāka'u repo, when he had dirty clothes on.* 2. n. Cloth, clothing material, garment, clothes. *E 'oko mai koe 'ē toru potonga kāka'u kona. Buy three pieces of dress material (or shirting); Kua 'akaruke au i tōku kāka'u ki te pae one i tōku pāi tai'anga. I left my clothes on the beach when I went swimming; 'E 'are toa kāka'u mānea tō Tānara. Tānara's store has some fine clothes; Kua kiriti au i tōku kāka'u. I took my clothes off. Kāka'u moe, bedclothes (blankets, sheets), nightclothes (nightdress, pyjamas). Kāka'u pā'i tai, bathing costume, swimming gear. Kāka'u piro, old clothes. Kāka'u pū, long gown, cloak. Te kāka'u pū tāku i vai'o i Tēroa ia Kārepopara, the cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus (2 Tim. 4.13). Kāka'u tāpeka maki, bandage. Kāka'u tu'epōro, rugby jersey (or gear). Taura kāka'u, clothes line. E 'o-ora koe i te 'āriki ro'i ki runga i te taura kāka'u. Hang the quilt out on the clothes line.* [Pn. *kaa-kafu.*]

**kākavaatua**, n. A shrub. *Kua pipiri te kākave o te 'eke ki runga i tōna rima. The octopus’s tentacles held tight to his arm; Kua totoro mai te kākave o te 'eke ki va'o i te va'arua. The tentacles of the octopus came creeping out of the hole; Tēia te kākave 'eke 'ei māunu nā'au. Here are some octopus tentacles for your bait.* [kā-3, -kave2.]

**kake**, 1. (a, 'ia, -na). (a) Climb (i) sthg, climb up or get on (ki runga i sthg. I tōna kake'anga i te maunga, kua patere 'aia ē kua 'ati tōna vaeva. When he was climbing the mountain, he slipped and broke his leg; 'Auraka e kake ki runga i te tumu nū teitei. Don’t go climbing up high coconut trees; Kua kake 'aia ki runga i tōna pāti-kara. He got on his bicycle; 'E kake ki runga i tō 'oro'enua. Get on your horse; 'E maunga kake 'ia teia e te tangata. This mountain is often climbed; 'E maunga kake ngată 'a Te 'Atukura. Te 'Atukura is a difficult mountain to climb.* Kake ki uta, go ashore. Kāre te pātete e 'akatika'ia kia kake ki uta. The passengers were not permitted to go ashore. **Kake ki runga i te tā'onga**, accede to a title. *Kua 'aka-tupu 'aia i te 'au ki rotopi i tōna kōpū tangata i tōna kake'anga ki runga i te tā'onga. He reconciled the (quarrelling branches of the) family when he acceded to the title. Tanaga kake maunga, a mountaineer; (b) Mount, serve (i) a female animal. Kua tu'etu'e te tīnana i tōna kake'anga ia e te toa 'oro'enua. The mare kicked when the stallion mounted her; Nā tā'au toa puaka i kake i tāku tīnana. Your boar served my sow 2. v.i. Rise (of sun, moon, barometer, bread, prices, terrain). Kua kake te rā. The sun is up; Ka 'aere ki te ora rua e kake mai e i te marama. It’ll be two o’clock before the moon rises; Kua kake mai te mārama ao i e te 'itinga. Daylight came up in the east; Kua kake te 'oko o te 'apina ki runga. The price of things has gone up; Kua kake te vaiito 'uri'ia. The barometer has risen; Kua kake te varaoa. The bread has risen; Kua kake tū te maunga. The mountain rose vertically; te au mato kake tū, the sheer cliffs; Kua kake te 'ature. The mackerel have come inshore into the shallows. (See kake, kākakake, kākenega, kakekake, tākake-(kake).) [Pn. *kake.*]

**kākē**, n. Parrot. *E manu kikite tuatua te kākē. Parrots are good at talking; Ka 'apai tāua ka 'āngai i te punua kākē. Let’s take
the young parrot and make a pet of it. [Eng. cocky.]

kākenga, n. Way of ascent, ladder, stairway. Kua topa te tangata mei runga i te kākenga ki raro. The man fell down off the ladder. Ara kākenga, flight of steps, stairway. Kua topa te tangata mei runga i te kākenga ki raro. We went up a flight of stairs to the floor above. [kake, -nga2.]

kakekake, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. kake. Climb, mount, rise. I tō te tamariki kakekake-'anga i te ro'ī, when the children kept climbing around on the bed; Kuangangata te ngūtupia i te kakekake-'ia'anga e te tamariki. The gate is loose (on its hinges) through the children climbing on it; Kua kakekake te 'oko o te kai punu. The prices of tinned foods are going up; Kua kakekake tona riri. His anger mounted; Kua kakekake te mataara. The road kept climbing; mē tae koe ki tēta'i ngā'i kakekake, when you get to where it goes up hill; mataara kakekake, an uphill road. [kake RR.]

kakekakena, pass. kakekake. Climb. [kake RR, -na4.]

kakina, n. Rumbling, hubbub, uproar, din (esp. crowd noises). Kia 'akarongo miitou i te kiikina i te tūrūi'i po, kua manako miitou e 'e pupu tangata ma 'ata te 'aere mai nei. When we heard a hubbub in the middle of the night, we thought that it was a big crowd coming. [kā-3, -kina3; cf. kokina.]

kako, v.i. Fully occupied (of ground or floor space), covered, pervaded. No te roa i te 'akaruke 'anga i to miitou kiiinga, kua kako i te fiti kino. We were away from home for so long that it became overgrown with weeds; Kua kako maio ko te sa i te tangata. The place is crowded out; I te kako 'anga o te 'are i te tangata, kua iōpiri-īate pē kia kore 'e tangata e tomo 'aka'ou mai. When the hall was full, the doors were closed to prevent anyone else getting in; Kua 'aere tōna rongo ē koko roa ake te 'enua. His fame spread throughout the land; Kua kako maio i te mate. We are troubled on every side (2 Cor. 4.8.); Kako rava akera taua enua ra i te poi. There was darkness over the whole land (Mark 15.33); Kia kako ana iaku Makedonia, when I shall pass through (when I am travelling around in) Macedonia (1 Cor. 16.5). (See tākako.)

kakō, n. Cargo. Kua tari'ia te kākō nā runga i te pere'ō ki te 'are 'a'ao 'anga 'ua
The cargo was taken by wagons to the packing-shed. ‘E are kākō ma’ata tō Tānara i Avarua. Tānara has a big cargo-shed in Avarua; Kua tari kākō mātou i tēia rā ē pō ‘ua ake. We’ve been carting cargo all day long. [Eng. cargo.]

kākore, neg., N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. kāre.

kaku, v.t. 1. Beg, entreat for sthg. Kāre ‘aia i roa i te no’o’anga ki Peritāne, kua kaku kia ‘aka’oki vave’ia ki Rarotonga. She hadn’t been in Britain long before she begged to be taken back quickly to Rarotonga; Kua kaku ‘aia kia ‘akakore ‘ia tāna ‘ara. He begged that his sins might be forgiven; I mua ake ka tāmate ‘ia ai ‘aia, kua kaku ‘aia i te tātauro. Before she was put to death, she begged for a cross. 2. Long for (nostalgically). Kia kite te tamaiti kaimoumou ‘apina i tōna ngere, kua auē ‘aia ē kua kaku i tōna metua. When the prodigal son found himself destitute, he wept and yearned for his father; Kua kaku ‘aia i tōna ‘enua ē ānau. He longed for his native land.

kakunga, nom. Begging, longing. E kakunga wina tei te au arataa. There is a crying for wine in the street (Is. 24.11). [kaku, -nga2.]

kama-, see kama’atu, kamakura.

kama’atu, v.i. (obsol.). Wise, wisdom. ‘Aua koe e kamakura, kia kama’atu rā. Don’t be neglectful, be circumspect; te au vaine ngakau kamaatu, the wise-hearted women (Ex. 35.26.)

kamakura, v.i. Careless, ignorant and inexperienced, neglectful. Kua rave kamakura ‘aia i tāna ‘anga’anga. He scamped his work; ‘E tamaiti kamakura tērā i te ‘ākono i te ‘apina a tōna metua. He is very careless with his father’s things; e o atu i te pakari ki te kamakura (Prov. 1.4.), to give subtlety to the simple; ‘E kamakura tika ai tōna i te ‘āpi’i. His school-work is very slovenly.

kamera, n. Camel. ‘E manu pu’apinga te kāmera nō te ‘aere nā roto i te mēleēpara. The camel is a useful beast for travelling through the desert; Kua ‘aka’oro kāmera ana te ‘Ārāpia. The Arabs rode camels; ki runga i te puku o te kāmera, upon the humps of camels (Is. 30.6). [Eng. camel.]

kami-, see kamikami.

kamika, n. An uncommon herb whose flowers are used for scented oil (Siegesbeckia orientalis). [Pn. *kakamika.]

kamikami, n. Gills (of fish). Kua kī te kamikami o te ika i te one. The fish’s gills were full of sand; Mē tūaki koe i te ika e kiriti koe i te kamikami. Remove the gills when you clean out the fish.

kamo, (-a, -’ia). 1. Blink (the eye), wink. Kamo’ia tō’ou mata. Blink your eye; I tōku ‘ākara atu’anga kiā koe, kua kamo mai koe i tō’ou mata. When I was looking at you you winked your eye at me; Kāre au i kite ana i tō’ou kamo’anga mai īākū. I didn’t see you wink at me. Kamo’āngā mata, a moment, an instant. Kare e māmia, mei te kamo’āngā mata nei, kia tae ki te pu openga ra, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump (1 Cor. 15.52); Kāre i rauka ki te kamo’āngā mata kua ngaro ‘aia. He was gone in a flash. 2. Beckon, wave at sbdy, make a sign with the hand. Kua kamo mai koe īākū nā roto i te māraramara. You beckoned me through the window; Kua kamō’ia mai ‘a Mere e Tā. Mere had been waved at by Tā. (See kamokamo, kamonga.) [Pn. *kamo1.]

kamonga, nom. Blink, wink, in kamongā mata (cf. kamo’āngā mata under kamo above). ‘E roa ‘ua ki te kamongā mata kua ngaro koe. As quick as a wink, you were out of sight. [kamo, –nga2.]
kamokamo, (-a, -'ia),fq. kamo. 1. Blink, wink. Kua kamokamo 'aia i tōna mata, ē kua auē. He blinked his eyes and cried; 'E tamā'ine kamokamo'ia 'a Rangi e te tamariki tamāroa. Rangi is always getting winked at by the boys. 2. Twinkle, flicker. Mē 'ākara koe ki te 'opunga, ka kite koe i te 'ētū ma'ata i te kamokamo'anga. If you look towards the west, you'll see a big star twinkling; Kua kamokamo te kā o te mōrī. The lamp flame flickered. 3. Beckon, wave the hand. Kua kamokamo mai 'aia i tona rima kia 'aere atu au. He waved his hand for me to come; kua kamokamo atura aia ki tona rima kia muteki atu ratou, but he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace (Acts 12.17); Kua kamokamo atura ratou ki to ratou aronga ki runga i tetai pai. And they beckoned to their partners which were in the other ship (Luke 5.7). [kamo RR.]

kamu, n. Chewing gum. 'Auraka e kai i te kamu i rota i te 'are 'api'i. Don't chew gum in school. [Eng. gum.]

kamupani, n. 1. Trading company. Kua tere ma'ata tā mātou kamupani i teia mata'iti. Our company made a big profit this year; 'E pātikara Kamupani tōku. Mine is a company bicycle. 2. Regimental company. Te au 'opita o te kamupani, the officers of the company. 3. In 'anga'anga kamupani, group work. 'E 'anga'anga kamupani tā mātou. We're doing group work (communal work around the island, house-building, planting, etc.). [Eng. company.]

kāmuma, v.t. Move (the mouth, as in muttering or mumbling). Kua kiimuta 'aia i tona va 'a, kare ra i rongo'ia 'ea tana tuatua. He muttered (under his breath), because he was afraid to speak out; Kua 'akarongo mātou i te kāmuma i te ngūtupa, inā rā kāre 'e tangata i 'aere atu i te 'ākara. We heard mutterings at the door, but nobody went to look; Ko te tamaiti kāmumatu teia i tōna va'a i roto i te 'āpi'i. This child is always muttering in class; Ko te ngutu 'ua tei kātumatu, kāre rava 'e 'apinga i 'akarongo'ia. Only the lips moved, nothing could be heard. [kā-3, muta RR with optional metathesis.]

kānuma, v.t. Move (of the lips), move (the lips), mutter. Kua kānuma 'aia, nō te mea kua matakua 'aia i te tuatua. He muttered (under his breath), because he was afraid to speak out; Kua 'akarongo mātou i te kānuma i te ngūtupa, inā rā kāre 'e tangata i 'aere atu i te 'ākara. We heard mutterings at the door, but nobody went to look; Ko te tamaiti kānuma teia i tōna va'a i roto i te 'āpi'i. This child is always muttering in class; Ko te ngutu 'ua tei kānuma, kāre rava 'e 'apinga i 'akarongo'ia. Only the lips moved, nothing could be heard. [kā-3, muta RR with optional metathesis.]

kānuma, v.t., v.i. Move (the lips), move (of the lips), mutter. Kua kānuma 'aia, nō te mea kua matakua 'aia i te tuatua. He muttered (under his breath), because he was afraid to speak out; Kua 'akarongo mātou i te kānuma i te ngūtupa, inā rā kāre 'e tangata i 'aere atu i te 'ākara. We heard mutterings at the door, but nobody went to look; Ko te tamaiti kānuma teia i tōna va'a i roto i te 'āpi'i. This child is always muttering in class; Ko te ngutu 'ua tei kānuma, kāre rava 'e 'apinga i 'akarongo'ia. Only the lips moved, nothing could be heard. [kā-3, muta RR with optional metathesis.]

kana1, 1. n. Stool-type coconut grater (the word is said to have been introduced into Rarotonga along with the implement from the Northern Group. E 'apai mai koe i te kana 'ei kana i tā mātou 'akari 'ei ma'ani poke. Bring the grater to grate up the coconut for the pudding. 2. v.t. (-'ia). Grate with a kana. E tari mai koe kia ma'ata te 'akari kia kana 'a mea ma. Bring as many coconuts as you can for this lot to grate; Kua kanā'ia te 'akari e Tere 'ei ma'ani tai. Tere grated up the coconuts to make coconut sauce. 'Akari kana, grated coconut. Tēia te 'akari kana 'ei āngai i te moa. Here is the grated coconut to feed the chickens. [Pn. *kana1.]

kana2, 1. (-'ia). (Have) a cast or blemish (in the eye). 'E tangata mānea tika ai 'aia, nā te kana 'ua i tōna mata i 'akavivi'i i iāia. He's a very handsome man, it's just the cast in his eye that spoils him; Kua kana tōna mata nō tei puta i te rakau. His eye was left with a blemish as a result of being pierced by a stick. Mata kana, (have) blemish in the eye. Kā mata kana koe. You'll get a cast in your eye; Kua 'akama 'aia i tōna mata kana'anga. He was ashamed of having a cast in his eye. 2. In the phrase kana ki tēia ao, stare at
the world. Kāre ake rāi tāna pēpe i kana mai ake ki tēia ao, kua 'akatuka takere 'aia i te ingoa. Even before her baby has seen the light of day, he'd already chosen a name for it. (See kanakana, 'akakana-(kana), tākana(kana).) [Pn. *kana2.]

-kana3, see tuakana, elder sibling.

kanae, n. Warty-lipped mullet (Crenimugil crenilabis). Kua tā’ei mātou ki te kupenga roa 'ē ta’i 'ānere kanae. We caught a hundred mullet with the long-net; Ka ‘aere tātou ki te ‘ōire kā pati i te kupenga kanae roāngarere. Let’s go to the village and ask for the longest of the mullet-nets. [Pn. *kanahe.]

kana’ete, n. Lie(s), (obsol., cf. pikika’a). Kua kāpiki ‘ua mai rātou ma te reo ma’ata, “Kana’ete! Kāre mātou e ‘irinaki”. And so they shouted out, “It’s a lie! we will not believeit.”

kanakā, 1. (a) n. A kind of heavy bread or pudding made from grated chestnuts (i’i or māpe). Kua ūkī taku māmā i te i’i ‘ei ma’ani kanakā. My mother grated the chestnuts to make kanakā bread; (b) v.i. Flat like kanakā (of bread). Kua kanakā te varaoa a Paku. Paku’s bread is like (a flat heavy slab of) kanakā. 2. Pū i’i kanakā, variety of chestnut tree bearing the large edible nuts from which kanakā is made. E ‘a’aki mai koe i te pū i’i kanakā. Pick (the nuts on) the chestnut tree.

kanāka, n. Derogatory name for a Polynesian, mostly used attributively. Ko te tū rāi ia o te Māori kanāka, a typical Maori behaviour. [Haw. kanaka man; via Eng.]

kanakana, 1. (a) (-’ia). Roll or swivel (the eyes). Kanakana’ia tō’ou mata kia kitea te repo. Roll your eye around so that (I) can see the bit of grit; ‘Auraka e kanakana kē i tō’ou mata. Don’t look away; Kua kanakana’ia i tōna mata i tōna kanga’anga i te pū ‘āpi’i. He rolled his eyes around, mocking the teacher; (b) v.i. Staring, glaring, watchful (of the eyes). ‘E tamaiti mata kanakana’a Tā. That boy Tā has wildly staring eyes. 2. v.i. Twinkle, glitter. Tē kanakana ra te au ‘ētū. The stars were twinkling. [kana2 RR.]

kanapa, v.i. Flash, glint. Kua kanapa te uira. The lightning flashed; Kua kite mātou i te a’i kanapa i roto i te reva. We saw a flash of light in the sky; te kanapa-‘anga o te mōrī pata, the flashing of the torch. (See kānapanapa, tākanapa(napa).) [Ce. *kanapa.]

kānapanapa, v.i., n. Gleam, shine, glitter, sparkle. Kua kānapanapa te tāmaka 0’ou. Your shoes are shiny (well-polished); Kua ūkī kānapanapa ’aia i te ta’u’a. He polished the floor till it shone; Kua riro te kānapanapa o te i’o ‘ei ’akakino i tōku mata. The glitter from the mirror hurt my eyes; Māena tika ai te kānapanapa o te tāi. What a lovely sparkle there is on the sea. [kanapa RR.]

kānara1, n. 1. Candle. Nā te tamaiti i tutungi i te kānara. The boy lit the candles; Kua ’apai mai ‘a Ngā i te pi’a kānara. Ngā fetched the box of candles. 2. Wax, sealing wax. Kua ’akapātekateka’aia te ta’u’a ki te kānara. The floor has been made smooth and slippery with wax. Māti kānara, a wax match. [Eng. candle.]

kānara2, n. Colonel. Koia tō mātou kānara. He’s our colonel. [Eng. colonel.]

kane, n., (Bib.). Calamus, sweet-flag (Song 4.14). [Heb. qaneh.]

kano’i, n., (obsol.). In kano’i mata, eyeball (mod. ‘uā mata). [Np. *kanofi.]

kao1, 1. n. Bud, young leaf, young mid-leaf of coconut, banana. E katokato mai koe i te kao o te tiare māori. Nip off the gardenia buds; Kua takaviri te kao o te meika. The young mid-leaf of the banana is twisted (said to be sign of an impending hurricane). 2. v.i. Come into bud. Kua kao te rākau, tē tomo nei tātou ki te tuātau ma’ana. The trees are in bud, we’re getting into the warm season. [Ce. *kao1.]

-kao2, rt. (See maikao, matikao.)

ka’o, n. Thatch rafter. Kua ‘iri te kāmutor i te rākau mēmitekai ‘ei ka’o nō te ‘are. The carpenter selected the best rods for the thatch rafters; ‘E are ka’o mātutū tēia ē te tikatika. This house has strong and straight rafters; Tē ‘aerē ra te tangata ki
runga i te maunga kā pari ka‘o. The people are going on to the mountain to cut thatch rafters. (See tāka‘o.) [Pn. *kaoko1.]

kāoa, n. Coral, coral rock in the lagoon. Kua tautai te aronga mamma‘ata ki runga i te akau, kāreka te tamariki kua no‘o rātou ki runga i te kāoa i roto i te roto. The grown-ups fished on the reef, but the children stayed on the coral rocks inside the lagoon; Kua vā‘i mātou i teīia kāoa ‘ei ma‘ani ngaika. We broke up the coral to make whitewash; te au vā‘anga kāoa, the lumps of coral.

kaokao, 1. n. Side (of person or thing), rib (= ivi kaokao). E no‘o ki te kaokao o te ‘are kia kite meitaki koe i te teata. Sit to one side of the hall to see the picture well; ‘E rua onā ivi kaokao i ‘ati i tōna topo‘anga ki raro. He broke two ribs when he fell; ‘E kaokao ‘ati tōna. He’s got broken ribs; te kaokao o te ‘oro’enua, the horse’s flank; Kua tū ‘aia ki tōku kaokao. He stood at my side. 2. v.i. Be sideways on, lean or tilt sideways. Kia tāe atu ‘aia, kua kaokao te pi‘a meiika e kua va‘aita i te teata. When he got there, the box of bananas had tilted sideways and they were nearly all gone; I te kaokao‘anga o te ‘are, kua ‘oro mai te tangata e kua turu ki te rākau. When the house began to lean over to one side, people came running to prop it up with poles. ‘Inga kaokao, fall sideways. I tōna ‘inga kaokao‘anga, kua kō tōna paku‘ivi ki runga i te toka e kua ‘ati tōna ivi umauma. Falling sideways he struck his shoulder on a rock and broke his collarbone. ‘Aere kaokao, to go side foremost. Kua ‘aere kaokao ‘aia nō te piri o te tangata i runga i te mataara. He edged his way sideways because of the throng of people on the road. (See tākaokao, tikao‘kao, tātūkaokao.) [Pn. *kaoko.]

kāoko, (-a, ‘ia). Gather up in armfuls or handfuls, scoop up with a sweeping motion of the arm or hand. Kua mou ‘aia iāku i te kāoko‘anga i te moni ki roto i te pūtē. I caught him scooping the money into a sack; mē pou te ‘unga rākau i te kāoko ki roto i te pi‘a, when all the shavings have been scooped into the box; Kua kāoko e ia te patapata e kua ‘oro. He scooped up the marbles and ran. [kā3, oko.]

kāokooko, (-a, ‘ia), fq. kāko. Scoop up. E kāokooko koe kia pou meitaki te one ki roto i te tini. Scoop up all the sand into the tin; Kāokooko‘ia atu tēta‘i ‘ānanī nā‘au i roto i tāku pūtē. Help yourself to some of the oranges in my sack. [kā3, oko.]

kaoni, n. Maize (Zea mays). Kua tāparuparu mātou i te one nō te tanu‘anga i tā mātou kaoni. We broke the soil down to a fine tilth to plant our maize; Kua kainga‘ia te pātāna e te puakatoro. The cow has eaten up the row of Indian corn. [Eng. corn.]

kaope, n. Coffee. I inu kaope ana mātou i muti ake i te ‘āpi‘i. We used to have coffee after school; Kua ‘oko mai au i te tāviri kaope mei roto mai i te teata. I bought a coffee mill from the shop. [Eng. coffee.]

kaope

kā‘ore, neg. No! (Ait. dial = Rar. kāre). [Ce. *ka(a)ore.]

kaoreti, n. College. ‘E rua ōna mata‘iti ki te kaoreti. He had two years at college. [Eng. college.]

kapa1, (‘ia). Flap, flutter (wings, arms), esp. to perform the arm and hand gestures that accompanied the old songs and chants. Kua kapa te tamaroa i tō rātou rima. The boys flapped their arms; Kua tāmou rātou i te pe‘e, kua no‘o ki raro ‘ē rua pā e kua kapa. They learned the chant, sat down in two rows and performed the hand and arm actions; Kua kapa‘ia te pe‘e e te tamariki. The chant was accompanied
(with appropriate actions) by the children. (See kapakapa, tākapakapa.) [Pn. *kapa1.]

**kapa**, n. In kapā punu, sheet of galvanised iron. *E kapā punu roa te ka ‘inangaro’ia.* A long sheet of iron will be needed. (See kapanga, kapakapa2, tākapa1, tākapā‘are, tākapakapa2, tākapakapa‘are; cf. kapa1, ? or kapa2.)

**kapa2**, n. 1. Copper (the metal). *Kīpake e tiitae ‘auri me i ma ‘ani’ia ki te kapa.* It won’t rust if it’s made of copper; *Kua riringi ‘aia i te vai ki roto i te tini kapa.* He poured the water into a copper tin. *Pene kapa,* a (copper) penny. *‘E toro a te tamaiti.* The child has three pennies. *Niuniu kapa,* copper wire. 2. A copper boiler. *Kua tunu ‘ia ki roto i te kapa.* They were boiled in the copper. [Eng. copper.]

**kapa3**, n. Gaff (of sail). *Tukutukuna tetā‘i manga i te kapa, ‘e pakari te matangi.* Let the gaff out a bit, the wind is strong. [Eng. gaff.]

**kapanga**, nom. Flat piece or sheet (of iron). *E ‘apai mai koe i tena kapanga punu ki teia tua 0 te ‘are.* Bring that piece of galvanised iron round to this side of the house; *Ko te kapanga i runga tei nga‘ā.* The top sheet was cracked. [kapa2 RR.]

**kapakapa1**, (-‘ia), fq. *kapa2, q.v. In kapakapa ‘are, little ramshackle shack, shanty. Nō‘ai teiia mea kapakapā ‘are? Whose little old shack is this? Kapakapa punu, sheets of galvanised iron. Taria mai tēnā kapakapā punu. Bring over those sheets of corrugated iron. [kapa2 RR.]

**kapakapanga**, nom., fq. kapanga. Flat pieces, loose pieces. Kapakapangā punu, pieces of galvanised iron. [kapa2 RR, -nga2.]


**kāpati**, n. Cabbage. *‘E mama‘ata te kōpū o te kāpati.* The cabbages have big hearts. [Eng. cabbage.]

**kape1**, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Dodge, swerve aside, avoid, evade. *Kua ‘opu mai ‘aia iiiku, infira kua kape au ki te kaokao.* He tackled me, but I dodged to the side; *Kua mania te va‘ine rū‘au i tōna kape‘ia‘anga e te mōtokā.* The old woman was lucky that the car avoided her; *Kape i te ‘anga‘anga,* to dodge work; *Kape i te u‘anga,* to avoid a question; *‘E tamaiti kape‘ia tērā e te tamariki i te ‘āpi‘i.* The children always shun that boy at school. 2. Deflect, flick aside. *Kua kape ‘ia i te moto ki tōna rima.* He deflected the blow with his arm; *Kia mate te kiaore ki roto i te punāvai, kua rave mai ‘ai a te rākau ē kua kape ki te pae.* When a rat died in the well, he fetched a stick and flicked it out to the side. (See ‘ikape(kape), kapenga, kapekape.) [Np. *kape.]

**kape2**, n. Giant taro (Alocasia macrorrhiza), a slow-maturing crop eaten in times of shortage. *I muri ake i te ‘uri‘ia ma‘ata kua roko‘ia te ‘enua e te onge, kua ‘akaputuputu te tangata i te kape ē te ū kua ta‘u ki raro i te umu ma‘ata mei te ‘ā rā.* After the great hurricane the country was overtaken by famine and people gathered giant taro and Cordyline roots and...
cooked them in a big oven for about four days. Some varieties are: kape 'āparu with light green stalk and leaves, kape kōkā, large with short leaf-stalk, kape mangiō with brownish stalk and leaves, kape piki, procumbent with erect leaves. [Pn. *kape¹.]

cape

kapenga, nom. Way of avoiding something. In the phrase kāre 'e kapenga toe, nothing left to try, nothing to be done, no way round it. 'Ē toru o rātou rā i te kimi-ānga iāia e i te 'ā o te rā kua kitea, inārā kāre 'e kapenga toe. Three days they searched and found him on the fourth, but there was nothing to be done; Kua tāmata pakari rātou i te kake ki runga i te maunga, inārā, nō te varivari ē te pateka kāre rātou i tae ki runga, ē kāre 'e kapenga toe. They tried strenuously to climb the mountain but the mud and slipperiness drove them back, so it was quite hopeless. [kape¹, -nga².]

kapecape, (-a, -'ia), fq. kape¹. 1. Dodge, avoid. Kua kapecape 'aia nā roto i te urupū tangata. He dodged in and out through the crowd; Kua 'oro kapecape 'aia nā roto i te tangata ē kua taomi i te rē. He jinked through the players and scored a try; 'Ē tangata kapecape 'aia i te 'anganga a te 'ōire. He dodges village duties. 2. Flick aside, deflect. Kua kapecape 'aia i te repo ki roto i te punāvai. He kept flicking muck into the well. [kape¹ RR.]

kāpeutara, n. Cornerstone, end-plate. I akamouia tona au tango ki runga i te aa? e naai i tuku i te kāpeutara? Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the cornerstone thereof? (Job 38.6). (cf. tara¹.)

kapi¹, v.i. Covered completely, fully occupied (of floor space or a piece of land which has been planted up), filled in and completed (of the cane wall of a house, or a palisade). Kua pururū te rau ē kua kapi ā mua i te 'are. The leaves dropped and covered (the ground) in front of the house; Kua 'akakī mai te tangata ki roto i te 'āua ē kapi tākiri. People swarmed into the enclosure and filled it to capacity; i te kapi'anga o te mataara i te vai, when the road was completely covered with water; Kua tanu rātou i tā rātou meika ē i te kapi'anga kua 'oki mai rātou ki te kāinga. They planted their bananas and when the plot was full they went home; I te rā mua, kua tanu mātou ē kua kapi 'ē varu pā. The first day we planted them and finished eight rows; Kua koro mātou i tō mātou 'āre ē kua kapi. We’ve finished building the cane walls of our house. (See kapi², tākapi(kapi).) [Np. *kapi.]

kapi², (-a, -'ia). 1. Copy down, make a copy of, transcribe. E kapi koe i tāna tuatua ki runga i tēta'i 'aenga pēpa. Copy down what he says on a piece of paper; Kua tārevakē koe i tō'ou kapi'anga i tēia tuatua. You’ve made a mistake in taking down this message; Kua kapi'ia e tō rātou tupuna tāne tō rātou papa'anga ki roto i te puka. Their grandfather had copied their genealogy into a book. 2. n. Copy, sheet of paper or card (printed or written on), page. 'Ōmai koe i tā'au kapi kia 'ākara au. Let me take a look at your copy; 'Ea'a tēnā kapi pēpa i runga i tā'au kaingākai? What is that piece of paper on your table?; 'E 'ākara koe ki te kapi 'openga o te puka. Look at the last page of the book; 'E puka kapi petetue tēnā. That book of yours has thick pages. Kapi pere, playing card. 'E au kapi pere tangata pouroa tāku. I’ve got all picture cards. (See kapinga, kapikapī.) [Eng. copy.]

kapi³, n. In kapi mato, the bare rocky hills. Kua kimi rātou iāia nā roto i te kapi mato ē kāre i kitea. They searched for him through the bare rocky hills, but couldn’t find him. (cf. ākapi(kapi).)

kapi⁴, see kapi¹ fold.
kāpī, n. A shiny dress material, perhaps crepe de Chine. ‘E kāpī te kāka’u tāna i ‘oko mai ei nō Mi’i.’ She bought some crepe de Chine for Mi’i’s dress.

kapinga, nom. 1. Copy. Tei iā ‘ai tēta’i kapinga? Who has another copy?; Tēia tāku kapinga. This is my copy. 2. Same as kapi‘anga. I tōna kapinga i te nūti, as he was copying down the news. [kapikapi, -ngā2.]

kapikapil1, v.i., fq. kapī1. Covered, completely occupied. Kua kapikapil pouroa te au ‘are i te tangata, ko tēia ‘ua te toe. All the houses are occupied, there is just this one left. [kapil, -anga2.]

kapikapi2, (-a, -‘ia), fq. kapī2. 1. Copy down. E kapikapi i tāna tuatua. Note down what he says. 2. Pl. of kapī2. Sheets of paper, pages. ‘Ao‘ao‘ia te kapikapi pēpa ki roto i te tini. Put the sheets of paper in the tin. [kapī2 RR.]

kapikapikina3, n. Large thorny-oysters (mainly Spondylus varius), (perhaps Penrhyn dial.).

kāpiki, (-a, -‘ia). Call, summon. Kua kāpiki rātou iāia ē kāre ‘ai a ē māi. They called him and he didn’t reply; i tō mātou rongo‘anga i te reo kāpiki, when we heard the voice calling; Kua ‘akarongo mātou i te kāpiki, kāre rā ē ‘e tangata i ‘aere atu ki va‘o. We heard a call, but no one went outside; Kua kāpiki tauturu ‘aiia. He called for help; Kāpiki‘ia a Mea kia ‘aere mai. Call for what’s-his-name; kia kāpiki‘ia tōna ingoa, when his name was called; Kia tae ‘aiia ki roto i te ‘oiere, kua kāpikia mai ‘aiia e te va‘a tuatua. When he got to the village, he was (ceremonially) hailed by the orator; ‘E tangata kāpiki‘ia tērā ē te kavamani nō te kimi i te manamanatā o te ‘ua rākau. He’s been called in by the government to look into the trouble over the fruit; Kua kāpiki‘ia te ‘uipā‘anga. A meeting was summoned; Kua kāpiki rāua i te pēpe kiā Tā. They called the baby Tā. (See kāpikipiki, kāpiki‘anga.)

kāpiki‘anga, n. Summons. ‘E kāpiki‘anga tēia iā koe ki te ‘akavā‘anga āpōpō. This is a summons on you to attend court tomorrow. [kāpiki, -’anga4.]

kāpikina, pass. kāpiki. Call. [kāpiki, -na4.]

kāpikipiki, (-a, -‘ia, -na), fq. kāpiki. Call (repeatedly). Kua kāpikipiki te māmā i tāna ‘ānau, ‘inārā ‘okota‘i rāi tei tae mai. The mother called (repeatedly or severally) her children, but only one came; Kua kāpikipiki te tamaiti i tāna puakāoa. The boy kept calling his dog; I rongo ana koe i te kāpikipiki i runga i te maunga i napō? Did you hear all that calling on the mountain last night? [kāpiki RR.]

kāpikipikina, pass. kāpikipiki. Call. [kāpiki RR, -na4.]

kāpipiti, v.i., pl. kāpiti. Be close together. Kua no‘o kāpipiti ‘ua rātou nō te anu. They sat huddled together because of the cold; Kua tuatua maira aia, kare au e akruke iia koe. Kua aere kāpiti iora raua. He (Elisha) said (to Elijah), I will not leave thee. And so the two of them went on together (2 Kings 2.6). [kā-3, piti RR.]

kāpiti, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Put or come together, combine, unite, associate, team up. ‘Auraka e kāpiti i te ‘ānani kino ki te ‘ānani meitaki. Don’t put the bad oranges in with the good ones; Kāpiti i te vai ki te tūmēni. Add water to the cement; Kia oti te ‘akari ē te nū i te ‘a‘aki, kua kāpiti‘ia ‘okota‘i putunga. When the dry coconuts and the drinking coconuts had all been picked, they were put together in a heap; Kua kāpiti ‘ua te Māori ē te Papa‘ā i te ‘ārikia‘anga i te manu‘iri. Maoris and Europeans joined in welcoming the guests; I tō rātou kāpiti‘anga ki te ‘are teata, kua ‘akamata rāto i te ‘akatupu pekaapeka. As soon as they came together at the cinema, they started causing trouble; Kua kāpiti te au pātireia o te ‘au ārai i te tamaki‘anga i topa ake nei. The allies joined forces in the last war; I tō rātou ‘oro kāpiti ‘anga ki te rē, kua ‘ōpara ‘a Tā iā Tere. Tā gave Tere a shove as they raced together for the winning post; E ‘apai mai koe i ngā pi’a ‘ānani kāpiti i roto i te ‘are. Fetch the two boxes of oranges which are standing together in the shed; Kua ‘apai kāpiti‘ia mai
rāua ki te ‘are maki. The two of them were taken to hospital together; Kua kāpitia te tamariki tāvarevare ki te pi’a ‘okota’i ē kua ako’ia. The children who came late were assembled in one room and warned; Kua ‘aere kāpitī rāua ki te tu’epōro. They went to the rugby match together; E tīpū koe i te rau o ngā nū kāpitī i mua i te ‘are. Cut the leaves of the pair of coconut trees standing together in front of the house. 2. n. Partner, fellow (of a pair). (See kapokapo.) [Pn. *kapo.]

kapokapo, (-a, -‘ia), fq. kapo. Catch. Kua ‘a’aki ‘aia i te ‘ānani ē kua pēpe’i kiā No’o kia kapokapo. He picked the oranges and threw them down for No’o to catch; Kua pēpe’i ‘ia te pōro ki roto i te reva ē kua kapokapo’ia. The balls were thrown into the air and were caught. [kapo RR.]

capotapiti, (-a, -‘ia), fq. kāpitī. Put or come together. Kua kāpitipiti rātou i te ‘ā‘āenga pēpa. They pieced together the bits of paper; Kua kāpitipiti rātou i te tanu ‘anga i te pā rākau. They planted the row of trees close together; Kua no’o kāpitipiti rātou takapini i te ‘a’i. They sat huddled around the fire; Kia oti te nūmoro i te kāpitipiti, kua ‘akaputu rātou. When they had got all the figures together, they added them up; Kua rauka mai tēta’i vā i roto i te ‘are i te kāpitipiti ‘anga te au pi’a. They managed to make some room in the shed by putting all the crates together. [kā-3, -piti RR.]

kapo, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Catch (a flying object), catch (a batsman out). E pē’i mai koe i te ‘ānani kia kapo au. Throw the oranges for me to catch; Kua kapo ‘aia i te vi kia kore e nga’a. He caught the mango so it wouldn’t break; Kāre i mou te pōro i tōna kapo’anga. The ball didn’t stick when he went to catch it; Kua kapo’ia te ‘ānani ki te pūtē. The oranges were caught with a sack; I te pā’anga pōro ki Avarua, kua kapo’ia ‘a Rau e Tere. In the cricket match at Avarua, Rau was caught out by Tere.

Kapo pōro, ball catching. Kua meitaki mai tā’au kapo pōro. Your catching is improving; ‘E tangata kapo pōro ‘a Tā. Tā is a good catcher. Pē’i kapo, to bowl for catches. Kua pē’i kapo ‘a Tā iā Tere, ē te ‘openga kua kapo’ia mai. Tā bowled for catches against Tere and eventually got him caught. 2. (a) v.i. Field (of a cricket side). I tō rātou ‘aere ‘anga ki runga i te ta’ua i te kapo, when they went out to field; Nā tātou te kapo. We’re fielding; (b) (obsol.). Accept, receive (mod. ‘-ariki).

Nā Makea i kapo i te ‘Evangeria. Makea accepted the Gospel. (See kapokapo.) [Pn. *kapo.]

kapokapo, (-a, -‘ia), fq. kapo. Catch. Kua ‘a’aki ‘aia i te ‘ānani ē kua pēpe’i kiā No’o kia kapokapo. He picked the oranges and threw them down for No’o to catch; Kua pēpe’i ‘ia te pōro ki roto i te reva ē kua kapokapo’ia. The balls were thrown into the air and were caught. [kapo RR.]

kapu1, (-a, -‘ia, -na). 1. Scoop up or hold contained in a cup, ladle, coconut shell or other vessel. Kua kapu au i te vai ki te karāti. I scooped up the water in a glass; Kua kapu’ia te ū ki roto i te pāini. The milk was ladled out into the pan; Kā toru taua au ki te punāvai, kua pou te vai i te kapu’ia ki va’o. When I got to the well all the water had been scooped out; Kā toru taua i te kapu’ia ‘anga te vai ki va’o mei roto i teia taramu. Three times now the water has been bailed out of this drum; E kapu koe i te paru ki roto i te mō’ina. Put the yeast into a jar. 2. (a) Hollow shell or vessel, cup, scoop, vase. E tari mai koe kia ma’ata te kapu ‘akari. Bring plenty of coconut shells; Tēia te kapu punu ‘ei kākapu i tā’au vai. Here is a tin mug to hold your water; E ‘ōrei koe i te kapu kai tī kia mā. Wash the teacups clean; Kua riro kia rātou te kapu i teia mata’iti. They won the cup this year. Kapu vaiarga tiare, flower vase; (b) Certain hollows in the body. Kapu mata, eye-socket, depression around the eye. Kua muramura ā roto i tōna kapu mata i te ū’anga tōna mata ki runga i te pōpou. He got a black eye when he banged his face against the post.

Kapu rima, palm of the hand. Inā tō’ou kapu rima. Let me see your palm; Kia kī tōna ngā kapu rima i te one, kua pē’i ‘aia i te one ki roto i te ‘are. When he’d filled his (cupped) hands with sand, he threw it into the house. Kapu vaevae, instep. I tōna ‘oro’anga nā runga i te anga mō’ina kua motu tōna kapu vaevae. He cut the instep running over some broken glass.

Kapu úpoko, hollow skull. (c) Kapu maka, pouch of a sling. (See kapukapu,
some modern meanings under 2(a) above may be from Eng. cup.) [Pn. *kapu.]

kapu², n. Brown booby (Sula leucogaster), (Penrhyn dial.).

kāpu, n. 1. Dust-cap (on a tyre). E tāmou ‘aka’ou koe i te kāpu ki runga mē oti te kiri i te pāmu. Put the dust-cap back on when the tyre is pumped up. 2. Cap (on cartridge). ‘Auraka e tukituki i te kāpu o te kātiriti, ka ‘aruru. Don’t keep tapping the cartridge cap, it’ll go off. 3. Peak (of cap). Te kāpu o tōna pare, the peak of his cap.

Pare kāpu, cap. Nō’ea tō’ou pare kāpu i te ngāi i ‘oko e? Where did you buy your cap? [Eng. cap.]

kāpu’a, (-’ia). Create, originate. Kua kāpu’a te Atua i teianei ao e kua ‘anga i te tangata mua, ko ‘Atamu. God created the world and made the first man, Adam. (See kāpu’a ‘anga.)

kāpu’a ‘anga, nom. Origin, very beginning. Mei te kāpu’a ‘anga o teianei ao e tae mai ki teia nei rā, from the beginning of the world up to this very day; Ka rauka iāia i te papa i tōna kāpu’a ‘anga ‘e ‘ia ‘ua atu ‘ānera mata’iti ki muri. He can trace his origins back I don’t know how many hundreds of years; Kua manako tēta’i aronga e ko te kāpu’a ‘anga o te tangata ki te Kūki ‘Airani, nō ‘Ātia mai. Some people think that the people of the Cook Islands came originally from Asia. (See kāpu’a ‘anga.)

kapukapu, (-’a, -’ia, -na), fq. kapu¹. 1. Scoop up, dip or ladle out, contain in a vessel. Kua kapukapu ‘aia i te vai repo ki va’o ‘e kua tāmāi i te taramu. He scooped the dirty water out and cleaned the drum; i tō mātou kapukapu’anga i te ū ki roto i te pāni, as we were ladling the milk into the pan; Kua pururū te ūta ki roto i te vai ‘ē kua kapukapu’ia ki te punu. The rubbish tumbled into the water and was scooped out with a tin. 2. v.i. Cup-shaped, cupped. ‘E tāro rau kapukapu mei i te rau kape rāi te tū. It’s a taro with cupped leaves, quite like the leaves of the giant taro; tauaupuaka taringa kapukapu, the pig with cupped ears. 3. n. Name of two plants with rounded cupped leaves, a small prostrate herb bearing white flowers and a creeping semi-aquatic pennywort. [kapu RR.]

kara¹, l. v.t., n. Colour. E kara koe i tā’au tūtū ki te pēni matie e te rengareng. Colour your picture with green and yellow crayons; ‘E tūtū kara tāna i ‘apai mai ei. She brought a coloured portrait; ‘E teata kara tē ka ‘akāri’ia. A colour film is going to be shown; ‘E mānea te kara i tō’ou pona. Your shirt is a nice colour. 2. n. Negro, coloured person. ‘E kara nō Mārike mai, a negro from America. (See karakara¹.) [Eng. colour.]

kara², n. Collar. Kua repo te kara i tō’ou pona. Your shirt collar is grubby; E ‘apai mai i te kara ‘oro’enua āpōpō. Bring the horse collar tomorrow. Pona kara, shirt with attached collar. Pona karakore, shirt with detachable collar. [Eng. collar.]

-kara³, rt. *Look. (See ākara(kara), ākaraŋa, īkara(kara, karakara³.)

-kara⁴, rt. *Smell sweet. (See kakara, tākara, karakara², kōkara, karakarātio.)

karaea¹, n. Red clayish earth. Kāre e tupu te meika i teia ngāi i nō te ma’ata i te karaea. Bananas won’t grow here because of the red clayey soil; ‘Auraka e tari mai i te one karaea. Don’t bring clay soil. (See karakaraea¹.) [Ceo *karaea.]

karaea², karakaraea, n. Lizard fish (Syndodontidae). Kua ‘opu’opu mātou i te karaea ē kua tumutumu mātou. We caught the lizard fish and cooked them. (cf. moko³.)

karanga, (-’ia). 1. Say, tell, remark, state. E ‘akakite koe kiāia i tāku i karanga atu kiāia koe. Let him know what I’ve said to you; Kua karanga ‘aiia ki te ‘akāvā ē kāre ‘aiia i rave ana i te moni. He told the policeman that he hadn’t taken the money; Kua rongo au i tōna karanga’anga ki te pū’āpi’i ē kāre koe i te maki. I heard him telling the teacher that you weren’t sick; Kua karanga’ia ē nāku ‘aiia i rutu. It’s been said that I hit him. 2. Call for, summon. Kua karanga ‘aiia i te ‘akāvā kia ‘aere mai. He called for the police to
come; Kua karanga aia i te kai e apai mai nana. He called for food to be brought for her (Luke 8.55). (See kārangaranga.)

kārangaranga, v.i. Talk together, converse. Kua 'ui pā mai ra te aronga mana ki te ngā'i 'okota'i e kua kārangaranga 'iora. The chiefs and influential people came together and had a discussion; Kua karangaranga iorā Lehova kia Mose. The Lord talked with Moses (Ex. 33.9). [karanga R]

kara'i, kara'i (older form), n. A small land crab (Geograpsus grayi), coloured brown and violet. Kua 'opu'opu mātou i te kara'i kia ma'ata 'ei māunu nā mātou. We caught a lot of kara'i crabs for our bait; 'E va'arua kara'i tērā i raro i tēia potonga rākau. There is a kara'i hole under this log.

ekara, n. An inland forest tree (Elaeocarpus tonganus) with tough white timber which does not warp. Kua 'upū mātou i te kara i runga i te maunga e kua tairi mai ki te kāinga 'ei ma'ani 'apina ngutu'are. We cut down the kara on the hill and brought them home to make furniture with. [Pn. *kalaka.]

karaka, n. Clerk. Kua 'anga'anga ma'ata te karaka tūtaki moni i te tūtaki'anga i te moni a te aronga 'anga'anga i te 'opena o te marama. The wages clerk worked hard paying the workmen their money at the end of the month. [Eng. clerk.]

karakara1, v.t., n., fq. kara1. Colour. [kara RR]

karakara2, v.i. Smell of grilling, scorching or singeing. Kua karakara te 'aunga i tēnā umu puaka. That oven of pork smells good; Kua 'aunga karakara te ika i runga i te a'i. The fish grilling on the fire gave off a savoury smell; Nō te karakara i te 'aunga i kite e'i aia e kua pakakapa te kai. She realised from the smell of burning that the food was scorched; Ko te 'aunga karakara o te kāka'u tāku i 'ongi. It was the singeing smell from the clothes that I noticed. Tunu karakara, to grill (fish) on embers. Kua tunutunu karakara 'aia i te ika. He grilled the fish; Kā kai ai i te ika tunu karakara. I'll have the grilled fish.

karakara3, v.t. Look (Ātiu dial., cf. Rar. 'ākara). [-kara3 R R]

karakaeraea1, n. Red clayey earth, ochre. 'Auraka e tanu 'apinga ki kana, 'e karakaeraea tēnā ngā'i. Don't plant anything there, it's red clayey soil; Kua tupu 'ākenakena te rākau i te ngā'i one karakaeraea. The trees on the ochreous clay grew stunted; 'E karakaeraea tei 'irokia 'ei ma'ani pōtera. It was clay which was moulded to make pots. Toka karakaeraea, a light, brownish stone. Kua nga'anga'ā te toka karakaeraea i raro i te umu nō te vera. The karakaeraea stones under the earth oven cracked with the heat. [karakaeraea R R]

karakaeraea2, n. See karae2, lizard fish. [karaea2 R R, but cf. karakaeraea1.]

karakara, see nagarangarā, rattling in the throat.

karakaratio, n., (Bib.). Burnt offering. I nā te aie e te vaie; teiea ra te mamoe e atinga karakaratio ra? Behold the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? (Gen. 22.7). [karakaro2, -tio2.]

karakāravai, kākāravai, n. Dragonfly. Kua tō te kākāravai ki runga i te 'ātava rākau. The dragonfly perched on a branch. [' -kara3, vail.]

karakema, n., (Bib.). Saffron. Te narido, e te karakema, te kane, e te kinamo, spike­nard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon (Song 4.14). [Heb. karkom.]
karakia, n. Incantation, poem or prayer to the old gods. Kua pūpū rātou i te karakia ki tō rātou atua ki āia Rongo. They offered up their prayer to their god, Rongo. (See kaikarakia.) [Ta. *karakia.]

karāma1, n. Grammar. 'E karāma reo papa'ā tā mātou i 'āpī'ī e i te ia rā. We did English grammar today; Kua oti te puka karāma i te nene 'i'ia. The grammar has been printed now. Tu'anga karāma, part of speech. E 'akataka mai i te tu'anga karāma o te ia au tu roto i te ia tirava. Parse the following words in this verse. [Eng. grammar.]

karāma2, n. Clamp. E tāmou koe i te karāma kia piri meitaki ka patia ai i te naero. Tighten the clamp well before you drive the nail in; Ka 'inangaro'ia 'e rua karāma nō te ma'ani'anga i teia poti. We shall need two clamps to build this boat. [Eng. clamp.]

kārani, n. Gallon. Kua 'oko mai au i te kārani pēni'tini. I'v e bought a gallon of benzine; E 'apai mai i te punu kārani. Bring the gallon tin. [Eng. gallon.]

kara'ō, kara'oa, n. Moray eel (Ait. dial. = Rar. 'a 'a-pata). -karaoni, in 'apakaraoni, half-crown. [Eng. -crown.]

karape, v.i. Shrewd, skilful, smart(ness). Kua karape 'aia i tana 'anga-tonga. He is clever at his work; Kua rauka īāia i te pātō'i i te 'akavā, nō tōna kite ē te karape. His knowledge and shrewdness enabled him to argue against the police; 'E tamaiti karape 'aia i roto i te tu'epōrō. He is a smart lad at rugby. (See kāraperape.)

kāraperape, v.i., fq. karape. Clever, quite smart or skilful, shrewd (ness). Nāringa kōtou i kāraperape, kua 'autū rāi. If you'd been smart (quicker and more skilful), you would have won all right; 'E pe kāraperape, quite a clever ruse; 'E tuatua kāraperape, pretty shrewd remark. [karape RR.]

karapitī, v.i. Stingy, mean, selfish(ness). Kua 'u'una te tamaiti karapitī i tāna kai. The selfish child hid his food away; Nō tōna karapitī, nō reira kāre āna tā ake. He's so mean, that's why he hasn't any friends; 'E tangata karapitī i moni koe! You are a close-fisted fellow!. I karapitī i ana koe i tā'au kai i tētā'i rā'ake nei, nō reira kāre ai e 'ōatu nā'au tētā'i. You were mean with your food the other day, so I'm not giving you any.

karaponga, n. Throat. 'E karaponga mamae tōna. He's got a sore throat; Kua tipū takakē'ia te karaponga o te moa. The fowl's throat was severed; te mātipi kē tō karaponga, a knife to your throat (Prov. 23.2). [Ta. *karapōga.]

karapu1, n. Club, truncheon. Kua pāoa e te 'akavā taku katu ki te karapu. The policeman cracked me over the head with a truncheon. [Eng. club.]

karapu2, n. Club, association. Kua 'aka­tupu karapu 'ura te māpū. The young people formed a dance club; Kā tu'e tā mātou karapu ki te 'Ārorangi āpōpō. Our club is playing football against Arorangi tomorrow. [Eng. club.]

karapu3, n. Club(s) – the card suit. 'E karapu tāna perē i titiri e i kiri roro. He played a club; 'E 'umi karapu tāna perē i roto i tōna rima. He had the ten of clubs in his hand. [Eng. club.]

karapu4, n. Glove, in karapu moto, boxing glove. E 'apai mai koe i tō'ou karapu moto ākōnei i te pō. Bring your boxing gloves along tonight; E rave karapu moto koe nō te tamariki. Get some boxing gloves for the boys. [Eng. glove.]

kararā, v.i. Make a rattling, choking or gargling noise in the throat (= ngararā, q.v.). Kua kararā 'āia i te mouria 'anga tōna kaki. He gagged when he was grabbed round the neck.

kararu, n. Cockroach. Kua totoro te kararu ki roto i te pi'a kākau. The cockroach crawled into the clothes chest; Vairākau
karārii, substance used to deter cockroaches, etc., mothballs. [Pn. *kakalaluu.]

karāti, n. A glass, tumbler. Kua inu 'aia i te vai ki roto i te karāti. He drank the water in a glass; 'E 'apai mai koe nōku tēta'i karāti vai. Bring me a glass of water; 'E meitaki ake te karāti i 'o i te karāti una. Glass tumblers are nicer than plastic ones. [Eng. glass.]

kāratī, n. Carat. Kavea to motoka ki te kūrātī ma 'ani ei. Take your car to the garage for repairs. [Eng. garage.]

karatēni, n. Kerosene, paraffin. 'E moa 'ina kiūratin teia no to matou mori. This is a bottle of kerosene for our lamp; Kua tītō 'aia i te karatēni i roto i te punu kūrāni. He poured the kerosene into a gallon tin. [Eng. kerosene.]

karava, n. Weal, welt, stripe. (See kūravara.) [ka-2, -rava3.]

kūravara, n. Weals, stripes. Kua vai mai te ira kūravarara o te keini ki runga i tōna kōpapa. The cane left weals on his body. [ka-2, -rava3 RR.]

karavia, n. Long-tailed cuckoo (Eudynamis taitensis), a winter visitor from New Zealand. Mei te rua taime i te mata'iti, kā kite te tangata i te karavia i te re're'anga nā runga ia Rarotonga. Twice a year people find the long-tailed cuckoo flying over Rarotonga; 'E moa karavia tā mātou i te kāinga. We’ve got a fowl at home with (barred) markings like the karavia; 'E mata karavia tō'ou. You’ve got sharp eyes. (cf. pātangaroa.)

care¹, n. Sea-foam, spume, spindrift, surf, spray. Kua pue'u te kare o te moana i te ririnui o te matangi. The foam was whipped up by the force of the gale. [Np. *kale.]

care², n. Curry powder. Kua tuku 'aia i te kare ki roto i te pāni tōpo. She put the curry into the pan of stew. (See tākare.) [Eng. curry.]

kāre, 1. neg. (Be) not, nothing, nowhere (N.B. The slow pronunciation (kā are), syntax (e.g. (b), l(c) below), and related constructions in other Polynesian languages indicate that kāre is a fusion of the verbal particle ka¹ with a verb denoting non-existence, cf. kore): (a) Used to negate a following clause containing either a verbal or a non-verbal predicate; the subject of the negated clause may precede its predicate and normally does so if non-nominal; (i) The negated clause contains the imperfective verbal particle e (see el 3(a)). Kāre au e 'oki mai. I shan't return (cf. Kā 'oki mai au. I shall return); (ii) The negated clause contains the retrospective verbal particle i (see il 2(a)). Kāre au i 'oki mai. I didn’t return (cf. Kua 'oki mai au. I returned); (iii) The negated clause contains a prepositional or nominal predicate. Kāre i te kākāia te rā. That’s not a tern (cf. 'E kākāia te rā. That’s a tern); Kāre 'e tangata i konei. There’s nobody here; Kāre tēnā 'atava nō te 'ati iā koe. You’ll not break that branch; Kāre nō te ua. It’ll not rain; Kāre ā Tī tuatua. Tī doesn’t have anything to say (cf. 'E tuatua tā Tī. Tī has something to say); Kāre āku moni. I haven’t any money (cf. 'E moni tākū. I’ve got some money); Kāre ōna pare i 'aere mai ei. He didn’t have a hat when he came; Kāre ko te kākāia te rā. That’s not the tern; (b) Kāre may be followed by adverbials. Kāre ake rāi, not yet, still not. Kō te tangata tā mātou i tiaki ana, kāre ake rāi i tae mai. The person we were waiting for still hasn’t turned up. Kāre atu, no more, nothing else. Kāre atu ā mātou e 'ōronga atu nā'au. We’ve nothing else to give you. Kāre atu, kāre mai, nothing anywhere, nothing at all. Kua pē'ea tā'au tautai? Kāre atu, kāre mai. How did the
fishing go? Nothing at all. Kāre katoa, kāre 'oki, kāre rāi, nor, not indeed. Kāre 'a Mana i karkai, kāre 'oki 'a Tere. Mana didn't have his dinner, nor did Tere. Kāre pa'a, maybe not, perhaps not. Kāre pa'a au e 'aere ki Avarua. Maybe I won't go to Avarua. Kāre rava, certainly not. Kāre rava atu 'aia e 'akatika iā koe. He'll never let you do it again.

Mana didn't have his dinner, nor did Tere. Kāre 'a Mana i kaikai, kāre 'oki 'a Tere.

Kitea.

Kiire pa'a, never let you do it again. All.

Mana couldn't find it; kare rava atu 'aia e 'akatika ia koe. You painted the chair, not me; niiku. You painted the chair, not me; niiku. It was not me that hit him; kare e naku i ta tatou. Is he back? No; kare 'aia i 'oki mai? kare. What are you doing? Nothing; kare 'ua. He's not around; kare e kore, no doubt, for sure: Kāre e kore kā ua i tēia pō. It'll rain tonight for sure; Kāre e kore 'aia i te tae. He'll manage it all right. 2. n. Zero, nought, nil, nothing. E tuku i te 'itu ki mua ake i te kāre. Put a seven in front of the nought; 'okota'i rē ki te kāre, one goal to nil; ma'ata te komakoma i te kāre 'ua, a lot of fuss about nothing.

-kareka, see ipukareka.

kāreka, conj. But (as for). Used to contrast nominals, not clauses. E no'o 'ua te 'anga'anga i nana'i, kāreka i tēia rā, e ma'ata te 'anga'anga. There wasn't any work yesterday, but today there's a lot; Kua ūki mātou i te ta'ua, kāreka rātou nō te pēni 'are. We've scrubbed the floors, but they've been house-painting.
aside into the house of pleasure. (See 'are kariei.) [Ce. *karioi.]

kari'i, n. 1. The leader on a fishing line. Kua tāpeka 'aiia i te kari'i ki runga i tāna pārau. He tied the leader on to his pearl-shell hook. 2. The lines threaded through the top or bottom row of meshes on a fishing net, or the row of meshes. Kua 'akatika ratou i te kari i o te kupenga ē kua tāmoumou i te uto ē te tāpou. They straightened up the lines running through the mesh and attached the floats and sinkers. [Np. *kalisi.]

karikao, n. The very hard-shelled great worm-shell (Vermetus maximus). Kua tari matou i te karikao ki te kīinga ēi kai. We've brought the karikao home to eat; 'Okota'i a matou pilte karikao. We've got a sack of karikao; 'E karikao pao ngata, a dull obstinate person, a bonehead (he is like a karikao hard to crack); No te karikao paongata iiiia, kiire tiikiri ē 'apinga ēi i te uto ki tona katu. He is so boneheaded that you can't get a single thing into his skull. [Np. *kalikao.]

karioi, see 'are karioi, cf. karioi.

kariota, n. Chariot. Eaa ra tona au tipi kariota i tavare e i e? Why tarry the wheels of his chariots? (Judg. 5.28). Tā'emo-emo kariota, (hold) chariot races. Nuku kariota, fleet of chariots. [Eng. chariot, but with 'ch' treated as if from Gk.]

kar02, (-a, -'ia). Quarrel, brawl, fight, row, scold, tell off. Kua karo te pū āpī'i i te tamariki nō te kanga i te vai. The teacher scolded the children for playing around with the water; Nō te tāvarevare iāia, nō reira kua karo'ia 'aiia e tōna pū. His employer gave him a telling-off for being late; Kua vaiata ra a rāua i te tā i tō rāua karo'anga. The two of them very nearly came to blows during their quarrel; Kua karo te aronga tu'epōro nō te 'uri'uri i te reperē. There was trouble among the footballers because of the referee's bias; Kua 'akarongo mātou i te karo i runga i te mataara. We heard a brawl going on the road, ta tetai ke ra karo anga, somebody else's quarrel (Prov. 26.17); ei tupae ia tatau, e i e karo i a tatou tamaki, to help us and to fight our battles (2 Chr. 32.8). (See kākakaro, karonga.)

kar03, v.t. Look (Ātiu dial., cf. Rar. 'ākara).

karonga, nom. Quarrel, brawl. I taua karongā ra i moto e ē iāia ēi. During the quarrel he punched me. [kar02, -nga2.]

karore, n. A wrasse (Thalassoma lutesdens), lemon-coloured with brownish markings on fins and tail, caught by rod and line in the lagoon. Kua 'aere tō mātou pāpā ki te tākiri karore. Our father has gone angling for karore.

karu, v.i. (Go) slack, sag (of a rope, line or net). Kua karu a a' o ē kua ora te ika. The line went slack and the fish got away; I te karu'anga o te taura, kua 'u'uti tēta'i tua tangata i tā rātou 'ope. When the rope sagged, the other side heaved on their end; Nō te karu i te kupenga, kua rere te ika nā runga. Because of the sag in the net, the fish leaped out over. (See karukaru.) [Pn. *kalu.]

kārueta, (-'ia). (Use) a cultivator. 'E kārueta 'ōu tāku i 'oko ei. I bought a new cultivator; Kua kārueta'ia ē roto i te pā tōmāti i muri ake i te ua'anga. A cultivator
was used between the rows of tomatoes after the rain. [Eng. cultivator.]

karukaru, v.i., fq. karu. Hang or sag in folds, crumpled, wrinkled, wizened. Kua karukaru te piripou i tōna ‘a’ao’anga, nō te mea, ‘e ma’ata te piripou, ‘e meangiti tōna kōpū. The trousers hung loose when he put them on because they were too big for him; Kāre au e ‘ao’ao i tēnā piripou karukaru. I’m not going to wear those crumpled trousers; ‘e tangata metua karukaru, a wizened old man. [karu RR.]

kata1, (-‘ia, -ngia). Laugh at, laughter. Kua kata te tamariki i kō tōna ‘a’anga ki raro mei runga i te patikara. The children laughed at Ta when he fell off the bicycle; Kua tapu te tangata i kō tōna kata. People restrained their laughter; ‘E ‘apinga tika ai tā kōtou kata inapo. You were laughing a lot last night; ‘E tama’ine kata e te tangata me ‘akatiitii ‘aia i te ‘Imene. She always gets a good laugh from the people when she performs the gestures that accompany the song; Kua katangia e matou ‘aia. We made fun of him.

kata2, n. 1. A cutting (for propagation), esp. of kumara or manioc. Kua tanu mātou i te kata māniota ē te kata kūmara. We’ve planted out the manioc and the kumara cuttings. 2. Stalk (of some long-stemmed leaves). E katokato i te kata o te rau’ao. Nip the stalks off the hibiscus leaves (before using them to cover the oven). 3. Arm of a creeper, tendril, runner. Kā tupu ‘ua te kata o te mautini. The pumpkin runners will grow freely. 4. Pieces of cut grass. Kāre te kata mauku i ko ‘i’ia ana i roto i te ‘āua tiare. The grass cuttings in the garden weren’t picked up.

5. Section of stick, esp. kata kīkau, part of the spine of a coconut leaflet. E ‘a’ati mai koe i te kata kīkau ‘ei panapana i te repo i tōku maiakuku rima. Break me off a bit of coconut leaflet to clean my nails with. Kata māti, matchstick. ‘Auraka e tiritiri ‘aere i te kata māti. Don’t throw the matchsticks around. 6. Strand, single fibre. E ‘iri i teia au kata ‘e taura. Plait these strands into a rope. Kata rauru, strand of hair. (See katakata2.) [Pn kata2.]

kata3, in puaka kata, runt piglet. E ‘āngai meitaki koe i te puaka kata kia viviki te ma’ata. Feed the runt well so it gets bigger quickly.

katangia, pass. kata1. Laugh. [kata1, -ngia.]

katakata1, (-‘ia, -ngia), fq. kata1. Smile, laugh. Kua katakata te tamaiti ki te tama’ume. The boy smiled at the girl; Kua katakata ‘aia i te ‘aere i te katakata. She smiled when it was announced that she had passed the examination; ‘E tangata katakata ‘a Tai. Tai has a smiling face, Tai is always smiling. [kata1 RR.]

katakata2, n., fq. kata2. Cuttings, pieces of stem or stalk, strands. Ko ‘iko’ia te au katakata mauku. Pick up the bits of grass. [kata2 RR.]

katakata3, n. Very big one(s). ‘Okota’i ‘ua katakata puaka kua rava. One very big pig is enough. [cf. taka3.]

katakangia, pass. katakata1. [kata1 RR, -ngia.]

kātāmatamau, v.i. Move lips, mutter. (See kāmutamuta.)

kapatira, n. Bulldozer. Kua tuki te kapatira i te tumu nō ki raro. The bulldozer knocked the coconut trees down. [Eng. caterpillar.]

kātara, (-‘ia). 1. Make a vow. Kua kātara te metua i te tamaiti kia riro ‘ei ‘orometua mē tae ki te pakari ‘anga. The father made a vow that his son should become a pastor. 2. Lay a curse on. Kua kātara ‘ia e te ariki tāna tamā’ine ‘auraka kia ‘uānga’ia.
The king laid a curse of barrenness on his daughter. [Gk katara.]

kātara'apa, n. Fruit of several *Annona* species including the custard-apple (*A. reticulata*), sour sop (*A. muricata*), sweet sop (*A. squamosa*). [Eng. custard-apple.] katara'apa, n. Fruit of several species including the custard-apple (*A. reticulata*), sour sop (*A. muricata*), sweet sop (*A. squamosa*). E 'apai mai i tēta'i kātara'apa nā tāua āpopō. Bring a custard-apple for us tomorrow; Kua parapara tā mātou pū kātara'apa i te kāinga. Our custard-apple tree at home is getting ripe. [Eng. custard-apple.]

katatome, n., (Bib.). Concision, i.e. mere mutilation (as opposed to *peritome* circumcision). E matakite i te rave angaanga kikino ra, e matakite i te katatome. Ko tātou te peritome, ko tei akamori i te Atua ma te Vaerua ra. Beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit (Phil. 3.2, 3.3). [Gk katatome.] katau, adj. Right (as opposed to left). E 'aere nā te tua katau, kia kore koe e pa 'I'I. Walk along the right-hand side so you won't get run over; Kua mota 'aia i te tangata ki tona rima katau. He hit the man with his right hand; Kua tii 'aia ki toku tua katau. He was standing to my right. Tii katau, see tiikatau, skilful, dexterous, suitable. (cf. kauI)

kate, n., (Bib.). 1. Pelican. Mei te kate o te medebara ra au. I am like a pelican of the wilderness (Ps. 102.6). 2. Cormorant. Ko te kate e te kephoda te ka noo i reira. The cormorant and the bittern shall possess it (Is. 34.11). [Heb. kadkod.]


kati1, n. Gut, stringing in racket or musical instrument. Kua motu te kati i tāku rae­kete. The strings in my racket are broken; 'E rākau kati pakari tāku. My racket has strong gut in it; Kua 'oko mai 'aia i te kati nō tāku 'ukarere. He has bought some (gut or nylon) stringing for my ukulele. [Eng. gut.]

katea, n. The side of the canoe opposite to the outrigger, the starboard side. 'Auraka e no ki te katea o te vaika, ka taka'uri ākonei. Don’t sit on the starboard side of the canoe or it might capsize. 2. loc.n. Starboard. Va'i'oi katea. Keep to starboard; 'E vaika tērā i katea. There’s a canoe to starboard. [Pn. *katea.]

katea, v.t. (used only as imper.). Stand clear, keep back. Kātea ake kōtou! Stand clear!, Make way!; Kātea ake ki te pae, kā ū kōtou i te pī'a. Stand aside, the crate will hit you. (Short form of *'akātea.)*


kati1, n. Gut, stringing in racket or musical instrument. Kua motu te kati i tāku rae­kete. The strings in my racket are broken; 'E rākau kati pakari tāku. My racket has strong gut in it; Kua 'oko mai 'aia i te kati nō tāku 'ukarere. He has bought some (gut or nylon) stringing for my ukulele. [Eng. gut.]

-kati2, rt. *Bite. (See kātia1, kātinga, pākati, pākatikati, kātī2.)*

kātī, (-a, -ia). Guard. Kua kātī rātou i te 'āua o te ariki. They guarded the king's palace; I tō mātou kātī’anga, kua roko’a ja Tā e te maki. When we were on guard, Tā was taken ill; Kua no'o te va'e'a kātī ma tāna puna’i ki te ngūtupu. The soldier on guard stood with his rifle at the gate; Kua 'aere matakite te kātī nā te pae i te pūnanga. The guard paced watchfully beside the fort. [Eng. guard.]


kātia1, pass. kakati. Bite. [ka(k)ati, -a5.]

kātia2, n., (Bib. kasia). Cassia. Ko te mura, e te aloe, e te kasia, myrrh, and aloes, and cassia (Ps. 45.8). [Eng. cassia, from Lat. cassia.]

kāti‘aera, n. Castor oil. Kua 'oko au i te mō’ina kāti‘aera ‘ei ‘aka’eke i te tamariki. I’ve bought a bottle of castor oil to purge the children. [Eng. castor oil.]

kātiārangi, n. A thick-lipped wrasse.

kātinga, in kātingā ika, nom. Biting-place on back of a fish’s neck. Mē tā koe i te ika, e kakati koe ki te kātingā ika. When you kill the fish, you bite the place on the back of the neck. [kakati, -nga5.]

katikati, fq. kakati. 1. (-ia). Nibble, gnaw, nip. Tē katikati nei te tamā’iine i tōna mai­kuku rima. The girl is biting her fingernails; I katikati‘ia ana te pēpe e te namu. The baby had been bitten by mosquitoes;
Indian-shot leaves for covering the oven. (See *katokato*.) [Ep. *kato*².]

**katoa,** 1. Whole, entire, all, every. Kua tuku *'aia i te vararo katoa ki runga i te kaingakai e kua tipupu. He put a whole loaf on the table and sliced it up; Kua *'apai te tamaiti 'e rua kēke katoa ki te *ʻapi*.i. The boy brought two whole cakes to school; E ʻōake koe i te piʻa *ʻanani katoa nāna. Give him the whole box of oranges; ma to ngakau katoa, e ma to vaerua katoa, e to manako katoa, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind (Matt. 22.37); i te au rā katoa ʻoki, on every single day; i te au *ʻopena mataʻiti katoa, at the end of every year; Kare rava akeneu ai i noinoi i te ario a te tangata katoa nei, e te au aro, e te kakau. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel (Acts 20.33); Noo ua iora te Atua i te rii itu i tana katoa raangaanga. And God did rest the seventh day from all his works (Heb. 4.4); Kua tipupu ai i te ika mama'ata e kua *ʻopaʻopa, kāreka te ika rikiriki kua *ʻopaʻopa katoa*ia. I cut up the big fish and wrapped them up, but the smaller fish I wrapped up whole. 2. As well, also, too. Kua ʻoake katoa nāna ʻe rima paunu. I gave him five pounds as well; Kua tiitaki au i tana kaio ʻu e kua ʻoronga katoa au i tetaʻi punua o ʻaʻau kāirī puaka. I paid his debts off and also gave him somewhere to live; E kave koe iaia, e rai katoa. Take him along with you, and those people as well; E rave i te peni e te ika katoa. Take the pen, and the ink too. (See *katoa*anga, kātoatoa.) [Pn. *katoa.*]

**katoaʻanga,** nom. The whole amount, the total. Teia te katoaʻanga i tā mātou piʻa *ʻanani, ʻe rua ʻānera. This is the total number of our boxes of oranges, two hundred. [katoa, *ʻanga*.]

**kātoatoa,** fq. katoa. 1. All (of several things); totally, completely, altogether. E ʻoko mai koe kiāku i te ika kātoatoa. Sell me all the fish (cf. te ika katoa, the whole fish); E tui kōtou i te ika kātoatoa. String all the fishes together; *ʻAuraka e pātīti i te au rākau ki ngaro kātoatoa. Don't ham-
mer the pegs in so far that they are all completely buried; Kua 'anga'anga kātoatoa te tangata. All the men were at work; Kua tari kātoatoa 'aia i te pi'a 'ānani. He carted all of the orange boxes; E 'apai kātoatoa mai. Bring the whole lot; Kua 'apaina kātoatoa 'ia mai te moni i roto i te pāngika. All the money in the bank has been brought. 2. n. Total. 'E varu paunu te kātoatoa i tēia moni. The total sum of money here is eight pounds. 3. n. Everybody. E tatau i tēnā reta ki te kātoatoa. Read your letter out to everybody; 'Auraka e 'aere nā konei, kāre tēia i te mataara nō te kātoatoa. Don’t walk through here, this is not a public path. [katoa, r.R.]

kātoatoa'anga, n. All. Kua 'aere mai te kātoatoa'anga o te tamariki āpi'i ki te tārekareka. All of the schoolchildren came to the sports. [katoa rR, -'anga4.]

katokato, (-a, -'ia), fq. kato. Nip off, pinch off, pick. Kua katokato te va'inetini i te pūkaitaringa o te tōmāi. The women pinched off the side-shoots on the tomato plants; 'E mārie tā'au katokato tiare. You are slow at picking flowers. [katou RR.]

kātorika, n. Catholic. Ka 'aere tāua ki te pure ā te Kātorika i tēia Tāpati. Let’s go to the Catholic church this Sunday; 'E 'ākono'anga Kātorika tā tōku pāpā. My father is a Catholic. [Eng. Catholic.]

katoti, n. A small black reef-haunting damselfish. Kua 'oko au i te tui katoti, I’ve bought a string of damselfish; 'E tamaiti tīti'a katoti 'a Tā. Tā is the boy for spearing damselfish (when fishing underwater with goggles); E no'o 'a Katoti, e kanga 'a Mangō. Damselfish keep still, shark play around (the little man lies low when the big fellow is in action).

katu, n. 1. Skull, scalp, head. Kua 'une'ia tōna katu. He’s got sores on his scalp; 'E katu pakiko tō Tere. Tere has a bald head; 'Auraka koe e tāmananamātā atu i tō'ou katu i te 'akamanako ē e 'aere ana 'aia ki 'ea. Don’t worry your head bothering about where she has been going; 'E katu meitaki tōna. He’s got a good head on him (a good brain); Tāuru i te katu ki te 'anga-'anga a tēta'i tangata kē atu. Stick one’s nose into somebody else’s business. 2. Shell (of coconut or chestnut). E tanu i te katu nū ki raro i te va'arua kia kore te namu e no'o ki roto. Bury the (empty) coconut shells in a pit so the mosquitoes won’t breed in them; Kua tunu katu 'aia i te i'i nō tōna kōpē i te tapa'i. She boiled the chestnuts in their shells because she was too lazy to cut them open. 3. Pip, stone (of fruit), (Ait., 'Atiu, Mang. dial., cf. Rar. 'ua). Te katu o te vī, the stone of the mango. 4. Pill (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. 'ua). E kai koe 'ē rúa katu i te pōpongī. Take two pills in the morning. (See katu i'i, katukatu.)

katu i'i, n. Kidney. Kua tunutunu 'aia i te katu i'i o te puaka ē kua kai. He grilled the pig’s kidney and ate it. [katu, i'i.]

katukatu. Containing lumps (of liquids). Kua katukatu tā'au tai. Your sauce is full of lumps; 'Auraka e 'aka'āngai i te pepe ki te ū katukatu. Don’t feed the baby with lumpy milk; E tā'au koe i te katukatu i roto i tā'au ū. Strain out the lumps in your milk. [katu RR.]

kau1, v.i. 1. Swim, float. Kua kau te tamariki tamāroa ki runga i te akau. The boys swam to the reef; 'E tamaiti kau 'a Tā. Tā is a good swimmer; 'E meitaki ake au iā koe i te kau. I’m better than you at swimming. 2. n. Barge, lighter. Kua tari mātou i te 'apia teimia'a nā runga i te kau. We transported the heavy things by barge. (See kaukau.) [Pn. *kau1.]

kau2, coll.part. In Rar. mostly before ta'unga, but used more widely elsewhere in the Cook Islands for other groups of people. Kua 'aere mai te kau ta'unga a te ariki ki mua i tōna araro. The king’s counsellors came before him; te au kau ta'unga o te au 'ākono'anga, priests of various denominations; taua kau ta'unga nunui ra, those high priests (Heb. 7.27).

-kau3, rt. (See tikau(kau), embrace.)

-kau4, kau-4, rt. *Wood, tree, stick. (See kaka handle, kauariki umbrella tree, kautā netting-needle, rākau tree, plant.)
kau-5, pref. (See kauvai river, lake.)
kau-6, verbal pref. (See kauamo, kauono, kauraro, kaurunga.)

ka'u1, v.i. Come in, rise (of the tide). *Kua ka'u te tai.* The tide has come in; *Kāre e meitaki te tai ka'u i te tākiri i runga i te akau.* High tide is no good for rod-fishing on the reef; *Kua 'oki matou ki te kāinga i te ka'u'anga o te tai.* We went home when the tide rose.

ka'u2, n. 1. Amnion, membrane enclosing the foetus. *Kua va'l'ia te punupunua puaka e te ka'u i te 'anau 'anga.* The piglets were wrapped in the foetal sac when they were born. 2. White pithy layer inside the peel of (e.g.) citrus fruit. *Kua kai'aia i te 'an ani papa 'a ma te 'akapae i te ka'u.* He ate the orange, putting the pith aside. [Pn. *kafu-kafu.*]

kauae, kauvae, n. Chin. *Kua motu tōna kauae i te vam 'anga 'aia.* He cut his chin while he was shaving; *'E kauae kopa tōna.* He has a dimpled chin. [Pn. *kauahe.*]

kauamo, (-a, -'ia). Carry jointly (on carrying-pole, stretcher, or with linked hands). *Kua kauamo raua i te kāui meika.* They carried the bunch (whole stalk) of bananas slung between them on a pole; *Kakauamo tāua i teīa tamaiti.* Let's carry the child hand-in-hand between us; *Kua kauamo raua i te tangata maki na runga i te 'apinga 'apai maki.* The two of them carried the sick man on a stretcher; *Kua matapōri 'ia 'aia i tōna kauamo 'ia'anga ki va'o mei te ngā'i tu'e 'anga pōro.* He had passed out when he was carried off the rugby pitch. [kau-6, amo1.]

ka'uare, n. A type of banana. The plant is shorter than the *ta'unga* with thicker stem and the hands of bananas set closer together. *Kua tanu mātou i te meika ka'uare.* We planted *ka'uare* bananas; *'E ka'uare tāku meika i tanu ei.* Ka'uare is the (type of) banana I've planted. *Ka'uare 'enna tika ai,* a variety which is tall and slender-stemmed. *Ka'uare rau petetue,* variety with a whorl of thick leaves at the top of the stem. 2. loc. n. The name of the district in Tātīkaveka where this type of banana was first found.

kauariki, n. Large deciduous trees with spreading branches and tough reddish wood (*Terminalia glabrata* and *T. capatta*). Said to have been a sacred tree under which the chiefs met. *Kua tanu 'aia i te kauariki ki runga i te kena i tōna kāinga.* He planted *kauariki* trees on the boundary of his land. [? kau4, ariki.]

kauī, kauvī, adj. Left. *Kā no'o au i te tua kaui,* e no'o koe ki te tua kaua. I'll sit on the left side, you sit on the right; *Kua pe'e 'aia i te pōro ki te rima kauī.* He threw the ball with his left hand. *Tū kauī,* awkward. (cf. *katau.*) [Ta. *kauii.*]

kā'ui, n. Bunch or cluster (of fruit: coconuts, bananas, pandanus, tomatoes). *'E kā'ui nū mama'ata tēna.* That bunch has big coconuts; *Kua tanu au i te kā'ui meika ki raro i te va'ara.* I've buried the bunch of bananas (to ripen off quickly); *Kua 'oko kā'ui te tangata i te meika.* People bought bananas in bunches. *Kauisiiona,* ears of corn (Gen. 41.22). [Ep. *kaa-fui.*]

kaukau, v.i.,fq. kau1. Swim around. *Kua rekreka te tamariki i tōrātou kaukau'anga i roto i te kauvai.* The children enjoyed swimming in the river; *Kua pou te tamariki ki roto i te tai 'ē kua kaukau 'aere.* The children dived into the sea and swam around; *Nō tāna kaukau 'aere i 'oro'oro ei te ika ki roto i te toka.* He made the fish dash under the rocks when he went swimming around. [kau1 RR.]

kāuki, n. Shooting inguinal or sciatic pains. *'E kāuki tōku maki.* I've got sciatica; *Kua māmē te kāuki i runga i taku 'ū'ū.* I've got shooting pains in my thigh.

kauono, (,-a, -'ia). 1. Represent, replace, substitute for sbdy; fill a vacant title or post; a representative, substitute, replacement. *Kua kauono 'ia te tā'onga ariki ki tāna tamaiti.* The king's son succeeded to the title; *Kua kauono rātou i te tā'onga ki te tama mata'iapo.* They filled the title with the eldest son; *Kua 'iki'ia 'a Tā 'ei kauono iā Tere.* Tā was picked to replace
Tere; Kua ‘aere mai te Kavana Tiānara ‘ei kauono i te Ariki Va’ine. The Governor-General came to represent the Queen. Te kauono o te ariki, the king’s representative. 2. Word used as a grammatical substitute, esp. kauono nōmena, pronoun. E ‘akataka mai i te kauono. Pick out the pronouns. [kau6, -ono4.]

kāura, v.i. Go (Ātiu dial., cf. Rar. ‘aere). kauraro, (‘ia). Obey, submit to, defer to, yield to (authority), obedience, submission, deference. Kua kauraro te tangata i te tuatua a te mata’iapo. People obeyed the word of the chief; Kua kauraro’ia te ‘akaue’anga. The order was obeyed; Tē kaurarō ra mātou ki raro i te ‘au Peritāne. We were under British rule; E kauraro marie i ta kotou au tane ra. Defer meekly to your husbands (1 Pet. 3.1). [kau-6, raro1.]

kāuru, n. Tip, tapering end (as opposed to tumu butt-end). E pari koe i te kāuru o tēnā rākau. Cut off the top of that tree; Kua ‘akaputu’ia te kāuru o te kīkai. The tips of the coconut leaves were piled up; E tutou aia i tona kāuru rima ki te vai. That he may dip the tip of his finger in water (Luke 16.24). Te kāuru tira, the masthead. [Np. *kauru.]

kā’uru, see kā’uru’uru.

kaurunga, (‘ia). Have authority over. Auraka roa te reira kia kaurunga mai iaku. Let them not have dominion over me (Ps. 19.13). [kau-6, runga.]

kā’uru’uru, ka’uru, n. A fish, surmullet (Mullidae). Kua kai mātou i te kā’uru’uru matū. We ate fat surmullets; ‘E kīkau kā’uru’uru tāna. He has a basket of surmullets. (? cf. ‘uru’uru - referring to the barbels on the goatfish family.)

kautā, n. Netting-needle, mesh-gauge, shuttle. Tākai te kautā ki te a’o. Wind the cord on to the netting-needle; E viviki to te au rā noku nei i to te kauta a te raranga kākau ra. My days are swifter than a weaver’s shuttle (Job. 7.6). [kau-4, tā2.]

kaute, n. The introduced hibiscus shrub with showy flowers (Hibiscus rosasinensis). Kua pū’era’era te kaute. The hibiscus are in bloom; ‘E ‘ei kaute tōku. I’ve a wreath made of hibiscus flowers. Kaute ‘enua, a dark red double-flowered variety said to be the native Rarotongan shrub. Kua reru ‘aia i te pu’era o te kaute ‘enua ‘ei ma’ani vairākau. He pounded up the kaute ‘enua flowers to make medicine. [Pn. *kaute.]

kaute ‘enua

kauevai, (-ia). Reprove, rebuke, command (the elements). Kua kauevai mara ra tetai, na ko maira, kare ou mataku i te Atua? But the other rebuked him, saying dost not thou fear God? (Luke 23.40); Tū akera aia ki runga, kauvea atura i te matangi e te kare, marino rava atura. Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm (Matt. 8.26).

kauevai2, var. kauea, q.v. Chin.

kauvai, n. Body of (usually fresh) water, river. Kā ‘oe tāua i te vaka ki tētā’i tua i te kauvai. Let’s paddle the canoe to the other side of the river; Kua kō rātou i te ara kauvai ‘ei ‘akata’e i te vai ki rito i te repo taro. They dug a channel to run the water into the taro swamp. [kau-5, vai1.]

kauvi, var. kauī, q.v. Left.

kaval, v.i. 1. Sour, bitter, acrid, stinging, venomous. Kua kava tēia ānani, kāre i para. This orange is sour, it’s not ripe; ‘E tōpū kava tēia nō te ma’ata i te miti i roto. This stew is bitter, there is so much salt in
it; Kāre e pou iāku tēia nō te kava. I can’t finish it up, it’s too bitter; ‘E tara kava te no ‘ou. The stonefish has poisonous spines; ‘E ōvī ni’o kava. It is a snake with a venomous bite. 2. (-ngia, -‘ia) Smart, sting (of the eyes). Kua kava tōna mata i te tai. His eyes smarted from the seawater; ‘Aere mai ki konei, ka kavangia tō mata e te aua ‘i. Come over here, the smoke will make your eyes smart very painfully. [kava1, -ngū2.]

kavakava1, v.i., fq. kava1. 1. Rather salty, bitter, acrid. Kua rava te miti, kua kavakava te puaka. That’s enough salt, the pork is quite salty; Kua tano te kavakava i tēia tai. This sauce is salty enough; te ‘aunga kavakava o te tai, the salt smell of the sea. 2. (-‘ia). Smart or sting a little (of the eyes). 3. n. The tamarind tree and its fruit. Kua ‘a‘aki te taimaiti i te kavakava para. The child picked the ripe tamarinds. (cf. tāmerēni.) [kava1RR.]

kavakava2, n. A fish: long-snouted, slender-bodied, with a marked stripe on its side; said to be narrower and more eel-like than the ‘auptā. Kua mou te kavakava ki runga i te kupenga. The kavakava was caught in the net. [Pn. *kavakava-‘uatua.

kāvaru, (-a, -‘ia). Scratch, scrape. Kua kāvaru ‘aia i tōna ingoa ki runga i te patu. He scratched his name on the wall; E kāvaru i taku tua. Scratch my back; E kāvaru mai ‘aia i te remu 0 runga i te toka. He scraped the moss off the rock. [kā3, varul.]

kave1, (-a, -‘ia, kavea). 1. Take, carry, convey. E kaye koe i te tamaiti maki ki te ‘are maki. Take the sick child to hospital; ‘E tangata kaye pepa tera ake. Here comes someone with a message; Kua kave ‘ia te keikeia ki roto i te ‘are ‘auri. The thief was taken to gaol; ‘E pepa kaye ‘ia mai teia e te ‘aka va. This letter has been brought by the police; Ka kavea koe ki te ‘akava. You’ll be taken to court; Kua kavea e Tiki tā mātou toki. Tiki has gone off with our axe; Nāku e kave i te tuatua kia rātou. I’ll take the message to them. 2. Hold (a ceremony). Tē kave nei mātou i te tapu 0 te kupenga. We’re holding the first ceremonial dipping of the new net; Kua ‘akakite ‘aia ki te ‘orometua ē ka ‘inanga te kōpū tangata i te kave i te ‘eva nō te tangata tei mate. He told the priest that the family wished to hold a wake for the man who had died. 3. Exert (all one’s strength), screw up (courage), hold to (opinion, intentions). Kua kave ‘aia i tōna ririnui i tōna maka‘anga. He put all his might into slinging the stone; Kua kave ‘aia i tōna māro‘iro‘i. He screwed up his courage; E kave i tō‘ou manako kia tae ki te ‘openga. You’ll be taken to court; Kua kavea e Tiki tā mātou toki. Tiki has gone off with our axe; Nāku e kave i te tuatua kia rātou. I’ll take the message to them. [kave! RR.]

kave2, rt. (See kākave, mākave, mākavekave, tākave(kave); cf. kave1.)

kāvenga, nom. 1. Load, anything carried. Ko te kāvenga mua tei ‘ākara’ia. It was the first load that was inspected. 2. (also kāvenga, kave‘anga). An emotional transport. Kāvenga riri, transport of rage, flare up of anger. ‘E kāvenga riri ‘ua tērā nōku. I just suddenly lost my temper, that’s all. [kave1, -nga2.]

kāvei, n. (?) In ‘eke kāvei, a small long-tentacled octopus. ‘E ‘eke kāvei tēnā, kāre e kainga ana. That’s a kāvei octopus, it is never eaten; ‘E roroa te kākave o te ‘eke kāvei. The kāvei octopus has long tentacles.

kaveinga, n. 1. Guide to direction. Kua riro te ‘ētū ē te marama ‘ei kaveinga nō rātou ki Ao-tearoa. The stars and moon were their guide to New Zealand. ‘Etū kaveinga, guiding star, star used to navigate by. 2. Direction, course. Tei ‘ea te kaveinga o Ma‘uke? Which direction does Ma‘uke lie?; ‘E viviki ake mē nā tēia kaveinga tātou i te ‘aere. It’s quicker if we take this direction; Kua tuku te rangatira i te kaveinga ki te tokerau. The skipper set a northerly course. 3. Compass. ‘A pāina te kaveinga kia ma‘ani’ia. Take the compass to be repaired.

kavekave, (-a, -‘ia), fq. kave1. 1. Carry about. Tei ‘aere mai tei te tamaiti kavekave pēpa. Here comes the boy who delivers the letters; Kua kavekave‘ia e te tamariki te ‘auri tū‘ī. The children carried the harpoon about; ‘Auraka e kavekave ‘aere i te mātiti. Don’t carry the knife around. Kavekave rākau, relay race (baton-carrying). ‘E kavekave rākau te ‘oro tē ka āru mai i tēia. The next race after this will be a relay. 2. Summon up (strength), fight for (breath). Kua kavekave ‘aia i tōna māro‘iro‘i i ē kua tae meitaki ‘aia ki te pae one. He summoned up all his strength and reached the beach safely; Kua kavekave ‘aia i tōna a‘o. He fought for breath. [kave1 RR.]

kaveu, unga kaveu, n. Coconut crab (Birgus latro). Tei te rama kaveu rāua. They are out hunting coconut crabs with torches. [Ta. *kaweu.]
kavi, v.i., var. kovi, q.v. Twisted, wrinkled, puckered.
kavikavi, v.i., var. kovikovi, q.v. Twisted. [kavi RR.]
kāviri. (Make into) a bunch, cluster (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. māviri). [kā-2, viri.]
kaviti, n. Barb of the pearl-shell hook (matau pārau). Ko te kaviti o te matau tei 'ati. The barb of the hook has snapped off.

kē1, v.i. 1. Different, other, wrong (different from the one required.) 'E tangata kē tērā, kārē ē ko te tangata i 'aere mai ana. That's a different person, it's not the one that came before; Kua 'a'ao 'aina 'ē piripou kē i te pōpongi. He put different trousers on in the morning; "Eke tena. Not that one, that's the wrong one; eteta 'i au 'apinga kei atu, and various other things; Kua 'aare kei atu ki teta 'i tangata kei. And then they bumped into someone else; Ka ti mata tēā i tēā 'i ara kē. Let's go somewhere else. 2. Strange, alien, foreign, out of the ordinary; estrangement, alienation. E tangata kei atu i te enua kei nei. I have been a stranger in a strange land (Ex. 2.22); Kua tupu te kē i rotopū ia rāua i tō rāua peka kei 'angā. A rift developed between them after their quarrel. 3. (Adverbial uses) (a) Away, elsewhere, off, astray: Kua 'akara kei te va 'ine. The woman looked away; Kua rere kei te manu. The bird flew off; Ka tipi kei koe i te rima. Thou shalt cut off the hand (Deut. 25.12); Kua 'aere kē tāna 'ānana. His flock strayed; Kua 'aere kē te pō 'aki mei te tāpa o. The bullet missed the target; Kua 'aere kē te tangata i tōna 'akakake 'angā i te 'oko. People went elsewhere when he put the price up; Kua 'aere kē tō rātou 'akakoro 'angā. Their plans went awry.

kē2, n. Letter 'K'. E ūpū i te kē. Cross out the 'k'. [Eng. kay.]

kea1, n. Inflammation of throat and mouth, thrush. 'E kea tōna māki. He's got thrush; Kua kai te tamaiti māki i te vairākau kea. The sick child took the medicine for thrush. [Pn. *kei(*)a.]

kea2, (-'ia). Worry, bother about (usu. with negative). Kāre au e kea atu i tā'au tuataua. I don't care what you say; Kua riri 'a Māmā iā koe, inārā 'auraka koe e kea atu. Mother is angry with you, but don't take any notice; Kāre rava i kea 'ia tāna tuataua. (They) didn't bother about what he said. [Eng. care.]

keiā, (-'ia). Steal (sthg), rob (a place); thief, robber. Nā te tamariki i keiā i tā mātou 'ūa moa. The children stole our eggs; Kua keiā 'ia tō mātou toa. Our shop has been robbed; Kua mou te tangata keiā i te puaka ā mātou. The man who stole our pig has been caught; E ʻākara koe i te 'apinga keiā a teiā tamaiti. Look at the stolen goods this boy has; Kua tomo pōiri te keiā ki roto i tō mātou 'are. The thief entered our house secretly; mei te keiā i te po ra, like a thief in the night (2 Pet. 3.10). Tātā keiā, forge. Kua tātā keiā 'āia i tōku ingoa. He forged my signature. Nene'i keiā, forge. Kua nene'i keiā 'āia i te moni. He forged the money. (See keiā.) [Pn. *kai-ha'a.]

keikeiā, (-'ia), fq. keiā. Steal repeatedly, pilfer, thieves, robbers. Kua keikeiā te 'ānana keiā i tā mātou one merēni. The gang of thieves have been pilfering our patch of melons; Ka keikeiāi a mē kāre koe e tiaki. They'll be pilfered if you don't guard them; E tangata keikeiā koe i tā mātou taro. You've been stealing our taro; Kua mou te keikeiā inapō. The thieves were caught last night. [keiā R.]

keini, n. Cane, rod. 'E no'o'anga keini mānea tōna. He has a nice cane chair. [Eng. cane.]

keke, (-a, -'ia). Saw, amputate. Kua keke 'a Manu i te rākau. Manu sawed the wood;
Teia te rākau keke. Here is the sawn timber; Teia te rākau kā keke. Here is the timber for sawing; E tari mai i tō rākau ki te ngāi kekeanga. Bring your timber to the sawmill; Kua keke te rīma maki. The infected arm was amputated; E 'apai mai i te keke. Bring the saw. Keke 'āuri, hacksaw. Keke tipī, crosscut saw. (See kekekekeke.)

keke, v.i., pl. ke. Different, foreign, strange, assorted (of several things).

Kua 'aere mai te au tangata keke mei te au 'enua mai i vao. Many strangers came from overseas; Kāre e 'akatika'ia te aronga keke kia piri ki te 'uipā'anga. Outsiders are not allowed to attend the meeting; 'E ma'ata te aronga keke i Peritāne nei. There are a lot of aliens here in Britain; I tō rātou tae'anga ki Rarotonga, kua no'o keke rātou. When they got to Rarotonga, they lived in different places; I tōna kona'anga, kua tuatua keke 'āia. He talked wildly (strangely) when he was drunk. [keke RR.]

kēke, n. Cake. Kua reka au i tā'au kēke. I like your cake; Kua tunu kēke taku māmā. My mother has baked some cakes; E ma'ani koe i tēta'i kēke meika nā mātou. Make us a banana cake. Kēke 'inu, n., doughnut. [Eng. cake.]

kēkē, v.i.,fq. ke. Different, strange, apart, like strangers. Kua 'anga'anga kēkē rātou. They worked apart (or uncooperatively); Kua 'ākara kēkē te tangata. The people all looked in different directions. [kēkē RR.]

kēkē, n. Armpit. Kua 'u'una 'aia i te 'ōrei ki raro i tōna kēkē. She hid the hairdresser under her arm; Kua varu 'a Mata i tōna 'uru'uru kēkē. Mata shaved off her underarm hair. [Ce. *keekee.]

kekekekeke, (-a, -'ia),fq. keke. Saw. Nā Tā i kekekekeke i te rākau. Tā sawed up the pieces of wood; Kua otti vā'āte i te kekekekeke potopoto. Your firewood has all been sawn up into short pieces. [keke RR.]

kekeo, v.i. Pinnacled, having a pointed peak. E puke mato kekeo tei taua arataa. There were a pair of pinnacled crags by the road (1 Sam. 14.4). [keo RR.]

kēmura, n., (Bib.). Fallow deer. Te aili, e te zabi, e te kemura, e te puaka-nio taetaevao, the hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat (Deut. 14.5). [Heb. yachmur.]

kena, (-'ia). Define a boundary, delimit, determine the extent; boundary, limit. Kua kena 'aia i tōna kāinga ki te pā kauta. He marked the boundary of his land with hibiscus hedges; Kua kena te pū'āpi'i i te kōtanga o te āpi'i. The teacher determined what was to be covered in the lesson; Kua kena'ia tāku 'anga'anga. The amount I have to do has been settled; Tēia te toka a te 'ui tupuna i te kena i tō tāua kāinga. This is the stone our forefathers marked the boundary of our property with; 'Auraka koe e 'akateke i te kena kāinga. Don't move the boundaries of the property; Kia tauaiaia te apai ke i te kena kainga o tona taeake. Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark (Deut. 27.17); Ko te kena tēia i tā mātou moni 'anga'anga. This is the ceiling of our salaries; Kua tae tātou ki te kena o tā tātou 'anga'anga. We've come to the end of our work.

Kena2, rt. (See 'akenakena, dried, stunted and unproductive.)

kēna3, n. Brown booby (Sula leucogaster), (Manihiki dial.). [Pn. *kena3.]

kenu, (-a, -'ia, -mia). Turn ground, till, root (of pigs). Kua kenu 'aia i te one ē kua rūrū i te 'ua tōmātī. He prepared the ground and sowed the tomato seeds; Kua kenua a roto i tāna one 'ānani e te puaka. The pig has been rooting in his orange plot. (See pākenu.) [Pn. *kenu.]

kenukenu, (-a, -'ia, -mia),fq. kenu, q.v. Turn ground. Kua kenukenu 'aia i te pū o te 'ānani ē kua tāpokī ki te tītī. He dug over around the trunks of the orange trees and mulched them; Kua kenukenua te one i roto i te 'āua tiare nō te mārōki'aki'a. (They) loosened up the soil in the flowerbeds, it was so hard; Tēia te ngāi kenukenu a te puaka. Here is where the pigs have been rooting. [kenu RR.]
kenukenumia, pass. kenukenu, q.v. Turn ground. [kenu RR, -mia.]

kenumia, pass. kenu, q.v. Turn ground. [kenu, -mia.]

keo, n. Sharp point, peak. E tākeokeo koe i te keo o te 'āuri. Sharpen the point of the harpoon; Kua puta 'aia i te keo o te 'āuri. He was pierced by the point of the spear; Kua 'atī te keo i tāku matau. The point of my hook has broken off; Kua tae rātou ki runga i te keo o te maunga. They reached the peak of the mountain. (See kekeo, keokeo, (tā-)keo(keo).) [Pn. *keho.]

ke'o, n. Stalactite, stalagmite. Tē tautau 'uā ra te ke'o i te maunga. (of blues, greens and browns); in the Bible, kerekere is often used to translate blue. Kua kerekere te 'are i te au'a'i. The house was black with smoke; Kua kerekere 'i a te au'a'i. The house had been blackened by the smoke; 'E piripou kerekere tōna i 'oko e. He bought himself some black trousers; Kua tāpoki te tumu-rangi kerekere i te take o te maunga. Dark clouds covered the mountain tops; Kua rekreka 'aia nō te uri kerekere i te tupu i tāna 'ānani. He was pleased with the dark foliage on his orange trees; Kua 'a'aki koe i te 'ānani kerekere. You've picked the russet oranges; tetai ri kerekere (Num. 15.38), a ribband of blue. 2. n. Negro. Te kerekere o Marike, the American blacks. [kere, RR.]


kēpura, n., (Bib. kephura). Hoarfrost. Te akapueurikiriki ke nei i te kephura mei te reu ai ra. He scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes (Ps. 147.16). [Heb. kephor.]

kera, n., (Bib. gera). Gerah, the smallest Hebrew weight and coin. E te sekela, okotai takau ia gera. And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs (Ezek. 45.12). [Heb. gerah.]

kere, v.i. 1. Black (usu. kerekere, q.v.). 'Okota'i ākā katakata puaka kere, a huge great black pig. 2. Earth, in keremarō, (having) dry soil, q.v. (See (tā-)kerekere, kerepuru, pōkere(kere).) [Pn. *kele.]

kereārako, n. The very vocal Cook Islands reedwarbler common on Mangaia and Miti'āro (Mang. dial.). Māniaia! 'Ā te kereārako rāi koe. Shut up! You chatter like a magpie; 'E punua kereārako 'ua, 'e turituri rā. It's only a young kereārako, but it is making quite a noise.

kereita, v.t., n. (Use an) excavator. Kua 'akatika te kereita i te mataara. The excavator levelled out the road; Kua kereita 'i a te nga'i 'akatō'anga paître kia tika. The landing strip was levelled with an excavator. [Eng. grader.]

kerekere, 1. (-'ia), v.i. Black, dusky, dark (of blues, greens and browns); in the Bible, kerekere is often used to translate blue. Kua kerekere te 'are i te au'a'i. The house was black with smoke; Kua kerekere 'i a te au'a'i. The house had been blackened by the smoke; 'E piripou kerekere tōna i 'oko e. He bought himself some black trousers; Kua tāpoki te tumu-rangi kerekere i te take o te maunga. Dark clouds covered the mountain tops; Kua rekreka 'aia nō te uri kerekere i te tupu i tāna 'ānani. He was pleased with the dark foliage on his orange trees; Kua 'a'aki koe i te 'ānani kerekere. You've picked the russet oranges; tetai ri kerekere (Num. 15.38), a ribband of blue. 2. n. Negro. Te kerekere o Marike, the American blacks. [kere, RR.]

keremarō, n. Dry soil. Kua kai mātou i te taro keremarō. We ate taro grown on dry ground (i.e. not in an irrigated patch); Kua tanu keremarō 'aia i tāna taro. He planted his taro in a dry bed (not in a repo taro, q.v.); mei te au vai 'tā e i te nga'i 'i kere­marō, as rivers of water in a dry place (Is. 32.2). [kere, marō.]

kerepuru, (-'ia). Sodden and begrimed. Ko tei kerepuru 'i a te vai toka, e ngaro aūira te kiona ki roto ra. Which (brooks) are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid (Job 6.6). [kere, puru.]

kererē, v.i. Rattle, creak, rustle, jangle, ring. Kua kererē te angā'anga te iro to i te pi'a. The empty tins rattled in the box; Kua ara mai au i te kererē 'anga o te ngiutupa. I woke up when the door creaked; Kua rongo au i te kererē o te ove pātikara. I heard the bicycle bell ring. (See ūkererē.)
kērero, (Bib. kelerō). Lot. Kua tuku‘ia te kērero ki roto i te ‘āriki. The lots were put into the container; Kua tu’a kērero rātou i te ‘apinga. They drew lots for the thing; I tuku kelerō oki i ta te tangata katoa e rave. They cast lots to settle what each should have (Mark 14.24). [Gk klerōs.]

keretā, n., (Bib. keleda). Weasel. Ko te keleda, e te kio, e te mokonui, the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise (Lev. 11.29). [Heb. choled.]

keretekī, n., (Bib.). Cricket; grasshopper. ‘Ea‘a tō tangitangi, e te keretekī? Te a‘a mai ra a uta? What are you chirping, cricket? What’s the news from ashore?; Kua tangitangi te keretekī i te pō. Crickets chirped at night; E teiaa oki te keretekī ra. And the grasshopper shall be a burden (Eccl. 12.5). (cf. tāpaki.)

kerēti, (-a, -‘ia). Grade (oranges); grading-machine. Kua kerēti mātou i te ‘ānani. We graded the oranges; Kua riringi‘ia te ‘ānani ki runga i te kerēti e kua kerēti‘ia. The oranges were emptied on to the grader and graded. [Eng. grade.]

kerēve, n. Stew, gravy. Kua kai mātou i te moa kā’iro ki te kerēve. We had chicken in the stew; kapu kerēve, bowl of gravy; Kua kai kerēve mātou e te puaka. We had gravy, and pork (the meat is commonly dipped into the gravy bowl). (See tākerēve.) [Eng. gravy.]

keri, (-a, -‘ia). Dig out. Nā Mata i keri i te va‘arua. Mata dug the hole; Kua keri te puakāoa i te va‘arua kioretoka. The dog dug out the rat-hole; ‘E va‘arua keri ngata tēia, nō te ma‘ata i te toka. It is difficult to dig this hole, there are a lot of stones; Keria‘ia kia ‘ō‘onu. Dig it deep; Kia oti te rua i te keri, kā tari mai e i te angā tini ki raro. As soon as the pit has been dug out, carry the empty tins down into it. (See kerikeri, ākeri(keri)). [Pn. *keli.]

kerikeri, v.i., (-a, -‘ia),fq. keri. Dig out. Kua kerikeri te tamariki i te va‘arua takapini i te ‘are. The children dug holes around the house; Kua kerikeria te ‘āua tiae e te puakāoa. The dog has been digging in the flowerbeds. [keri RR.]

kērite, n., (Bib.). Barley. I te mua o te aki kērite ra, in the beginning of the barley harvest (Ruth 1.22). [Gk krithē.]

Keritiitāno, n., (Bib. Keritsitano). Christian. ‘E Keritiitāno ‘aia. He is a Christian; te ‘ākono‘anga Keritiitāno, the Christian religion; E i Anetioka ana te tāpaanga te ingoa o te au pipi e Keritisitāno. And the disciples were called first in Antioch (Acts 11.26). [Gk khrisitianos.]

kērupi, n., (Bib. kerubi). Cherub. Kua noiaia i runga i te kerubi, e kua rave. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly (2 Sam. 22.11). [Heb. kerub.]

kērutārito, n., (Bib. kelsalito). Chrysolite. Te itu ra, e kerusalito ia (Rev. 21.20). The seventh (foundation) was chrysolite. [Gk khrusolithos.]

kērutōpara, (Bib. kerosopara). Chrysoprase. Te ngauru ra, e kerusopara ia. The tenth (foundation) was chrysoprase (Rev. 21.20). [Gk khrusoparas.]
ngarangara (Deut. 31.6). Be strong and of good courage, fear not; tēta'i pūnanga kete keta, a secure fort. [keta RR.]

kete1, (-a, -'ia). Click with the tongue (as in geeing up a horse, or tut-tutting). Kua kete 'a Ma'a i te 'oro'enua kia 'oro. Ma'a clicked at the horse to get it to gallop; Kua kete te 'oro'enua. The horse was urged on with clicks. (See kete kete.) [Pn. *kete-kete.]

kete2, n. (Plaited) basket (general term). Kua 'akakl 'aia i te kete ki te u'i. He filled the basket with yams; E kave koe i teia kete va Mi'i. Take this basket of mangoes for Mi'i; E raranga mai koe i teta'i tatai kete. Plait a basket handle. [Pn. *kete.]

kete3, n. An affectionate form of address. (cf. taokete.)

-kete4, rt. (See (ta-)riiketekete, (ta-)ritetetete.)

ketekete, (-a, -'ia), fq. kete1. Utter clicking noise. Keteketea tērā 'oro'enua kia 'aere. Click at the horse to make him go away; Kua ketekete 'aia i tona va 'a no te tuatua tei tae mai kiāia. He tut-tutted at the story which reached him. [kete1 RR.]

keteketete, (-a, -'ia), fq. kete. 1. Bare teeth, grin. 2. Giggle, snigger, utter high-pitched bleating laugh. [ketete RR.]

ketetē, (-a, -'ia). Bare the teeth, grin. Kua ketetē te puakāoa i tōna ni'o. The dog bared its teeth; 'Ea'a koe i ketetē 'ua ai i tō ni'o? What are you grinning about? (See ketete kete, cf. tete.)

ketu, (-a, -'ia). Root up the ground (of pigs). Nā te puaka ā Ka'a i ketu i tā mātou one kūmara. It was Ka'a's pig that rooted up our kumara plot; Kua 'akatika 'aka'ou rātou i te ngā'i i ketaua e te puaka. They levelled out again the place that the pig had rooted up. (See ketuketu.) [Pn. *ketu.]

ketuketu, (-a, -'ia), fq. ketu. Root up the ground. Kua ketuketu te puaka iā roto i tā mātou 'āua tiare. The pigs have been rooting up our garden. [ketu RR.]

kete, v.i. 1. Move, shift, stir, budge, shake. Mē kete koe, ka pupu'i au iā koe. If you move, I'll shoot you; Kua kete te 'enui e te 'arurū'anga o te pōmu. The ground shook when the bomb went off; Kāre 'aia e keu mai. He won't come; Kua keu te pātireia katoa i te 'akarongo'anga ē kua mate te ariki. The whole country was shocked when they heard that the king was dead. 2. Comply, consent, agree; be willing, tractable. Kua keu 'aia i te 'aere kete umu-kai. He agreed to come to the feast; Kā keu koe? Will you agree to?; Kāre au e keu. I won't consent to it; 'E tamaiti keu 'ua tēnā: mē tono koe iāia, kā keu 'ua 'aia. That's a willing lad, if you want him to run an errand, he'll do it. (See keukeu, tākeu(keu).) [Pn. *keu.]

ke'u, v.i. Ginger (of hair), reddish brown, bay (of horses). 'E tamā'i'ene rauru ke'u tērā ake. There's a ginger-haired girl coming. (See ke'uke'u.) [Pn. *kefu.]

keukeu, v.i., fq. keu. Make frequent movements, stir intermittently, shift about, fidget, tremble, quiver. Kua keukeu tōna ngutu, kāre rā e rauka te tuatua. His lips moved, but he couldn't speak; Tēia te ngā'i keukeu. Here is where it shakes; Kite atura au e keukeu maata, kare ua au i kite e e aa ra. I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was (2 Sam. 18.29). [keu RR.]

ke'uke'u, v.i. Ginger-coloured, reddish brown. 'Ea'a rā i ke'uke'u ei tōna rauru? Why is her hair that ginger colour? [ke'u RR.]

ki1, prep. Marks the goal to which an action is directed (cf. P 1.). Often translatable by to, towards, against, at (where direction or movement is involved), for, till. Kua tae te pa'i ki Ma'uke. The ship has arrived at Ma'uke; Ka 'aere au ki te 'āpi'i. I'm going to school; Ka 'aere au ki te tautai. I'm going fishing; mē 'oki mai koe ki konei, when you come back to here; Kua 'oro'ia 'aia ki te 'akavā'anga. He was taken to court; Kua kata te māmā ki tāna tamaiti. The mother smiled at her child; E 'oko koe i tēia puaka ki te rū'au. Sell this pig to the old man; Kua pātī'ia te pōro mei
tēta‘i ki tēta‘i. The ball was passed from one to the other; Kua mi‘i ‘aia ki te ngutu‘are. He was sick for home; E ‘ākara koe ki te tumutangan i runga i te maunga. Look at the clouds on the mountain; Ka ‘āravei au iā koe ki te ‘are pure. I‘ll meet you at the church; Kua kitea e rātou te tamaiti ngaro ki te ‘are. They found the missing child at the house; E tuku ki tēta‘i rā. Leave it till another day; ‘Erua nga‘uru miniti ki te ora toru. It is twenty minutes to three; Kia tae ki te ‘o te mata‘iti, when it came round to the fourth year; E no‘o ki tā‘au tika. Keep to your word; E ‘aka‘irinaki koe i te potonga rākau ki te tara o te ‘are. Lean the piece of wood against the end of the house; Kua tu‘e mātou ki te ‘Ārorangi. We played rugby against ‘Ārorangi. (See kia3, kiā, kiāia, kiāku.) [Pn. *ki1.]

kī2, prep. Marks the instrument: with, by, using. Kua pātiti au i te naero ki te ‘āmara. I drove the nail in with a hammer; Kua moto au iā Tā ki tōku rima katau. I hit Tā with my right hand; Kua pē‘i au i te manu ki te tōka. I pelted the bird with stones; Kā rutu koe ki te a‘a‘a. What will you hit with?; Kua kō‘i ‘aia i te ta‘u‘a ki te vai. He ordered me to stop; E ‘aka‘ameangiti i te númer ki te toru. Divide the number by three; ma‘ani‘ia ki te kapa, made out of (or repaired with) copper. [Pn. *ki2.]

kī1, (-a, -‘ia), v.i. Be full, fill (intr.) teem; fullness, bounty, wealth. Kua kī tā mātou pi‘a i te rēmene. Our box is full of lemons; ‘E pi‘a ‘ānani kī tēia. Here is a full box of oranges; ki i te matakau (mataora, riri, tutu‘a, repo, ko‘u), full of fear (joy, anger, fleas, dirt, mist); kī‘ia e te repo, full of dirt; Kua pāmu te tamaiti i tōna pātikara kia kī. The boy pumped his bicycle right up; Kua ‘āpa kī te mō’inā vai. The bottle of water is half-full; Kārē i kī ake te marama. The moon hasn‘t reached full yet; ‘Ei tēia kī‘anga marama i ma‘u e ‘aka­taka ai te maito. The maito fish will be congregating at this coming full moon; te kī o te moana, the bounty of the ocean; No Jehova oki te enua, e tona ki katoa. For the earth is the Lord’s, and the fullness there-
Disease must certainly be treated; *E* tau i te tangataa ra kia tauturu mai. The man ought to help. 3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.

3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'opara raua kia tauturu maio.* The man ought to help.
kika 'aia i tāna pēni, nō te mea, kua tano te número. He put a tick, because the sum was correct; Kua kika te uira o te pātikara i tōku tāpū'anga. The bicycle wheel skidded as I pulled up. 2. n. Traces. Kua kave mai 'a Mana i te kika o te 'ārote. Mana has brought the traces for the plough. (See kikakika.)

kikaia, pass. kika, q.v. Drag.

kikakika, (-'ia), v.i., fq. kika. Drag along. Kā repo tēnā taura, mē kikakika koe nā runga i te mataara. The rope will get dirty if you drag it along the road; 'Auraka e kikakika i te māti, kā pou. Don't keep striking the matches, they'll all be used up. [kika, RR.]

kikau, 1. n. (a) Coconut frond. Kua tāpoki 'aia i te pa'i ki te kikau marō. He covered the taro patch with dry coconut fronds; (b) Basket plaited from coconut frond. E 'apai mai koe i taku kikau taro. Bring me my basket of taro; (c) Sheet of thatching plaited from coconut leaf. Kua raranga mātou 'e toru ānere kikau 'are. We've plaited three hundred thatch sheets; Nōku tēia 'are kikau. This thatched house is mine; (d) Pointer, hand (of clock), needle (of compass). 'Ea'a i 'ati e i te kikau roa i tō ora? Why is the long hand on your clock broken?; te kikau o te kaveinga, the needle of the compass. 2. v.i. New (of the moon). Kua kikau te marama. The moon is new; I kite ana au i te marama kikau i napō. I saw the new moon last night. (See tākikau.)

kikī, v.i., pl. and intens. kī1, q.v. Full, bulging. Kāre i kikī meitaki teia au pi'i a i te 'ānani. These boxes of oranges haven't been packed full; Nō te kikī i te ū o te tīvana puakatoro i kākaoa ai. The cow mooed because its udder was full. [kī1 RR.]

kikī, v.i., fq. kī1. Full, bulging, plumped out, plump. Kua kikī tōna pāpāringa. Her cheek is swollen, or she is round-cheeked; Kua tipū 'aia i te au kāpate kikī meitaki. He cut the cabbages which had hearted up nicely; 'e mea tamā'ine kikī, a plump little girl. [kī1 RR.]

kikini, v.t., var. kiniti, q.v. Nip, pinch out, kill (e.g. bird) by gripping with fingertips and twisting. Ka kikini e (te taunga) i te mimiti (o te kukupa). The priest shall wring off the head of the dove (Lev. 1.15). [-kin2 RR.]

kikino, v.i., pl. kino. Bad. 'E au taro kikino pouroa tēnā. Those taro are all bad; Kāre mātou e 'inangaro i te tangata kikino kia piri mai i tō mātou pūpu. We don’t want any weak players in our side. [kino RR.]

kikite, v.i. Cunning, knowing, artful, smart, crafty, clever at sthg. 'E manu kikite tuatua te kākē. Parrots are clever at talking; 'E aronga kikite tuatua tēnā. That lot are good at spinning yarns; Ko Maki te tangata kikite i te 'anga'anga. Maki is the one who is crafty about (clever at avoiding) work. [kite RR.]

kiko, v.i. 1. Fleshy, fully developed (of tubers). Kua kiko tā mātou kūmara. Our sweet potatoes are nice and big. 2. n. Flesh. 'E ika kiko muramura te pāpāti. The porpoise has red flesh; Kua kai kiko puaka au. I’ve had pork to eat. Kiko puakatoro, beef. 3. Meat (of coconut), kernel. Kua āngai 'aia i te puaka ki te kiko nū. He fed the pig with the meat of the (drinking-) coconuts; Kua vā'i 'aia i te āngai e kua kai i te kiko. He cracked open the shell and ate the kernel. 4. Tuber, bulb, fleshy root. E 'aakaputu koe i te kiko o te nūaenga. Make a pile of the tubers of the Indian-shot plant. Kiko riri, a lily bulb. Kai kiko, root crops. 5. Bast (of paper mulberry or breadfruit tree as distinct from the outer bark (pākiri)). (See kikoni'o, kikotupu.) [Pn. kiko.]

kikoni'o, n. Gum (of the mouth). E mamae tōku kikoni'o. My gum is hurting. [kiko, ni'o.]

kikotupu, n. Fleshy growth, wart. 'E kikotupu tō'ou i runga i tō'ou rima. You’ve got a wart on your hand. [kiko, tupu.]

kimi, (-a, -'ia). 1. Search for, seek out, look for, hunt. Kua kimi rāua i te tamaiti ngaro. They searched for the missing child; Nō te kimi puaka mai mātou. We’ve been looking for a pig; Ka 'aere 'a Tua kā
kimi va’ine nā tāna tamaiti. Tua will be going to look for a wife for his son; Tē kimi’iārakoe e te ’akavā. The police were looking for you. Tangata kimi puaka, a pig hunter. Kimi (i te) rāvenga, look for a way (method, plan, excuse). Kua kimi rātou i te rāvenga e tā ‘iāia. They sought a way to kill him; Nō tōna ‘inangaro-kore i te ‘aere, nō reira ‘ia i kimi rāvenga ai. He didn’t want to go, so he thought up an excuse. 2. Investigate, inquire into sthg, seek an answer, work sthg out. Kimi (i te) manako, ponder, think over. Kua tuku taime ‘aia no maua kia kimi i to maua manako. He gave us time to think it over; Kua kimi au i toku manako ē ka ‘akapē’ea au i te tuatua ‘anga ki te tangata. I’ve been turning over in my mind how I shall address the people; Tē kimi nei ‘aia i te numero. He’s working out the figure, doing the sum. 3. n. Probationary church member. ‘E kimi ‘a Ta. His is a church probationer; Kua ‘akao ‘ia te pupu kimi. The probationers have been admitted. (See kimi’anga, kimikimi.) [Pn. *kumi.]

kimi’anga, nom. 1. Business, occupation, livelihood. Kua tere ki mua te kimi’anga. The business flourished; ‘Ea’a tā’au kimi-’anga? What is your occupation?; Kua tātūtāu te ‘akavānui i tāna utunga, nō te mea kāre āna kimi’anga. The judge gave him a period in jail because he was without means. 2. Trial, investigation. Kua ‘apaina’ia te va’ine ki te kimi’anga. The woman was taken to court; ‘Are kimi-’anga, courthouse. [kimi, -’anga4.]

kimikimi, (-a, -’ia), fq. kimi. Search for, turn over in the mind. I kimikimi ana mātou iā koe i napō, kāre rā koe i kitea. We were looking for you last night, but you couldn’t be found; Kua oti ia mātou i te kimikimi ē ‘ea’a te utunga. We have decided what the punishment shall be; Kimikimia tō manako kia vave. Hurry up and think about it. [kimi, RR.]

kina1, n. Various short-spined, burrowing sea-urchins (esp. Echinometra mathaei). Kia matakite, kā puta tō’ou vaevae i te kina. Be careful, you’ll stab your foot on the sea-urchin; Kua kai kina mātou. We had kina to eat; Tei ta’atai te vaka kina. The canoe with the sea-urchins is on the beach. (cf. -kina2.) [Pn. *kina.]

-kina2, rt. In ‘akakina, sharpen, q.v. (cf. kina1.)

-kina3, rt. (See kākina, kōkina, (tā-)paka-kina, (tā-)pakapakakina.)

-kina4, v.suff. (See (’opu)’opukina.)

kīnaki, (-a, -’ia). Complement (meat or fish) with other food (another meat, or vegetables); food used for this purpose, relish. Kua kīnaki au i tāku moa ki te tāro. I had taro to go with the chicken; I kīnaki-’ia tāku ika ki te ‘akari takataka. I ate plain coconut with the fish; Kua tunu kīnaki au nā’au. I’ve cooked you something to go with it; Kāre ā kōtou kīnaki? Haven’t you got anything to eat with it? [Np. *kīnaki.]

kīnamo, n., (Bib.). Cinnamon. Kua taka-kara au i tāku roi ki te mura, te aloe, e te kīnamo. I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon (Prov. 7.17). [Gk kinnamon, Heb. qinnamon.]

kini1, n. Guinea. ‘Ē toru kini te ’oko. The price is three guineas. [Eng. guinea.]

-kini2, rt. *Pinch. (See kikini, kinikini, kiniti, kinikiniti, mākini, makinikini.) [Pn. *kini1.]

kīni, n. The target at various games: goal (at football), wicket (at cricket), net (at basketball), home base (at baseball, rounders, hide-and-seek). Kua tu’e ‘a Mi’i i te pōro roto i te kīni. Mi’i kicked the ball into the goal; Kua puta te kīni i te pōro. The ball hit the wicket; Ka ‘aere tātou ka pāpōro kīni. Let’s have a game of cricket; Koia tei tae mua ki te kīni. He was first manhome.

kinikini, (-a, -’ia), fq. kikini. Keep pinching or nipping between finger and thumb. [-kini2 RR.]

kinikiniti, (-a, -’ia), fq. kiniti. Pinch, nip off. Kua kinikinitia ‘aia kia auē. She was pinched till she screamed; Nāna i kinikiniti i te tāro. He kept nipping off the leaves. [kiniti RR.]
kiniti, (-a, -'ia). Pinch, pinch out, nip, take a pinch of sthg. Nā Mere i kiniti iā koe. Mary pinched you; Kua kiniti e Kava te mata o tōna 'ēē. Kava nipped out the head of his boil; Kua kiniti 'aia i te varaoa ē kua kai. He took a pinch out of the bread and ate it.

Kino, v.i. 1. Bad (general term). 2. Hurt, damaged, out-of-order, in a bad state. Kua kino 'a Tā i te tupepō. Tā got hurt playing rugby; Kua kino te 'are i te 'uri'ia. The house was damaged by the hurricane; Kua kino te 'imene iā Tā. Tai spoiled the song; Kua kino tōna katu nō te ma'ata i te 'anga'anga. His brain was fuddled because of the amount of work; 'Ā! Kua kino koe! Aha! You're in trouble now. 3. Wicked, evil, wrong, foul, nasty, cruel; 'E tamaiti kino koe! You are a wicked boy!; e akaora ra ia matou i te kino (Luke 11.4), but deliver us from evil; Kāre 'e 'apīnga e kino. There will be nothing wrong; 'ē moto kino, a foul punch; 'E ika kino te mangō. The shark is a nasty fish; Kua tuatua kino 'aia īāku. He spoke ill of me; Kua 'aere kino 'ua atu 'aia ki te 'āpi'i. He went to school in a bad mood; Kua 'oki 'aia ki tōna 'ōire nō te kino i tōna taeake kiāia. He went back to his own village because his relative was cruel to him. Te aronga i puta kino, the badly wounded. Rave kino, do sthg badly. Kua rave kino 'aia i tā mātou kai. She prepared our meal badly. 'Anga'anga kino, act badly, cheat. Kua 'anganga kino 'aia i tā rātou moni tōmāti. He has cheated over their tomato money. 4. Rotten, bad, gone off. E tutiri i te kai kino ki raro i te va'arua. Throw the bad food away down the pit. 5. Rough (of the sea). Kua kino te tai i te matangi. The wind has made the sea rough. 6. A general intensifier used to qualify other statives. Awfully, very, too, far (more), much (more). Kua 'aere mārie kino 'aka'ou 'aia. He went awfully slowly again; 'E meitaki kino ake au īa koe i te tēniti. I'm a damn sight better at tennis than you; 'E meitaki kino ake koe i te 'oki ki te 'āpi'i. You'd do far better to go back to school; 'E ivi ivi kō ia roa tā'au 'aere. You go altogether too fast; 'E mārie kino roa tā'au uāti. Your watch is much too slow. (See kikino, kinokino; tākinoko-(kino).) [Pn. *kino.]

Kinokino, v.i., fq. and dim. kino, bad. Nō te kinokino iāia, kua 'aere 'aia kua ārāvei i te taeote. Because he'd been feeling poorly he went and saw the doctor; Kua kinokino tōna ngākau i te tuatua ē tōna pū. He was upset by what his boss said; 'E tū kinokino rāi tōna mata. He had a pretty nasty look in his eye; Kua kinokino te moana. The sea has been getting pretty rough. [kino RR.]

Kinura, n., (Bib.). Harp. E akameitaki ia lehova ki te kinura (Ps. 33.2). Praise the Lord with harp; I motu anangā niuniu o te kinura. A couple of the wires of the harp had broken. [Heb. kinner.]

Kio1, usu. kiokio1, q.v. Bonefish. Matau kio, hook used to catch bonefish.

Kio2, rt. *Chirp. (See kiokio2.) [Pn. *kio.]

Kiokio1, rarely kio, n. Bonefish (Albula neoguinaica), a silverly-scaled, snouted, very bony fish which feeds in shoals on the lagoon floor; common in Aitutaki. Kua tātere te na'o kiokio nā roto i te roto. The shoal of bonefish swam through the lagoon; Kua rere te kiokio mei roto i te kupenga. The bonefish leapt out of the net. [Pn. *kiokio.]

Kiokio2, v.i. Cheep, chirp. Kua rongo au i te kiokio a te punuā moa. I heard cheeping of the chicks; Kua kiokio te manu kava-maniki tōna 'anaunga. The mynah chirped to its young brood: [-kio2, RR.]

Kiona, n. Snow. Kua pururū mai te kiona ē kua kako te 'enua. The snow came down and covered the country; mei te kiona te teatea, white as snow (Rev. 1.14). [Gk khīn.]
The cat scratched the child’s face. (See kiorengiao, kioretoka, tūtaekiore.) [Np. *kiore.]

tourengiao, n. Cat. Kua ‘akakoi te kiorengiao i tōna au maikuku. The cat sharpened its claws. [kiore, ngiao.]

kioretoka, n. Rat. Va ‘ama kioretoka, rathole. [kiore, toka.]

kipa, v.i. (kipa’ia). 1. Stump (the batsman) out, break the stumps. E kipa iiiia! Stump him!; E kipa koe i tona kIni me tiiki ‘aia i tona vaevae. Break the wicket if he lifts his leg. 2. n. Wicket-keeper. Ko Tiki te kipa i to matou pupu pa pōro. Tiki is the wicket-keeper in our cricket team. [Eng. keeper; cf. kipapuka.]


kiri, n. 1. (obsol.). Skin, bark, rind (now usu. pakin). Kua vai koe iaku ki te kiri e to kiko. Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh (Job 10.11). 2. Leather (kiri manu). Tēta’i pea tāmaka kiri, a pair of leather shoes. Kiri tāmaka, shoe leather, leather sole. Ka ‘aere au kā ‘oko kiri tāmaka ‘ei tīvai e tōku tāmaka. I’m going to buy some shoe leather to patch my shoes; Kua pātiti ‘aia i tēta’i kiri ‘ōu ki runga, i te angiangi’anga ā raro i tōna tāmaka. He nailed new soles on when his shoes got thin in the bottom. Kiri kākau, suitcase. ‘E ‘are toa kiri kākau ‘oko māmā tēia. This shop has some cheap suitcases. Kiri puka, satchel. Kiri moni, purse. Kua ‘oko ‘aia i te kiri moni ‘ei aro’a i tōna taeake. He bought a purse to give to his friend. Kiri ruru piripou, belt. Kua ruru ‘a Ma’a i tōna piripou ki te kiri. Ma’a fastened his trousers with a belt. Kiri tātua, sash, girdle. Kiri uēpu, thong, lash. ‘E mouranga uēpu tēia, kua motu te kiri. This is the handle of a whip, the lash has broken off. Kiri pa’u, drumhead, tympanum. Kua tāmou mātou i te kiri pa’u. We’ve put the tympanum on. Kiri vai, hose, tube. Tēia te kiri vai ‘ei pīpi i te tare. Here’s the hose to water the flowers with; E ngote koe i te vai ki va’o nā roto i te kiri. Suck the water out through the tube. 3. Tyre. Kua puta te kiri o te mōtokā. The car’s tyre is punctured; Kāre ‘e puāngiangi i roto i te kiri. There is no tube in the tyre. 4. Strakes (of canoe, rowing boat). Tē tāmoumou nei rūa i te kiri o te vaka. They are attaching the strakes of the canoe. 5. Surface of the sea. Mē ‘ākara koe ki runga i te kiri o te tai, if you look at the surface of the sea. (See kiriātai, kiriātona, kiri’a, moakirikiri, pākiri(kiri), tākiri(kiri).) [Pn. *kili.]

kiriātai, n. Surface of the sea. Kua pānu te remu ki runga i te kiriātai. The seaweed floated on the surface of the sea. [kiri, ā1, tai1.]

kiriātona, n. Stye. Inā kia ‘ākara au i te mata kiriātona ō’ou. Let me see your eye with the stye; te kiriātona i runga i tōna mata, the stye on his eye. [kiri, ā1, tona.]

kiri’a, n. Fibrous bark of the lemon hibiscus. Kua ‘o’ore mātou i te kiri’a ē kua tāpē ki roto i te tai. We peeled off the hibiscus bark and rotted it in the sea. Pāreu kiri’a, dancing skirt made from hibiscus bast. Tāmaka kiri’a, sandals made from kiri’a and used to protect the feet from sharp coral. Kua ‘a’ao koe i to ‘ou tāmaka kiri’a? Did you wear your reef-sandals? [kiri, ‘au3.]

tāmaka kiri’a, pareu kiri’a

kirikiri, n. Small pebbles, shingle, gravel. Kua ‘akaputu te tamariki i te kirikiri i tatai. The children made a pile of pebbles on the beach; ‘E au pūtē kirikiri teima’a tēia. These sacks of gravel are heavy, Ka ‘aere mātou kā tari kirikiri ‘ei ‘āriki i te ‘are umu. We are going to get a load of small pebbles to cover the floor of the
cookhouse. (See kirikirirangi, tākiri-kiri.) [Pn. *kili-kili.]

kirikirirangi, n. Beads. E ko'i mai koe i te kirkirirangi i runga i te ta'ua. Will you pick up the beads on the floor, Kua tāmou 'aiia i tōna 'ei kirikirirangi. She did up her bead necklace; Kua 'oko tāpekā rima kiri kiririrangi 'aiia. She bought a bracelet of beads. [kirikiri, rangi.]

kirkiri, (-a, -'ia), fq. kiri (1). Remove, subtract, open (door). Kua kirikiri te kāmuta i te naero i runga i te pāuru 'are. The carpenter removed the nails in the walls; E kirikiri kōtou i te au rākau mēmeitaki i raro i te 'ari ka va'o. Pull out the good pieces of wood that are under the house; Kirikiritia tō kōtou tānaka repo. Take off your dirty shoes. [kiri r.R.]

kirīmi, n. Cream. E 'akapae i te kirīmi o te ū. Separate the cream of the milk. [Eng. cream.]

kirīpa, (-'ia). Clip (hair); clippers. Kua kirīpa te tangata pākoti rauru i tōku rauru. The barber clipped my hair; Kua kirīpa'ia tōna rauru kia potopoto. His hair was clipped short; E 'oko mai koe i tēta'i kirīpa nōku. Buy me a pair of hair-clippers. [Eng. clip.]

kiriti, (-a, -'ia). 1. Remove, take off, take out. Kua kiriti au i tōku pona. I took my shirt off; Kirīti tō 'ou pare. Remove your hat; Kua kiriti 'a Tā i tōna ingoa ki va'o. Tā took his name off (the list); Kua kiriti 'a Tau iāia ki va'o i te pupu. Tau left him out of the team; Kua ātau 'aiia i tōna rima ki roto i te pūtē ē kua kiriti mai i te pēpa. He put his hand in his pocket and took out the letter; E kiriti koe 'ē rua pā tārō. Pull up two rows of taro; 'E tareu kiriti 'ōu tēia. This tareu (a kind of dry-land taro) is newly dug. 2. Take away, subtract, deduct. Kua kiriti'ia tōna tā'onga. His title (or position) was taken from him; E kiriti 'ē toru mei roto i te rima. Subtract three from five. 3. Open (door). E kiriti koe i te ngātupa kia tomo mai te tangata ki roto. Open the door so people can get in. 4. Extract (information), quote (from source), note down. 'E tuatua kiriti tēia mei roto mai i te puka 'akapapa'anga. These words were quoted from the record book; Kua kiriti te tēkeretere i tā Mata tuatua ki roto i te puka. The secretary copied Mata’s information into a book; Kua kiritia tō rātou ingoa e te 'akavā. The policeman made a note of their names. 5. Write (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. tātā). (See kiri kiriti, kirititumu.)

Kirīkitsimiti, v.i. Christmas, spend or celebrate Christmas. 'E Kirīkitimiti mataora tēia. This is a happy Christmas; Ka 'aere au ki Avarua a te Kirīkitimiti. I shall go to Avarua on Christmas day; 'Imene Kirīkitimiti, Christmas Carol; kēke Kirīkitimiti, Christmas cake; Kua Kirīkitimiti au ki Peritāne i teia mata'iiti i topa. I had my Christmas in England last year. [Eng. Christmas.]

kirititumu, (-a, -'ia). Uproot bodily, extirpate, drive right out. Kua kirititumu'a te tangata i tāua 'ōirē ra ē kua arumaki'ia ki roto i te ū. The people were driven right out of the village and pursued into the valleys. [kiriti, tumu.]

kiro, n. Kilogram. 'Ē rima tirīngi i te kiro, five shillings a kilo. [Fr. kilo.]

kitā, n. Guitar. Nāku tēia kitā. This is my guitar; Kua motu te niuniu kitā. The guitar string is broken; Ka 'aere au ka āpi'i i akatangi kitā. I'm going to learn to play the guitar. [Eng. guitar.]

kitara, n., (Bib.). Used sometimes in N.T. where English bible (A.V.) has harp, cf. kinura. ē akarongo atura au i te reo o te akatangi kitara i te akatangi anga i te ratou au kitara. And I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps (Rev. 14.2). [Gk kithara.]

kite, (-a, -'ia). 1. See, observe; sight, vision. Tē kite nei au iā koe. I can see you; Kua kite au iā koe i nana'i. I saw you yesterday; Kua kite 'a Nānā i tōku tuatua-anga kiā Kā. Nānā saw me talking to Kā; Kua kite'ia koe i te 'aere'anga ki roto i te 'are toa. You were seen entering the shop; I kite poto 'ua atu au iā koe. I caught a brief glimpse of you; Te rauka nei te kite i te matapō. The blind receive their sight (Matt. 11.5). 2. Witness. Kua uiui mā'e te
Have you got a witness? Kotou kia kite mata i nga' peu mataora. Come and see the acts (entertainment, concert items) for yourself; Kua kite mata au i'ia i te 'oro'anga. I witnessed him escaping. 3. Find, discover; discovery. Naku i kite te poro i nakonei i te popongi. I found the ball earlier this morning; Kua kitea 'aia e te 'akavā ki roto i te 'are. The police found him inside the house; Ei ea ra te pakari e kitea atu ei? But where shall wisdom be found? (Job 28.12); te kitea'anga-'ia o Marike, the discovery of America; te au kite 'ou, new discoveries. 4. Know, understand, feel; knowledgeable, clever, skilful; knowledge, skill. Kā kite au i te kimi i teia númerou. I know how to do this sum; 'Ea' a te ora? Kāre au i kite. What's the time? I don't know; Kāre 'aia e kite i te kau. He can't (doesn't know how to) swim; Kāre te pêpe i kite ake i te 'aere. The baby can't walk yet; Kua kite au i tōku māro'iro'i i tōku kai'anga i te vairākau a te ta'unga. I felt my strength returning when I took the herbalist's medicine; Kua kite au i te anu i tōku 'okia'anga mai mei te tautai. I felt the cold on my way back from fishing; Kua kitea 'aia i te 'enua i te taka'anga i tōna topa'anga ki raro. He had a sense of the earth spinning round as he fell down. Kite au (i), care about. Ko 'ai tei kite au? Who cares?, Kāre au i kite atu i tā'au tuatua. What you say doesn't bother me. Kite au (ii), foresee. Kua kite atu au ē kā tupu te ngere i te pū 'āpi'i. I foresee a shortage of teachers; 'E kite ake au iā koe i te pāpōro rākau. I'm better than you at cricket; Kua rekareka te metua ki tā rāua tamaite kite. The parents were pleased with their clever child; Nō te kite i'ia i te kapekape, kāre atū ra 'aia i mou ia rātou. Because of his skill at dodging, they could never get hold of him; tētā'i tangata kite pakari, a very learned man; nō te mea kua rauka i'ia te kite noa, because he had a good knowledge of lay matters; I kite atu te 'ānana keiā i te 'akavā. The thieves outwitted (were cleverer than) the police; 'E va'ine kite kore 'a Mou i te 'āuri kāka'ou. That woman Mou doesn't know how to iron clothes; 5. Know sexually (cf. moe). E paretenia, kare oki i kiteia e te tangata, a virgin, neither had any man known her (Gen. 24.16). (See kikite.) [Pn. *kite.]

Kitekite, (-a, -'ia), fq. kite. See, find, know, be knowledgeable. Mē kitekite atu koe ia rātou, e karanga atu koe kia 'oki vave mai. If you see them, tell them to come back soon; 'Ākara, kā kitekite mai kōtou e te 'akavā. Watch out, the policeman will see you; 'E mea kitekite tēnā au pene nā maua nō te ngā'ī tārekareka'anga. Those pennies are ones we found at the sports ground; Kua kitekite ‘aere ‘a Manu i te ‘aka’oro pātikara. Manu is getting the knack of riding a bike. [kite RR.]

Kivi1, in ‘uru kivi, feathers marked with grey and white. ‘E moa ‘uru kivi te ngaro. It is a fowl with grey and white markings that is missing.

Kivi2, n. Kiwi, the apteryx. [Mao. kiwi.]

ko1, prep. 1. Pointing out or identifying the preposed, absolute, or appositional noun, noun phrase or pronoun which follows it; never followed by the proper article. Ko Tangi te metua o tērā tamaite. Tangi is the father of that child; Ko Tangi, ‘e tangata kino ‘aia. Tangi, he is a wicked man; Ko ‘ai koe? Who are you?, Ko tērā te ‘are toa. That's the shop, there's the shop; Ko te vairākau tēa ‘ei rapakau i tō’ou maki. This is the medicine for treating your complaint; Ko te ‘openga tēia i tā tātou tāmataora. This is the end of our show; Ko māua ko Tangi i ‘aere e i ki te ‘āpi‘i. Tangi and I walked to school; Kua kiterōto ko Pōvaru mai i te pa‘i i te tere’anga mai. Pōvaru and the rest of us saw the ship coming in; Kua ‘aere mai ‘a Pā rāua ko Tere. Pā and Tere have come; Ko Tara, ko Tū tē ‘aere mai ra. It’s Tara and Tere coming. 2. Ko te, lest, in case, for fear that (where te introduces a sentence nominalisation); often used with ā’ea or ākonei perhaps. Kua matakua ‘aia ko te ta’uri te poti. He was afraid (lest) the boat might
capsize; *E tāpeka koe i te moni ki roto i te 'ōrei, ko te ngaro ākonei. Tie the money up in the handkerchief in case it gets lost; *E 'apai koe i te perewe ua pēnei 'ua ake ko te ua mai. Take a raincoat in case it rains; *E tāpeka koe i tō 'oru'enua, ko te 'aere ākonei ko te kai i te meika ā te tangata. Tie up your horse in case it goes and eats the people’s bananas; *E 'aere ngākō’iko i kōtou, ko te tūrēti kōtou ākonei i te ‘āpi’i. Hurry along or you’ll be late for school. (See kō’ai, koia.) [Pn. *ko.]

ko-2, see konei, konā3, kō2.

ko-3, short form of ‘oko-2, see ‘okota’i.

kō1, (-‘ia). 1. Poke, prod, butt, bore, gore. *Auraka koe e ko mai iaku ki to ‘ou rima. Don’t poke me with your finger; *Kua auē te tamaiti i tōna kōta’anga e te puakani ‘o. The child screamed when the goat butted him; Na tōna pu e ko i tōna taringa e puta atu ki tetai ko. His master shall bore his ear through with an awl (Ex. 21.6). 2. Use husking-stake. *Naku e ko i te ‘akari, na’au e maviri. I’ll husk the coconuts, you tie them up in bunches; *E tari koe i te ‘akari ko na ‘au. Take the husked coconuts for yourself. 3. Dig (originally with planting stick or digging stick). *Kua ko au i te va ‘arua ‘ei tanu i te anga paoti. I’ve dug a pit to bury the empty tins in; *Kua kōia te va ‘arua ki te pae i tō mātou ‘are. The pit was dug beside our house; *Kua ‘akamata ‘ia te ki i te arāvai. (They’ve) started digging the ditch. 4. n. Husking-stake. *Kua ‘āre a Pita kua pari kō mai. Pita went and cut a husking-stake. 5. Boring implement. *Ka rave koe i tetai ko i reira, ka ko ei i tōna taringa ki runga i te pa. Then thou shalt take an awl and thrust it through his ear unto the door (Deut. 15.17). 6. n. Goad. *E mea ravengata naau kia takatakai i te ko. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks (Acts 9.5). 7. Horn. *Kua tāpeka’ia te taura ki runga i te kō o te puakatoro. The rope was tied to the cow’s horns. 8. (obsol. or dial.). Digging stick, planting stick; kind of spear or club. (See ākoko.) [Pn. *koho.]

kō2, loc.pron. Over there, yonder. *Tie kō ‘aia i te ‘are ‘āpi’i. He is over there at the school; *Kua ‘apai au i te kā‘ui ‘ara ki kō i te ‘are ‘āpi’i. I took the bunch of pineapples over there to the school; *Mei kō mai au i te ‘are tooa. I’ve come from over there to the store; Nō kō i Mere mā tā mātou ‘i. We got our chestnuts from Mere and the others over there; *Tei kō atu te va ‘arua ītā. The rubbish pit is further on from there; ’I nā kō ana ‘aia. He had passed through there. Nā kō, in this (or that) manner. *Kia oti ‘aia i te tuatua, kua nā kō mai te rētīte kāia. When he had had his say, then the registrar said this to him. (See kōkō2; cf. konā3, konei.) [Pn. *kōo4.]

kō-3, in kōrua you (dual), and kōtou you (plural). (cf. koe.)

kō-4, pref. (See kōā(‘ā), kō‘ae(‘ae), kō ‘atu, kō ‘i(‘i), kō ‘ina(‘ina), kō ‘iti, kō ‘iri–’iriā, kōkarakara, kōkai, kōkina, kākina, kōkopi, kōmata, kōmoti, kōmati, ‘aka)kōmingimmingi, kōmiri, kōmono, kōneke, kōnoni(‘oni), kōpae, kōpata(pata), kōpeka koreokepa, kōpotopo, kōputa(puta), kōrapa(rapa), kōta’a, kōtaka, kōtipi(‘ipi), kōto’e, kō ‘unga ‘unga, kōvari, kōvirī(virī), matakōvirī(virī).


kō‘ā, v.i., fq. kōā, q.v. Wide open. [kō-4, *‘ē RR.]

kō‘ae, (-a, ‘ia). 1. Rip, split, tear apart. *Kua kō‘ae te pū ‘āpi‘i i tā Mene pēpa. The teacher tore up Mene’s exercise; *Mē oti te pāreu kiri ‘au i te tā, e kō‘ae koe kia ‘unga ‘unga. When you have made the dancing skirt, then split the hibiscus bast into narrow strips; I kō‘ae’ia tōna piripou ki runga i te naero. He’d ripped his pants on a nail. 2. Open (the legs). *Kō‘aea te vaevaevae! Legs apart! [Ce. *kōo-sae.]

kō‘ae’ae, (-a, ‘ia), fq. kō‘ae. Tear, split. *Kua kō‘ae’ae ‘a Ka‘a i te pona o Tiare i tō rāua tā‘anga. Ka‘a ripped Tiare’s shirt to shreds when they were fighting; *Kua kō‘ae’ae’ia te rau meika e te matangi. The banana leaves were torn to pieces by the gale. [kō‘ae rR.]
ko'anga, (‘ia), n. Nest (of bird or animal), make nest, lay eggs in nest; clutch of eggs. Kua kō'anga te moa ki roto i te pi’ia. The hen laid its eggs in a box; Kua kō-‘anga‘ia te ro‘i e te moa. The hen used the bed to lay its eggs on; te moa e kō‘anga ana i te ‘ua mama ‘ata, the hen which lays the big eggs; Kua ma‘ani kō‘anga te kiore ki runga i te pū nū. The rats have made a nest in the coconut tree; Naku i kite i teia ko‘anga moa. I’ve found this clutch of eggs; ‘Auraka e kanga i te ko‘anga a te manu. Don’t interfere with the bird’s nest. [Ceo *koo.ua.]

ko‘ai. Who?, What (name)? (See ‘aP for examples.) [kol, ‘aP.]

koama, kōma, n. A small silvery fish caught in shoals along the beach with nāriki nets or mosquito nets, said to be a young vete (goatfish). Ka ‘aere matou ka tā‘ei i te kopu koama. We are going to net a shoal of koama; Kua ‘aere te tangata ē tā rātou nāriki kua tā‘ei i te koama. The people went with their short pole-nets and caught the koama. [Pn. *kalo-ama.]

ko‘ao, v.i. (‘ia). Bloated, distended (esp. of the stomach). Kua ko‘ao tona kopu i te kai i te kai a te mata‘iapo. His stomach became bloated when he ate the chiefs’ food; ‘E kopu ko‘ao tona maki. He is suffering from a stomach distension. Ko‘ao ruaki, retch. ‘Ea ‘a ‘aia i ko‘ao ruaki ei? Why is he retching?; teiata tangata, kua mate i te koao, a certain man which had the dropsy (Luke 14.2). [Ce. *kofoaao.]

koata1, n. Quarter. E ‘ōmai koe i tēta‘i koata i tā‘au varaoa nāku. Give me a quarter of your loaf; E ‘oko koata paunu pata mai koe. Buy a quarter pound of butter; Ka paunu atu au ‘ē toru koata paunu tuka nā‘au. I’ll weigh you out three quarters of a pound of sugar. (See tākoata.) [Eng. quarter.]

koata2, n. Quart. E ‘apai mai koe i te mō‘ina koata ‘ei tītō kāratūni. Bring me a quart bottle to hold the kerosene. [Eng. quart.]


ko‘e, pers.prn. You (sg.). Kua kino iā koe tō mātou mōtōkā. You damaged our car; Ko koe ‘oki, te tangata tā te ‘akavā e kimi nei. You are the person the police are looking for; Kua kitea e koe te tangata i ‘apaina‘ia ai tō‘ou pātikara? Have you found the person who took your bike?; E ‘akakopi koe i tēnā ngā‘i. Make a pleat there. (See -‘aōf, ā‘au, nā‘au, tā‘au2; -‘ou, ō‘ou, nō‘ou, tō‘ou, ō‘a, tōf, kō–, kōura, kōtou.) [Pn. *ko.e.]

ko‘e, n. 1. Bamboo. ‘E tumu ko‘e roora tēia ē te tikatika. This bamboo clump has long straight canes; Kua ‘oko te va‘ine tini taki rua vā‘anga ko‘e ia rātou ‘ei raranga pare. The women’s guild bought themselves two sheets of bamboo fibre each to make into hats. Ko‘e tākiri, bamboo fishing rod. Kua pari mai ‘aia ‘ē rua āna ko‘e tākiri. He cut himself two bamboo fishing rods. 2. Pipe, flute (orig. bamboo nose-flute); Sometimes used in Rarotonga Bible where English Bible has organ (cf. ‘ōkani). I akatangi atu na matou i te ko‘e, e kare kotou i ura mai. We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced (Matt. 11.17); Ko te momua ia o te aronga katao i akatangi i te kinura, e te koe ra. He was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ (Gen. 4.21). [Pn. *kofe.]

ko‘ea, ko ‘ea. Where?, What (place)? Ko‘ea teia ngā‘i? Where is this? [ko1, ‘ea.]

kōenga, v.i. Start to ripen (of fruit). Kua kōenga te ‘ānani. The oranges are ripening; Ko te tōmāti kōenga tā‘au e ‘a‘aki. Pick the tomatoes that are starting to turn ripe.

kōera, n. Coil. Ko te kōera niuniu ma‘ata tā‘au e ‘oko mai. You should buy the large coil of wire; Kua ‘apai kōera taura mai ‘aia nō te poti. He has brought a coil of rope for the boat. [Eng. coil.]

koi1, 1. (a) v.i. Sharp (of cutting edges). Kua koi te mātīpi i tōku tārea‘anga. The knife was sharp after I had ground it; Tēia te pē koi ‘ei kō i te va‘aru. Here is a sharp spade to dig the pit with; te koi i te mātīpi, the sharpness of the knife; (b) n. Cutting-edge, blade. Te tumutumu i te koi
koʻi, razor-blade. ʻE pūʻao koʻi reta tāku i ʻoko mai. I’ve bought a packet of razor-blades; Kua ʻapai koʻi reta ʻaia ʻei tākeokeo i tāna pēni. He took a razor-blade to sharpen (put a point on) his pencil. 2. v.i. Nimble. Kua koʻi te ʻoro a tērā tamaiti, (or ʻe tamaiti koʻi tērā i te ʻoro). That lad runs nimbly. (See tākoi-koʻi.) [Ce. *koʻi2.]

koʻi2. While. E repu kia oti koʻi vai ake te ao. Hurry up and finish it while the light lasts; Ka vāʻi tātou i te ʻakari, koʻi ʻiti ei te rā. Let’s split open the coconuts while the sun is shining. [Pn. *koʻi3.]

koʻi1, (-a, -iʻa, -na). Collect, pick up, gather. Kua koʻi ʻaia i tāna moni marama. He collected his month’s salary; Ā tēia koʻi ʻangā moni ki mua e tūtaki e ai i tāku kaioʻu. Lʻiʻiʻiʻi will settle open what I owe next payday; E koʻi koe i te kākuʻu i runga i te taura. Pick the clothes on the line; Kua koʻiʻia e te tamariki te vi pururū. The children have picked up the fallen mangoes; Kua oti ia mātou i te koʻi i te tītā. Weʻve finished picking up the rubbish.

Tangata koʻi tero, tax collector, customs official. (See koʻikoʻi.) [Np. *koʻi.]

koʻi2, rt, var. koʻi in koʻiʻokoʻi, nimble, cf. koikoʻi.

kōʻi, (-a), v.i. 1. Spray, spurt out. Kua rave ʻa Tumu i te kiri vai e kua kōʻī i te taʻua ki te vai. Tumu took the hose and sprayed the floor with water; Kua kōʻīa te one ʻānani e te aronga ʻangaʻanga ki te vairākau. The working party have sprayed the orange grove with insecticide; Kā kōʻī te vai ki vaʻo nā roto i te puta i te paipa. The water will spurt out through the hole in the pipe. 2. n. Spraying device. Tei ʻea te kōʻī ʻāuri nō te kiri vai? Where is the metal nozzle belonging to the hose? [kōʻi1, ʻi1 RR.]

kōʻi1, (kō1 prep. + ʻi1 dem.pron.). This one, that one, the one referred to, he, she, it (more emphatic than ʻaia when used as subject of a verb). Koia te tangata tei moto iāku. Heʻs the person that punched me; Koia ʻoki tei ʻaere mai inanaʻi. That is just the same one who came yesterday; Nō tei ʻikiʻia koia, kua ʻakapikikaʻa maki ʻaia. Because he was the one chosen, he pretended to be ill. Koia ʻaia, thatʻs the one, thatʻs it, thatʻs right, thatʻs so. Kia riro ra ta koto koia, e koia; E ta koto kare, e kare. But let your yea be yea; And your nay, nay (Jam. 5.12). Koia ʻoki, namely, viz., as follows. Ko teia ʻenua tāna ka ʻaere, koia ʻoki, ko ʻAkarava. This land he was bound for, namely ʻAkarava; Kua tuʻaʻia tā tātou ʻangaʻanga, koia ʻoki: ko Tā, nāna te purūmū ʻare; ko koe, nāʻau te tāmā i te ʻare repo; ē nāku te ūkī taʻua. Our work has been assigned as follows: Tā, he is to sweep the house; you, you are to clean out the lavatory; and I ʻm to scrub the floor. Koia i ʻ... koia, koia... while (see also under koʻi2). Kā ʻoro tāua koia i rauka mai e i ʻoroʻenua. Letʻs get away while weʻve got the horse; E ʻaere kōtou e tautai, koia i marō e te tai. You go and do some fishing while the tide is out.

kōia, pass. kō1, q.v. Poke. [kōl, ʻi1a.]

kōʻi1, (-a), v.i., fq. kōʻi. Squirt, spurt out, spray. Kua kōʻi1 ʻa Tupe ia mātou ki te vai. Tupe kept squirting us with water; Kua kōʻi1 mai te vai nā roto i te kiri vai. The water spurted out on and off through the hose. [kōʻi1, ʻi1 RR.]

kōʻi1, n. Scarlet bell or fountain tree (Spathodea campanulata). (cf. kōʻi1.)

koikoʻi, v.i., fq. koʻi1. 1. Sharp (of cutting edges). Kāre tēia au toki i koikoʻi meitaki. These axes arenʻt nice and sharp. 2. Nimble (of the legs), fleet of foot, quick. Kua koikoʻi tōna ngā vaevae i te ʻaere ʻanga ki Avarua. He walked into Avarua at a spanking pace; E ʻapinga tikāi te koikoʻi i ngā vaevae ōʻou! What a pace you go at!; Kua ʻaere koikoʻi mai ʻaia. He has hurried along here. [koʻi1 RR.]

koʻiʻokoʻi1, (-a, -iʻa, -na), fq. koʻi1, q.v. Collect up, gather. E koʻiʻiʻikoʻi kōtou i te au rau rākau purūrū ma te tari ki te ātai. Pick up all the fallen leaves and take them down to the beach; Kua koʻiʻiʻiʻikoʻi e mātou te ʻakari ma te ʻakapitunga ʻaere. We
gathered the coconuts and piled them around in heaps. [ko‘i1 RR.]

ko‘iko‘i2, v.i., var. koikoï, q.v. Nimble.
ko‘iko‘ina, pass. ko‘iko‘i1, q.v. Collect.
ko‘ina, pass. ko‘i1, q.v. Collect.

kō‘ina‘ina, v.i. Marked or streaked with grey or silver. Kua ‘a ‘ao ‘ai a i tōna pereue kō‘ina‘ina ki te pure. He wore his grey coat to church; Kua nā mu a te ‘oro‘enua kō‘ina‘ina. The grey horse was in the lead. [kō-4, ‘ina RR.]

kō‘iri‘iri, v.i. (Feel) the shivery onset of cold, fear, foreboding, sleep. Tōna ko‘iri‘iri anu‘anga, kua kai ‘aia ‘ē rua ‘ua. He took two tablets when he felt shivery; Kua kō‘iri‘iri tōku pākiri i te matakau. My skin crawled with fright; Te kō‘iri‘iri moe nei te tamaiti. The child is getting drowsy. [kō-4, ‘iri6 RR, -āp.]

kō‘iti1, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Open sthg out (e.g. an umbrella), open out wide (e.g. the eyes). Kua kō‘iti ‘a Tama i tōna tāmaru i te topo‘anga o te ua. Tama opened his umbrella when the rain came down; ‘E tāmaru rā kō‘iti ngatā tēia. This sunshade is difficult to open; Kua kō‘iti ‘a Tere i tōku mata ma te pupu‘i i te repo. Tere opened my eye wide and blew the bit of dirt out; Kua kō‘iti ‘aere ‘aia i tōna mata ma te kata. He opened his eyes wide (in a mocking grimace) and laughed. 2. Gouge (the eye) out. Koiti akera i nga mata o Zedekia, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah (2 Kings 25.7); E te peka peka na koe i toou mata katau, e koiti, e akaruke ke atu. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee (Matt. 5.29). 3. Broach, raise, mention (a topic). Nā‘au i kō‘iti mai i tē reira tuatua i ‘oki vave ei ‘aia. It was because you brought that subject up that he left early; Kā tupu te peka peka mē kō‘itia tēnā tuatua ki te aronga ‘anga ‘anga. There will be trouble if it is mentioned to the men. [Ce. *koo-fiti1.]

kō‘iti2, n. General name for small sand-burrowing beach crabs; Kō‘iti raukura is the red-clawed fiddler crab (Uca tetrado-
non); Kō‘iti teatea is the very widespread ghost crab (Ocypode laevis). E keri koe i tēia va‘arua kō‘iti. Dig out this kō‘iti hole; E ‘aere kōtou e rama kō‘iti mai ‘ei paru ika nāku āpōpō. Go out with a torch and catch some kō‘iti for my ground bait tomorrow. [Ce. *koo-fiti2.]

kōka1, v.i. Wander aimlessly, gad about. Kua kōka ‘aere ‘ua te tamariki, nō te mea, kāre ‘e tangata i te ‘ākono ia rātou. The children just wandered around because there was no one looking after them; ‘E kōka ‘ua rā tā‘au ‘anga‘anga i te au rā kātōatoa. All you do every day is wander about; Kāre mātou e ‘inangaro i te tangata kōka ‘ua kia no‘o ki runga i tō mātou ‘enua. We don’t want any vagabonds squatting on our land. (See parakōka, tākoka.)

kōka2, n. A forest tree (Bischofia javanica) with reddish wood bearing clusters of small marble-like berries. Ka ‘aere tātou ka tipū kōka ‘ei ma’anī no’o’anga nō te ‘are ‘upā‘anga. Let’s go and cut some kōka timber to make seats for the meeting house; Kua māviririrī te ‘ua o te kōka i roto i te ē. The kōka tree in the valley has big bunches of berries. [Pn. *koka.]


kōkai, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Fork (ground). Kua kōkai au i tāku pa‘i ‘ei rūrū i te ‘ua tōmātī. I forked over my piece of ground so I could sow the tomato seeds; Kōkai‘ia ā roto i te pā o te tārātī. It has been forked over between the lettuce rows. 2. n. Digging fork (kōkai one), table fork (kōkai kaikai), bicycle forks (kōkai pātikara).
Kua puta tōna vaevae i te kōkai. He has run the fork into his foot; Kua kai kōkai 'aia i tāna kai. He ate his food with a fork; 'E au kōkai kaikai tāna i 'oko mai ei. She bought table forks. [kō, kai1.]

kōkapi, (-'ia), var. kōkopi, q.v. Fold up, shut (e.g. an umbrella).

kōkarakara, v.i. Give off the appetising savour of fish or entrails being grilled on embers; to cook in this way. Kua kōkarakara te 'aunga o te ika i runga i te 'a'i. There was the appetising smell of fish grilling on the fire; Naku i tunu kōkarakara i tīi tiitou ika. I cooked our fish on the embers; Kua kōkarakara te va'ine i te tunu 'anga i te ika. The woman cooked the fish by grilling it on the embers. [kō-4, -kara4 RR.]

kōke1, n. Sword, foil. Ka momono ana i tā'au kōke ki roto i te vairanga. Put your sword back in the scabbard; I tō rātou ti'ākōke'anga kua puta 'aia i te kōke. When they were fencing, he was pierced with the sword. (See ti'ākōke; cf. -kōke2.)

-kōke2, rt. (See 'ikōke(kōke), lean, gaunt.)

koki, v.i. Limp, limping, lame. Kua koki 'aia ki te pae i te mataara ē kua topa ki raro. He limped over to the side of the road and fell down; Kua koki 'a Ma'a i tōna 'oki'anga ki te kānga. Ma'a limped back home; 'Auraka koe e tīa'anga'anga i te 'oro'enua, 'e vaevae koki tōna. Don't work the horse, it has a lame leg. (See kokikoki, pirikoki, tākoki(koki).) [Np. *koki.]

kōkiri, n. Triggerfish and filefish spp. (Balistidae). Ka 'aere tīua ka tākiri kōkiri. We'll take our rods and fish for triggerfish; 'E tui kōkiri 'oko māmā tēia. Here is a cheap string of triggerfish. Kōkiri tai roto, mottled brown and black, black dorsal fin, yellow markings on head, often seen in pairs. Kōkiri kai ate, a scavenger. [Np. *ko-kīlī1.]

koko, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Swirl violently (of turbulent current), sweep along. Kua kāpiki tauturu 'aia i tōna kōkō i'a'anga e te vai. He shouted for help as the current swept him away; 'Epi'a koko'ia mai tēia e te vai. The box has been swept down here by the flood; 'E kauvai koko tēia. This river has a strong current; Kua mā'uti'uti te tumu o te rākau i te koko o te vai. The trees were uprooted by the force of the current; Nō te koko o te tai i raro i te avā, kāre atū ra e rauka i te poti i te tomo ki roto. The current in the channel was so strong that the lighter couldn't get in. (See pākoko.) [Ce. *koko2.]

kōkō1, (-'ia), fq. kōl. Keep poking, pricking, jabbing, digging. Kua kōkō te tamaiti i te va'arua ki te rākau kia 'oro te kioretoka ki va'o. The child kept poking the stick into the hole to make the rat run out; 'Eia'a koe e kōkō mai i tōku kaokao. Don't keep poking me in the ribs; 'E tamaiti kōkō tēia i tōna ni'o ki te kata māti. This child is always picking his teeth with a matchstick; Kua kōkōia te merēni ki te mātīpi. The melons have been stabbed with a knife; Kua kōkō te va'ine i te...
one ki te rākau ē kua tanu i te tiare. The woman made holes in the ground with a stick and dibbled in the flowers; Nāku i kōkō ē roto i te pā tōmāti. I've dug along between the tomato rows; Kua kō 'āia i te vaevae o te tamaiti i tōna kōkō 'anga i te one ki te pē. He jabbed the boy's foot with the spade when he was digging the ground. Kōkō pōro, (play) billiards, snooker, etc. Kua 'āere 'āia ki te kōkō pōro. He's gone to play billiards. [kōl RR.]

kōkō2, loc.pron. Further over there. E neke ki kōkō atu. Move a little further away still. [kō2 RR.]

kōkō3, n. Cocoa. Kua inu kōkō mātou i tēia a'ia'i. We had cocoa to drink this evening; E riringi mai koe i tēa'i kapu kōkō nāna. Pour him out a cup of cocoa; Kua pou tā mātou kōkō. We're out of cocoa. [Eng. cocoa.]

kokoi, v.i., intens. or pl. koi1. 1. Very sharp-edged. E kokoi maata oki to te reira i to te koke matarua ra (Heb. 4.12). For it is indeed sharper than a two-edged sword; Toka kokoi (Job 41.30), sharp stones. 2. Very nimble, quick-footed. 'E tamaiti kokoi 'a Rua me 'oro na rota i te tangata. That boy Rua runs through the players very nimbly. [koi1 rR.]

kokōia, pass. kōkō, q.v. Poke. [koi RR, -ia4.]

kōkōkina, n. Small silvery fish, said to be a young tītī'ara (jack, trevally). 'E kōpu kōkōkina tērā e tātērē ra nā te pae one. There is a shoal of young jacks swimming around near the shore; Ka 'āere mātou ka tākiri kōkōkina. Let's go with our rods and fish for young jacks.

kōkopi, kōkapi, (-'ia). Fold in, fold over, fold up. Kua kōkopi te manu i tōna pē'au ma te ko'uko'u i tāna 'anaunga. The bird folded her wings and covered her brood; Kua kōkopi 'aia i te 'ope o te 'āriki kaingākai ē kua tui rima. She folded over the edge of the tablecloth and stitched the hem by hand; Kua kōkopi 'aia i tōna tāmaru. She shut her umbrella; e kokapi akera aia i taua puka ra, and he closed the book (Luke 4.20). [kō-4, kōpi1.]

kōkopu, n. The small freshwater gudgeon (mainly Eleotris fusca). Kua matemate te kōkopu i raro i te arāvai nō te vera i te vai. The gobies died off in the drain because the water was hot; Tei kō i tō mātou kāinga te punāvai kōkopu. The pond with the gobies in it is over there at our place; Ka 'āere tātou ka 'i kōkopu 'ei maunu. Let's go and catch some gobies for bait. [Ce. *kookopu.]

kōkota, v.i. Narrow. 'E mataara kōkota tēia, kāre e o te mōtōkā i te 'āere. This is a narrow road, the car won't get through; nō te kōkota i te ngūtupa, because the doorway was narrow. (See (*aka-,tā-)kōkota.)

kokoti, (-a, -'ia, kōtia, kōtia'ia). 1. Cut (with blade), sever, reap. Kua kokoti'ia tōna pāpāringa ki te koi reta. His cheek had been slashed with a razor-blade; Kua kōtia te taura o te 'oro'enua. The horse's tether was cut; Kua riri taku papa i te kōtia 'anga tāna a'o tautai. My father was angry when his fishing line was severed; Kua kōtia te kā'ui o te meika. The bunch of bananas was cut off; Kua kōkoti te tangata tanu i te mou i tōna kāinga. The planter reaped the harvest from his land; Kōta te tangata e ruru ra, ko tana ra ia e kokoti. For whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap (Gal. 6.7). 2. Divide up, allocate by division. Kua kokoti au i tō māua 'enua i rotopū ē kua 'ōronga i tēia i potonga nō tā māua tamaiti. I have divided our land in half and given a piece to our son; Kua oti 'iāku i te kokoti i tōna tu'anga i tō māua 'enua. I've finished allotting him his share of our land. 3. Cut out, strike off, remove (from list or entitlement). Nōte 'akatau putuputu iā Tama, kua kokoti rātou i tōna ingoa i runga i te pēpa 'akapapa'anga. Tama was absent so often that they took his name off the register; Kua kokoti te mata'iaipo i te ingoa o Tere i runga i tō rātou 'enua. The head of the families cut Tere out of her share of the land. [-koti, rR.]
koma¹, v.i. Chatter, noisy talking, hubbub. Kua koma te tangata i va'o i tō mātou 'are i napō, kāre au i 'aere ana i te 'ākara. People were making a row outside our house last night, but I didn't go to look; Kia oti te koma, kā rave tō tātou pure. Stop chattering and we'll have prayers; Kua 'akarongo'ia tō rāua koma 'anga nā runga i te mataara. They were heard chattering all along the road. (See komakoma, tākomakoma.)

koma², n. Comma. Kua 'akangaro'i meangiti 'aia i te tatau i tona tae 'aere ki te koma. She made a slight pause in the reading when she reached a comma. [Eng. comma.]

komakoma, v.i., fq. komal. Chatter continually. Kua riri te pu 'api'i i te komakoma a te tamariki i te tāme 'api'i. The teacher was annoyed by the children's chatter during class; 'E tama'ine komakoma 'a Repeka i rota i te 'are pure. That girl Repeka talks in church; ma 'ata te komakoma i te kare 'ua, a lot of talk about nothing. [komal RR.]

kōma, var. koama, q.v.

komakoma, v.i., fq. koma¹. Chatter continuously. Kua riri te pū'āpi'i i te komakoma a te tamariki i te tāime 'āpi'i. The teacher was annoyed by the children's chatter during class; 'E tamā'ine komakoma 'a Rēpeka i roto i te 'are pure. That girl Rēpeka talks in church; ma'ata te komakoma i te kāre 'ua, a lot of talk about nothing. [Eng. comma.]

kōmata, n. Teat, nipple. Kua 'ōrei te tangata 'akatē ū i te au kōmata o te puakaturo i mua ake ka 'akatē e'i. The milker washed the cow's teats before starting to milk; Kua ta'e'ta'e mai te ū nā roto i te kōmata o te māmā. Milk oozed through the mother's nipple; E 'aere koe e 'oko kōmatū ū mai nā te pépe. Go and buy a teat for the baby. [Ce. *kōo-mata.]

kōmene, v.t. Contract lengthwise, draw (the legs) up. E kōmene koe i tō'ou vae vae kia vā te mataara nō te tangata i te 'aere. Pull your legs in to leave room for people to walk; Kua ngenge tōku vae vae nō te roa i tōku kōmene'anga. My legs were numb with being doubled up for so long. [Ce. *kōo-mene.]

kōmeta, n., (Bib.). Used in Lev. 11.30 where A.V. has snail: te moko, e te kōmeta, e te tenesemeta, the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. [Heb. chomet.]

kōmingi, (-a, -'ia). Bend, curl up or around. Kua kōmingi 'aia i te rākau. He bent the stick. [kō-4, mingi.]

kōmingimiri, (-a, -'ia), fq. kōmingi. Bend. Kua kōmingimiri aia te niuiniu i te tāuru 'ia'anga ki roto i te pī'a. The wires were bent as they were being put into the box.

kōmiri, (-a, -'ia). Squeeze hard with the hand(s). Kua kōmiri 'a No'o i te rima o te tamaiti kia kākāoa. No'o squeezed the child's hand to make him squeal; Kua kōmiri 'aia i te 'unga'unga one mama'ata kia purūrū. He crushed the big clods (in his fist) till they crumbled; I te kōmiri-'ia'anga tōna 'ēē, kua ta'e mai te pīrāu. The pus oozed out when his boil was squeezed; Kua kōmiri 'aia i te kakō te va'ine. He gripped the woman round the throat. [Ce. *kō-miri.]

kōmono, n. Representative or deputy of the mata'iapō (head of a family group), often a younger brother, who acts for the mata'iapō when necessary. Kua 'i ki te kōpu tangata iā Ta'i 'ei kōmono nō te mata'iapo mē roko 'ia ake te mata'iapo e te maki. The whole family chose Ta'i to act for them when the head of the family fell ill. [kō-4, mono.]

kōmoto, n. A half-ripe coconut, between the stage when it is suitable for drinking (nū) but not yet fully ripe (ˈakari). Kua 'a'aki au i te māviri kōmoto 'e i ma'ani mitiore. I picked a bunch of kōmoto to make mitiore (a dish based on scraped coconut).

kōmotu, n., var. kōmotu, q.v. Stub of firewood, ember. [kō-4, motu.]

kōmuri, n. Horse-eye jack (Caranx sexfasciatus), a silvery and cream-coloured fish of the jack or scad family, fast-swimming and caught in Rarotonga outside the reef with line or spear. Kua kai te kōmuri ki runga i te mataa ē kua 'oro'oro 'aere. The jack took the hook and dashed about. [Np *komuli.]

kōmotu, kōmotu, n. Stub of firewood unconsumed by the fire. E tari mai koe i tēnā
au kōmutu 'ei ūngutu i te a'ī. Bring over those bits of wood that didn't burn up to stoke the fire with; Kua tāuru 'āia i te kōmutu mā 'ū ki roto i te a'ī. He put the damp bits of wood (left over from a previous fire) on the fire. Kōmutu a'ī, kōmotu a'ī, ember, brand. E 'apai mai koe i tēta'i kōmutu a'ī 'ei tutungi i taku 'ava'ava. Get me an ember to light my cigarette; Kua 'apai kōmutu a'ī 'āia i te pō 'ei tūrama nōna. He took a brand from the fire at night to light his way. [kō-4, mutu.]

cōmutumutu1, n.,fq. kōmutu, q.v. Bits and pieces of unburned firewood. E 'aka­putu koe i tena au kōmutumutu ki roto i te 'are kia kore e ma'u. Pile up those leftover bits of wood in the shed so they won't get wet. [ko-4, mutu RR.]

cōmutumutu2, n. A small damselfish (Pomacentridae) with blackish vertical bars, perhaps Abedurfduf saxatilis. Kua 'oko au e rua tui kōmutumutu. I bought two strings of kōmutumutu. (cf. kōmutumutu1.)

kōna1, (konā'ia) v.i. Stupefied (from poison or drink), poisoned, drunk. Kua kōna te kū nō tei kai i te 'ora Pāpua. The soldierfish were stupefied as a result of eating (assimilating) the Tephrosia (fish-poisoning plant); Kua konā'ia 'āia e te 'utu. He'd been poisoned by the barringtonia nut; Nō te pakari i tōna kōna, kua topa 'āia ki runga i te mataara. He was so drunk he fell down on the road; Kua konā'ia 'āia i te 'ara 'anga ki te 'aere 'anga ki te 'utu. He went to work drunk; 'E tangata konā kava tērā ake. There's a drunk coming; Nō te konā kava iāia, kua 'apai te 'akavā iāia ki roto i te 'are 'āuri, tāmoe e. Because he was in a state of intoxication, the policeman took him to the gaol to sleep it off. [kōna1, kava2.]

kōnako, n. Name of a fish, said to be a stage in the growth of the grey mullet, between 'avake and kanae, q.v. Kā rava 'ua au i tēia kōnako, 'apaina te kanae nā'au. This kōnako will be enough for me, you take the fully-grown grey mullet for yourself; Tē tui kōnako ra rātou kā 'oko. They're stringing up the kōnako for sale.

konakona, v.i., dim. kōna1. Drunk, tipsy. Kua konakona 'a Tētē i te 'aere'anga ki te teata. Tētē was a bit drunk when he went to the pictures; I tōna konakona 'anga, kua 'aere mai 'aia ma te 'ura 'aere. Being pretty tipsy, he came up dancing about. [kōna1 RR.]

konakohi, loc.pron. Here, where I am. E kau mai koe ki konei ĭāku. Swim here to me; I nā kōna māua i te 'oro'anga ki ta'atai. It was along here that we ran down to the shore. [ko-2, nei.]

kōneke, 1. n. Sled, sledge. Kua 'uri 'a Tara i te taramu vai ki runga i te kōneke. Tara rolled the drum of water onto the sledge; 'E 'oro'enua kika kōneke tēia. This horse is very good at pulling a sledge. 2. Shift along a little, edge along (Ait. dial. = Rar. neke). (See tākōneke.) [kō-4, neke.]


kōnitara, n. 1. Council. Kua 'uipā te kōnitara. The council held a meeting; Kua rave'ia te 'uipā'anga kōnitara i te rā 28 mē. The council meeting was held on 28 May. Kōnitara ma'āni ture, legislative assembly. 2. Councillor. Ko Mata tō
kōnōni, v.i. Scramble, scrimmage, make a mad rush (of a jostling crowd), crowd together. *Kua kōnōni te mātakitaki ki roto i te 'are i te topa'anga te ua.* The spectators scrambled into the building when the rain came down; *'Auraka kōtou e kōnōni 'ua ki te ngā i okota'i.* Don't all crowd together in one place; *Nō te kōnōni ā te tamariki ki roto i te 'are teata kua 'ali'ali tēta'i au no 'o'anga.* Because the children rampaged into the cinema several chairs got broken. [kō-4, pae2.]

kōnoninoni, v.i., fq. kōnōni. Mill around, rush here and there (of a crowd). *Kua kōnoninoni te tangata ki te pae i te mataara kia kite i te Ariki va 'ine i te 'aere 'anga maio.* People crowded the side of the road to see the Queen coming; *Kua kōnoninoni te aronga tu 'epōro ki runga i te pōro.* The rugby players scrimmaged for the ball; *Kōnoninoni te 'anga'anga i runga i te uāpu.* There is furious activity on the wharf. [kō-4, noni3.]

kopā, v.i., n. Dented; dent, depression. *Kua kopa te piiruru vari o te mōtokā i te u'anga ki runga i te patu.* The car's mudguard was dented when it struck the wall; *Kua kopa tēia ngā i tō'ou katu.* There is a depression in this part of your skull; *i te kopa'anga te pakete iāia,* when he dented the bucket; *Kua 'akakī'ia te kopa i runga i te mataara ki te kirikiri.* The pit in the road has been filled in with gravel. (See kopakopa, tiikopa(pa.).) [Ta. *kopa3.]

kopā, v.i. Narrow (esp. of three-dimensional objects which have not filled out to the normal width, as an underdeveloped banana, or a hatchet-faced person). *'Auraka e 'a'ao i te meika kōpā ki roto i te pi'a.* Don't put the scrawny bananas in the box; *E i'i kōpā tēna, kāre i mānga.* That's a thin chestnut you've got there, it hasn't matured. *Katu kōpā,* n. (a) a long narrow skull, hatchet-face; (b) a block-head. *Nō te kitekore iāia kua kāpiki te tamariki katu kōpā.* He was so dense that children shouted blockhead. (See kōpāpā, tākōpā(pā).)
copra were loaded onto the ship for export to New Zealand; *Kua 'akata e 'ia te 'iu o te kōpata ki roto i te vairanga 'ei ma'ani pu'a.* The oil of the copra was run into a container to make soap with. [Eng. copra.]

**kōpata,** v.i. Spotty, spot. *E 'apinga kōpata muramura tei runga i to kill.* There is a red spot on your neck; *Ea 'a tera e 'o kōpata i runga i teia ika.* What is that spot on your shirt? [Ceo *koo-pata(pata).]

**kopatapata,** v.i. (Have) spots, speckles. *Kua kopatapata te rau a te tomati i te maki.* The tomato leaves are spotted with disease; *Kua 'apai viviki ratou iaia ki te taote i te kopatapata 'anga tona pakiri.* They took him straight to the doctor when he came out in spots; *E manea te kopatapata i runga i teia ika.* The speckles on this fish are lovely. [kopata RR.]

**kopel,** v.i. Grumble, complain, go on about sthng. *Kua kope te va'ine i tana tama'ine no te 'akono kore i te 'anga 'anga.* The woman grumbled about her daughter not attending to the work; *Kua kope iaia i te pāpāi'anga tāna tamaiti e te pū 'āpi'i.* The mother complained about her child being beaten by the teacher; *I tōna kope-'anga i tāna tamā'ine, kua 'aere tāna tamā'ine ki va'o mai i te 'are, auē ei.* When she grumbled about her, her daughter went outside the house and cried. (See kopekopel.)

-kope2, rt. (See kopekope2; cf. kopi.)

**kōpē,** v.i. Lazy, idle, slack, lackadaisical, dilatory. *E tangata kōpē koe i te vāere i tō'ou kāinga.* You are slack about weeding your garden; *Nō te kōpē iāia, kua 'aere atu au kua tauturu iāia.* He was so lackadaisical that I went and helped him; *Te kōpē iā koe, e Tikitiki!* You lazybones, Tikitiki!

**kōpeka,** n. Swiftlet (*Aerodramus sawtellii*). [Ceo *koo-peka1.]

**kōpeka2,** var. *koropeka,* q.v. Encircle.

**kōpekapekā,** var. *koropekapekā,* q.v.

**kōpekapekā2,** n. A bird, said to resemble the kākāia (white tern) in size and plumage, but differing in flight pattern and nesting in hole or crevice on cliffs. Not now seen in the southern Cook Islands.

**kopekope1,** v.i. Keep on grumbling, complaining, talking peevishly, chattering. Kua kopekope te māmā, nō te 'anga 'anga tārevakē a te pū 'anga 'anga i tāna tamaiti. The mother kept on about the way the foreman had mistreated her son; Kāre rava 'e tamaiti i pa' atu i te kopekope 'anga o tō rātou metua. Not one of the children answered back when their mother grumbled at them; *I kopekope kē 'aere ana 'aia nō te pīva.* He was muttering deliriously in his fever. [kope1 RR.]

**kopekope2,** n. Gifts brought to a mourning ('eva). Kua 'akameitaki 'ia te aronga tei tari kopekope mai. Those that had brought gifts were thanked. [kope2 RR; perhaps = kopi3 RR assemble.]

**kōpera,** (Bib. *kophera*). Camphire, henna. *E putunga tiare kophera taku akaperepere nei.* My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire (Song 1.14). [Heb. kopher.]

**kōperere,* (-'ia). Flatter, cajole. Ma te vaa kōpererepere ua, e te ngakau rua ta ratou e tuatua nei. With flattering lips and with double heart do they speak (Ps. 12.2). [kō-4, -pere5 RR.]

**kōperu,** n. A fish, mackerel scad (*Decapterus macarellus*). *E kōperu ota tā mātou i kai e.* We had raw kōperu to eat; Kua 'oko'ia te kōperu mama'ata e tīma tīringi i te tui. The larger kōperu were sold for five shillings a string. [Ceo *koo-peru.]

**kopi1,** (-a, -'ia), n. Fold back (a piece of cloth); hem, cuff, pleat, tuck. Kua kopi au i te kāka'u ki runga i te 'āuri. I hemmed the material on the sewing machine; Kāre 'a Tina i rekareka nō tei kukukuku te kopi'ia'anga tōna kakī pona. Tina didn't like it because the neck of her dress rucked up when it was hemmed; *Te 'a'ano nei i te kopi i tō'ou rimāpona.* Aren't the cuffs wide on your shirt; *Ka tui au i teia' i kopi i tō'ou pona.* I'll put a tuck (or pleat) in your dress. *Kopi 'āuri,* pleating attachment on a sewing machine. *E tāmou koe i te kopi 'āuri ki runga i te 'āuri mē kopiko koe i tō'ou pona.* Fix the attachment
on the sewing machine when you do the pleats on your dress. (See kopikopi\(^1\), tuakopi; cf. kopip\(^2\)) [Pn. *kopii.]

kopip\(^2\), (-a, -'ia). Bring things together, assemble (esp. presents or food). Kua kopi mai ngā metua ma te kōpū tangata i te 'apinga nō te 'akaipoipo'anga o tā rātou ngā tamariki. Parents and families got all the presents together for their children's wedding; Kua kopi'ia te kai e te 'apinga 'ei 'ārīki i te manu'iri. The food and things were assembled to welcome the visitors. (See kope\(^2\); cf. kopip\(^1\)).

kōpi, n. Name of some plants of the ginger family (Zingiberaceae) including the white-flowered ginger lily (Hedychium conoconarium) and the yellow-flowered (Hedychium flavum). Kua katokato te tamariki tamā'ine i te pu'era o te kōpi 'ei ma'ani 'ei. The girls picked the kōpi flowers to make wreaths; Kua 'a'aio aia i tōna 'ei kōpi ki te 'ura. She wore her kōpi garland to the dance. Kōpi 'eneu, kōpi 'ongo'ongo, a Zingiber species which has a head of white flowers surrounded by red bracts. Kua 'u'uti te tamā'ine i te kōpi ē kua pāpā ki runga i tōna katu kia tupu roroa tōna rauru. The girl pulled up the kōpi and crushed it onto her scalp to make her hair grow longer.

kopikopi, (-a, -'ia), fq. kopi\(^1\). Make hems, pleats, tucks, gathers, cuffs. 'E māmā, e kopikopi koe i tuku 'ārīki kaingākai. Mother, do the hems on my tablecloth; Kua ro'iro'i au i te kopikopi rima'anga i tō'ou 'ārīki ro'i. I'm tired of hemming your bedspread by hand; Kua tui kopikopi'ia te 'iti ki runga i te rima o tōna pona. The lace was gathered onto the sleeves of her dress; Kua kopikopi 'āia i tōna rimā pona. She gathered the sleeves of her dress. [kopip\(^1\) RR.]

kōpiro, n. The coconut at an early stage of its development, between pei and kōua, q.v.

kōpotopoto, (-a, -'ia). Cut into short pieces. E kōpotopoto i te au tumu nō mē tipūpū kia māmā 'ua mē tari. Cut the coconut trunks into short lengths so they will be quite light to carry; Kua kōpotopotoa te va'ie i te kekekeke'ia'anga. The firewood was sawn into short pieces. [kō-\(^4\), poto RR.]

kōpū, 1. v.i. Bulging out, bellying, swollen, warped (of timber), hearted (of cabbage, lettuce). Kua kōpū te vā'anga rākau i te vai 'ua'anga ki va'o i te ʻātea. The planks has warped through being left out in the open; Kua kōpū aere te kāpati i roto i te 'āua. Some of the cabages in the garden have hearted up. 2. n. Bulge, belly, womb (Bib. and metaphorical), waist (of trousers) or mouth (of sack), heart (of cabbage). Kua māmā tōku kōpū i te kai'anga i te ʻāpara. I had a stomach-ache after eating the apples; 'E tangata kōpū toto tērā. That man's got a paunch on him; Ka 'akangārō'i au, 'e kī kōpū tōku. I'm going to rest a bit, I'm full up; te kōpu oti ki te ratou atua, for their god is the belly (Phil. 3.19); Kua rere io nei te tamaiti i roto i toku kōpu. (Even now) the babe leaped in my womb for joy (Luke 1.44). Kōpu 'ue 'ue, potbelly. Te kōpū o te pō, the depth of night. Kāre e ō tōna piripou iā koe nō te meangiti i te kōpū. Those trousers won't fit you, they are too small round the waist; 'E mamā'ata te kōpū o te kāpati. The cabages have big hearts. 3. n. Family, esp. the extended family group (kōpū tangata), which includes relatives of both parents (as distinct from the nuclear family of mother, father and children (ngutu'are tangata). Kua 'iki te kōpū tangata i tēta'i ia rātou 'ei tūtara. The family chose their titular head; Kua rave te kōpū tangata i tēta'i umukai nō te 'akangāteitei'anga i tō rātou ariki. The whole family prepared a feast in honour of the king; Kua tu'a rātou i te 'eneu kōpū tangata kia rātou. They divided the family land amongst themselves; Nō te'ea kōpū 'āia? What family is he? Tua'ine kōpū tangata, female cousin (of a man). Teina kōpū tangata, cousin belonging to cadet branch (e.g. son of father's younger brother). Tuakana kōpū tangata, cousin belonging to senior branch (e.g. son of father's elder brother). Kōpū ika, shoal. Kua tātere mai te kōpū ika tauira. A
shoal of fry swam up. (See kōpūpū, kōpūtea) [Pn. *koopuu.]

kōpūpū, 1. v.i., fq. kōpū. Bulge out, swell up, puff up, blister. Kua ‘akamata te rākau ta‘ua i te kōpūpū. The floorboards began to warp; I te kōpūpū‘anga te rākau, kua vāvā te au pa‘u‘anga. When the wood warped, the joints gaped; mei te patu kōpūpū uara, e te koro i ngaueue ra, like a bowing (bulging) wall and a tottering fence (Ps. 62.3); Kua kōpūpū te pākiri o tērātamā‘ine. That girl’s skin has come up in a rash (or pustules); Kua kōpūpū te peni no te vera i te ra. The paintwork blistered from the heat of the sun. 2. n. Blister, swelling, bump. ‘E a‘a tena kōpūpū i runga i to raʻe? What are those bumps on your forehead? 3. Diving suit. Kua ruku ‘aia ki raro nā roto i te kōpūpū ma te ākara ‘aere i te ngā‘i pārau. He went down in a diving suit and searched about for a bed of pearl-shell oysters. Ruku kōpūpū, go down in a diving suit. 4. Parachute. Kua rere mai ‘aia na rota i te kōpūpū mei runga mai i te pa‘irere. He jumped from the plane in a parachute (tamam pa‘irere).

cōpū, n. Cutting (or whole) of tuber (esp. of yam) for propagation (N.G.Pt dial.). Kua tanu matou i te kōpū. We planted the seed tubers. [Ta. *koo-pū.]
cōpurerua, n. A jellyfish. Kia mata kite i te kōpurerua mē pā‘i tai. Watch out for the jellyfish when you go bathing. [Ce. *koo-puuru.]
cōpures, v.i., n. Make hole in, pierce, puncture, pierce and open (can). Kua kōpura ‘aia i te nū ki te mātiipi. He pierced the drinking coconut with a knife; Kua kōpura ‘aia i te kiri pātikara ki te naero. He punctured the bicycle tyre with a nail; Kua kōpura ‘a Mi‘i i te punu puakatoro ki te mātiipi. Mi‘i opened the tin of meat with a knife. 2. Broach, bring up (a topic). Nāna i kōpura mai i te reira tuatua i riri ei ‘aia. He was the one who broached the topic that made him angry; Kua kōpura‘ia mai e Mina taua tuatūa ra i te rua o te ‘uipā‘anga. The matter was raised by Mina at the second meeting. 3. n. Piercing instru-

ment, esp. tin-opener (‘apinga kōputa punu). Kua ‘apai kōputa mai au ‘ei kōputa i te punu pata. I‘ve brought a tin-opener to open the tin of butter. [Ck. *koo-puta.]

cōputaputa, (-a, -ia), fq. kōputa, q.v. Pierce holes in, broach. ‘Auraka e kōputaputa kanga i te nū. Don‘t pierce holes in the drinking nuts just for fun; Kōputaputa i te punu ‘ei pīpī i te ‘uri tōmāti. Make holes in the tin to water the tomato plants with; Kua kōputaputa mai ‘aia i te au tuatua i tō rāua karō‘anga mua. He dragged all those things up when they first quarrelled. [kō-1, puta RR.]

cōputea, n. Variety of banana with a whitish film over the skin, resembles the tarāraparapa variety. Kua mānga tēia kā‘ui kōputea. This bunch of kōputea is matured now; ‘E kōputea te ma‘ata‘anga i tāku meika i tanu ei. I‘ve planted mostly kōputea. [kōpū, tea.]
cōputu, n. The herald petrel (Pterodroma heraldica), still found in small numbers in the mountainous areas of Rarotonga. Tē ‘akamata mai nei te kōputu i te ‘oki‘oki ‘aka‘ou mai. The kōputu are beginning to return.

-kora1, rt. *Speck. (See korakora.)
cōra2, n., (Bib.). Cor, homer (a Hebrew measure of capacity). Okotai anere kōra sitona, an hundred measures of wheat (Luke 16.7). [Heb. kor.]
kōkora, n., (obsol.). Tiny fragments, specks. E kua taiririipoti rava atura tatou i te tangata, e te au vaiine, e te au tamariki i te au oire kataoa ra: kare e korakora toe. We annihilated men, women and children in those cities: nothing at all was left (Deut. 2.34). [Ck. *kora2 RR.]

cōrapa1, v.i., n. Flash. Kua kōrapa te uira ē i muri ake kua ‘aruru te māngūŋū. The lightning flashed and afterwards the thunder pealed; Ko te kōrapa ‘ua o te a‘i tei kītea. Only a flash of the light was seen. [Ce. *koo-rapa.]

cōrapa2, v.i. Skid (of a wheel or vehicle). Nō te pateka i te mataara, kua kōrapa te uira i tōna pātikara ē kua ‘inga ‘aia ki raro.
Because the road was slippery, the wheel of his bike skidded out and he fell over.

*kōre* 1, v.i. Be non-existent or lacking, disappear, cease, fail. *Kua kore te maki o te 'anani i te pāmu'ianga ki te vairākau.* The disease on the orange trees disappeared when they were sprayed with the chemical; *Kā kore te rangi e te 'enua.* Heaven and earth shall be no more; *Kua marino te tai e kua kore te matangi.* The sea was calm and the wind had gone; *Kua 'akamata 'aka'ou te tāreakareka i te kore-anga te ua.* The sports were resumed when the rain stopped; *Kua kore tōna māro'iro'i'anga.* His strength gave out; *Kā kore tā'au rātītīn ā tēia marama.* Your licence expires this month; *Kia kore ua te rā i anau e i nei.* Let the day perish where I was born (Job 3.3); *E te kaki ra e kore roa ia.* And desire shall fail (Eccl. 12.5). 2. v.t. Fail or cease (to do sthg, with following clause as object complement). *Eia'a koe kia kore e 'ārāvai iāku.* Don't fail to meet me; *Ka pāpā te pu'āpi'i iā koe mē kore koe e 'aere ki te 'āpi'i āpōpō.* The teacher will beat you if you don't go to school tomorrow; *Kia kore te tangata i te 'oki 'aka'ou ki uta i te 'enua.* People have stopped going into the interior; *E a'a koe i kore i e 'akatika i te koromingo i tō'ou karā pona?* Why didn't you straighten out the creases in your collar? *Kore 'ua atu e manuia, ka tautā atu rāi.* Even if we don't succeed, we'll still go on trying; *E a'a kā kore i koe e 'aere? Why don't you go?*; *E a'a kā kore i e rauka iā koe i te rave? Why can't you do it?* 3. n. Non-existence, absence, lack. *Nō te kore ā mātou moni i te 'oko puakatoro.* Because we have no money to buy meat; *Kāre au e 'aere ki te tāreakareka nō te kore ōku mataara.* I shan't be going to the show because I haven't any transport; *Nō te kore tangata i te kake i tā mātou nū.* Because there wasn't anyone to climb our coconut tree; *E te aronga apinga nui kua akaokitia e ia ma te kore.* And the rich he hath sent empty away (Luke 1.53). 4. Indicating absence or lack of the thing or quality described by the preceding word, and sometimes written joined or hyphenated to it. *Pona kore,* without a shirt, shirtless; *kite kore,* ignorance, ignorant; *Nō te 'apinga kore i te kākapu i te vai, kua kato mai 'aia i te rau kape.* Because there was nothing to hold the water in, he picked a kape leaf; *Kā kite kore koe mē kāre koe e 'aere putuputu ki te 'āpi'i.* You'll never know anything if you don't go to school regularly; *E tangata 'apinga kore au.* I'm a poor man (without possessions); *Auraka koe e 'aere pona kore ki te 'āpi'i.* Don't go to school without a shirt on; *Kua 'akau-tunga ratou iāia ma te 'apa kore.* They punished him innocent as he was. *Kāre e kore,* I dare say, quite probably. *Kāre e kore kā ua i teia pō.* I dare say it'll rain tonight; *Kāre e kore kā tae mai āpōpō.* It'll probably arrive tomorrow. (See korekore1, takore(kore).)

*korekore* 1, v.i., fq. *kore.* Cease gradually, die away, ease off. *Te korekore 'aere mai nei te ua.* The rain is easing off now; *Kua tupu 'aka'ou te rākau i te korekore'anga te manumunu i runga.* The trees grew again when the insects on them died off; *Kua korekore te puakāoa a Tini i te 'oki mai ki tō tātou kāinga.* Tini's dog isn't coming back to our place so often now; *Kua korekore te anu i te peke'anga te kiona.* The cold diminished as the snow went. [kore RR.]

*korekore* 2, n. Name given to two phases of the moon, approximately the seventh to the ninth nights and the nineteenth to the twenty-first, but usage varies. The nights
in each phase are sometimes distinguished as korekore ta'i, the first night in the sequence of three, roto korekore the middle night, and 'akoti korekore the third and final night of the group. 'Auraka e 'aere ki te tautai, e korekore teia arāpō. Don’t go fishing, the moon is in the korekore phase.

koreromotu, 1. n. Oral traditions, traditional lore. Kua kai te tamaite i te koreromotu a tōna metua tāne. The son learned the old lore from his father; E mou koe i te koreromotu tāku i 'āpi'atu ki āi koe. Remember the old traditions I have taught you. 'Are koreromotu, the old meeting house where the old traditions and genealogies were expounded. Kua rave'i a te 'uipā'anga ki te 'are koreromotu. An assembly was held at the meeting house. Tumu koreromotu, Maori historian, an expert in the old lore. Kua putuputu mai te au tumu koreromotu ki te ngāi 'okota'i ē kua tuatua i te tae'anga mai o te Māori ki te Kūki 'Airani. The keepers of traditional knowledge came together and spoke of the coming of the Maori to the Cook Islands. 2. v.t., n. Speak, say; that which is said, conversation, news (dialectal = Rar. tuatua). [Np. *koo-lelo.]

kōrero, 1. n. Oral traditions, traditional lore. Kua kai te tamaite i te kōrero a tōna metua tāne. The son learned the old lore from his father; E mou koe i te kōrero tāku i 'āpi'atu ki āi koe. Remember the old traditions I have taught you. 'Are kōrero, the old meeting house where the old traditions and genealogies were expounded. Kua rave'i a te 'uipā'anga ki te 'are kōrero. An assembly was held at the meeting house. Tumu kōrero, Maori historian, an expert in the old lore. Kua putuputu mai te au tumu kōrero ki te ngāi 'okota'i ē kua tuatua i te tae'anga mai o te Māori ki te Kūki 'Airani. The keepers of traditional knowledge came together and spoke of the coming of the Maori to the Cook Islands. 2. v.t., n. Speak, say; that which is said, conversation, news (dialectal = Rar. tuatua). [Np. *koo-lelo.]

kōrirānī, n. Accordion, concertina. Kua 'akatangi 'a Ma'a i te kōrirānī ē kua 'ura te tangata. Ma'a played the accordion and the people danced. [Eng. accordion.]

kōringo, n. In kōringo mata, pupil of the eye. Tiaki mai koe iaku mei te koringo-mata ra. Keep me as the apple of the eye (Ps. 17.8).

kōrio, n., (Bib.). Coriander. E teatea, mei te ua korio te tu (Ex. 16.31). It (manna) was white, like coriander seed. [Gk korianon.]

koro1, (-a, -'ia). 1. Enclose or surround with a fence or wall, wall (a house) with canes. Kua koro rātou i te 'are umu ē pini 'ua ake. They put a cane wall right around the cookhouse; Kua koro'ia te 'are ki te kāka 'o. The house has been walled with kāka 'o canes. 2. n. A fenced-in or walled-off area, enclosure, yard. Kua 'akamāne-aia te au mēnena i roto i te koro o te 'are pure. The graves in the churchyard were tidied up; 'Auraka e tātītī i te koro o te 'āpi'i. Don’t throw rubbish around in the schoolyard. Koro māmoe, sheepfold. 3. Fence (esp. of palings), palisade, protecting or surrounding wall, esp. the cane walls of a Maori-style house. Kua patu te tangata i te koro takapini i te 'āua 'are pure. The people built a wall around the grounds of the church; mei te oire koro kore, like a city without walls (Prov. 25.28). 4. Canes or stakes used for house walls. Kua 'ore ore mātou i te kiri'au ē kua 'akaputu i te koro 'ei pāruru i te 'are umu. We peeled off the bast and piled up the hibiscus canes to make a screening wall round the cookhouse; E 'iri mai koe i te koro tikatika kia pātiti au. Pick out the straight canes for me to nail on; te ruru koro, the bundles of stakes. (See koro'ata, mitted to the court the deeds signed by his grandparents; Kua 'a'ati 'aia i tāna kōreromotu. He broke his contract. Te Kōreromotu Ta'iito, the Old Testament. Te Kōreromotu Ōu, the New Testament. Tei roto i te Kōreromotu Ōu te 'akapa'anga o tō tātou 'Akaora. The story of our Saviour is set out in the New Testament. [kōrero, motu2.]
koropekapeka, korotakanoimo, tūkoro.)
[Pn. *kolo1.]
koro2, n. Colon. E tātā i te koro. Write a colon. [Eng. colon.]
-koro3, rt. *Plan. (See 'akakoro(koro).)
-koro4, rt. (See korokoromingo, korotea; cf. koro1.)
kōro1, n. Gold. 'E uāti kōro, a gold watch. [Eng. gold.]
kōro2, n. Coal. Kua ta'ui'ia te a' i ki te kōro 'ei 'akama'ana i te 'are. A coal fire was lit to warm the house; te au pūtē kōro, the sacks of coal. [Eng. coal.]
koro'ata, v.t., (Bib.). Surround with a framework, stick (firewood on to a fire). Ka koro'ata marie ei i te vaie ki runga i te ai. And lay the wood in order on the fire (Lev. 1.7). [koro1, 'ata1.]
korokoromo, n., (Bib.), pi. koromo. Wrinkles, creases. Ei ekalesia kaka, e te topata kore, e te korokoromo kore, to be a glorious church, without spot, and without wrinkles (Eph. 5.27). [koromoing Rr.]
korokororo, v.i., fq. kororo. Rumble, gurgle, coo. Kua 'akamotu te korokororo i tōku kōpu. The rumbling in my stomach has stopped; Kua korokororo atu i te vai. The water gurgled away; Kua rongo au i te rupe i te korokororo 'anga i runga i te pū tūrīna. I heard the pigeons cooing in the tūrīna tree. [kororo Rr.]
korokingo, v.i., n. Crumpled, wrinkled, creased; crumples, etc. 'E a'a koe i kore ei e 'akatika i te korokingo i tō'ou karā pona? Why didn’t you iron out the creases in your collar?; Kua korokingo tēia putunga kāka'u i te no'o'ia e te puakaoa. This pile of clothes has got crumpled with the dog lying on it. [Ck. *koronimo.]
korokingomo, v.i., fq. korokingo. Crumpled, wrinkled, wrinkles, etc. Kua korokoromingo tōna pona i tōna tāuru-'anga ki roto i tōna pūtē piripou. His shirt was all crumpled with being shoved into his trousers pocket; Kua korokingomo tōna pākiri nō te anu. His skin was puckered from the cold. [koromingo Rr.]
korōna, n. Crown. Kua tuku'ia te korōna ki runga i tōna āpoko. The crown was placed on his head; Ka 'ōronga mai te Atua i te korōna kākā. God will bestow a crown of glory; 'E mana tō te korōna kia rave i tēta'i tu'aanga 'enua tei riro 'ei 'aka­kino i te ora'anga o te muā vaka. The Crown has the authority to confiscate any piece of land which has become a danger to the health of the settlement. [Lat. corōna.]
kōropā, n. Crowbar. E 'apai mai i te kōropā 'ei pāia i te va'arua. Bring a crowbar to make a hole with; Kua 'apai kōropā au 'ei vāvā'i i te toka ngaika. I took a crowbar to break up the lumps of coral. [Eng. crowbar.]
koropeka, (-'ia), n. Interlace in a criss-cross fashion, form an interwoven barrier, hem in; a grille, lattice, grating. Kua koropeka te tātarāmoa i te 'ēia ngā'i. The brambles have formed a thicket here; Kua tuku mātou i te 'au i tō mātou koropeka-'ia'anga e te 'enemi. We surrendered when we were hemmed in by the enemy; E pātui koropeka i te rākau. Nail the laths up crisscross; te koropeka 'āuri o te mārama-marama, the iron grille over the window; 'E mānea te koropeka o te pāuru 'are. The latticing on the wall of the house is pretty. [Ck. *koropeka.]
koropeka, (-'ia), fq. koropeka. Surround with interwoven barrier, hem in. [koropeka Rr.]
koropini, (-a, -'ia). Encircle, surround. Kua koropini te 'enemi i tō mātou 'ōire ē kua tutungi i te au 'are. The enemy surrounded our city and set fire to the houses; Kua koropini te aronga tu'epōro i te rēperi. The footballers surrounded the referee. [koro4, pinī.]
korōpu, n. 1. Globe. Mē 'ākara koe ki runga i te korōpu, kā kite koe i te Kūki 'A'irani ki te Moana Nui o Kiva. If you look on the globe, you will see the Cook Islands in the Pacific Ocean. 2. Bulb. Kua 'oko ai i te korōpu nō tōku mōri. I've
bought the bulb for my flashlight. [Eng. globe.]

kororō, v.i. Make a rumbling, throaty noise; purr, coo, croak. Kua kororō te punua kiore. The kitten purred; Kua kororō te kotuku. The heron croaked. (See korokororō.)

korotakanimo, v.i. Make an encircling movement. E korotakanimo koe nā muri iā rātou, circle round behind them (2 Sam. 5.23). [koro1, taka1, -nimo.]

korotea, v.i. (Having) white spots or pock-marks left on the skin after sores have healed. Kua korotea te pāpāringa o Maki i te meitaki’anga te ‘une. When the sores healed they left white marks on Maki’s cheeks; ‘E vi’ivi’i te korotea i runga i tō’ou umauma. Those white marks on your chest are unsightly. [koro4, tea.]


kōta, n., var. koata, q.v. Quarter.

kōta’a1, n. The lesser frigatebird (Fregata aequalis) and the greater frigatebird (F. minor) which nest mainly on Suwarrow and Takutea. Tē ‘akata’ata’a ra te kōta’a i roto i te reva. The frigatebird was planing in the sky; I tōna tunu’unuanga i te punua kōta’a, kua ‘ongi mai ‘a Tamangori i te ‘anga. When he was roasting the young frigatebirds, Tamangori caught the smell. [Np. katafa.]

kōta’a2, n. Two species of bird’s-nest fern (Asplenium nidus and A. australasicum).

Tei runga i te maunga te ngā’i i tupu ei te kōta’a. The kōta’a ferns grow in the hills; Ka ‘aere mātou kā tīki kōta’a ‘ei tanu nā runga i te patu toka. We’re going to go and get some kōta’a ferns to plant along the stone wall. [Np. katafa.]

kōta’i, a colloq. form of ‘okota’i, one, q.v.

kōtaka, v.i. Flit past (of people), dodge by. Kua kite atu mātou iā koe i te kōtaka’anga nā rōto i te one meika. We saw you dodging through the banana plantation; Tērā te tangata keikei e kōtaka atū rā nā muri i te patu. There are the thieves sneaking away behind the wall. [kō-4, taka1.]

-koti, rt. *Sever, divide. (See kokoti, kōtenga, kotikoti, kōtia, pākoti(koti), tīkoti(koti).) [Pn. kōti.]

kōtia, pass. kokoti, q.v. Sever.

kōti’ati’a, v.i., (Bib.). Marked or banded with patches of colour. Te au puaka-nio toa kotiatia e te koinaina, e te au puaka-nio ua katao i kotiatia e te koinaina, the he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted (Gen. 30.35). [kō-4, -ti’a RR.]

kōtinga, n. Division or demarcation, boundary, limit, section, stage. Tēia te kōtinga o tā’au ngā’i kā tanu. You can plant up as far as here; Kua tae tātou i tēianei ki te kōtinga o tēia ‘ōire. We have now come to the village boundary; E nana e oore i taua atinga karakaratio ra, ka kotikoti e i tona au kōtinga tika ai. And he shall flay the burnt offering and cut it up into the proper pieces (Lev. 1.6); Ka ‘inangaro’ia te ua i tēia kōtinga o te tupu’anga tōmāti. Rain is needed at this stage of tomato growth. Kötinga ‘enua, frontier. [-koti, -nga2.]
kotikoti, (-a, -'ia), fq. kototi. 1. Cut into pieces, divide up, strike off (names). Kua rave mai te tamaiti i te mati tipi e kua kotikoti i te taura. The child took a knife and cut the rope into pieces; 'E ngā'i kotikoti-'anga rākau tēia. They've been cutting up wood here; Kua kotikoti'ia taku niuniu 'āua ki te pākau niuniu. My fence wire has been cut in several places with wire-cutters; Kua oti te kiika 'u tīvaevae i te kotikoti'ia. The material for the patchwork quilt has been cut up; Kia oti te 'enua i te kotikoti, kua tanu'ia te au toka 'ei 'akakena. When the land had been portioned out, some stones were sunk in the ground to mark the boundaries; Kua kotikoti tō rātou i ngau. Their names were deleted. Kotikoti kupenga, intrigue, scheme, conspire. No te tano kore i te tu'a'anga i tō rātou 'enua, kua kotikoti kupenga rātou, ē te 'opena, kua tupu te kē i rotopū i te kōpū tangata. Because the land was not shared out fairly, they began to plot against each other, and in the end a rift developed in the family; Kua kotikoti kupenga oki au i toku pu ra. I have conspired against my master (2 Kings 10.9). [-koti, RR.]

kotipi, (-a, -'ia). 1. Slice. 'Auraka e kotipi rikiriki i te taro. Don't slice up the taro too small; Kōtipia te u'i ka 'apai mai e. Slice up the yams before you bring them over; 'Apaina mai te mereki kotipi varaoa 'opue. Bring the plate of sliced bread. Kotipi varaoa pakapaka, a (single) biscuit. Ōmāi nākū tēta'i kotipi varaoa pakapaka. Pass me a biscuit. 2. Skid out sideways (of a wheel). No te vari i kotipi ei tōna pātikara. The mud caused his bike to skid out. [kō-4, tipi1.]

kōtipiti, (-a, -'ia), fq. kotipi. Slice, skid. Kōtipiti kia rikiriki. Slice them up small; Kua kōtipiti 'aia i te potonga puakatoro. He sliced the beef joint; Kua paraia tēnā au kōtipiti varaoa ki te pata? Have those slices of bread been buttered? [kōtipi] Rr.

kotipū, n., (Bib.). Ambush. E tuku koe i te kotipu, lay an ambush (Josh. 8.2); Ei kotipu ta kotou i taua oire. Ye shall lie-in waits against the city (Josh. 8.4); Kua akamoe iora Isaraela i te kōtipu e pini ua akera Gibea. And Israel set liers-in-wait round about Gibea (Judg. 20.29). [?-kotī, pū3.]

kotivaka, n., (Bib.). Conspiracy. E kotivaka tei kitea i roto i te au tangata no Iuda. A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah (Jer. 11.9). [-koti, vaka.]

kōto'e, (-a, -'ia). 1. Back away, reverse, draw back. Kua kōto'e te pa'ai ki muri. The ship backed off; Kua kōto'e te tangata ki muri nō tei 'akaue'ia e te 'akavā. The people moved back as ordered by the police. 2. Back out, make excuses (to avoid doing sth), decline (an offer, proposition), reject (proposal), refuse (a request, instruction), an excuse. Kua kōto'e te tamaiti i te 'akaue'anga a tōna pū'āpi'i. The boy made excuses to get out of doing what his teacher told him; Kua kīmi kōto'e te tangata 'ara kia ora 'aia. The offender made excuses to get himself off; 'E a'a tā'au kōto'e ki te pū'āpi'i i tō'ou tāvarevare'anga? What excuse did you give to the teacher for being late?; 'E tangata kōto'e koe i te 'anga'anga me tuku'ia kiai koe. You always find an excuse when you are given something to do; Kua kōto'e te tangata i te kōrēromotu nō te meangiti i te moni. The man declined the contract because the pay was bad; Kua kōto'e te kōnitara i te manako o te Kāvana. The council turned down the governor's proposal; Kua kōto'e mātou i te 'anga'anga tei tuku'ia mai kia rave mātou. We refused to do the work that had been assigned to us. [kō-4, to'e.]

kōto'e'anga, nom. Excuse, refusal. Kāre āna kōto'e'anga tau tika ai. He had no genuine excuse; Kāre rā i au i mareka i tānā kōto'e'anga. I wasn't pleased at his refusal. [kōto'e, -'anga4.]

kotokoko, v.i. Cackle, cluck, squawk. Kua kotokoko te ūnaa moa ki tāna 'anaunga. The hen clucked to her chicks.

kōtou, pers.pron. You (more than two). E 'aere atu kōtou, ka āru atu au. You go on, I'll follow; Ko kōtou ko 'ai mā i 'aere e

did you go fishing with? [Np. *koutou.]

kōtuku1, n. The reef heron (Egretta sacra) which has two colour morphs, slate-grey and white. I tōku no’o’anga i te pae tai, kua kite atu au i te kōtuku i te ‘akata’a-‘anga nā runga i te kiriātai i te kimi kai. As I was sitting by the sea, I saw a reef heron gliding above the water looking for food; Kāre te punua kōtuku e maranga meitaki i te rere. The baby reef heron can’t fly very well. [Ce. *koo-tuku.]

kōtuku

kōtuku2, n. An erect shrub (Mussaenda raiateensis) growing on the open hills and having a large white sepal on each flower thereby bearing a resemblance to the white reef heron (kōtuku1).

kōtuku

kōtuku

kōtuku

kōtuku

kōtuku

kōtuku

maramura tei runga i tō pāparinga. There is a red spot on your cheek; Mē ‘e kōtū’u teatea tei runga i te tua, nāku. If it’s got a white mark on the back, it’s mine. [kō-4, -tu’u, cf. to’u2.]

kōtū’tu’u, (-a, -’ia). (Make) marks, dots, spots, splotches. E ōmā koe i tēna ‘apinga kōtū’u’u maramura i runga i tō’ou matai. Wipe those red flecks off your face; ‘E kōtū’u’u’u parākāva te kara o tōku puaka i ngaaro. It’s the pig with brown spots that I’ve lost; E tika ainei i te nemera kia akatu ke i tona i kotuituitu? Can the leopard change his spots? (Jer. 13.23). ‘Oro-‘enua kōtū’u’u, a piebald horse. [kō-4, -tu’u RR.]

ko’u, (-a, -’ia). 1. Wrap around, wrap up; sthg wrapped up, parcel, bundle. Nō te pakari i te anu, kua ko’u te va’ine i tōna katu ki te kāka’u. It was so cold that the woman wrapped her head in a shawl; Kua ko’u’ia te poke ki te rau meika. The taro pudding was wrapped in banana leaves; Kua ko’una’ia tāku ‘apinga aro’a ki te pēpa. My presents had been wrapped up in paper; Kua ko’u ‘a Mere i te tiare māori ki te rau kuru. Mere wrapped breadfruit leaves around the gardenia flowers; Nā’ai tēia ko’u i ‘apai mai ki konei? Who delivered this parcel here?; Kua oti īāku i te ko’u. I’ve done the wrapping up. 2. Mist, fog; form a pall (of smoke). Kua ngaro te take o te maunga i te ko’u. The mountain tops were lost in the mist; Kāre e kītea meitaki ‘ia te mataara nō te pakari o te ko’u. The way couldn’t be seen clearly because of the thick fog; ko’u aveave ‘ua, haze; Kua ko’u te aua’i. The smoke hung around (formed an enveloping cloud). (See pūko’u; cf. ka’u2.) [Pn. *kofu1.]

kōua, n. A coconut which has not yet matured into the stage when it is best for drinking (between pei and nū, q.v.). Kua nga’anga’ā te kōua i tōna ‘a’aki’anga. He broke the immature drinking nuts when picking them; ‘E māngarongaro te vai o te kōua. The milk in kōua nuts hasn’t developed its full sweetness.

kō’unga’unga, (-’ia). Crumble, break into pieces, pulverise. ‘Auraka e kō’unga’unga
*i te varaoa me ō tiipūpū. Don't break the bread to bits when you are slicing it up. [kō'-, 'ungal RR.]

**ko'uko'u,** (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. ko'u. Wrap up, (do up in) bundles, parcels. *I tōna mate'anga i te anu, kua ko'uko'u 'aia iāia ki te tā'ei.* When she felt the cold, she wrapped a rug round herself; *Kua oti ia Māri i te ko'uko'u i te ōtiromi ki roto i te 'āriki. Māri had finished wrapping up the ōtiromi (taro mash) in banana leaves; 'E au ko'uko'u tiare tērā i kō. Those are bundles of flowers over there; Kua ko'uko'u au i tōku 'apina nō tōku 'āere'anga. I've packed up my things for the journey. [ko'u RR.]

**ko'uko'una,** pass. ko'uko'u, q.v. Wrap.

**kō'umu,** v.i. Whisper, mutter, murmur. *Kua rongo au iā koe i te kō'umu'anga ki tērā tamā'ine. I heard you whispering to that girl; Ko te kō'umu 'ua tei 'akarongo'ia. Only a murmur was heard. [kō-, 'umu; cf. mu' u.]

**kō'umu'umu,** v.i., fq. kō'umu. Whisper, mutter. *Kua kō'umu'umu te tangata i roto i te 'uipā'anga nō tō rātou 'āriki kore i te tuatua tei 'akakite'ia. The people were muttering in the meeting because they didn't like what they had been told; Kua kō'umu'umu 'aia ki roto i tōku taringa. He whispered in my ear; Kua 'akarongo au i te kō'umu'umu i roto i te 'are. I heard whispering going on in the house. [kō-, 'umu; cf. mu' u.]

**ko'una,** pass. ko'u, q.v. Wrap.


**kōura,** n. General term for crayfish, including freshwater (*kōurā vai*) and saltwater (*kōurā tai*) species. *Ka 'aere tātou i tītea pō kā rama mai i tītea'ī kōura nō te umukai āpōpō. We'll go out tonight with torches and catch some crayfish for the feast tomorrow; Kua pātīatia mātou i te kōurā vai 'ei māunu. We speared the freshwater crayfish for bait. [Ep. *koo-ura.]

**kō'ure,** (-a, -'ia). 1. Turn sthg inside-out or outside-in, invert, evert. *E kō'ure i te pātē piripou ki va'o. Turn the trouser pockets out; Kō'ure i tō mata ki ma'anī'ia te repo ki va'o. Evert your eyelid so I can get the bit of dirt out. 2. Backside (N.G.Pt dial. = Rar. to'e). [Ce. *koo-fure.]

**kō'ure'ure,** (-a, -'ia), fq. kō'ure. Turn over. [kō'ure Rr.]

**kōutu,** n. A ceremonial ground, where the ariki was invested and held court, and where various meetings and ceremonies were held. *Kua 'akauruuru te 'ui tupuna i tō rātou ariki ki runga i te kōutu. Our forefathers ceremonially confirmed the installation of their king at the kōutu; Kua rave'ia te 'āriki'anga i te Kavana Tīnara ki runga i te kōutu o Makea, koia 'a Taputapuātea. The reception honouring the Governor-General was held at Taputapuātea, Makea's kōutu. [Ce. *koo-utu.]

**kōvari,** v.i. Marshy, boggy. *E kōvari 'ua tēia ngā'i, kāre e meitaki i te 'unipa'i. This place is all marshy, it's no good for a (dry land) taro bed. [kō-, vari 1.]

**kovi, kavi,** v.i., n. Twisted and distorted, kinked, puckered, wrinkled, shrivelled (of skin); kink, wrinkle, twisted scar, esp. skin lesions occurring in the secondary stage of yaws. *Kā kovi tēna ngā'i i tō'ou pākiri mei meitaki te 'une. It'll leave a scar on your skin there when the sore heals; Kua kovi te pākiri o te 'ānanī i te vai 'ua'anga ki va'o i te rā. The skins of the oranges have shrivelled through their being left out in the sun; Kua kavi te kao o te meika. The mid-leaf on the banana is kourā-vai rapa-nui, kourā-vai tī'aka.
twisted round; *E tataka koe i teia nga'i i te kāka'u kia tia 'aka'ou'ia nō te mea kua kavi.* Undo the stitches here and sew it again, the material is wrinkled up; *E tataka koe i te kavi o te taura.* Undo the kink in the rope; *'E a'a tērā kovi i runga i tō'ou mata?* What’s that scar on your face? He’s had yaws. (See *kovikovi.*) [Pn. *kowi.]

*kovikovi, kavikavi,* v.i., n., fq. *kovi,* q.v. Twisted, wrinkle(d); kinks, scars. *Kua kovikovi te papiiringa o te tangata rau'nō.* The old man’s cheeks were all wrinkled; *E 'akapae koe i te au iinani kovikovi.* Put the shrivelled oranges aside; *Kuakavikavi te rau o te tomati i te maki.* The tomato leaves were distorted with disease; *E ākara koe i teia au kovikovi i runga i toku rimā.* Look at these scars on my hands. [kovi RR.]

*koviri,* 1. (-a, -'ia). Plait. *Kua koviri tōku māmā i tēta'i pare rau'ara nōku.* My mother has plaited me a pandanus-leaf hat; *Kua 'inangaro te va'ine kia 'akapatara-tara'ia te koviri 'anga.* The woman wanted it plaited with a saw-toothed design. 2. n. A type of sleeping-mat plaited with plain sides and a decorative band at opposite ends. [koviri RR.]

*koviriviri,* (-a, -'ia), fq. *kovi.* Plait. *Kua pou te rau'ara i te koviriviri'ia ki te pare.* All the pandanus leaf has been used up plaiting the hats. [kovi RR.]

-ku1, pers.pron. I, me. A phonologically bound form which is used after (and usually written together with) an immediately preceding personal article (see iāku, kiāku) and the possessive particles ō1, ā1, a-3 (see tōku, nōku, ōku, tāku, nāku, āku; taku, aku2; cf. au6). [Pn. *-ku.*]

ku2, a biblical spelling of ko-2, in *ku nei (= konei here).* *Ka tapapa kotou i ku nei ia maua* (Ex. 24.14). You must wait here for us.

kū, n. The name of several squirelfish and soldierfish (Holocentridae). Sometimes distinguished as kū pā, kū tā, kū tea, and including the marau (blotch-eye). *Kua rauka te kū a te aronga tautai i napō.* The fishermen caught a lot of kū last night; *Kua 'aere 'ē rua poti tautai ki te 'i kū.* Two boats went out line-fishing for kū; *'E tangata tāvere kū tērā ake e 'oe ma'i ra ki roto i te ava.* That man paddling in through the reef there has been tawling for kū. [Ce. *kuu1.*]

*kua,* verbal part. Marks perfective aspect (i.e. completed action or established state). Translatable by an English simple past or (with adjectives) present tense, or (according to the time reference) any of the perfect verb forms. *Kua rauka ki te 'ā nga'uru tāku kanae i tō mātou rama'anga i tēta'i pō ake nei.* I caught as many as forty mullets when we went fishing with torches the other night; *Kua oti te tārekareka.* The match is over now; *Kua ki te vai.* The tide is in; *Kua riro taku kiri moni.* My purse has gone; *Ā te Varaira kua tae mai te paī.* On Friday, the ship will be here (will have arrived); *'Ē ta'i nga'uru mā rima toe kua tuaro.* It’s a quarter to twelve; *Kua meitaki koe? Are you better now?* [Pn. *kua.*]

kuāna, n. Guano, phosphate. *Kua kō te tangata i te kuāna ē kua tari ki te ngāi tunu'anga nā runga i te rērue.* The men dug out the guano and transported it to the kilns on the railway; *Kua rūrū 'aere te tangata i te kuāna nā raro i te pū 'ānani 'ei akameitaki i te one.* The men scattered phosphate around under the orange trees to improve the soil. [Span. guano.]

kuēa, n. T-square, carpenter’s square. [Eng. square.]

kūki, v.t. 1. Cook. *Nā'au e kūki i tā tātou kai i tēia rā, ka 'aere au ki Avarua.* You’d better cook our food today, I’m going to Avarua; *Kua pakapaka te kai i tōku kūki-anga.* I burned the food cooking it; *Kāre i maoa meitaki te kai ā te kūki i tēia rā.* The cook hasn’t done the food long enough today; *'Ē va'ine kūki koe! What a good cook you are!* [Eng. cook.]

Kūki 'Airani, n. Cook Islands. *Kua riro a Rarotonga 'ei 'akapū'anga nō te pā 'enua Kūki 'Airani.* Rarotonga has become a centre for immigrants from other islands in the Cook Islands; *Kua 'aere mai
‘aia mei te Kūki ‘Airani mai. He came here from the Cook Islands. [Eng. Cook Islands.]

kuku¹, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Gather, draw or bunch together, turn up or roll up (sleeves), ruck up, form a tight tangle (rope). Kua kuku maira te aronga mataiapoto tutara ra. The chief elders were gathered together (Neh. 8.13); ko tei kuku i te au rā katoa nei i te tamaki, who are continuously gathered together for war (Ps. 140.2); Kua kuku au i tōku vaevae piripou nō te varivari i te mataara. I turned my trouser-legs up because the road was muddy; kia oti tona rima pona i te kuku, when he’d rolled his sleeves up; Kua kuku te taura. The rope is all tangled up. 2. Grab (the throat) and squeeze, throttle. Kua kuku ‘aia i toku kaki kia pukurena‘ia au. He grabbed me by the throat in order to choke me; Kua tautau tona arero i te kuku ‘anga te keikeiā i tōna kākī. His tongue hung out when the thief squeezed him round the neck. (See kukukuku.) [Pn. *kuku¹.]

-kuku³, rt. In maikuku, nail, claw, etc. kukukuku, (-a, -‘ia), fq. kuku¹. Bunch up, squeeze together, roll up, crumple up. E a‘a i kukukuku‘ia ai tō‘ou rimā pona? Why have you rolled your sleeves up?; Kua kukukuku tēna ngā‘i i tō‘ou pereue. That part of your coat is all crumpled. [kuku¹ RR.]

kūkuma, n., (Bib.). Cucumber. Te kūkuma, e te meleni, e te kesira, e te oniānti, e te sumi, the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic (Num. 11.5). [Lat. cucumis or Eng. cucumber, cf. kūkumupa.]

kukumi, (-‘ia, kūmia). 1. Wrestle, maul sbdy about, assault (esp. a woman), rape; wrestling, etc. Kua kukumi māua ko Pōvaru i tēia mata‘iti i topa ē kua peke iāia te rē. Pōvaru and I wrestled last year, and he won; Kua tomo ngā tāngata kukumi ki roto i te ringi. The two wrestlers entered the ring; ‘Aere mai, ka ‘aere tāua ki te kāinga, kua oti te kuku. I have fought the good fight (2 Tim. 4.7); Kua kukumi ‘aia i te au mea rave ngātā. He wrestled with the problems; Kua kīte au ‘ē rua tāngata konā kava i te kuku­mi‘anga. I saw two drunks mauling; Kua nga‘anga‘aē tōku pona i tōku kūmi‘iā­anga i nāpō. My dress was ripped to pieces when I was attacked last night; E arua i to ratou au kainga, e kukumia oki i te ratou au vaine. Their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished (Is. 13.16). 2. Clutch (the neck), strangle. Kua kukumi‘ia tōku kākī e te tāngata i nāpō. Someone grabbed me around the neck last night; Auraka kotou e kai i te toto, e te mea kukumi uia ra. Do not eat blood or things which have been strangled (Acts 15.29). [Pn. *kumi³.]

kūkumupa, n. Cucumber. Matipia te kūkumupa ka tīpū pū e. Cut the skin off the cucumber and slice it up. [Eng. cucumber.]
kūkupa, n. The Cook Islands fruit-dove (Ptilinopus rarotongensis). I tō mātou ‘akangāro’i’anga i runga i te tuā‘ivi kua ‘akarongo mātou i te tangi a te kūkupa. As we rested on the ridge, we heard the cry of the fruit-dove; ‘E mama’ata ake te ‘ua kākāia i te ‘ua kūkupa. The white tern’s eggs are bigger than the fruit-dove’s; Kia pakari kotou mei te ovi, e te apa kore mei te kūkupa ra. Be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves (Matt. 10.16). [Ce. *kuukupa.]

kūkupa

kukuru, v.i. Thick and lumpy, viscous. Nō te kukuru i te ‘akari, nō reira i tatau ngatā ei. The coconut sauce was so thick and lumpy that it was hard to squeeze it out through the strainer. [-kuru3 rR.]

kūmara, n. 1. Sweet potato (Ipomoea batatas). Kua kiko te kūmara. The sweet potatoes are ready for digging; Ki mama’ata te kūmara mē tanu’ia i te tangaroa. The sweet potatoes will be big if they are planted on tangaroa nights (of the moon). There are numerous varieties including: kūmara kavamani, government kumara, an introduced variety with dark red tubers; kūmara māniota, leaves like manioc, light-red tubers; kūmara ‘oi, smooth-skinned and round-tubered, coloured like the wild yam; kūmara raupūpi, pulse-leaf kumara; kūmara Raokini, Logan’s kumara; kūmara re’a, kūmara rengarenga, kūmara ‘uā moa, named from the egg-yolk colour of the flesh; kūmara tī, white tubers like Cordyline; kūmara vāvā’i, a large variety which needs to be cut up before being cooked; kūmara vai’ti, introduced from Hawaii. 2. A New Zealand Maori (slang). ‘E va’ine kūmara tāna. He’s got a New Zealand Maori wife. [Ce. *kumara.]


kumete, n. (Wooden) bowl. Kua kume i tā’au ‘akari ki roto i te kumete. Grate your coconut into the bowl; Tē tarai kumete nei au ‘ei putu i tā mātou pia. I’m carving out a bowl to strain our starch into; ‘E ‘apai mai koe i te ākā kumete ā’au. Bring that great big bowl of yours. Kūmete roroa, an elongated beaked bowl. Kūmete taupūpū, a round Aitutakian bowl. Pare kumete, a sun helmet. (See tākūmete.) [Pn. *kumete.]

kumi, n. Sixty feet, ten fathoms; a linear measurement, esp. of rope or fishing line. Kua anga ‘aia i te a’o ‘ē ‘ā kumi ‘ei ‘i ‘a’ai. He measured out four kumi of line to fish for tuna with; Kua ruku te tangata ruku pārau ‘ē ta’i kumi ē rima mārō i te ‘ō’onu. The pearl diver went down to a depth of one kumi and five fathoms (i.e. to a depth of ninety feet). [Np. *kurni.]

kūmia, pass. kukumi, q.v. Wrestle, clutch.

kumikumi, n. (Long) beard. Kua ‘akatupu ‘aia i tōna kumikumi kia roroa nō te ‘aka­eva’eva’anga i tāna tamaiti mate. He let his beard grow long in mourning for his dead son. [Pn. *kumikumi.]

kūmino, n., (Bib.). Cummin. Kua titiri aere i te kūmino, and scattered the cummin (Is. 28.25). [Gk kuminon.]

kūmiti, komiti, n. Committee. ‘E ‘uipā­‘anga kūmiti tā mātou āpōpō. We have a committee meeting tomorrow; ‘E kūmiti ‘aia. He is on the committee. Kūmiti ‘aka-mārāma, advisory committee. [Eng. committee.]

kumu, (-a, -'ia). Squeeze or wring out (liquid), express, distil, brew (liquor). E kumu koe i te vai o te ‘ānani ki roto i te tiā. Squeeze the juice of the oranges into the jug; e kumu koe i te vai kia pou ka
tauraki ei te kāka‘u. Wring all the water out before you hang the clothes up to dry. *Kua riri toku piipii i toku kumu‘anga i te ‘ānani ki te kava.* My father was angry when I used the oranges to make liquor; *Kua kumua te potera ki te kava‘ara.* The clay pot was used to brew pineapple rum. (See *kumukumu1.* )

*kumukumu1,* (-a, -‘ia), fq. *kumu,* q.v. *Squeeze out, wring out.*

*kumukumu2,* v.i., fq. *kiikumu.* Heaped up, formed into clumps, tufted, double (of blooms). *‘E raoti kumukumu teia.* This one is a double rose. *Varaoa kumukumu,* dumplings.

*kupa,* n. The concave underside of a wave as it curls over before breaking. *‘Oea te vaka kia tere ki mua,* ‘auraka e mataku i te kupa o te ngaru. Paddle the canoe right ahead, don’t be afraid of the overhanging wave. (Ta. *kupa.*)

*kupenga,* 1. n. Fishing net. *Kā tā tātou i teia kupenga kia oti,* tē vaiata mai nei ngā rā e no‘o ei te kanae ki runga i te tukunga. Let’s finish off making this net, it’ll soon be time for the muller to appear on the fishing ground; *Kua ‘apai rātou i te tapu o te kupenga i te pōpongi e ē i muri ake kua kave rātou i te kai vā‘ine.* They held the first ceremonial dipping of the new net in the morning and later on they held the second series of casts; *E vao o nā te tangata kupenga.* Leave them the extra. *Fish with net.*

*kupenga,* 2. v.i. Fishing net. *Ka ‘aere tiitou ki te kupenga.* Let’s go fishing with the nets. (Pn. *kupepā.*)

-kupe3, in *kamakura,* foolish, q.v.

kurakura, v.i. Red (N.G.Pt and Ait. dial., and commoner in the reduplicated form kura-kura; cf. Rar. muramura). *One kura, red earth.* (See *kurakura, kūrāmo‘o, raukura,* cf. *kura2.* ) [Pn. *kula.*]

*kura1,* v.i. Red (N.G.Pt and Ait. dial., and commoner in the reduplicated form kura-kura; cf. Rar. muramura). *One kura, red earth.* (See *kurakura, kūrāmo‘o, raukura,* cf. *kura2.* ) [Pn. *kula.*]

*kura2,* n. 1. A present which a travelling party sends on ahead to their prospective hosts. *Ko te kura teia i tō tātou tere ki Tumu-te-varo‘varo.* This present is from our travelling party in respect of their coming visit to Rarotonga. 2. An order from a chief requiring gifts to be donated for some ceremonial function. *Kua tae mai te kura a te ariki kī te aronga tanu i runga i tōna ‘enua.* The chief’s requisition reached the people who were farming his land. 3. A messenger bearing such a present or order. *Kua kave mai te kura i te ‘apina no te ‘aere‘anga te tere o te ariki.* The messenger has brought the present for the coming royal visit. (cf. *kura1,* i.e. a red (and therefore sacred or chiefly) object.)

-ku3, in *kamakura,* foolish, q.v.

kurakura, v.i. Red. [kurakura1 RR.]

kurāmo‘o, n. The blue lorikeet (*Vini peru-viana*) on Aitutaki. This small parrot, with dark blue plumage, was probably introduced from French Polynesia. *Kua ʻutī ʻutī ʻaia i te ‘uru o te kurāmo‘o‘e ʻe tāpeka matau tāvere nāna.* He pulled out the kurāmo‘o’s feathers to tie on his trawling hooks; *Kua purupu‘i kurāmo‘o ʻai‘ai ki roto i te repo taro.* He shot a kurāmo‘o in a taro swamp. [kurā1, mo‘o2.*]

-kuri, rt. (See *kurikuri.*)


kurikuri, n. poa kurikuri. Fishy smell. [-kuri RR.*]

kurira, n. Gorilla. *E tangata tumutumu mei te kurira rā,* a man as burly as a gorilla. [Eng. gorilla.]
kuriri, n. A shore bird, the wandering tattler (*Heteroscelus incanus*). Kia tangitangi te kuriri i te tūrū’ipō, kua ‘akaara te tamā’ine i tōna pāpā. The girl woke her father up when the kuriri cried in the middle of the night; Kua rongo au i te tangi kuriri i te māmā‘iāta. I heard the cry of the kuriri in the dawn. [Ce *kuriri.*]

kuru1, n. The general name for several varieties of the aboriginally introduced breadfruit tree and its fruit (*Artocarpus altilis*) and the recently introduced jackfruit (*A. heterophyllus*). Kua ‘Itonga te kuru i te papaia e te maoake. The breadfruit were bruised through being banged about by the north-east winds; Kua ‘a’aki kuru au na mātou. I’ve picked us some breadfruit; E tanu koe i tena ‘uri kuru ki te pae i te ‘are. Plant that breadfruit sapling beside the house; kuru tata or kuru tata paka, breadfruit prepared and cooked by the method called tunu paka. The breadfruit are pegged, left overnight, baked whole, peeled, pounded, and served with coconut cream. Kua koko te tamaiti i te kuru ‘ei ma ‘ani kuru tata. The boy pierced the breadfruit with pegs preparatory to making kuru tata. Some varieties are kuru ‘atu; kuru māori, fruit small and round, said to be the original type; kuru mōrava, large and round, leaves not deeply indented; kuru ‘oi; kuru papa’a (*Artocarpus heterophyllus*), jackfruit; kuru patea, which has large and elongated fruit; kuru paeta’a or kuru peka; kuru pūoro, from Tahiti; kuru Ta’iti, resembling kuru mōrava, but with seed outside the flesh; kuru taratara, with a very rough rind; kuru tavake, with long-fingered leaves; kuru toto, like kuru patea, but with smooth rind. [Pn. *kulu.*]

kuru2, v.i. Thump, pound, throb (mainly in N.G.Pt. dial.). (See kurukuru2.) [Np. *kulu2.*]

-kuru, rt. *Thick and clotted (of semi-fluids). (See kukuru, kurukuru1.)

kurū1, n. Glue. *Tāpīpīri ki te kurū.* Stick it together with glue. (See tākurū1.) [Eng. glue.]

kurū2, n. Screw. *Tāmoumou koe i te kurū kia mou meitaki.* Put the screws in good and tight; ‘E pi’a kurū tāku i ‘oko mai ei. I’ve bought a packet of screws; E ‘apai mai koe i tā’au tāviri kurū. Bring me your screwdriver. (See tākurū2.) [Eng. screw.]

kurū3, n. Crew, gang. Kua ‘anga’anga te kurū i runga i te pa’i ē pōiri ‘ua atu. The crew on the ship worked on till nightfall; ‘E kurū ‘aia. He is one of the crew; Ka ‘aere tōku kurū ‘anga’anga ka tipū rākau tōmāti. My gang are going to go and cut tomato stakes. [Eng. crew.]

kurukuru1, in kurukuru’atu, thick, clotting or congealing matter. Kua roromi ‘aia i tōna ē ē kia ta’e mai te kurukuru’atu. He squeezed his boil to get the thick core out. [kurū3 RR; -’atu5.]

kurukuru2, v.i., fq. kuru2. Pound, throb, pulsate. *Tē kurukuru nei rāi tōna pukutu’atu.* His heart is still beating. [kurū2 RR.]

kuta, n., (Bib. kusa). Owl. *Mei te kusa o te ngai motutaa ra,* like an owl of the desert (Ps. 102.6). [Heb. kos.]

kute, n. In the phrase nā’au te kute, you won’t get anything, you’ll come off badly, it’s your funeral, etc. Kua pou ia mātou te vi para i te a’aki. Nō ātū, ka ‘aere rā ai au. ‘Aere rā, nā’au te kute. We’ve picked all the ripe mangoes. Never mind, I’ll go all the same. Go on then, you’ll get damn all. (? cf. kutekute.)

kute, n., (Bib. kuze). Fitches, black cummin. *Kare ainei aia e ruru aere i te kuze?* Doth he not scatter the fitches? (Is. 28.25).

kutekute, v.i. 1. Scarlet, red (Ait. dial. and Bib.). *Kua kutekute toku mata i te aue anga.* My eyes are red with weeping (Job 16.16); *E tau to ngutu ki te ao kutekute ra.* Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet (Song 4.3); *Te Tai Kutekute,* the Red Sea (Heb. 11.29). 2. Purple (Judg. 8.26). *Te kaka kutekute,* purple raiment. 3. Chestnut (of horses), sorrel. *‘E oro’ena kutekute tei tae mai nā mua ki te rē.* A chestnut horse came in first. [Ta. *kute.*]
kiiti, n. Goose. Kua kapakapa te kiiti i tōna pe'au. The goose flapped its wings. [Eng. goose.]

kūtīni, n. Cushion. E tari koe i te kūtīni kia pou ki va'o i te rā. Take all the cushions out in the sun; E 'ao'ao koe i tēnā putunga kūtīni ki te auaro 'ōu. Put new covers on the pile of cushions. [Eng. cushion.]

kutul, n. Louse. No te mangio i te kakati a te kutu, kua iikI te puaka i tōna kopapa ki ronga i te tumu riikau. The pig rubbed its body against the tree-trunk because the lice bites were itching; 'E punu paura kutu tiiku i 'oko mBi ei. I've bought a tin of lice powder. Peru kutu, a lice-comb. Kutu puaka, hog louse. Kutu tangata, human louse. [Pn. *kutu.]

-kutu², rt. *Throb. (See kutukutu, kutūti, kutukututī; cf. kututii.)

kutukutu, v.i. Throb, thump. Kua kutukutu toku ate i te mataku. My heart thumped with fear. [-kutu² RR.]

kutukututī, v.i., fq. kututī. Chug, beat regularly. [kututī RR, but cf. kutukutu.]

kututī, v.i. Chug. Kua tiiviri 'Bia i te motoki kia kututī. He cranked the car to fire the engine; I te kututī 'anga o te matini ārote, kua 'oro'oro te tamariki ki te 'ākara. When the rotary has started up, the children ran to look; 'E mōtokā kūtūti ma'ata tō'ou. Your car is very noisy. (cf. -kutu².)


M

ma¹, mā, prep. With, and. 1. In company with, together with. Kua pāpāia 'āia, ma Pārua atu. He was threshed, together with Pārua; Ko au ma tēia au tamariki tē ka 'āere atu. I'll be going together with these children; Kua 'āere mātou, ma ia katoa. We went, and he with us. 2. Indicating concomitant action or state. Kua tō ma te meitaki te parūnū. The balloon landed safely; I 'āere mai ma te ngere, i 'oki ma te kī. (He) came poor and went back prosperous; Kua 'akarere 'āia i tāna manu ma te mou piri ki te taura. He flew his kite, holding tight to the string; Kua 'aruru te māngungūi ma te 'are katoa i te tūrori-'anga. The thunder crashed and the whole house shook; Kua 'oki rātou ki tō rātou 'ōire ma te rekreka. They went back to their village rejoicing; 'Auraka e nī runga i te ara o te kātoatao ma te kona. Don't go along the public road in an intoxicated condition. 3. In numbers, used to link units (1 to 9) to the higher orders (tens, hundreds, etc.). 'E toru 'ānerē 'e rua nga-'uru mā rima, three hundred and twenty-five; 'ē toru 'ānerē mā rua, three hundred and two. (cf. mā²) [Pn. *maa¹.]

ma², mā-, pref. Often used in intransitive verbs to indicate spontaneous occurrence. (cf. matara, to come loose, come undone, unravel, tata, to loosen, undo or unravel sthg). (See ('aka-,tā-)ma'aki, ('aka-,tā-)mā'aki'aki; ('aka-,tā-)mā'ana; ('aka-,tā-)mā'ana'ana; ('aka-)ma'ara, ('aka-)mā'arā-ara; ('aka-)mā'eut('eu) eu, māngore, māngorengore; ('aka-,tā-)mā'iiti(iiti); ('aka-)ma'ora, ('aka-)mā'ora'ora; ('aka-)mā'ore, (tā-)mā'ore'ore; maranga, māranga-ranga; ('aka-)mareka; marenā; (tā-)marere, ('aka-)mārerere; ('aka-)maringi, ('aka-)māringiringirē; (tā-)matara, (tā-)matarara; (tā-)matotā, mātō-ato'a; (tā-)ma'uti, mā'uti'uti; mavete.) [Pn. ma-¹.]

māl, v.i. 1. Clean, clear of dirt or weeds, pure. E 'āere koe e 'ōrei i te repo i tō'ou vaevae kia mā. Go and wash the dirt off your feet so that they are clean; E 'āao koe i te kāka'u mā ki te āpi'i. Wear clean clothes to school; E pu'a koe i tēnā kāka'u kia mā te repo. Wash that garment till all the dirt has gone; Kua mā tāku 'āua tiare i te vāere. My flower garden was weeded clean; E pu'a meitaki koe i tō'ou katu kia mā te paku. Give your scalp a good soaping to get rid of the dandruff; E ao to tei ma te ngakau (Matt. 5.8). Blessed are the pure in heart. 2. Clear of guilt or debt, absolved, exonerated. Kua mā tā'au 'ara i tēiainei, 'auraka koe kia 'ara'aka'ou. Your offence is purged now, do not offend
again; Kua mā tāku kaio'ū i te tūraki. I've paid off my debts. (See 'akamāl, tāmāl.) [Pn. *ma'a1.]

ma2, n. Four-of-a-kind (at cards). Kua peta 'aia i tōna kite'anga e e mā 'ai tōna. He made a bet when he saw that he held four-of-a-kind in aces. [Tah. maha.]

ma3, n. Ma, ma'am (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. māmā). Often used vocatively to any woman. E ma! Hey, ma'am!

ma4. This form is used after proper names, pronouns and terms of address, to mean those in company with (the aforementioned). Kua 'aere 'a Mina mā ki te umukai. Mina and the others have gone to the feast; Nā Rua mā i 'apai mai i tēia pi'ā vī. It was Rua's lot that brought this box of mangoes; Kāre i papii iaku e ko 'ai ma. I wasn't certain who they all were; E tama mā e ma'ine mā! Ladies and gentlemen! (See also tūmā; cf. ma1.) [Pn. *maa6.]

ma5, prep. (See ma1.)

-mā6, rt. In 'akamā2, ashamed, bashful. (See also tā'akamā.) [Pn. *maa3.]

ma-7, bound pronominal form in the first person exclusive dual and plural pronouns māua, matou. [Pn. *maas.]

ma-8, pref. This prefix occurs with its long vowel before monosyllabic and short disyllabic roots (cf. ma-2, where the prefix has a short vowel in these positions). (See mā'e, mā'e'ē; mākave, mākavekave; māinu, ('aka-,tā-)māmaro; māoro, māmāoro, māmāoro; (tā-, 'aka-)mārama, māramarama; māreva; mātipi(tipi); māuru, māviri(viri).)

ma-9, mā-10, pref. These prefixes have been recorded only before roots or stems longer than one long or two short syllables and so cannot be assigned between ma-2 and ma-8 on phonological grounds. (See mā'ekē'eke, mānguni, māinaina, māmomoe, māotaota, māre'ure'u, mātaitai, māverevere.)

-ma'a1, bound rt. In Ma'anama'a, Saturday (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. Ma'anākai). [Tah. ma'a 'food'.]

ma'a2, v.i., (Bib.). Satisfied. Ka maa roa toku anoano nei ia ratou. My lust shall be satisfied upon them (Ex. 15.9).

ma'anga, n. Twins. Kua 'ānau tāna 'ē mā'anga. She gave birth to twins; Ko te mata'iapo tēia i tā māua mā'anga. This is the elder of our twins (first of the pair actually born); Kua 'akaputuputu'ia te au tamariki mā'anga mei te ono marama e tae 'ua atu ki te 'okota'i mata'iti ki te ngāi 'i 'akaāri'anga tamariki. All twins between six months and a year old were brought to the baby show; Mā'anga tamāroa (Acts 28.11), Gemini. Tetai pai no Alekanederea ko te Maonga tamaroa tona akiaro, a ship of Alexandria, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. [Pn. *maasaŋa.]

ma'aki, v.i. Become detached, break off, come off. 'Auraka e mou ki tēnā 'ātava marō, ka ma'aki. Don't hold on to that dead branch, it'll break off; Kua ma'aki teia kā'ui tōmāti. This bunch of tomatoes has just broken off; 'E mea ma'aki 'ua mai i te topa'anga ki raro. It must have just come off when it fell down; Kua patere 'aia ki raro i te ma'aki'anga te toka. He slipped down when the rock came away. [Pn. *ma-faki.]

ma'aki'aki, v.i., fq. ma'aki. Break off. Kua ma'aki'aki te vi pi nō te matangi. The gale brought the green mangoes down; Ko'ia te tōmāti ma'aki'aki. Pick up the fallen tomatoes. [ma'aki Rr.]

ma'ama'a1, v.i., (Bib.). Bitter. Tei tuatua i te maamaa ra e vene, e te vene ra e maamaa, those who call bitter sweet, and sweet bitter (Is. 5.20). [Pn. *masa2.]

ma'ama'a2, v.i. Crazy, foolish. [Tah. ma-'ama'a.]

ma'am1, n. Name of a spreading hardwood tree (? Glochidion sp.). [Pn. *masame.]

ma'am2, n. The young maito (surgeon-fish). Kua tā'e'i'e rātou i te ma'amī ki te nārīki. They caught the maito with a nārīki net.

ma'ana, v.i. 1. Warm, warmth. Kua ma'ana te rā. The sun is warm; Kua ma'ana
tēia rā. It’s a warm day; Kua peke tōna rūketekete i tōna ma ‘ana‘anga. He stopped shivering when he warmed up; ‘E tikata vai ma‘ana tēia ‘e pā’i i te pēpe. Here is a kettle of warm water to bathe the baby with. 2. (Of a glow of pleasure, comfort). Kua ma‘ana tōku ngākau i te au mea tāna i tuatua mai. My heart was warmed by the things he said. [Pn. *ma-fana.]

ma‘ana‘ana, v.i. Quite warm, warmth. Kua ma‘ana‘ana tōku rima i roto i te tēia ‘apina ‘a‘ao rima. My hands are warm in these gloves; Kua ‘oko piriaro ma‘ana‘ana au nōku. I’ve bought myself a warm pullover. Mā‘ana‘ana ‘ua, lukewarm. Te vai mā‘ana‘ana ‘ua, lukewarm water. [ma‘ana Rr.]

Ma‘anākai, n. Saturday. Kua ara pōpongi te tangata i te Ma‘anākai. People got up early on Saturday; E tu‘epōro ana mātou i te au Ma‘anākai kātoatoa. We play rugby every Saturday. [ma‘ana, kai, the day when food was heated prior to the Sabbath.]


ma‘ara, 1. v.i. Come to mind. Kua ma‘ara iāku tōku metua. I remember my father; Kua ma‘ara iāku te ngā‘i i ‘u‘una ai au i te mātīpi mīngi. I have remembered where I hid the sickle; Kua ma‘ara iāku te ‘āpi‘i‘anga tā tōku metua i ‘āpi‘i mai kāiuku. I remember the lessons my father taught me. 2. (-‘ia). Remember. Kua ma‘ara au i tōku metua. I remember my father; Kua ma‘ara iā tōku metua e te kātoatoa. Everyone remembers my father; Kua ngaro­poinaia au mei te tangata mate, kare i maaraia. I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind (Ps. 31.12); Kua tangi au i tōku ngā metua i tōku ma‘ara‘anga ia rāua. I grieved for my parents when I recalled them. [Ta. *masala.]

mā‘ara‘ara, v.i., fq. ma‘ara. Remember, be reminded of. I tētā i taime, ka mā‘ara‘ara au i tō mātou kāinga. Sometimes I would keep thinking of our home; Kua mammae tōna ngākau i te mā‘ara‘ara‘anga i tōna ngā metua i te ‘enua. His heart was sore remembering his parents in his native land. [ma‘ara Rr.]

ma‘aru, n. One of the nights of the moon, the eleventh or twelfth according to some. Ka kanga‘ia tātou e te tūpāpaku mē ‘aere tātou ki te tautai i tēia pō, nō te mea, ‘e ma‘aru tēia arāpō. The ghosts will do us mischief if we go fishing tonight, it’s ma‘aru night.

ma‘ata, v.i. 1. (Of size or amount) large, big; bigness, size, amount. Nā‘au te nītā
You have the big pawpaw, I'll have the little one; "E a'a te ma'ata o te vaka? How big is the canoe?; Mei te a'a te ma'ata i tō'ou punua 'oro'enua? About what size is your foil?; nō te ma'ata i tōna 'enua, because he had so much land; Kua ma'ata atu i te ānere paunu. It amounted to more than a hundred pounds. 2. (Of quantity) many, numerous(ness); a lot. Kāre i ma'ata te tangata i te 'ura i te ia pō. There weren't many people at the dance tonight; Kāre i pou ia rātou i te 'a'aki i te i'nō te ma'ata. They didn't pick all the chestnuts, there were so many; 'E ma'ata tōku manako, kāre rā e rava te taimē nō te 'akamārama. I've a lot of ideas, but there isn't enough time to explain them. 3. (Of quality) heavy (of rain), high (of prices, rank), grave (of problems, offences), important; heaviness, etc. Ka kino ta tatou pa'i 'uri tōmātī mē ma'ata te ua. Our bed of young tomato plants will be spoiled if we get heavy rain; Kua ma'atama'ata roa to 'au kino, no te ma'ata 'anga i ko. That is a very big man over there; Kua ngākau kino te tamaiti nō te ma'atama'ata i te kōpū i tōna piripou. The boy was peeved because his shorts were too big around the waist; 'E ma'atama'ata roa tēnā ponga i tō'ou tui'anga. You've made that dress too big; Kua 'akatū ma'atama'ata 'aia i tōna 'are. He built himself a really big house; Kua ma'atama'ata roa tō'ou kōpū i teianēi. I tōku manako ka vaitata koe i te 'ānau. Your stomach is very big now, I think you are getting near your time. [ma'ata RR.]

māe, v.i. Wilt, wither, shrivel. Kua māe te tiare tanu 'ōu nō te vera i te rā. The newly-planted flowers wilted from the heat of the sun; Kua ina 'aia i te 'āriki kia māe 'ei va'i i te ika. He singed the banana leaves to cure them (shrink and toughen them) to make wrappings for the fish. (See 'aka-māe, tāmāe; ('aka-,tā-)maemāe.) [Pn. *mae1.]

māe, var. māi, a call to pigs.

mā'e. Searchingly (recorded only after ui inquire, in ui mā'e interrogate searchingly). Kua ui mā'e te 'akavānui iāia i tōna kei'anga i te moni. The judge questioned him searchingly about his theft of the money; Kua mūtēkī 'aia i te ui mā'e'anga te 'akavā iāia. He remained silent when the police cross-questioned him.


māeaea, v.i. Light(er) or pale(r), of shades of colour (Atiuan dial., and obsolescent, cf. Rar. mārama). Te matie māeaea, a lighter shade of green.

mā'e 'e, fg. mā'e 'e. In uiui mā'e 'e, cross-question continually. Kua 'akakitekite te tamaiti i te au mea tā rātō i rave ana i te uiui mā'e 'e'anga te pū 'āpi'i iāia. The child told all the things they had been doing when the teacher kept on questioning him.

mā'eke'eke, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Suffer prolonged diarrhoea. 'E a'a rā i mā'eke'eke e i tēnā tamaiti? Why has that boy got diarrhoea?; Ka mā'eke'eke'a koe mē kai pakari
koe i te vena. You’ll get diarrhoea if you eat too much castor-oil fish. [mā-9, 'eke RR.]

maemae1, v.i., fq. mae. 1. Wither, shrivel, wilt. E vao'o koe kia maemae te pākiri o te ānani kā kai ei. Leave the oranges till they are a bit shrivelled before you eat them; Kāre au e 'inangaro i te poe i te tiare maemae. I don’t like to wear a flower that is wilting behind my ear. 2. Dull and tired looking (of the eyes). 'E 'ākara'anga maemae tō mata. Your eyes look tired. [mae RR.]

maemae2, n. A smallish, shoaling, grey and brown-spotted, painfully-spined rabbit-fish (Siganidae). Kua tapiripiri te maemae ki te pae i te toka i te tananga arumaki’anga. The maemae went in close by the rock when we hunted them; Kia matakite, ko te puta tō'ou rima i te tara maemae. Be careful or you’ll stab your hand on the maemae’s spines.

ma'emo, v.i., (obsol.). 1. Sink down out of sight, go down (of the sun). (Modern 'opu.) Tē ' emo atū ra te rā. The sun is going down. 2. Fall prematurely, miscarry (of foetus). Te anau nei ta ratou puakatoro ua, e kare tana punua e maemo. Their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf (Job 21.10); Ko te vai ra tei kino, e te maemo ua nei te au mea o te tāra nei enuma (2 Kings 2.19). But the water is bad and everything that belongs to the land is abortive. [Ta. *ma-hemo.]

mā'emo'emo, v.i., fq. ma'emo. Sink down, miscarry. [ma'emo RR.]

ma'e'u, v.i. Come open or ajar (of door, window), part (of curtains), become partly detached or dislodged. Kua ma'e'u te pā i te matangi. The wind blew the door open; Kua ma'e'u te pā i iaia i te vā'i ki te kōropā. He forced the door open with a crowbar; I te ma'e'u'anga te ārāi pā, kua kite atu au i te rima tangata i te tāreva'anga mai. As the curtains parted I saw a man’s hand beckoning; Kua ma'e'u te punu i tō mātou 'are i te 'arara'anga mai te matangi nā te tokerau. The corrugated iron roofing on our house lifted when the wind gusted from the north; Kua ma'e'u te tāmarumaru o te 'uri tōmāti. The mulch came off the (bed of) young tomato plants; Kua ma'e'u te tāpoki o te pānī. The lid has slipped off the pan; Kua ma'e'u te pare o te 'akavā. The policeman’s helmet came off. [ma-2, 'eu.]

mā'e'u'eu, v.i., fq. ma'e'u. Become open or dislodged. [ma'e'u RR.]

maeva, v.i. (Let out) a shout of glee or triumph, cheer loudly, exult. Kua maeva rātou i te kāta. They broke into delighted laughter; Kua 'akarongo au i te maeva i ta'atai i napō. I heard the merrymaking (laughing and cheering) on the beach last night; Kua maeva te tangata i te tu'e'anga 'a Puna i te pōrō ki roto i te kīnī. The people cheered when Puna scored a goal; Ei reira te tangata ravarai ka maeva'i ei maeva maata. Then all the people shall shout with a great shout (Josh. 6.5). Maevā kata, burst out into shouts of laughter, screams of laughter. Kua maevā kata te tangata i roto i te 'are teata. The people in the cinema shrieked with laughter.

manga1, 1. v.i. Fork, branch off, diverge. Kua manga te mataara i konei. The road forks here; te ngā'i i manga ai te kauvai, the place where the river forked; E ūpū koe i tēta'i rākau manga 'ei ma'ani i te rou. Cut a forked stick to make a breadfruit-picker. 2. n. Branch (e.g. of tree, river), spur (of mountain ridge), prong (of fork). Kua manga te pū kuru 'ē toru manga. The (trunk of the) breadfruit tree forked into three branches; E nā tērā manga koe o te maunga mē kake, pērā katoa mē 'eke. Go along that spur when you climb up the mountain, and the same coming down; I te manga'anga te kauvai, kua 'ēkōkō 'āia ē ko tē'eca manga tāna ka āru. When the river forked, he was unsure which branch to follow; 'E 'āurī manga 'ā tāku. I’ve got a four-pronged spear; Kua mingi tēta'i manga o te kōkai. One of the prongs of the fork was bent. (See manga-manga, 'āmanga (manga), 'akamanga-(manga), 'iti-mangamanga, mangamanga-rima, manga-mangavaevae.) [Pn. *manga1.]
manga², nom.suff. (Sometimes written separately in the bible, e.g. I reira to rātou tanu manga ia Aberahama. There they buried Abraham (Gen. 49.31)). (See inumanga, tanumanga.)
mangā, n. Name of more than one type of elongate, silver or bluish, predacious, fast-swimming deep-sea fish, said sometimes to exceed seven feet in length: snake mackerel and barracouta (Gempylidae).

manga, n. Name of more than one type of elongate, silver or bluish, predacious, fast-swimming deep-sea fish, said sometimes to exceed seven feet in length: snake mackerel and barracouta (Gempylidae). Ka ‘aere tātou kā ‘i mangā i tēia pō. Let’s go line fishing for mangā tonight; Tēia te matau ‘i mangā. This is the hook for catching mangā. [Np. *maraa.]
mānga¹, v.i. Mature (i.e. ready to pick, but not yet soft or with fully-developed colour), said of chestnuts, breadfruit, bananas (not oranges or coconuts).

mānga¹, v.i. Mature (i.e. ready to pick, but not yet soft or with fully-developed colour), said of chestnuts, breadfruit, bananas (not oranges or coconuts). Kua mfinga te kuru. The breadfruit are mature now; Teia te pfi i ‘i mfinga. This is the chestnut tree with lots of mature nuts; Kua ‘a ‘aki ‘aia i te kuru mua i te māngā‘anga nā te ‘orometua. He picked the first breadfruit to mature for the pastor.
mānga², n. 1. Food (Ait., Mang., N.G.P dial., cf. Rar. kail). In Rarotongan usually only in contexts like: ‘Auraka e mataku i to ratou mama ‘ata ‘e mfinga tena na kotou. Don’t be afraid of their (the opposing team’s) size, you’ll feed on it. In the bible often used for loaf: E rima ua a tatou manga, e rua oki ika. We have no more but five loaves and two fishes (Luke 9.13). 2. Bit, piece, portion (of anything, both physical objects and abstractions). ‘Ōmai nāku tēta‘i māngā i tā‘au ‘ānani. Give me a bit of your orange; Nō te ‘oko māngā tuka mai au nāku. I’ve been buying myself a bit of sugar; E ‘aere mai koe āpōpō e tiki māngā kāratini nō‘ou. Come over tomorrow and get yourself some kerosene; māngā kākā‘u, piece of cloth, article or clothing; ‘e māngā manuia, a bit of luck; ‘E māngā manamanatā tō mātou i te kāinga nei nō tō mātou vai. We’ve got a spot of bother at home today with our water; ‘E māngā verawera ‘aia i tēia rā. He’s a little feverish today; E tāmata koe i te ‘akamāmāngikā mai i tēta‘i māngā i te kumete. Try and make the bowl a little bit lighter in weight. [Pn. *ma’aŋa.]

mangamanga, l. v.i., sq. manga¹. Branch, fork repeatedly. Kua mangamanga ‘aere tākū au ‘uri kuru i tanu ei i tēia mata‘iti i stopa ake nei. Those breadfruit saplings of mine that were put in last year are branch­ing out now; Kāre e meitaki tēna au rākau mangamanga ‘ei koro. Those forked sticks won’t be any good for the walls. 2. n. Branchings, for­kings. Kāre e meitaki tēna rākau, ‘e ma‘ata roa te mangamanga. That stick is no good, there are too many forks in it. Mangamanga rima, finger(s). ‘E a‘a i motu ei tō‘ou mangamanga rima? How did you cut your finger? Mangamanga rima nui or mangamanga rima ma‘ata, thumb. Mangamanga rima roa, forefinger. Mangamanga rima pāta‘unga, middle finger, second finger. Mangamanga rima rere-ki-motu, ring-finger, third finger. Mangamanga rima iti or mangamanga rima meangiti, little finger. Mangamanga vaevae, toe(s). Mangamanga vaevae ma‘ata, big toe. Kua mamae tōku mangamanga vaevae ma‘ata. My big toe has been hurting. Mangamanga vaevae meangiti, little toe. [manga¹ RR.]
mangamanga rima, see mangamanga, finger.
mangamanga vaevae, see mangamanga, toe.
mānganui, v.i. Numerous, many; large numbers. Mānganui te au rā i stopa. Many days passed; ‘E mānganui te aronga tei pati ‘ia ki te umukai, toko iti ‘ua tei tae mai. Many people were invited to the feast, but only a few turned up; ‘E mānganui te manamanatā tei ‘āravei kia mātou. We encountered many difficulties; te au tangata e mānganui, a large number of people. [māngā², nui.]
māngaro, v.i. Bland and mild (of fla­vours). 1. Not salty or savoury or shaprt­tasting. E riringi koe ‘e rima kapu vai ki roto i tēia tini tai kia māngaro. Pour five cups of (fresh) water into that tin of
(seawater-) sauce to make it a bit milder (take the saltiness off); Kia mangaro te tai ra, eaa atura te mea e taitai ei? But if the salt have lost it’s savour, wherewith shall it be salted? (Matt. 5. 13 ).

2. Sweet and fresh-tasting, not brackish (of water). Vai māngaro, sweet pure water. Nū māngaro, a type of coconut with a thin, edible, sweet-tasting husk.

3. Mellowly mature (of sweet potatoes, taro, melons). Kare i māngaro meitaki te kai ‘anga te kūmara. These kumara don’t taste as if they are quite mature; Kua māngaro pa’a te kūmara, kiritia. I dare say the kumara have matured, dig them out. (See māngarongaro, ‘akamāngaro(naro), tāmāngaro(naro).) [Pn. *maaJalo.]

māngarongaro, v.i. Rather too bland in taste, lacking savour, inclined to be insipid or flavourless. Ka māngarongaro tā tātou ika mē ma’aata te vai i roto i te tini. Our fish won’t have much taste to them if there is a lot of fresh water in the tin (which they are to be cooked in); Kāre au e kai i tā’au merēni māngarongaro. I don’t want to eat your green-tasting melons; Kua ‘a Ngatama i inu i tiina tō no te māngarongaro. Ngatama didn’t drink his tea because it wasn’t sweet enough. [māngaro, Rr.]

māngio, see mangio, itchy.

māngi, v.i. Rise buoyantly, lift (intr.). Kua māngi te ‘are i te pū’tia’anga e te matangi. The house lifted when the wind caught it; Kua māngi te repo ki roto i te reva. The dust rose into the air; ‘Auraka tō’ou vaevae e māngi ki runga. Don’t let your foot up; I te kī’anga te vaka i te tai, kua ‘eke-‘eke mātou ki roto i te tai kia māngi mai te vaka ki runga. When the canoe was shipping water, we got into the sea so that she would ride higher; Kua kite mamao atu mātou i te vaka i te māngi’anga ki runga i te kirītai. We saw in the distance a canoe bob up on the surface of the water. (See māmāngi, ‘aka(mā)māngi, (‘aka)māmāngikā.) [Ta. *maagi.]

māngikī, n. Monkey. Kua ‘akatautau te māngikī iāia ki runga i te pū rākau. The monkey let himself dangle from the tree. [Eng. monkey.]

māngio, māngeo, v.i. 1. Itch, prick, or sting (as the skin does from insect bites or nettles, or the throat from pungent food). Kua māngio tō’ku katu i te kakati a te kutu. My head is itchy with the lice bites; ‘E ‘apina tīka ai te māngio i te kakati a te namu. The mosquito bites don’t half itch; E rakurakau koe i tēnā ngā’i māngio i tōku mokotua. Scratch that itchy place on my back. 2. Irritant, stinging. Kua māngio te tario i tōku kai’anga, kāre i maaia meitaki. The taro stung when I ate it, it hadn’t been cooked enough. Rūkou māngio, pungent taro tops. Mauku māngio (Prov. 24.31), nettles. 3. Kua māngio tō’ku katu i tā’au tuatua. I don’t know what to make of what you’ve said (I’m puzzled, nonplussed, bewildered). (See māngiongio.) [Pn *ma(i,e)ho.]

māngiongio, in pātuki māngiongio, a kind of fish, see pātuki. [māngio Rr ?]

māngō, n. Shark. Kua kake viviki ‘iai ki runga i te vaka i tōna kite ‘anga i te māngō. He climbed hurriedly into the canoe when he saw the shark; E ‘apai mai koe i te ni’o māngō kia ‘ākarakara mātou. Bring the shark’s teeth for us to look at. Te māngō roa, the long shark, a Māngaiian term for the Milky Way. Māngō ‘āmara or māngō poro ‘āmara, hammerhead shark (Sphyrnidae). Māngō pāra, māngō pāpera, see pāpera. Māngō teatea, māngō venia, ? bramble shark. Ka ‘umāngō, name of a totem god. [Pn. *maaJoo.]

māngore, (-a, -‘ia). Clip, cut or shave the head very short. ‘Auraka koe e māngore i tōna katu. Don’t clip him too short; E pākoti māngore koe i tōna katu. Cut his hair really short; Kua māngorea e Tumu tōku katu. Tumu gave me a very close haircut; Kā katu te tamariki i te katu māngore ō’ou. The children will laugh at that very short cut you’ve had. (See māngorengore.) [mā, ngore.]

māngorengore, (-a, -‘ia), fq. māngore. Clip short (extensively or in patches).
‘Auraka e māngorengore i te katu o tēnā tamaiti, kā riri tōna māmā. Don’t cut that boy’s head too close, his mother will be angry. [māngore Rr.]

māngū, n. Thunder. Kua pō’itirere te va’ine i te ‘aruru ‘anga o te māngū. The woman jumped when the thunder pealed. [mā-8, ngū1 RR.]

mai1, dir.part.1. (a) Indicating movement towards the speaker, or the directing of action or emotion at the speaker: cf. its antonym atu2. (cf. ‘oko to barter, ‘oko mai to buy, ‘oko atu to sell.) E ‘oki mai koe āpōpō. Come back tomorrow; E ‘oki atu koe āpōpō. Go back tomorrow; Pōkāia mai te taura. Coil up the rope (i.e. starting at your end and working towards me), or (elliptically) coil it up and bring it to me; Kua tuatua atu mātou kiāia, kāre rā ‘aia i tuatua mai. We spoke to him, but he didn’t reply; (b) The speaker may sometimes mentally put himself in the position of the person addressed or the place referred to: Tē ‘ākara mai nei au kia koe. I’m looking at you (whereas from his own viewpoint he would say Tē ‘ākara atu nei au). Tērā mai ‘a Manu. There comes Manu (heading your way). 2. Indicating progression of time towards the present. Kua kino­kino mai te tai. The sea has been getting rougher; Kua meitaki mai tā’au kapo poro. Your catching has been improving; Kāre i tē reira mata’iti i tērā mai ē tērā mai mata’iti i mou e i te kapu. It wasn’t in that year, but the following year and the one after that that they won the cup; I tērā mai taime ‘aia i keiā ai, kāre i tērā atu. It was the time after that that he stole it, not the time before; Ā tērā atu rā ‘aia e moto ei, kāre ā tērā mai. He will be boxing the following day, not the previous day. [Pn. *mai.]

mai-2, in maikao, maikuku, finger, toe, q.v.

māi1, v.i. Go stale, flat and watery in taste or consistency (of sweet potatoes or taro which are past eating or diseased). I tōna kite ‘anga e ka māi tāna au repo taro, kua tu’a ‘aia nā te tangata. When he realised that the taro in his swamp would soon go bad (be past eating), he gave them away to people; ‘E tāro māi tēnā, tunua nā te puaka. Those taro are past eating, boil them up for the pigs. [Pn. *ma’ai.]

māi2, mae, moi, interj. A call to summon pigs. (cf. mai1.)

ma‘i, n. A sourish cheesy paste obtained by fermenting ripe breadfruit in a leaf-lined pit (in the old days a stand-by food against times of shortage). E ‘akaputu mai koe i tēnā au kuru para ‘ei ma‘ani ma‘i. Collect up those ripe breadfruit to make ma‘i from; Tēia tā mātou va‘arū ma‘i. This is our ma‘i pit. [Pn. *ma'i.]

māiāta, māmāiāta, n. Early dawn. Kia ara mai au i te māiāta, kua ‘akarongo au i te kuriri i te tangitangi‘anga i te pae ta‘atai. When I woke up in the early dawn, I heard the sandpipers calling on the beach; Kua ‘aere māiāta ‘aia ki uta i te maunga. He went up into the hills at dawn; i te pōpongi māiāta, at first light. (cf. ata1.)

māika, n. 1. Mica, celluloid. ‘Eia ‘a koe e ‘oko karāti māiāta ma‘i. Don’t buy a celluloid tumbler. 2. Mica or celluloid globe or screen for lamp. E ‘orei koe i te māiāta i to ‘ou mori penitīnī. Clean the globe on your paraffin lamp. [Eng. mica.]

maikaon, n., (Bib.). Digit, finger (maikaon rima) or toe (maikaon vaevae). E ono ona maikaon i te rima okotai, e ono oiki maikaon i te vaevae okotai, tai takau ma a, six fingers to a hand, six to a foot, twenty-four (in all) (2 Sam. 21.20). Maikaon ma‘ata or maikaon nui, thumb, big toe. Ki runga i te maikaon ma‘ata o to rāto ra rima katau, e ki runga i te maikaon ma‘ata o tō rāto ra vaevae katau, on the thumbs of their right hands and on the big toes of their right feet (Ex. 29.20). [Np. *maikao.]

maikuku, n. Nail, claw, hoof. Maikuku rima, fingernail. Kua ‘akautunga te pū–‘āpi’i i te tamariki maikuku rima repo. The teacher punished the children who had dirty fingernails. Maikuku vaevae, toenail. Tei te tipūpū maikuku vaevae au nō Pere. I’m cutting Pere’s toenails; Kua pāraku te kiore ngiao i toku vaevae ki tōna maikuku.
The cat scratched my leg with its claws; te maikuku o te 'oro'enua, the horse's hoof. [Np. *maikuku.]

ma'ima'i, n. Dolphinfish, dorado (Coryphaena hippurus). [Pn. *masimasi.]

māina, māi na. The sequence mai^1 and -na^2 is sometimes written as one word.

māina, n. Mine. Kua ū te pa'ī ki runga i te māina. The ship struck a mine. [Eng. mine.]

māinaina, v.i. Annoyed, offended, annoyance. Kua inaina rava ake ra ratou, no te mea kāre tā rātou i 'akarongo'ia. Then they got very annoyed because their plan wasn't adopted; nō tō rātou māinaina, because they were offended. [Ce. *ma-inaina.]

mā'i-ne, n. (vocative). A polite and friendly term of address to women of any age. E mā'i-ne, ka 'ōmai ana i tē-ta'i vaikia i nu au. Would you let me have some water to drink, please, miss; 'E a'a tā'au ka 'inangaro, e mā'i-ne? What would you like, madam?; Kua tika roa tā'au tuatua, e mā'i-ne. You were quite right, dear; Kua rava tēia mataora, e mā'i-ne mā, kā 'oki au ki te kāinga. We have had a lot of fun, friends, it's time I was going home. [Np. *mafine.]

māiniini, v.i. 1. Rippily, very slightly fretted or ruffled (of the surface of water). Kua māiniini te tai i te 'arara'anga mai te matangi. The (surface of the) sea grew rippily when the breeze sprang up; I te māiniini'anga o te tai, kāre e kītea meitaki-ia te ika. The fish couldn't be seen clearly while the water was ruffled. 2. Ticklish, tickling. Kua māiniini au nō tā'au kōkō mai i tōku kaokao. I got ticklish when you prodded me in the side; Kua kata ma'ata au i tōku māiniini'anga. I laughed out loud when I came over all ticklish; 'E pona māiniini tēia. This shirt tickles. [mā-9, ini RR.]

māinu, (-a, -'ia). Anoint. Kia oti 'aia i te māinu'ia, kua 'akauuruuru'ia. When he had been anointed, he was ceremonially (lifted on to the 'atamira and) acclaimed. [cf. Haw. maahinu 'anointed'.]

maiō, n. Name of a wind from the southwest quarter.

mārā, = mai^1 + -ra, q.v. Kua 'aere mārā te tangata. The people have come (they are in sight); Tē kāpiki māi ra 'aia tā koe. He (yonder) is calling you, he was calling you.

māire^1, n. 1. A scented fern (Polypodium sp.). E ko'i mai koe i te kiko o te māire 'ei ma'ani vairākau. Collect the roots of the māire to make medicine; Tāviriia te 'ei māire o'ou kia oti ka 'aere ei tāua ki te 'oire. Get your māire wreath finished before we go to town. Māire tūtaepuaka, a footed variety. 2. A shrub (Alyxia stellata). Also called māire rākau. Kua 'apai 'atavatava māire mai au mei runga i te maunga. I've brought some māire twigs down from the hill; e te au rara māire, and myrtle branch-es (Neh. 8.15). [Pn. *maile.]

māire rākau

māire^2, n. Mile. Kia topa ia rātou te rima māire ki muri, kua 'akangāro'i poto rātou. When they had covered five miles, they took a short rest; e ono nga'uru māire i te ora, sixty miles per hour; vāito māire, speedometer; māire o te moana, nautical mile. Ko te tapa ta'atai, 'e māire māire te roa. The beach, it goes on for miles and miles; Ko tō mātou tangata 'oro māire tēra. That fellow over there is our miler. [Eng. mile.]

ma'itti, v.i. 1. Start, make sudden involuntary movement, shy away. Kia ma'itti ake au mei roto i te moe, 'e tangata tēia e tū 'ua nei i te pae i te ro'i. I woke up with
a start and there was this person just standing here by the bed; Kua ma'iti te 'oro'enua i tōku rutu 'anga ki te rākau. The horse shied when I struck it with the stick.

2. Come away suddenly, fly off, spring loose, jerk free, flake off. I toku pari 'anga i te rūkau, kua ma'iti mai te kakau o te toki. The handle came off the axe when I was chopping the wood; Kua ma'iti mai te popani o te mō'ina i tōku rūrū 'anga i te tāi. The cork popped out of the bottle as I was shaking the sauce; Kua 'akamata 'aia i te pūtaka'iti kia ma'iti ki va'o. He began to try to wriggle free; Kua ma'iti te peni no te vera i te a'i. The paintwork flaked off with the heat from the fire. [Ceo *ma'iti.]

mā'iti, v.i., fg. ma'iti. Wriggle, frisk, fidget restlessly, agile, nimble. 'E 'orono'enua mā'iti 'iti to 'ou i te ra ua. Your horse gets frisky on rainy days; 'E ma'iti 'iti tika ai 'aia e te meitaki i te taviriviri 'auri. He is very agile and clever at bar exercises.

mā'iti'a, n. Thursday (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. Paraparau).

maito, n. Black surgeonfish (Acanthurus and Ctenochaetus spp.). E mauru mai kotou i te maito ki teia tua ka tuku ei i te kupenga. Use the coconut-leaf sweep to drive the maito over to this side before you set the net; Ka 'aere mātou ka tā'i maito. We are going to go and net some maito; Ka 'akatake maito. The maito are about to shoal. Maito moana, a variety of maito, said to be the same as 'iku toto. [Pn. *maitu.]

maitu1, v.i. Be shocked and offended, turned against sbdy or stgh, put off. Kua maitu te tangata i tāna au tuatua. The people took exception to the things he said; Kua riro taua tuatua 'ei maitu'anga no rāua. Those remarks only served to offend them; Kua kite au i te tangata i te maitu'anga i te tuatua a te mema kōnitara. I could see people were being put off by what the councillor said. (See *akamaitu.)

maitu2, n. The name of one of the nights of the moon: according to some, the fourteenth. Ka 'aere ki te maitu e 'akatakāi te maito. When maitu night comes round then the black surgeonfish will shoal. [Ta. *maitu.]

maka1, v.i. Show up, lead on (of a track). Tēnā te ara e maka 'uā ra, that, the track going on there; Kua maka te ara. The trail has been blazed (the way is clear for you to follow). (See *akamaka.)

maka2, 1. (makā'ia). (a) Throw, hurl, sling (Ait. dial.) cf. Rar. pē'ī; (b) Sling (using a maka, see 2 below). Kua maka 'aia ia Koria ki runga i te rae. He slung the stone on to Goliath's forehead; Kua kave 'aia i tōna ririnui i tōna maka'aanga. He put all his strength into the cast; 'E toka maka tēia. This is a sling-stone. 2. n. A sling. Kua 'aere 'a Tāvita ma tāna maka ki i raro i te kauvai ē kua ko'iko'i mai i te toka. David went down to the river with his sling and picked up some stones. [Pn. *maka.]

maka3, n. A plaited strap tied around the leg of a pig as a tether. Kā no'o au kā 'iri maka no tāku toa puaka. I'll stay and plait a tether for my boar; 'E kiri'au 'iri maka tēia. This hibiscus bast is for plaiting a pig-tether. (cf. maka2 (2).)

maka4. *Stone. (See maka'atu, (maka)-makatea; cf. maka2.)

māka1, 1. n. (a) Mark, stencil-mark, awarded mark. E tāngaro koe i te rā māka i runga i te rā pī'a. Rub the mark off that box; I tō mātou tārērē'ia'anga i te 'āpi'i kua rauka īāku e rua ānerē māka. I got two hundred marks when we were tested at school; (b) A stencil plate. Kua ma'ani 'aia i te māka ki te vā angā punu. He made a stencil from a sheet of tin. 2. (-'ia). (a) Make or award a mark. E māka koe i teia au pī'a taru. Put a stencil mark on these boxes of taruā bananas; Tēia te 'uru māka. This is the stencil brush; Kua māka au i te 'āpi'i a te tamariki. I've marked the children's work; Tē māka pēpa tārērē nei au. I'm marking exam papers; (b) Mark (an opponent). Nāku e māka iā Tere mē tu'e mātou ki tō rātou pupu. I mark Tere when
we play football against their team. [Eng. mark.]

māka², n. School report. 'E māka kino tōku i te 'āpi'i. I had a bad report at school. [Eng. mark.]

maka'atu, n. A fish-weir or tunnel-trap built of coral rocks. Ma 'ania te maka'atu kia oti kā pī ā konei te tai. Get the fish-weir repaired, the tide will be in soon; I te marō'anga te tai i te a'ia'i kua 'uaki te ravākai i tā rātou maka'atu. When the tide was low in the late afternoon the fishermen opened the tunnel-trap; 'E ika maka'atu tā mātou. We've got some fish from the weir. [maka-4, -'atu².]

mākaiore, v.i. Shrivelled, wizened (of premature fruit or runt animal). Kua mākaiore tēnā nītā, 'apaina nā te puaka. Those paw-paws are premature and shrivelled, take them for the pig; Kua pou te tōmāti i runga i tēia kā'u'i i te mākaiore. All the tomatoes on this stalk have shrivelled; tēia'i punua kiore ngiāo mākaiore, a wizened up little kitten. (See 'akamākaiore; cf. niniore.)

maka'makatea, v.i. Spotted with dirty-white or grey; whitish marks. Kua maka'makatea toku piripou kill i to 'ou tiipia 'anga. You left grey marks on my trousers when you starched them; 'E a'a tērā 'apinga maka'makatea i runga i tō'ou rae? What are those whitish marks on your forehead? [maka-4 RR, tea.]

mākara, v.i. Orange-coloured. Kua mākara te vai i te tuku 'ia'anga te vairākau ki roto i te vai. The water was orange-coloured when the dye had been put in; Kāre au e 'inangaro i te 'a'ao i tēia pona mākara. I don't want to wear that orange dress. (See 'akamākara, tāmākara.)

makariri, v.i. 1. Go cold, cool off (in Rarotongan said of things which have been cooked or heated). Kua makariri tēia tā tī. This pot of tea has gone cold; Kākai au i tēia mereki kai makariri. I'll eat up this plate of cold food; Kua tunu 'aka'ou 'aia i te vai i te makariri'anga. He boiled the water up again when it had gone cold. 2. Cold (Northern Group dialects, e.g. Manihiki). He makariri te tai. The sea is cold. (See 'akamarirī, tāmakariri.) [Pn. *makalili.]

mākarōna, mākarōni, n. Macron. Nā te mākarōna e 'akakite mai ē kā 'akaroa'ia te 'akatangi'anga o te reira vouera. The macron indicates that the vowel will be long.

makarōni, n. Macaroni. 'E kai 'inangaro ma'ata'ia e rātou te makarōni. They love to have macaroni to eat; 'E paoke makarōni ma te pī tāku kā 'oko. I'll buy a packet of macaroni and peas. [Eng. macaroni.]

makatea, n. Raised formation of greyish-white dead coral around the coast of some islands; sometimes, as in Mangaia, extending a considerable distance inland. [*maka-tea.]

mākave, n. 1. A plait or tress. 'E 'iri koe 'ē rua mākave i tōna rauru. Plait her hair into two tresses. 2. Plaited strap or thong (on sandal), shoelace. Ko tēta'i mākave i tōna tāmaka tei motu. One of his laces was broken. 3. A strand or twist (of rope). E tatara i tēta'i mākave o te taura. Undo one strand of the rope. (See mākavekave.) [Np. *ma-kawe.]

mākavekave, (-'ia), v.i. Having strands or plaits, frills. Ka mākavekave'ia te rauru. The hair must be in plaits; 'E tapa kākā'u mākavekave'ia. It is a piece of frilled material. [mākave RR.]

makemake, v.i. Clear (of the sky). Mei te popongi tumurangikore aia, e te rangi makemake ra. He is like a cloudless morning with clear skies (2 Sam. 23.4). (cf. rarake.)

mākete, n. Market. Kua 'aere viviki te tangata ki te mākete i te pōpongi metua i te 'oko kai nā rātou. People hurried to the market early in the morning to buy their food. [Eng. market.]

māki¹, 1. (-a, -'ia), v.i. Sick, ill, diseased. Kua māki tōku māmā. My mother is ill; Kua mākia tōku māmā. My mother has been taken ill; Kua tākinga meitaki 'aia iāku i tōku mākia'anga. He took very good care of me when I was ill; Kua emi mai

maki-2, see makitoro.

-maki3, see arumaki.

-maki4, see 'akakoromaki.


mākiri, v.i. Have slight, vague or indistinct sense of knowledge of sth, have an inkling, glimmering or suspicion. Kua mākirī 'aina i tēia au tuatua, inārā kāre 'aina e inangaro i te tā'iku 'ua atu ki tēta'i. He knew a little bit about these stories that are going around, but he didn't like to say anything about it to anyone; Kua kite mākirī 'ua au, kāre e ko te katoa 'anga o te tuatua. I only know a bit about it, not the whole story; Kua 'akarongo mākirī 'aina i te tuatua o te moni a tōna metua, inārā kāre e rauka iāia i te 'akapāpū. He had heard something of the story of his father's money, but he couldn't be sure about it; Kua kite mākirī 'aina i te au mea tei tupu ki te 'enua o tōna metua. He had an inkling of what happened to his father's land. (? Pn. *ma-kila.)

mākirikiri, v.i., fq. makiri, q.v. Have slight knowledge. 'E mānga mākirikiri rāi tōku i te tumu i 'aere mai ei te 'akavā i te 'ārāvei iāia. I've got a few vague ideas why the police have been to see him; Kāre koe i 'akarongo mākirikiri ana i tēia tuatua? Haven't you been hearing anything at all about these things?

mākitakita, (-ia), v.i. Feel anger, indignation, hate, detest. 'Auraka kōtou e mākitakita mai i tāku au tuatua. Don't take offence at my remarks; 'E 'anga'anga mākitakita tēia nāku i te rave. I detest doing this job; 'E tangata mākitakita 'aina i te tamariki mē 'aere nā runga i tōna 'enua. He gets wild with the children when they trespass on his land; E mākitakitaia mai kōtou e te tangata ravarai i toku nei ingoa. Ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake (Mark 13.13). (See 'aka-mākitakita.) [mā-9, *-kita = keta, RR.]

mākitori, v.i. Search, investigate or examine painstakingly, pursue a matter with deliberation and diligence. Kua mākitori mārie te taote i te tupu'anga te maki o te va'ine. The doctor made a thorough investigation when the woman became ill;
Kua kimi makitoro 'aia. He searched diligently. [maki-², toro¹.]

mako, v.i. Diligent, careful, heedful, well behaved; diligence, etc. Mē mako koe i tā'au 'anga'anga ka 'oronga atu au 'ē rua 'epetoma 'ōrotē pō 'ou. If you are diligent with your work, I'll give you two weeks holiday; mē 'anga'anga mako koe, if you work well; 'Ē tangata mako 'aia i te ākono i tāna 'apinga tanu. He is a man who takes great care of his crops. Mako kore, careless, negligent, slovenly, badly behaved. Kā ki te kaingakai i te para kai me kaikai mako kore koe. You'll get crumbs and splashes all over the table if you eat in such a slovenly way; 'Auraka koe e makokore i te au 'apinga kamuta a tō 'ou metua. Don't misuse your father's carpentry tools. (See 'akamako.)

mākoki, mākoikoi, mākukui, mākukui, v.i. 1. Sharp pointed, sharp point. Kua makukui roa ia ta ratou au kakao since their arrows are sharp (Is. 5. 28); te makuikui (te) korare, with the sharp end of the spear (2 Sam. 2.23). 2. Quick, nimble and sharp (in movement). [ma-⁹, koi¹ RR and RR.]

mākona¹, n. 1. Leader of a fishing party. Kua 'akaue te mākona i te ravākai kia tuku i te kupenga ma te māniania kore. The leader ordered the fishermen to lower the nets without making a noise. 2. Captain of a pua (disc-throwing) team, (Ma'uke dial.).

mākona², v.i. Full up with food, having had enough to eat (Penrhyn dial.). Kua mākona au. I'm full up. [Pn. *maa-kona.]

mākuikoi, see mākoki.

mākukui, see mākoki.

mākuru, v.i. Fall off, tumble out (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. pururū, marere). Tēnā 'ua te vi makuru 'ei 'āngai puaka. There are the fallen mangoes as food for the pigs. [Pn. *makulu.]

mama¹, 1. v.i. Issue, emerge, spring out, appear. Kua mama mai te vai mei raro mai i te va'arua. Water issued from the hole in the ground; Ko te ngā 'i mama tēia i te vaka. This is where the canoe is leaking; Kua mama mai ra tetai angela a te Atua kiaia. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord (Luke 1.11). Kō mama, to stab right through (so that the point emerges). Ka unui ana i te koke naau ra, e ko mai iaku kia mama rava. Draw your sword and run me right through with it (1 Sam. 31.4). 2. (-'ia). Disseminate by word of mouth. Nā'au e mama i te tuatua ki ngā muāvaka. You spread the news to the settlements; Kua mama mai ra te reo mei roto mai i te pū ngā'ere kā. A voice issued from the burning bush. [Pn. *mama¹.]

mama², 1. (māmā'ia). Chew. E mama i te kai kia marū. Chew the food up well. 2. n. A mouthful (chewed but not yet swallowed). E kai koe i tēnā mama i roto i tō 'ou va'a kia pou ka tāuru 'aka'ou ei koe. Eat up what you have got in your mouth before you put any more in. (See ('aka)-āmama, ('aka)'amamamama; mamaiti.) [Pn. *mama².]

māmā¹, v.i. 1. Light (in weight). E te māmā nei taku apainga. And my burden is light (Matt. 11.30); Ka maranga ia māua i te 'apai i te vaka ki roto i te tai nō te māmā. It will be easy for us to carry the canoe into the sea because it is light; 'E māmā atua i te reva 'ua nei. It is lighter than air. Ate māmā, faint-hearted. Kāre e tano te aronga ate māmā kia 'aere ki te tamaki. Faint hearts shouldn't go to fight. 2. Easy. 'E 'anga'anga māmā 'ua tēnā i te rave. That is an easy thing to do. 3. Cheap (usu. with 'oko buy, sell, price). Ka viviki tā'au kai i te pov mē 'oko māmā koe. You will soon clear your (stocks of) food if you sell it cheap; Kua tuku māmā 'aia i te 'oko. He fixed a low price; Tēia te 'are toa 'oko māmā. This is a cheap shop. (Seeatemāmā, tāmāmā.) [Pn. *ma'a-mā'a¹.]

māmā², n. Mother. Kua auē tōna māmā i tōna takakē'anga. His mother cried when he went away; Nā taku māmā i kite i tēnā 'apinga kia roto i te tai. My mother found that thing in the sea. Māmā 'ānau, natural mother. Māmā 'āngai, foster-
māmā rū’au, grandmother (or great-grandmother, etc.). (cf. tupuna.)
mama’ata, v.i. Large (in size, of several things, cf. ma’ata). Kua ‘aere te tamariki ‘āpi’i mama’ata ki te tiki kōta’a i runga i te maunga. The bigger children went to get ferns on the hill; Kua mama’ata te ‘ānana puaka a’au i teianei. The pigs in your herd are much bigger now; Te mama’ata nei i te aronga i mua i tō kōtou pupu tu’e pōro! The size of your forwards!; E ma’ani mama’ata koe i tā’au varaoa. Make your loaves larger. [ma’ata rR]
mamae, v.i. (Feel) pain, ache, hurt, painful. Kua mamae tona vaevae i te puta ‘anga i te naero tūtē’a’auri. His foot hurt when he stabbed it on a rusty nail; Kua mamae tona ngakau i te takake’anga tōna tokorua ki tēta’i ‘enua. Her heart ached when her husband went abroad; Kua aue ‘aia nō te mamae i tōna mīmīti. She cried out with the pain in her head; Te mamae nei i te papaki a’au! That slap of yours is hurting.; Kua mamae ‘aia i tōku taomi’anga i tōna ‘e ‘e. It hurt him when I squeezed his boil. (See ‘akamae, tamamae.)
mamangi, v.i., fq. mangi. Rise buoyantly, float up, lift. Kua mamangi te kikau tapoki repo i te puke ‘anga te vai. The coconut fronds that had been mulching the taro patch floated up when the water flooded; Tē mamangi ‘uāra te tavai i roto i te reva. The kapok (seeds) were floating in the air; Kua pātiti ‘aiia i te punu o te ‘are i te māmāngi’anga i te matangi. He nailed down the sheets of corrugated iron on the roof when the wind lifted them; Kua māmāngi tēia tua i te ‘are. This end of the house has been coming up a bit. [māngi rR]
māmāngikā, v.i. Very light in weight. ‘E pī’a māmāngikā tēia. This is a very light box; Kāre au e ‘ao’ao i tā’au pī’a nō te māmāngikā. I’m not going to pack (the fruit) in your cases, they are too light; E ‘aere koe e kimi rākau māmāngikā. You go and look for a light piece of wood. [māmāngi, -kaR] māmāiāta, n., var. māiāta. Early dawn.
mamaiti, v.i. Little (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. meangiti). [mamā2, iti1.]
māmamate, v.i. Die (of two people). Kua māmamate tōku ngā metua. Both my parents are dead now; I te taka‘uri’anga tō mātou vaka i te moana, kua ‘opu tōku ngā taeke ki raro ē māmamate atū ra. When our canoe capsized out at sea both my companions went under and perished. [mateRR]
māmānu, v.i., fq. mānu. Float up. Nō tei puke te vai i māmānu ei te kīkāu. The water rose in flood, that is why the coconut leaves floated up. [mānurR]
mamao, v.i. Far, distant; distance. Kua mamao rāi mātou ki va’o i te ‘enua i ū ei mātou i te matangi ‘uri’ia. We were far out from land when we ran into the storm; ‘auraka kōtou e ‘aere mamao, kā ngaro ākonei kōtou. Don’t go far in case you get lost; Kua ‘aere mamao roa tōna manako. His thoughts went too far; I te mamao-’anga tā rātou kai ki mua, kua manako rātou ē kāre e rauka ia mātou i te ārū. When they were so many runs ahead they thought we wouldn’t be able to catch up; Kāre au e ārū ia kōtou nō te mamao roa. I’m not coming with you, it is too far; Kua ngaro mamao ‘ua atu te ‘enua. The land faded into the distance; i te mamao kē, away in the distance; Nā Tuna te pē’i mamao rava atu i tāku. Tuna’s throw was much further than mine. (See ‘akamamao, ʻāmamao, tāmamao.) [Pn. *mama’o.]
māmāo, or pitate māmā’o, n. A tall weed with round downy leaves and white scented flowers which turn pinkish, Honolulu rose. E vāere kōtou i te māmā’o i tō kōtou kāinga kia kore kōtou e ‘akautunga’ia. Get rid of all the māmā’o weeds on your land so you don’t get fined; ‘E kakara te ‘ei māmā’o ʻōʻou. Your wreath of māmā’o flowers smells nice.
māmāoro, (-a, -ia), var. māorooro, fq. māoro. Massage, rub or stroke with the hands. [māoro rR]
māmareti, n. Marmalade. [Eng. marmalade.]
māmāringa, n. A large bluish-green parrotfish (Scaridae). Kua aoa ‘aia ma te rere ki runga i te puta’anga te māmāringa i te ‘āuri. He shouted and jumped up when the parrotfish was speared; ‘E ngā ‘opa māmāringa tērā ake i raro i te umu. There are two parrotfish wrapped in leaves in the oven there.
māmāro, (-a, -‘ia). Tie sthg around the loins, put on a loincloth or nappy. E māmāro koe i tena pepe ka ‘apai mai ei. Put the baby’s nappy on before you bring him over; Kua māmāro te tangata ruku pāraru iāia. The pearl diver tied on his loincloth; Kua māmāro‘ia te pepe. The baby has had his nappy put on. [mā-8, maro.]
māmāru, n. A black moray eel.
māmāru2, v.i. Respected, having charisma. Koia katoa oki te au diakono, kia mamāru katoa ia, eiaia ei va’a rua, eiaia ei inu ua i te wina, eiaia ei morimori apinga. Deacons likewise should be men that command respect, not double tongued, not heavy drinkers, not covetous of possessions (1 Tim. 3.8). [ma...9, maru.]

māmate, v.i., pl. mate, q.v. Die. Kua tere atū ra rātou ki taura ‘enua ra e mamate atū ra. And so they sailed away to that country and perished there. [mate rR.]
māmate, v.i. Having great suffering, with a great effort, after a great struggle. Kua māmate pou roa rātou i te onge. They were all absolutely dying of hunger; Kua ‘aere māmate ‘ua atu rāu ki reira. They went there with great reluctance, they had no option but to go there (though it cost them dear to do so). [mā-8, mate.]
mama’u, n. Kapok, kapok tree, silk-cotton tree (Bombax ceiba). Kā no ‘o tāua ki tēia pū mama’u, tiaki moakirikiri e. Let us stay at this kapok tree and wait for the flying foxes; I te pakari’anga te ‘ua o te mama’u kua ‘aaki mātou ‘ei ma‘ani ro‘i. When the kapok seed pods were mature we picked them to make mattresses with; ‘E ‘aere koe e ‘oko pūtē mama’u mai ‘ei ma‘ani pūtē urunga. Go and buy a sack of kapok to make pillows with.
māmoe, n. Sheep, mutton. Ka ‘ōranga te tiaki māmoe meitaki i tōna ora nō te māmoe. The good shepherd will give his life for the sheep; ‘E ‘oko mai koe ‘ē ‘ā paunu māmoe nāku. Buy me four pounds of mutton.
māmomoe, v.i. Sleep (of two people). Nā te ua i ‘akaara i tō rāua māmomoe’anga i raro i te pū rākau. The rain woke both of them up as they slept under the tree; I māmomoe ngā tokoruia ki tātai. The two of them slept on the beach. [mā-9, moe rR.]
māmu, n. Mumps. ‘E māmu tōna maki. He has got mumps. [Eng. mumps.]
mana, v.i. (Have) authority (legal, moral, religious) and the powers, rights and prestige which this confers. Me mana tēia ture ki ō te kavamani, kāre e rauka i tēta‘i tangata kia ‘akakore. If the government brings this law into force, no one will be able to abolish it; Kua ‘aere mai te aronga mana o te ‘enua ē kua ‘o’ora i tā rātou ‘apinga aro’a ki mua i te Ariki Va‘ine. The country’s leaders came forward and made their presentation to the Queen; ‘E tangata mana ‘aia. He is a powerful and influential man; Te rima mana o te Atua, the mighty hand of God (1 Pet. 5.6); ‘E mana ōkū kia tuatua au ki roto i tēia ‘uiipā’anga. I have the right to speak at this assembly; ‘E mana tō te korōna kia rave i tēta‘i tu‘anga ‘enua. The Crown has the authority to confiscate a piece of land; Noou oki te basileia, e te mana, e te kakā. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory (Matt. 6.13); I api oki aia ma te mana. For he taught them like someone who had authority (Mark 1.22). (See manamana, ‘akamana.) [Pn. *mana.]
māna, n. Manna. I kai ua ratou i te māna. They ate only manna (Ex. 16.35). [Heb. man.]

**manako,** (-‘ia). Have in mind, think, consider, intend, expect; thought, idea, opinion, expectation, mind. ‘E a’a tō’ou manako? What is your opinion?; Tēia tōku manako. Here is what I think; I tōku manako, kā ua. I think it is going to rain; ‘E tangata manako ēkōkō koe. You can never make up your mind; ‘E apai koe i te manako o te ‘ōire ki te Konitara ‘enua. Take the village’s view to the Island Council; Kāre au e ārai iā koe mē kua manako koe i te ‘aere ki Pukapuka. I won’t stand in your way if you are set on going to Pukapuka; Kāre ‘alia i manako mai īaku i tōna tu’a-anga i te piere. He didn’t think of me when he shared out the banana figs; I to ‘ou manako ‘anga e ka rava teia moni ‘ei tiitaki iiiku? When you think about it, is this money adequate payment for me?; Kua manako’ia e ka pakari te anu i teia marama. It is expected to be very cold this month; Kua ngaro tōna manako. He lost his temper, (or) he forgot what he was going to say. Manako kino, spite(ful). Nō te manako kino ‘ua, out of pure spite. Manakokore, heedless(less), thoughtless(less), without ideas. ‘E tangata manakokore tika ai koe ki tā’au ‘anga-‘anga. You don’t give your mind to your work. Manako ora, eager, (having) a lively mind. Manako pakari, strong-minded, determined. ‘E māpū manako pakari kia ‘aere ki mua, a young man determined to get on. Manako rua, in two minds. Manako ‘ua, guess(ing), imagine, fictional. ‘E tua manako ‘ua, an imaginary story, a fictional tale; E manako ‘ua koe. Just make a guess. (See ‘aka-manako, (‘aka)mānakonako.) [Pn. *manako.]

**mānakonako,** (-‘ia), fq. manako. Think often, dwell upon, (have) opinions, ideas, intentions, expectations, hopes, desires. Kua mānakonako rāi au i te ‘aere ki te ‘ura, inārā, nō te maki i tōku māmā, nō reira au i kore e i e ‘aere. I had really been hoping to go to the dance, but I wasn’t able to because my mother was ill; Nō tōna mānakonako i tōna ngā metua, nō reira kua ‘oki vave ‘aia ki te ‘enua. Because his parents were continually in his mind, he soon went back home; I te mānakonako ‘ia’anga e rātou ē kia ‘akatū-‘ia tēta’i ‘are kava ki Rarotonga, kua pāto’i te tangata. Whenever they suggested that a pub should be built in Rarotonga, people objected; Te vai nei te akarongo, te mānakonako, e te aroa. There remain faith, hope, and love (1 Cor. 13.13). [manako Rr.]

**manamana.** (Perform) magic, conjure, (have) magical (powers). Kua manamana ‘aia i te rākau kia riro ‘ei ‘ōvi. He turned the stick into a snake. Rākau manamana, magic wand. Moenga manamana, magic carpet. Tangata manamana, magician, conjurer. Kua ‘akaari te tangata manamana i tāna au pea ki te tangata. The magician performed his tricks in front of the people; Kua ‘akate’ate’a mamao ‘aia i tāna au ‘apiling manamana kia runga i te kaingākai. He laid out his conjuring equipment on the table. [mana RR.]

**manamanatā,** v.i., fq. manatā. Worried, harassed, busy, worry, bother. ‘Aere mai, ‘e a’a tō’ou manamanatā i tēia pōpongi? Come on, what is bothering you this morning?; Kua manamanatā te va’ine i te ngaro ‘anga tāna kiri moni. The woman was upset at losing her purse; Nō tōna manamanatā, nō reira kāre ‘aia i āru mai ki Avarua. She was too busy to come to Avarua with us; ‘E tangata manamanatā ‘aia i te au Ma’anākai kāioatoa. He always has a lot to do on Saturdays; Nāku e tauturu iā koe mē roko ‘ia koe e te manamanatā. I’ll help you if you get into trouble; Kua ‘akatupu manamanatā ‘aia ki te ‘akavā. He gave the police a lot of trouble; Kua riro te ‘akara’anga o te tangata maki ‘ei ‘akatupu i te manamanatā. The patient’s condition gave rise to concern. [manatā Rr.]

**manatā,** v.i. Bothered, troubled, worried, beset with difficulties or tasks, busy; trouble, etc. Kāre rava koe i ‘akara mai ana īaku i tōku manatā’anga. You never concerned yourself about me when I was in trouble; nō tōku manatā i te pēni’anga
tōku ‘are, because I was busy with painting my house; ‘Au raka koe e manatā, ka rauka āākū i te rave i tēnā ‘anga‘anga. Don’t worry, I can do that work; ‘E tangata manatā tika ai koe. You are a real nuisance; ‘Au raka koe e manatā, excuse me, (or) pardon (used to preface a request or an apology). ‘Au raka koe e manatā nō te ka ‘akaruke au ia kōtou. Excuse me for having to leave you now; mē kāre koe e manatā, if you don’t mind. (See mana-manatā, ‘akamana(mana)tā, tāmana-(mana)tā.)

manatu, n., (obsol.). This word appears in the Rarotongan Bible apparently meaning bewilderment, being disconcerted, perturbed (? cf. manatā); it occurs in Pukapuka meaning thoughts, ideas, intentions (cf. manako). Maata rava akera to ratou manatu. And they were astonished out of measure (Mark 10.26); Te manako nei oki tatou i te reira ma te manatū kore. Then do we with patience wait for it (Rom. 8.25).

mānā'ura, n. A kind of taro with pink stalk and tubers.

manava, n. 1. Stomach. ‘E kinokino tōku manava i tēia rā, i tōku manako nō tei kai au i te matū rori. My stomach is upset today, I reckon it is due to my eating the fat of the sea-cucumbers; te aronga manava meita, those with strong stomachs (good digestion s); Kua taro tona manava no te kaikai ma ‘ata. His stomach stuck out through eating so much. 2. Nature, disposition, temper. Mana va kina, bad nature, malice. ‘E tangata manava kina tērā. That one’s got a bad temper; Nō te manava kino iā koe, nō reira koe i pupu ‘ei i tāna puaka. It is the nastiness in you, that is why you shot his pig. (See pūmanava, tūmanava.)[Pn. *manawa.]

māne'a, v.i. Lovely, attractive, beautiful, nice. Kua māne'a tō’ou kākā’u i te tu’anga. Your clothes are nicely made; ‘E pū rākau māne'a tērā. That is a lovely tree; Kua mātakitaki te tangata i tāna ‘āua tiare nō te māne'a. People went to look at her flower garden it was so beautiful; E peru māne'a koe i tō’ou rauru. Comb your hair nicely; Kua rekareka ‘aia i te māne'a ‘anga

tōna ‘are i te pēni. He was pleased how attractive his house looked when it had been painted; E Viriamu, ‘e māne'a tika ai tō’ou tokoru. Your girlfriend is very pretty, William. (See ‘akamāne'a.)

mania1, v.i. 1. Smooth, flat. E tāpateka koe i te ta'ua o te ‘are kia mania meitaki. Smooth over the (cement) floor of the house so that it is nice and flat; Kua mania te tai. The sea was smooth. 2. Blunt. Kua vaira 'aia i te toki i te mania'anga. He filed the axe when it got blunt; Kua mania tēia mātipi i te pariparia ki runga i te 'ātavā vī. This knife has been blunted hacking on the mango branches. [Pn. *mania2.]

mania2, v.i. Set on edge (of the teeth), feel a creeping sensation (of the skin). Nō te kai vī pī i mania ai tōku ni'o. Eating green mangoes sets my teeth on edge; Kua mania tōku vaevae i te 'āre'anga nā runga i te kirikiri ma te tāmaka kore. Walking over gravel without shoes on made my feet squirm. (See ‘akamania, tāmania.)[Pn. *mania1.]

mānia, n. A small reef crab, fawn with dark brown spots on the back, cream underneath. E mou i te mānia ki te vaevae meangiti kia kore e pākati. Hold the mānia crab by its shortest leg so you don’t get nipped.

māniania1, v.i. Noisy, rowdy, making a din (of people shouting). Kua māniania te tangata i te mou'anga te ika ki roto i te kupenga. The men made a lot of noise when the fish were trapped in the net; Kā ara te pēpe mē māniania koe. The baby will wake up if you make a lot of noise; ‘Au raka kōtou e 'āre māniania nā runga i te mataara i te pō. Don’t go shouting and bawling along the road at night; Kua 'akaoti rātou i te māniania i te 'inga'anga tō rātou pupu. They stopped shouting when their side was losing; Māniania koe! Stop that noise!; Aue te māniania! Oh, what a noise!; Te māniania nei! What a din! (See ‘akamāniania. [mania2 Rr.]

māniania2, var. mānaina. Annoyed.

manini, n. A greenish-brown surgeonfish with black vertical bars: convict tang (Acanthurus triostegus). Kua ki te maka-ātu i te manini i te 'uaki'ia'anga. The fish-weir was full of manini when they opened it up; Tēia te uruā 'ei tākiri manini nā'a'u. Here is the (cuttlefish's) ink-sac, use it for manini bait; Ka pātia tāua i tēia toka manini kia pou. Let's spear all the manini around this bit of coral. [Pn. *manini].

māninitore, n., (obsol.). The name of an ancient Mangaian marriage ceremony in which a bride from a chiefly family walked over the prostrate bodies of the groom's relatives. The word appears in the Rarotongan Bible (spelled māninitori) as a marginal note (mei te maninitori a te Mangaia, like the māninitore of the Mangaians) to the following passage in Is. 51.23: Ka piko ki raro, kia aere matou na rungao: e tuku koe i to tua ki raro mei te one, e mei te arataa, i te aronga i aere na reira. Bow down so that we can walk over: lay your back down like the earth or like a highway for those who walk along it.

māniota, n. Manioc, cassava (Manihot sp.). E ūkī kōtou i te māniota 'ei ma'ani pia. Grate up the manioc (roots) to make starch (or tapioca pudding); 'E one māniota ma'ata tāku i tanu e'i. I've planted a big patch of manioc.

manono, n. Thousand (used, often loosely, in counting things, but not in dates, cf. tauatini). E rua mano tā mātou 'akari i kō e'i. We've husked two thousand coconuts; 'Emano tini 'ua atu te tangata tei 'aere mai i te turoto i teia rua vai. Thousands and thousands of people have been to visit this well. [Pn. *manono].

manongi, n. Scented oils, lotions or ointments. Ka 'aere au kā 'oko mō'ina manongi mai. I'm going to go and buy a bottle of scent; Tēia te manongi tiare māori 'ei pani i tō'ou rauru. Here is some oil scented with tiare māori flowers to put on your hair; E 'apai koe i teia mō'ina manongi 'ei māoro i tō'ou mokotua. Take this bottle of scented (coconut-oil) ointment to rub on your back. [Pn. *manogi].

mānono, v.i. Be importunate, insistent, urging, insistence, pressing desire. Kua mānono 'aia kia 'oko tōna pāpā i tēta'i pātikara 'ōu nōna. He kept on for his father to buy him a new bike; Kua mānono 'aia ia māua kia 'oki 'aka'ou mai ki tōna kāinga. He pressed us to come back and visit him at home again; Mei na'ea mai tōku mānono 'anga i tōku pāpā kia tuku iāku ki Niu Tirēni. Goodness knows how long I've been urging my father to let me go to New Zealand; Nō
tōna mānono ki te kāka‘u ‘oko ma‘ata, nō reira kua ‘oko tōna pāpā. She was so keen on the expensive dress that her father bought it; Kua mānono ‘aia kia rauka iāia te rē. He was set on winning; Kua tuatua maira ratou kiaia, kua neneva koe. Kua mānono atura aia e, koia tika ai. They said to her, You are mad. But she kept on insisting, it’s true (Acts 12.15).

manu, n. 1. Creature, living thing, usually (but not always) bird (manurere or manu reva) or beast (manu vaevae ‘ā), and often used figuratively for a human being. Kua kapakapa te manu i tōna pē‘au. The bird flapped its wings; ‘Auraka e kanga i te ko ‘angii manu. Don’t interfere with the bird’s nest; Kii ‘apu te va‘ine tini i te manu ‘ii’aere. The women will catch the stray animals.

manu, v.i. Float about. Te manu ‘uii ra taua ika i runga i te kiriiitai. The fish is just floating on the surface. (See miimanu.)

manuia, v.i. Have good luck, succeed, prosper; lucky, good fortune. Kua manuia taura ‘akakoro‘anga. The business prospered; I tōna manuia‘anga i te tanu tōmāti, kua ‘akatū ‘aia i tēta‘i ‘are mānea nōna. When he did well out of growing tomatoes, he built himself a fine house; ‘E tangata manuia tika ai koe. You are a very lucky person; Kāre te manuia e ‘akaruke īa koe. May luck never desert you; ‘Aere rā, kia manuia koe. Goodbye and good luck to you (said to the person leaving). (See ‘akamanuia.)

manu‘iri, n. Guest from distant parts, visitor, stranger (orig. someone living in a tribe as a guest). ‘E tangata manu‘iri ‘ua rāi au i tēia ‘enua. I’m still a foreigner in this country; Kua ‘ārikī‘ia te manu‘iri i te tae‘anga ki runga i te ‘enua. The visitors were welcomed when they arrived on the island; Ka ‘aere au ki Muri kā tiki manu‘iri. I’m going to Muri to collect some guests. [Ceo *manu-firi.]

manuku, v.i. Slip out, slip off, come undone, dislocated. Kua manuku te uira mei runga i te ‘ātikara. The wheel came off the axle; Kua manuku tōna vaevae. He has dislocated his leg; mangamangārima manuku, dislocated finger. (See ‘akamanuku, (‘aka-)mānukunuku.) [ma-2, nuku2]

manumanu, n. Insects, small flies. Kua totoro ‘aere te manumanu nā raro i te tārata tūtā. Insects were crawling around under the rubbish heap; Kua rere te manumanu i te pāmu‘ia‘anga ki te vairākau. The flies flew up when they were sprayed with insecticide; ‘E ngā‘i manumanu tēia. This place is full of insects. [manu RR.]

manunu, v.i. Sprained, strained. I te manunu‘anga tōna mokotua, kua ‘oki ‘aia ki te kāinga kia māoro‘ia. When he strained his back, he went home to have it massaged; Kāre au e meitaki i te ‘anga‘anga nō tōku rima manunu. I shan’t be fit for work with my sprained arm; nō te manunu i taku vaevae, because I’ve strained my leg. [Ceo *ma-nunu2.]
manure, manu re, n. Bird, flying creatures (including bats). Kia a'ia i kua 'oki te manure ki tō rātou tauranga.

When evening came, the birds returned to their roosts. [manu, re.]

mao, v.i. 1. Cease (of rain). Kā no'o tāua kia mao te ua. Let's wait until the rain stops. 2. (Bib.). Cease to flow. Mao iora tāua atekeria i reira (Mark 5.29). And straightaway the haemorrhage stopped.

maoa, (-'ia), v.i. 1. Done (of food), sufficiently cooked. 'Aere mai ka kaikai tātou, kua maoa te kai. Come on, let's eat, the food is cooked now; Kua maoa te kai i te tunu. The food is done; Kāre i tano meitaki te māoa i tā'au puaka. You haven't cooked the pork enough; Taria mai te kai māoa ki runga i te kaingakāi. Bring the cooked food to the table. 2. Scorched, scalded. Kua maoa 'ia te rau o te rākau e te vera o te a'i. The tree's leaves were scorched by the heat of the fire; Kua maoa tona vaevae i te vai vera. The hot water scalded his foot. (See 'akamāoa.)

maoake, n. A north-easterly wind, usually translated in the Bible as an easterly wind. Kua pururii te kuru pi i te maoake. The green breadfruit were blown down by the north-easterlies; Ka 'Itonga te kuru i te maoake i tanga te matai. The breadfruit were bruised through being buffeted about by the north-easterly wind.

maongaonga, v.i. Rough-surfaced, scratched up. E a' u koe i te ia riikau maongaonga kia pateka. Plane this rough timber down smooth; Kua māongaonga te rākau i te varu 'ia 'anga ki te anga mō'ina. Scratching with a piece of glass had left the wood all rough; Kua māongaonga te takere o te vaka. When his back peeled from the sun, he put some lotion on; Kua māongaonga te pēnī o te poti. The paint is peeling off the boat; I to matou ta'u 'anga i te a'i ki te pae i te pū rākau, kua mā'orea te pēnī o te rākau. When we lit a fire beside a tree, the bark peeled off. [mā'rea Rr.]
māori, Māori, n. Of native origin, indigenous, esp. Polynesian or Māori as opposed to Papa’a, European. Kua takinga-metaki maira te au tangata maori ra i a matou. And the native people treated us well (Acts 28.2); Kua no’o kāpitii te Māori ē te Papa’a ki te Kūki ‘Airani ma te peka-peka kore. Maoris and Europeans have lived together in the Cook Islands without strife; Kua tuia Māori ‘aia ki tāna papa’anga tamariki. He told his class a story in Maori. Te ‘iti tangata Māori, the Polynesian race. Te reo Māori, the Polynesian language. Kava Māori, any home-brew.

māoro, (-a, -‘ia). Massage. Tēia te tangata māoro ‘ei māoro i tō’ou vaevae. Here is the masseur to massage your legs; E tipapa koe ki raro kia māoro au i tō’ou mokotua. You lie face down and I’ll massage your back; Kua oti te maki i te māoro? Has the patient been massaged?; Kua māoro ‘aia e Tama te tamaiti maki. Tama massaged the sick child. [mā-8, oro.]

māoroorro, (-a, -‘ia), fq. māoro. Rub gently, fondle. Kua māoroorro ‘aia i te pepe. She fondled the baby. [māoro Rr.]

mā’oro’oro, n. Rumbling, reverberating, noise rolling along. E maeva maata oki to te tangata, e kua tae rava te maoroorro ki te māmaro ke. Because the bananas tasted dry and juiceless he gave the whole bunch to the pigs. [mā-9, ‘oro RR.]

māotaota, v.i. Luxuriant and prolific. Kua rave iora Iakoba i etai rakau libene māotota-ra. Then Jacob took some green sticks of Styrax (Gen. 30.37). [mā-9, ‘oro RR.]

māpuapua, v.i. Pure, fresh (of water). E kitea iora te punavai mapia i reira, and found there a well of fresh water (Gen. 26.19).
was denuded by the floods, people replanted it with food crops. 2. n. A square or roughly rectangular area, bordered with stones, containing a platform or terraces, used for ceremonial and (formerly) religious purposes. Kua 'akaururu te 'ui tupuna i tō rātou ariki ki runga i te marae ma te tautopā ki Rongo kia 'akamanuia mai iāia. Former generations ceremonially raised aloft their king on the marae and called upon Rongo to bless him; Ko te ngāi tēia i a u ei 'a Tangi'ia i tōna marae. This is the place where Tangi'ia built his marae. [Pn. *mala'e.]

mārangaranga, v.i., fq. maranga. 1. Rise, lift, lay exposed, come to the surface. Kua mārangaranga 'ua te kiko o te tāro ki runga. The tubers of the tāro lay exposed; Kua mārangaranga te aka o te ānani ki runga i te ketu'i'a'anga e te puaka. The pig rooting around had exposed the roots of the orange tree; Kua mārangaranga te au 'ātava o te rākau i te pupu'i'anga mai te matangi. Branches lifted when the wind blew. 2. Get excited, stimulated; aroused, worked up. Kua mutamuta te tangata i tō rātou mārangaranga 'anga i te tuatua 'ōu tei tae mai. People chattered eagerly to each other in their excitement at the news; Tē mārangaranga 'ua nei mātou nō tāna tuatua i 'akakite mai kia mātou. We are thrilled at what he has told us. [maranga Rr.]

māragi, n. A phase of the moon, full moon, the fourteenth or fifteenth nights. 'E māragi tēia pō. It is full moon tonight; Ka ma'ata te kiko i tā'au kūmara mē tanu koe i tēia rā, nō te mea 'e māragi tēia arāpō. You’ll get big sweet potatoes if you plant them today, the moon is at the full now. [? māl, rangi.]

mara'ia, n. Stick for clubbing fish. Rutua ki te mara'ia. Club it with the mara'ia.

mārakete, n. Molasses, treacle. [Eng. molasses.]

marama, n. 1. Moon. ‘E mārama tika ai te marama i tēia pō. The moon is very bright tonight. Marama kikau, marama 'ōu, new moon. E ngaro atū ra te marama kikau i te tāpoki'ia e te tiao. Then the new moon disappeared behind the clouds. 2. Month, monthly. ‘E īva marama o tēia punua ‘oro'ena. This foal is nine months old; ā tēia marama ki tua, next month; Kua ko'i marama 'aia i tāna moni. He drew his salary monthly; Kua ko'i 'aia i tāna moni marama. He drew his monthly salary. (See tāmarama.) [Pn. *ma-lama.]

mārama, v.i. 1. (Be) light, emit light, shine, (be) bright. E tū ki runga, kua mārama. Get up, it is light now; E rave koe i tā'au 'anga'anga kia oti koia i mārama ai te 'enua. Get your work done while there is still light; Ka 'āere avatea...
Let’s leave in the middle of the day so that we get to the island while it is light; 
the lamp shone brightly; The fire blazed on the island; And God said, Let there be light; And there was light (Gen. 1:3); 
And he said, I shall not need those glasses again, my eyes are all right now; 
Perhaps your eyes are better than mine. 3. Understand, be clear about sthg; clear, illuminating. I understand what you have said; 
They don’t understand the rules of the game; Now we understand what you are getting at; Here is a clear example. 
Enlightened, civilised (as opposed to benighted). While they were still heathen people used to do it, but when they became enlightened they abandoned such customs. 
Tuatau mārama, enlightened or civilised times. Mararamara, enlightened or civilised times. 
Mārama, v.i. Bitter (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. kavakava). Take it and eat it all up; It will be bitter in your stomach. Marara, n. A fairly small narrow reddish-brown fish caught in the lagoon. 
Maratea, v.i., fq. maratea1. Rather pale, faded or wan. Put the fish on, the fire has settled down now; When the fire was burning low and clear they sat around it grilling their rabbit-fish. Marare, n. Large, powerful, green fish with shiny tough scales, taken with harpoon or hook baited with land crab: hump-headed Maori wrasse (Cheilinus undulatus). Ko te a’o i marata tika a
marau, n. A smallish red fish, considered good eating, Holocentridae (?Myripristis sp.). Kā 'aere tāua ka āvere marau i te moana i tēia pō. We are going out to sea tonight to trawl for marau; Kā no'o tāua ki konei 'īei, ko te tauranga marau mama'ata roa atu tēia. Let's stay here and fish, there are much bigger marau on this fishing ground. [Pn. *malau.]

mare, (-'ia), v.i. Cough, (have a) cold. Kua mare 'aia ma te ārai i tōna va'a ki te ōrei. He covered his mouth with a handkerchief when he coughed; Kua marea 'aia i tōna inu 'anga i te vai anu. He was seized with a cough after drinking the cold water; Kua marea 'aia 'a Manu, kāre e tae mai ki te āpi'i. Manu has caught a cold, he won't be coming to school; E inu koe i tēia vairākau kia meitaki vave tō'ou mare. Drink this medicine to cure your cough quickly; E inu i te vairākau mare 'e toru taim e te rā. Take the cough mixture three times a day; Kua mamea tōku umauma i tōku mare'anga. My chest hurt when I coughed. Mare ti'e, sneeze. 'E a'a koe i mare ti'e ei? Why are you sneezing? Mare totō, whooping cough. 'E a'a koe i teia popongi. You are coughing a bit this morning; E no'o koe ki te kīinga, 'e tangata mare mare. Stay at home, you have got a cough; E a'a tā'au i kai anai te tōku pōpongi i maremarea'i ai koe? What have you been eating this morning that made you cough like that? [mare RR.]

maremare, (-a), v.i.,fq. mare. Cough from time to time, have a bit of a cough. Kua maremare koe i tēia pōpongi. You are coughing a bit this morning; E no'o koe ki te kāinga, 'e tangata maremare koe. Stay at home, you have got a cough; E a'a tā'au i kai anai te tōku pōpongi i maremarea'i ai koe? What have you been eating this morning that made you cough like that? [mare RR.]

maremo, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Drown, go under. Kua maremarea te va'ine i te topa'anga ki rito i te tai, nō te mea kāre 'aia e kite i te kau. The woman drowned when she fell into the sea because she couldn't swim; Kua manuia kua kitea atu koe e te tangata i te maremo'anga. It is lucky that people saw you drowning; 'Auraka e 'aere ki te ngāi 'ō'ono pā'ī tai e, ka maremo'ia koe ākonei. Don't go out into deep water to bathe, you might get drowned; 'E tamaiti maremarea tērā i ta'atai te tapakau'ia ma'irae te taote. There is a boy on the beach who was drowning being treated by a doctor. (See 'akamaremarea, tāmaremo.) [Pn. *malemelo.]

marena, v.i., var. parena. Be smooth and flat-surfaced. [mare, renai.]

marere, v.i. Drop, fall off (as fruit from tree), fall out (from a container), spill, fall down (as a wall); fallen, etc. Kua marere 'ua te 'akari maro ki runga i te one nō te...
pakari o te matangi. The ripe coconuts dropped to the ground, the wind was so strong; 'Aere mai ko'i vī marere nā'au. Come and collect up the fallen mangoes for yourself; Kua marere te moni ki runga i te mataara i te nga'ae 'anga tōna pūtē piripou. The money dropped onto the road when his pocket split; Kua 'akamata te rauru ő'ou i te marere. You are starting to lose your hair; Kāre rava 'e tangata i pakia ana i te marere'anga te patu o te 'are. No one was hurt when the wall of the house collapsed. [Np. *ma-Ie le.]

marererere, v.i., fq. marere. Drop one by one or a few at a time, fall here and there. Kua puta te kIkau a' au, no reira i mare­rerere ei te 'iinani a'au ki va 0. There is a hole in your basket, that is why the oranges have been dropping out; 'E pii 'ara 'iimoa marererere 'ua tena me vaitata tona 'ara i te para. That Samoan pandanus tree always shed its cones when they are nearly ripe. [marere Rr.]

mareva, n. The void, midair, open space, gulf. Kua topa 'aia ki roto i te mareva. He fell into space; E kite atū ra au i tēta'i 'apinga mei te manu te tū i te rere'anga nā roto i te mareva. And then I saw something like a bird flying through the void; Kua riro te moana 'ei mareva i rotopū ia Rarotonga ē te au 'enua i roto i te Kūki 'Airani. The ocean puts great distances between Rarotonga and the other islands in the Cook Islands; E mareva maata oki tei tukuia i rotopu ia tatou. A great gulf has been fixed between us (Luke 16.26). [mā-8, reva1.]

māri, conj., prep., sentence adverb. 1. Māri ake, māri 'ua ake, thanks to, thanks entirely to, fortunately. Māri 'ua ake koe i tae mai ei au ki tēia 'enua māne'a. It is thanks entirely to you that I came to this lovely country; Māri ake koe i 'akatika'ia mai ei e taku pāpā kia 'aere mai ki te teata. Thanks to you my father let me come to the pictures; Māri ake au kia 'aere mai i pu'a'iāi te kāka'u. Thanks to my coming the clothes have got washed. 2. Māri rā, māri 'ua mē, except, except if, unless. Ka 'aere pou roa mātou, māri rā te tamariki. We are all going, except for the children; Kāre 'e tangata toe, māri 'ua ko Tere. There is no one left, except Tere; 'Auraka e 'aere ki roto māri 'ua mē 'e tika'anga tō'ou. Don't go in unless you have permission; Kā pou te varāoa mata māri 'ua mē kā tae mai te pa'i. There won't be any flour left unless the ship comes. 3. Therefore, for the reasons stated (mainly biblical, cf. Tah. maori). E apai mari i ta Kaisara kia Kaisara. Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's (Matt. 22.21); Auraka mari kotou e matakou, e maata to kotou meitaki i to te au manu rikiriki e manganui. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows (Matt.10.31).

mārie, v.i. 1. Slow. 'Aka'oro mārie. Drive slowly; 'E tangata mārie koe i te 'anga'anga. You are a slow worker; Kāre koe e tae vave ki te kāinga mē 'aere mārie koe. You won't get home early if you walk slowly; 'E mārie roa tā'au ora. Your clock is very slow; Tē mārie nei te taka i tēia matini. This engine is ticking over slowly. 2. Slow and easy, careful. E kimi mārie koe i tō'ou manako. Think it over carefully; E tuku mārie koe i te pēpe ki runga i tōna ro'i. Put the baby carefully and gently into his cot; 'A'āere mārie, e aku pōtiki. Take things gently, my little ones. 3. Calm, patient, tranquil. E tiaki mārie koe kia tae mai au ka 'akatū e ātū i te 'are. Wait patiently till I come, then we will build the house. 4. Rangi mārie,
clear-skied; sober. (See 'akamārie, tāmārie.) [Pn. *maalie.]

maringi, v.i. Spill, overflow, be shed. Kua maringi te vai ki va'o i te ki'anga te tāngika. The water overflowed when the tank filled; Kua pou te vai i roto i te tini i te maringi. All the water in the tin was spilled; Ka maringi tēnā pi'a 'ānani mē kāre koe e 'akano'o meitaki. The oranges will spill out of that box if you don't stow it properly; Kua maringi 'ua tōna roimata. She shed tears. (See 'akamaringi.) [Pn. *malie.]

maringiringi, v.i., fq. maringi. Spill. Kua mariringiringi te 'anani na te kī roa i te pi'a. The oranges kept spilling out because the box was too full; 'Aere meitaki, te mariringiringi 'ua ra te kapu vai. Go carefully, the cup of water is spilling; Kua mariringiringi 'ua tana rekareka. He was overjoyed. [maringi Rr.]


mārikonga, n. 1. Orderliness, regularity, system (usually with a negative). Kāre 'e mārikō 'anga, mārikonga kore. There is no order (system, coherence); chaotic, disordered. Kāre 'e mārikonga i tāku one 'ānani, kua peke 'ua a roto i te ketua e te puaka. My orange grove is in a dreadful state, the pigs got in and turned it all up with their rooting; Kāre 'e mārikō'anga i tēia tamaiti; i tēia rā kā 'oki mai ki te kāinga, i tēia rā kā no'o atu ki Ngātangi'ia. You never know where you are with this child; one day he'll come home, and another day he'll stay over at Ngātangi'ia; 'E mārikonga kore tīka ai tō tātou kāinga, 'e mea meitaki kia tāmā'i āpōpō. Our place is in a right mess, a good thing to get it cleared up tomorrow; 'E tangata mārikonga kore koe i tā'au 'anga'anga. There is no system in the way you work; Kāre 'e mārikonga i tāna tuatua. There is no rhyme or reason in what he says. 2. Avail, advantage, use, point. Kāre 'ua e mārikonga te manako. It is useless trying to think; Kua tautā 'ua atu rāi au kia rauka, kāre 'ua rāi 'e māri-konga. I kept trying to obtain it, but to no avail.

marino, v.i. Calm and still (of the sea and weather). Kua marino te tai, ka 'aere tāua ākonei kā rama. The sea is calm, let's go torch fishing later on; Ka 'aere tāua ki tērā roto marino tautai e'i. Let's go to that still lagoon and fish there; Nō te marino i napō, nō reira te 'au i topa mai e'i ki runga i te 'enua. It was still in the night, that's why the dew came down. (See 'akamario.) [Pn. *ma-lino.]

mario, n. A type of banana: a relatively tall plant, the fruit shorter and fatter than the meika 'amoa. Tē tanu 'uri mario nei māua. We are planting some mario suckers; 'E mario para tā mātou i kai e'i. We ate ripe mario bananas; tētā'i pū'ākato mario, a clump of mario plants. Varieties are: mario muramura, mario Tiki (Dick's mario), mario Viti (Fijian mario).

māriri, n. 1. An ulcerative inflammatory skin disease accompanied by fever. E parai koe i te 'ūī 'ō'ou ki te vairākau māriri. Put the māriri poultice on your thigh. 2. Filariasis. 'E māriri tōna maki. He has got filariasis. [Ceo *maariri.]

maro, 1. n. Loincloth or waist-girdle, esp. that used by divers. Tei runga i te vaka te maro 'ōou te ngā'i i tuku e'i au. Your loincloth is on the canoe where I left it; Kua 'aere maro 'ua a Tangi'ia ki roto i te tai. Tangi'ia went into the sea wearing just a loincloth. 2. (-a). Put on a loincloth, tie it around the waist and between the legs. Kua maro 'acia iāia i tōna tae 'anga ki runga i te toka. He tied on his loincloth when he got on to the rock; Kua maro 'afia i te pēpe ki te 'ārikiriki. She put the baby's nappy on. (See tā-māmaro.) [Pn. *maloro.]

marō, (-a), v.i. 1. Dry, withered. 'Ē toru marama i te 'iti 'ua'anga te rā, ē te 'openga kua marō te 'enua. Three months the sun shone, and at the end the land was dry; 'E tauraki i tā kōtou kōpara kia marō meitaki ka 'a 'ao e'i ki te pūtē. Spread the copra out and get it good and dry before you sack it up; Kua tā'u 'afia i te puru 'akari ki te a'i i te marō'anga. He burnt up the coconut
husks when they were dry; I te marō'anga te meika i te rā kua tari 'aia ki roto i te 'are 'ei ma'ani pierre. When the sun had dried the bananas, he brought them inside to make banana figs. Ika marō, dried fish.

Maki marō, tuberculosis. Kai marō, to eat food dry (without sauce). 'Auraka e kai marō i tā'au kai, tēia te tai 'ei tīto'u e'i. Don't have your food dry, here is some maro tona rima katau kia marō, (heavy) here; kai marō i tī 'au kai, teia te tai 'ei tīto 'u e'i. Don't have your food dry, here is some sauce to dip it in; E tipūpū i te 'ātava marō. Cut out the dead branches; Kua marō tona rima katau (Luke 6.6). His right hand was withered.

Don't eat stodgy foods like taro, dry-land taro, miiro mei te taro, te tarui i te marō. Kua miiro te tēmeni i te ta 'ua i to miitou (Pün. *maroo.

mārō1, v.i. 1. Hard, stiff, stodgy, tough. Kua mārō te ūmēni i te ta'ua i tō mātou 'are. The cement on the floor of our house has set now; Nō te mārō i te one i tēia ngā'i. Because the soil is so hard (or heavy) here; 'Auraka koe e kai i te kai mārō mei te taro, te taruā e te mario. Don't eat stodgy foods like taro, dry-land taro, and mario bananas; Nō te mārō i tēia rākau i 'inangaro e i au 'ei ma'ani ngā'i 'aka'irinaki'angā 'a kā puk'a. I wanted this wood for making bookshelves because it is so strong. 2. Obstinate, stubborn and argumentative; firm, persistent, insistent. Kāre e 'āite te mārō o tēnā va'ine! Did you ever see such a stubborn woman!; 'Auraka koe e mārō mai, kā vera te taringa ɒ'ou. Don't you be obstinate with me (answer me back), I'll warm your ears for you; 'E tangata mārō 'aia ki tāna tika. He is a man who knows his own mind; Ka 'apai au ā ia koe ki te ture mē mārō koe i te tomo mai ki roto i tōku 'are. I shall take you to court if you persist in entering my house; mē kā rava mārō rāi koe i te kino, if you still persist in doing wrong; Kua mārō rātou iāku kia 'imene. They insisted that I should sing; Kua mārō au iāia kia 'aere mai ki te kaikai. I pressed him to come to dinner; Kāre rava au e mārō 'ua-'ia kia rave. I certainly won't be dictated to. (See ('aka-,tā-)mārō, ('aka-)mārōki-'aki'a, taumārō(rō).) [Pn. *maaloo1.]

mārō2, n. A fathom, six feet (the reach of the outstretched arms). E anga i te taura kia rauka te rua nga'uru mārō ka tipū e'i. Measure out twenty fathoms (forty yards) of rope before you cut it.

māro'i'o'i, v.i. 1. Vigorous, energetic, strong and healthy, well; vitality, etc. Kia māro'i'o'i koe i te rave i tā'au 'anga'anga. Do your work with vigour; Kua rave māro'i'o'i 'aia i te 'anga'anga tei tuku'ia kīāia. He worked energetically at his allotted task; 'E tangata māro'i'o'i tērā i te tanu i tōna enua ki te kai. That man works really hard at getting his land planted up; te māro'i'o'i i tō mātou pupu i te tēia mata'iiti, the strength and vigour of our team this year; Kua 'īkoke 'aia i tōna māro'i'o'i 'aanga mai mei te maki. He was thin when he got over his illness; 'E tangata 'akatupu pekapeka au i te māro'i'o'i 'aanga tōku kōpapa. I was always getting into scrapes in my heyday. Manako māro'i'o'i, strong-minded. 2. Better, abated (of an illness). Kā 'oki rava au ki tōku enua mē māro'i'o'i tōku maki. I shall go right back to my own country when I'm better. (See 'akamāro'i'o'.) [Pn. *maalosi.]

marōkā, v.i. Bone-dry, parched, arid, juiceless. Kua marōkā te one. The ground is parched; Kua marōkā tōku karaponga. My throat is parched; I te marōkā'anga tōna pākiri, kua parai 'aia ki te 'akari. As his skin felt all dry, he rubbed in some coconut oil; Kua kai marōkā 'ua mātou i tā mātou kai. We ate our food bone-dry; marōkā ē te tane'a, arid and barren; 'E 'ānani marōkā tēia. There is no juice in this orange. [marō, -kā'.]

mārōki-'aki'a, v.i. 1. Very hard and stiff, harsh, tough, stodgy. Kua pāruru rātou i te 'are i te mārōki-'aki'a'anga te ta'ua nga'akia. They built the walls of the house when the concrete floor had set hard; Kāre e marō ūkā tēia mānīota nō te mārōki-'aki'a. I can't chew this tapioca, it is too stodgy; 'Auraka koe e tuatua mārōki-'aki'a kīāia. Don't speak harshly to him. Reo mārōki-'aki'a, harsh voice; abrupt, brusque or churlish way of speaking. 2.
Persistent, obstinate, very perverse. Mē mārōki ‘aki ‘a koe i te tāmanamanatā, if you will persist in making a nuisance of yourself; Kua tamaki te ‘akavā iā koe nō te mārōki ‘aki ‘a iā koe i te ‘aka oro pātikara i te pō ma te a’i kore. The policeman told you off for wilfully persisting in riding a bike at night without lights. [mārō, -ki’a RR.]

maromaroa, v.i. Downcast, depressed, apathetic, bored, boring. Kua maromaraa te mapii i te ‘akakore ‘ia ‘anga te ‘ura e te taote. The young folk were depressed when the medical officer banned the dance; ‘E ‘akara ‘anga maromaroa tō ‘ou i tēia pōpongi. You are looking miserable this morning; ‘E maromaroa āu i te no ‘o ki te kāinga. I’m fed up with staying at home; ‘Auraka kōtou e ‘aere maromaroa i teia popangi. You are looking miserable this morning; ‘E maramaroa au i te na ‘a ki te kiiinga. I’m fed up with staying at home; ‘Auraka kotau e ‘aere maromaroa ki rota i te nga’i tu ‘eporo ‘anga. Don’t go onto the pitch looking downhearted; Kua ‘aere te tangata ki te kāinga nō te maromaroa i te teata. People went home as they were so bored with the film; ‘E mota ‘anga maromaroa, a boring bout. (See ‘aka-, tamaramaraa.)

maroro, n. Flying fish. E ngari taua i te ‘aere i te pōutto māroro āpōpō. We had better go float fishing (with hook and line attached to floats) for flying fish tomorrow; Ka ‘aere taua kā rama māroro. Let’s go torch fishing for flying fish; I te tū’anga te māroro i tēta’i tua mai i te ‘ena, kua ‘aere atu te tangata i tō mātou ‘ōire nā runga i te au turōka i te ‘ākara. When the flying fish gathered to spawn on the other side of the island, the people of our district went off on trucks to see it.

Māroro tū, the rising of the flying fish in great shoals when spawning. Tei tua te māroro tū. The flying fish are rising to spawn outside the reef. [Pn. *maalolo.]

mārorotū, n., see māroro.

maru, v.i. 1. Shaded, shady, shade. Kua maru tēia ngā’i i tēra’o pū rākau. It is shaded here by that tree; E no ‘o kōtou ki raro i te maru o tēia rākau, ‘e vera te rā. Stay under the shade of this tree, the sun is hot; E ‘aere koe e kimi ngā’i maru mai nō tātou. Go and find us a shady spot; Kua ‘aere te tamariki ki te ngā’i ātea pata-pata ai i te maru ‘anga te rā. The children went out into the open to play marbles when the sun went in; E no ‘o koe ākonei te maru a’ia’i kā ‘oki ei. Wait for the cool of the evening before you go back; na te o rā o te marumate, through the valley of the shadow of death (Ps. 23.4). Maru tōpatapata, dappled shade. 2. Sheltered, (overhead) protection or cover, protective rule or government. Kā ‘orio tātou ki te ngā’i maru kia kore tātou e mā’ū i te ua. Let’s find somewhere sheltered so we won’t get wet from the rain; I te ma’ora’anga te reva, kua kāpiki atū ra ‘a Makea Ariki ma te reo ma’ata: tei raro tātou i te maru o Peritāne, kia riro tēia reva ‘ei tāmārōkī ki runga ake ia tātou ē tuātou ‘ua atu. As the flag unfurled, the High Chief Makea called out in a loud voice: we are under the protective rule of Great Britain, may this flag be our protection for evermore. (See ‘akamaru(maru), ‘āmaru, marumaru, tāmaru(maru), tōmarumaru.) [Pn. *malu 1.]

marū, v.i. 1. (a) Soft and yielding (of materials), reduced to a powder or mash (of solid lumps), softened up (as tough meat by chewing). ‘E marū meitaki tēia ro’i. This bed is nice and soft; E tuki i te kaape kia mam meitaki. Pound the coffee (beans) into a fine powder; Kāre e marū ākku tēnu puakani ‘o nō te uaua. That goat meat is too tough for me to chew up; (b) Light (of the wind). Kua marino mai te matangi. The sea grew clam for the wind was light; (c) Easy, not arduous. ‘E ‘anga’anga marū ake tēia i tā mātou. This work is easier than ours; Kāre e marū iā koe i te kakati i te paka-paka o te taro nō tei kirikiritia tō’ou ni’o. It won’t be easy for you to bite the taro crust now that you have had your teeth out; (d) Mild; eased (of pain, illness). Ka marū ‘ua atu te mamae i tō’ou mīmīti. The pain in your head will ease; Kua marū mai tōna maki. His illness doesn’t trouble him so much now; (e) Mellow and low-pitched (esp. of bass voices), take the bass part in singing. ‘E ‘aere mai kōtou e marū i tā tātou ‘imene. You come and take the
bass line in our song; (f) Mild and gentle (of disposition, manner), easygoing, meek, courteous. 'E aro’a tōna ē te marū. She is kind and gentle; E pati marū kiāia i tā’au mea ka ‘inangaro. Ask him courteously for what you want; Pēnei ka marū mai tōna ngākau. Maybe he will relent; Ko te tuatua maru ra tei akaanga ke i te riri. A soft answer turneth away wrath (Prov. 15.1); Kareka te aronga maru ra, ka no’o ia i te enua. But the meek, they shall inherit the earth (Ps. 37.11). 2. n. Cushion, upholstery, padding. Taria mai te marū 0 tena au no ‘0’anga ki va ’0’i te ra. Bring those chair cushions out into the sun.

maru, v.i. Scattered. Kua marua ‘ua te i’i ki raro. The chestnuts were scattered around on the ground; Tērā e marua mai ra te vi pi i raro i te pū. There are some green mangoes scattered around under the tree there; Kua marua te pēpa i runga i tāna kaingākai. Papers were scattered around on his table. (See ‘akamarua.)

mārua1, (-ia). Cheer, shout loudly, clamour. Kua tārewareva ‘aia i tōna rīma i tōna mārua’aianga e te tangata. He waved his arms when the people cheered him; Kua mārua’ai mātou e te tangata i tō mātou ‘autū’anga i te tu ‘epōro. The people cheered us when we won the football match; Kua mārua ‘ua te tangata i te kata i te teata. People howled with laughter at the film; Kua ‘akarongo mātou i tā kōtou mārua. We heard your cheering. (See mārurarua, ‘akamarua (rua).)

mārua2, n., (Bib. malua). Mallow. I te uuti anga i te malua no roto i te ngangaere, pulling up mallows from among the bushes (Job 30.4). [Heb. malluach.]

mārurarua, v.i. Acclaimed, well received, renowned, evoking a good response. Kua mārurarua tika ai tō kōtou tere i tī te tae ‘anga mai ki tēia ‘ōire. Your visit to this district has been a great success.

marumaru, v.i. 1. Shady, shaded, obscured (of the sun), overcast; shade, etc. ‘Aere mai ka vāere tātou, kua marumaru te rā i tēiānei. Come on let’s start clearing the weeds, the sun has gone in now; mei raro mai i te pū ‘ara marumaru, from under the shade of a pandanus tree; Kua māoe ‘aere te puaka ki raro i te marumaru o te au rākau. The pigs lay around asleep under the shade of the trees; Kua marumaru te rā i te ‘opunga. The westering sun lost its power; ‘E rā marumaru tēia, ē te anu. It’s an overcast day and a cold one. 2. Shelter, protection. Kua tae mai koe i tēiānei ki te marumaru o tōku kāinga, kā rave koe i tā’au e ‘inangaro. Now you are under my roof you may do whatever you please. [maru RR.]

marūnū, v.i. Maroon. ‘E mōtokā marūnū, a maroon-coloured car. [Eng. maroon.]

mārūrū, v.i., fq. marū. Soft. ‘Uru mārūrū, fur. [marū Rr.]

mata1, n. 1. Eye (of person or creature). Kua pura tōku mata. I’ve got something in my eye; ‘E tū kinokino rāi tōna mata. He had a pretty nasty look in his eye; i te kino ‘anga tōna mata, as his eyes got worse. Kite mata, to see with one’s own eyes, see for oneself. Matā kai, eyes always looking for food, greedy. ‘E paukaao mata kai tā’au. Your dog is always begging for food. Mata kākā, sharp eyes. ‘E mata kākā tō’ou. You have got sharp eyes. Mata kana, (have) a blemish in the eye. Mata mārama, clear sight. Mata pakari, (a) strong eyes, able to stay awake. ‘E tamaiti mata pakari ‘a To’i, kāre e varea e te moe. To’i has strong eyes, he won’t drop off to sleep; (b) serious eyes or countenance. ‘E ‘akara’anga mata pakari, a solemn appearance. Mata riki, (with) small eyes, narrowly,searchingly. Mata ‘ua, (a) (with) bare eyes, without artificial aids or protection. E ruku mata ‘ua koe i tēia pārau, kāre i te ‘ō’onu roa. You can dive for those pearl shells without goggles, it isn’t very deep; (b) ‘Ākara mata ‘ua, to just look on (and not do anything). ‘Eia ‘a koe e ‘ākara mata ‘ua mai i tēia ‘anga’anga. Don’t just stand.
looking on at the work here. Roi mata, tears. E na te Atua e orei i to ratou roi-mata katoa i to ratou mata. And God shall wipe away all their tears from their eyes (Rev. 7:17). Mata tio, (with) sharp eyes. 'Ua mata, eyeball. 'Uru'uuru mata, eyelash, eyebrow. 'Uru'uuru tuke mata, eyebrow. 2. Spy. E aronga tiratiratou matou, kare too au tavini nei i te mata. We are true men, your servants are no spies (Gen. 42:11). 3. Eye (of needle). E tāuru koe i te taura nā roto i te mata o te nira. Thread the cotton through the eye of the needle. 4. Mesh (of net). Tēia te kupenga mata riki 'ei ma'ani nāriki. This is fine-meshed netting for making a nāriki net. 5. Eyepiece (of spectacles, etc.). Kua nga'a ā te i'o i tēta'i mata i tōna tītī'a. One of the lenses in his spectacles is cracked. 6. Face (of human or creature). E e orei i too mata. And wash your face (Matt. 6:17); Kāre 'e ngā'i i 'aere kē i iō'ou mata ē te mata o tō'ou māmā. Your face is the dead spit of your mother's; E 'aere mai koe ki mua i tōku mata tuatuai i tā'au tuatua. Come here and say what you have to say to my face. Mata reka, (with) pleasant, attractive or cheerful countenance, see matareka. 7. Face, side (e.g. building). E 'aere koe nā tērā mata o te 'are, 'ākara mai e i mē iē tika ra te 'are. Go round to that side of the building and look to see if it is squared off properly. 8. Point (of implement). Kua 'ati te mata o te matau. The point of the hook has snapped off; Nā'ai i tā'ati i te mata o tēia mātīpi? Who has broken off the point of this knife? 9. The end of coconut containing the eyes (same as aro, as opposed to the butt-end (to'e). E kōputa koe ki te mata o te nū, inā rā mē kā pao e 'uri i reira ki te to'e. You pierce the face-end of the coconut, but if you are going to crack it open then you turn it round to the butt-end. 10. Head (of boil). Kua ta'e mai te pūrau nā roto i te mata o te 'e'e. The pus oozed out through the head of the boil. 'E'e mata rau, boil with several heads. 11. Head position, vanguard. Kua māti 'aia i te mata o tōna nuku. He marched at the head of his troops. 12. Cutting-edge, blade. Kua tūpaki 'aia i tēta'i mata 'ōu nō te toki. He forged a new blade for the axe; Kua 'akakoi 'aia i te mata o te mātīpi. She sharpened the blade of the knife; Kua ue 'aia i te mata o te keke. He reset the teeth of the saw. 13. (a) Point (in scoring at card games). E toro o kōto mata i tēia pere'anga. You scored three points in this hand; (b) Card used face-up to keep the score (as in euchre). 'Omai i tēnā ngā kapi pere 'ei mata nō mātou. Pass me those two cards for us to score with. 14. Source (of river), placed where water is channelled off. Te mata o te kauvai, the source of the river; E kō koe i te mata vai kiaātea, kiia ta'e meitaki mai te vai ki roto i te repo. Dig the head of the channel out wide so that water will flow freely into the taro swamp. 15. Leader, front man, representative, spokesman. Mataū'ura, the leader of a drum-dance party; Kua 'iki'i'a 'aia 'ei mata nō te 'ōire ki te 'upā'anga nō te 'anga'anga tanu. He was chosen by the village as their representative at the agricultural meeting. (See ('aka-/ta-)mata, kōmata, ('aka-/ta-)mataara, matakata, ('aka-)matakite, matamarū, (tā-)mataora, matapaki-pakia, ('aka-)matapō, matapuku, matariki, matareka, matatāpoki, tūmata-(mata), tūmataatini.) [Pn. *mata1.] matau, v.i. 1. Unripe, green (of fruit), not seasoned (of timber). Kāre e kā tēnā rākau nō te mata. That wood won't burn, it is green; Kāre e meitaki te kīkau mata. Green coconut fronds are no good; 'Auraka e kai mata i te vī. Don't eat mangoes when they are not ripe; 'E nō mata tā'au e tari mai, 'akarukena atu te kōua ē te kōmoto. Bring the green coconuts (suitable for drinking), leave the kōua (in which the liquid has not yet developed its full flavour) and the kōmoto (which have matured beyond the best stage for drinking). 2. Raw, uncooked, insufficiently cooked. Kua 'oko mai au 'ē rua paunu puakatoro mata. I've bought two pounds of (fresh) meat; Kua mata tā mātou kai i te 'uaki te ātea. The food still wasn't cooked when we opened the oven; Kā kai koe i te ika mata? Would you like some raw fish?; Varāoa mata, flour. (See ('aka)matamata2.) [Pn. *mata2.]
mata-, see mātā'ora, fish-poisoning plant (Tephrosia).

mātā-, see mātāmua, the firstborn. (cf. mata'iapo and mata')

mataara, n. 1. Road, path, trail, track. Ko te mataara tēia e tae atu ki te tumu o tē reira maunga. This track leads to the base of the mountain; Tē ma'ani mataara nei mātou ki roto i te ő. We are building a road into the valley; Kua āru 'aia i te mataara o tōna metua. He followed in his father's footsteps; Āere rā, tēnā te mataara e tīroa 'ua ana. Go on then, nobody is keeping you. Mataara puaka, pig trail. 2. Route, way. E āere koma na tēna mataara, ka na teia maua. You two go that way, we'll go this way; Ko au te mataara, e te tuatua-mou e te orā (John 14.6). I am the way, the truth, and the life. 3. Way of getting somewhere, means of transport. Kua rauka tō'ou mataara nō te 'aere ki te 'ura ā konei? Have you got transport to the dance tonight?; Kua patia iora i te puakapa i te au ngai mataataa i Moabi, and pitched their tents in the plains of Moab (Num. 22.1). [mā, ta'a-3 RR.]

matangi, 1. n. Wind, air. Kua āʻutuʻutu pou roa te au kie i te 'arara'anga mai te matangi. All the sails stirred when the breeze got up; 'E rua matangi kino tēnā. That is a bad quarter for the wind to be in; 'E a'a te matangi i 'aere mai e koe ki te pure i tēia pōpōngi? And what brings you to church this morning?; Tukuna te matangi ki va'o i te kiri. Let the air out of the tyre. Matangi 'ua, rumour. 'E tuatua matangi 'ua, just a rumour; 'Eia'a e 'akarongo matangi 'ua. Don't listen to rumours. 2. v.i. (Be) windy, blow (of wind). Kua ngaru te tai ma te ua katoa i te matangi'anga. The sea grew rough and there was rain too as the wind came; Kāre 'e pu'apinga kia rama 'ua atu, kua matangi. It is no good going on torch fishing, it is (too) windy now. (See 'aka-matangi, ('aka)mātangitangi, raumatangi.) [Pn. *ma-taŋi.]

mātangitangi, v.i. Moderately or fitfully windy. Kua mātangitangi mai i tēia rā, tūtū rā ē kā ua. It has been blowing up today, looks like rain; 'E rā mātangitangi tēia ē te tāpokipoki katoa. It is pretty windy today and overcast too. [matangi R.]

mata'iapo, n. 1. The firstborn, eldest child. Ko tēia te mata'iapo i tāku 'ānau. This is the eldest of my children; tā rāua tamaiti mata'iapo, their eldest child. 2. A chiefly title and the chief who holds such title. The head of a sub-tribe, subject to the ariki (paramount chief) as far as the whole tribe is concerned and owing him traditional allegiance, but otherwise largely independent as head of his own family group and owning land in his own right. The title is commonly held by the eldest child, passing to the next eldest and thus down the line in that generation, passing eventually to the eldest son in the next generation, though the title is elective and unsuitable members may be passed over if the families think fit. Kua 'iki'ia 'aia e te kōpū tangata ki runga i te tā'onga mata'iapo. The whole family elected him to the mata'iapo title; Kua 'akatupu te 'ui mata'iapo ma te 'ui ariki i tēta'i 'ui pā'anga, ē kua pati i te au tū tangata kātōatōa kia tae mai ki tāua 'uipā'anga. The mata'iapo and the ariki arranged a meeting and invited everyone to attend. Mata'iapo kōmono, a mataiapo's deputy. Mata'iapo tūtara, the leading mata'iapo, who represents the others when dealing with the ariki. [Ce. *mata-siapo.]

mātaitai, v.i. Salty, brackish. Te mātaitai i tāua ruā-vai ra, the brackishness of the well water. [Ck. *maa-tai-tai.]
mata'iti, n. Year. 'E a'a te mata'iti i tae mai ei koe? What year did you come?; 'E'ia ō'ou mata'iti? How old are you? Te mata'iti 'ou, The New Year. Mata'iti rere, leap year. [Ep. *mata-fiti.]

matakata, mata kata, v.t. Beam, smile cheerfully. Kua matakata aro'a mai 'aia kiāku. She beamed kindly at me. [mata1, kata1.]

matakeinanga, n. A settlement, the inhabitants of a district or neighbourhood, (Bib.) province. 'Engari ake koe i te no 'o ki te au matakeinanga i va'o i te no'o ki Avarua. You would be better off living in one of the outlying villages rather than in Avarua itself; Kua pou mai nga matakeinanga i te mātakitaki i te tārekareka. People from all the other districts came to see the sports; te aronga tutara katoa i te au matakeinanga ra, all the rulers of the provinces (Dan. 3.2). [Ta. *matakainanga.]

mātaki1, (-'ia). Visit, (go and) see sthg or sbdy, watch (as spectator). I 'aere mai mātou i te mātaki īa koe, nō te mea kua 'akarongo mātou ē 'e maki koe. We came to see you because we had heard you were ill; Ka 'aere mātou ka mātaki i te tārekareka. We are going to see the match; Kua mātaki'i tāna ngā'i tanu'anga e te tangata. People have been to see his plantation. (See mātakitaki.) [Pn. *maataki.]

mātaki2, n. Kindling (for a fire).

mātakitaki, 1. n. Spectators, audience, lookers, sightseers. Kua pōkarakara te mātakitaki. The spectators applauded. 2. (-'ia). (Go and) see, spectate, inspect, have a look around, fq. mātaki, q.v. Kua pou mai te tangata i te au ō'ire i va'o i te mātakitaki o te tae'anga mai o te Kāvana. All the people from the outlying villages came to see the arrival of the Governor; Kua mātakitaki mātou i tā rātou pāpōro. We watched their cricket matches; Kua mātakitaki te tere o te Papa'ā i te au 'are āpi'i i runga i te 'enua. The party of Europeans visited the schools on the island. [mātaki Rr.]

matakite, v.i. Wary, watchful, circumspect, cautious, careful. Kia matakite i tō kōtou 'aerenga. Watch how you go; Nō te matakite iāia, nō reira kāre rava 'aia i roko'ia e te manamanatā. Because he was circumspect, he didn't get into difficulties; 'E tangata matakite 'aia i te rāve i tāna 'anga'anga. He is careful in what he does; e matakite katoa koe iāia, and be wary of him, too (2 Tim. 4.15). [mata1, kite.]

matakōviriviri, n. 1. Name of a tree or shrub which bears pods containing red black-spotted seeds: ? Adenanthera pavonina. 'E 'ei matakōviriviri tāna e tui ra. She is stringing a necklace of matakōviriviri beads. 2. A climbing plant, Crabs' Eyes, Buck Beads, Wild Liquorice (Abrus precatorius). [mata3, kō, viri RR.]

mataku, (-'ia), v.i. Fear(ful), timid(ity), afraid. Kua mataku te kiore i te puakaoa. The cat was afraid of the dog; Kua mataku 'aia i tāna tanaimi ko te maremo'ia. She was afraid that her son might be drowned; Kāre 'e mataku i roto iāia. There is no fear in him; Kua tae te mataku kiāia. Fear came over him; E mataku kōrua i te a'a? What are you frightened of?; 'E tangata mataku'ia 'aia e tōna 'iti-tangata. He was a man who was feared by his people. Tūmatetenga mataku, a fearful disaster. Mataku 'ua, cowardly. (See mātakutaku, 'akamataku(taku), tāmatakutaku(taku).)

mātakutaku, v.i., fq. mataku. (Be in a state of) worry, anxiety, fear, apprehension, trepidation. 'Auraka koe e mātakutaku i te 'aere i te 'ārāvei iāia. Don't be afraid to go and see him; Kāre 'aia i varea e te moe i te mātakutaku'anga i te kā tūpū ki tōna 'are i tāua 'uri'ia'angā ra. He couldn't get to sleep for worrying about what was going to happen to his house in the hurricane; 'E tangata mātakutaku koe i te 'akakite i tō'ou manako ki te tangata. You are too timid about telling people what you think; 'Auraka e mātakutaku, ka meitaki 'ua 'aia. Don't keep worrying, he'll be quite safe. [mataku Rr.]

matamarū, v.i. Courteous, polite, affable. E matamarū koe ki te au tangata 'oko'oko
Be courteous to the customers. [mata¹, maru.]

matamata¹, n. Face (of a building) (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. mata¹ 7.) [mata¹ RR.]

matamata², v.i., dim. mata². Not cooked enough, rather undertone, still rather green. Kua matamata tā tātou kai, kāre i piri meitaki te umu i te tāpoki‘anga. Our food isn’t cooked enough, the oven wasn’t sealed over properly; E tari atu koe i te au taro matamata kia ta‘u ‘aka‘ou‘ia. Take the undertone taro away to be recooked. [mata² RR.]

mātāmua, n. The firstborn, the eldest child. Ko ia tāmāua mātāmua. That is our eldest; te tamā‘ine mātāmua, the eldest daughter. [Ce.*mataamua.]

mata‘oi, moto‘oi, n. Ylang-ylang (Cananga odorata), a tall tree with fragrant greenish-yellow flowers. Kua ‘akapuanga mai te ‘aunga o te mata‘oi. The breeze wafted up the perfume of the mata‘oi flowers. [Pn. *mosokoi.]

mataora, 1. n. Entertainment, amusement, fun, pleasure, delight. ‘E a ‘a te mataora i teia po? What is the entertainment tonight? Puka mataora, tell jokes, entertaining chat. 2. v.i. Merry, cheerful, enjoyable, entertaining, pleasant; be pleased, delighted. ‘E ora‘anga mataora tōna. He has a pleasant life; ‘e tārekareka mataora, an enjoyable game; Kua mataora tika ai au i tā‘au i rave i napō. I was very pleased at what you did last night; I tuatua mataora mai ‘aiakāiku. He spoke cheerfully to me. [mata¹, oral.]

mātā‘ora, mata‘ora, n. The fish-poisoning plant (Tephrosia). [mātā², ‘ora¹.]

matapakipakia, v.i. Bruised (of fruit). ‘E a‘a i matapakipakia ai tā‘au tōmāti? How did your tomatoes get bruised?; Kāre mātou e ‘inangaro i te vī matapakipakia. We don’t want bruised mangoes. [mata¹, paki¹ RR, -a³.]

matapō, v.i. Blind(ness). Kua matapō tēnā va‘ine. That woman is blind; Kua ‘aere te tangata matapō ma te ā‘ā aere ki tōna tokotoko. The blind man felt his way along with his cane; Kāre rava ‘e tangata i kite i te tumu i matapō‘ia ai tērā tangata. No one knew how it was that he came to be blind; Kua rave matapō ‘ua ‘aiia i tāna ‘anga‘anga. He did the work blindly (without understanding). [Ep. *mata-poo.]

matapōiri, (-‘ia), v.i. Faint, be unconscious, black out, pass out. ‘E a‘a koe i matapōiri ei? Why did you black out?; ‘e tangata matapōiri, someone who has fainted; i tōku matapōiri‘anga, while I was unconscious; I tōna ū‘anga ki runga i te patu, kua topa ‘aiia ki raro e kua matapōiri‘ia. When he crashed into the wall, he fell down and passed out; Kua ora tōna matapōiri. He has come round. [Ce. *mata-pouiri.]

matapuku, v.i. (To) bud. Kua matapuku te tiare i tēianei. The flowers are in bud now; E ‘a‘aki mai koe i te matapuku i runga i tēnā ‘ātava tiare. Pick the buds on that flowering branch. [mata¹, puku¹.]

matara, v.i. 1. (Come) loose, detached, free (not tied), undone, clear away (from pursuers). Kua matara te ‘oro‘enua i te ngā‘i i tēpeka‘ia ai. The horse had got loose from where it had been tethered; E tata te koe i tēnā taura kia matara. Undo that rope so that it will come off; Kua matara te taura i te pona o ‘ou. The threads are fraying on your shirt; Kua matara te to‘e o tēia au tini. The bottoms are coming out of these tins; Kua ‘oro te puka­toro i te matara‘anga te taura. The cow bolted when the rope slipped off; Tē manamanatā nei au, inārāka matara au ā te ora ā. I’m busy now, but I’ll be free at four; Kāre te tare e matara meitaki mē mare ‘aiia. The phlegm doesn’t come away properly when he coughs; Ko toku ia toto
teia, tei akamaringiia no te tangata e manganui, kia matara te ara (Matt. 26.28). This is my blood, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins; Nō te mare i kore ei tōku reo e matara meitaki. My voice won’t come out properly because of my cold; I tō rātou tā'emo'emo 'anga ko Tau tei matara ia rātou ki mu. When they raced, it was Tau who opened up a clear lead. 2. Unravelled, solved (of a mystery or riddle). Mē matara iā koe tāku piri, if you can solve my riddle. [Pn. *ma-tala.]

mātaratara, v.i., fq. matara. (Work) loose, (come) undone, detached, free. 'E nāti mātaratara 'ua teia. This nut keeps working loose; Kua mātaratara tō 'ou reo mē inu koe i te vai rēmene. Your voice will be easier if you drink some lemon juice. [matara Rr.]

matarei, n. A variety of taro.

matariki1, v.i. Used adverbially after ākara look, in ākara matariki, watch narrowly, examine intently, stare hard. 'Auraka koe e ākara matariki mai ia mātou. Don’t stare at us; 'E tangata ākara matariki tērā i te au mea e tupu nei i roto i te 'ōire. He is a man who keeps a close eye on what goes on in the village; Kua mou iāku tō rātou au peu tūkētūkē i tōku ākara matariki 'anga i tā rātou 'anga 'anga. I got on to all their tricks when I had a good look at what they were up to. [Pn. *mata-liki1.]

matariki2, in ētū matariki, the Pleiades. [Pn. *mata-liki2.]

mātarō, n. Sailor. Kua tukutuku te mātarō i te kie i te pakari 'anga o te matangi. The sailors lowered the sails in the strong wind; Nō 'ea tō pare mātarō? Where did you get your sailor’s cap? [Fr. matelot, prob. via Tahitian.]

matatāpoki, n. Mask. Kua 'a'ao 'aia i te matatāpoki. He wore a mask. [mata1, tā-7, pokī1.]

matatio. Minutely, searchingly, intently, with diligence. Normally used adverbially after kimi search. Kua kimi matatio te 'akavā i te tupu 'anga o te peka peka i roto i te 'ōire. The police conducted a searching investigation into the causes of the trouble in the village; Kua kimi matatio 'ia i te tārevakē o te matini ē kua kītea. He searched methodically for the fault in the engine and found it. Ma te matatio, painstakingly.[matāl-, tiō1.]

matatua, v.t. Look backwards, look cautiously from side to side. Kua matatua ua iora aia i tetai pae, e kare rava akera e tangata i kītea e ia. And so he looked this way and that, and there was no one in sight (Ex. 2.12). [matāl, tua2.]

mātau, n. Fishhook. E tāpeka i te matau ma'ata ki tēta'i 'ope o te a'ō. Tie a big hook on to the other end of the line; E 'oko mai koe 'ē ono matau 'i 'a'ai nāku. Buy me six tuna hooks. [Pn. *ma(a)taqu.]

mātau, (-'ia). Be in the habit of, accustomed to, familiar or well acquainted with; accustomed, habitual, familiar, usual. Mē mātau 'ua rāi tā'au puaka i te tomo mai ki roto i tōku kāinga, ka pūpu'i'ui. If your pig continues to make a habit of breaking into my garden, I’ll shoot it; Kua mātau i te rave i teia 'anga 'anga. I’m familiar with this work; Ko tei mātau 'ia tēia e mātou i te rave i teia 'anga 'anga. I am in the habit of going to this dance hall every Friday night; Kua mātau 'ia i te ārāvei iāku. He used to come and visit me; Ko te 'ākono-'anga mātau 'ia tē reira. That is the usual practice; Kua mātau koe kiāia? Do you know him well?; tēta'i tangata tā'au i mātau meitaki, someone whom you are well acquainted with. (See 'akamātau, (āka)mātau.) [Pn. *maa-tau.]

mātauatu, (-'ia), v.i., fq. mātau. Be accustomed, habitual, familiar. Nō roto 'ua mai na i te 'are 'āuri ma te mātauatu atu rāi, just out of jail and back in the same old ways. [mātau Rr.]
mate, v.i. 1. Die, dead, death; fatal, mortal. *Kia kore e mate te akarongo iaia, kia rauka ra te ora mutu kore,* that those who believe in him should not die, but receive everlasting life (John 3.16); *Kā mate taku pū kuru.* My breadfruit tree is going to die; *mē kā mate ia tātou te atua o te mate,* when we will kill the god of death; *E utunga te mate no te ara.* The wages of sin is death (Rom. 6.23); *E teiane kopapa mate ua ei kopapa mate kore.* And this mortal body become an immortal body (1 Cor. 15.54). *'E puta mate,* a fatal wound. *'E topa mate,* a fatal fall. *Pi'a tangata mate,* coffin. *Te utunga mate,* the death penalty. 2. (a) Numb, without feeling. *Kua mate tōku rima.* My arm is numb; (b) Not running, dried up (of flow); out, low (of the tide). *Kua mate te vai i roto i te paipa.* There is no water in the taps, the water is off; *Kua mate te vai i raro i te kauvai.* The stream has dried up; *i te mate-'anga te tai,* when the tide was low; *'E tai mate teāia.* It is low tide, the tide is out; (c) Off, out (of a light or fire). *Kua mate te a'i.* The fire is out, (or) the light is off; *i te mate-'anga te a'i,* when the light went out; (d) Stopped, not working (of any mechanism). *Kua mate te ora.* The clock has stopped; *Kua mate te rātio.* The radio is off; *Kua 'opara 'ai a tōna mōtokā ki te pae i te mataara i te mate-'anga te matīni.* He pushed his car to the side of the road when the engine stopped; (e) Out of play (of ball). *E tu'e koe i te pōro ki va'o kia mate.* Kick the ball out of play; *Kua 'akatangi au i te pu'i nō teai te mate te pōro.* I blew the whistle because the ball was dead. 3. (a) Be defeated, lose. *Kua mate tō mātou pupu i tō rātou i te tēia tu 'e-'anga i tōa ake nei.* Our team lost to theirs in the last match; *Kā mate 'ai a te ture.* He will lose his case; (b) Fail, come to naught, flop. *Kua mate tōku 'akakoro-'anga.* My plans came to naught; (c) Be dismissed (of batsman), dismissal. *Kua mate te tangata pā.* The batsman is out; *'E mate kapo tōna.* He was out caught. 4. Suffer (any oppressive physical or mental condition, e.g. hunger, thirst, misfortune, danger, intense desire); oppressive, calamitous; suffering, affliction, calamity. *Kua auē te pēpe i te mate-'anga i te pongi.* The baby cried when it got hungry; *Kua mate au i te kākī vai.* I’m awfully thirsty; *Kā mate te vaka i roto i te 'are, kā mate katoa te vaka i te moana.* If the canoe suffers a mishap in the shed, it will suffer a mishap in the ocean, too; *mate i te kata,* die with laughing, split one’s sides; *Kua mate 'ai a te 'inangaro i tērā pona.* She’s dying to have that dress; *'E mate tika ai te mataara e tae ei ki runga i tērā maunga.* It is a very dangerous path up that mountain; *te 'anga-'anga mate,* exhausting work; *te mate i te etene,* te mate i roto i te oire, *te mate i te medebara,* danger from the heat, danger in the cities, danger in the wilderness (2 Cor. 11.26); *E akara mai koe i toku mate e toku mamae.* Look upon my suffering and my pain. (See *'akamate(mate), māmamate, māmate,* (mate)matenga, matemate, (tā-)mate-pungi, tāmate(mate)). [Pn. *mate.]

mātea, v.i. Clear, open, unobstructed (Mang. dial.) *Mātea!* Stand clear! [ma-2 ?, ātea.]

māteatea, v.i. Open, unobstructed, free, not confined. *Ei reira au e aere mateatea ua ai.* And I shall walk unconfined (Ps. 119.45). [mātea Rr.]

matenga, nom. 1. Death. *Kua 'eva 'ua te tangata i te matenga o tō rātou ariki.* The people lamented the death of their king. 2. A passion, craze. *E matenga nōna taua tamā'ine.* He was mad about that girl; *ko te matenga nō te 'akarere manu,* the craze for flying kites. [mate, -nga2.]

matemate, v.i., fq. mate. Die (severally or gradually), stop working (intermittently, of mechanisms), be sluggish, etc. *Kua matemate taku tiare nō te vera i te rā.* My flowers died off because the sun was so hot; *'E a'a i matemate ei tā'au matīni?* Why does your engine keep stopping?; *Kua pōiri ā roto i te 'are i te matemate-'anga te a'i.* It was all dark in the house when the lights failed; *E tangata matemate koe i te 'anga'anga.* You are pretty lethargic at work. [mate RR.]
matematenga, nom., fq. matenga2.
Passion, craze. Ko rōku ia matematenga. Those are the things I’m crazy about. [mate RR, -nga2.]

matepongi, v.i. Feel hungry, hunger. Me matepongi koe, e ‘aere mai ki te kāinga nei kaikai ei. When you get hungry, come home here and eat; Kua ‘oki vave au ki te kāinga nō te matepongi. I went home early because I was hungry. [mate, pongi1.]

materi, n., (Bib. masell). Wise sayings, proverbs. Te maseli a Solomona, the proverbs of Solomon. [Heb. mashal.]

matil, n. Trees or shrubs (Ficus spp.) bearing red berries once used as a dye and medically. Kua maviriviri te ‘ua te mati. The bunches of berries have come on the mati; Ka ‘aere au ka ‘a ‘aki ‘ua mati mai ‘ei ma’ani vairākau nō taku ‘oro enua. I’m going to go and pick mati berries and make some medicine for my horse; amo ua rai koe i to mata ki te mati, even though you rub dye on your face (Jer. 4.30). [Pn. *mati.]

mati-2, see matikao (dialectal), toe, finger.

mati-3, see matiroeroe, lonely.

mati l, v.i. March. Te mati nei matou ki mnga i te uapu no te ‘§riki ‘anga i te Kavana. We are marching on to the wharf to welcome the Governor; ‘E pupu tamariki meitaki tera i te mati. That group of children can march well. (See ‘akamati, tiimati.) [Eng. march.]


Māti3, prop.n. March. Ko Māti te toru o te marama i roto i te mata ‘iti. March is the third month of the year; Kua no ‘o ‘ua te tangata ma te mātakutaku i te ‘uri ‘ia i te vaitata ‘anga ki te marama ia Māti. People lived in fear of a hurricane as the month of March approached. [Eng. March.]
pa' u ʻānani, budding-knife. [mā-8, ʻānani.

mātipitipi, (-a, -'ia), fq. mātipi, q.v. Peel (with a knife). Kua putaputa te ʻānani i tōna mātipiti ʻanga. He made gashes in the flesh of the orange when he was peeling it; 'Auraka koe e mātipiti i tēnā rākau i roto i te ʻare. Don't whittle that stick in the house. [mā-8, ʻānani.

mātira1, n. Fishing rod. Ka 'aere tāua ka ʻānani koe mai 'ei mātira nā tāua. Let's go and cut ourselves some bamboos for fishing rods; 'Ei mātira poto tō runga i te ʻare. You have to have a short rod for fishing on the reef. [Pn. *ma-tila.

mātira2, n. Name of a small tree, bearing fragrant flowers, the wood is hard and water-resistant. 'E mātira tā-ʻa ru kākau e kimi mai 'ei kiato nō te vaka. You must look for some mātira wood to make the outrigger arms of the canoe.

mātirīta, n. Ox-eye daisy (and similar Compositae). 'E tūkēūkē ke kara i tā-ʻa u mātirīta. Your (marguerites) are all different colours. [Fr. marguerite.

matiroeroe, n. Ox-eye daisy (and similar Compositae). 'E tūkēūkē ke kara i tā-ʻa u mātirīta. Your (marguerites) are all different colours. [Fr. marguerite.

mātoru, v.i. Thick through, stout and solid (of a post or building); swollen (of flesh or a limb). 'Ei tōna mātoru tēia tāua poto ongā te rākau. This piece of timber is six inches thick; Kua mātoru meitaki tēia poto ongā te rākau. This wall was built good and solid; 'Ei tōna mātoru tēia poto ongā te rākau. This is a thick post for the corner of the fence; Kua mātoru tōna rākau i te kakati ʻia tēia poto ongā te rākau. This gravy is too thick. [mātoru Rr.

mātorutoru, v.i., fq. mātorutoru, q.v. Quite thick, firm and solid, swollen; thick (of soup or kava). 'Ei rākau mātorutoru tā-ʻa u kākengā te rākau. You must bring some good stout bits of timber to make the ladder with; Tāu koe i tēia tāua au kia mātorutoru meitaki. Put these posts in so that they are nice and firm in the ground; Tāu koe i tēia tāua au kia mātorutoru meitaki. Put these posts in so that they are nice and firm in the ground; This gravy is too thick. [mātorutoru Rr.

mātoure, v.i. Spread out, unfurl, disperse. Kua mātoure tōna rauru i te matangi. Her hair was dishevelled by the wind; 'E' o'ora koe i tēnā rākau i te ʻare. Don't whittle that stick in the house. [mātoure Rr.

mātona, v.i., fq. mātona, q.v. Spread. Kua mātona tōna ruatu i te ʻa pō ongā te rākau. The news has spread to the islands. [mātona Rr.
mātou, pers.pr., first person plural, exclusive. We, us. *Ko mātou ma Tere mā i 'aere mai e i. We came with Tere and the others; Kua kiteri ma koe ia mātou. You saw us; Nō mātou tēna ‘oro’enua. That’s our horse. [Np. *maa-tou.]

matū, 1. v.i. Fat, fleshy. Kāre e ō ‘aka’ou tēia piripou iā koe nō te mea kua matū roa koe. These trousers don’t fit you any more because you have got too fat; ‘E ‘oro’enua matū tō ‘ou ē te mānea. You have a fine well-fleshed horse. [Np. *maa-tou.]

matii, 1. v.i. Fat, fleshy. Kare e ō ‘aka’ou tēia piripou iā koe nō te mea kua matū roa koe. These trousers don’t fit you any more because you have got too fat; ‘E ‘oro’enua matū tō ‘ou ē te mānea. You have a fine well-fleshed horse. [Np. *maa-tou.]

matuapuru, v.t. Comfort, relieve distress, minister to. Kua ‘aere maI ra ratou e kua matuapuru i te aronga tei roko’ia e te tiimatetenga. They came and comforted those whom disaster has overtaken; Kua piima ‘ana tona ngiikau i to matou matuapuru ‘anga iaia. He took heart when we comforted him; ko tei matuapuru mai iaia i to ratou apinga, those who ministered to him from their belongings (Luke 8.3). [Np. *maa-tou.]

mātuāpuru, v.t. Comfort, relieve distress, minister to. Kua ‘aere maI ra ratou e kua matuapuru i te aronga tei roko’ia e te tūmatetenga. They came and comforted those whom disaster has overtaken; Kua piima ‘ana tōna ngiakau i tō mātou mātuāpuru ‘anga iaia. He took heart when we comforted him; ko tei matuapuru mai iaia i to ratou apinga, those who ministered to him from their belongings (Luke 8.3). [Np. *maa-tou.]

mātūtū, v.i. Sturdy, stout, firm and strong. Kua mātūtū tēia ‘are i te ‘akatu ‘anga. This house has been solidly built; I te mātūtū-‘anga te au poupou i tōna ‘are, kua pātiti ‘aiā i te au tārava ki runga. When the posts of his house were firmly embedded, he nailed on the crossbeams; ‘e tangata kōpapa mātūtū, a man of sturdy build; Kia matutu koe, e kia maroioirī. Be strong and of a good courage (Josh. 1.6). [matū Ra.]

ma'u, v.i. Heal up. Kua ma’u te motu i runga i tōku ra. The cut on my forehead has healed. (See 'akama’u.) [Np. *maafu.]

mā’u, (-a, -ia), v.i. Wet, damp, moisture. Ka mā’u koe i te ua. You will get wet in the rain; Tāria mai tēnā au kāka’u mā’u ki konei taurakiraki e i. Bring those wet clothes over here to be hung up to dry; ‘Auraka e ‘ao’o mā’u i te kāka’u. Don’t put clothes on damp; i te mā’u ‘anga tōna ro’i i te ua, when the rain made his bed wet; Kā ngote te rākau i te mā’u nā roto i tō rāiou aha. The plants will absorb the moisture through their roots. [Np. *maafu.]

māua, pers.pr., first person dual, exclusive. We two, us two. Kā ‘oki māua ma Tāria ki te kāinga. Tāria and I are going home; Nā’au te puaka tā māua i ‘opu. It was your pig we caught; Nō māua tēia no’o’anga. These seats are for us. [Np. *ma-ua.]

maunga, n. Mountain, hill. Kua topa ‘iōra ‘a Tongaiti i te maunga ko Teko’u, koia ‘oki ko te ko ‘ukō’u ‘anga o Rangatira i te vai. And so Tongaiti named the mountain Teko’u, which means the blocking of the water caused by Rangatira with her cloth; mē tae koe ki runga i tērā puku maunga, when you get up that hill; Ka ‘aere tāua kā kake maunga āpōpō. Let’s go mountain climbing tomorrow. Maunga kā, volcano. Kua ngarepu te maunga kā. The volcano became active. [Np. *mau’u.]

mauiui, v.i. Stiff, aching, sore and weary after exertion (of the body). Kua mauiui tōna kopapa i te ‘akaoti ‘anga te tu ‘eporo. I was sore after the rugby match; No te mauiui i tōna kopapa, kua takoto ‘aia ki raro kia māoro ‘ia. Because he felt so stiff, he lay down to be massaged. (See ‘aka-­mauiui.) [Np. *maa-hui.]

mauku, n. 1. Grass, rushes, hay, straw. The word is applied to several grasses including lovegrass (Eragrostis), beard grass (Andropogon), water grass (Commelina). E ‘akama’ata koe i te putunga mauku ā te puakatoro ‘ānau. Put big heaps of grass for the mother cow; E ‘aere koe e pari mauku mai nā te ‘oro’enua. Go and cut some grass for the horse. Some varieties are, mauku a’i whose roots are fragrant when dried, mauku ko‘eko’e, mauku puakatoro or mauku vai, water
grass, mauku tai, a creeping littoral grass (Stenotaphrum), mauku Tonga. 2. The old name for a coconut strainer or filter. (See tāmauku.) [Pn. *mahuku.]

maunu, māunu, (-a, -‘ia). Bait, lure. Kua māunu ‘aia i te matau ki te kākāra kē kua tuku ki roto i te va’arua kū. He baited the hook with hermit crab and lowered it into the hole where the squirrelfish were; I maunu’ia tā mātou matau ki te kākāra. Our hook was baited with coconut; Kua maunu mai ratou āia i roto i te ‘are. They lured him into the house; ‘E kākave ‘eke tāku maunu. My bait was octopus tentacle; Ka ‘aere na ka kimi māunu nāku. I’m going to go and look for some bait. [Pn. *ma(a)-unu.]

mauri, n. 1. Life principle, spirit, the seat of the emotions. Kua rere taku mauri i ta’ou ‘akapa’itirere’anga mai iaku. My heart jumped when you startled me. Mauri mate, one of the nights of the moon, the twenty-seventh or twenty-ninth according to some reckonings. ‘E mauri mate teia arapa, kiire ‘e pu ‘apinga te tautai. It is mauri mate tonight, it is no good going fishing. 2. Spirit, ghost. Kua karanga’ia e te aronga ta’ito e ka ori ‘aene ‘ua te mauri i teia arapō. The old folk used to say that spirits roamed about on this night. [Pn. *mauli.]

māuru, (-a, -‘ia), n. (Drive or guide fish into a net using) a coconut-leaf sweeper. E ma’ani mai kōtou i te māuru kia ma’ata. Make a lot of coconut-leaf fish sweepers; E māuru mai kōtou i te maito i tēna ngā’i. Drive in those black surgeonfish there; Māuru’ia mai tēna tua kia viva kī. Hurry up and sweep that side. [mā-8, uru1.]

māururu, v.i. Satisfied, gratified, content, well pleased. E tuku koe ‘ē varu tara mama’ata ki roto i te kīkau kia māuruuru meitaki te aronga’oko. Put eight large taro in each basket, so the customers will feel they’ve had good value; I tō rātou māururu’anga i te teata tei ‘akaari’ia kia rātou i taua pō, kua pati ‘aka’ou rātou kia ‘akaari’ia ā tēta’i pō. Since they were well pleased with the film that was screened that night, they asked for it to be shown again on another night. (See ‘akamāuru-uru.) [Ta. *maturu.]

ma’uti, v.i. Jerk free, become detached, come off (of a button), come out (of a tooth), come up out of the ground (of a post or tree). Kua ma’uti te pitopito i tōku pona. The button has come off my shirt; Kua roa tō te taote ni’o tauta’anga i ma’uti mai e tōku ni’o puta. The dentist was trying for a long time before my bad tooth would come out; Kua ma’uti te pounou i te ‘akaaetaeta’anga o te puakatoro i te taura. The post came out of the ground when the cow strained on the tether; Kāre e ma’uti ā koe tēna pū tītā. You won’t get that clump of weeds up; ‘E mea uauangata e ma’uti mai e te tuātu. It is going to be hard job to free the anchor. [Pn. *ma-futi.]

ma’utini, n. (See mōtini, pumpkin.)

mā’uti’uti, v.i., fq. ma’uti. Come off or out. Kua mā’uti’uti te naero i raro ake i tōku tāmaka. The tacks came out of my shoes; ‘E a’a rā i mā’uti’uti ei teia pā tōmāti? Why has this row of tomatoes got uprooted? [ma’uti Rr.]

mā’ū’ū, (-a, -‘ia), v.i., fq. and dim. mā’ū. Wet (of several things), wet here and there, damp, moist, humid. Kua mā’ū’ū tōku pona i te pata’anga tōku ‘ou. My shirt was damp with perspiration; ‘Auraka e tari mai i tena au kiika ‘u ma’ū’ū ki roto i te ‘are. Don’t bring those damp clothes indoors. Reva mā’ū’ū, humid atmosphere or climate. [mā’ū’ū Rr.]

māverevere, v.i. Fringed, a fringe. ‘E māverevere rauru tōna. She wore a fringe. [mā-9, vere1 RR.]

mavete, v.i. Split apart, divide. I te mavete’anga o te rangi, kia kate atu ‘aia i te ‘āngera a te Atua. When the heavens opened up, he saw the angel of God; Kua mavete te tangata i roto i te ‘ōkere ‘e rūa pupu. The people in the village split into two factions; Ko te ‘iti-tangata e mavete iāia, kā ‘inga. A nation divided against itself shall fall. [Pn. *ma-wete.]

māviri, (-a, -‘ia), n. Twist (coconuts) into a bunch; a bunch or cluster (of nuts, fruit,
berries. *Kua māvirī te tamaiti i te nū ē kua amo ki te kängia.* The boy did the coconuts up into bunches and carried them home; *Kua pou te 'akari i te māvirī-iia.* All the ripe coconuts have been done up in bunches now; *'E rua nga'uru ēia 'akari i runga i teāia māvirī.* There are twenty coconuts on this bunch; *'E 'a'aki māvirī 'ua koe i te 'ānani.* Pick the oranges in bunches (several at a time, not singly). [Ce. *ma-wiri.*]

### māvirīvīri

1. v.t., fq. māvirī. Make into bunches. *Kua māvirīvīri rātu i te kōmoto nā te puaka.* They made bundles of the half-ripe coconuts for the pigs; *'E au 'akari tēia kua oti i te māvirīvīri'iia.* Here are some coconuts which have already been done up in bunches. 2. v.i., n. Form bunches, clusters. *Kua māvirīvīri te 'ua o te koka.* The Bischofia tree has berried well; *'E pū nū māvirīvīri tēna.* There are good bunches on that coconut tree. [māvirī R.r.]

### mē

1. subordinating conj. 1. (a) (Usually followed by verbal particle or nominal predication). If. *Mē ka 'ōmai koe i tēta'i 'anga 'anga nāku, kā no'o mai au ki Raro­tonga nei.* If you would give me a job, I’d stay on here in Rarotonga; *Mē kāre koe e 'oki mai, e tātā mai koe kia kite mātou.* If you aren’t coming back, write to let us know; *mē ko tō'ou tū tēna, if that is the way you are;* (b) *Mē...mē...* whether...or. *Kāre au i kite ē mē kua tae mai 'okia mē kāre.* I don’t know whether she has arrived or not; (c) *Mē kore, mē kāre,* if not, or else, or. *E tāmata koe i te 'aere mai āpōpō, mē kore, ē te Varaire.* Try to come tomorrow, or else on Friday; *E tuku mai koe ī Punu kia 'aere mai, mē kore, e 'aere mai tīka ai koe.* Send Punu, or else come yourself; *E ma'ani koe 'ē toru mē kore 'ē ē 'ā taimo.* Do it three or four times; (d) Or. *Kua tupu ki 'ea, ki Titīkāveka, mē ki Avarua?* Where did it happen, at Titīkā­veka, or at Avarua?; (e) Expressing doubt, ignorance, uncertainty or not sthg is the case, (cf. (b) above, with the main clause understood). *Mē kua āru mai taku tamaiti i teāia pa'ī.* I don’t know if my son can be on this ship; *Mē kā 'oki mai 'aia. I wonder if he will come back; Mē ka 'aere mai 'aia, mē kā a'ā?* Is he going to come or what?; *Mē 'e oro'enua meitaki tēna?* Is that a good horse then?; *Ko te 'eate tika, mē ko tāna, mē ko tā'au?* Which version is right, yours or his?; *Mē 'ē 'ia taimo tō mātou vaka i te taka-urī'uri'anga.* Goodness knows how many times our canoe capsized; (f) I don’t know (in replies to questions). *Nā 'ai i kave mai i te puka? Mē nā 'ai. Who brought the book? I don’t know who; Tei 'ea rā taku māmā? Mē tei 'ea. Where is my mother? I don’t know where she is. (Without a following verbal particle, cf. 1. above.) When (with future reference). *Ka 'akamata te 'āpi'i mē tāngi te ove.* School will commence when the bell rings; *E tāpē'e mai koe ki te kängia nei mē 'aere koe ki Avarua.* Call in at home here when you go to Avarua. (See also *mei*.)

### Me2

2. prop.n. *Mē* Kō *Mē* tōkū marama i 'ānau ei. May is the month I was born in; *Kā 'oki atu au ki te kängia i te marama iā Mē.* I’ll be going back home in May. [Eng. May.]

### mea

1. n. (a) Thing, not necessarily physical object (often used because of lack of information instead of a more precise word). *Tē kave nei koe i tēna mea ki 'ea?* Where are you taking that thing?; *Tēia te mea tāku e manako nei i te rave.* Here is the thing I have in mind to do; *ē rua paunu i te mea 'okota'i,* two pounds for each article; (b) Used essentially as a proform, or as a vague place-holder for a noun where the following attribute is semantically more important. *E 'iri koe i te au mea meariki.* Sort out the little ones; *E mea kino te matangi.* The wind was something awful; *E 'e mea kē!* It was quite exceptional!; *E mea roa tō'ou 'akapupū'anga i tēna tikatā vai.* You are taking a long time to boil that kettle of water; *Kāre rava e mea ou i raro ake i te rā nei.* There is nothing new under the sun (Eccl. 1.9); (c) Reason, cause. *Nō te mea, i te mea,* because. *Kāre au e tae atu ki te 'anga'anga āpōpō, nō te mea, ka āru au i te aronga tautai.* I shan’t be able to get to work tomorrow because I’m going with
the fishing party; I te mea ē kāre 'aia i papa, kua vao'o'ia te 'uipā'anga. Because he wasn't ready, the meeting was postponed. 'E a'a te mea...e'i?, why? 'E a'a te mea i tāvarevare e'i koe? Why are you late?; (d) Used as a diminutive, sometimes disparagingly, a bit, little one(s), a few, a small quantity, nothing very much. 'Emea tamā'ine kiki, a plump little girl; 'e mea karo 'ua, just a bit of a quarrel, a tiff; Te mea varāoa nei ā'au i 'okomai e'i! You haven't brought very much bread! 'E mea 'anga'anga tāku kā tuku atu au kia rave koe. I've got a little job for you to do. 2. prop.n. So-and-so, what's-it-called, koe. Tane; be about to do sthg, say, tell, think, wish. This canoe belongs to what's-his-name, tama'ine gone fishing; i kona? What? Let's go and have a bathe; Kare matou i kite e na 'ai i mea i te toka thing? What? Let's go and have a bathe; Kua oti te toroka i te mea'ia kia 'aere mai kia rau i tātou. The truck has been told (arrangements have been made) to come and fetch us; Kua mea au iilia kia 'oki mai ki te 'api'i. He made him come back to school; Kua mea mai 'aia ki tetai tamaiti 'iima 'ata ake 'ei mono iiaia. Because he was small, they looked for a rather bigger boy to replace him; Kua 'aere meangiti 'ua mai 'aiaki Mangaia nei. He came here to Mangaia when he was quite small; Nō te meangiti i tōna reo, kua 'akavaitata mai rātou kia rongo meitaki i tāna tuatua. His voice was so low that they came closer to hear what he said; meangiti mai i te paunu, less than a pound; Nō te pakari i te ua i meangiti e i te tama­ riki i te 'api'i i tēia rā. It is because the rain is so heavy that there are so few children at school today; i tōku meangiti'anga, when I was little. [mea, ? -ng(a)², iti³.]

meangitikā, v.i. Very small. Ko te 'akari meangitikā tā'au e 'apai. You shall take the tiny coconuts; taura meangitikā, a very thin thread. [meangiti, -kā³.]

meamea, ('ia), fq. mea. Do, etc. E meamea ake kōrua kia oti. You two get it finished; E a'a tākōtou e meamea 'uā na? What are you doing? [mea RR.]

meamea'au, v.i. Disturb the peace, cause trouble, rebel against authority, make mischief. 'E aronga meamea'au kōtou, 'aere atu. You are a lot of troublemakers, go away; Kua 'akatupu meamea'au rātou ki roto i te 'ōihe. They stirred up trouble in the village; Nō te meamea'au ia rātou i tukuna ai ki roto i te 'are 'āuri. They were imprisoned for disturbing the peace. [mea RR, 'au²-².]

meariki, v.i. Small in size (of several things). E 'iri kōtou i te tōmāti meariki ka 'a'ao e'i. Pick out the little tomatoes before you pack them; E vao'o atu koe i te au mea meariki nā te puaka. Leave the small ones for the pig. [mea, -rīki.]

mearikiriki, v.i., fq. meariki. Very or relatively small (of several things). E Río, kua mearikiriki te varaoa ā'au i tēia rā, Río.
Your loaves are very small today; Kāre mātou e 'oko i tā'au tāru nō te meairikiriki. We are not buying your taro, they are too small; E tuku mai koe i te tamariki meairikiriki kia 'aere mai nā mua ki roto i te 'are. Let the little children come into the house first; i tō mātou meairikiriki'i'anga, when we were little. [meairi Rr.]

mei1, prep. 1. From (a place, time, action or state), since. Kua 'oko kārena mai au mei te toa. I've bought a calendar from the shop; Mei 'ea mai koe? Where have you been?; mei tupua roa mai e tae mai ki tēia rā, from the earliest days right up today; Mei tō'ou tae'anga mai e tae mai ki tēia rā, kāre ake rāi koe i 'aere ake ki tō mātou kāinga. Ever since you arrived you've never come to visit us; Mei te a' a te roa? For how long?; Mei te a' a te roa i tō'ou no'o'anga ki Aitutaki? How long have you been staying in Aitutaki?; Mei te a' a te roa iā koe ki konei? Mei te rima meneti. How long have you been here? About five minutes. Mei mai, mei taua taime mai, mei reira mai, since. Nō konei 'a Tere mei te Paraparau mai. Tere has been here since Thursday; Kāre rātou i kite ake īāia mei reira mai. They haven't seen him since then; Tē 'oki nei au mei te 'āngai puaka mai. I'm coming back from feeding the pigs; Mei te a' a mai koe? What have you been doing? 2. Like, as, about the same size (amount, etc.) as. Mei te tūtu'a rāi koe i te panapana 'aere. You keep jumping around like a flea; E rakakore mai i tā matou ara, mei ia matou i akakore i tā tei ara iā matou nei. Forgive us our sins, even as we forgive those who have sinned against us (Matt. 6. 12); Mei te a' a te ma'ata i tō'ou punua 'oro'enua? About how big (asking for comparison or demonstration) is your foa? [Pn. *mei1.]

mei2, conj. In the phrase mei te mea ē, supposing that, in the event that, if. Mei te mea ē kua pāpā au iāia, 'e a' a koe i kore e i 'aere mai e 'ārāvei iāku nā mua? Well if I did thrash him then, why didn't you come and see me about it in the first place?; Mei te mea ē ka 'inangaro koe i te āru mai ia mātou ki Avarua, e 'aere koe e 'akamānea mai ē teianei. Well if you do want to come along with us to Avarua, go and smarten up now. [mēl, P2.]

mei3, v.part. Nearly, almost. Mei puta rāi au i te toka i tō'ou pē'i'anga mai. I nearly got hit with that stone you threw; Kua 'akapō itirere'ia tōkū 'oro'enua e Tere, ē mei topa rāi au ki raro. Tere startled my horse and I almost fell off. [mēl, j1.]

meika, n. Banana (plant and fruit). Tē tanu nei au i tēia ngā'i ki te meika. I'm planting this plot with bananas; tētā'i kā'ui meika para, a bunch of ripe bananas. Some varieties and distinguishing terms (the initial meika may be omitted): meika 'ari (perhaps Tah.); meika 'āmoa, a dwarf variety; meika 'āmoa e'enua, meika ngā tama; meika kaivao, meika kiri mangio; meika kōpi tea; meika 'īnitia, same as meika Vītī; meika māori, a large indigenous variety; meika mario; meika mario muramura; meika mario Tiki (Dick's maro banana), a fat stubby banana, lady-fingers, cf. meika mario Vītī and meika 'īnitia; meika mario moto (ripened off by pummelling); mario pīvai kura, meika potopoto; meika rōkiva or meika rōkua, pale-skinned and only eaten cooked, resembles meika taruā raparapa; meika tara pukan'ō'o or meika tara puakatoro; meika taruā; meika taruā raparapa; meika tapua; meika turamoa; meika unauna. [Np. *maika.]

meitaki, v.i. 1. Good (general purpose term), nice, satisfactory, well (in good health), safe. 'E mea meitaki kia pati atu koe. It would be a good thing if you asked; Kua meitaki te 'īnitī i tēianei. The engine is all right now; Ka 'aere tāua ka tūtākā 'eke, kua meitaki te tāi i tēia rā. Let's go and hunt around for octopuses, the sea is right (i.e. calm) today; Ko te tamaiti meitaki tēia i roto i tō mātou pupu pā pōro. This is the best player in our cricket team; 'E 'anga'anga meitaki, 'e tūtākā meitaki. Good work (gets or deserves) good pay; 'E meitaki kino ake au iā koe i te tēniti. I'm a lot better than you at tennis; 'E tamā'ine meitaki tika ai 'a Mē kia māua. May is very nice to us; 'E merēni meitaki tēia. This is a nice melon;
ka kite ei au i te meitaki o te aronga kino ra, and when I saw how well the wicked fare (Ps. 73.3); Tē meitaki 'ua nei mātou kātōtoa. We are all keeping quite well; Pē 'ea koe? Meitaki rāi. How are you? All right, really; Kua tae meitaki 'aia ki te pae one. He reached the shore safely; E 'a'ao meitaki koe i te 'ānani. Pack the oranges well. 2. Meitaki! Thank you! (See 'aka­meitaki, memeitaki.)

mekameka, v.i. Magnificent, splendid, glorious. Ko te 'āua ariki mekameka tēia i runga i teia 'enua. This is the most splendid royal estate in the country; te meka­meka o te rangi, the splendour of the heavens; te 'autū'anga mekameka, a glorious victory.

mema, n. Member (of a group). I teianei, tē 'akatinamou'ia nei koe 'ei mema nō tēia tā'okota 'i'anga. You are confirmed as a member of this organisation; te 'uipa­'anga a te mema Konitara 'Enua, a meeting of the members of the Island Council. [Eng. member.]

mēmeitaki, v.i. Good (of several things), better. 'E au punupunua puaka mēmeitaki tā'au. That is a nice fat litter of piglets you have; Ko te aronga mēmeitaki tei 'iki'ia, kāreka te aronga kikino kua 'akano'o'ia. The best players were selected, the weak ones left out; Kua 'oko te tangata i tāna taro nō te mēmeitaki. People bought his taros because they were better. [meitaki rR.]

-mene1, rt. *Shrink back, contract. (See 'āmene1, kōmene.) [Pn. *mene.]

-mene2, rt. *Fat. (See menemene.)

mēnema, n. Monument, memorial, tomb, gravestone. Ko te mēnema tēia o tō mātou tupuna tāne. This is our grandfather's memorial; Tei te patu mēnema tēra aronga. Those people are building a monument; Kua aravei maira iāia toko rua puke tangata demoni, mei roto mai i te au mēnema ra, e toa maata. There met him two men possessed with demons, coming out from among the memorial tombs, extremely fierce (Matt. 8.28). [Gk mnēma.]

menemene, v.i. Fat (dialectal, cf. Rar. matū). [-mene2, RR.]

meneti, n. Minute = miniti. [Eng. minute.]

-mere, see 'akameremerei, -pere5.

mēre, n. Mail, post. Kua tuku 'aia i tāna pēpa ki roto i te mēre. He put his letters in the post; Ka 'aere au kā tu'a mēre. I'm going to deliver the mail. *Are mēre, post office. Tangata tiaki mēre, post office employee. E ui koe ki te tangata tiaki mēre i te tūtaki i te pēpa mē nā runga i te pa'i'rere. Ask the man at the post office how much the letter would be by air mail. [Eng. mail.]

merengo, v.i. Replete. (See marengo.)

merekaraoni, n. Merry-go-round. Kua kake rāua ki runga i te merekaraoni. They got up onto the merry-go-round. [Eng. merry-go-round.]

merek, n. Plate, dish. Taria mai te au mereki kākapu tiopu. Bring the soup plates; Taria mai te au mereki tiopu. Bring the plates of soup; Tē 'ōrei mereki nei au. I'm washing the dishes. Mereki punu, tin (or enamel) plate. Mereki toka, china plate.

merēni, n. Melon. Ko ngā merēni punu-punu tā'au e 'apai mai. Bring the two round melons. [Eng. melon.]

meri1, n., (Bib. meli). Honey. Kua kai meri koe? Did you have honey to eat?; E tāpaki e te meli ngangaere tana kai. Locusts and wild honey were his food (Matt. 3.4). Rango meri, bee. Kia matakite, ko te paoa koe ākonei e te rango meri. Be careful or the bee will sting you. (See meri­kērio.) [Gk meli.]

meri2, n. (See mir2, plant name (Ocimum sp.).)

merikērio, n., (Bib. melikerio). Honey­comb. To vaa na, e taku vai ne e, mei te melikerio i te topata anga mai. Your mouth, o my bride, is like a honeycomb dripping (sweetness) (Song 4.11). [Gk melission kērion.]

mērio, n. Mermaid. Te mērio o te moana, the mermaids of the ocean; Kia mate te
mērio, kā riro tōna kōpapa ‘ei ‘ukā tai. When a mermaid dies, her body turns into sea-foam.

mero, n., (Bib. melo). Member, part of the body. Ko te mata, ko te mero pu’apina rava atu tē reira i runga i te tangata. The eyes, they are our most important members; Kia mamarē tetai melo ra, e mamarē katoa te au melo ravarai. And if one member suffers, all the other members suffer too (1 Cor. 12:26). [Gk melos.]

mētēpara, n., (Bib. medēbara). Wilderness, desert place. ‘E manu pakari te kiimera no te ‘aere nō te mētēpara. The camel is a strong beast for travelling through the desert; te tanea o te medēbara, the desolation of the wilderness (Joel 2:3). [Heb. midbar.]

mētera1, (-‘ia). Measure out (land), survey. Kua mētera te aronga vāito ‘enua i tōku ‘enua. The surveyors have surveyed my land; Kua mētera‘ia tōku ‘enua i tēia Varaire i topa ake nei. My land was surveyed last Friday. [Gk metreō, metron.] mētera2, n. Medal. Kua tāmoumou te au va’eaau i tō rātou au mētera. The soldiers put their medals on. [Eng. medal.]

mētera3, n. Lineal measure. (See also mita2.) [Fr. metre.]

mēti, n. Mate (ship’s officer). E ‘ārāvei koe i te mēti o te pa’i. Go and see the ship’s mate. [Eng. mate.]

Metia, n., (Bib. Mesia). Messiah. Kua kīte au e, te aere maira te Mesia, ko te Aka­tainuia ra ia. I know that the Messiah is coming, the Anointed One (John 4:25). [Gk Messias, Aramaic meshibah.]

metua, n. 1. Parent, esp. father. Kua aere tōku ngā metua ki te maunga i te tiki ‘ūtū. My parents have gone to the mountain to get bananas; e to matou Metua i te ao ra, our Father in heaven (Matt. 6:9). 2. Metua ‘āngai, foster-parent, guardian. Kua tuku tōku metua ‘āngai iāku kia ‘ōrotē ki Nūtirēni. My foster-parents sent me to New Zealand for a holiday. Metua ‘ānau, natural parent. Ko tōku metua tēia i ‘ākono‘ia ai au i te mate‘anga tōku ngā metua ‘ānau. This is my guardian who has been looking after me since my real parents died. Metua ‘ōngai, parent-in-law. Ko tōku metua ‘ōngai va‘ine tēia, tēia tōku metua ‘ōngai tāne. This is my mother-in-law, that is my father-in-law. Metua tāne, father, Metua va‘ine, mother. Tei Rarotonga tōku metua tāne, kāreka tōku metua va‘ine tei Mangaia. My father is in Rarotonga, but my mother is in Mangaia. 3. ‘Ai metua, forefathers, ancestors. Nā tō mātou ‘ai metua i patu i tēra marae. Our ancestors built that marae. Ara metua, the old road running around Rarotonga, inland of the present main road. Kua tāmā‘ia te ara metua ‘e toru tai me i te mata‘iti. The old road was cleared out three times a year. 4. Father, Catholic priest. Kua rave‘ia tēta‘i umukai ma’ata nō te tae‘anga mai o te metua ki tō mātou ‘ōire. A big feast was held for the arrival of the father in the village. 5. Main, principal or earlier part (from which others branch or follow). Te paipa metua, the main pipe. Te aka metua, the taproot. Te pōpongi metua, the early morning. 6. Tangata metua, v.i. Old. See under tangata. (See ‘akametua, (‘aka)’orometua.) [Pn. *matu’a.]

-mia, pass.suff. (See ngaromia, inumia, kenumia, tanumia.)

mī’ea, var. mi’i’ea. Grieve.


mingi, vi. Bent, curved, crooked; a bend, etc. Kua mingi te mata i taku ‘āuri tītī’a. The point of my harpoon is bent; Kua mingi tōna mokotua i te amo‘anga i ngā kā’ui meika. His back was bent over as he humped the two bunches of bananas; I te mingi‘anga te uira i tōna pāti­kara, kua tatara ‘aiia e kua ‘akatika. When the wheel of his bike was buckled, he took it off and straightened it out; Kua ‘akatika ‘aiia i te ko‘e tākiri ki runga i te a‘i nō te mingi. He straightened the bamboo rod on the fire because it was crooked; E ‘aka’aere mārie koe i te mōtōkā mē tae ki te mingi i te mataara. Slow the car down when you get to the bend in the road. (See mingimingi,
mimingi, ʻakamingi(mingi), ʻāmingi-(mingi), ʻaka-komingi(mingi), ʻomingi-(mingi), ʻarangi(mingi)). [Pn. *mimi.]

mingimimi, v.i., fq. mingi. Bent, curved, curled, bends, curves, etc. E ʻaka-pae ke koe i te au naero mingimmingi. Dis-card the bent nails; ko te tamaiti rauru mingimmingi, the boy with curly hair; ʻE ara mingimmingi te reira. It is a winding road; Kare e meitaki tēia au rākau ʻei kaʻo nō te mingimmingi. These sticks are no good for rafters, there are too many bends in them. [mingi RR.]

-mingo, rt. *Crumpled. (See ʻaka-)mingomingo, ʻaka-)koromingo(mingo).) [Pn. *mimi.]

mingomingo, v.i. Crumpled, rumpled, wrinkled up, shrivelled. Kua mingomingo tonā. His collar was rumpled; Kua mingomingo te piikiri 0 te ʻanani. The skin of the orange was shrivelled. [mingo RR.]

mi'i, v.t. Grieve (for someone dead or far away), fret (with longing or nostalgia). Kua mīʻi te tamaʻine i tona nga metua i te mateʻanga. The girl grieved when her parents died; Kua rokoʻia te metua vaʻine e te mākī i te mīʻiʻanga i tōna tamaiti. The mother became ill with fretting for her son; Kua aue rāua i te mākī te pepe i te mimimimiiʻanga. She thought the baby was ill, it was urinating so frequently. [mimi RR.]

mimiro, (-ia), v.i. Shrivelled, wrinkled up, contracted into folds. Kua mimiro te pākīri i tōna rimata i tōna ʻokiʻanga mai mei te fūʻa. The skin on his arms was wrinkled (with cold) when he returned from underwater fishing; Kua mimiro te pākīri o te ʻānani i te vai ʻuaʻanga ki vaʻo i te rā. The orange skins were shrivelled with their being left out in the sun; Kua piri to ratou kiri ki to ratou ivi, kua mimiroa. Their skin clings to their bones, it is shrivelled up (Lam. 4.8). [miro1 r.R.]

mīmiti, n. 1. Head (of human (formerly insulting), animal or other creature). Kua kai ʻaiʻa i te ʻua i te māmaʻanga tōna mīmiti. He took some pills when his head ached; E tipu koe i te ʻika ʻe rua potonga, nāʻau te ʻiku, nāku te mīmiti. Cut the fish into two, you have the tail portion and I’ll have the head; Nō te Ariki Vaʻine no Vitoʻaro te mīmiti i runga i tēnē moni. It is Queen Victoria’s head on that coin; ʻE aʻa te ʻapinga i roto i tōʻou mīmiti i tēianei? What have you got in mind now? 2. Postage stamp. E ʻaere koe e ʻoko mīmiti mai nō ʻeia au pepe. Go and buy some stamps for these letters.

-mina1, rt. (See tāminamina, pester.)
minia, n., (Bib.). Maneh. E tai takau sekela, taitakau ma rima sekela, tai ngauru ma rima sekela, ko ta kotou ia mina. Twenty shekels, twenty-five shekels, fifteen shekels, that shall be your minah (Ezek. 45.12). [Lat. mina, Heb. maneh.]

mineti, n., (Bib.). Mint (the herb). Te oronga nei kotou i te ngauru o te minete e te aneto e te kumino. You pay tithes of mint, anise and cummin (Matt. 23.23).

mineta, n. (Cabinet) minister. Kua 'aere mai te minita kua tiitaka i to matou 'enua. The minister came to see our island; ko te minita ma 'ata Niitireni, the prime minister of New Zealand. [Eng. minister.]

miniti, meneti, n. 1. Minute. Ka 'oronga atu au 'e rima miniti nō'ou i te kimi'anga i tō'ou manako. I'll give you five minutes to think it over; Ka 'akakite mai te rima roa i te meneti, e nā te rima poto e 'akakite mai i te ora. The long hand will show the minutes and the short hand the hours. 2. Minute(s) of a meeting. Kua 'akatinamou'ia te miniti. The minutes have been confirmed. [Eng. minute.]

mira, rt. (See 'atamira, ceremonial litter.)

miri, (-a). Rub with hands, stroke, fondle, rub (ointment, etc.) on, (Bib.) embalm. E miri koe i te manongi ki runga i tō'ou mata ka 'aere ei koe ka pā'i tāi. Rub some coconut oil on your face before you go swimming; Kua miri 'āia i tōna mata i te pura'anga. He rubbed his eye when he got something in it; Kua miria tōku kokota ki te manongi i te mā'ore'ore'anga. My back was rubbed with coconut oil when it peeled; 'Auraka e miri i te kiore ngiāo. Don't stroke the cat; Kua akeua aturua Josepha i te aronga taunga ra, e miri i tona metua. And then Joseph commanded the physicians to embalm his father (Gen. 50.2). (See mirimiri, 'āmiri(miri), kōmiri.) [Pn. *mili.]

miri, meri, n. Name of some plants of the mint family (Ocimum, Mentha), whose scented flowers and leaves are used in garlands and for flavouring food. Teia te miri 'ei ma'ani i tō'ou 'ei. Here are some miri flowers to go in your garland. Some varieties are distinguished as miri papa'ā, and miri tī.

miringā'o, var. muringā'o, muringa a'o. Afterwards.

mirimiri, (-ia), fq. miri. Rub (gently), keep stroking or fingering. Ka kātia koe e te puakāoa mē mirimiri koe iāia. You'll get bitten if you keep fondling the dog; E 'aere mai koe kia mirimiri au i tō'ou vaevae. Come here and let me massage your leg a bit. [miri RR.]

mirioni, n. Million. Kua tere atu ki te mirioni tangata tei mate i teia tamaki'anga i topa ake nei. Over a million people died in the last war. 'Ona mirioni, a millionaire. 'E 'ona mirioni tērā tangata. That person is a millionaire. [Eng. million.]

miro, (-a). Roll by hand into a twist (as in rolling coconut fibres on the thigh to make sennit). E miro koe i te ka'a, kia tukituki atu i te puru. You roll the sennit while I beat out the husks; Kua mā'uti'uti te 'uru-uru i tōna vaevae i tōna miro'anga i te ka'a. He rubbed the hairs off his leg rolling the coconut fibres. (See *aka-miro.) [Pn. *miro.]

miro, n. A large spreading lowland tree (Thespesia populnea) with beautifully grained reddish timber. Ka tipū mātou i teia 'ātava miro 'ei ma'ani pātē. We'll lop off this branch of the miro tree to make a slit-gong; E miro tā'au rākau e kimi mai 'ei ma'ani 'oe nō te vaka. Miro is the wood you want to get hold of to make a paddle for the canoe. [Pn. *milo]
miro\(^3\), n. A fish, halfbeak (Exocoetidae). Teia te kiko nū 'ei paru i te miro kia 'aere mai. Here is some coconut to lure the halfbeaks; Ka tā'eī tātou i tēia kōpū miro. Let's net this shoal of halfbeaks. (See miromiro.)

miromiro, n., fq. miro\(^3\). Halfbeak spp. 'E miromiro tā mātou i kai e i nakōne i te pōpongī. We had halfbeaks to eat this morning. [miro\(^3\) RR.]

miru, n. The name of an evening star.

mita\(^1\), n. Meter. Ko te mita vaiato uira, the electricity meter. [Eng. meter.]

mita\(^2\), n. Metre. 'E mita te vaito e rave'ia nei i tēia nei. The measuring now is done in metres. (cf. métera\(^3\).)


miti\(^1\), (-a). 1. Lick, lap. Kua miti 'aia i te 'āiti i roto i te 'apina kākapu 'āiti. He licked the icecream in the cornet; Kua 'oro 'aia ma te miti i te rango meri i runga i tōna rima. He ran along licking the honey on his hand; Kua miti te puakāoa i te ū i roto i te kapu. The dog lapped the milk in the bowl; Kua mitia e te puakāoa tēnā angā punu-tiāmu. The dog has licked out the jam tin. 2. (-a, -'ia). Smack the lips, suck or hiss through the lips, say 'psst!'. Ko 'ai tā'au e miti ra? Who were you going 'psst!' to? (See mitimiriti.) [Pn. *miti\(^3\).]

miti\(^2\), n. Salt. Tēia te miti 'ei 'akakavakava i tā'auiōpu. Here is the salt to flavour your soup; Ē rua paunu miti, two pounds of salt. Miti 'aka'ekē, Epsom salts. Miti pupū, liver salts, fruit salts. Tētā'i paero puakatoro miti, a barrel of salted beef. [Pn. *miti\(^4\).]

mitimiriti, 1. (-a), fq. miti\(^1\). Lick, lap. Kua no'o te puakāoa ki raro ma te mitimiriti i te motu i runga i tōna vaevae. The dog sat down and licked the cut on its leg. 2. (-a, -'ia). Smack the lips. [miti\(^3\) RR.]

mitiore, n. A dish made from grated coconut with onions and oysters added. Kua kana 'aia i te 'akari 'ei ma'ani mitiore. He grated the coconut to make some mitiore; Kāre 'ē mitiore toe? Isn't there any mitiore left? [? miti\(^1\), -ore.]

-mito, see 'akakoromito.

mō\(^1\), n. The letter M. E tātā koe 'ei mō ma'ata. Write a capital M.

mō\(^2\), prefix (or prefixes). (See mōraro, mōtōro, mōrere'u, mōteēkā, mōmono, mōmanī, mōpāni; mōkī; mōmua.)

moa\(^1\), n. Fowl, chicken. Ka tūmu koe i tēta'i moa nā tātou i tēia rā. Cook us a chicken today; Kua arataki te tīnānā moa i tāna punupuna ki roto i te pi'a. The hen led her chicks into the coop; Kua kākāoa te toa moa i te māmāāta. The rooster crowed at dawn; moa nekeneke, a type of short-legged fowl; Ā te u'ā moa koe! You old woman, you (jocularly to a man)!! Ā te moa māū koe! You are like a wet hen! (See 'atāmoa, moakirikiri.) [Pn. *moa.]

moa\(^2\), n. Boxfish, said to taste like chicken, cf. moa\(^1\). [Np. *moa(moa).]

moakirikiri, n. Flying fox, large fruit bat. Tē kite ra koe i te 'ata'ata moakirikiri? Do you see where the flying foxes roost?: Kua kite au i te moakirikiri i te tō'anga ki runga i te pū nū. I saw the flying fox perching on a coconut tree. [moa\(^1\), kiri RR.]

moama, moa, n. Boxfish(es) (Ostracion spp.). 'E 'ōmai koe i te moama nāku, nā'au te manini. Let me have the boxfish, you take the surgeonfish. [Np. *moa-(moa).]

moana, 1. n. Ocean, the deep (blue) sea outside the barrier reef. Kua tere atu rātou nā te moana i te kimī i tēta'i 'enua 'ōu.
They sailed off across the ocean searching for a new land; Ka ‘aere tāua ka tautai moana āpōpō. Let’s go deep-sea fishing tomorrow; ‘E tangata tautai moana ‘ā Makua! Makua is a good deep-sea fisherman!; te moana nui ō Kiva or te moana uriuri ō Kiva, Kiva’s great ocean or Kiva’s dark-coloured ocean (epithets for the Pacific, after the legendary Polynesian chief and navigator). 2. Deep blue. ‘E a‘a rā i moana ai tēia ngā’i i te tai? I wonder why this part of the sea is so blue?; ‘E pona moana tōna i ‘ao ‘ao mai ei ki te pure. She wore a blue dress to church; Kua riri ‘aia i te moana‘anga tōna piripou i te ‘inika. He was annoyed when he got blue ink over his trousers. (See uriuritūmoana, ururuutūmoana, ‘akamoaono; cf. moana1.) [Pn. *moana.]

mōari, n. A swing, typically a length of vine tied to a branch with a crossbar for a seat. E pāpā, e tāpeka koe i taku mōari ki runga i tēnā ‘ātava. Daddy, tie my swing up to that branch; ‘Aere mai, kā rere mōari tāua. Come on, let’s have a swing.

moe, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Sleep. Kua pāpā ‘aia i te puakāoa i te moe‘anga ki runga i te ro‘i. He beat the dog for sleeping on the bed; Kua moea tēia ro‘i. This bed has been slept in; Mate iora te tamaiti a taua vaine i te po; No te mea kua moea e ia a rungao. The woman’s child died in the night because she had slept on top of it (1 Kings 3.19); Kua varea au e te moe. I became drowsy; Kua ‘aere ‘a Rere ki te moe. Rere has gone to bed. Kākā‘u moe, sleeping gear (pyjamas, blankets, etc.). Kua ‘apai kākā‘u moe mai au nōkū. I’ve brought my own bedding. Moe araara, sleep wakefully, doze fitfully. Kua moe araara au i napō i te manako‘anga iāia. I didn’t sleep well last night thinking about him. Moe kau, to sleep embraced: in tamaiti moekau a beloved or favourite child. See moekau and cf. moe kēkē, to sleep in the armpit of another (as a favourite grandchild might sleep with his grandfather). Moe nanu-(nanu), to sleep muttering. ‘E a‘a tā‘au e moe nanu ra i napō? Why were you muttering in your sleep last night? Moe roa, sleep late, oversleep. ‘Auraka koe e moe roa āpōpō i te pōpangi. Don’t sleep in tomorrow morning. Moe vave, go to bed early. E moe vave koe i tēia pō. Go to sleep early tonight. 2. Sleep with, have intercourse. Auraka koe e moe i te unonga vaime ra. You must not sleep with your daughter-in-law (Lev. 18.15); te au va‘ine katoa i moe‘ia e te tangata ra, all the women that man has slept with. 3. Dream. I napō kua moe au ē tē arumaki‘ia nei au e te toa puakаторo. Last night I dreamed that I was being chased by a bull; ‘E moe kino tāku i napō. I had a bad dream last night. 4. Lie down, lurk (as a fish). Kua moe te ‘oro‘enau ki raro ē kua takaviri‘iri ‘aere. The horse lay down and rolled; Kua moe the puaka ki roto i te vari. The pig lay in the mud. Moe tāpapa, wait up or lie in wait for sbdy. Me i na‘ea mai tōku moe tāpapa‘anga iāia. Goodness knows how long I’ve been waiting up for him; Kua moe tāpapa ‘aia i te keiā i te ‘aere‘anga mai. He lay in wait for the thief. Moe ‘ua, to lie around idle, wool-gathering, inattentive. ‘E a‘a koe i moe ‘ua ai ma te ‘anga‘anga kore? Why are you lying about and not working?; Ka ‘aere ana ka akara i te ro, e tenaanga tangata moe ua. Go and look at the ant, thou sluggard (Prov. 6.6); Kua ‘akana‘ena‘ei te kai e te va‘ine moe ‘ua. The dozy woman let the food get burnt. 5. Die (euphemism for mate). Kua moe tō mātou metua i te rā rua nga‘uru mā rima o Tiūnui. Our father passed away on the twenty-fifth of June. (See ararāmoe, ‘akamoe(moe), ‘akamoe‘au, māmomeo, moeāana, moenga, moekau, moemoe, moemoeā, momoe, mōmōmoe, tāmoe(moe).) [Pn. *mohe.]

moeāana, v.i. Sleep furtively (in caves). Used in Bible for adultery or fornication. Te manako kikino, te ta tangata, te moeāana, te akaturi, te keia, evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, robberies (Matt. 15.19). [moe, aI, anaI.]

moenga, nom. Mat, esp. a sleeping-mat made from smooth-edged pandanus leaves. E rananga koe i tēia moenga ‘ei ‘apinga aro’a nā tāua ki te ‘akaiopo. Plait the mat as our wedding gift. Ruru moenga, a roll of mats. E ‘o‘ora i te
moenga nā mua ki runga i te ta'ua kā pā aei i te pōro. Put the matting down on the wicket before we start the match.

Moenga terevete, carpet. Moenga papa'a, European floor coverings (lino, carpet, etc.). [moe, -nga².]

moekau, see tamaiti moekau (under moe 1): a favourite child, one who would sleep enfolded by the arm of a father or grandfather. E tamaiti moekau oki au na toku ra metua tane; te akaperepere e te anau tai, i mua i te aroaro o toku ra metua vaine. Or I was a son who was very close to my father, and cherished as an only son in my mother's eyes (Prov. 4.3). [moe, -kau³.]

moemoe, v.i., fq. moe. Sleep, dream, lie. 'Aere mai, kua moemoe 'ua ake nei te tamariki. Come on in, the children have just gone to bed. [moe RR.]

moemoeā, n. Dream. 'E moemoeā tāku i napō. I had a dream last night; Kua kite au e 'e moemoeā nāna i tōna 'engu'anga. I could tell from his groaning that he was having a dream; Kua 'uri 'aia i te 'āite-'anga o tāku moemoeā. He explained what my dream meant. [Ce. *moemoe-aa.]

moemoeō, n. Rations taken on a journey. (See moemoeō.)

moi, n. Kind of fish: the threadfin (Polyodontidae). Ko te aavaa te tēia e 'Tia ana te moi. This is the little channel where we catch threadfin; Ka 'aere tāua ka tākiri moi. Let's go and angle for threadfin. [Np. *moi².]

mōi, interj. A call to pigs. (See māi.)

mō'ina, n. Bottle, jar. Kua nga'a te mō'ina i te topa'anga ki runga i te toka. The bottle shattered when it dropped on to the rock; Kāvea mai te mō'inā tai. Bring me the bottle of coconut sauce; Kua motu tōna rima i te anga mō'ina. She cut her finger on a bit of broken glass. (See tāmō'ina.)

moki, v.i. Cease, come to an end. Kia moki te maki-mate i te tangata nei, so that the plague may be lifted from the people (2 Sam. 24.21).

mōkī, v.i., (Bib.). Fall silent, cease (of thunder) (Mang. dial.). Ka mōkī te

mangungu nei, e ka kore oti te ua toka. The thunder will stop and the hail will cease too (Ex. 9.29). [ʔ mō², kī².]

moko¹, n. 1. Lizard (general term). Kua totoro te moko ki runga i te pū rākau. The lizard crawled up the tree. Some varieties or descriptions: moko 'are, gecko, moko ngārara, a small, spotted, rough-skinned lizard, moko taratara, spiny lizard, moko tuāvaru. 2. Dragon. Ī koe mai na, e Mārere, i 'ati e te moko i 'Ikurangi. Thanks to you, Mārere, the dragon on Mt 'Ikurangi is vanquished. 3. Lizard fish (Synodontidae) and possibly some gobies (Gobiidae). [Pn. *moko¹.]

moko², n. Cutting, taro top or young tuber for planting out, cuttings from sugarcane or pineapple. Tēia te moko 'ei 'akapini i tō repo. Here are some taro cuttings to complete your taro patch; E tanu i tēia au moko tō ki te pae i te paiā vai. Plant this lot of sugarcane cuttings alongside the tap. (See mokomoko.)

moko³, see mokotua, back.

mokomoko, n., fq. moko². Cuttings or tubers for planting out. Mokomoko 'ara, pineapple cuttings. [moko² RR.]
mokopuna, n. Grandchild or (with some speakers) great-grandchild, cf. ūtaro. Kua rekareka 'alia i te 'ārāvei'anga i tāna au mokopuna. He was delighted to see his grandchildren. Mokopuna tamāroa, grandson. Mokopuna tamā'ine, grand-daughter. [Pn. *m(a,o)kopuna.]
mokorā, n. Duck. Kua kaukau 'aere te au mokorā nā raro i te vai. The ducks swam around in the water; Tei te tunu 'ua mokorā au. I'm boiling duck eggs. [Ta. *mokoraa.]
mokotua, n. The back of the body. Kua 'ali 'ali toku mokotua i te tari 'anga i teia au potopotonga riikau. My back is nearly broken with humping these lumps of wood; 'E ivi mokotua teia no te 'oro 'enua. This is the backbone of a horse. [mok03, tua2.]
momani, (-'ia). Block up or plug an aperture or container, confine. Kua momaniia te ngutupa ki te toka. The entrance was blocked up with a stone (John 11.38); Ka momani te taunga i taua tangata maki. The priest shall quarantine the sick man (Lev. 13.4). (cf. mōpāni, pōpāni.)
mōme. Bathe, take a bath (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. pāi').
mōmāvao, v.i., (obsol.). Wild, undomesticated, uncivilised. Te au puakanī'o mōmoavao, wild goats (1 Sam. 24.2).
momoe, v.i. Sleep (of pl. subjects), lie quiet, lurk; sleep excessively. Kua momoe 'aere te puaka nā raro i te au pū rākau. The pigs were laying around asleep under the trees; Tē momoe 'uā ra te rau i'i. The chestnut leaves were hanging quite still; 'E tangata momoe koe. You sleep too much. [moe rR.]
momoeo, n. Rations taken on a journey, provisions for a voyage. Ka rave i te kai e i momoeo i to kotou tere. Take food to serve as rations on your journey (Josh. 9.11). (cf. moemoēo.)
mōmoke, n. 1. Legendary inhabitant of the underworld, said to have very fair hair and skin, and quivering eyes. Kua tuku 'a 'Ati i te kupenga ka'a ki raro i te punāvai 'ei tā'ei i te mōmoke tei keiā i tāna taro. 'Ati cast his sennit net down into the well to catch the mōmoke who had been stealing his taro. 2. Albino. 'E va'ine mōmoke tērā e 'aere ma'i ra. That woman coming is an albino.
mōmoko, 1. (-a, -'ia). Pledge sthg or sbdy, set aside or earmark for special purpose. Kua mōmoko te Atua i taua 'enua ra nō rātou. The Lord pledged the land to them; Kua mōmoko 'ia taua va'ine ra nānā. The woman was betrothed to him. 2. v.i. Join up, link up. Ko te aruru maira, e i na, e keukeu anga, e te momoko ra te au ivi, te ivi ki tona ivi. Then there was rattling, and lo! the bones were moving about, and linking up, each bone with its fellow (Ezek. 37.7).

mōmome, v.i., obsol. form of momoe, sleep (pl.). Kua mōmome i'ora rātou ki te pae tai. Then they all went to sleep by the sea. [momoe rR.]
mōmomo, v.t., obsol. form of momoto, punch (pl.). 'Ārāvei i'ora rātou e mōmomo atū ra. Then they came together and fought on. [momoto1 rR.]
Mōmoni, prop.n. Mormon. Te Puka Mōmoni, the Book of Mormon. [Eng. Mormon.]
mōmomo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Stop up an aperture, insert plug or stopper. Kua mōmomo 'aia i te mō'mina ki te puru 'akari. He plugged the bottle with coconut fibre; Kua oti te mō'minā tai i te mōmomo'i'a. The bottles of coconut sauce have been corked up. 2. Insert sthg into a cover or aperture. I tōna mōmomo'anga i tāna mātipi ki roto i te va'i, when he had inserted his knife into the sheath; Kua momomo i'ora aia i nga amo na roto i nga tātai ra. Then he put the two carrying-poles through the loops (Ex.38.7). 3. Put on (clothes). Kā 'aere ka mōmomo mai i tō'ou kākā'u 'anga'anga. Go and put on your working clothes; Kua mōmomo'ia e koe tōku piripou kākā? Have you been wearing my khaki trousers? 4. Mōmomo rima, n. (a) Covering for the hands, gloves. 'Aona tō mōmomo rima, 'e anu. Put on your gloves, it's cold; (b)
monene'u,
moni,
momore,
momua,
momoto,
momotu,
putu te tamaiti i te moni 'ei 'oko patikara branch, we come next (e.g. they descend dew, decay. Ko to ratou kopfi te momua, ko matou te younger).
lied, its lustre spoiled by dust, rust, mil­
the Gospel in these islands; How has the gold become dim! (Lam. 4. 1)
himself a bike; kimi

Moni nga'anga',

Moni 'anga'a nga,

Moni 'anga'a nga,

moni e vai nei. I’ve only got pound notes left now; Kua 'eru'erau te titē e raua i te kim'i'anga i te moni. They scrabbled through the long grass searching for the coin; Ka tūtaki moni au. I’ll pay cash; 'e moni rua tiringi, a two-shilling piece. Moni 'anga'anga, wages, salary. Moni nga'anga'ā, loose change. Moni 'oko, purchase price, bribe. Moni 'ōmai 'ua, easy money. Moni pēpa, paper money, banknotes. Moni renga-
enga, gold coins, sovereign. Moni teatea, silver coins. Moni toe, money left over, change. E 'ōmai koe i tāku moni toe. Give me my change. Moni toka, coins. Moni pēpa, notes. Ni'o moni, a gold tooth. 'E ni'o moni tō tērā vā'ine. That woman has a gold tooth (or filling).
Pukā moni, bank book. Tei 'ea tā'au pukā moni? Where is your bank book? 2. (-a, -ia), v.i. Have plenty of money, be well off. Kua moni a te tangata i tēia rā, nō te mea kua tūtaki te moni o te 'ua rākau. People are flush these days, because the fruit money has been paid out; ko te tangata moni, the rich man; Kua kaimou-
mou 'aia i tāna moni i tōna moni'anga. He squandered his money when he had plenty; Ka monia te tangata. People will get rich. [Eng. money.]


Mōnītē, mōnītē, n. 1. Monday. Ka 'aka-
mata 'aka'ou te 'āpi'i a ē te Mōnītē. School starts again on Monday. 2. Week. Kua manako'ia ē kā tae mai te pa'i ē tēia mōnītē ki mua. The boat is expected to arrive next week. (See tāmōnītē.) [Eng. Monday.]

mono, (-a, -iə, (Bib.) -kia). Fill a place or gap with a substitute, replace(ment), substi-
tute. I te manuku'anga tōku rima, kua mono rātou i tōku ngā'i ki kā Pa'a. When I put my arm out they put Pa'a in my posi-
tion; Kua mono 'aere mātou i te au 'uri 'ānani i mate. We went around replacing the dead orange saplings; Kua mono 'āia i tōku ngā'i i te 'anga'anga. He took over from me at work; Kua mono'ia tōku ngā'i i te tēniti kā Mata. Mata took my place at tennis; Ko te aronga mono ngā'i tēia i tō tātou pupu tu 'epōro. These are the re-
erves (or substitutes) in our rugby side; 'A'atia iora te tara maata ra; E i monokia mai i ngā tara tu ke e a ra. And the big horn was broken off, and replaced with four different ones (Dan. 8.8); Kāre e kitea ake ē ko 'ai te mono iāia. It isn’t
known yet who is going to take his place. (See kōmono, mōmono, monomono.) [Pn. *mono.]


monokia, pass. mono, q.v.

monomono, (-a, -'ia), fq. mōmono, mono.
1. Push things into, fill, plug or block up a hole, container, or cover. E 'akaoti koe i te monomono i tēnā mō'ina ki te 'akari. Stop putting the bits of coconut into the bottle now; I te maki'anga tona taringa, kua monomono 'aia ki te vavai. When his ear was bad, he plugged it with cotton-wool. Tai monomono, a sauce made from chips of coconut. Tēia te tai monomono 'ei tītō'u i tā'au ika. Here is the coconut-chip sauce to dip your fish in.

Tangata monomono kōrero (Bib.), a tale-bearer, spreader of rumours. Auraka koe e monomono kōrero aere na roto i to iti-tangata na. Do not go around among your people spreading slander (Lev. 19.16).
2. Put in replacements, substitute. E 'aere koma e monomono 'aere i te au pii tomati i mate. You two go around and replace the tomato plants that are dead.

-mo'o, in kurāmo'o, name of a bird, q.v. [Pn. *moso.]

mo'omo'o, n. Spotless crake (Prozana tabuensis). A small, dark swamp bird now rare on the Makatea islands of the southern Cook Islands.

mōpāni, (-'ia), var. pōpāni, q.v. Shut in, confine, close up, cork up. Kua mōpāni 'ai a tāna puaka ki roto i to 'āua. He shut his pig in the sty. [mō-2, -pani3.]

mōraro, v.i. Bowed down, bent over. Kua mōraro te tītā i te ngā'i i te 'aere'iia e te ma'iini 'ārote. The long grass was bent down where the tractor had been; Kua 'akatūtū 'ai a tāna tōmāti i te mōraro-anga'iia e te matangi. He straightened up his tomato plants which had been bent over by the wind; E te au vaine ra, e moraro marie kotou i to kotou uaorai au tane. Women, defer gracefully to your husbands (Cor. 3.18). [mō-2, raro1.]

mōrava, n. A rabbit-fish, spinefoot (Sig. anidae). Kia matakite kote puta tō'ou vai­væ i te tara o te mōrava. Be careful or you will stab your foot on the rabbit-fish's (dorsal) spine; tēia tui mōrava, this string of rabbit-fish; Kā kai mōrava mata koe? Would you like to have some raw rabbit-fish? Tāpiripiri mōrava, (to play) a kind of tig. Ka 'aere tātou ka tāpiripiri mōrava. Let's go and play tig.

-more, rt. (See moremore.)

moremore, v.i. Smooth. E a'u i te rākau kiamoremore meitaki. Plane the timber till it is nice and smooth; 'e rākau pākiri moremore 'ua, a tree with a completely smooth bark. (See 'akamoremore, tāmoremore.) [Pn. *mole2 RR.]

mōre'u, v.i. Dim, weak (of light). Nō te mārama mōre'u, because of the dim light. [mō-2, re'u rR.]

-mori, rt. (See morimori, 'akamori(mori).)

mōrī, n. 1. (obsol., Bib.). Oil. E te mori no te lamepa, and the oil for the lamp (Ex. 25.6); Kua 'apai atura i ta ratou au lamepa, kare ra i apai katoa i to mori. They took their lamps, but they didn't take any oil with them (Matt. 25.3). 2. Lamp, lantern, torch. E 'akakā ma'ata koe i to mōrī kia mārama meitaki tāku 'anga'anga. Turn up the lamp so that I get a good light to work by. Mōrī kaingākai, table lamp. Ko te mōrī kaingākai tā'au e tutungi. It is the table lamp you are to light. Mōrī matangi, hurricane lantern. Mōrī pata, flashlight, electric torch. 'E mōrī pata toru pātiri tōku. My torch takes three batteries. Mōrī pēnītīni, paraffin lamp. 'E pāoke i o mōrī pēnītīni tēnā. That is a carton of paraffin lamp glasses. Mōrī uira, an electric light. [Np. *moollii.]

morimori, (-a, -'ia). 1. Worship. Kua morimori 'ai a i te Atua. He worshipped God; Kāre e rauka ia tātou kia 'aka'apa i tō tātou 'ui tupuna i te morimori'anga i te atua 'itoro. We cannot blame our ancestors for worshipping idols. 2. Covet. Kua
morimori ‘aia i te ‘apinga a tōna taeake. He coveted his friend’s possessions; ‘E tangata morimori ‘apinga koe. You are a covetous person; Auraka rava koe e morimori i ta to tangata tupu ra vaine. You must not covet your neighbour’s wife (Deut. 5.21). [Pn. *mori RR.]

mōro, n. Maul, mallet. E reru koe i teia riikau ki te moro kia ngaro ki rota i te one. Bang this stake in with the maul. [Eng. maul.]


motau, n. Tuber cutting or small tuber of the yam plant used for propogation. E tava ‘arua i te motau me tanu. Make a hole for the yams as you plant them; ‘Akatua ‘u ‘ia mai tena pii motau. Mound up that row of yam plants.

motetea, v.i. Pale-skinned, sallow, wan. E a ‘a ra i motetea ai ‘aia, ‘e maki pa ‘a? Why is he so pale, is he ill?; Kua motetea te para o te ‘anani nō te marumaru. The oranges were pale-skinned through being in the shade. [mō-2, tearR.]

moteteākā, v.i. Very sallow or pale. Kua moteteākā ‘aia nō te matakū. He was white with fear. [mō-2, tear R, -kā4.]

mōti ‘a, n. District, locality, settlement. E te au motio i ravarai i reirao, and all neighbouring districts (Luke 7.17); ‘E ‘anga ‘anga mātāu tēia nā tēia mōti ‘a i te rave. It is a traditional practice for us round here.

mōtini, ma ‘utini, n. Pumpkin. ‘E mama ‘ata tika ai te ‘ua i tā ‘au motini. What large fruit you have on your pumpkin. Katu mōtini, blockhead.

mōtu, n., pass. mōto1. Punch.

mōtomoto, (-a, -‘ia, -kia), fq. mōto1. Punch. Kua ‘a tōku ni o i tō māua motomoto ‘anga ko Tau. I broke my tooth boxing with Tau; ‘E a ‘a tāna ‘ara i motomoto ei koe iaia? What has he done wrong for you to keep hitting him like that? [mōto1 RR.]

motomatokia, pass. motomoto. Punch.

mōto’oi, n., var. mata’oi. Ylang-ylang tree.

mōtoro, v.t. Sneak into a house at night to seduce or rape (Ait. dial.). [Pn. *mohetoro.]

motu1, (-kia), v.i., occasionally mutu, esp. in sense 1(c) below. 1. (a) Sever, part (of a rope). Kua motu te taura o te ‘oro’enua. The horse’s tether parted; (b) Cut (open), gashed; a cut, gash. Kua motu tōku rima i te koi reta. I cut my hand on a razor blade; Kua motukia tōna rima. He gashed his hand; tēnā tamaiti vaevae motu, that boy with the cut leg; ‘E motu ma ‘ata tēia, ka ‘apai roa ki te taote kia tui. This is a big gash, take it straight to the doctor to be stitched; (c) Break off (of the flow of liquid, sound, current), stop, cease (of wind, rain). E tāpeka piri koe, kia motu te ta ‘e i te toto. Tie it around tight, to stop the blood flowing; Kua motu te ta ‘e o te vai.
The flow of water ceased; *Kua motu te tangi o te rātio.* The radio cut out; *Motu te ua.* The rain has stopped; *‘E ‘anga‘anga motu kore tēia.* There is no end to this job; *te ora mutu kore,* everlasting life (1 John 5.11); *Kua motu te marama.* That is the end of this moon (the moonless night at the end of the arāpō cycle. 2. The thirtieth night of the lunar cycle. *‘E motu tēia arāpō.* It’s *motu* tonight. 3. n. (a) Island. *Te au mutu i roto i te tai roto,* the islands in the lagoon; Kā ‘oe rāua i te vaka ki runga i te motū, ‘u‘una ai. They will paddle the canoe out to the island and hide it there; nō te au pā *motu mai,* from the groups of (small) islands; (b) A dividing ridge or bank, usu. that separating one taro swamp from the next, or the bank of an irrigation ditch. *‘Auraka e tapeka i te runga i te toka.* Don’t tether the horse on the bank of the taro swamp; (c) A patch (of vegetation). *Te motu ngāngā ere,* patch of weeds; *Te motu rākau taratara,* patch of thorns. (See *motukia*; *momotu,* *mōtua,* *motumotu,* *motuta‘a,* *motu‘anga,* *motunga;* ‘aka-motu(motu), tāmotu(motu).* [Pn. *motu.*] -motu, see kōreromotu, contract.

*mōtua,* pass. *mōmotu.* Sever.

*motua‘anga,* *motumotunga,* nom. Band (of people); severance, cessation, division, cut, etc. *Kua vee iora aia i te au tangata e runga i te motua*. He divided the people into two bands (Gen. 32.7). [motu, ‘anga or -nga².]

*motunga,* nom. (See *motua‘anga.*)

*motukia,* pass. *motu.* Sever. [motu, -kia.] *motumotua,* 1. v.i., fq. *motu.* Sever, cut, etc. *Kua motumotua e te toa puakatoro te au niuiniu o te ‘aua.* The bull broke the fence wires. [motu RR.]

*motumotu‘anga,* *motumotunga,* nom.,fq. *motu‘anga,* *motunga.* Cuts, etc. *Kua ma‘u vave tōna motumotu‘anga.* His cuts soon healed. [motu RR, -‘anga or -nga².]

*motumotunga,* nom. (See *motumotu‘anga.*)

*motuta‘a,* v.i. Isolated, cut-off. *‘E a‘a tā‘au ‘anga‘anga i tēia ngā i motuta‘a?* What are you doing in this out-of-the-way place? [motu, -ta‘a.]

*moa,* 1. v.i. (a) Caught and held. *Kua moa au i te pū kāinga i tōku tomo pōiri‘anga ki roto i tōna ‘āua.* I was caught by the landowner when I sneaked into his grounds; *Kua moa ‘aia ki roto i te kupenga.* He was caught in the net; *Mou koe īāku!* I’ve caught you!; *Kua moa ūku ika.* I’ve caught a fish; (b) Securely fixed (as a nail), snagged (as a hook). E pātia koe *kia moa meitaki tēnā naero.* Drive that nail in securely; *Kua moa tāna matau ki runga i te toka.* His hook snagged on the rock; (c) Retained (of faeces). *Kua moa tōna tūtae.* He was constipated; (d) Retained in the mind, remembered, memorised. *Kua moa tā‘au tāpura?* Have you got your tables by heart?; Kāre i moa īāku te tarotaro. I don’t remember the chant; (e) (-a, -‘ia). Seized by illness. *Kua moa tōku teina i te maki.* My younger sister has caught it; *Kua moa‘ia ‘aia e te ‘ōnī‘o.* He has caught chickenpox; (f) Steady (not fitful, of the wind). Kāre e moa ana te matangi. The wind isn’t steady (fitful or not from a fixed quarter); (g) Abide, stay, remain, keep its place, hold good; true, abiding. E koai te kā moa kia mama mai aia ra? And who shall stand when he appeareth? (Mal. 3.2); *Te rere nei oki aia mei te ata ra,* e kare i moa mai. He fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not (Job 14.2); *Tanutaua tēnā au rua,* *kia kore te vai e moa ki roto mē ua.* Fill those holes in so the water won’t stay in them when it rains; *‘E tuatua moa tēia.* This is a true account; *ko te au mea moa ra,* *te au mea tau meitaki ra,* the things which are true, the things which are honest (Phil. 4.8); (h) Fixed, appointed. *Te ora moa ra,* the
appointed hour (Luke 12.14); (i) Ingrained (of habit). 'E 'anga'anga mou tēia nāna i te rave. It is something he always does; (j) Hold, contain. Kā mou tēia punu 'okota'i kārani. This tin holds one gallon.

2. (-ria). (a) Catch hold of. E mou koe i tena 'ope i te riikau. You hold that end of the pole; Ko au te tangata mou 'arote, ko koe te tangata 'aka'oro. You hold the plough, you lead (the horse); E mou koe i te ika. Hold the fish; Mouria taku pereue. Hold on to my coat; Mouria te 'aia. Hold the baby; Kua mouria 'aia e te tangata kānga. He was caught by the landowner.

(b) Keep in the mind, remember. E mou koe i teia tuatua ki roto i to ngiikau. Take these words to heart;

(c) Keep possession of. Kua 'aia i te 'apinga tiiku i tuku kiiiia. He kept the things I let him have;

(d) Persevere with, keep up (an effort). Kua 'aia ki tana 'anga 'anga. He stuck to his task;

(e) Keep to, hold to (law, promise, belief, habit). Te tangata mou ture, a law-abiding person; Mou ki tii taputo 'u. Keep your promises; Kua mouria e Makea te 'Evangereia. Makea accepted the Gospel. (See moumou, 'akamou(mou), tāmou-(mou); ('aka,-tā-)mou'āri, 'akamoupuku, ('aka)tinamou, mouranga, mouringa, mouria; pirimou.) [Pn. *ma'u.]

mou2, v.i., n. (Yield) a good harvest; (bear) plentiful crops. Kua kokoti tika ai mātou i te mou i tēia mata'iiti. We have really had a good harvest this year; Kua mou te 'enua i tēia mata'iiti. The land has cropped very well this year; Ko te mou tēia o te moana i tēia ngā marama, koia 'oki, ko te 'ature. These have been the big catches in this last couple of months, the mackerels; 'E 'ōire mou rai tō tātou mei 'ito roa mai. Our village has always been able to grow plenty of everything from way back.

Tāpati pure mou, Harvest Festival Sunday. (cf. mou1.)

mou'āri, v.i., n. Imprisoned, confined; prisoner, detainee. Kua mou'āri 'aia 'ē toru 'epetoma nō te kai kava. He was gaoloed for three weeks for drinking home-brew; Kua 'anga'anga mou'āri 'aia 'ē toru marama. He did three months forced labour; Kua mou'āri mātou i tēia rā nō tei tāvarevare mātou. We were kept in (at school) today for being late; Kua 'akautunga'ia te mou'āri ki te vāvā'i toka. The prisoners were made to break up rocks as a punishment. [mou1, 'āri.]

moumou1, v.t., fq. mou1. Take hold of, hold on to. Kua pūtaka'iti 'aia i tō mātou moumou'āngā ki runga iāia. He struggled when we held him; E moumou rima kōtou iāia ka 'apai ei ki roto i te 'are. Link arms when you carry him into the house. [mou1 RR.]

moumou2, v.i. Grieve for sthg lost, sorrow for sthg wasted or gone. Kua moumou tika ai au i te 'are ō'ou i te kā'anga i te a'i. I was awfully upset at your house burning down; Kua kite koe i tōku moumou i tei 'oro'enua, i nā rā kāre āku rāvenga. You know how I regret the loss of that horse but there is nothing to be done about it. [? cf. mou1, -ringa or -ranga3.]

mūl, n. A large-eyed sea-bream or porgy (Sparidae). 'E ngā mū tāku i mou mai i tōku 'i'i'anga i runga i te uāpu. I have caught two porgies fishing with my line from the wharf; Ka 'inangaro koe i te 'oko i teīia tui mū? Do you want to buy this string of porgies? [Pn. *muu.]

mū-2, in mūrare dumb, mūtēki, silent, q.v.

mū3, n. A big, reddish moth that flies round lamps at night. [Pn. *muu1.]

mū-4, in mūke, kind of squid, q.v.

mua, 1. loc.n. Front, ahead, before. (a) Referring to place. A mua, the front. Tēia ā mua i te 'are. This is the front of the
house; *E pēni koe i ā mua i te ‘are. Paint the front of the house. **I mua, at the front. Tōna au ni’o i mua, his front teeth; E no’o kōrūa ki te pā i mua, kā no’o au ki te pā i muri. You sit in the row in front, I’ll sit in the row behind. **Ki mua, to the front. E ‘akara koe ki mua. Look ahead; E kave koe i te pi’a ki mua. Take the box out in front; Kua tū ‘aia ki mua ake īāku. He stood in front of me (forward of me); E ‘aere koe ki mua atu. Go further forward. Nā mua, along in front, on ahead. E ‘aere koe nā mua, ka nā muri atu au. You go ahead, I’ll come along behind. Nā mua mai ra, coming from the front. Te nā mua mai ra oki te matangi. For there was a head wind (Matt. 14.24). Tō mua, nō mua, belong to the front or foremost position. To mua e manganui ra e riro no muri; e to muri ra, e riro ia no mua. Many that are first shall be last, and those that are last, they shall be first (Mark 10.31); (b) Referring to time. 2. Ahead (as we look into the future), coming, next. A tēia marama ki mua, this coming month, next month; ‘Ei tēia kī’anga marama i mua e ‘akataka ai te maito. Next full moon the black surgeonfish will be gathering. 3. First, before sthg else. E vāito koe i tēia au anga pārau nā mua ka paunu ei; Measure these pearl shells before you weigh them; Kua tae ‘aia i mua ake īāku. He arrived before me; Kua puta tōku vaevae i te rākau i mua ake ka ‘anga ‘anga ai māua. I hurt my leg on a branch of something before we started work; i mua poto ‘ua ake i te tuero, shortly before noon. 4. The past, earlier days, former times. I mua ake nei, in former times. ‘E ‘anga- ‘anga mātou nā mātou i te tere ki tērā ‘ōire ē ki tērā ‘ōire i mua ake nei, kārēka i tēianei, kua kore ‘ua. It was our custom in former times to travel from village to village, but nowadays it has died out; I mua ana, in the past. I tae mai ana au ki konei i mua ana. I’ve been here before. Mei mua mai, from early days. Mei mua mai tō mātou no’o ‘anga ki runga i tēia ‘enua ē tae ‘ua mai ki tēia rā. We have occupied this land from long ago right up to today. 5. n. The first (in time or place). Tāna tama mua, his eldest son; Ko tā’au pā ‘ānani mua tēia e ārote. These are the rows of orange trees you must plough first; Ko te pae mua o te puka īāku i tatau ei. It is the first part of the book that I’ve read. **Te mua tangata, the eldest in a family. Ko ia tō mātou mua tangata. He is the eldest in our family. (See mātāmua, mōmua, muamua, mutangāna, muāvaka.) [Pn. *mu’a.]

**muamua**, loc.n., fq. mua. Front. Tei mua- mua a’o. It is a little further on still. [mua RR.]

**muāmā’o**, a spelling of muamua + a’o.

**muā’o**, a spelling of mua + a’o.

**mutangāna**, loc.n. Days of yore, ancient times, antiquity, the earliest times. I mutangāna ra, kuaanga iora te Atua i te rangi e te enua. In the beginning, God created the heaven and the earth (Gen. 1.1); Kua ‘akakore ‘oki rātou i tei mutangāna ra au peu i te tae ‘anga o te Ėvangeria. They put a stop to those old customs when the Gospel arrived; Ko au te mutangāna e te ‘aka’openga. I am the first and the last. [mua, -tangā, ana2.]

**muāvaka**, n. Settlement, district settled originally by a particular tribe. Mei tē’ea muāvaka mai koe? Which settlement have you come from? [mua, vaka.]


**muka**, v.i. Fragrant. **Te muka o te tiare**, the fragrance of the flowers.

**mūmū** (-a, -’ia), n. Pile up, heap up; cluster, swarm or flock in one place; loose heap, pile, swarm. ‘Auraka e mūmū i te kāka’u ki te ngā’i ‘okota’i. Don’t put all the clothes together in one heap; ‘Apaina mai tēnā mūmū kāka’u kia tāmā’ia. Bring that pile of clothes to be washed; Kua mūmū mai te ika i tōna titiri’anga i te paru. The fish swarmed round when he threw in the ground bait; Kua mūmū’ia te kā’ui meika para e te manu kavamani. The mynahs flocked around the bunch of ripe bananas; Kua mūmū te puakatōrō kino e te rango. The rotten meat was covered in flies; Kua ‘aka’okiteau ‘akavā i te tangata
The police drove the people back when they crowded onto the road; *tēta'i mūmū rango meri*, a swarm of bees. (See *mūmūmūmū*, 'akamūmū.) [Pn. *mumu.*]

"miimii, (-a, -'ia), fq. *miimii*. Pile together, cluster, swarm. *Te miimiimii 'ua ra te rango i runga i te kiore mate.* The flies were swarming all over the dead rat. [Pn. *muna.*]

"muna, n. Secret, confidential, secretly. "Auraka rava koe e 'akakite it a taua muna ki teta'i 'ua atu tangata. Don't on any account give away our secret to anyone else; 'E tuatua muna teia, ka 'akakite 'ua atu au kia koe. This is a confidential matter, I shall tell it only to you. *Muna ngaro*, deep secret. 'E piri muna ngaro tā tāua, e 'ine. Ours is a very deep secret, darling. 'Akakite muna, to tell sthg in confidence. 'Akava muna, a detective (plain-clothes man), private detective. Ka 'aere mai te 'akava muna ka kimi i teia pekapeka. The detective will be coming to investigate this trouble. [Pn. *muna.*]

"mura2, n. Myrrh. Te mura e te aloe, e te au rakau kakara katoa ra, myrrh and aloes and all the spices (Song 4.14). [Lat. murra, Heb. mor.]

"murāngā, nom. In *murāngā mata*, sthg for which one has great longing. *Kua kite koe i te punu puakatoro, 'e murāngā mata nōna*. You know tinned beef, he has a passion for it. [mura1, -nga2, or -anga5, mata1.]

"muramura, v.i., fq. *mura*1. Red. Pick some red hibiscus flowers; *Kiire au e 'oko i tena totini no te muramura i te tore.* I won't buy those socks because of the red stripes; "E au kaute muramura ta'au e 'aki 'aki mai. I wonder why that fire is blazing on the beach?; 'E mura a'i tāku i kite ei ki runga i te motu i napō. I saw a light burning on the island last night; "E mura 'ua o te a'i tāku i kite ei, kāre au i kite ana i te tangata i tutungi'iāi. I saw the flames from the fire, but I didn't see the person who lit it; "Kua mura te mōri. The lamp flared; 'E piringo'i mai koe i tērā toka mura 'ei tutungi i te 'akari. Pick up that red-hot stone with the tongs to heat up the coconut sauce. (See muramura, 'akamura-(mura), tāmura(mura), murānga.) [Ck. *mura.*]

"mura1, v.i. 1. Show red, red, redness. "E a'a, 'e mūrare kōtou i kore e kōtou e ki mai kia māua? What's the matter, are you dumb that you can't speak to us?; 'E tangata mūrare tēnā, kāre e rauka kia tuatua kia koe. He is dumb, he can't speak to you; "E reo mūrare oki, e te ngunguau toku. But I am slow of speech and of a slow tongue (Ex. 4.10). (See 'akamūrare.) [Ck. *muu-rare.*]

"mure, n., (Bib.). Mule. *Kake atura ki runga i te mure*, and mounted the mules (2 Sam. 13.29). [Eng. mule, Lat. mūlus.]

"muri, loc.n. Back. 1. Referring to place: (at) the back, behind. 'E pēnī koe i ā muri i te poti. Paint the stern of the boat; "Kua no'o māua ki te pā i muri mai. We sat in the row behind; te pā i muri roa, the back row; "Kua 'akauta au i taku pereue ua ki muri i te pā. I hung my raincoat behind the door; 'E 'ākara koe ki muri, 'e tangata tērā
ake. Look behind, there is someone coming; Kua 'aere 'aia ki muri i te pū rākau. He went behind the tree; E neke atu koe i te rākau ki muri a'ō. Move the stick further back; Kua kapo te tangata ō muri i te pōrō. The back caught the ball; I muri ake 'aia i tae mai e. Later on he arrived; Kua tī 'aia i te mare i muri mai. He developed a cold afterwards.

Afterwards, later. I muri ake i to maua 'iirotanga kua 'aere atu maua ki runga i te maunga. We went up the hill after we had done the ploughing; I muri ake 'aia i tae mai e. Later on he arrived; Kua tī 'aia i te mare i muri mai. He developed a cold afterwards. (See muringa, murimuri, muritonga.) [Pn. *muri.]

muringā'o, in i muringā'o, afterwards. Kua pikika'a 'aia ē i muringā'o, kua 'aka­kite i te tīka. He lied but after a while he told the truth. [muri, -nga2, a'ō3.]

murimuri, loc.n., fq. muri. Behind, after. Tei murimuri mai i te pi 'a. They are behind the boxes. I murimuri mai, on subsequent occasions. [muri RR.]

muritonga, n. A wind from the south-east or south-south-east. [muri, tongal.]

murumuru, v.t. Warm (oneself or a part of the body) before a fire or in the sun. Kua murumuru 'aia i tōna rima ki te a'i nō te anu. She warmed her hands at the fire because they were cold; Kua pakapaka tōna vaevae i tōna murumuru'anga ki te a'i. He scorched his foot warming it in front of the fire; 'Aere murumuru a'i kia ma'ana koe. Go and warm yourself by the fire. Murumuru rā, sunbathe. Tei te muru­muru rā mātou. We are having a sunbathe. [Pn. *muru.]

muta, v.i. Mutter, murmur (esp. the confused sound of voices grumbling or making a din). Kua muta 'ua te tangata nā runga i te purūmū i te 'akaotī'anga te teata. The people chattered away as they went along the road after the cinema; 'E muta tākū e 'akarongo nei, mei te mea ra ē, 'e pekapeka. I can hear a din of voices, as though there is trouble. (See mutamuta; kāmutamuta or, metathesised, kātamutamu; 'akakāmuta(muta).) [Ce. *katamu.]

mutamuta, v.i., fq. muta. Mutter, make a din. Kua rerererere te moa taetaevao i tō kōrua mutamuta'anga. The wild fowl all flew off while you two were chattering; 'Akaotī'ia tā kōtō mutamuta, 'e tūrū'i pō tēia. Stop your nattering, it is the middle of the night. Mutamuta viviki, gabble. [muta RR.]

mūtēkī, v.i. Silent, quiet. Kua mūtēkī te tangata i tōku 'akakite 'anga kia rātou i te nūti. The people stayed silent when I told them the news; 'E tangata mūtēkī 'ua a Puna. Puna is a quiet chap; E 'aere kōtō ma te mūtēkī ki roto i te 'arē, kua 'akamata kē ana te ako. Walk into the hall quietly, the sermon has already begun; Kua mūtēkī te matangi i te roa'anga te pō. The wind was still late in the night. (See 'aka­mūtēkī.) [mū2, ? te1, ki2.]


mu'u!, v.i. Whisper, speak with a low voice. Kua mu'u 'ua te tangata i roto i te 'uipā'anga i tōna tū'anga. The people at the meeting whispered when he stood up; Ko te mu'u 'ua tei 'akarongo'ia. Only the whispering was heard. [Pn. *musu.]

mu'u2, v.i. Deaf (of the ears). Taringa mu'u ē koe! You, deaf ears!; Kua mu'u tōku taringa i tō'ou papaki'anga. My ear went deaf when you slapped it; Kua 'aere 'aia ki te taote nō te mu'u i tōna taringa. He went to the doctor because of the deafness in his ear. [Pn. *musu.]

mu'umu'u, v.i., fq. mu'u!. Whisper. 'E a'a tā kōtō mea e mu'umu'u 'uā na i kona? What are you whispering about over there?; Kua 'aere atu au ki roto i te 'arē i tōku rongo'anga i te mu'umu'u. I went into the house when I heard whispering. [mu'u! RR.]
N

n-, see nā³, nō, cf. t-

na₁, pref. Indicates past time. (See na ‘ea, nakonei, nana’i, napō.)

na², loc.part. The second term in the deictic (locative and temporal) series: nei here by me, now, immediately relevant; na there by you, then (past); ra over there, then (remote past). 1. Referring to place: located near or concerning the person(s) addressed (like ra, na throws the phrasal stress onto the last syllable of the preceding word, e.g. te tokā na that rock near you). (a) In nominal phrases: te tokā na, that rock near you; Eaa tena i toou na rima? What is that in your hand there? (Ex. 4.2); tēnā na ‘apinga, that thing you’ve got there; ki mua ia koē na, in front of you; E no'o ‘ua koe ki raro na. You just sit down there (where you are); (b) In verbal phrases: kia orā na koe! may you live (or) keep well (a common greeting); Tē a‘ā na koe? What are you doing?; te toka tā‘au e tū na, the rock where you are standing; Tē ‘aere mai na koe? Are you coming?; Tē auē na koe i te a‘a? What are you crying for? 2. A variant or reduced form of ana², indicating past or prior occurrence. Kua nā roto māi na i te rāto. It (the news) came over the radio; I kata mai na ‘aia kia māua. He laughed at us; ko tei mate na, e te ora nei, the one who was dead and now is alive (Rev. 2.8). N.B. Na is often written suffixed to a preceding particle: see māina, atūna, akēna, aōna, āina; kona³. (cf. nā², ana², nā-1.) [Pn. *na’1.]

-na³, 3rd person sg. pron.: a bound form (cf. ia¹) found only in the possessives tāna, tōna, tana, āna, ōna, ana³, nāna, nōna. [Pn. *na-]

-na⁴, pass.suffix. (See ‘ā‘ākina, ‘a‘aona, (‘aki)‘akina, ‘akina¹, 2, akona, (‘ao)‘aona, ‘apai(pai)na, ‘apuku(puku)na, aratakī(taki)na, ārikī(rikī)na¹, 2, arumakī(maki)-na, ‘atuaatuna, (a‘u)‘auna¹, 2, (‘ikī)‘ikina¹, 2, 3, ‘ikuna, ‘itae(tae)na, ‘iti(tiki)-na, kākapu-na, (kake)kakena, kāpiki-pikina, (ko‘i)ko‘ina, ko‘una, (‘oko)-okona, pāraku(raku)na, (pa‘u)pa‘una¹, 2, 3, pūrekuna, (raku)rakuna, rokona, tā‘iku(‘iku)na, takina, (tā)‘ākina, tāmatakuna, tāmātakuta-kuna, tā‘oki‘okina, taona, tāpōkī(poki)na, taurakina, (tiki)-tikina, (toko)tokona, tīto(u)(to‘u)na, (tou)-to‘una, (tuki)tukina, (tuku)tukuna, tūpaki-paki)na, tūrakina, tūtakina, tūto‘una, ‘uakina, ‘upeke(peke)na.)

nā¹, v.i. Abate, subside, stop (of rain or tears). Ka ‘aere tāua, kua nā te ua. Let’s go, the rain has stopped; Kua nā te auē a te tamaiti i tōku mou‘angaiaia. The child stopped crying when I held her to me. (See ‘akanā.) [Pn. *na’a².]

nā², -nā, loc.pron. There by you, associated with you. Usually written together with te² in tēnā that, and pe² in pēnā like that (q.v.) and sometimes with i² in inā(i nā) look!, lo and behold!, look out (you) there!, (and other calls for attention), and with r² and rā² in inārā, inā rā, i nā rā, but cf. -na².

nā³, prep. 1. Indicates the agent. Nā Tere i rave. Tere did it; Nā Tere i moto i te tamaiti or Nā Tere te tamaiti i moto. Tere punched the child; Nā ‘ai i tā iā koe? Who hit you?; Nā te matangi i ‘atiati i te ‘atava. The wind has broken the branches. 2. Indicates the genitive possessor. Nā Mare tēnā one tōmāi. That is Mare’s tomato plot (the one he works); Nā Tere tērā va’ine. That is Tere’s wife; Kua kai kōmuri te ‘orometua nā Pā. The pastor ate Pā’s jackfish (given or caught by Pā). 3. For (the use or agentive possession of). Tē kana nei au i te ‘akari nā te moa. I’m grating up the coconut for the chickens; Vai‘o’i te raore nā te tamariki. Leave the sweets for the children; Ka vao‘o ‘aia i tē reira nā tōna pāpā e rave. He would leave it for his father to do; ‘Ei a’a tēia kiore toka nā rāua? What do they want these rats for? 4. Indicates movement along. I te ‘aere‘anga nā ta‘atai, while walking along the shore; Kua kimi ‘aia nā te ‘orau o te ‘enua. He searched the length and breadth of the land. Nā maua, along ahead, along in front. Kua riri ‘a Pa‘u nō tei nā maua au iāia i te ‘aere. Pa‘u was angry because I walked ahead of him. Nā
muri, along behind, after. E 'oro koe nā mau, ka nā muri atu au. You run on in front, I'll go along behind. Nā raro, along under. Kua kau 'aia nā raro i te tai. He swam along under water. Nā runga, (a) along on, esp. on a means of transport, as opposed to nā raro 'ua, on foot. Kua nā runga 'aia i te pātikara kia Avarua. He went to Avarua on a bike; Kua nā rungā'ia i te torōka te tari'anga. It was taken by truck; nii runga 'aia i te piitikara ki A varua. (a) rungā'ia i te toroka te tan 'anga.

nē, in nāriki, a fine-meshed fishing net.

nā'ai, the sequence nā3 and 'ai3 who, which is sometimes written as one word. Nā'ai i kave mai iā koe kī te pure? Nā taku māmā. Who brought you to church? My mummy did.

nā'au, the sequence nā3 and -'au6 (you), which is often written as one word. Nā'au i in runga i te tauru? Was it you that hit me?; 'Apaina nā'au. Take it for yourself.

na'e1, n. Name of a tree fern, see 'āna'e.

na'e2, see na'ena'e.

na'ea, interro.pron. When? (with reference to past time, cf. ā'ea). I na'ea koe i tae mai ei? When did you arrive?; Kāre au i kite mē i na'ea, mē i napō pa'a. I don't know when it was last night perhaps; Nō na'ea tēnā varoa? How old is that bread?; Me na'ea mai tōku tāpapapa'anga iā koe. I've been waiting for you I don't know how long. [na-1, 'ea.]

nā'ea, the sequence nā3 and 'ea, which is sometimes written as one word. By what route, way, or method? Ka 'aere kōrua nā'ea? Which way will you go?

na'ena'e, v.i. Overbaked, scorched (of vegetables cooked in an earth-oven). Kua na'ena'e tā tātou kai nō tei roa te vai'anga ki raro i te umu. Our food was baked too much through being left in the oven for so long; aunga na'ena'e, to smell scorched; 'E taro na'ena'e tākū i 'ōake e nā te pua­kaoa. It was some overdone taro, which I gave to the dog. (See 'akana'ena'e, tāna-ena'e.) [na-e2 RR.]

naero, 1. n. Nail (spike). E pātiti koe i tēnā naero kia piri meitaki kia 'akauta ai i te tūtū ki runga. Drive that nail in tight before you hang the picture on it; tēia pi'a naero, this box of nails; Tē 'akatikatika naero mingimigi nei au. I'm straightening out some bent nails. 2. (-a, -ia) Harrow. Kua naero koe i tā'au ngā'i kā tanu ki te tōmāti? Have you harrowed the plot you are going to plant with tomatoes?; Ka 'apai au i te naero ā'au 'ei pākoko i te tītā i
tāku ngā'i? Can I take that harrow of yours to clear out the weeds in my patch? [Eng. nail.]

naerōni, n. Nylon. 'E peru naerōni. It's a nylon comb. [Eng. nylon.]

-na'i, see nana'i, yesterday.

-naki, see 'irinaki, lean on, rely on.

nakiro, v.i. Realise, become aware, sense the real meaning or implications, understand (e.g. a hint). Kua nakiro rāi au i tāna i tua tua mai. I could see what he was getting at all right; Kua nakiro au i te au mea tāna i tātā mai. I could see the drift of the things he had written. (See 'akanakiro, ('aka)nākirokiro.)

nakirokiro, v.i., fq. nakiro. Realise, sense. Kua niikirokiro teta i pae i te au mea tiiku i tua rū kia rētou. Some of them grasped the meaning of the things I said to them; Ko te taime meitaki atu i te pēpetīo i te pēpe, koia 'oki i mua ake ka nākirokiro ei te pēpe i te tangata kē. The best time to baptize a baby is before he can recognise strangers. [nakiro RR.]

nakonei, loc.pron. Earlier today. Kiire to nakonei i te popongi varaoa i pou ake. This morning's loaves aren't sold yet; I nakonei au i tae mai ei. I arrived earlier today; Kua 'aere 'aia i nakonei 'ua ake nei. He went just a little while ago. [nakiro RR.]

nuu, the usual spelling of the sequence nif3 (agentive preposition) and the personal pronoun -ku (me). By me, for me, belonging to me - see nif3. Niiku e kake i te nī, nī 'au e ko. I'll climb for the coconuts, you husk them; Me 'e kōtu'u teatae tei runga i te tua, nāku. If there is a white blob on the back of it, it's mine; E 'ōmai koe i tēta'i 'ānani nāku. Give me an orange.

namu1, Mosquito, gnat, midge. 1. n. Kua 'akakī'a ia te au va'arua i runga i te au tumu rākau ki te one kia kore te namu e 'ānau kī roto. The holes in the tree trunks were filled with sand so that mosquitoes couldn't breed in them. Ika kai namu, the mosquito fish. Taote namu, mos-quito control officer. Kua tūtaka te au taote namu i te 'ōire i te au marungā kātoatoa. The mosquito control staff went around the village every month; 'E pō namu tēia. There are a lot of mosquitoes about tonight. 2. v.i. Tukuna tō tānamu, kā namu pa'a. Let your net down, there may be mosquitoes about. (See namu-namu1, tāinamu.) [Pn.*namu.]

-namu2, see namunamu2.

namunamu1, v.i. (Having) mosquitoes or midges. 'E mānga namunamu rāi. There are quite a few mosquitoes; Kī i te namu-namu, full of midges. [namu1 RR.]

namunamu2, v.i. Musty (of smells). Kua roa tēia rūmu i te piri 'ua'anga, nō reira i 'au ngā namunamu 'ua ai. This room has been shut up a long time, that is why it smells musty. [namu2 RR.][Pn.*namu1.]

nāna, the usual spelling of the sequence nā3 (agentive preposition) and the personal pronoun -na3 (he, she). He/she (did it), in/from/for his/her agentive possession. Nāna i 'akakite mai kīiku. It was he that told me; E 'oko koe i tēta'i kai venevene nāna. Buy him some sweets; Nāna tēnā ko'u kai. That is his bag of food; Tērā te va'ine nāna te pēpe maki. That is the woman whose baby is ill.

nānā, 1. v.t. Turn or raise (the eyes), look at. Kua nānā 'aia i tōna mata ki runga i tōna rongo'anga i te 'aruru o te pa'irere. He looked up when he heard the roar of the plane; I tōna nānā'anga ki te 'opunga, when he looked to the west. 2. v.i. Turn, look, glance (of the eyes). Kua nānā 'aere tōna mata. His eyes glanced here and there; Kua nana akera oki tona mata ki runga e akara atura. And then he raised his eyes and looked (Gen. 18.2).

nānā, loc.n. Yesterday. Kua tae mai te Māui Pōmare i nānā'i i te pōpongi. The Māui Pōmare (name of a ship) arrived yesterday morning; Ko te ika ʻō nānā'i, kua ʻōake au nā te puaka. Yesterday's fish I've given to the pig. I nānā'i a'0, the day before yesterday. Kāre i nānā'i, i nānā'i a'0. Not yesterday, the day before. I nānā'i 'ua ake nei, only a few days
ago. I nana'i 'ua ake nei au i kite ei e kua mate 'aia. It was only a few days ago that I knew he was dead. (I nana'i is sometimes written inana'i. Note also the Mang. dial. ānana'i, ā nana'i, tomorrow = Rar. āpōpō.) [Pn. *nanafi.]

nānāi, nāna ai. According to him/her; he/she said. Nānāi ē, kā īnu 'aia i te kava 'anani. He said that he would like to have some orange brew. [Pn. *nanafi.]

nanao, (-a, -'ia). Grope in a hole or crevice, fish out, gouge out. Kua nanao 'aia i te moni i roto i tōna pūtē ē kua 'oake ki te tiaki toa. He fished the money out of his pocket and gave it to the shopkeeper; Kā tae koe i te nanao i te tupa i roto i te va'arua? Can you manage to get the land crab out of the hole?; kua nanao atura i ona mata, and then gouged his eyes out (Judg. 16:21). [nāa3 + -nanao3 + ap2.]

nane, v.i. (Feel) delight; pleasure; delightful, pleasurable. Kua nane 'ua rātou i te no'o ki tōku kāinga ma te 'anga'anga kore. They were simply delighted to stay at my home and not do any work; ma te rekareka, e te nanave atanga o te ngakau, with joy and gladness of heart (Esth. 5:9). [Ta. *nawe.]

nanenane, (-a), fq. nane. Mix, blend, scramble, hustle, rush, snatch and grab. Nanenanea te ngaika. Keep mixing the mortar; Ko te 'openga teiā i tā kōtou nanenane i te 'anga'anga, kua nga'a teiā tua i te patu. This is the result of your rushing the work, this end of the wall has split open; Kua nanenane te keiā i te 'apinga tanu i tōku kāinga. The thieves raided the crops in my garden. [nane RR.]

nanu1, v.i. Mutter, grumble. Tē nanu 'ua ra 'aiā nō te rīri. He muttered to himself in anger; 'E a'a tā'au e moe nanu ra i napō? What were you muttering about in your sleep last night? (See nanununu; cf. -nanu2.) [Pn. *nanu1.]

-enau, in kainanu, selfish, q.v.

nanue, nanue, n. Drummer, rudderfish, sea chub (Kyphosidae). I 'i mātou i te nanue ki teiā avaava. We caught (with line) the rudderfish in this channel; 'Auraka e tā i te nanue rengarenga, ko te ariki tēnā. Don't kill the yellow rudderfish, it is the king (leader of the shoal). [Np. *nanue.]

nanunanu, v.i. Murmur, mutter, grumble. 'E a'a tā'au e nanunanu 'ua ra? What are you going on muttering about?; Tāna nanunanu i roto i tāna moe. He is muttering in his sleep; Kua 'aere atu 'aia ma te nanunanu. He went off grumbling. [nanu RR.]

nao1, (-a). Grope for sthg in a confined space, fish sthg out of a hole or crack. E nao koe i te patapata i roto i te va'arua. Feel around for the marble in the hole; Ka rauka tā koe i te nao mai i te nira i roto i te vā o te ta'ua? Can you manage to fish the needle out of the crack in the floor? (See nao2, naonoa.) [Pn. *nao1.]

-nao2, n. (Bib.). Temple (of God). Te nao o te Atua, the temple of God; the house of God; Ko lehōva, tei roto i tōnā ra nao tapu. Jehovah is in his holy temple. [Ce. *nao2.]

-naonoa3, see naonoa, (hollow)-eyed. [Ce. *na(o,f,s)o.]

na' o, n. Shoal. 'E na'o tītī'ara tērā e pōkai 'uā ra i roto i te roto. That is a shoal of
trevally that is swimming around in the lagoon. [Gk naos.]

naono1, (-a), fq. nao1. Grope around in crevices, fish sthg out of a hole. Kā tae au i te naono i te 'eke i roto i te va'arua. I can winkle the octopus out of its hole; Inā kia naono au ki roto i tō'ou putē piripou. Come on, let me feel in your trousers pocket. [nao1 RR.]

naonao2, v.i. Sunken (of the eyes), hollow-eyed. Kua naonao tona mata i tona mā'anga. Her illness has left her hollow-eyed. [nao3 RR.]

napara, n., (Bib. nabala). Psalterly, viol. Etumu i te salamo, e ta i te tophe, te kinura tangi meitaki, e te nabala. Lead into a psalm, strike the tambourine, the pleasant-sounding harp, and the psaltery (Ps. 81.2); ko te kinura e te nābala, te pā'u, e te ko'e, the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe (Is. 5.12). [Heb. nebel.]

nape, (-a). Tie or bind around, make a tum around sthg (with a rope). Kua nape te va'ine i tōna katu ki te 'ōrei. The woman tied a handkerchief around her head; Kua oti iāku i te nape i tōna rima maki ki te kākā'u. I've finished bandaging his bad hand; E nape koe i te taura ki runga i te pu nū. Attach a rope to the coconut tree. 2. Hook (the arm around), hook sthg towards one. I te 'oro'anga mai te tamaiti, ē te pōro, kua nape 'a Tuna i te kakī ē kua pākū ki raro. As the boy came running with the ball, Tuna hooked an arm around his neck and brought him down with a thump. 3. Slice off, sever (with a hooking sweep of knife, etc.). Kua napea te kao o te meika ki te mā'iti. The top of the banana tree was sliced off with a knife; Kua nape 'aia i te kōpū o te kāpati ki te mā'iti ma'ata. He cut off the head of the cabbage with the bush-knife; Kua nape te toa i te kakī o tōna 'enemi ki te koke. The warrior decapitated his foe with a sword. (See 'ānape, napenape.) [Np.*nape.]

napenape, (-a), fq. nape. Tie, bind, hook or wind around. Kua napenape 'aia i te taura ki runga i tōna rima ē kua 'u'uti. He wound the rope around his arm and tug-ged; Kua pūtaka'iti te puaka i tōna napenape'anga i te vaevae ki te kiri'i'au. The pig struggled as he was tying the hibiscus bast round its legs. [nape RR.]

-napo, see naponapo, custard-apple.

napō, loc.n. Last night. 'E 'ura'anga ma'ata tei rave'ia i napō. There was a big dance last night; Ko tō napō nūtīpēpa tēnā, kāre i tae mai ake tō tēia rā. That's last night's paper, today's hasn't come yet; i napō a'o, the night before last. [Np. *naapō.]


nāringa, conj. If (unreal or unfulfillable condition), if only (sthg had happened or might happen - but it didn't or won't). Nāringa i mate te tai i tēia pōpongi, kua 'aere rāi mātou ki runga i te akau. If the tide had been low this morning, we could have gone on the reef for sure; Nāringa ko au koe, kāre au e 'aere. If I were you, I wouldn't go; Nāringa koe i kite i te 'ākara'anga i runga i tōna mata! If you could have seen the look on his face!; nāringa koe i 'aere, kāre koe e tae ki reira, if you'd gone, you wouldn't have got there; Nāringa ē kā no'o mai koe, if you could have stayed (cf. mē kā no'o mai koe, if you will stay). Nāringa(...) kāre, if... not (if sthg hadn't happened or mightn't happen (but it did or will), but for. E ngari ake te reira tangata nāringa kare i anau mai. Better for that man if he had never been born (Matt. 26.24); Nāringa kāre koe, koe 'oki rāi au ki Rarotonga. But for you, I'd certainly have gone back to Rarotonga.

nāriki, n. A short fine-meshed fishing net with a pole at each side. Tikina atu te nāriki 'ei tā'ei i tēia kōpū koama. Fetch out the nāriki net to catch this shoal of little goatfish; 'E tāinamu ma'ani nāriki tēia. This mosquito net will make a nāriki. [nā-4, riki.]

nati, (-a). 1. Bind, tie tightly around, tether, snare (in a noose). E nati koe i tēia 'ope o te taura ki runga i tērā poupou. Tie this end of the rope onto that post; Kua oti iāku i te nati i te ruru rākau. I’ve finished tying up the bundle of sticks; Tērā te 'ororēnua o 'ou i kō, kua natia ki runga i te pū nū. That’s your horse over there, it has been tethered to a coconut tree; Kua oti iiiku i te nati i te ruru riiua i roa ai. They are out noosing crayfish, that’s why they’re so long. 2. v.i. Twisted, kinked, tangled into a knot. Kua nati te piikiri o toku rima i te meitaki te motu. When the gash healed, it left a twisted scar on my arm; Kua nati te a o, e tatara mai koe. The fishing line is knotted, you unravel it. 3. n. (a) Noose, looped snare. Kua 'uti 'aia kia piri tika ai te nati. He pulled the noose tight; (b) Twist, kink, scar. E a 'a teri nati i runga i to 'ou vaevae? What is that scar on your leg?; (c) Topknot (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. putiki.) [Np. *nati.] nati, n. Nut (to screw on to bolt). E tāmou koe i te nāti i runga i te uira o te pātikara kia piri meitaki. Do up the nut on the bicycle wheel nice and tight; E paoke nāti tāku i 'oko mai e - mē kā tano ki tēnā au kurū. I’ve bought a box of nuts - I wonder if they’ll fit those screws. [Eng. nut.]

natu, (-a, -’ia). Knead. Mē oti te varaoa i te natu, e kāpiki mai koe iāku kia tauturu iā koe i te pōpō’anga. When you’ve finished kneading the flour into dough, call me to come and help you with rolling it up (into loaves); Kua natu’ia te varāoa ki roto i te kumete. The flour was kneaded in a wooden bowl. [Pn. *natur1.]

naunau, v.i. 1. (Bib.). Hasty, with (eager) speed. E kua tua naunau iora ki te tangata rava rai, and straightforward shared it out quickly to everyone (2 Chron. 35.13); Te rave naunauia ra tāuaanga nei. The work has been going ahead speedily (Ezra 5.8). 2. Impatient, overhasty (N.G.Pt dial.).

-nauru, see ‘akanauru, entice.

nava, n. A small greyish freshwater fish: a freshwater goby or sleeper (Gobiidae). Kua manako’ia ē nā To’utika i ‘akakātiri mai i te nava ki tēia ‘enua. It is believed that it was To’utika who introduced the nava to this island.


navenave, v.i. (Feel) thrill of pleasure, delightful, exquisite. Kua navenave te mātaikitaki. The audience were delighted; E mea navenave te ‘ura ā te tamā’ine. The girl’s dance was delightful; E tangata reo navenave koe. You have an exquisite voice; Kua navenave rāua i te kai ‘anga i te kai. They really enjoyed the food; te navenave poto ‘ua, brief pleasures (Heb. 11.25). [-nave RR.]

nē, see inē.

ne’e, v.i. Lose (in a game) - (jocular). E ‘aere mai koe, kāpere tāua, ko te tangata e ne’e, nāna e tunu i te ē. Come on, let’s have a game of cards, the one who loses shall make the tea; Ko au tei ne’e i tō māua patapata’anga. I lost our game of marbles.

-nengo, see nengonengo.

nengonengo, v.i., (Bib., obsol.). Boastful, presumptuous; pride. Ko koe oki ko tei nengonengo i te ture ra, and you, the one who boasts of the law (Rom. 2.23); te
tuatua nengonengo ra, proud words (Ps. 12.3); te akakino Atua, te nengonengo, e te auouo, blasphemy, pride and foolishness (Mark 7.22). [-nengo RR.]

nei, loc.part. Here and/or now, near or concerning this place/time, of current concern.

1. In nominal phrases. Ko teia nei te puka tā'au i 'apai ei? Is this one here the book which you took?; I teia 'ua nei i 'aere atu ei. He has just this very minute left; Ka 'aere koe a teia nei? Are you going right now?; Nā tāku tamaiti nei i 'akakite mai. It was my son here that told me. (N.B. Teia nei is frequently written as one word: teianei au mate ravarai, all these present tribulations (Rom. 8.18).)

2. In verbal phrases, esp. in the constructions te (verb) nei and e (verb) nei, usually translatable by the English present continuative. Te kata nei rātou. They are laughing; Kāre au e tanu nei i te pia. I’m not planting any arrowroot; Tē 'apai nei au i tēia pi'a 'ei 'a'ao i te ika marō. I’m taking these boxes to pack the dried fish in; Kua kimi i 'o nei māua iā koe. We’ve just been looking for you; i tēia au marama i topa ake nei, during these recent months; I kite nei au iā koe ki 'ea i te Varairē ra? Now where was it I saw you last Friday? (See āinei, akenei, konei, nakōnei, ākonei, pēnei, tēianei.) [Np. *nei.]


neke, 1. (-a). Shift sthg along, move sthg (esp. over the ground). Kua māongaonga te ta'ua i tōku neke'anga i te pi'a. I scraped the floor shifting the chest along; Nekea atēia no'o'anga ki te pae i tērā. Move this chair over beside that one; Kua neke 'āia i tāna toka 'ē 'ā pi'a ki mua. He moved his piece forward four squares. 2. v.i. Move along a little, shift position. E neke atu koe kia ō atu au. Move up a bit so I can squeeze in; 'Auraka koe e neke mai, ka pupu'i au. Don’t come any nearer or I’ll shoot. (See nekenene, 'akanekene (neke), (ta)kōneke.) [Np. *neke.]

nekeneneke, (-a), v.i., fq. neke. Shift along, move along, edge or shuffle along. Kua nekenenekea te au pūtē 'akari ki roto i te 'are. The sacks of copra were moved into the shed; Kua nekeneneke mārie atu 'āia. He edged his way along. Moa nekeneneke, a type of short-legged chicken. Nā 'ai rā tērā toā moa nekeneneke? Whose nekeneneke chicken is that then? [neke RR.]

neketāe, n. Tie. E tāmou koe i tō'ou neketāe. Put your tie on. [Eng. necktie.]

nēmera, n., (Bib.). Leopard. E tika āinei i te tangata Kusa kia akatu ke i tona kiri, e te nēmera i tona au kotuutuu. Can the Cushite change his skin, or the leopard its spots? (Jer. 13.23). [Heb. namer, nemer.]

nene, v.i. Ejaculate semen, have orgasm. Kua 'eke te toa 'oro'enua ki raro mei runga i te u'a i tōna nene'anga. The stallion dismounted from the mare after ejaculating. [Pn. *nene.]

nēnē, (-a, '-ia). Make up one’s stake (when one has raised the ante at poker). I tōna nēnē'anga i tāna parāni, kua 'akaāri te pere, nō te mea kāre 'e tangata i peta. When he had put down the rest of his stake, the cards were shown, because no one else bet.

nene'i, (-a, '-ia). 1. (a) Photograph sthg. Kua nene'i 'ia 'āia i tōna kake'anga ki uta. He was photographed as he stepped ashore; Kua nene'i 'ia i te tamariki 'āpi'ī. He took a snap of the school children. Ripene nene'i, photographic film. E 'oko mai koe nāku tēta'i ripene nene'i. Buy me a film; (b) Print sthg. E nene'i mai kē kia ma'ata te puka mē ka rauka iā koe. Print as many books as you can. Matini nene'i tuatua, printing press. Tangata nene'i tuatua, printer. 2. n. Camera. Tēia te nene'i meitaki ē te 'oko
māmā. Here is a good camera and cheap too. Nene'i oriori, cinecamera.

nēneva, (-'ia), v.i. Insane, crazy, frantic; insanity; insanely. Kua ‘apai rātou iāia ki roto i te ‘are maki i tōna nēneva’anga. They put him in the asylum when he went out of his mind; Ka nēnevā’ia te mīmīti o tērā tangata. That man will be driven out of his wits; Kua nēneva te va’ine i te kimi’anga i tāna tamaiti i ngaro. The woman was frantic with searching for her lost child; ‘E nēneva tika ai au i te manako e māmā. I was very silly to think it would hurt; I ‘aere nēneva ‘ua mai mīua ma te kite kore e ‘ea tō’ou kāmā. We foolishly came not knowing where your home was. (See (tā-’aka-)nēneva.) [Np. *ne-newa.]

nēpu, nipa, n. Nib. Kua ‘ati te nēpu o tāku pēni ’inika. The nib of my pen has broken. [Eng. nib.]

neta, n., (Bib. neza). Hawk. Te sakapha, e te neza, the cuckoo and the hawk (Lev. 11.16). [Heb. nets.]

nēti1, n. Net (for loading or unloading cargo). Kua tuku rītou i te kiika mei runga atu i te pa’iki roto i te poti nā roto i te nēti. They lowered the cargo from the ship to the lighter in a net. [Eng. net.]

nēti2, n. Nurse. Kua ‘ākono meitaki te au nēti i te aroha maki i roto i te ‘are maki. The nurses looked after the patients well in the hospital. [Eng. nurse.]

ne’u, v.i., (obsol., Bib.). Moulder, tarnish. Kua piro ta kotou apinga maata e kua pou to kotou kakau i te ne. Your numerous possessions have rotted and your garments mouldered away (Jam. 5.2). (See mōnene’u.) [Np. *nefu2.]

-neva, see nevaneva, (?) nēneva.

nevaneva, in the phrase mata nevaneva, (?) frantic, distraught. Naringa au kua akangere i te ao i ta ratou inangaro, e kua mata nevaneva te vaine takaua iaku i te tapapa anga, if I had withheld from the poor what they needed, or left the widow distraught with waiting (for succour) (Job 31.16). [mata1, -neva RR.]
ni'o, 1. n. (a) Tooth. Kua 'uru 'aia i tōna ni'o 'e rua taimie i te rā. She brushed her teeth twice a day; 'E tamaiti ni'o meitaki koe. You've got good teeth, son; 'akatea i te ni'o, to bare the teeth. Ni'o kai ū, milk teeth. Ni'o kakati, incisor. Ni'o kapu, dentures. 'E'iia te moni i tō'ou ni'o kapu? How much were your dentures? Ni'o kiko, gumboil. Ni'o ma'ani 'ua, artificial teeth, false teeth. Ni'o moni, gold tooth. Ni'o pikika'a, false teeth. Ni'o ponga, molar. Ni'o puta, decayed tooth. Vairākau ni'o, toothpaste, teething powder; (b) Beak (of octopus). Te ni'o o te 'eke, the beak of the octopus; (c) Sting (part of wasp, bee, etc.). E kirūtī koe i te ni'o o te rangi i runga i taku mokotua. Take the wasp sting out of my back; (d) Tusk. Te ni'o mingi o te 'erepani, the curved tusk of the elephant; (e) (Bib.). Horn. Kua rāve akerā Zadoka taunga i tetai nio manongi no rota i te Are, e kua akataini atura ia Solomon. Then Zadok the priest took a horn of oil from paparinga, mai nei te 'uri oru. They picked the ripe pawpaws as food for the pigs; 'Aere 'a'aki rau nītā mai 'ei ko'ū i te remu. Go and pick some papaya leaves to wrap the seaweed in. (See ninītā.)

nītō, n. Name of a leguminous tree, Leucaena sp(p). (? Leucaena glauca, the West Indian lead tree). E 'aere kōtou ki Mata­vera e pari nītō mai 'ei ka'ko nō tō tātō 'are. Go to Matavera and cut some nītō rafters for our house; 'E rākau típu ngaatā te nītō mē marō. Nītō wood is very hard to cut when it is dry.


niuniu, n. 1. Wire. 'Aere mai ka pōkai niuniu tāua. Come on let's roll up this wire; Tēia te kōera niuniu 'ei 'āua i tā'au one meika. Here is the coil of wire to fence in your plot of bananas. Niuniu taratara, barbed wire. Niuniu 'āua moa, chicken wire, wire netting. 2. Leader, trace (connecting hook to fishing line). Kua motu te niuniu o te matau i te kai'anga te mangō ki runga. The leader on the hook snapped when the shark bit. 3. String (of banjo, etc.). Kua motu taku niuniu kitā. My guitar string has broken. Niuniu tauraki kāka'u, clothes line. Niuniu pātikara, spoke (of bicycle wheel). (See tānuniu.)

nō, prep. 1. (a) Belonging to, of (where the possession is, or is conventionally treated as, inherent, inalienable, non-agentive: cf. nā). Nō 'ai tēia pare? Who does this hat belong to?; Nō Viriamu tēna 'are. That's Viriamu's house; Nō te aronga 'anga-'anga tēia au pātikara. These bikes belong to the workmen; te kō i 'āuri nō te kiri vai, the nozzle that goes on the hose; 'E tūngāne 'aia nō te 'oa o tōkō teina. He is the brother of my younger sister's friend; (b) In giving the date. 'E rā varu tēia nō
Tiurai. It is the eighth of July; (c) In giving the half-hour. ‘Āpa nō te ora toru, half-past three. 2. For (the future inherent possession of). Ka ‘ōake koe i tēnā ‘oro’enua nō ‘ai? Who are you going to give that horse to? Tē tui nei au i tēia piripou nō Tau. I’m making these trousers for Tau (to wear). 3. For (a particular purpose). Tēia te vai meitaki nō te inu. This is good water for drinking. 4. Engaged in (an activity). Kua ākī mātou i te ta’ua, kāreka rātou nō te pēni ‘are. We scrubbed the floors, but they were house-painting; Nō te a’a koe? What have you been doing? Kāre rava au nō te ‘irinaki ‘aka’ou iā koe. I’ll certainly never trust you again; Kāre tēnā ‘ātava nō te ‘ati iā koe. You’ll not break that branch. 5. In Nō te...mai, from (a place). Nō Ma’uke mai mātou. We come from Ma’uke; Nō ‘ea te ngā’i i kite i koe i tēia moni? Where did you find this money? Nō ‘ea tā’a? Where did you get that story? Nō te maunga mai tēia kā’ui meika. This bunch of bananas comes from up on the hill; te ngā’i nō reira mai rātou, the place they came from; Nō roto i te puka te ngā’i i kiriti mai ei i tēia tuatua. I’ve taken this extract from a book. 6. Because of, as a result of, for (a reason). Nō te matangi i kino ei te rākau. It is because of the wind; Kua pāpā ‘aia iā Pere nō te kanga i te vai. He beat Pere for mucking about with the water. Nō reira...(ei), that’s why, so. Nō te konākava iāia, nō reira ‘aia i ē i ki runga i te mōtokā. Because he was drunk, that’s the reason he bumped into the car; Tē ‘aere nei au ki Avarua, nō reira ‘aurakā koe e ‘aere mai ki te kāinga. I’m going to Avarua, so don’t come to the house. Nō te mea, because, for the (following) reason. Nō te mea kua tārevākē ‘aia, kua ‘aere mai ‘aia kua tataarā ‘ara. Because he was in the wrong he came and apologised. Nō tei (+ verb), because (= nō te (mea) i). Nō tei ‘ā tōna reo, because his voice was hoarse (cf. nō te ‘ā i tōna reo, because of the hoarseness in his voice); Kua ‘eke te tamaiti nō tei inu i te miti ‘aka’eke. The child has diarrhoea through drinking Epsom salts. 7. About, concerning (esp. nō runga i). Te ture nō te ‘akakore i te ‘anga’anga i te rā Tāpati, the law about prohibiting work on the Sabbath; Kua ‘aere ‘aia ki te taote nō te mu’u i tōna taringa. He went to the doctor about the deafness in his ear; Kāre ōku manako nō runga i tēnā tumu tuatua. I have no views about that item on the agenda. 8. Nō te a’a, (but) yes, (on the contrary) yes (- an affirmative reply to a negative question). Kāre koe e ‘inangaro i te ika? Nō te a’a! Don’t you want the fish? Oh yes! Kāre koe e ‘oki mai? Nō te a’a. Aren’t you coming back? Yes, of course. 9. Nō ātu, a (mis)spelling of noa ātu, although. (See nōku, nō’ou, nōna.) [n-, oī.]}
ber was the month we had the outbreak of chickenpox. [Eng. November.]

-noi, see noinoi.

noinoi, var. nuinui. Covet, desire greedily. [-noi RR.]

noko, n. Stern, stern decking (of a canoe) (N.G.Pt dial.). 'Utu noko, barringtonia wood to make the stern of a canoe. [Pn. *nokol.]

noku, (nō prep. + -ku pers.pron.). Belonging to me, for me, because of me, etc. Nōku tēia 'enua mei te tai ki te maunga. This land belongs to me from the sea to the mountains; E 'apa'i mai koe i tēia i ko 'u tiare māori 'ei ma 'ani 'ei nōku. Bring me a bunch of gardenias so I can make myself a garland; Nōkū 'aia i 'aere mai eki tēia kāinga. It was on my account that he came to this house.

nōmena, n. 1. Meaning, sense, significance. Kāre 'e nōmena i tā'au tuatua. There is no sense in what you say; E a'a te nōmena o tā'au tuatua? What is the significance of what you’ve said? 2. Noun. 'Akataka mai i te nōmena i roto i tēia putunga tuatua. Pick out the noun in this sentence; nōmena 'akataka, adjective. [Lat. nomen.]

nōna, (nō prep. + -na3 pers.pron.). Belonging to him/her, for him/her, because of him/her. Nōna tēnā pare. That hat belongs to him; Ka 'apa'i au i tēia nū nōna. I’ll take him this coconut (to drink); Nōna au i tae mai eki tēia 'ōire. It was due to him that I got to this village.

noni1, (-a). Scramble for sthg, snatch at sthg. Kua noni rātou i te vī para i roto i te pī'a. They scrambled for the ripe mangoes in the box; te apinga ta ratou i noni ra i te enua o te Philiseti, the spoil they had seized in the land of the Philistines (1 Sam. 30.16). (See noninoni, kōnoni-(noni), noninga, nonipōro.)


noninga, nom. 1. The act of scrambling (= noni'anga). Noningā pōro, (rugby) scrime.

mage. 2. The game of rugby (= nonipōro). [noni1, -nga2.]

noninoni, (-a), fq. noni1. Scramble for possession. Kua noninoni rātou nō te no'o'anga meitaki. They scrambled for the best seats. Kai noninoni, to eat voraciously. [noni1 RR.]

nonipōro, n. Rugby. Kua 'aere te tamariki 'āpī'i ki te nonipōro. The children went to play rugby; te aronga nonipōro, the rugby players. [noni1, pōro.]

nono, n. A small tree, Morinda citrifolia. Kua kai te puaka i te 'ua o te nono. The pigs ate the Morinda fruit; E 'aere koe e katokato rau nono mai 'ei tāpoki i te umu. You go and pick some Morinda leaves to cover the oven with. [Ta. *nono < Pn. *noni.]

nōnonono'o, v.i., du. pl. no'o. Sit, stay. Rare, now usu. nonono'o. Kua nōnonono'o rātou ki ta'atai i te kite 'anga i te pa'i tākie. They stayed on at the beach when they saw the sailing ship. [nōnonono'o rR.]

nonono'o, v.i., du. pl. no'o. Sit, stay. 'E a'a kōrua i nonono'o e i kona? Why did you stay there? [no'o rR.]

no'o, (-a, -'ia, -ria), v.i. 1. Stay, remain, abide. Kua no'o rāua ki Avarua e tae 'ua mai te pa'i. They stayed in Avarua until the ship arrived; Kā tae koe i te no'o ki te kāinga ākonei i te pō? Can you manage to stay at home tonight?; Ko te moa no'o kāinga tēnā, tē vai ra te moa koka. That's the chicken that stays at home, there’s one that wanders off; Tē no'o pekapeka 'ua nei ngā pae tangata. Both sides are still at loggerheads; no'o 'ēkōkō, remain in
doubt or suspense; *Kua no'o 'ua te matangi ki tokerau.* The wind sat in the north; *Kua 'akatika'ia 'aia kia no'o mei te 'āpi'i.* He was allowed to stay away from school; *E no'o ki tā'au tīka.* Abide by your promise. 2. Live, dwell, settle in a place. *Kua no'o pōnuiā'au 'ua rātou ē te rekareka.* They lived in complete peace and happiness; *Kua no'o rāua ki te pae tai i tō rātou tae'anga* ki Rarotonga. They lived on the coast when they came to Rarotonga; *Kua no'o 'ia tēia motu e te tangata nō te ma'ata i te ika.* People lived on this island because the fish were so plentiful. 3. Stay still, pause, stop. *Kua 'oro viviki te 'oro'enua ē i te kite'anga i tōna pū, kua no'o.* The horse galloped, but stopped when it saw its master; *Kua no'o 'aia i tēia i mānga taima poto.* He paused for a little while; *Noo ua iora te Atua i te rā itu i tana katoa ra angaanga.* And God rested on the seventh day from all his works (Heb. 4.4); *No'o 'ua te 'anga'anga i tēia rā.* There's no work today. 4. Sit. *E no'o'anga tēia motu e te tangata.* People have been sitting in these chairs; *tetai punua asini, kua erekiā, kare oki i noooia e te tangata,* a young ass, tethered, and never sat on. 5. Occupy (a place, location, post). *Kua 'eke te au no 'ono 'e te tangata.* People have been sitting in these chairs; *tetai punua asini, kua erekiā, kare oki i noooia e te tangata,* a young ass, tethered, and never sat on. 6. Sit upright. *E no'o tū koie, kia māoro au i tō 'ou mokotua.* Sit up so I can rub your back. 7. Stay, live, sit. *Me 'aere koe ē te 'api'i,* he held the *mata-iapo* title until his death; *I no'o'ia ana tēia ē te tēta'i tangata, ko Tānara.* This house used to be occupied by someone called Tānara; *No'o'ia tēia ngā'ī e te tūpāpaku.* This place is haunted; *Kua no'o'ia tēia repo tāro e te patapata.* This taro swamp is infested with blight; *E no'o 'ua koe, nāku e tua'au.* You keep out of it, I'll do the talking; *Noa atu 'a Pā kia no'o,* 'aautū rāi mātou. It makes no difference if Pā is out (of the team), we'll still win. *E no'o (ake) rā,* goodbye (stay there) said by the person leaving); *E no'o rā, kia manuia kōtou.* Goodbye and good luck. *No'o tāne,* married (of a woman), *no'o va'ine,* married (of a man). *Kua no'o tāne 'aia.* She is married. *No'o ngata,* unsettled, unrested(ness). *Kua no'o ngata 'ua rāua, nō te mea te peka peka te kāra te rātou 'enua.* They led an unsettled existence because the country was troubled; *E no'o ngata tikai tōna.* He is very unsettled. *No'o ki runga i te turi,* kneel. *E no'o ki runga i tō 'ou turi.* Kneel down. (See *nono'o,* *no'onono'o,* *no'ononga,* *no'o'anga,* 'akano'o(no'o), tāno'o(no'o).) [*Pn. *nofo.*] *no'o'anga,* nom. Chair. (See *no'o'anga.*) *no'onono'o,* (-a, -'ia, -ria), v.i., fq. *no'o.* Stay, live, sit. *Mē 'aere koe ke te 'āpi'i,* 'aunaka rava koe e no'onono'o i runga i te mataara. Don't hang about on the road on your way to school; *I tō kōtou no'o'onono'o'anga ki te kāinga,* kāre rava te tēta'i i aia kōtou i tātē pēpa mai. All the time you were home, not one of you wrote (me) a letter; *Tēia te au no'o'anga 'ei no'onono'o nō kōtou.* Here are some chairs for you to sit on. [*no'o RR.*] *no'onono'oria,* pass. *no'onono'o.* Stay. [*no'o RR, -ria2.*] *no'oria,* pass. *no'o.* Stay. [*no'o, -ria2.*] *no'otū,* a spelling of *no'o tū,* sit up. *E kete akera ia Petero, kua noo tu va mairā aia ki runga.* And then she saw Peter and sat up (Acts 9.40). [*no'o, tiū.*] *nō'ou,* (*nō* pp. + -'ou3 pers.pron.). Belonging to you, for you, because of you, etc. *Nō'ou tēia pare? Is this your hat? (See *nō.*) -nou, see *nou nou.* *no'u,* n. Stonefish, scorpionfish (*Suanceidae,* *Scorpaenidae*). *I te puta'anga tōku vaevae i te no'u,* kua pāpā ai ki te rākau...
When I stabbed my foot on a stonefish, I beat it with a stick to bleed the poison out; Kua kai no' u 'aia.
Kua kai no 'aia. He ate some stonefish.
No' u one and no' u toka, varieties of no' u. [Pn.
*nofu.]
nounou. Covet. (See nuinui.) [-nou RR.]
nū, n. 1. Coconut tree. E kake koe ki runga i tērā pū e 'a'aki mai i te 'akari. Climb that coconut tree and pick the dry nuts; E 'aere koe e pari paka nī i te 'akari. Go and chop some coconut bark for (putting in the iron and) ironing your father's coat.
2. A coconut at a stage of development when it contains liquid suitable for drinking. Kua 'omai te tama'ine i te nī i leia inu au. The girl gave me a coconut to drink.
3. Some varietal and descriptive terms: nū 'arakita, nū 'araketa, a variety bearing clusters of numerous small nuts; nū kura, same as nū muramura, nū māngaro, a variety with a thin, green, sweet, partially edible husk; nū mata, a nut at just the right stage for drinking (see mata²); nū muramura, nut with reddish outer husk; nū pōkura, a nut with a reddish shell used medicinally; nū uri, a nut with a bluish-green husk; nū vairākau, same as nū pōkura.
nūii, v.i. 1. Vast, large, high-ranking, important, plentiful, loud, abundant (mainly N.G.Pt dial., Rar. tends to use ma'ata in these senses). Kua kāpiki nū atū ra 'a Rū ki ā Tangaroa. Rū called out loudly to Tangaroa.
2. Esp. in the phrases (a) 'apiŋa nūi, (have) much wealth: Kua 'apiŋa nūi 'aia. He is very well off; E tangata 'apiŋa nūi 'aia. He is a rich man; (b) kāki nūi, (have) great desire: Nō tōnā kāki nū i te 'anga 'anga, nō reira kua roko'ia 'aia e te mākī ma'ata. He had such a lust for work that he made himself very ill.

nuingangare. Perfect, absolute. The word occurs in the Bible in the phrase 'au nuingangare, perfect peace. E au nuingangare tona, koia i irinaki ia koe. He shall have perfect peace who trusteth in these (Is. 26.3); E noō oki toku ra iti tangata ki roto i te au ae au nuingangare. And my people shall dwell in a house of perfect peace (Is. 32.18).

nuinui, noinoi, nounou, v.t. Desire intensely, covet(ing), greedy. Kare rava akenei au i noinoi i te ario a te tangata katoa nei. I have never yet coveted any man's silver (Acts 20.33); Kua noinoi 'aia kia 'oronga'ia mai i noinoi i te ario a te tangata katoa nei. I have never yet coveted any man's silver (Acts 20.33).

nuka, n. Terrace, ledge. Kua kōia te one 'ē ono nuka. The earth was banked up into
six terraces. (See (*aka)nukanuka.) [Ce. *nuka*.]

nukanuka, n. Terraces, series of stepped levels or ledges. Ka nā te iā ngā′i nukanuka au i te kake ki runga i te ivi. I shall climb the ridge by way of these ledges.

nuku1, n. 1. Organised group of people, troop (of soldiers), troupe. E nuku ma′ata tei ′aere mai ki te tūroto i te iā ruāvai. It was a big party that came to see this pond; Kua ′akate ′ate′amamao te va′e′au i roto i te ′ōire i te tae′anga mai te tuatua e te ′aere mai ra te nuku tamaki. The warriors in the village made ready when the news came that a war party was coming. 2. A pageant, play based on a Bible story. Kua putuputu te au ′Api′i Tapati ki Takamoa no te ′akaiiri ′anga i ta ratou nuku. The Sunday Schools gathered at Takamoa to perform their pageants; ′E manea te kaka′u nuku 0 tera ′Api′i Tapati. The pageant costumes of that Sunday School are lovely. [Np. *nuku2.]

nuku-2, in place names: Nukuroa, the old (now ceremonial) name for Miti′aro; Nukutere, an old name for Rarotonga. [Pn. *nuku1.]

-nuku3, see (*aka)manuku, (*aka)mānukunuuku.

nūmata1, n. A variety of taro with white tubers, green leaves and stalk. [? nū, mata2.]

nūmata2, n., (obsol. and Bib.). The white (of an egg). Te tui nei aīnei te numata ua moa? Does the white of an egg taste rich? (Job 6.6). [? nū mata2.]

numero, 1. n. (a) Number, figure. E tuku i te nūmero ma′ata ki runga e te mea meangiti ki raro ka kiriti e1. Put the big number on top and the little one underneath when you are going to subtract; ′E a′a te nūmero o tērā mōtokā? What is the number of that car? Tē ′akaputuputu nūmero nei mātou. We are adding the figures up; Tāmaka nūmero ta′i nga′uru tē kā tano kia′ Rae. Size ten shoes will fit Rae; ′E tangata nūmero ta′i ′aia i te tātā nūtipēpa. He′s a number one journalist, an ace reporter; (b) A sum, mathematics. E kimi mai i te tika i te iā nūmero. Work out the answer to this sum; ′E nūmero te ′āpi′i mua i te iā popongi. Maths was the first lesson this morning. 2. (-a). Number sthg. Kua tārevakē tōku nūmero′anga i te iā au pi′a′ anani. I made a mistake when I was putting the numbers on these boxes of oranges; Kua nūmeroa te pi′a′? Has the box been numbered? [Lat. numeros.]

nuni, v.i. High-ranking, important (of people). Kua putuputu mai te aronga nunui o te ′enua ma tō rātou vaka tangata katoa i te ′āriki i te aronga tei ′oki mai te tamaki. The important people of the country assembled, with their followers, to welcome those who returned from the war. [nui rR.]

nūroa, nū roa, n. Name of a terrestrial orchid (*Phaius emboinesis*). [nū2, roa3.]


nūtipēpa, n. Newspaper. E ′apai mai koe i tēnā tuatua ki te aronga tātā nūti kia nene′i ki roto i te nūtipēpa. Take your story to the newspaper people so they can print it in the paper. [Eng. newspaper.]

nūtupa, n. Name of an orchid bearing a handsome chocolate-coloured spike of blossom (*Phaius grandifolius*).
vaka) ō Tere, the house(s), (hat(s), canoe(s)) belonging to Tere; ō Tere ‘are (pare, vaka), Tere’s houses, hats, canoes; tēta ‘i pae o te kātoatoa, part of the whole; i te rā ‘itu o Mē, on the seventh of May; Ko ngā rākau o ngā ‘ope tē kiriti. The two trees at either end are the ones to remove; Kāre ō Tina no ‘o ‘anga e no ‘o ei. Tina hasn’t got anywhere to sit; te tangata ō runga, the people who live in the higher part of the village; Kua ‘akatapu ‘ia ‘aia ‘ei ‘orometua ki ō te ‘etene. He was consecrated as a missionary to heathen parts. (See ōku, ōou, ōna; nō, nōku, nō ‘ou, nōna; ō2, ōoku, tō ‘ou, tōna.)

62, 1. (-‘ia). Find room, fit into (a space, aperture, container, garment), get into (ki roto), become involved in. Kua pōkarakara rātou i te ō ‘anga te pōro ki roto i te kini. They clapped when the ball went into the goal; Kua ō te taura ki roto i te putā nira. The thread would go through the eye of the needle; Kāre koe e ō ki roto i tēnā pona. You won’t (be able to) get into that shirt; Kia matakite, ko te ō akonei tō rima ki roto i te ni ‘o o te matini. Be careful or you’ll get your hand caught in the cogs of the machine; Kāre rava à ‘au tuatua e ō atu ki roto i te ngākau o tērā tangata. Nothing you say will ever make any impression on that man; Ka ō ‘ia koe e te anu. You’ll catch cold; ‘Auraka e ‘akatua ‘era ‘ia te tāpoki, ka ō ‘ia e te matangi. Don’t leave the top off, the air will get in; E ō ‘ua ana rāt ‘ai a ki roto i te manamana. He is still always getting into trouble; ‘Auraka koe kia ō ki roto i te kino. Don’t you get involved in crime; E tāmata i te tāuru nā roto i te māramarama, pēnei kā ō. Try and put it in through the window, maybe it’ll go. 2. v.i. Have sufficient space (to admit sthg), be roomy enough. E ‘eke koe ki raro, kāre e ō. Get down, there’s no room; Kāre e ō tēnā pona i ā koe, ‘e meangiti roa. That shirt won’t fit you, it’s too small. (See ‘akaō.)

63, n. Valley. Kua ‘aere ‘aia ki uta i te ō. He walked inland up the valley. E ‘aere ki te ō ko Titama, tei reira taua rākau tā kōtou e kimi nei. Go to the valley called Titama, there you will find the timber you are looking for.

64, poss.pron. Belonging to you (sg.) Marks the following noun as plural (usu. paucal), and is neutral to the alienable-inalienable distinction carried by ā au-ō ‘ou; it represents the second term in the neutral possessive series (t)aku my, (t)ō your, (t)ana his/her. Kāvea ō tauera. Take your towels; Kua kītea ō puaka? Have your pigs been found? (See tō1.)

65, interj. An exclamation, often of surprise, sudden recognition or comprehension. I a ‘a ana koe i nana’i? Ō! Nō te tautau mātou. What were you up to yesterday? Oh! we went fishing; Ō! Kāre rava au i kīte ē ka ‘akapē ‘ea. Oh! I don’t know what to do at all.


67, 1. v.t. Hand sthg over, pass sthg across; Make one’s way, proceed. Used only with one of the following direction particles and written together with it: see ōmai, ōatu, ‘ōake. 2. interj. Take it! Here it is! (Northern Group dial. = Rar. ‘ei!)

68, n. The letter O.

6-3, pref. (See (‘aka-) ōmingi(mingi), (‘aka-) ōpuku(puku), ‘ōiti.)

64, the first element in the names of three nights of the moon. (See ‘ōata, ‘ōtāne, ‘ōvari.)

oa, n. Gunwale, top strake(s). Tē pātiti nei māua i te oa o te vaka. We are nailing on the canoe’s top strakes; Kā tano tēnā ‘ei rākau oā vaka. That wood will do for the canoe gunwale. [Pn. *o’a.]

oa1, n. 1. Friend. Kua tākina meitaki tōna ‘oa iāia. Her friend was very good to her; Kua tāki ‘oa rāua. The two of them became friends; ‘oa mou tikāi, trusty friend; ‘oa pikika’a, false friend; ‘oa tū manava, bosom friend; ‘oa piri mou, close friend. 2. Spouse. Ko tōku ‘oa tēia. This is my
husband (or wife); Kā no'o koe, e taku 'oa, ka 'aere au ki te maunga kā tikī kai nā tāua. You stay, my dear wife, I'll go up the mountain and bring us some food. (See 'aka'oa('oa), tau'oa'oa.) [Pn. *soa.]

'oa2, n. Shooting pains in the head. 'E 'oa tōna maki, tei iā Vē te vairākau. He gets neuralgic headaches. Vē has some medicine for it. (See paka 'oa.) [Ta. *foa2.]

'oake, (-a, -'ia). 1. Hand over, give. Te 'oake atu nei au i teia 'enua ki roto i tō'ou Pure. I'm giving this horse to you now; Kua kite au i to 'ou 'oake 'anga i te moni na Pure. I saw you giving Pure the money; Kua 'oake ta matou 'apinga aro 'a no tōna rā 'ānau'anga. We've given him our birthday presents; Kēre i te mea 'oake, 'e mea rave 'ua nāna. It wasn't given to him, it was something he just took. 2. v.i. Proceed adjacently (e.g. passing near the speaker, or following him on later). 'Oake rā te 'aere nei au. You come on now; 'Oake ki mua. Go round forward (past the speaker). ['01, 'ake.]

'oaoa, v.i. Narrow (not broad or wide). E 'a 'ano roa tena riikau, e kimi mai 'ei mea oaoa. That plank is too wide, look for a narrow one; Kua oaoa roa to pona i toku tui 'anga. I made your dress too small (tight, not short). (See 'akaoaoa, taoaoa; ? cf. oa.)

'oata, see 'ōta, order.

'ōata, n. Name of one of the nights of the moon: the third in the series (according to most reckonings). 'E 'ōata teia arāpō, 'e pō ika. It is 'ōata-moon tonight, a good night for fish. ['ō-4, atal.] [Ce. *soata.]

'oatu, 'ōatu, ʻō atu, 1. (-'ia). Hand over, give. Tē 'ōatu nei au i teia 'enua ki roto i tō'ou rima. I'm handing this land over to you; I 'ōatu 'ia taua 'apingāra kia 'apai atu kiai koe. The article was given to him to take to you. 2. v.i. Go on (away from speaker or place referred to). 'ōatu ka 'aere, kua pō. Go on. Let's go, it's dark now; 'ōatu rā, ka 'aere atu rāi au. You go on, I'll be along later. ['ōl, atu2.]

'ōatu, see 'oatu.

'oe, see oive, bell.

'oe, 1. (-a, -'ia). Paddle, row. 'Oea te vaka kia tere. Paddle the canoe fast; Kua 'oe rāua i te poti. They rowed the boat. 2. n. Paddle, oar, rudder, wheel (of boat). 'Ōmai kiāku te 'oe. Give me the paddle. 'Ōe 'akatika, rudder. Kua ma'aki te 'oe 'akatika o te pa'ī i te tōanga ā muri ki runga i te kāoa. The rudder broke off the boat when the stern struck the coral rock; Ko te meiti tei runga i te 'oe i teiānei. The mate is at the wheel now. Te tū 'oe or mou 'oe, helmsman. (See 'oe'oe.) [Pn. *fohe.]

'oe'oe, (-a, -'ia). Paddle around, paddle along (fq. 'oe). Kua 'oe'oea te au vaka e te tamariki ki runga i te akau. The children paddled the canoes onto the reef; Kua taka'uri te vaka i tō mātou 'oe'oe'anga. The canoe capsized as we were paddling it along. ['oe RR.]

'ōngā, v.i. Extra, surplus, additional, excess. Kua 'ōngā teia tua i te rākau, e ngari kia tipu'ia. This end of the timber is more than we need, better cut it off; Kēre e kino kia 'ōngā te 'akari, ka tūtaki rāi au. It doesn't matter if there are extra coconuts, I'll still pay for them; Kua 'akaue 'aia kia riringi 'aka'ou'iā tēta'i tini ngaika ki roto, i te 'ōngā'anga te one. He ordered that another tin of lime should be put in (the mixer) when extra sand was added. (See 'akaonga.)

'ōngai, (Bib.) ʻongoai. Mother-in-law, father-in-law. Tē ora nei rāi tōku metua tāne 'ōngai, kua 'aere rā ki Ma'uke. My father-in-law is still alive, but he has gone to Ma'uke; Kua āru atū ra 'aia i tōna metua va'ine 'ōngai. She went away with her mother-in-law; Tiaki aturā Mose i te mamoe a tona metua ʻongoai. Then Moses went to look after his father-in-law's sheep (Ex.3.1). [Pn. *fuja-ai.]

ongoonga, n. Sandflies, fruit-flies, midges. Kua manamanatā 'aia nō te ongoonga i tōna rama'anga. The sandflies pestered him when he was hunting (crabs) with a torch; Kua ki taua putunga 'ānani pē rai te
ongaonga. That pile of rotten oranges is covered with fruit-flies. [Ce. *oopaona.]

onge, 1. v.i. Be short of (sthg), lack (esp. food), be in a state of famine. Kua onge te 'eneu i te 'ava'ava i te tuātāu tamaki. The island was without (or short of) tobacco during the wartime; 'Ē rua marama i tō mātou onge'anga i te vai. We were short of water for two months; Ko te 'eneu onge putuputu tēia i te kai papa'i. This island often runs out of imported food; Kua onge korua? Are you two hungry?

2. n. Famine, dearth, shortage. Kua roko'ia taua 'enuii ra e te onge ma 'ata. The land was overtaken by a great famine. (See 'aka'onge, tiionge.)

'ongi, (-a, -'ia). 1. Smell sthg, sniff sthg. Te 'ongi nei au i te 'aunga 'apinga kā. I can smell something burning; Ė tāmata i te 'ongi, mē kua kino. Try and smell if it has gone bad; Kua kite atu au i te puakaoa i te 'ongi 'aere'anga nā kō i te tāruta tītā. I saw the dog sniffing around that heap of rubbish over there; 'Auraka e 'aere nā mua matangi, ka 'ongia tō'ou 'aungā kava e te 'akavā. Don't walk upwind of him, the policeman will smell the liquor (on your breath). 2. Kiss sbdy, kiss one another, become reconciled. Kua 'ongi 'aia i tāna tamaiti tei takake ana. She kissed her son who had been away from home; Kua 'ongia 'aia e tōna au 'oa i tō rātou 'ārāvei'anga. Her friends kissed her when they met; I tō rāua 'ongi'anga kua kite au ē kua 'au tō rāua pekapeka. When they kissed each other, I knew that the two of them had made up their quarrel; to ratou akaruke angaia ra, ko te ongi ia o to te ao, if their abandonment were the reconciliation of the world (Rom. 11.15). (See 'o'ongi, 'ongi'ongi, 'aka'ongi, tā'ongi-'ongi.) [Pn. *sonj.]

'ongi'ongi, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ongi. Smell, sniff, kiss, become reconciled. Kua 'ongi'ongi 'aere 'aia i te au pu'era raoti. She went around smelling the roses; Kua riri 'aia nō tei 'ongi'onga tāna pēpe e te puakaoa. She was angry because the dog kept sniffing her baby; Kia oti iāia i te 'ongi'ongi i tōna 'ai taeaek, kua kake 'aia ki roto i te pa'i're ra te tārevaereva mai. When she had finished kissing her friends, she climbed into the plane and waved. ['ongi RR.]

'ono1, see 'ongo'ongo1. [Pn. *sono.]

'ono2, see 'ongo'ongo2, 'aka'ongo'ongo2.

'ōngai, see 'ōngai, (father-/mother-)in-law.

'ongo'ongo1, v.i. Stink (esp. of the stench of urine and similar fetid odours). Kua 'ongo'ongo tēia ārikiriki i te mimi o te pēpe. These nappies stink of the baby's urine; I te 'ongo'ongo 'anga taua ngāī rā i te mimi o te 'oro'enua, kua tāpoki 'aia ki te one tea. As the place was stinking with the horse's urine, he covered it with sand; Nō te 'ongo'ongo, nō reira 'aia i kite ei ē 'e puakani'o tei roto i tāna 'āua. He could tell from the smell that there was a goat in his paddock. ['ongi RR.]

'ongo'ongo2, v.i. Angry and upset, vexed, nettled, stung (with rage); bitter (of feelings). Kua tataaraara iorā Lehova, koia i anga i te tangata ki runga ki runga i te enua nei, e ongoongo rava akera tona ngakau. And Jehovah regretted that he had created man on the earth, and he felt bitterly angry (Gen. 6.6); Ongoongo rava akera au: e kua akaruke atura au i te are apinga a Tobia ki vao mai i te pia. I was incensed and I threw Tobiah's furniture out of the room (Neh. 13.8); 'Ongo'ongo roa tōna riri. His blood began to boil. ['ongi RR.]

oi, 1. (-a). (a) Jerk, shake, shove or slide along. 'Auraka e oi i te kaingikai, ka maringi te tīā ū. Don't shake the table, you'll spill the milk in the jug; 'Auraka e oi i te pai'a repo nā runga i te ta'ua. Don't slide that muddy box over the floor; (b) Rub, stir or knead into a mass. Kua oi 'aia e tōna pekapeka. Mix up the cement; Kua oi 'aia te vari'oa ma te pēpō. He kneaded the dough and rolled it into loaves. 2. v.i. (a) Lurch, rock, give a jerk, rub or graze against sthg. Kua kite au i te pa'i i te o'i'anga i te
'a'iti'anga te ngaru ki runga. I saw the ship lurch as the wave broke against it; I tōku 'ōpara'anga iāia, kua oi tōna mata ki runga i te pāruru 'are ē kua pakiko. When I shoved him, he grazed his face against the wall of the house and took the skin off; (b) Slip out of joint, dislocate. Kua oi tōna rima i tōna 'inga'anga ē kua 'aka-oki'ia. He dislocated his wrist when he fell and it was put back in again. (See oinga; oioi; 'akaoi(oi); ngaoi, ngaioi; tioi(oi).) [Pn. *o'i.]

'oi1, n. Name of a wild yam (Dioscorea bulbifera). 'E 'oi tēnā mea, kāre i te u'i. That one is an 'oi, it isn't the cultivated yam. [Pn. *soi.]

'-oi2, see mata'oi, moto'oi, the ylang-ylang tree.

ōi, interj. A shout to attract attention.

oina, nom., (Bib.) Kneading-trough. Kua rave iora to Iseraelia i ta ratou faraoa oi, kare i akaopueia, i vai ia ta ratou au oinga kai i roto i to ratou kakau, tuku akera ki runga i to ratou pakuivi. The Israelites thereupon took their dough, unleavened as it was, wrapped up their kneading-troughs in their cloaks, and put them on their shoulders (Ex. 12.34). [oi, -nga2.]

'ōi'ini, n. A small round basket plaited from coconut leaves, the ends often braided into a looped handle. Tēia te 'ōi'ini meika. Here is a little basket of bananas; Tē raranga 'ōi'ini ra 'a Mā'ine. Mā'ine is plaiting 'ōi'ini baskets. (See tā'ōi'ini.)

oiio, (-a, -'ia), v.i., fq. oj. Jerk, shake, lurch, rub, knead. Kā topa 'alia mē oioi koe i tēnā 'ātava rākau. He'll fall off if you keep shaking that branch; Nō te oioi i te pi'a nō reira te tamaiti i 'inga ai. The box is wobbly that's why the boy toppled off; Nō te oioi o te pa'i nō reira 'alia i ruaki ei. It was the lurching of the ship that made him sick; Kāre ē nāku i oioi i te ngāra'u ki runga i te ngūtupa, nā Mia. It wasn't me that rubbed charcoal all over the door, Mia did it; Ko ngā tāngata oioi tīmēni ra, kua ro'iroti'. The two men mixing cement, they're tired. [oi RR.]

'ōire, n. 1. District (for administrative purposes), town, village. Ko te 'ōire ma'ata tēia o Aitutaki. This is the main village in Aitutaki; Kāre i ma'ata roa te tangata i te au 'ōire i va'o. There aren't many people in the outlying districts; Ka rave 'ia te tūtaka 'ōire ē tēia marama ki mua. The district inspections will be held next month; ko tāua oire maata ra, that great city (Rev. 17.18); Kā moe atu ki te 'ōire i te tēia pō. I'll stay the night up in town. 2. Main road, esp. the one running around Rarotonga (= purūmu ma'ata). Tērā 'a Punga tei runga i te 'ōire. There's Punga, on the main road. [Heb. ir.]

'ōiti, v.i. Constricted (of openings), narrow. 'E ngūtupa 'ōiti 'ua, ka 'akakoa-kao roa koe e ēi ki roto. It's quite a narrow entrance, you'll have to turn sideways to get in; Nō te 'ōiti o te mataara ē te tārēva 'ua, nō reira rātou i matakau ei i te kake nā taua 'ivi. Because the path was narrow with sheer drops they were afraid to climb along the ridge; Kā 'oki tāua, kua 'ōiti te rua o te ana i konei. Let's go back, the cave narrows here. ('ō-3, itī].

oka, n. 1. (Main) rafter, beam. Kā tano tēnā rākau 'ei oka nō te 'are. That piece of timber will be suitable for one of the main rafters in the house. 2. Carrying-pole (Ait. dial. = Ran. amo). (See tāoka, tāokā.) [Pn. *hoka.]

'oka, n. Lunar-tailed cod (Variola louti). Ka 'are rāi māua ka 'i 'oka. We're going to fish for 'oka, too; 'Ē rua 'oka i runga i te tui ē te rōtea. There are two 'oka cods on the string and a rōtea parrotfish.

'ökamu, 1. (-a, -'ia). Caulk, plug up (a hole or leak) by stuffing sthg in. I tōna 'ökamu 'anga i te puta, kua kore te tuturu. When he plugged the hole the leak stopped; Kāre au i manako ē ka meitaki tēnā puta kia 'ökamu'ia ki te pūtē. I didn't reckon it would be any good plugging that hole with a sack; Tē 'ökamu nei māua i te poti. We're caulking the boat. 2. n. Caulking material, oakum. 'E mea meitaki kia nā roto'ia mai te 'ökamu. It is better to stuff the oakum in from inside. [Eng. oakum.]
'ökani, n. Organ. 'E 'ökani 'ou roa. It's a brand new organ; Ko Miriāma tērā e 'a kata-tangi 'ökani ra. That’s Miriāma playing the organ; Tē tāpapa 'uā ra te tangata 'a kata-tangi 'ökani i te 'imene i te 'akakite'ia-ā-angā. The organist is merely waiting for the hymn to be announced. [Eng. organ.]

'ōkē, 1. interj. Okay. 'Ōkē, kua tika īāku. Okay, I agree; Mē kua tika īā kōtou, 'ōkē. If it's all right with you, okay. 2. v.i. Be okay. Kua 'ōkē 'aia. He’s okay (e.g. recovered from illness, or agreeable to the plan); Kua 'ōkē. It’s okay now (e.g. agreed, fixed, mended). [Eng. okay.]

'oki1, (-ria), v.i. 1. Return, double back. E 'oki mai kōrua. You two come back; Kāre 'aia e tae i te 'oki nō te pōiri. He won’t be able to come back because it’s dark; Kua 'oki atū ra te tai ki tōna vairanga i te mana o te Atua. The sea returned to its place through the power of God; Karea ko kōtou katoa na, okiria kōtou, ka aere i tenana. But as for all of you, resume, come on please (Job 17.10); Kua 'oki te mataara i konei. The road ends here. 2. 'Okī ki muri, regress, retreat (esp. of the will, courage, or interest (manako)). Kāre rava tōna nuku va'e 'au i 'oki ki muri ē pou 'ua atu. His company never retreated until they were annihilated; 'Auraka rava tō'ou manako kia 'oki ki muri. Don’t lose heart, don’t give up; Kā 'oki te manako o te tangata ki muri mē 'akapērā 'ia te 'akatere 'anga o te tā 'okota'i. People will lose interest if the society is run like that. (See 'okinga, 'oki'oki, 'o'oki, 'ō'oki, 'okiria, 'aka'oki(na), 'aka'oki'oki(na), tā'oki(na), tā'oki'oki(na).) [Pn. *foki1.]

'oki2, adv.part. 1. Also, as well. E kai 'oki i tēnā. Eat that as well; Kua tae mai te 'Apanui e te Tōpiri 'oki. The 'Apanui has arrived and so has the Tōpiri. Kāre 'oki, 'auraka 'oki, and neither, nor. Auraka kōrua e kai i tō reira, auraka oki kōrua e arapaki atu, ka mate aea kōrua. Don’t you eat from it, nor touch it, lest you die (Gen. 3.3). 2. But, in that case, as a matter of fact. Ko ai 'oki tē kā kīte i te ma'ani? 'E aronga kamakura pou roa tei. But then who knows how to fix it? All of us here are inexperienced; 'E a'a 'oki 'ai i 'aere mai e? But why did he come then? Kua 'aere mai 'oki 'a Tere. Tere did in fact come. 3. Certainly, indeed, of course. Kāre 'oki koe i tae mai ana ki te 'upā-ā-angā, 'e māki koe. Of course you weren’t at the meeting, you were ill; Nā'au tēia 'anga'anga i rave? 'E a'a 'oki. You did this? Yes, indeed I did; Ko te tuatua 'oki ia i rīrī ei 'aia. That indeed is the story (or that is the very story) which made him angry. 4. Koia 'oki, namely, that is to say, as follows. Kua tu'a'ia tā tātou 'anga'anga, koia 'oki. Our tasks have been allocated as follows; Ko tēia 'enua tāna ka 'aere, koia 'oki, ko 'Akarava. This land he was going to, it was 'Akarava. [Pn. *foki2.]

'okinga, nom. Place or time of returning, limit, furthest extent. Ko tōna 'oki'anga tēia. She is returning now; 'E a'a te 'okinga o te mata'i iti o te tamariki i te 'āpi'i? What age do children leave school?; Ko te 'okinga tēia i tōku 'enua. This is as far as my land goes; te 'okinga o te tai, the high-water mark; i te 'okinga o te viviki, at top speed; i te 'okinga i te ma'ata o tōna reo, at the top of his voice. ['oki1, -nga2.]

'oki'oki, v.i., fq. 'oki1. Return, revert, regress. Ite 'oki'oki'anga tēta'i pae i te ika, kua kīte rātou ē kua ata. When some of the fish turned back, they knew they had taken fright; Kua 'oki'oki tōna manako ki muri ē te 'opena kua 'āriki 'aia i tā tōna metua. He gradually weakened in his determination and eventually did as his father told him. ['oki1 RR.]

'okiria, pass. 'oki1. ['oki1, -ria2.]

oko, (-a, -'ia). Gather (from the ground), pick up. Kua oko rātou i te 'akari, ē kua rauka te rua rau. They gathered the coconuts and they amounted to four hundred; Kāre i pou i te oko i te i'i. Not all the chestnuts have been gathered; Kua okoa te tītā? Has the rubbish been picked up? (See okoko, kāoko(oko), pāoko(oko).) [Pn. *oko.]
'oko¹, 1. (-a, -'ia, -na). Barter, sell, buy, bribe. Kā 'oko au i teia 'oro e'enua kīa koe, ē rua nga'uru paunu. I'll sell you this horse, it's twenty pounds; Kāre au e 'inangaro i te 'oko, e ma'ata roa te moni. I don't want to buy it, it's too dear; Ė rua paunu i tōna 'oko'anga mai kiākū. He sold it to me for two pounds; Ka 'okoana mē tuku māmā koe i te moni. I'll be bought if you put a low price on it; Kua 'oko 'aia i taua tangata. He bribed the man. 'Oko pikika'a, deal falsely, doublecross. 2. n. Price, payment. Ė a'a te 'oko i tēna piiriao tu epōro? How much is that football shirt?; Ko te 'oko tēia i te 'oro e'enua tei mate iākū. Here is the payment for the horse I killed. 'Oko maka'ata, dear, expensive. 'Oko māmā, cheap. Tēia te 'āpara 'oko māmā. Here are the cheap apples. 'Oko pātē, auction sale. Tei te toa o Pūtara te 'oko pātē. There is an auction at Pūtara's shop. (See 'oko-oko, 'o'oko, 'aka'oko.) [Pn. *soko.]

'oko², num.pref. 1. Before ta'i one, see 'oko'ta'i. 2. (Bib.). For counting in scores, i.e. twenty times the following numeral. Okotoru ariki vaine, okoa oki vaine tavini, e te partenia oki kare i tatauia, sixty queens, and eighty handmaidens and innumerable virgins (Song 6.8). (See 'oko-oko, 'o'oko, 'aka'oko.) [Pn. *soko-3.]

'oko'ona, pass. 'oko¹, sell.

okooko, (-a, -'ia), fq. oko. Pick up, collect. E okooko meitaki i te rau'ara marō ka 'apai e iro i te 'are. Pick up the dry leaves of the rau'ara-pandanus and then take them into the house; Kua okooko'ia te vi pururū e te tamariki. The fallen mangoes have been collected by the children. [oko RR.]

'oko'oko, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'oko¹. Buy, sell, trade. Ka 'aere au ka 'oko'oko māanga 'apinga nō te Kirirūtiti. I'm going to buy a few things for Christmas; Ėrima paunu tāna i rauka i tōna 'oko'oko'anga i tāna 'aratita. He made five pounds when he sold his peanuts; Kua pou te merēni i te 'oko'oko. The melons were all bought; te aronga 'oko'oko toa, the shopkeepers; Kāre e 'akatika'ia te 'oko'oko i te rā Tāpati. Sunday trading is not permitted. ['oko RR.]

'oko'okona, pass. 'oko'oko.

'okota'i, num.pref. + num. One, once, only. 'Okota'i ōku kāpiki'anga kua iō mai 'aia. I called once and he replied; Ko te tamaiti 'okota'i tēia tei 'ākono i te 'aka'ē'anga. This is the only child who obeyed the order; taku tamaiti 'okota'i, my only child; Okotai ua Atua. There is but one God (Jam. 2.19); Kia 'okota'i manako, kia 'okota'i 'akakoro'anga. Have but one thought, and one plan; E kīmi mai 'okota'i nga'uru mā varu 'akari. Look for eighteen coconuts; Okotai rai openga to te tangata katoa ra. All men have but one end (Eccl. 2.14); Ko au 'okota'i tei kite. Only I knew, I alone knew. 'Okota'i rāi tū ē, it's just the same, it seems just as if, it's as if. 'Okota'i rāi tū ē tei reira au. It was just as if I was actually there; 'Okota'i rāi tū ē i kite ana au iā koe ki tēta'i ngā'i. It's as if I'd seen you somewhere before; 'Okotai rai tū ē kāre koe i kaikai ana. Anyone would think you hadn't had any dinner. (See tā'okota'i.) ['oko-2, ta'i.]

'Okotopa, prop.n. October. Ko 'Okotopa te marama i tupu e i taua 'uri'ia. October was the month the hurricane occurred. [Eng. October.]

ōku, poss.pron. My, mine. When standing before the noun which it qualifies, it marks it as plural (usu. paucal) except after kāre and 'okota'i. Kua mate ōku metua. My parents are dead; Kua 'āurī koe i ōku pona? Have you ironed my shirts?; 'Okota'i rāi ōku pona i 'aere mai e. I came with only one shirt; Tēia te pare ōku, kua kitea. Here's my hat, it's found. [ōl, -kul.]

oma¹, v.i. Tilt, lean. Kua oma 'aia ki mua ē kua motu tōna rae. He leaned forward and cut his forehead; 'Akatā'ia tēnā pou, kua oma ki katau. Straighten that post up, it's leaning to the right. (See omaoma; 'akaoma(oma), tāoma, tioma.)

oma², v.i. Lose flesh, grow thin (of the body). Kua oma mai tōna kōpapa i tōna pakari'anga. He lost flesh as he aged; I te
oma 'anga te kōpapa o te tīnana puaka, kua 'akatakake 'aia i te punupunua kia kore e kai 'aka'ou i te ū. When the sow's body grew gaunt, he separated the piglets to prevent them taking any more of her milk.

'oma, n. A heavy adze used to shape planks. I nā, kia 'akako'iia tō 'oma. Come, let's sharpen your adze; 'E a'a te rākau o tēnā kakau 'oma? What sort of wood is it in the handle of that adze? [Tah.]

'omai, v.t. Pass or bring to the speaker, hand over, convey, give. Na'au i 'omai kia inu au. You gave it to me to drink; 'Dmai te rima. Give me your hand; 'D mai! Let me have it!; 'Dmai to kotou manako i te anei. Now let me have your views; Ka rekareka ma'ata au me mē ka rauka iā koe i te 'ōma kīa Tumu. I would be very grateful if you could get it to me through Tumu. ['ōmingi Rr.]

'omaoma, v.i., fq. 'omai. Lean, tilt, slant. Kua 'omaoma te aronga 'oro ki mua ma te tiaki i te 'aruru 'anga o te pītara. The runners leaned forward as they waited for the pistol. [ōma1 RR.]

'ōmera, n., (Bib.). Homer (a Hebrew measure of capacity). Kua oko atura au iaia naku, i te au ario okotai ngauru ma rimara, e tetai omera kerite, e te afa omera kerite. So I proceeded to buy her for myself for fifteen pieces of silver, and a homer of barley, and half a homer of barley (Hos. 3. 2). [Eng. own-er.]

ōna, poss.pron. His, her, hers. When standing before the noun which it qualifies, it marks it as plural (usu. paucal) except after kāre and 'okota'i. Kāre ōna manako. He has nothing to say; 'E 'aka'oki mai koe i ōna pona. Let him have his shirts back; Kua tuatua maira tetai o te au Pharisea ra kiaia, e kai aia i te kai ki ōna. And one of the Pharisees asked him to have a meal with him at his (home) (Luke 7.36). [ōna3]

one, n. Soil, earth, sand, cultivated plot. Kua tanu 'aia i te moni ki raro i te one. He buried the money in the ground. One 'enua, black or dark earth. 'E pūtē one 'enua tēia. Here is a sack of black soil. One kai, cultivated land, plot planted with food crops. Nā 'ai tēnā one kai? Whose kitchen garden is that? One ngarungaruā, fertile soil. One karaea, reddish clayey soil. One maunga, red (hill) soil. One paikea, shallow, stony, poor soil. One pue'u, dust. Mei te one-pueu i te matangi ra, like dust in the wind (Ps. 18.42). One ta'atai, beach sand. One tea, white sand. (See oneone, 'aka-oneone, tāone.) [Pn. *one.]
oneone, 1. n., fq. one. Fragments of earth or sand. Rūrūa te oneone i runga i tō vae-vae. Shake the dirt off your feet; te oneone o tōku ngā metua, my native soil; Kā kimi tāua 'ei ngā'ī oneone. Let’s find somewhere with a good deep soil. 2. Gritty (of the taste and texture of stale fruit). Oneone tēia merēni, kua para roa. This melon tastes gritty, it’s too ripe. [one RR.]

oni, (-a, -'ia). Bite, gnaw (mainly dialectal, Rar. usu. kakati). E 'oni i te tō. Gnaw the piece of sugarcane. (See 'oni'oni, 'o'oni, 'o'onitua, va'a'oni.) [Ta. *soni.]

ōniāni, n. 1. Onion. Kua tupu meitaki tāna ōniāni. His onions have grown well; 'ē rau paunu ōniāni, two pounds of onions. 2. Nut grass or onion grass (Cyperus rotundus): a sedge whose narrow underground rhizome produces numerous tubers difficult to eradicate. Kāre e rauka te ōniāni i te vāere, kua kako 'ua tēia 'enua. You can’t get rid of the nut grass, the ground is infested with it. (See tā'ōniāni.) [Eng. onion.]

ōni'o, n. Chickenpox. 'E ōni'o tōna maki. He’s got chickenpox; 'E vairākau ōni'o tēna. That’s a lotion for chickenpox.

'oni'oni, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'oni. Bite. 'Oni'onia tā'au māngaro kia pou. Eat up all your coconut. ['oni RR.]

ono1, v.i. Come into view, appear, show. 'E 'akakite mai i te taimē ē ono mai ei te pa'i. Let me know as soon as the ship comes into sight; Te ono 'uā ra tōna 'ōrei ki va'o mei roto i te tōna pūtē piripou. His handkerchief was showing out of his trousers pocket; Ko te putāngi 'u 'ua o te kiore toka tei ono mai. Only the nose of the rat poked out; i te ono'anga te reva teatea ki runga, when the white flag appeared aloft; Kua ono mai te 'ua mei raro i te one. The seeds have come up. (See onono, 'akaono(ono), tāono(ono3).) [Pn. *ono2.]

ono2, num. Six, sixth. 'Ē ono ōna mata'iiti. She is six years old; Kā ono taimē i tōku 'akakite'anga kiāia. That’s six times I’ve told him; mē tae mai te ono o te vaka, when the sixth canoe arrives; Ōmai te ono kāra'i. Give me the six-gallon one. (See onopene, onoonopene.) [Pn. *ono.]

ono3, n. Barracuda (Sphyraena sp(p)). Kia matakite i tō rima, ka kātia e te ono. Watch out for your hands, the barracuda will bite them. (See onono1.) [Pn. *ono1.]

-ono4, var. 'ono, replace with a substitute, in kauono, tāono(ono)1.

'ono1, (-'ia). Replace (torn cord or thread, esp. repair the meshes of a fishing net, or strips of leaf in a plaited mat, or a plant or post missing from a row). Tē 'ono nei au i te au ngā'i nga'anga'ae o te kupenga. I’m mending the tears in the fishing net; Kia oti te kupenga i te 'ono ka 'aere ei taua ka tautai. When the net has been repaired then we’ll go fishing; E 'ono i te au pou-pou tā'ito. Replace the old posts; Kua 'ono'ia te pū 'ānani i mate. The dead orange tree was replaced; 'Ē rua pōkai a'o i pou i tōna 'ono'anga i te kupenga. He used up two balls of cord in repairing the net. (See 'ono'ono, -ono4; cf. 'ono2.) [Pn. *(')ono2.]

'ono2, n. A division in the thatching along the side of a roof corresponding to the length of a thatch-sheet (kīkau). 'Ē varu 'ono i ngā tua o tēia 'are kīkau. The sides (of the roof) of this house are eight 'ono long. (cf. 'ono2.)

onoono1, v.i., fq. ono1. Come into view, stick out (of a hole or above the horizon). Tē onono 'ua ra te mēmī o te 'ā'ā ki va'o i te va'arua. The moray eel’s head keeps peeping out of the hole; Kāre 'e 'apiinga e onono mai ana, i tōku manako, kua pē te 'ua. There’s nothing showing through, I reckon the seeds are rotten. [ono1 RR.]

onoono2, n., fq. ono3. Small barracudas. [ono3 RR.]

'ono'ono, (-'ia), fq. 'ono1. Replace (network, etc.). Ko kōrua ko'ai tērā e 'ono-'ono'ō ra i te kupenga? Who was that you were mending the net with earlier on?; 'E 'ia pū 'ānani i mate i tō'ou 'ono'ono-
'anga? How many dead orange trees have you replaced? ['ono RR.]
onoonopene, n., fq. onopene. Sixpenny pieces. [onoⁿ² RR, pene.]
onopene, n. A sixpence. [onoⁿ², pene.]
onu, n. Turtle. Tē pae 'uā ra taut 'onū ra, ko 'Akairi-rau-kava, i runga i te kiriatai. The turtle 'Akairi-rau-kava was just floating on the surface; Ka 'aere māua ka pātia 'onu. We’re going turtle-spearing; Kua kakekake te tamariki ld runga i te 'onu. The children climbed onto the tortoise. 'Onu 'enua, tortoise. Ungā 'onu, a coconut crab with a carapace resembling the turtle’s shell. E 'ara te tama nō te ungā 'onu. Here is a turtleshell-crab’s trail. [Pn. *fonu.]
ōō¹, v.t. Show friendship, respect, hospitality, welcome to sbdy. Kua 'akamā 'aia nō te mea kāre rava 'e tangata i 'ōō mai kiāia. He felt ashamed because nobody would have anything to do with him; I te 'ōō'anga o Tere kiāia, kua pati 'aia ki 'aere ake ki tōna kāinga. When Tere made friends with him, he invited him home; Nō o rātou 'ōō 'dore kiāia, nō reira 'aia i 'oki ei. Because they showed no friendship towards him he went back; E te oire ta kotou e tomo ra, e oo mai ratou ia kotou, ka kai kotou i te kai e tukui mai i mua i te kotou araro. And when you enter a town and they welcome you, then eat the food that they set before you (Luke 10.8). (See 'aka-ōō.) ['oa¹ RR.]
ōō², n. Round spot or dot. 'E mama’ata roa te 'ōō i tēnā kākā'u, kāre au e inangaro. The dots on that material are too large, I don’t like it. (cf. 'ōō³.)
ōō³, n. A light brown cardinal fish (Apo-gonidae) with a large head and big eyes. Ko tēnā toka tā'au e tū na, 'e toka 'ōō. That (coral) rock you are standing on usually harbours a lot of 'ōō; 'E 'ōō tērē e paopao ra i te maunu. That’s an 'ōō nibbling at the bait. [Pn. *foo².]
ōō'a, 1. n. Camera. Nā'i ai tēnā 'ōō'a? Whose camera is that?: E 'apai 'ōō'a koe, pēnei ka 'inangaro'ia. Take a camera in case it is needed. 2. (-a, -ia). Photograph. 'E no'o ki raro kia 'ōō'a au ia kōura. Sit down, so I can take your photo; Ka 'ōō'a 'ia kōtou e tērā tangata. That man will take your photo.
o'ongi, v.t., recip. 'ongi. Kiss. Kua 'ō-ongi rāua. They kissed each other. ['ongi rR.]
o'oki, v.i., pl. 'oki¹. Return, revert. Kua 'o'oki atū ra rāua. Then they went back. ['oki¹ rR.]
o'oko, pl. ‘oko¹. Barter, buy, sell. Ko tetai tangata ra e tana vaine ooko atu ra te kainga. A certain man and his wife sold some property (Acts 5.1). ['oko¹ rR.]
o'oni, (-a, -ia). Bite (mainly dialectal, cf. Rar. kakati). Kua irinaki tona rima ki runga i te ngaika, ooniia maira aia e te ovi. He rested his hand on the (mortar) wall and got bitten by a snake (Amos. 5.19). ['oni rR.]
o'onitua, v.t. Speak evil of sbdy in their absence. E aronga 'o'onitua, backbiters (Rom. 1.30). ['oni rR., tua².]
o'onu, v.i. 1. Deep. Kua 'ō'onu te va'arua, 'auraka e kō 'aka'ou. The hole is deep enough now, don’t dig any more; 'E ruāvai 'ō'onu tēnā. That is a deep well; E keri 'ō'onu i te arāvai. Dig the ditch deep; 'E a'a te 'ō'onu? What is the depth?; 'E ruā kumi te 'ō'onu. The depth is two kumi (20 fathoms). 2. Profound (of thought or speech), esp. going into great detail, having an underlying or concealed meaning. 'E a'a tikai ai te 'ō'onu'anga i tōou manako? What are you really getting at?; Mē 'akara 'ō'onu atu koe i tāna tuatu, kā kite meitaki koe i tōna 'akakoro'anga. If you look deeper into what he said, you’ll see that his plan is all right. (See 'aka-ō'onu.) [Ep. *fouono.]
o'o'oki, v.i., var. 'o'oki. Return. Tērā 'a mea mā e 'ō'o'oki atū ra ki te kainga. There are what’s-his-name and the rest of them going back home. ['oki¹ rR.]
'ō'o'oro, v.i., var. 'ō'oro. Run. 'Ō'o'oro atū ra rātou ki roto i te ana, pipini ei. Then they all ran off into the cave and hid there. ['ōro rR.]

'o'ora, 1. (-ia, 'ōrā'ia, 'ōrākia). Spread out, unfold, unfurl. Kua 'ō'ora 'aia i te kōpara ki va'o i te rā. He spread the copra out in the sun; Kua 'ō'ora te manu i tōna pē'au e kua rere. The bird spread its wings and flew; Kua oti tā rātou 'apinga aro'a i te 'ō'ora ki mua i ngā tāngata 'akaipoipo. They have finished presenting their gifts to the bridal pair; 'I nā, kia 'ō'ora i tō'ou rima. Come on, open out on your hands; Kua taea tōna turi i tōna 'ō'ora'anga i tōna rauru. When she let her hair down it reached to her knees; 'O'orā'ia te reva. Unfurl the flag; Kua 'ō'ora 'ua te vai nā roto i tāna ngā'i tanu'anga. The water spread over his food patch; Kua 'ō'ora tō rātou reo ki te au 'enna i te pae mai ia rātou. Their language has spread to neighbouring countries. 2. n. Dowry, mats, tapa, etc. displayed and presented after the wedding ceremony. Kare te ariki i inangaro i te oora. The king does not wish for any dowry (1 Sam. 18. 25). [-'ora rR.]

'o'ore, (-'ia, 'ōrea). Peel, skin, flay. 'O'orea tā'au meika. Peel your banana; Kua 'ō'ore 'aia i te kiri'au 'ei 'tiiki i tōna piripou. He stripped off a length of hibiscus bast to tie up his trousers with; Kua tāparāka'ia te puakatoro ki runga i te pū rākau i tō rātou 'ō'ore'anga i te pākiri. They used a pulley to hoist the cow's carcass up on a tree when they flayed the skin off; 'E te 'ōrea e te no'o'anga tōna. He's got a skinned bottom through sitting around so much (jocular); 'E a'a, 'e va'a 'ōrea e te tōāti! What a one you are for sausages! [-'ore rR.]

'o'oro, v.i., pl. 'oro. Run. 'E a'a i 'o'oro ei? Why did they run off? ['ōro rR.]

ō'ou, poss.pron. Belonging to you (sg.). When standing before the noun which it qualifies, it marks it as plural (usu. paucal), except after kāre and 'okota'i. 'E a'a o ō'ou metua i 'aere mai ei? Why have your parents come?; 'Aere atu, kāre ō'ou tika'anga ki konei. Clear off, you have no right to be here; Kua ora te 'oro'enua ō'ou. That horse of yours has escaped. [ō', -ou3.]

'opa, ('opā'ia), n. Wrap up, (do up into) a package, parcel, bundle, roll. E 'opa i te varāoa ki te pēpa. Wrap the loaves in paper; Kua 'opā'ia te pēpe ki te tauera i te oti'anga i te pāi. The baby was wrapped in a towel after his bath; Nā 'ai teā 'opa? Whose parcel is this?; Tikina mai teā 'opā ika. Come and get his parcel of fish; Kua 'oko 'opa kāka'u 'aia. She bought a roll of fabric. (See 'opa'opa.)


ōpai, n. A small round-mouthed handleless scoop net, often set at the mouth of a fish weir. Kua tuku 'aia i te ōpāi ki te ngutu o te pā. He set the ōpāi net at the mouth of the weir; Tē tā ōpāi nei au. I'm making an ōpāi net.

opani, n. Stern of boat. Kua tātāia te ingoa ki runga i te 'opani. The name was written on the stern.

'opa'opa, (-'ia), fq. 'opa. Wrap up, wrappings, parcels. Ka 'opa'opa mai koe i te ika? Will you wrap up the fish?: Kua pou te pēpa i tōna 'opa'opa'anga i tāna au 'apinga aro'a taeake. She used all the paper wrapping up her presents for her friends; 'E au 'opa'opa kanae pouroa tēia. These parcels all contain grey mullet; 'E 'ārika 'opa'opā poke tēia. These banana leaves are for wrapping up poke-pudding; 'Akapapa meitaki'ia tēnā au 'opa'opa kāka'u. Stack those rolls of material neatly. ['opa RR.]

ōpape, 'ōpope, n. Current. Kua 'akaruke raua i te vaka e kua peke i te 'ōpape ki te moana. They abandoned the canoe and the current took it out to sea; 'E pakari te 'ōpape, kāre e rauka ia tāua kia 'oe nā raro i te ava ki uta. The current is (too) strong, we won't be able to paddle ashore through the reef channel. [Tah. 'ōpape.]

ōpara, (-'ia). 1. Push, shove. Kāre e nāku i 'ōpara iaia ki roto i te vai. It wasn't me
that pushed him in the water; Kāre e rauka tēia toka i te 'ōpara, nō te teima'a. It isn't possible to move this stone, it is (too) heavy; Kua 'ōpara rātou i te torōka i te kino'anga te matini. They pushed the truck along when the engine went wrong. 2. Take hold of (mainly dialectal, Ait., cf. Rar. mou, rave). 3. Compel. Kua 'ōpara 'āia iāku kia āru iāia. He forced me to go with him. (See 'ōparapara.)

'ōparapara, (-ia), fq. 'ōpara. Push. 'Auraka e 'ōparapara. Don't keep on pushing; Kua 'ōparaparā'ia e te 'akavā te aronga 'akatupu pekapeka ki va'o. The trouble-makers were ejected by the police. [ 'ōpara Rr.]

'ōpati, n. Office. E 'ākara koe ki roto i tōna 'ōpati. Look in his office; te 'ōpati o te au 'akavā, the police station. [Eng. office.]

ope, (-a). Sweep sthg along, sweep or scoop sthg up, wash sthg up (of the waves). Kua ope 'āia i te tītā ki runga i te putunga. He scooped the rubbish onto the heap; E 'ākara e 'e a'ā tā te ngaru i ope mai. See what the waves have washed up. [Pn. *ope.]

'ope, 1. n. End, limit. Pūtikia te 'ope o te taura. Tie a knot in the end of the rope; mei tēta'i 'ope i te 'ōire ki tēta'i, from one end of the village to the other. 2. v.i. Come to an end, be complete, be at the limit or utmost (often translatable by an English degree adverb: utterly, completely, absolutely, very). Kua mārua te tangata i te 'ope'anga tāna tuatua. The people cheered when his speech came to an end; 'E tamaiti 'ope kore i te kanga. The boy never stops fooling around; 'E 'apinga 'ope kore. It's an interminable burden; Kua 'ope iāia te piri o te moana. He knows all the secrets of the sea; Kua 'ope tōku 'akakoromaki iāia. He tried my patience to the limit; Kua 'ope roa rātou i te mataora. They were overjoyed; Kia ope te au o i te akakria, e kia ope te au maunga e te au tuaivi i te taakakaia. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill brought low (Luke 3.5). 'Ope te kite! How clever! 'Ope te kino! Absolutely awful! (See 'aka'ōpe, tā'ōpe, ('aka-,tā-')- 'ope'ōpe; ('aka-,tā-')'openga, 'ope'openga.) [Ep. *sope.]

'openga, nom. 1. End, ending, conclusion, upshot, result. Kāre au i tae ana ki te 'openga o te mataara. I didn't get to the end of the road; Ko te 'openga tēia i tāku tuatua kia kōtou, e aku au taaeke, kia manuia. This is the end of my speech to you, my friends, good luck to you; Kua tae tātou ki te 'openga o te mata'iti. We have come to the end of the year; Kā no o koe ki runga i tēia 'enua e tae ua atu ki tō'ou 'openga. You shall live on that land to the end of your days; 'E 'anga'anga kino, 'e 'openga kino. Bad deeds, (lead to a) bad ending; 'E a'ā te 'openga o te tārērē'anga? What was the result of the match? 2. Final, last, latest. Te rā 'openga o te marama, the last day of the month; Ko tā māua tamaiti 'openga tēia. This is our latest child; tōna teina 'openga, his youngest brother (or) her youngest sister; te rua o te pārāu 'openga, the next-to-last oyster. 3. Utmost, maximum. Kua 'oro 'aia i te vīviki 'openga. He ran at top speed; Kua kave 'āia i tōna ririnui 'openga. He summoned up all his strength; Ko te vīviki 'openga rāi tē reira i tāna 'oro. That is the very fastest he can run. [ 'ope, -nga.]

'ope'ōpe, fq. 'ope. 1. v.i. Be at the end, limit, utmost or maximum. Kua 'ope'ōpe 'aia i te riri. He was angry as could be. 2. Ends, limits. Taria te 'ope'ōpe o te rākau ki runga i te tūnganga. Put the ends of the sticks on the rubbish heap. [ 'ope RR.]

'openga, nom. Ends, endings. Me tae kōtou ki te 'ope'openga mai o te au pā tōmāti, e 'aere ki te kāinga. When you get to the ends of the rows of tomatoes you can go home. [ 'openga R.]

'ōpī, n. Gonorrhoea. 'E 'ōpī tōna maki. He has gonorrhoea. [Tab. 'ōpī.]

'ōpiēmu, n. Opium. I kai ana 'aia i te 'ōpiēmu. He used to take opium. [Eng. opium.]

'ōpīta, n. Officer. Kua tūtaka te 'ōpīta i te pūākapa o te nuku. The officer inspected his battalion's camps; 'E tauturu 'ōpīta
tōna tā’onga. He holds the rank of warrant officer. [Eng. officer.]

'ōpope, n. Sea-current. (see āpape.)

'ōporo, n. Capsicum, chilli, small red pepper. 'E veraverera tikāi te 'ōporo. The chilli is very hot; Tei kō te pū 'ōporo. The red-pepper bush is over there. (See tā'ōporo, cf. poro2.) [Tah. 'ōporo.]

'ōpu1, (-a, -ia, -kia, -kina, -a). 1. Seize, catch, grab hold of. Kua 'ōpu te 'akava iāia e kua titiri ki roto i te 'are 'āuri. The police caught him and threw him in jail; Kua 'ōpukia te 'āanā keiā. The thieves were apprehended; Kāre te 'oro'enua taetaevao e rauka i te 'ōpu. There is no catching a wild horse; Kua 'ōpu au i ta raua tuatua e kua 'akakite ki te 'aka va. I heard what they said and informed the police. (See 'ōpu 'ōpu1. ) [Pn. *sopu1.]

'ōpu2, v.i. Sink (of boat or stone), set (of sun, moon, stars), fade away. I te takanui'anga tō mātou vaka, kua 'ōpu tōkū ngā taeke i karo e māmamate atū ra. When our canoe capsized, both my companions went under and perished; Tē 'ōpu atū ra te rā. The sun is setting; Kua 'aere rātou i te tōio i te 'ōpu'anga te marama. They were trawling for fish when the moon went down; 'Auraka kia 'ōpu te rā i tō'ou riri. Let not the sun set on your anger; te 'ōpu'anga o te rā, time or place of the setting of the sun; 'E 'ōpu'angā rā muramura, a red sunset; 'E mea tāku e kite nei i te 'ōpu'anga o te rā. I can see something in the west. (See 'ōpunga; 'ōpu-'ōpu2; 'aka'ōpu('ōpu), tā'ōpu.) [Pn. *sopu2.]

'ōpue, āpūë, 1. v.i. Swell up, boat. Kua 'ōpue te varaoa. The bread has risen; Kā 'ōpue mē ō'ia e te matangi. It'll swell up if the air gets in. 2. Yeast or other leaven. Tē 'ōpue pītete tāku e ma'ani ana. I use potato yeast. 3. Bread, loaf. E vao'o koe nākū, ē rua 'ōpue tīrīngi, ē 'ā mea ono pene. Keep me two shilling loaves and four sixpenny ones; Tē tunu 'ōpue nei au. I'm baking some bread; Ko ia te tangata tunu 'ōpue. He's the baker. (See 'ōpue-pue, 'aka'ōpue.)

'ōpuepue, v.i., fq. 'ōpue. Swell. Kua 'ōpuepue tōna kōpū i tōna kai'anga i te pāpaka. His stomach became bloated after he ate the crabs; Kua 'ōpuepue te pāruru rākau o te 'are nō tei mā'ū putuputu i te ua. The wooden walls of the house had swollen through being continually wet with rain. [ 'ōpue Rr.]

'ōpunga, nom. The west. 'E vaka tamaki tē 'aere mai nei mei te 'ōpunga ki te 'itinga. (A line of) war canoes are approaching (strung out) from west to east. [ 'ōpua2, -nga2.]

'ōpukia, pass. 'ōpu1. Catch. [ 'ōpu1, -kia4.]

'ōpukina, pass. 'ōpu1. Catch. [ 'ōpu1, -kina4.]

'ōpuku, v.i. Crouch down (with bent back), double or huddle up. Tē 'ōpuku 'uā ra 'aia i muri i te toka i kete atu ei au. He was crouching behind a rock when I saw him; Kāre 'aia e meitaki i te 'ōpuku, 'e mamae tōna tua. He can't bend down very well, his back hurts; Nō te anu, nō reira 'aia i 'ōpuku 'ua ai. It was cold, that is why he was huddled up. [ 'ōpuku Rr.]

'ōpukupuku, v.i., fq. 'ōpuku. Crouch, huddle. Kua kete au i te punupunua ā'au i te 'ōpukupuku'anga i raro i te pū rākau i te ua'anga. I saw your piglets huddling under the tree when it was raining. [ 'ōpuku Rr.]

'ōpuna, pass. 'ōpu1. Seize. [ 'ōpu1, -na4.]

'ōpu'ōpu1, (-a, -ia, -kia, -kina, -na), fq. 'ōpu. Seize. Kāre e rauka ia māua i te 'ōpu'ōpu i te mokorā, 'e kikite. We can't catch the ducks, they're too cunning; 'E
ngā tamariki ‘opu’opu pepe tērā. Those two children are catching butterflies; Ka ‘opu’opua kōtou e te ‘akavā. The police will catch you. [‘opu¹ RR.]

‘opu’opu², v.i., fg. ‘opu². Sink, fade out of sight. Kua kau rāua ki runga i te akiakau te ‘opu’opu’anga te vaka. They swam to the reef when the canoes sank; Kua ‘opu’opu te au ‘ētū. The stars faded out. [‘opu² RR.]

‘opu’opukia, pass. ‘opu’opu¹. Seize. [‘opu’opu -kid⁴.]

‘opu’opukina, pass. ‘opu’opu¹. Seize. [‘opu’opu¹, -kina⁴.]

ora¹, 1. v.i. (a) Live, survive, (be) alive, living. Kāre ē ora tēnā ‘oro’enua. That horse won’t live; Ko ia ‘ua tei ora i roto i te pūnanga. He was the only one in the fort who survived; Kua ora mai te pa’i mei roto i te ‘uri’ia. The ship came through the hurricane; te au mea ora kātoatoa, every living thing; E opu ora ua ia ratou. Take them alive (2 Kings 10.14); (b) Escape, (go) free. Ka ‘aka’apa’ia koe mē ora te mou’āuri. You’ll get the blame if the prisoners escape; Kua ora te ‘oro’enua. The horse has got away; Mē tano tō’ou taki’anga i tō’ou manako ki te ‘akavānui, kā ora koe. You’ll get off if you put your case properly to the judge; (c) Get better (of an illness). Kua ora tōnā maki. The disease has left him; Ko te vairikau tēnā i ora ai tōku mare. That’s the medicine which cured my cough; Kua ora tōnā matapōiri. He has come to; (d) Be safe. Kā ora koe i roto i konei. You’ll be safe in here; (e) Lively, vigorous, energetic, expressive. ‘E tangata ora ‘ai a i roto i te tārekaereka. He is full of life and energy at sports; māpū ‘ua ē te ora, only young and lively; ‘E tangata va’a ora i te tuatua. He is a lively and expressive speaker; (f) Live (of electric wiring). ‘Auraka e ‘āmiri i te niunu ora. Don’t touch the live wire; (g) Having feeling, not numb or anaesthetised. Kua vā’i ora ‘ua te taote i tōnā ‘ē ‘ē. The doctor lanced his boil without using anaesthetic; (h) In greeting and valedictions. Kia ora or kia orā na, good day (etc. - a common greeting); Kia orā na kōtou. Greetings to you all; Kia ora te ariki! Long live the king! 2. n. (a) Life, safety, etc. Ko tei ‘akarongo i te Tamaiti ra, ‘e ora mutu kore tōnā. Whosoever has believed in the Son shall have everlasting life; (b) Means of existence, sustenance. ‘E a’a tō’ou ora i tō’ou no’o’anga ki runga i te iēia motu tangata kore? What did you live on when you were on this uninhabited island? (See orao, ‘akaora(ora), ora’anga; (tā)mataora.) [Pn. *hola.]

ora², 1. n., v.i. Hour, o’clock, time; be (a particular) time. Kia tae tātou mei te rua ora. We’ll be there within two hours; ‘E rima miniti i pātī i te ora rua or ‘ē rima i pātī i te ora rua. It’s five past two; ‘E rima (miniti) toe ē ora toru e. It is five (minutes) to three; ‘apa nō te ora rua, half past two; ‘E a’a te ora? ‘E ora toru. What is the time? Three o’clock; Kāre au e kite i te ‘ākara ora. I don’t know how to tell the time; te ono nga’uru maire i te ora, sixty miles per hour; Kua tutuki ‘aia ia māua ‘e toru tiringi i te ora. He paid us three shillings an hour; Kua tae te ora. It is time (or) time’s up. 2. n. Clock. ‘E āpa ora viviki te ora. The clock is half an hour fast; Tāviria te ora. Wind the clock up; Tāviria te ora ki mūri. Put the clock back (retard the time). (See tāora.) [Lat. hora.]

‘ora¹, 1. n. The fish-poisoning plant, Tephrosia (mātā’ora). Rerua mai te ‘ora. Pound up the ‘ora (roots); Ko te au akā ‘ora mana’ata ‘ua tā’au e kiriti. Dig out only the large ‘ora roots. 2. v.i. Go fishing using Tephrosia, barringtonia, lindane or other narcotic. ‘E ra’i tā rāua ika i tō rāua ‘ora’anga. They caught a lot of fish using poison; ‘I ‘ora’ia ana tēnā kāoa e māua i nana’i. We fished that rock using poison yesterday. (See ‘ora’ora¹, mātā’ora.)

‘ora², rt. Spread out, unfold. (See ‘o’ora, ‘ora’ora², ārākia; (‘aka-,tā-)ma’ora, (‘aka-,tā-)mā’ora ora; tā fora.) [Pn. *fola.]

‘ōra, n. See ‘o’ora, dowry.

orā’anga, nom. 1. Life, way of life, existence. ‘E orā’anga mātaora tōnā. He had a
happy life; te ora'anga vaerua, the spiritual life. 2. Means of life, sustenance. 'E a'a te ora'anga o teia au manu? What do these animals live on? [ora¹, 'anga².]

'ōrā'ia, pass. 'o'ora. Spread out. ['o'ora > 'ora, -'ia³.]

'ōrākia, pass. 'o'ora. Spread out. ['o'ora > 'ora, -'ia⁴.]

'ōrama, n. Vision, dream. E momoeaia mai to kotou au tangata pakari: e kite oki to kotou au tangata ou ra i te orama. Your old men shall dream dreams and your young men see visions (Joel 2. 28); 'E 'ōrama tāku i napō. I had a dream last night. [Gk horama.]

oramuna, n., (Bib.). Name of a tree. Kua rave iora Iakoba i etai rakau libene mapuapua ra, e te sekadi, e te oramuna. And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chestnut tree (Gen. 30.37). [Heb. armon.]

orāna, a common spelling of 'ora¹ + na², in kia orāna, a greeting formula. (See ora¹.)

'Ōrani, prop.n. Holland, Dutch, Dutchman. [Eng. Holland.]

oraora, v.i., fq. ora¹. Live, escape, (be) alive, free, safe, healthy, flourishing, refreshed, recovered, lively, vivacious, energetic, vigorous, sensitive (to pain). Kua oraora te au tōmāi i toku pīpī'anga ki te maniua. The tomato plants grew vigorously after I had sprinkled them with fertiliser; 'E oroaora te tupu o te 'ānanī. The orange trees are full of vigour; Kua oraora te ika i roto i te kupenga. The fish in the net escaped; Nō te orora iāia nō reira rātou i 'iki e i 'ei 'aka'aere. He was so energetic, that is why they picked him to be in charge; 'e pātī orora, a lively party; E 'inangaro 'oki 'aia i te pā'i iāia ki te vai kia orora 'aka'ou tōna kōpapa. And she wanted to take a shower to freshen up; 'Auraka koe e 'arua'apaka 'ua i te 'ōrei i te motu, 'e orora. Don't be rough cleaning the wound, it is tender. [ora¹ RR.]

'ōra'ora¹, v.i. Fish using Tephrosia ('ora¹) or other narcotic. Ka 'aere māua ka 'ora'ora. We are going fishing with Tephrosia; Kāre e tano te 'ora'ora kua pī te tai. It isn't right for poisoning, it is high tide; 'E mea 'ora'ora ia te ika i matemate i. I think the fish were poisoned with Tephrosia, that is why they died. [ora¹ RR.]

'ōra'ora², (-'ia), v.i., fq. 'o'ora. Spread out, open out, unfold, unroll. Mē oti te moenga i te 'ora'ora ki va'o i te rā, once the mats have been spread out in the sun; Kua 'ora'ora 'aia i te au 'opa kākā'u kia 'ākarakara'ia. He unrolled the rolls of material for inspection; Kua 'ora'ora ia te one tea nā runga i te mataara. White sand was spread along the path; I kite anu au iāia i te 'ora'ora'anga i tēna pēpa. I saw him opening that letter. [-ora² RR.]

'ōrāu, n. 1. The whole area, the length and breadth of the land, everywhere. Kua kimi 'aia nā te 'ōrāu o te 'enua, kārē rā i kīte. He searched the length and breadth of the country, but still didn't find it; Kua tutuki tōna rongo ki te 'ōrāu o te 'enua. News about him spread throughout the land; Kua 'ae're 'aia nā te 'ōrāu o teianei ao i te kīmi i taua tangata. He went all over the world searching for that man. 2. n. A large sea-going canoe shed or shelter; a gathering place, house or building for people.

-ore, a bound form in mākaiore, niniore, ? mitiore.


ōrea, pass. 'o'ore. Peel.

'ōrei, 'ōrei, 1. (-a, -'ia). Wash, wipe or polish clean, cleanse. Kia oti te mereki i te 'ōrei, ka 'aere e i koe. When the dishes are washed, then you can go; Tē 'ōrei nei māua i te kūmara. We are cleaning off the kumara; te aronga 'ōrei māramarama, the window cleaners; 'ōreia tō rīma ka kaikai e. Wash your hands before you eat; Kua kānapanapa te tāpe'a i tōna 'ōrei'anga. The ring glittered when she polished it; Ka 'ōreia tā'au 'ara. Your sins will be cleansed. 2. n. Article used for wiping clean, esp. handkerchief. Tāmā'ia tō roi
mata ki te ‘ōrei. Wipe your tears with the handkerchief. (See ‘ōrei.) [Np. *solo‘i.]

‘ōrei, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘ōrei. Wash or wipe clean. Kua ‘ōrei ‘ai i tōna vaevae repo ki te vai. She washed her dirty feet with water; Kua oti koe i te ‘ōrei? Have you had your wash?; ‘ōrei ‘ia te au ‘uru ki te kāratini. Clean the brushes with paraffin. [‘ōrei Rr.]

‘ōore, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘o‘ore, q.v. Strip off skin or bark, peel, flay. E ‘ōore ‘ore kōrua i te pākiri o teia au poupou. You two strip the bark off these posts; Kia ote meika i te ‘ōore ‘ore ka varaipāni e i. Fry the bananas when you have peeled them; Kua ‘ōore ‘ore a te pēpa i runga i te au paotī. The labels on the tins have been stripped off; Kāre i roa‘ia ana tō māua ‘ōore ‘ore ‘anga i te pākiri o te puakatoro. It didn’t take us long to flay the cow. [-‘ore RR.]

‘ōrepi, n., (Bib. orebi). Raven. Mei te orebi i te kerekere ra, black as a raven (Song 5.11). [Heb. oreb.]

ori, (-a, -‘ia), v.i. 1. Move, stir, wander, stroll, stray, gad about. ‘Auraka e ori, ka nene‘i au ia kōrua. Don’t move, I’ll take your photo; Kua kite atu au i te puaka taetaevao i te ori ‘anga te rau rākau. I saw the wild pig when the leaves stirred; I ori ‘aere ana māua. We have been for a stroll around; ‘E rura rā i te ori ‘anga tāna puakatoro i runga i tōku ‘enua. His cow has been roaming about on my land for two days now; ‘E puaka ori ‘ua nō reira i pū‘ia ai. It was a stray pig, that is why it was shot; ‘Auraka e ori pō. Don’t gad about at night; ‘e va‘ine ori, a loose woman; ori pū ‘ua, mill about, surge (of a crowd); Kua ori pū ‘ua te mātakitaki i va‘o i te ngā‘i tu‘e‘anga pōro. The spectators milled about outside the rugby stadium; Kāre e rauka i te ori i tēia toka. This rock won’t budge; Kua ori‘ia te punāvai e te tamaiti. The child disturbed the water in the pond. 2. Have casual sex, shack up with. Kō te reira te va‘ine i ori ei ‘aia. That’s the woman he shackled up with. (See oriori, tāori(ori).) [Pn. *oli.]

‘ori, 1. (-‘ia). Borrow (Bib.). E kia ori te tangata i tetai puaka a tōna taeake, and if a man borrow a pig of his friend (Ex. 22. 14); e ko tei mai ia koe ra, auraka e akaoki uaia atu, and do not turn away from one who would borrow from you (Matt. 5.42); Kua riro te ori ei tavini no tei oriia. The one who borrows has become a servant of the one that he has borrowed from (Prov. 22.7); mei ta te tangata ori apinga ra, ka pera rai tei o atu, as it shall be for the borrower, so it shall be for the lender (Is. 24.2). 2. n. (a) Someone given a share of the fish (esp. flying fish) when the fishing canoes return (Ma‘uke dial.); (b) A person of low rank (N.G.Pt dial.).

oriori, (-a, -‘ia), v.i., fq. ori. Stir, move around, stroll about. E tū meitaki, ‘auraka e oriori. Stand properly, don’t fidget; Kāre e rauka tōna rima i te oriori i te pā‘anga i te rākau. He can’t move his hand since he had that blow from the piece of timber; Ka ‘aere ana māua ka oriori nā ta‘atai. We’ll be going for a stroll along the beach; Kua oriori ‘ia te ro‘i ē kua ara ‘aia. The bed was jogged and he woke up. [oro RR.]

‘ōrive, n. Olive, olive tree. ‘Erārā ‘ōrive. It was an olive twig; Kua ‘oko mo ‘ina ‘inu ‘ōrive ‘aia. She bought a bottle of olive oil; E tika aina, e aku au taeake, i te suke kia akaua mai i te ‘ōrive? Is it possible, my friends, for the fig tree to bear olives? (Jam. 3.12). [Eng. olive.]

oro, 1. (-a, -‘ia). (a) Push, drag or roll sthg along. Kā oro tāua i tēia pi‘a ki kō. Let’s push the box over to there; Kua ‘inga ‘aia i tōna oro ‘anga i te vaka ki roto i te tai. He fell over pushing the canoe into the water; Kua oro ‘aia i tēia uirapa kuāna. He trundled his barrowful of guano; (b) Rub sthg on, grate sthg up. ‘E mea meitaki to oro i te ‘akari ki runga i tō mata ka ‘aere e i ka pā‘i tai. It is a good thing to rub some coconut oil onto your face before you go swimming; Kua oro ‘aia i te to‘i ki runga i te rea kia koi. He sharpened the chisel on the corundum stone; Nāku e oro i te poke. I’ll grate up (the taro for) the pudding. 2. n. A grater (cf. punga). Kāvea mai te oro, kia ūkī‘ia te māniota. Bring the grater to
grate up the arrowroot. (See orooro, ororo orokia, òoro(oro), (mã)mãoro, mãorooro, pãoro(oro).) [Pn. *o101.]

'orol, 1. (-a, -'ia, -kia), v.i. (a) Run. Ka 'oro 'aere 'ua au ki te 'api'i kia kore au e tāvarevare. I'm going to run on the way to school so I shan't be late; Kāre 'aia e rauka i te 'oro, 'e mamae tōna vaevae. He can't run, his foot is sore; Kua topa au iāia i tō māua 'oro'anga. I lost to him when we had a race; Kāre i 'oro'ia ake te 'oro mamao. The marathon hasn't been run yet. 'Oro paru, gallop. Kua 'oro paru viviki te 'oro'enua. The horse galloped fast. 'Oro mai! (a call to a visiting guest). 'Oro ma-a-a-i, 'oro mail 'oro mai ki te runga i te 'enua nei, ko Tumu-tevarovaro. Welcome, welcome! Welcome to the land of Rarotonga; (b) Run away, escape. No te kino i ngā metua o Pipiri mā, nō reira rāua i 'oro ei. Because their parents were unkind to them, that is why Pipiri and (his sister) ran away; I te 'oro'anga te mou 'āui kua kimia ē kāre i kītea. When the prisoner escaped, he was searched for but not found; Tukuna kia 'oro. Let it go free; (c) Travel along. Nō 'ai tērā mōtōkā e 'orō ra i runga i te mataara? Whose car is that going along the road? 'Oro ā, progress towards a given state. Kua 'oro ā meitaki 'aia. He is getting better; Kua 'oro ā nēneva 'aia. He is going mad; Kua 'oro ā muramura tōna pāpāringa. She has started to go red in the face; (d) Shift (of the wind). Kua 'oro te matangi ki te tokerau. The wind moved round to the north-west. 2. n. Race. Te 'oro 'anere iati, the hundred-yards race; te 'oro tāpekaapeka vaevae, the three-legged race; te 'oro kavekave rākau, the relay. 3. (-a, -'ia, -kia). Take to court, prosecute, sue. Kua 'oro 'aia īaku ki te 'akavā'anga. He took me to court; Kua 'oro'āia ki te ture nō te tākinokino i te purūmu o te käatoa. He was prosecuted for damaging the public highway. (See 'oro'oro, ('ō) 'oro, 'oro-kia, 'oro'anga, 'aka'oro- ('oro), 'akanga'oro, (tā)'oro'enua, ('aka)-'orometua, tūpā'oro'oro.) [Pn. *solo3.]

'oro2, (-'ia). Swallow, gulp down. E 'oro i te 'ua. Swallow the pill. (See 'oro'oro2.) [Pn. *folo.]

'oro3, v.i. 1. Slip, crumble away. Kua 'oro te maunga. The mountain has slipped. 2. n. Landslide, avalanche. E 'oro tei kītea ki runga i te maunga ē kua 'akakino i te 'apina tanu i roto i te ō. A landslide has been seen on the mountain and it has damaged crops in the valley. (cf. nga'oro.) [Pn. *solo1.]

'ōro'a, n. The Eucharist, Holy Communion. Kua tu'a'ia te ōro'a ki te tangata i roto i te 'are pure. The sacramental bread and wine were served to the people in the church. Te Ōro'a Openga, the Last Supper. Tāpati Ōro'a, Communion Sunday. Pure Ōro'a, Communion service.

'oro'anga, nom. Lawsuit, action at law. Kua kōpae'ia ē tā mātou ōro'anga e te 'akavānui. The judge set aside our claim; Tēia te 'oro'anga ē Metua iā koe, koia 'oki, kua tākinokino ō tā'au puaka i tāna one kūmara. This is Metua's suit against you, namely that your pig has caused damage to his plot of sweet potatoes. [ʻoro1, -'anga4.]

'oro'enua, n. 1. Horse. 'Auraka e nā muri, ka tu'ea koe e te 'oro'enua. Don't go around the back, the horse will kick you. Te kara 'oro'enua, the horse-collaret. Tāmaka 'oro'enua, horseshoe. 2. Vaulting horse, sawhorse, trestle. ['oro1, 'enua1.]

'oronga, (-'ia). Give sthg (e.g. a present, permission, information); generous. Tē 'oronga nei au i te iēa 'enua nō 'ou. I am giving you this piece of land; Ka rekareka ma'ata au mē ka rauka iā koe i te ōro'onga mai a teiānei. I should be very grateful if you could manage to let me have it now; Ka 'oronga'ia te kapu ki te pupu tei re. The cup will (now) be presented to the winning team; Nāku i 'oronga i tōna tika kia 'aere 'aia ki te kāinga. I gave him permission to go home; 'Auraka rava koe e ōro'onga i te iēa'ī tuatua kīāia mē 'aere mai 'aia. Don't you tell him anything when he
comes; Ko te tangata 'ōrongo ma te reka-reka ta te Atua e inangaro. God loves a cheerful giver (2 Cor. 9.7); 'E tangata moni 'aiia e te 'ōrongo katoa. He is a rich man, and generous too. 'Ōronga 'ua, lend or give without payment. 'E 'ōronga 'ua mai kiāku i tō pātkara nō āpōpō. Lend me your bike for tomorrow; 'E mea 'ōronga 'ua mai nā Māoro teia merēni. Māoro gave me this melon for free.

'ōronga, n. Name of a shrub or small tree and the fibre of its new shoots which was formerly used to make twine for fishing nets and a soft kind of cloth; the word is used in the bible for linen or flax. E ma'ani anato mātou 'ui tupuna i tō rātou kupenga ki te 'ōronga. Our ancestors used to make their nets from 'ōronga; Kua oko atura aia i te kakau 'ōronga. And he bought fine linen (Mark 15.46); Te kimi ra aia i te uru mamo, e te orongā. She seeks wool, and flax (Prov. 31.13). [Pn. *'ologaa.]

orokia, pass. oro. Drag, rub. [oro, -kia4.]

'orokia, pass. 'oro1. Run, sue. ['oro1, -kia4.]

'ōrometua, n., v.i. (Serve as a) preacher, missionary, priest, pastor, minister of religion. Kāre au i manako ē i 'ōrometua ana 'aiia ki Pāpua. I don’t think that he has been to Papua as a preacher; Kua tā-ōkota'ti tikāi te tangata i tōna 'ōrometua-āngā ki tāua 'enua ra. The people were very cooperative during his time as a minister in that country; Tere 'ōrometua, Pastor Tere; I ako te 'ōrometua mua i te 'evangeria ki runga i tēia toka. The first missionary preached the gospel from this rock; Ko Kaitara te 'ōrometua i te pōpōngi Ru'itoru. Kaitara was the preacher on Wednesday morning; Ko te kāinga 'ōrometua tēnā. That is the minister’s residence. ['oro1, metua.]

oroooro, (-a, -'ia, -kia), fq. oro. Drag or roll along, rub, grate. 'E teima'a teia au vaka, kāre e rauka i te oroooro ki roto i te tai. These canoes are heavy, they can’t be dragged into the sea; Kua mangio'ia tōna rima i tōna oroooro'anga i te poke. His hands itched from grating up the pudding; Kua orooro 'aiia i tōna turi i te u'anga ki runga i te pi'a. He rubbed his knee when he banged it against a box; Kua orooro 'ia e te tamaiti te vari ki runga i te pāruru 'are. The child rubbed the mud onto the wall of the house. [oro RR.]

'oro'oro1, l. (-a, -'ia, -kia), fq. 'oro1. Run, flee, travel along, swing round (of the wind). Kua pata tō rātou 'ou i tō rāua 'oro'oro takapini'anga i te 'are. They perspired as they kept running round and round the house; Ka tāmata tāua i te 'oro'oro nā runga i te patu. Let’s try and run along the top of the wall; Kua 'oro'oro te moa i tōna pēpē'ī'anga ki te toka. The hens ran away when he threw stones at them; Kua 'oro'oro te ika ki roto i te toka. The fish fled into the rocks; Kua 'oro'oro te matangi. The wind kept shifting. 'Oro-oro ki te kāinga, run home, esp. (of workmen) abandon the job and go home. Kua 'oro'oro te aronga 'anga'anga ki te kāinga nō te kino i te tiaki. The workmen quit and went home because the overseer was so harsh. 2. n. Messenger. Te 'oro-oro o te ariki, the king’s messenger. ['oro1 RR.]

'oro'oro2, (-'ia), fq. 'oro2. Swallow, gulp down. Kua 'oro'oro 'ua 'aiia i tāna kai. He bolted his food. ['oro2 RR.]

oroorokia, pass. orooro. Drag, rub, grate, etc. [orooro, -kia4.]

'oro'orokia, pass. 'oro'oro1. Run, flee, etc. ['oro'oro1, -kia4.]

'ōrotē, n., v.i. (Be on) holiday. I 'ōrotē au ki Tēkōtia. I had a holiday in Scotland; 'E rā 'ōrotē tē reira nō te 'āpi'i. That day is a school holiday; Ka rave'ia te 'ōrotē ā te Ru'irua nō te 'ānau'anga o te Ariki Va'ine. There will be a holiday on Tuesday as it is the Queen's birthday; Ka 'ōrotē te 'āpi'i 'ē rua rā. The school will have a two-day holiday. (See 'aka'ōrotē, tā'ōrotē.) [Eng. holiday.]

-'oru, see tika'oru, perfectly straight or righteous.
'oruke, n., (Bib. oluke). Horseleech, bloodsucker. Toko rua a te oluke puke tameine, e kapiki ua, O mai, O mai. The leech has two daughters calling "Give, give" (Prov. 30.15). [Heb. alukah.]

'orura, n., (Bib. olura). Rye, fitch, black cumrin, spelt. Ka rave katoa oki koe i te sitona e te kerite naau, e te bine e te pipi, e te dekeni, e te olura, ka ao ei ki roto i te āriki okotai. And you shall take wheat and barley, and beans and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them into one utensil (Ezek. 4.9). [? Gk oruza.]

'orure'au, v.i., n. Rebel(lion), revolt, mutiny, riot, revolution, breach of peace. Kua 'orure 'au taua patireia no te kino i te 'akatere 'anga. The country was in a state of revolt because it was so badly run; Niina i 'akatupu i te 'orure 'au ki taua 'enua. He brought about the revolution in that country; Ko te aronga 'orure 'au tei titiri'ia ki rota i te 'are tapeka 'anga. The rioters were thrown into gaol; Kua 'orure'au te aronga 'anga 'anga. The workmen rebelled. (See (,aka-,ta-) 'orure 'au.)

ota1, (-'ia), v.i. Eat (fish) raw, (eaten) raw (of fish). Ka ota au i tiiku ilea. I'll have my fish raw; Kiire e ota 'ia ana tena ilea. That type of fish is never eaten raw; Kua manako au ē kāre e pou iāia te mōrava i tōna ota'anga. I thought he'd never get through the whole of the rabbit-fish eating it raw; 'E mereki ilea ota teia. Here is a plate of raw fish; Te ma 'ani ilea ota nei au. I'm preparing fish for eating raw; 'E tangata neneva tika ai koe, kā tano koe kia ota'ia! You crazy fool, you ought to be skinned alive! 

ota2, n. The part of a foodstuff from which the useful part or essence (see rito, roro) has been extracted, e.g. skin of fruit when the juice has been squeezed out, grated coconut from which the cream has been expressed, chaff, dregs, lees, dress, the waste part. Kua kumu 'āia i te vai o te ānanī ē kua titiri i te ota. He squeezed the juice out of the orange and threw the rest of it away; Kua riringi 'āia i te ota 'ī ī ki va'o. She poured away the used tea-leaves; Kua tuku'ia te ota 'akari kia kai te moa. The shredded coconut was given to the chicken; ota māniota, grated cassava roots from which the starch has been boiled out; Eaa to te ota i te sitona ra? What is the chaff in comparison to the wheat? (Jer. 23.28); te wina i runga i te ota i aakaereare meitakiia ra, wine on the lees that has been well clarified (Is. 25.6); E akataka ke ana i te ota i te ario ra. Remove the scummy dross from the silver (being refined) (Prov. 25.4). (See otaota, māoataota.) [Pn. *'ota2.]

'ōta, (-'ia), n. 1. Order sbdy to do sthg, command, instruction. Kua 'ōta 'aia ia rā tou kia 'akaruke viviki i taua 'enua. He ordered them to leave the country without delay; Kua tā'itoito tēta'i pae i tōna 'ōta'anga. Some of them defied his orders; Tēia te 'ōta tei tae mai. These are the instructions that have arrived. 2. (Place) an order for goods. 'Ē varu 'ānere vā-angā punu i 'ōta'ia. Eight hundred sheets of iron have been ordered; Tē tātā 'ōta kai nei au. I'm making out an order for food supplies; 'E pēpa 'ōta 'apinga tena na Mere. That's Mere's shopping list. Moni 'ōta, a money order, postal order. [Eng. order.]

'ōtane, n. One of the nights of the moon: according to some accounts the twenty seventh or twenty fifth night; said to be the night lovers visit their women. Mē 'e 'ōtane tēia pō, kāre e manuia tō'ou 'aka­koro'anga. If it is 'ōtane tonight, you won't have any luck. [-'ōta, -tāne].

otaota, v.i. Tasting dry and gritty (of a juiceless fruit). 'E otaota tika ai te kai 'anga o tēia merēni. This melon tastes all gritty. (cf. māoataota.) [ota2 RR.]

'oteni, (Bib. ozeni). Osprey (Old Testament). Te aeto, e te peresa, e te ozeni, the eagle, the ossifrage, and the osprey (Lev. 11.13). [Heb. ozniyyah.]

'ōtēra, n. Hotel. Kā no'o 'ua māua ki tēia 'ōtēra 'ē rua rā. We'll only stay at this hotel for two days; Te pū 'ōtēra, the hotel proprietor. [Eng. hotel.]
‘ôtete, v.i., n. Shiver with fever, a bout of shivering, a feverish chill. ‘Aere atu au, tê ‘ôtete ‘uā ra ‘aia i runga i te ro‘i. When I got there, he was in bed shivering; Kua ‘aka’aiun rāua īaku ki te ‘ua ē kua tāpokipoki ki te kāka‘u i tōku ‘ôtete‘anga. They gave me tablets to take and covered me with a blanket when I had a bout of shivering; ‘E ‘ôtete tōna. She has a chill. [? ‘otete2.]

oti, v.i. 1. Finished, ended, over, completed, already done (often translatable by an English perfect tense). Kua oti to vaka i te tapoki? Have the covers been nailed on your canoe now?; Kua oti te va‘arua i te kō. The hole has been dug; mē oti te ‘are i te ato, when the house has been thatched; i te oti‘anga tāna tuatua, at the conclusion of her speech, when she had finished speaking; ‘E oti. She has a chill. [? ‘otite2.]


ötira, v.i. + loc.part. Used as a concluding formula at the end of letters. Ötira ‘ua, nā tō‘ou tika ai, Rongo Kairenga. I remain, yours sincerely, Rongo Kairenga. [oti, ra.]

‘ötiti, (-ia). 1. Audit (accounts). Kua ‘ötiti‘ia te au puka ‘akapapa‘angā moni. The accounts were audited; I tōna ‘ötiti‘anga i te puka, kua kītea te tārevākē. The discrepancy was discovered when he audited the books. 2. n. Auditor. Kua ‘aere mai te ‘ötiti ē kua ‘ötiti i te au puka. The auditors came and audited the books. [Eng. audit(or).]


-oto2, see ‘oto’oto.

‘oto’oto, v.i. Surge vehemently (of gust of anger). Kua ‘oto’oto rava akē ra tōna riri, ē kua rerureru i te kaingakai. He got furiously angry and kept thumping the table; Kua ngaro tōna manako i te ‘oto’oto’anga tōna riri. He was so enraged that he lost control of himself. [-‘oto2, cf. ‘oto1.]

‘ötoti, (-‘ia). Press close (of a jostling, milling crowd), throng around (mostly biblical, kōnoni is now the usual word). Te kite mai nei koe i te tangata tīni nei i te ototi anga atu ia koe. You see the crowd pressing in upon you (Mark 5.31). (See ‘ötotitoti.)

‘ötotitoti, (-‘ia), fq. ‘ötoti, q.v. Kia aere rā Īesu, ototitotīia maira aia e te tangata. But as he went, the crowd thronged around him (Luke 8.42). [ötoti Rr.]

‘oto1, n. One of the nights of the moon: according to some reckonings, the fourteenth night, and forming with turuki (the fifteenth night) the period of miirangi (full moon). Ē ‘oto teia arāpō, ‘e miirangi āpōpō. It is ‘ōtu moon now, it’ll be full tomorrow. [Ce. *fotu2.]

‘oto2, see ‘oto’oto. [Ce. *(f,s)otu.]

‘ōtu‘e, v.i. Reach the hand over the permitted line (when flicking marbles at a target). Kua riri ‘aia nō tei ‘ōtu‘e au i tōku pata‘anga i te tuku. He was cross because I reached too far forward when I flicked at the target marbles; E pata ‘aka‘ou koe, kāre e ‘ōtu‘e. Shoot again, and don’t put your hand over the line.

‘ōtu’ōtu, v.i. Sob. Kua ‘ōtu’ōtu te auē ā te tamā’ine nō tei kore ‘aia i ‘akatika‘ia kia ‘aere ki te teata. The girl sobbed because she wasn’t allowed to go to the cinema;
Kua auē 'otu'otu 'aia i te mate 'anga tāna tamaiti. She sobbed bitterly when her child died. [-'otu2 RR.]

'o'u, (-'ia). Hire (people) for money; wages, payment which is due, money lent or borrowed. Kua o'u 'aia ia mātou 'ei aronga 'anga 'anga nānā. He hired us as his workmen; Kua o'u'ia 'aia ki te moni ma'ata. He was hired for a large sum; 'E tangata o'u, kārea māua, 'e 'anga-'anga taeke 'ua. He is a hired hand, but we are just doing it out of friendship; 'E iti to mātou o'u, kāre mātou e 'oki mai āpōpō. Our wages are too small, we shan't be back tomorrow; E oko mai koe i taku ou ia koe na. Pay me back the money that is due to me (Matt. 18.28). (See kaio'u.)

'ou1, v.i. Bend down, bow, duck, dive, droop. Kua 'ou 'aia ki mua i te 'akavanui. He bowed to the judge; Kua 'ou 'ia i toku mota 'anga iia. He ducked when I threw a punch at him; Kua 'ou te to'orā ki roto i te tai ē kua ngaro. The whale dived and disappeared; Kua 'ou te 'ātava o te rākau ki raro nō te māviriviri i te 'ua. The branches were weighed down with the bunches of fruit. (See 'ou'ou1, 'aka'ou, 'aka'ou 'ou.)

'ou2, n. Sweat, vapour, steam, condensation. Tā'a'ua tō 'ou. Wipe your sweat off; Kua pata tōna 'ou. He came out in a sweat; Kua mā'u te putē tāpoki umu i te 'ou. The sacks covering the oven were damp with steam; Tē 'aere ra te 'ou nā roto i te va'a o te tīkata. There is steam coming out through the spout of the kettle.

'-ou3, bound pron. You (sg.). (See nō'ou, 'ō'ou, tō'ou, for you, belonging to you, etc.) (cf. -'au6, koe.)

'-ou4, var. 'ōu. New. (See 'aka'ou.)

'ou5, v.t. Bore (a hole) (N.G. Pt, but obsol. viri is now the usual word). Kua ou aia i tetai rua i te tapoki o tāua pia ra. He bored a hole in the lid of the chest (2 Kings 12.9). [Pn. *fohu.]

'ōu, 1. v.i. New, recent, young. Tē 'ōu nei rāi tēia matini. This engine, is still quite new; 'E mōtokā 'ōu tōna. He has a new car; 'E a'a te nūtū 'ōu i tēia pōpōngi? What is the latest news this morning?; 'E ākara'anga 'ōu tēna 'oro'enua. That horse looks young; 'e tamaiti 'ōu 'ua, kā ta'i nga'uru ma 'a pa'a ōna mata'iiti, just a young lad, fourteen maybe; I 'aere 'ōu 'ua mai 'aia ki tēia ōire. He has only recently arrived in the village. 2. sub. conj. Before (in time). 'Ou 'aia kā tae mai e, kua kite kē ana au i tōna 'akakoro'anga. Even before he arrived, I had already realised what the scheme was; 'ōu te rā kā 'opu e, before the sun sets. (See 'aka'ōu, 'aka'ou, 'ōu'anga.) [Pn. *fo'ou.]

'ōu'anga, nom. Time or state of youth or newness. I tō rātou 'ōu'anga, when they were young, in their youth; E tenana e akamanako i Tei anga ia koe i to ou anga ra. And now remember while you are young the One who created you (Eccl. 12.1). [-'ou, -'anga4.]

'ou'ou1, v.i, fq. 'ou1. Bow down, droop. Kua 'ou'ou rātou ki mua i te 'akavānui. They bowed to the judge. [-'ou1 RR.]

'ou'ou2, n. Festering boils or sores on the scalp which leave pockmarks. 'E 'ou'ou tei tū ana ki tēnā ngā'i i taku iipoko, nō reira i kore e 'e rauru. I had sores on that part of my head, so there is no hair there. [Np. *fau-fau.]


'ōva, n. An over (in cricket). 'E 'ōva kai kore. It was a maiden over. [Eng. over.]

'ōvari, n. Name of one of the nights of the moon, the tenth night in some reckonings. I tōku manako, 'e ōvari tēia arāpō. I reckon on it is ōvari-moon tonight. (See ō-vi.)

ove, oe, n. Bell. Kua tangi te ove, 'aere mai ka 'aere tāua ki te pure. The bell is ringing, come on, let's go to church; Tē pātē ovē ra 'aia. He is ringing the bell; te ra'o ove, the clapper of a bell.

'ōvī, n. Snake, serpent. Kua īmata'ia 'a 'Eva rāua ko 'Atamu e te 'ōvī. Eve and Adam were tempted by the serpent; 'Auraka e 'akarongo ki tēnā, 'e 'ōvī tēnā manu.
Don’t listen to him, he’s a snake in the grass, that one; te ovi mingimmingi ra (Is. 27.1), the crooked serpent. [Gk ophis.]

‘oviri1, (‘ia). Spin sthg around, twirl, drill. Kua ‘oviri ‘ia te tōpi, inārā käre i roa ana te taka’anga. The top was given a twirl, but it didn’t revolve for long; E ‘oviri koe i te ‘oe, ‘ei reira e tere ei te poti. Scull with the oar (over the stern) and the boat will make way; Kua ‘oviri ‘aia i te nū kōua i te ‘a’aki’anga. He gave the (fragile-shelled) young coconuts a twirl as he picked them. (cf. ‘oviri2.)

‘oviri2, n. A fistula-like ulcer which leaves a large pockmark. E ‘oviri tēnā maki, nā Tua te vairākau. That is a fistula, Tua keeps the ointment for it. (cf. ‘oviri1.)

‘ovirivirī, (‘ia), fq, ‘oviri1. Twirl, etc. Kua ‘ovirivirī ‘ia te puta ki te keo o te mātīpi ‘a’atu. A hole was drilled with the point of a penknife. (cf. ‘ouvī.) [‘oviri RR.]

P

pa-, pā-8, pref. Fossilised prefix of undetermined meaning found in the following words. (See (‘aka-, tā-)pā’ekē(eke); (‘aka-tā-)pākikō(kikō); (‘aka)pā’ore; (‘aka-, tā-)para’a; (‘aka-, tā-)patere.)

pā1, 1. (paia). Hit, beat, strike, slash, spring up (of the wind). Kua pā ‘a Tiare i te pōro ki va’o i te kena. Tiare hit the ball over the boundary; Kua paia te pōro ki roto i te tai. The ball was hit into the sea; Nā’āi koe i pā? Who hit you?; Ko ‘ai tā’au i pā e? Who did you hit?; Kua topa mai te nītā e kua pā ki runga i tōku katu. A pawpaw dropped and hit me on the head; Kua paia tōku mata. I got hit in the eye; Kua paia te orō‘enua ki te rākau e Tore. Tome beat the horse with a stick; Paia ki te rākau. Hit it with the stick; Ka ‘aere raua kā pā kiekie ‘ei ma’ani ‘inaki. They are going to cut lianas to make eel-traps; Kua topa mātou ki te moana i pā mai ei taua matangi ra. We were right out at sea when the wind struck. 2. (paia, pāria), v.i. Get hit, beaten, buffeted (by wind), affected by disease. Kua pā tōna mata i tōku pē‘i’anga i te rākau. He got hit in the eye when I threw the stick; Kua aue ‘aia i tōna pā‘anga‘ia e te toka. He howled when he got hit by a stone; Kua pā tō mātou ‘ōire i te matangi pakari ē kua ‘inga tēta’ai au ‘are. Our village was struck by a gale and several houses collapsed; ‘Auraka koe e ‘akapiri mai kiāku, kā pā koe i te ‘oni’o. Don’t come close to me, you’ll catch chicken-pox; Kua pā tāku tōmati i te maki. My tomatoes have got the blight; Kua pāria tōku orō‘enua e te maki. My horse has caught the disease. 3. n. Bat. Te pā ē te pōro, bat and ball. 4. n. Batting innings. Nā kōtou te pā, nā mātou te kapo. You bat, we’ll field; Nā kōrua e ‘akamata i te pā. You two open the batting; ‘Akaotū i te pā, to close the innings. [Pn. *paa2.]

pā2, (-ria). Give possession, lend, hand over, grant the use of. Kā pā koe i tō pātikara kia Kautā? Will you lend Kautā your bike?; Kāre ‘aia i pā mai. He wouldn’t let me have it; Kāre e pāria mai te orō‘enua e Tuna nō tei pakiko te umauma. Tuna won’t lend his horse because its chest is chafed; Kua rekareka ‘aia i te pāria‘anga mai tēta‘i moni nāna. He was pleased when he was allowed to have some money; I tōku manako, ka pāria mai mē ‘aere au i te pati. I think it will be given if I go and ask.

pā3, 1. n. Row, line, column. I tana au i teia pā rākau ‘ei pāruru i te matangi. I planted this row of trees as a windbreak; E tatau koe i te kātoaotanga o te tamariki i teia pā. Count the number of children in this row; E ‘akapututupu kōtou i teia pā nūmero. Add up this column of figures. Pā ‘aere, line of houses. Pā ‘enua, (i) line or group of islands. Kua tupu te uri-tia ki te pā ‘enua tokerau. A hurricane occurred in the Northern Group; (ii) overseas, foreign parts. Kua ‘oki mai rāua mei te pā ‘enua mai. They have returned from overseas; Pā maunga, range of mountains. Kua ororō ‘aere ai te au pua-kani‘o nā runga i te au pā maunga. The goats went running along the mountain ranges. Pā reo, keyboard of piano, etc. 2. n. Door, gate. Vā‘ia atu te pā kia ‘aere atu
māua ki roto. Open the gates so that we can go in; tēta'i 'nare pā, a door hinge; Ka tuku oki koe i te pa i te pae a te araka. And you shall put a door in the side of the ark (Gen. 6.16). 3. n. Dam, fish-weir. Kua papare rātou i te 'ature ki roto i te pā ē kua tā'ei ki te 'opai. They drove the mackerel into the fish-weir and caught them in the 'opai net; Tei te a'u pa 'a Ērani mā; Ērani and the others are building a fish-weir. 4. (-ia). Place in a row or line, edge (a path, with stones). E pā koe i te toka takapini i te 'aua tiare. Put a row of stones around the flowerbed; Paia ki te toka. Edge it with stones; Kua 'akanukuka 'aia i te mataara ma te pā 'aere i te toka ki ngā pae. He made steps in the path, edging both sides of it with stones. [Pn. *pa'a1.]
pā4, v.i. Barren (of women), unable, or too old, to bear children. Kua pā tāna va'ine i muri ake i te rua o tā rāua tamariki. His wife was barren after their second child; Nō te mea, 'e pā tāna va'ine, kua 'aere rāua ki te taote kua kimi rāvenga kia tū rāua i te tamariki. Because his wife was childless they went to the doctor to see if there was any way in which they might have children. [Pn. *pa'a.]
pā5, n. Bowl, basin, tub (of tin or enamel). E riringi koe i te vai vera ki roto i te pā ka 'ōrei ei i te au kapu. Pour hot water into the bowl when you wash the cups; E 'akapapa meitaki koe i te rāua putungā pā kia raro ake i te ngā'i 'oko'anga. Stack that pile of bowls away neatly under the counter. Pā pā1, washbasin, bathtub. E 'akakī koe i te pā pā1 ki te vai vera. Fill the basin with hot water. Pā tunu varaoa, baking-tin, baking-tray. Kua pōpō 'aia i te varaoa ē kua tuku ki roto i te pā. She kneaded the dough and put it in the baking-tin; E 'ā ēnā pā varaoa. There are four batch-trays of bread there. [Pn. *pa'a3.]
pā6, n. Father (voc.), mister (Mang. dial.). (cf. pāpa3.)
pā-7, pref. Fossilised prefix or prefixes of undetermined meaning. (See pā'arūā, pā'ata('ata), pā'ere('ere), pā'eru, ('aka-pā'eta('eta), ('aka-tā-pā'T('ī), pāina(ina), pākare(kare), pākatini(kati), pākenu, ('aka-pāketa(keta), pākiri(kiri), pākoko, pākoko(oko), pā'ore('ore), pāoro(oro), pāraku(raku), pārarara(rara), pārena, pāruru, pātangintangi, ('aka-tā-)pātaratara, pā tē(tē), pātère(tere) pātetea, pātial(tia), pātore(tere), ('aka-)pātū(tū), tūpā'oro(oro).)
pā-8, var. pa-, q.v.
pā-9, see pātaranga, Long-tailed cuckoo.
pā-10, see aupā, a kind of fish.
pā'a1, n. Metal hoop round a barrel, rim of a cartwheel, runner (of sledge). E kiriti koe i te pā o te paero. Take the hoop off the barrel; E tāmou koe 'ei pa'a 'ou ki runga i te ura pere 'ō. You must fix a new rim on the wagon-wheel.
pā'a2, mod.part. Perhaps, I dare say. Kāre pa'a au e 'oki mai ki te kāinga kaikai ei. Maybe I won't be coming back home for the meal tonight; E 'aere pa'a koe e rama ākonei kia tunu au i te varaoa. Maybe you could go fishing tonight while I'm baking the bread; Ka 'aere mai koe ki te ura? 'Ae pa'a. Are you coming to the dance? I dare say (or) perhaps yes; Tēia tēta'i parangi-kete nō 'ou, kā anu pa'a tēia pō. Here is another blanket for you, it could be cold tonight. [Ceo *pafa < Ep. *pe-afa.]
-pa'a3, rt, see pa'apa'a.
pā'akiumu, pā'akiumu, pakiumu, n. The immediate surroundings of the Maori earth-oven. E tāmā kōtou i te pa'akiumu. Tidy up around the oven; moe uaorai kōtou ki raro i te pae pakiumu, though you lie down next to the oven (Ps. 68.13); Kua kerekere to matou pakiri mei te paaki umu. Our skins were as black as the area round the oven (Lam. 5.10).
pa'apa'a. Praise, glorify, boast. Te tiaki marie ra te paapaa ia koe, e te atua, i Ziona. Praise awaits you, oh God, in Zion (Ps. 65.1); E manganui tei paapaa i te kopapa nei, e paapaa katoa oki au. And there are many that glorify the flesh and I do so too (2 Cor.11.18).
pā'ara, (-'ia). Slice off (esp. fat or flesh from a carcase). E pā'ara koe i tēta'i tua i te 'a'ai kia tāmītia. Slice the flesh off one side of the tuna for salting down; Kua oti īakū i te pā'ara i te matū o te puaka 'ei tūnu 'imu. I've cut off the pig's fat to boil down for dripping. [Ck. *paa-fara.]

pā'aruā, v.i. Careless, negligent, slapdash. Kua 'akaruke'ia 'aia i te 'anga'anga nō te pā'aruā. He was dismissed for negligence; 'E tangata pā'aruā koe i te rave i tā'au 'anga'anga. You are careless about your work.

pā'ata, 1. n. Raised framework or staging, gridiron, shelf, rack, scaffolding, litter. Tē ma'ani pā'ata nei māua 'ei rūrū i te 'ua īnapī. We are making some staging to sew the Chinese cabbage seeds on; Kua 'o'ora mātou i te 'akari ki runga i te pā'ata ē kua vai'o ki va'o i te rā ē marō 'ua atu te 'akari. We spread the coconut out on the staging and left it out in the sun to let the copra dry out; Kua kanga 'aere te tamāriki nā runga i te pā'ata i tō rātou pā'i taita'anga. The children played around on the bathing platform when they went swimming; È 'akapapa koe i te kapu marō ki runga i te pā'ata. Put the dry cups up on the shelf; Kua 'apai rātou i tō rātou ariki nā runga i te pā'ata ki te marae. They carried their High Chief to the marae on a litter; Kua 'akavaitata atura aia, rave atura i taua paata tupapaku ra. And then he drew near and touched the bier (Luke 7.14).

2. v.i. Drift, float. Kua pae te vaka ki te moana. The canoe drifted out to sea; Tērā te vaka o'ou e pae atū ra, kua motu te taura. That's your canoe drifting away, the rope has broken; Tē pae 'uā ra taua 'onū ra i runga i te kiriātai. The turtle was just floating on the surface; Kua pae te tūā ki runga i te one. The rubbish floated onto the beach; Kua paea taku putunga 'akari e te vai. My heap of coconuts has been washed away by the flood. 2. (-a). Set a fish-trap, esp. the 'anga or 'inaki types. Ka 'aere au kā pae i taku 'anga. I'm going to go and set my fish-trap; Kua paea'ia e māua te 'anga ā'au ki tērā pā kāoa. We have placed your trap at that group of coral rocks. (See 'akapae1, cf. pāe2-3.) [Pn. *pae3.]

pae1, 1. (-a), v.i. Drift, float. Kua pae te vaka ki te moana. The canoe drifted out to sea; Tērā te vaka o'ou e pae atū ra, kua motu te taura. That's your canoe drifting away, the rope has broken; Tē pae 'uā ra taua 'onū ra i runga i te kiriātai. The turtle was just floating on the surface; Kua pae te tūā ki runga i te one. The rubbish floated onto the beach; Kua paea taku putunga 'akari e te vai. My heap of coconuts has been washed away by the flood. 2. (-a). Set a fish-trap, esp. the 'anga or 'inaki types. Ka 'aere au kā pae i taku 'anga. I'm going to go and set my fish-trap; Kua paea'ia e māua te 'anga ā'au ki tērā pā kāoa. We have placed your trap at that group of coral rocks. (See 'akapae1, cf. pāe2-3.) [Pn. *pae3.]

pae2, 1. n. Side (that part which flanks, borders, edges). E no'o mai rā koe ki taku pae kia papa atu au i tō'ou tupu'anga. Come and sit by my side and let me recite your genealogy; kī tēta'i pae i te kaauvai ra, to the other side of the river. Te pae kauī, the left side. Te pae katau, the right side. Te pae rangi, the horizon. Kua 'opu te marama ki raro i te pae rangi. The moon has set. Te pae tai, the seaward. Te pae vai, side of freshwater stream, lake. I (ki) te pae, beside. I tuku au i tō pēni ki te pae i te mō'ina 'inika. I put your pen down beside the ink bottle. Te pae ki raro, lower or leeward side. I tōku kite atu'anga i te toka i mua, kua kāpiki atu au i te rangatira kia tuku i te poti ki te pae ki raro. When I saw the rock ahead I shouted to the helmsman to let the boat go to leeward of it. Te pae i (ki) runga, the upper or windward side. Te pae i (ki) tai, the seaward side. Te pae i (ki) uta, the landward side. 2. n. Part. E 'anga'anga koe i tā'au pae kia oti ē vai'o kia rave 'aiia i tāna pae. You get your part of the work done and let him get on with his; E 'apai koe i teia pae i te ika nā tō'ou
Take this share of the fish for your friend. Tēta'i pae, some. E utauta kōtou i tēta'i pae koro, nāku e 'akaoup atu. You carry some of the stakes, I'll carry the rest; Kua tūpākū'ia te au 'apia 'ē kua ngaro tēta'i pae. The things in stock were checked and some were missing. Tēta'i pae tangata, some of the people. Te pae kē, different sides, different factions. Te vaira oki te vare'ae, e te taumāro, te pae ke, i roto ia koto na. Also there exist jealousy, dispute and factiousness among you (1 Cor.3.3). Te pae 'openga, the eleventh hour, the last minute. Kua tae mai te tauturu i te pae 'openga. Help came at the eleventh hour.

2. (-a), n. Plait a border design, border design. Kua pae taku mama i Uma moenga ki te 'a'iitii e te nono. My mother plaited the border of her mat with plantain and Morinda bast; 'E mea te pae 0 teia moenga. The design round the border of this mat is beautiful. (See 'akapae(pae), kopae, paepae, paevai, tapae(pae), tiipae, urupae.)

Pn. *pae1.

pae3, v.i. In pae 'ua, famish(ed). Kāre te vaerua o te aronga tuatua-tika e paeua ia Jehova. Jehovah will not let the souls of the righteous famish (Prov.10.3); 'E pupu tangata pae 'ua tērā, kāre i kaikai ake. Those people are famished, they haven't eaten yet; Kia vave mai te kai 'e mate pae 'ua tō tēia pēpe. Hurry up with the food, this baby is absolutely famished. [Perhaps figuratively from pae1.]

pa'e, (-a), v.i. Swerve, turn, change, direction. E pa'e koe i te vaka i konei, 'e ma'ata te kaoa i mua i kō. Turn the canoe here, there are a lot of rocks ahead; Kua pa'e 'aia i te torokā ki te pae i te mataara i te puta'anga te kiri. He pulled the truck over to the side of the road when the tyre punctured; Kua tope te tamaiti ki roto i te tāi i te pa'e'anga te 'oro'enua. The boy fell into the sea when the horse swerved; Kua pa'e 'aia ki roto i te 'are toa. He turned into the shop. (See pa'e'pa'e, 'akapa'e(pa'e), tā-pa'e(pa'e).)

Pā'ei'ei, n. A handleless scoop net (Mang. dial. = Rar. pokipoki2). [pā-? , 'ei1 RR.]

pa'ake, v.i. Slip, slide, slope suddenly or steeply downwards. I tōna pa'ake'anga ki raro i te ō kō mou tōna piripou ki runga i te ake rākau ē kua nga'a. As he was sliding down into the valley he caught his pants on a root and tore them; Tē pa'ake 'ūa ra te vai i tēnā tua i te ō. The water is rushing down that side of the valley; Ka 'oki tāua, 'e ngā'i pa'ake 'ua tēia. Let's go back, this place is too steep; Kua pa'ake taku puke vaevae ē kua 'inga au ki raro. My feet went from under me and I fell down. [Pn. *pa-seke.]

Pa'ake'ake, v.i, fq. pa'ake. Slip, slide steeply. Kua pa'ake'ake te maunga ki te kauvai. The mountain sloped steeply down to the river; Kua 'ime te rātou ma te avaava i tō rātou pa'ake'ake'anga mai. They sang out and whooped as they came sliding down. [pa'ake Rr.]

Paeketi, n. Packet. 'E a'a tā'au i roto i tēnā paeketi? What have you got in that packet?; Kua 'oko paeketi tīkīro 'aia. She bought a packet of envelopes. [Eng. packet.]

Paepae, n. 1. The grounds around the house of an ariki, mata' apo, or other notable, usually marked out by stones or by a raised platform of pebbles adjacent to the house. Ko te paepae teia o Tangi'ia i tōna no'o'anga ki konei. This was Tangi'ia's paepae when he lived here; Kua kake te ariki ki runga i tōna paepae. The king ascended his paepae. 2. (obsol.). Stone foundation of a house. [paepae RR.]

Pa'epa'e, (-a), v.i., fq. pa'ae. Swerve from side to side, zigzag, tack. Kua pa'epa'e 'aere te tangata konākava i tōna pātkikara i tōna 'aka'oro'anga nā runga i te mataara. The drunk swerved from side to side as he rode his bicycle along the road; Kua pa'epa'e 'aere te pa'ī. The ship made several tacks. [pa'ē RR.]

Pa'ere, (-a, -'ia). Cut or strip off (flesh, skin or layer of sthging), scratch, lacerate. Nāna i pā'ere i te 'a'ai ē kua 'ōake i te vā'anga ma'ata nā Poko. He cut the flesh off the tuna and gave Poko a large piece; Kua motu tōna rima i te mātipi i tōna
pā'ere'anga i te matū o te puaka. He cut his finger with the knife as he was stripping the fat off the pig; Kua pa'ere'ere ia tōna mokotua ki te mātīpī i tōna mou'anga i te 'enemi. When he fell into the enemy's hands, they cut his back with knives; Kua pa'ere'ere 'ia tona mokotua ki te matipi i tona mou'anga i te 'enemi. When he fell into the enemy's hands, they cut his back with knives; Kua pa'ere'ere 'ia tona mou'anga i te 'enemi.

The horse's belly was lacerated by the barbed wire when it jumped over it.

pa'ere'ere, (-a, -'ia), fq. pa'ere. Cut into, strip off, scratch. Kua pa'ere'ere 'ia tona mokotua ki te matipi i tona mou'anga i te 'enemi. When he fell into the enemy's hands, they cut his back with knives; Kua pa'ere'ere 'ia tona mokotua ki te matipi i tona mou'anga i te 'enemi. When he fell into the enemy's hands, they cut his back with knives; Kua pa'ere'ere 'ia tona mou'anga i te 'enemi.

paero, n. Barrel, cask. Kua ma'ani 'a Tangi i tāna kava ki roto i te paero. Tangi made his home-brew in a barrel; te tāpoki i te paero, the lid of the barrel; Kua 'oko paero puakatoro miti 'aia. He bought a barrel of salted beef. [Eng. barrel.]

pa' eru1, (-a, -'ia). Rummage or rake through, search thoroughly, comb. Kua pa' eru 'aia i a roto i tōna pi'a moe i tōna kimi'anga i tāna ruru tāviri. He combed his bedroom searching for his bunch of keys; Tērā ake te 'akavā i pā' eru i tō kōtou kāinga. Here come the police to search your home; Kua pa' eru 'ia te pi'a kāka' u e te tamā'ine i tōna kimi'anga i tōna tāpe'a. The girl rummaged through the clothes chest searching for her ring. [pā'ere Rr.]

pa' eru2, n. 1. A long, wooden spear. Ko te pā' eru tēia i vero ei 'a Taiki i te kōpū o Matatia i tō rāua pekapeka'anga. This is the spear that Taiki stabbed into Matatia's belly when they were quarrelling. 2. Husking-stake (Ait. dial. = Rar. kōl). 3. (obsol.). Name of an ancient spade with spoon-shaped blade. [pā-7, ' eru, cf. pā' eru1.]

pā' era, v.i. 1. Stretched very taut, tight and stiff, tight-fitting (of garments). Kua pā' era tōku pākirī nō te matangi. My skin feels tight and stiff when I was being out in the wind: 'E pōna pā' era tēnā i runga iā koe. That dress is too tight on you; Kua kirīti 'aia i te perevere nō te pā' e. He took his jacket off because it felt tight. 2. Obstinate, inflexible. 'E aronga ngākau pā' e taka tōku. You really are an obstinate lot. [pā-7, ' era RRR.]

paevai, n. Plank running around the sides of a house, nailed to roof above the walls to prevent the rain being blown in under the eaves and to which the guttering is attached. Tē pā' eri nei māua i te paevai o te 'aia. We are nailing on the house's paevai. [paev2, vail1.]

panga, n. Tree fern (Cyathea spp.) [Pn. *poIJa.]

paetaeta, v.i. 1. Stretched very taut, tight and stiff, tight-fitting (of garments). Kua pā' era tōku pākirī nō te matangi. My skin feels tight and stiff when I was being out in the wind: 'E pōna pā' era tēnā i runga iā koe. That dress is too tight on you; Kua kirīti 'aia i te perevere nō te pā' e. He took his jacket off because it felt tight. 2. Obstinate, inflexible. 'E aronga ngākau pā' e taka tōku. You really are an obstinate lot. [pā-7, ' era RRR.]

pange, 1. (-a, -'ia). Prop up, support (including support of ideas, opinions). 'A paina mai tēnā ngā toka 'ei pange i te pi'a. Bring over those two stones to stand the box on; E pange koe i tōna katu ki te pūtē urunga. Support his head with the pillow; Kua pange 'aia i tōna tāngā ki te rima. He rested his chin on his hands; Kua pangea te uri o te pere'ō ki te pi'a ē kua kirīti 'ia ki va' o kia ma'ani'ia. The wheel of the cart was supported on a box and removed for repairs; Tē pange nei ai i tō'ou manako. I'm supporting your ideas; Kua pangea tōna 'akakoro'anga meitaki e te tangata. People backed his excellent scheme; E pange mai kōtou i tā tātou 'imene. Come and help out with the singing (supplement the choir). 2. n. Various supports: pedestal, strut, brace, wall plate, anvil, bridge (of violin, etc.). Te pange o te tīkā, the bridge of the guitar; te pange o te tiki, the pedestal of the statue; Te tupaki paki ki runga i te pange ra, the hammerer on the anvil (Is. 41.7). Pange tūa, a back support, a backer or supporter. Pange vaevaec, foot support,
footstool, place where feet should be placed. **Pange no'o'anga**, stringers on a canoe. 3. n. Association, fellowship, circle, gang. *Ka 'aere tātou ka 'akatupu pange tīwaeve na tātou.* Let's form ourselves into a sewing circle making patchwork; *Kua mou te pange kava i te 'akavā.* The drinking gang were caught by the police. (See **pange-pange**.)

**pangepange**, (-a, -'ia), fq. **pange.** Support, prop up, back up. *Te pangepange nei matou i teta 'i au pa 'ata 'akari kia kore e taea e te puaka.* We are putting these trays of copra up on supports so that the pigs can't get at them; *'E tangata pangepange tika ai koe i tana tuatua.* You always support what he says. [pange RR.]

**pangia**, (-'ia), v.i. Satisfied (of hunger, thirst). *Kua pangia toku kakī vai.* My thirst is quenched; *E inu koe i tena nil no 'ou, kua pangia au.* You drink that coconut, I've had enough; *Kare i pangia toku kakī i tēnā kai, inā rā kua ki toku kōpū.* I'd love some more of that food of yours, but I'm full up.

**pangika**, n. 1. Bank. *Kua tuku 'aia i tana moni ki roto i te pangika.* He put his money in the bank. 2. Safe. *Kua 'oko pangika 'aia 'ei vairanga no te moni toa.* He bought a safe to keep the shop's takings in. [Eng. bank.]

**pango**, n., var. ponga2. Notch, etc.

**pangopango**, v.i., var. pongaponga. Notched, notches, etc. [pango RR.]

**pai**, 1. n. A bed of earth, esp. a raised taro bed (as opposed to a taro swamp (repo tāvari)). *'E pa'i tērā i kō kua oti i te āpokoroki, kāre rā i tanumia ake.* There is a bed of taro over there which has been mulched, but it hasn't been planted yet; *Nā 'ai mā i pīpi i tā'au pa'i 'uri tōmāti? Who watered your bed of tomato plants? Kikau tāpoki pa'i,* Coconut leaves for mulching a taro bed. 2. (-'ia). Dig over a taro patch, prepare a taro bed. *Kua pa'i 'aia i tāna repo, nō tei mate te vai.* He prepared a taro bed because the water (in the taro swamp) dried up.


**pā'i,** 1. (-a), v.i. Bath, bathe. *Kua pā'i 'aia i te 'oro'enua ki te tai i te 'akaoti'anga te 'anga'anga.* He bathed the horse in the sea after work; *Kua pā'i koe?* Have you had a bath?; *Ko te vai pā'i tēia o ngā tamā'ine ā Tuki.* This is Tuki's daughter's bathing pool. *Pā'i tai,* bathe in the sea, go for a swim. *'Auraka e 'aere e pā'i tai, ka maremo'ia koe.* Don't go swimming in the sea, you'll get drowned. *Pā'i vai,* bathe in freshwater stream, pool, etc. *Pā pā'i,* bathtub. *E 'akakī koe i te pā'i ki te vai vera.* Fill the bath with warm water. 2. Splatter, splash. *Kua pā'i te vari ki runga iāia,* the mud splattered over him. 3. n. Waterfall, cascade. *Kia tae 'a Tānetinoiti ki te 'itu o te pā'i,* kua 'akangā'i 'aia.* When Tānetinoiti reached the seventh waterfall, he took a rest. 4. Cliff. *Mē tae kōrūa ki te pā'i muau, tēnā te ara e kake e ki runga tei te tua katau.* When you get to the first cliff, you'll find the path up on the right-hand side. [pā-7, 'i1.]

**paia,** pass. pā1. Hit. [pā1, -ia4.]

**paieti,** n., (Bib.). Piety, devoutness. *E rave ana ratou i te paieti i te angai anga i to ratou uaorai ngutuare.* Let them practise piety by supporting their own household (1 Tim. 5.4). *Te aronga paieti,* religious people. [Eng. piety.]

**painga,** n. 1. Innings. *Te painga muau,* the first innings. 2. Shoaling (of fish), rising in a shoal. *Tē painga a te mārōrō,* the shoaling of the flying fish. [pā1, -inga.]

**pā'i'ī,** v.i. Squashed, crushed, beaten up, run over. *Kua pā'i'ī ā muau i te torōkā i te
‘ū’anga ki runga i te poupou. The front of the truck was crushed when it ran into the post; E tari koe i tēnā au nītā pā‘i‘i nā te puaka. Take those crushed pawpaws along for the pigs; Kua pou te meika para i te pā‘i‘i. All the ripe bananas were squashed; Kua pā‘i‘i te tamā‘ine i te mōtokā i napō. A girl was run over by a car last night; Kua pa‘i‘i roa ‘aia i tō rāua moto ‘anga. He took a real hammering in their bout; ‘e tangata putāngi‘u pā‘i‘i, a pug-nosed man. [pā-7, ‘īl RR.]

paika. Reverse (a vehicle). Kua paika ‘aia i te torōka. He reversed the truck. [Eng. back.]

pana, n. Pine (tree). Te tanu ‘uri pana nei au. I’m planting some young pine trees; tēnā au potopotonga pana, those pieces of pine wood; ‘E paina te rākau i ma‘ani‘ia ai tōku poti. My boat was made of pine timber. [Eng. pine.]

pāina, (-‘ia). Hold before or over a fire. E pāina koe i te ‘āriki ki runga i te a‘i, kā va‘i e i ko e i te ika. Soften up the banana leaves over the fire before you wrap the fish in them; Kua peke te anu i tōku rima i tōku pāina‘anga ki te a‘i. The chill left my hands when I held them to the fire; Kua pāina‘ia te tuna ki runga i te a‘i ‘e kua tāmā‘ia. The eel was singed over the fire, then cleaned. [pā-7, ina.]

pāinaina, (-‘ia), fq. pāina. Expose to a fire. ‘E a‘a i pāinaina‘ia a‘i? Why has it been put in front of the fire? [pāina Rr.]

painapa, n. Pineapple. ‘E painapa tāku i kai ei nā Ponga. I’ve eaten a pineapple that Ponga gave me; Tē vaere painapa nei māua. We’re weeding the pineapples. [Eng. pineapple.]

paipa, n. Pipe (for water, etc.), tap. E ‘aere mai koe e ma‘ani i tōku paipa, kua kino te ngā‘i tāviri‘anga. Come and repair my pipe, the tap has gone wrong; Kua ‘aere mai te tangata ma‘ani paipa kua ‘akabori i te paipa ki roto i te ‘āua tiare. The plumber came and extended the pipe into the garden; Kua ‘oko pa‘upu‘u‘anga paipa mai au. I’ve bought some pipe connections; ‘Okotā‘i ēku paipa i roto i te ‘are kūki, ‘okotā‘i i roto i te ‘āua tiare. I’ve got one tap in the kitchen and one in the garden. 2. Pipe (for tobacco) = pu‘ipu‘i. Kua ‘akakā ‘aia i tāna paipa ē kua pu‘ipu‘i. He lit his pipe and puffed away. [Eng. pipe.]

pa‘ire, n. Aeroplane. Kua nā runga ‘aia i te pa‘ire i te Nūtīrēni. He went to New Zealand by plane; Kua ‘akata‘ate‘mamā rātou i te ngā‘i ‘akatō‘anga pa‘ire nō te tae‘anga mai te pa‘ire mei Aitutaki mai. The airstrip was cleared for the arrival of the plane from Aitutaki. [pa‘i, re.]

pa‘ireti, n., (Bib. pailoti, pailati). Pilot. Kua ‘akatomo mai te pa‘ireti i te pa‘i ki roto i te ava. The pilot brought the ship into the harbour; pa‘ireti pa‘ire, pilot of a plane.

pa‘ireva, n. Aeroplane. Mērē pa‘ireva, airmail. [pa‘i, reva.]

pa‘iruku, n. Submarine. Kua ea mai te pa‘iruku ki runga i te piri‘anga ki te ‘enua. The submarine surfaced when it neared the island. [pa‘i, ruku.]

paka1, n. 1. Crust, hard rind (esp. when baked or scorched). Paka varaoa, the crust on bread. Kā kai koe i te paka o te poke? Are you going to eat the crust on the pudding?; Kua ‘o‘ore ‘aia i te paka o te kuru i te maa‘anga. He peeled the crust off the breadfruit when it was baked. Tunu paka, to bake or grill on embers. Kua tunu paka ‘aia i tā mātou mōrava. He baked our rabbit-fish on the embers; ‘E ika tunu paka tā māua i kai e. We ate fish baked in the embers. 2. Bark (esp. the encrusted outer layers). E paripari mai koe i te pakā nū ‘ei ‘akakā i te a‘i kia peke te namu. Chop the bark off the coconut tree to light the fire with and get rid of the mosquitoes. 3. Hard outer layer of shell.

paka2, n. A perjorative intensive in the construction (verb) ā paka, sometimes written as one word: completely, to such a destructive or deplorable extent. ‘Auraka e āro a paka ‘ua i te ‘orei i te motu, ā oraora. Don’t be so rough cleaning the wound, it’s tender. (See ‘uriāpaka, cf. ā, paka1.)

paka3, in pakakina, crash, clatter. (See (‘aka-,ta-)pakakina, (‘aka-,ta-)pakapaka-kina.)

paka4, in paka’oa, headache.

paka5, n. Cooked taro tops (Mang. dial.).

pākākā, v.i. Withered, sere, seared (as leaves or fruit by cold winds). Kua pākākā te rau o te rākau. The leaves are seared. [pā’i or 1, kāl RR.]

pakakina, v.i. Crash, crack, snap, pop. I nā konei ‘ua ake i pakakina mai e te pākati kiore ā’au. Your rat-trap went off just now; Kua pakakina te toka ki rungga ake i te ‘are. The stone crashed on top of the house; Kua pakakina te rākau. The stick snapped; Kua pōkarakara te aronga kapo i te pakakina ‘anga te pōro ki runga i te kini. The fielders clapped when the ball crashed against the stumps; Kua ‘akarongo au i te pakakina i tōna kiriiti ‘anga i te pōpāni o te mō’ina. I heard the pop as he pulled the cork out of the bottle. (cf. Tah. pa’a’ina.) [Ce. *paka-kina.]

paka’oa, (-‘ia), v.i. Have a headache. Kua paka’oa tōku mīmīti. My head is aching; Nō te paka’oa i tōna mīmīti, nō reira i ‘oki vave e i. She went back early because of her headache; ‘Auraka e no ‘o ki te ngāi rā, kapaka’oa’ia tō mīmīti. Don’t sit in the sun, you’ll get a headache. [paka-4, ‘oa2.]

pakapaka, 1. v.i. Scorched, scalded, burnt, toasted, crusted. Kua pakapaka te taro i raro i te umu no tei tāvarevare te ‘uke-‘anga. The taros in the oven were burned because it wasn’t opened in time; Kua pakapaka tōku vaevae i te vai vera. I scalded my leg in the hot water; Ko tōku mangamāngā rima tēia i pakapaka ana i te a’i. This is the finger I scorched in the fire; Kua ‘aunga pakapaka te ika. The fish smells as if it’s burning. ‘E kōtipi varāoa pakapaka’ia, a slice of toast. Varāoa pakapaka, (hard) biscuit. ‘E ruā aku paunu varāoa pakapaka i ‘oko mai e i. I’ve bought two pounds of biscuits. Vera pakapaka, burning hot, intense heat. 2. Crusts, scorched bits, etc. Kā kai au i te pakapaka o te taro. I’ll eat the taro crusts. Pakapaka varāoa, bread crusts. [paka1 RR.]

pakapakakina, v.i., fq. pakakina. Crackle, clatter, sputter, make popping noises. Kua pakapakakina te kapu o te ‘akari i te ngau’anga te puaka i te ‘akari. The shells cracked as the pig munched the coconuts; ‘E a’a rā i pakapakakina ai tā’au mātīni? Why is your engine knocking like that?; Kua pakapakakina te mauku marō i te kā’anga i te a’i. The dry grass crackled as it burned. [pakakina RR.]

pākara, n. Buckle. ‘Ei pākara kapu ‘akari tā’au e ma’ani nō taku kiri rito. It has to be a coconut-shell buckle you make for my white coconut-leaf belt; Kua ‘atī te pākara i tōku kiri. The buckle is broken on my belt. [Eng. buckle.]

pākarekare, v.i. Have a sinking feeling (of the stomach). Kua pākarekare tōku kōpū, nō te mea kāre au i kaikai i. I have a sinking feeling in the stomach because I didn’t have anything to eat. [Ta. *paa-kare.]

pākari, v.i. 1. (Of the physical strength of people and objects). Strong, tough, sturdy, firm; strength, strongly. Kua ‘aere mai te aronga pākari e kua amo i te tumu rākau ki runga i te torōka. The strong men came
and shouldered the tree trunks onto the lorry; ‘E pea tāmaka pakari tēia. This is a stout pair of shoes; ‘E kāka’u pakari tēia nō te ‘anga’anga. This is a good strong garment for working in; ‘E toā moa pakari tērā i te tā. That cockerel is a stout fighter. **One pakari**, firm ground. Kua ‘anga- ‘anga pakari ‘aia kia oti vawe. He worked hard to get it done quickly. 2. Strong (of wind). Kua pakari te matangi, tukuna te kie. The wind is strong, lower the sail. 3. Heavy (of rain, dew). Kā peke te vaka nō te pakari i te ngaru. The rain is heavy, this place will fill with water; Kua pakari te ‘au i tēia pō nō te marino. There will be a heavy dew tonight, it’s so calm. 4. Dense (of mist). Kāre e kitea meitaki ‘ia te mataara nō te pakari i te ko ‘u. The mist was so dense that the path couldn’t be seen very well. 5. Rough (of sea). Kā peke te vaka nō te pakari i te ngaru. The sea is so rough that the canoe will be carried away. 6. Intense (of heat, cold, effort). Kā mate te tōmātī tanu ‘ōu mē pakari te vera o te rā. Newly-planted tomatoes will die if the sun gets too hot; Kua pakari te anu. It’s bitterly cold; Kua kino tōna mata nō te pakari i te mārama o te a ‘i. The light was so bright it hurt his eyes. 7. Deep (of stuper). Nō te pakari i tōna kona, kua topa ‘aia ki runga i te mataara. He was so drunk that he fell down on the road. 8. Copious (ly). E inu pakari i te vai anu. Drink plenty of cold water. 9. Strong (of meat and drink). Kareka te kai pakari ra, na te tangata pakari ia. But strong food is for grown men (Heb. 5.14); Kaope pakari, strong coffee. 10. Firm resolute, determined. Nō te pakari o te rangatira kua titau atu rāi rātou kia rauka mai te pūnanga o te ‘enemi. Because their leader was so resolute, they made a valiant effort to capture the enemy’s stronghold; Nō te pakari i tēia, nō reira kāre ‘aia i tuku i te ‘au. He was too stubborn to give in; ‘e pū ‘āpi ‘i pakari, a strict (firm) teacher; Kua pakari ‘aia ki tē reira mea. He was set on it. 11. Difficult (of tasks, problems). Kāre e rauka i āku i tēia nūmero nō te pakari. I can’t do this sum, it’s too difficult. 12. Old, mature, ripe. Te tiaki ‘angai i te aronga pakari, look- ing after the old folk; Kua pakari tērā tangata, kua tokotoko ‘aere. That man is very old now, he is using a walking-stick; Kua ‘akangāro ‘i ‘a Teina i te ‘anga’anga i tōna pakari ‘anga. Teina gave up work when he got old; Kā tuku au i tāku tamaiti ki te ‘āpi ‘i i Nūtīrēnī mē pakari. I’m sending my child to school in New Zealand when he’s old enough; E ‘a’aki i te vi pakari, ‘auraka te mea pī. Pick the ripe mangoes, not the green ones; i te pakari- ‘anga te tōmātī, when the tomatoes were ripe enough; Kua pakari te kuru. The breadfruit are mature now. 13. Wise, clever, skilful, cunning. Kua ‘akatū te tangata pakari i tōna ‘are ki runga i te papa. The wise man built his house on bedrock; Kua kī ‘aia i te pakari. He is full of wisdom; Kua ‘aere atū ra te aronga pakari mei te ‘itinga o te rā. The wise men set forth from out of the east; Kīa pakari kōtou mei te ‘ōvī. Be as cunning as the serpent; ‘E pakari ma ‘ata tē tē reira manu. That one has a lot of cunning in him. 14. Stingy, tight-fisted. ‘E tangata pakari ‘aia i tāna moni. He’s tight with his money. 15. Able to cope (esp. in requests). Ka pakari koe i te amo i tēia runga rau koe. Can you manage to carry this bundle of firewood? Ngākau pakari, stout-hearted. ‘E tangata ngākau pakari ‘aia ē te matakore. He is a stout-hearted man and fearless. Katu pakari, hard-headed. ‘E tangata katu pakari koe. You are a hard man (to have dealings with). Kite pakari, knowledgeable. Manako pakari, determined. Mata pakari, able to keep awake. (See ‘akapakari, tāpakari, (‘aka)-pākarikari.) [Ta.*pakari.]

**pakari’anga**, nom. Time or state of maturity, full strength, etc. Mē tae ‘aia ki te pakari’anga, when he reaches maturity. [pakari, -‘anga4.]

pākarikari, v.i., fq. pakari. 1. Gradually attaining full strength and maturity, ‘E vao’o koe kia pākarikari meitaki tō ‘oro-’enua ka ‘aka’oro e i koe. Let your horse develop its full strength before you ride it. 2. (Of growth). Slow in developing, thickset but retarded, stumpy. Kua maniua au i tāku ngā pū ‘ānani i te pākarikari’anga
te tupu. I manured both my orange trees as they were only growing slowly; Kua pākarikari te tupu o tēia rākau, pēnei kua tū 'ia e te maki. This tree is stunted, maybe it is diseased; 'E tamaiti tupu pākarikari 'a Rākau. Rākau is a stocky little boy. [pakari Rr.]

pakati, n. Kind(s) of parrotfish (Scaridae), small, light blue in colour. E toru a maua pakati no raro i teia kaoa. We caught three parrotfish under this rock; Te una 'i pakati nei au. I'm scaling parrotfish. [pakari Rr.]

pākau, n. Thing (Ait., N.G.Pt dial. = Rar. 'apinga). 'E pākau ei te 'aka'ie'ie. It is really lovely.

pākena, -a, -'ia. Clear ground by grubbing out weeds. Kua pākena 'aia i te ngā'i tāna i manako nō te rūrū i tāna 'ua kāpāti. He cleared all the weeds from where he intended sowing his cabbage seeds; E vāere pākenu kōtō i tēia ngā'i ka kōkai e. Get this patch completely clear of weeds before you fork it over. [pā-7, kenu.]
The ball touched the wicket when I bowled but the bails didn’t fall; Kua pakia tōna vaevae ki te niuniu ora. His foot touched the live wire.

What is that other graze on your arm?

His back was bruised (or abraded) when the branch fell down on him.

He was scratched or grazed; scratches, grazes. Kua pākikokiko ‘aia i tōna patere’anga ki raro mei runga i te mato. He was scratched all over when he slipped down the steep rock-face; Kua karō ‘a Manu i tāna tamaiti i te pākikokiko ‘anga te pēnī o te pātikara. Manu scolded his son when the paintwork on the bicycle got scratched; Kua ‘aka’oki te ‘ākarakara i te tōmāti pākikokiko ki te kāinga. The inspector had the bruised tomatoes sent back home; Kua ‘ōrei ‘aia i te pākikokiko i runga i tōna rima ki te vai ma’ana. She cleaned the grazes on his arm with hot water.

Applaud, clap, slap on back, pat. When we won people came running in and patted us on the back; Kua pakipaki te pepe kia varea e te moe. The baby was patted to send it to sleep; Kua pakipaki ‘aia i te mokotua ki te vai ma’ana. He slapped the mosquitoes on my back; Kua pakipaki mai te ngaru ki te kaokao te vaka. The waves slapped against the sides of the canoe.

Pākiri, n. 1. (a) Skin, hide (of people, animals). Kua to‘u kerekere tōna pākiri nō te anu. His skin was blue with the cold; E ‘ōore meitaki kōtou i te pākiri o te puakani‘o ‘ei ma‘ani i te pa‘u. Flay the goat’s skin carefully to make a drum with. Pākiri va‘a, lips. ‘Auraka e tāmuramuru i tō‘ou pākiri va‘a. Don’t put lipstick on; (b) Gobbet of fatty skin. Ko‘ia mai te pākiri puaka. Pick up those bits of pork fat.

The waves slapped against the sides of the canoe.

This book has a thick cover.
pākirikiri, n., fq. pākiri 1(b). Gobbets of fatty skin. Kua ‘akaputu ‘a Ma’a i te pākirikiri puaka ki roto i te pā. Ma’a put the gobbets of fat pork into a bowl. [pākiri Rr.]

pakiumu, n. Surroundings of an earth-oven. (See pa’akiumu.)


pākoko, 1. (-a, -’ia). Sweep or swirl or rake or carry sthg away or along. Ko te one marō tāna i pākoko ki roto i te pūtē. The dry soil, he swept into a bag (using his arms, not a broom); Kua pākokoa te au rākau, tei tupu ki te pae kauvai e te vai puke. The plants growing beside the river were swept away by the floodwater; Kua kapiki tauturu ‘aia i tona pākoko ‘ia ‘anga e te ngaru ki raro i te ava. He shouted for help as the wave swept him down into the channel; Kua ‘a ere mai tona toroka e kua pīkōki i te toenga 0 te pī ‘iinani i rota i te ‘are kiiko. His truck has come and taken the rest of the boxes of oranges in the packing shed.

2. n. A hoe (also piikoko titii). ‘Apaina mai te pākoko ‘ei ‘akaa ‘u i te tiare. Bring the hoe to mound (the earth) up around the flowers. [pa-7, koko.]

pākoti, 1. (-a, -’ia). Cut sthg off (between blades), i.e. clip, snip, shear, mow (with mower), prune. Te pākoti nei au i te rauro o te tēia tamaiti. I’m cutting this boy’s hair; Kua pākoti au i te ngāi tēniti ‘anga. I’ve mowed the tennis court; Kua pākoti ‘ia te au ‘atavatava marō o te pī ‘ānani papa ‘ā. The dead branches on the mandarin trees were pruned away. 2. n. Scissors, shears, clippers, secateurs, etc. (distinguished by following noun if necessary). Nā māmā tēnā pākoti kākā ‘u. Those are mother’s scissors; Kua ‘apai pākoti titi ‘ia mai au. I’ve brought a mower along; Teia te pāoke pākoti ‘ānani. Here’s the box of (orange-tree) pruning shears. Pākoti rauru, hair clippers. [Ce. *pa(a)-koti.]

pākotikoti, (-a, -’ia), fq. pākoti. Snip, etc. E pākotikoti mai koe i te pēpa kia ma’ani au i te ‘ei. You cut up the paper while I make the garlands; mē oti te au ‘atavatava marō i te pākotikoti, when the dead branches have been pruned away. [pākoti Rr.]

pakou, n. A variety of parrotfish (Sparidae), dark-green, long-snouted, brown-backed, edible, caught from or within the reef. Kua motu te a’o i te kai ‘anga te pakou ki runga. The line snapped when the pakou struck. [Ce. *pakou.]

paku1, n. 1. Little bits and pieces, esp. paku tītā, bits of rubbish, litter. Taria mai tēnā au paku ki runga i te a’i. Fetch those bits and pieces of rubbish over onto the fire. 2. Dandruff. Kua ki tōna katu i te pakou. His head is full of dandruff; E pu’a meitaki koe i to ‘ou katu leia ma te paku. Wash your head thoroughly with soap to get rid of the dandruff. [Pn. *paku1.]

paku-2, see paku’ivi.

pakū, v.i., n. Thump (noise of heavy object falling), thud, crash, bang. Pakū ki raro, crash down, fall heavily. Kua ‘ati tōna vaeva te i tōna paku ‘anga ki raro mei runga i te perē ‘ō. He broke his leg when he fell down with a bang from off the wagon; E ‘apinga tērā e pakū ra i roto i te ‘are. There is something banging in the house; Kua ara māua i te pakū ‘anga tēta i ‘apinga ki runga ake i te ‘are. We were awakened by something crashing down on top of the house; Kua rongo au i te pakū i runga i te ta’ua. I heard a thud on the floor. ‘Aere ma te pakū, clump round, walk or flounder with heavy tread. (See (‘aka-, tā-)pakū, (‘aka-, tā-)pākūkū.) [Pn. *pakuu.]

paku’ivi, puku’ivi, n. Shoulder. Kua amo ‘aia i te pi’a ‘ānani ki runga i tōna paku’ivi e kua ‘apai ki runga i te perē ‘ō. He hoisted the box of oranges onto his shoulder and carried it to the wagon. Ivi paku’ivi, shoulder-blade. Kua ‘ati tōna ivi-paku’ivi. His shoulder-blade is broken. [Ep. *paku-siwi.]
steps or hooves. Kua 'akarongo au i te pākūkū tapuae 'oro'enua i tōkū takoto-'anga i napō. I heard the clatter of horse's hooves as I was lying down last night. [pakū Rr.]

pāma, n. 1. Farmland, land where vegetables and other crops are grown (= one kai). Kua 'aere te tamariki i uta i te pāma i te vāere. The children went up to the vegetable plot to do some weeding. 2. Farmer, farming. 'E pāma tāna 'anga-'anga kāre i te taote. He's a farmer, not a doctor. [Eng. farmer.]

pāmati, n. A permit. Kua rauka tiiku piimati mei ko mai i te taote, te 'aere nei au kīi tiiku i tiiku mo 'ina kava papa 'a. I've got my permit from the doctor's, I'm going to get my bottle of liquor. (See tapiimati.) [Eng. permit.]

pāmu1, n., var. pāma (1). Farmland.

pāmu2, n. Palm (sailmaker's thimble). Tāmoua te pāmu ki runga i tō'ou rima, kā tui e koe i te kiri. Fasten the palm onto your hand before you sew the leather. [Eng. palm.]

pāmu3, 1. (-a, -'ia). Pump, spray (with pressure device), syringe, administer an enema. E pāmu koe i te pātikara. Pump the bike up; Kua pāmu 'ia e Taka te mōri kia mārāma meitaki. Taka pumped the lantern up to get good light; Kua pāmu 'ia i te repo i roto i tōna maikuku rima. He squeezed out the dirt under his nails; Kua pāmu 'ia i te repo i roto i tōna maikuku rima. He squeezed out the dirt under his nails; Kua pāmu 'ia i te repo i roto i tōna maikuku rima. He squeezed out the dirt under his nails.

pānua1, 1. (-'ia). (a) Prise apart, lever up or off, fish sthg out (with instrument), flick, flip. Kua pānua 'ai i te tāpoki o te pi'a ki te potonga 'āuri. He prised the top of the box off with a piece of iron; Kua pānua 'a Ma'a i te kiri o te mōtokā ē kua kiriti i te pānuiangi puta ki va'o. Ma'a levered off the tyre of the car and removed the punctured inner tube; 'E tangata pānua 'akari 'a Kiriparu. Kiriparu is awfully good at scooping the kernel out of coconuts; Kua pānua 'ai i te repo i roto i tōna maikuku rima. He scooped out the dirt under his nails; Kua pānua 'ai i te kiore mate ki te rākau ē kua topa ki roto i te va'arua. He flicked the dead rat with a stick and it dropped into the hole. Pānua ungakō, to winkle serpulae out of their tubular shells. Tē pānua ungakō nei tāua 'ei ma'ani mitiore. We're winkling out the tube shells to go in the mitiore (a dish consisting of grated coconut, onions and shellfish); (b) Crack or squash with the nails (as a flea or pimple). Kua pānua 'ai i te tūtu'a i runga i te puakāoa. He squashed the flea on the dog; Kua pānua te 'ua'ua i runga i tō mata, 'ōmai kia panā'ia. The pimples on your face are right, come and let me squeeze them out. 2. v.i. (a) Leap (as a fish or maggot), bound, bounce (as a ball), start (with surprise), recoil (as a sprung trap). Kua pānua te ika mei roto i te vaka ki roto i te tai. The fish leaped out of the canoe into the sea; Kua pānua te taramaiti ki runga i tōku kō'anga i tōna kaokao. The child jumped when I prodded him in the side; Kua tō te pōro ki runga i te porotito ē kua pānua ki roto i te 'are nā roto i te māramarama. The ball pitched on the verandah and bounced through the window into the house; Kua pānua tā 'au pū'e're'e, kāre rā i mou te moa. Your trap has gone off, but it didn't catch the fowl; (b) Hatch out (of eggs or chicks). Kua pānua te 'ua ē te moa, 'okota'i 'ua i ‘akaero. The hen's eggs have hatched, but one of them is addled; Kua pānua te moa? Have the chicks hatched out?; (c) Rise, be up (of the moon, esp. of the first appearance of the new moon). Kua pānua te marama, e 'ākara koe ki te 'opunga. There's a new moon, look in the west; Kua pānua tōna marama.
He’s a bit crazy (moonstruck); (d) Pulsate (usu. in fq., see panapana). 3. n. Lever, any instrument for prising or gouging. Pana ‘akari, curved knife of steel or bone used to prise the meat out of coconut shells. E ‘a’ao koe i te au pana ‘akari ki roto i te pūtē. Put the copra knives in the bag. Pana kiri, tyre lever. Tēia ngā pana kiri mōtokā. Here are a couple of tyre levers. Pana pā‘ua and Pana ungakō, gouges for prising clams and serpulae from their shells. (See panapana, ‘aka­pana(pana), ‘Ipana (pana).)

Pana2, pona, n. 1. Internode, length between two nodes on (e.g.) bamboo, sugar­cane. ‘E ko ‘e pana roroa teia. There is a long distance between the nodes on this bamboo; E ‘a ‘ati i teta ‘i pana to na Kavea. Break Kāvea off a section of sugarcane. 2. Link (in chain). E rua a’au pana e kiriti i tena vivi. You need to take two links off that chain; te pana ‘openga te vlvI, the last link of the chain. (cf. panel, pana­pana2.)

Panako, n. Blenny (rockskipper, mud­skipper, etc.). Kua panapana ‘aere te panako i te pae tai. The blennies were leaping about at the water’s edge. Moe­moe ā panako, rest vigilantly, sleep with one eye open. Panako akau, reef blenny. Panako ‘avare, slimy blenny. Panako kōmutumutu, dark-banded blenny. Panako urutuki, grouper blenny (said to have large, ugly head).

Pānanaki, (-a, -’ia). Patch. ‘Auraka e pānanaki i te kāka’u ta’ito ki te mea ‘ōu. Don’t patch old clothes with new material; Kua pānanaki ‘aiia te pei putu puta i tōna ‘are. He put a patch over the hole in his roof; Kua pānanaki ‘aiia te pei ngā’i i putaputa i te kie o te vaka. The canoe’s sail was patched where there were holes in it. (Pn. *paanaki.)

Panapana, fq. pana1. 1. (-’ia). (a) Prise, lever or flick sthg out or off, debutton (oranges). Tei te panapana ‘akari māua. We’re digging the kernel out of the coconuts; ‘E toru ‘ānehe āku pi’a i oti i tō mātou panapana’anga i te ‘ānani ē te rēmene. I did three hundred boxes when we were debuttoning the oranges and lemons; (b) Crack or squash with flicks of the nail. Kua panapana te va’ine i te teku. The woman cracked the lice. 2. v.i. Leap­(ing) up and down, bound, jump around nimbly, bounce about, spring back (like a trap), beat (like the heart), pulsate, twitch (like a tic). Kua ‘aka’inga ‘āia iāia i tōku papaki’anga i tōna taringa ē kua panapana ‘aere ‘āia mei te tūtu’a. He threw himself down when I boxed his ears and danced about like a flea; ‘E tangata panapana ‘a Tapuae i roto i te tu ‘epōro. Tapuae is very nimble at football; Panapana ‘aere te au tangata i te tāmā’anga rapurapu i mua ake i te tūtaka. The people jumped to it in the rush to clean everything up before the inspection; Kua panapana te mōtokā i te tae ‘anga ki te ngā’i pukupuku o te matara. The car bounced up and down when it came to the bumps in the road; ‘Auraka e pē’i panapana i te pōro, ka rutua e Mori. Don’t bowl bouncers, Mori will slog them; Kua panapana pouroa tāna au pākati i tōna ‘āere ‘anga i te ‘ākara i te pōpongi. All his traps had been sprung when he went to look at them in the morning; Tē panapana nei rāi tōna puku’atu. His heart is still beating; ‘E mārie te panapana i tō’ou pātē. Your pulse is slow; Kua panapana tōna mata. (The tic by) his eye kept twitching. [pana1 RR.]

Panapana2, n. Stitch (thread), the word refers to the length of the stitches; stitching. ‘Auraka e panapana roroa i te taura mē tui. Don’t do long stitches when you are sewing; ‘E mama’ata roa te panapana o te taura i te ‘akakopikopī’ia’anga tēia auaro ro’i. This bedspread has been hemmed with very big stitches. (cf. panapana1 and pana2.)

Pānara, n. Spanner, wrench. Tēia te pānara ma’ata ‘ei tatara i tērā nāti. Here’s a big spanner to undo that nut; te pi’a pānara tūkētūkē, the box of assorted spanners. [Eng. spanner.]

Pane, n. 1. Tip of the penis. Kua ū te pōro ki runga i tōna pane. The ball hit him on the tip of his penis. 2. Snout of shark
pani, (-a, -'ia). Smear (oil) on hair or body. *Kua pani te tamaiti i tōna rauru ki te 'akari māori. The child put coconut oil on his hair; *Kua kānapanapa tōna rauru i tōna pani 'anga ki te 'akari tiare māori. Her hair glistened when she rubbed on the gardenia-scented oil. *Akari pani, hair oil. *(E mō'ina 'akari pani tōku. I have a bottle of hair oil. [Pn. *pani1.]

pani2, v.i. Spill over, overflow. *E pani ua oki Ioridana i runga i tōna au nia katoa i te tuatau mou katoa ra. And Jordan overflows its banks every harvest time (Josh. 3.15). [Ce. *pani2.]

-pani3, rt. *Block up. (See kōpani, mōpani, pāpani, pōpani(pani).) [Pn. *pani3.]

pānī, n. 1. Pan, cooking-pot, saucepan. *Kua tunu pānī 'avia i tā mātou ika. He boiled our fish in a pan; *E 'ōrei mai koe i te tāpoki pānī. Would you wash the lid of the saucepan. 2. Boiler (in ship or steam-engine). *Kua ta'u te pānī o te pa'i ki te kōro. The ship's boilers were stoked with coal; *Ka viviki te rēruē mē vera te pānī. The train will speed up when the boiler is hot. *Pānī a Tātāni, Satan's cauldron. (See varai pānī.) [Eng. pan.]

pānīē, n. Hamper, pannier. [Fr. panier.]

pānu, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Drift or float freely (in water). *Kua pānu te vaka i te motu 'anga te tūtāu. The canoe drifted away when the anchor (cable) broke; *E 'akari tērā e pānu ra i roto i te Tai. That is a coconut floating there in the sea; *I te pēpē'i'anga te tama-rīki i te toka ki roto i te vai, kua pānu mai te repo ki runga. When the children threw stones into the water, the mud floated up; *Kua pānu'a te kīkau o tāna repo tāro e te vai. The water carried off the coconut leaves covering his taro patch; *E tumu rākau pānu mai tēia nā raro i te kauvai mei te maunga mai. This tree trunk has floated down the stream from up in the hills; A te 'uttu pānu 'ua 'avia. He's just a drifter (like a floating barringtonia fruit). (See pāpānua, 'aka (pā)pānua, cf. mānua.)

pāo, 1. (-a, -'ia). (a) Hollow, dig or nibble out, make a hole in sthg. Tē pāo nei māua i te vaka o Tiria. We are hollowing out Tiria's canoe; *Kua motu tōna rima i tōna pāo'anga i te kumete. He gashed his hand hollowing out the wooden bowl; *Tei te pāo va'aru kūmara māua. We are taking out holes for planting kumara: *Kua pāo 'apia i te vaevae o te kaingākai. He made a hole in the leg of the table; *te tanumanga i paoa i roto i te mato, a tomb which had been hewn out of the rock (Mark 15.46); *Kāre au e kai i tēnā vi pāo kiore. I'm not going to eat that mango that the rats have been nibbling at; (b) Strike (as with a club on the head), crack open. *Kua pāo te 'akavā i te katu o te tangāta 'akatupu peka peka ki te rākau. The policeman cracked the troublemaker over the head with his baton; *Kua pāo 'apia i te ariri ki te 'amara. He cracked open the whelk with a hammer; *E pāo koe i taku nū. Crack open my coconut. *(E) Apinga pao kata, truncheon, baton; (c) Sting (as wasp), peck, strike (as fish at bait). *Kua pāo te rango i tōna katu. The wasp stung him on the scalp; *Kua pāoa 'apia e te tēta'i rango meri. He was stung by a bee; *Kua pao te manu i te potonga varāoa. The bird pecked the piece of bread; *Kua pō'itirere au i te pāo 'anga te ika i runga i te matau. I was taken by surprise when the fish seized the hook. 2. n. Tool for hollowing or scooping out, e.g. an adze. *Tēia te pāo 'e i pāo i tō kumete. Here's the adze to hollow out your bowl; *E 'apai mai koe i te pāo 'e i 'akatuā'ui te māniota. Bring the hoe to mound (the earth) up (around) the manioc. (See pao poa, ūpao pao.) [Pn. *pāo1.]

pāo'a, pāo'opa'o, n. Kind(s) of small greyish-brown wrasse which are caught in the lagoon. *(E) Apinga tika ai te pāo'opa'o i tō māua tūtū 'apia i napō. There were lots of pāo'opa'o when we went fishing underwater with (torch and) goggles last night; *(E) Tui pāo'opa'o tēia. This is a string of pāo'opa'o.

pāoa, n. Name of a fish which resembles the tītī'ara (Caranx). *Ei nā'au te punua pāoa. Here is the young pāoa for you.
pā'oa. Used in the Bible in the phrase kāka'u pā'oa, sackcloth, mourning garment. E kua tapoki iora iaia uorai ki te kakau pā'oa, e kua noo iora ki raro i te reu. And then he covered himself with sackcloth and sat down in the ashes (Jon. 3.6).

pa'oke, n. Carton, (cardboard) box or packet. E kina mai i teta'i pa'oke 'ei vairanga no teia au pitopito. See if you can find a cardboard box to keep these buttons in; 'E a 'a koe i 'apai pa'oke 'ua p1va 'aere ei? Why do you carry that packet of aspirins round with you? [Eng. box.]

pāoko, (-a, -'ia). Gather in (esp. using hands and arms), sweep up, scrape up. Ko te one ō runga 'ua tā'au e pāoko ki roto i te pūtē. It's only the topsoil that you should scrape into the sack; I tōna rē'anga i te pere moni, kua pāoko 'aia i te moni ki mua iiaia. When he won at cards he raked his winnings into a pile in front of him; Kua 'aruru te pāoko. The bomb went off; Kua 'aka 'oro i tei tei te pāoko ki te nga'i tei 'akaue iiaia. He drove the truck loaded with bombs to where he had been ordered. Paomu pēpe'i rima, hand grenade. [Eng. bomb.]

pāokooko, (-a, -'ia), fq. pāoko. Gather up. Kua pura tōku mata i tōku pāokooko'anga i te tūā ki te ngā'i 'okota'i. I got something in my eye when I was raking up the cut grass. [pāoko Rr.]

paomu, pōmu, (-a, -'ia). Bomb. Kua paomu te pa'ire i ē tō mātō 'ō'ire. The plane bombed our town; Kua 'aruru te paomu. The bomb went off; Kua 'aka'oro 'aia i te torōka paomu ki te ngā'i tei 'ake'ia kiaia. He drove the truck loaded with bombs to where he had been ordered. Paomu pēpe'i rima, hand grenade. [Eng. bomb.]

pāonikarāpu, pōnikarāpu, n. Gramophone. Kāre au e i 'inangaro i te paonikarāpu, e rātīō tāku ka 'inangaro. I don't like the gramophone, I'd rather have a radio; te rekaotī pōnikarāpu, the gramophone record. [Eng. phonograph.]

paopao, (-a, -'ia), fq. pao. Strike, chip out (a hollow or holes), crack open with blows, sting, peck. E paopao ki te āmara kia pururū te tūtae-'āuri. Chip the rust away with the hammer; Kua paopao te rango iiaia i tōna 'aere'anga ki te pae i te pi'rā rango. The bees stung him when he went close to the hives; Nā te manu i paopao i tēnā kā'ui meika para. The birds have been pecking that bunch of ripe bananas. [pao RR.]

pa'opao', n., see pa'o, a kind of wrasse.

paope, pōpe, n. 1. Pope (also paope ma'ata). Ko te paope ma'ata i Rōma tei mate. The Pope in Rome is dead. 2. Catholic priest. Nākū e raverave ana i te 'anga-'anga mē taka kē te paope. I do the work while the priest is away. [Eng. pope.]

pa'ore, v.i. Bald. Kua pa'ore tōna katu. His head is bald; 'E katu pa'ore tōna. He's got a bald head; nō te pa'ore i tōna katu, because he was bald. [Ce. pafore.]

pā'ore, (-a, -'ia). Slide off (a sheath-like covering). Kua pā'ore 'aia i te va'i i te kakau o te rākau pā pōro. He slid the (rubber) grip off the handle of the cricket bat; Kua pā'ore 'aia i te kiri i te ure o te tamaiti. He slipped back the child's forehead. (See 'akapā'ore, pā'ore'ore.) [pā-7, -'ore.]

pā'ore'ore, (-a, -'ia). Slide (a sheath to and fro). Kua pā'ore'ore 'aia i tōna ure. He masturbated. [pā'ore Rr.]

pa'oro, n. A large species of wrasse (Mang. dial.). [Ce. paforo.]

pāoro, (-a, -'ia). 1. Stroke lightly, smooth down. Kua pāoro 'aia i te tua o tōna pua koa. She stroked the dog's back; Kua pāoro 'aia i tōna rauru ma te pāoro ki tōna rima. She combed her hair, smoothing it back with her hand as she did so. 2. n. Comb (N.G.Pt dial.). 3. (Bib.). Harrow, in the phrase te paoro auri maata, harrows of iron (2 Sam. 12.31). (See pāoroorroo.)

pāoroorroo, (-a, -'ia), fq. pāoro. Stroke. Kua pāoroorroo 'aia i te kakī o te 'oro'ena. He stroked the horse's neck; Kua tāpīpī 'aia i te tūtū ki runga i te pēpa marō ma te pāoroorroo kia tika. He pasted the picture onto the cardboard and smoothed it out flat. [pā'oro Rr.]
paoti, n. 1. A small, empty, round tin. *Kua tanu kōtou i te au paoti?* Have you buried the tins?; *E 'apai mai koe i te paoti 'ei 'a'ao i te pēre'o.* Bring the tin to put the shells in. 2. Hub (of wheel). *Ko te paoti o te uira i muri tei kino.* It's the hub of the back wheel that is damaged. (See tāpaoti, tīpaoti.) [Eng. pot.]

pā'ove, pā'oe, n. Braces, shoulder-straps, supporting-strap. *E 'oko mai koe i tēta'i pā'oe nō tōku piripou.* Buy me some braces for my trousers; *Kua motu te pā'ove i te pona o tērā tamā'ine.* The strap has broken on that girl's dress. (See tāpā'oe.)

**Papa**1, n. The Pope. *Kāre te Papa i tae mai ake ki te kūki ‘Airani nei.* The Pope has not visited the Cook Islands yet.

**papa**2, 1. v.i. (a) Crouch, keep down, low or flat; subside. *Kua papa te tamariki ki raro i muri mai i te toka i tō rātou kiteranga i ia mātou.* The children crouched down behind the rock when they saw us; *‘Aere mai ka uru taua ki te moana, kua papa te ngaru i tēianei.* Come on, let's put out to sea, the waves have subsided now; *Papa rava akera te manava o Saula.* And then Saul's evil mood subsided (1 Sam. 16.23); (b) Arranged in position, prepared, ready to hand. *Kua papa tōna rauru i tōna perua’anga.* He had combed his hair into place; *Kua papa tā’au kai nō te ‘ārika i te manu ‘iri?* Is your food ready to entertain the guests? *Kua papa te au mea kātoa.* It's all set, everything is ready; *I te papa’anga tāna au ‘apenga tautai, kua kāpiki ‘aia iā Tiki.* When he'd got his fishing gear all ready, he called Tiki; *E kāpiki mai mē papa kōtou.* Shut when you are ready; *Kua vao’o ‘aia i tēta'i ngā'i papa ‘ua.* He left it in a handy place; (c) Resolved, come to a decision (of the mind). *Kua papa tōku manako i tēianei.* I've made my mind up now; *Kua papa tōku manako i tēianei nō te ‘akakite kīaia mē ‘oki mai ‘aia.* I've decided now to tell him when he gets back. 2. (papā-ia). (a) Hold in position, in *papa i te ū or kōpū,* put on a bra (or corset). *Kua papa te va'ine i tōna ū.* The woman wore a bra; (b) Recite (a genealogy), recount, relate (esp. historical events or tales of the past). *Kā papa atu au kiāi koe i te tupu’anga o tō’ou ‘ai tupuna.* I’ll tell you the story of your ancestors; *Kua papā’ia e te tumu kōrero te tuatua o Ma’uta ki te ‘are kōrero i Ngātangi’ia.* The local historian related the story of Ma’uta at the community centre in Ngātangi’ia. *Papa tupuna,* genealogies, old legends. 3. n. (a) Bedrock, flat slab or shelf of rock. *Ko te papa tēia i patere ei au i tō maua ‘oro’anga ki ta‘atāi.* This is the flat shelf of rock where I slipped as we were running down to the beach; *te papa o te kauvai (or moana), the bed of the river (or ocean);* *Kua ū te ‘auri ki runga i te papa i tōna pātia’anga i te vete.* The harpoon struck the flat bed (of the lagoon) when he speared the goatfish; (b) Foundations, flat base on which a house is built. *Kua patu rātou i te papa o te ‘are.* They built the (concrete) base of the house; (c) Slate, steel plate (*papa ‘auri*), tablet, flat board, plank (*papa rākau*). *Kua tātā’ia te au ture ē ta’i nga’uru ki runga i te papa.* The ten commandments were inscribed on a tablet; *E papa raranga moenga tēnā nā tuku māmā.* That is the board my mother uses for plaiting mats; *Nō ‘ea tēnā papa rākau?* Where has that plank come from?; (d) Flat of the back (the area above the buttocks around the base of the spine). *Kua māmā tōku papa.* I have a pain in the flat of my back; (e) Layer, stratum. *E ‘akatika meitaki kōtou i tēnā papā nū ka ‘akautāi i tēia au potonga rākau.* Get that layer of coconut logs straight before you lay these on top; (f) Shoal of fish, wave of attacking soldiers. *E rua papa mōrava tā mātou i kite i te ‘eke’anga ki roto i te maka’atū.* We saw two shools of rabbit-fish swimming down into the fish-weir; *Kua tā rātou i te papa rua.* They killed the first wave. 4. That which holds in position. *Papa ū,* bra. *Papa kōpū,* corset. *Papā ivi (tangata), the human skeleton. 5. prop.n. The earth mother of Polynesian mythology. (See ‘akapapa(papa), ‘āpapa(papa), papa’ā, papa’anga, papapapa, papatini, tāpapa(papa), (‘aka)-ūpapa.) [Pn. ‘papa1.]
pāpā1, (-ia), fq. pāi. Pound, beat, batter, wallop, thrash, buffet. Kua pāpā 'a Tanga i te 'eke kia paraparure ē kua tunu. Tanga beat the octopus to soften it up and boiled it; Ka pāpāia koe e te pā'āpi'i mē tāvarevare koe. The teacher will thrash you if you are late; Kua pururū te kuru pī i te pāpāia e te maoake. The green breadfruit were shaken down with the buffeting they had from the north-easterlies; Kua papa 'a Tanga i te 'eke kia paruparu e kua tunu.

pāpā2, n. A fishing technique. A long net is set outside the reef with the ends near the reef and the apex out to sea. Stones are thrown against the reef or the sea beaten to frighten the fish out into the net. The sinkers are then lifted up over the floats and the fish gathered in. 'E papa ta matou ta tautai. We are fishing by the papa method. Kupenga pāpā, a special deep net used for this type of fishing. (cf. papal.)


papa4, in pāpamārō, nearly dry, q.v.

papa5, in pāpānunui, greatly praised, q.v. (cf. pa'apa'a.)

papa, n. White man, European. Kua 'āriki rekareka te Māori i te papa'ā i te tae-anga ki runga i te 'enua. The Maoris accepted the white men when they arrived on the island; 'E papa'ā te tuatāra ra kiā Metu. There's a white man talking to Metu. Kai papa'ā, European food. Kava papa'ā, imported liquor (not kava or home-brew). 'Ānani papa'ā, mandarins. Vaka papa'ā, plank-built canoe. (See 'akapapa'ā.)

papa'anga, nom. 1. Founding, basing, layering, arranging in order. I te papa'anga o te tianei ao, kua tuku mai te Atua ia 'Ātamu rāua ko 'Eva. When the world had been founded, God placed Adam and Eve upon it. 2. Genealogy, pedigree. Te mou nei au ki te papa'anga a tōkō metua. I'm keeping to the genealogy my father taught me; Tē mou nei iākū i te papa'anga o tōkō metua. I know my father's pedigree. [papa, -'anga2.]

pāpāia, pass. pāpāi, q.v. Beat. [pāi RR, -ia3.]

pāpā'ia, n. A dish: taro and bananas baked and pounded or mashed up. Kua tā'u pākiri 'aia i te tāro ē te meika para 'ei ma'ani pāpā'ia. He baked the taro and ripe bananas in their skins to make pāpā'ia; Kua kīnaki te va'ine i tāna ika ki te pāpā'ia. The woman had pāpā'ia to go with her fish.

pāpaka, n. A general term for various shore crabs. E 'opu mai koe i tērā pāpaka 'ei māunu. Catch that crab for bait; Ka 'apai au i te tēia anga pāpaka 'ei kākāpū re'u 'ava'ava, I'll take this crab shell for an ashtray. Pāpaka toka, a reef-haunting crab, said to be phosphorescent. Pāpaka tua-'uru'uru, a hairy-backed crab. Kāre e kainga ana te pāpaka tua-'uru'uru. The hairy-backed crab is not eaten. [Cf. *paapaka.]

papakata, (-ia), v.i. Lame, crippled with one leg shorter than the other. Kua papakata te tamaiti i te topa'anga ki raro mei runga i te pū i'i. The boy was lame as a result of falling from the chestnut tree; 'Auraka kotou e 'aviri i te 'āere a tera tangata papakata. Don't you mock the way that cripple walks; Kua papakata'ia tērā moa. The fowl has been lamed. [papa, kata3.]

papaki, (-ia, pākia). Slap, smack, tap with open hand. Kua pākia e Manu tōkō mokotua. Manu slapped my back; Kā tae koe i te papaki i tōna taringa? Dare you slap his ear?; Kua papaki mai 'aia iākū kia ākara atu. He gave me a slap to get me to look at him. [pakī1 RR.]

pāpāki, n. Portion (of a larger whole or number), portion, share. Kua māmā te tēia pāpāki iākū. I've got a pain in this part; E 'uri i te pāpāki taratara o te rākau ki roto ē te pāpāki pateka ki va'o. Have the rough
side of the wood facing inwards and the smooth side facing outwards; Nāku tēia pāpāki 'akari nā au tēnā. This is my share of the coconuts, those are yours. Tēta'i pāpāki, some of, a part of. Kua 'aere mai tēta'i pāpāki tangata ki te 'anga'anga, kāreka te ma'ata'anga kua no'o ki te kāinga. Some of the men came to work but the majority stayed at home; E 'oake koe i tēta'i pāpāki i tā tāua tuava nā tērā va'ine rua'ine. Some of our guavas for that old lady to have. (See ‘aka-,tā-) pāpākita'i.

Kua pāpākita'i te poti, e 'aere mai korua ki teia tua no 'e. The boat is listing, you two come over and sit on this side; Kua ti pāpākita'i te tamaiti no te mamae i tona kaokao. The boy stood lopsidedly because of the pain in his side; 'E a 'a i 'inga pāpākita'i ei tēia poupou? Why is this post tilted over to one side? 'E a 'a i kai pāpākita'i ei tā'au pākoti tītā? Why does your mower cut only one side? [pāpākita', pāpākita'ī, v.i. Leaning to one side, lopsided, one-sided(ly).]

Kua papaku te vai i roto i te repo, kua piritta te matā' vai. The water in the taro swamp is low, the inlet sluice is choked up; 'E papaku roa te va'arua, e kō 'akau'ou kōrūa kia 'ó'ono. The pit is too shallow, you must go on digging until it is deep; Kāre e pou te 'ānani ki roto i tēnā pi'a pāpāku. The oranges won't all go into that box, it's too shallow; Kāre e mama'ata tā'au tā'au māua ki tēia ngā'i pāpāku. We are only going to bathe in this shallow place. 2. n. Shallows, shoal. Kua iri te pa'i ki runga i te pāpāku. The ship grounded on the shoal; Kāvea ki te pāpāku tuku e i te kupenga. Take the net to the shallows and set it there. (See 'akapāpāku, tāpāpāku.) [Np. *pa(a)-paku.]

Kua pāpāmarō te vai i roto i te au repo taro. The water in the taro swamps has nearly dried up; I te pāpāmarō'anga te au pūtē kua topa mai te ua ē kua mā'ū 'aka'-ou. When the sacks were nearly dry, down came the rain and they were wet again. 2. (Bib.). Drought-stricken, parched. Te ngai papa marō ra e te vai kore, a drought-stricken place, without water (Deut. 8.15); mei te marumurou o tetai mato maata i te enua papamarō'ra, like the shade of a great rock in a parched land (Is. 32.2). [pāpāra, marō.]

Pāpāni, (-'ia), var. pōpāni. Shut up, block up, plug up. [pā-7, -panī.]

Pāpānu, v.i. (-a, -'ia), fq. pānu. Float. Kua matakau māua i te mangō i tō māua pāpānu'anga i te moana i te taka'uri'anga tō māua poti. We were scared of sharks as we floated in the sea after our boat overturned. [pānu r.R.]

Pāpānunui. Renowned, famous, celebrated, much praised, noteworthy, remarkable. Ko te ariki pāpānunui tēnā i tēia 'enua. He is the most famous chief in this country; Kua pāpānunui tika ai tō mātou tere i te no'o'anga ki tēia 'enua. Our touring party has had a lot of praise while we have been on this island; 'E tae'anga pāpānunui tika ai tōku ki tēia 'enua. I had a great reception when I arrived in this country. [pāpā-5, nui-r R.]

Papapapa, v.i., fq. papa. Crouched, arranged, etc. Kua kitea mai mātou e Mi'i i te papapapa'anga ki muri i te pi'a. Manu discovered us crouching behind the boxes. [papa RR.]

Pāpara'ā, n. The juvenile stage of the surgeonfish (maito). Māuruia mai te pāpara'ā ki roto i te kupenga. Drive those surgeonfish fry round into the net; Kua 'oko au i tēnā tui pāpara'ā. I've bought that string of little surgeonfish.

Papare, (-'ia, pārea). Turn or swing sthg around into another direction, bring (a canoe) about, round (a quarry) up. E papare i te vaka ki roto i te matangi. Bring the canoe round into the wind (with a sweeping motion of the steering paddle); Pārea ki
ama, turn (her) to port; Kua papare rātou i te ika ki roto i te kupenga. They drove the fish round into the net; Kua papare'ia te puakatoro ki roto i te 'ākoko o te 'āua ē kua tā 'e'i'ia. The cow was driven into a corner of the field and lassoed. [-pare2 R.]
pāpāringa, n. Cheek(s). E parai kotou i to koutou piipiiringa ki te ngiira 'u. Put charcoal on your cheeks; 'E tangata piipiiringa roroa koe. You have long cheeks; piipiiringa muramura, rosy cheeks. 'Apinga tamuramura paparinga, sthg to redden the cheeks, rouge. [Ceo *papa-ariga].
papati, n. Porpoise, dolphin. Kua rererere 'aere te piipati i to miitou tere 'anga ki Mangaia. The porpoises were leaping when we sailed to Mangaia; 'E na'o pāpā tērā i muri i te pa'ā. There is a school of porpoises behind the boat. [Eng. porpoise.]
papatini, v.i. Many layered, manifold. Kia kore e papatini toku aue, that I may not have sorrow upon sorrow (Phil. 2.27). [papa, tinil.]
papa 'u, (-'ia). Conclude (an agreement), draw up (laws, regulations, contract). I papa'ua ana tāua i tēta i kōrero moro, i tēia nei, te 'akakore nei au i te reira. You and I made a contract, now I am renouncing it; Kāre e rauka ia rātou i te 'oro'oro ki te kāinga nō te kōrero morutu te oti ia rātou i te papa'ua. They couldn't walk out (on strike) because of the contract they had entered into; I tō rātou papa'ua'anga i tēia 'irava ture. When they drew up this clause in the law; Kua papa'ua rātou i te au ture nō te 'akatere'anga i tā rātou tā'okotā'i. They drew up a set of regulations governing the running of their organisation. [? pa'ul R.]
pāpera, n. Tiger shark. 'Akate'ate'a mamao i tā'au 'āuri, e pāpera tērā ake 'e 'aere mai ra. Get your spear ready, there is a tiger shark moving in; Kua mou te punua pāpera ki runga i te matau. The young pāpera was hooked.
pāpētīto, (-'ia), (Bib. bapetizo). Baptise, christen. Ā tēia 'ōro'a ki mua e pāpētīto'ia ai tāna pēpe. Her baby is going to be christened next Communion Sunday; e bapetizoia iora e ia i Ioridana, and were baptised by him in the Jordan (Matt. 3.6). [Gk baptizō.]
papi, v.i. Jerk the pelvis forward (as in intercourse and certain dance movements). Kua 'ura 'aia ma te papi 'aere. She danced using the papi movement. (See papi-papi1.)
papipipi1, v.i., fq. papi, q.v. Kua kake te toa 'oro'enua ki runga i te u'a ē kua papipipi. The stallion mounted the mare and copu-lated. [papiRR.]
papipipi2, n. A kind of sand-lobster, resembling the kōurāta'i, but flatter.
pāponi, (-'ia), var. pāpani, q.v. Block up.
pāpōro, v.i., n. (Play) cricket or other game involving bat or racquet and ball. Kua 'oko rākau pāpōro mai au. I've bought a cricket bat. Moenga pāpōro, cricket mat. Pāpōro tēniti, to play tennis. [pā1, pōro1.]
pāpu, v.i. 1. Level, even. Kāre i pāpu meitaki tēia ngā'i i tō kōtou 'akatika'anga. You haven't levelled this place out very evenly; 'Engā'ī pāpu tēia, 'ei tanu tōmati. This is a level patch, good for planting tomatoes; I te pāpu'anga te one i te 'ake-tika, kua 'āua rātou takapini ē kua tanu kia te matie 'ei ngā'i tēniti'anga. When the soil had been levelled they fenced it round and grassed it to make a tennis court; E tuku i te pā'a kia pāpu meitaki. Set the box down so that it stands level (and won't wobble). 2. Certain, sure, clear, definite, confirmed. Kua pāpu te ora e tae mai ei te pa'irere. The plane's arrival time has been confirmed; Kāre i pāpu tāku mē kā tae mai pe pa'i āpōpō. I'm not sure whether the boat will arrive tomorrow; Mē kā kau koe ki runga i tērā motu, 'e mea pāpu ē ka maremo'ia koe. If you swim out to that island you'll be drowned for sure; 'E tuatua pāpu tāku e tuatua atu nei kīa koe. It's definite what I'm telling you now; Kā tae mai te pa'ī i te ora varu i te pōpōngi? 'Āe, pāpu. Will the ship get in at eight in the morning? Yes, definitely; E 'akataka koe i tō'ou manako kia pāpu meitaki.
papunga, v.i., n. Congregate, (form) a crowd. 'E a' a rā te tangata i pāpunga 'ua ai kī tērā ngā'i? Why are the people congregating there?; 'E a'a te 'anga'anga a tērā pāpunga tangata i kō? What is that crowd doing over there?; Kua pāpunga 'ua te manu. The birds flocked together. (See 'akapāpunga.)

para1, n. 1. Scraps, crumbs, leftover bits and pieces, traces (esp. of food or drink), drops, splashes, dregs, sediment. Kua para roa teia mereni. You've got mango on your hands; (Of fruit) fully ripe. I'm going to go and pick it; Kua para 'ara 'a, te ia para i runga i te umauma o te pēpe. Clean the slime off that eel; Kua para 'ara 'a te tiare i te moe 'anga te nī ki runga. The flowers were crushed flat where the dog had been lying on them; E o te 'akapara 'a koe i te tua para 'a. Sit down on that flat stone.

para2, v.i. 1. (Of fruit) fully ripe. Kua para tērā vi i runga i te pū, ka 'aere au ka 'a'aki. That mango there on the tree is ripe, I'm going to go and pick it; i te para 'anga tēna tōmāti, when his tomatoes were ripe; Kua pou i te para. They are all ripe; Kua para roa tēia merēni. This melon is overripe. 2. (Of leaves) yellowed off. E katokato kōrua i te rau para o te tōmāti. Nip off the yellow leaves on the tomato plants. 3. (Of pimple or boil) fully developed, come to a head, about to suppurate. E 'akakite mai koe ki te taote mē para tō'ou 'e'e. Let the doctor see your boil when it comes to a head; Kua para te 'ua'ua i runga i tō mata, 'ōmai kia pana 'ia. The pimples on your face are ripe, come and let me squeeze them out. 4. Rotten (dialectal = Rar. pē). (See parapara2, 'akapara(para)2, tāpara.) [Pn. *pala1.]

para3, see parakoka, paratuki.

pāra, n. A fish, wahoo (Acanthocybium solandri). E pāra ma'ata tāna i mou mai i tōna tāvere 'anga i nanahī. He caught a great pāra trawling yesterday. [Pn. *pa'ala.]

para'a, para'a, v.i. Flat, flattened. E ma'ani para'a koe ia runga ake i tō'ou 'are. Make the roof of your house flat; Kāre au e 'oko i tēnā kēke para'ā. I'm not going to buy that flat cake; Kua para'a te 'are o te moa ki raro i te 'inga'anga te nū ki runga. The chicken shed was flattened when the coconut tree fell down on top of it; E 'uri koe i te tua para 'a o te toka ki raro kā pao e i ko i te tuitui. Turn the stone flat side down when you crack the candlenut shell; Kua para'a 'ua tēia mataara nō tei 'aere putuputu'ia e te tangata. This track has been worn down through people using it so often. (See pāra'ara'a.) [Np. *pa-lafa.]

pāra'ara'a, v.i., fq. para'ā. Flat(tened). Kua pāra'ara'a te tiare i te moe'anga te puakāoa ki runga. The flowers were crushed flat where the dog had been lying on them; E no'o koe ki runga i tērā toka pāra'ara'a. Sit down on that flat stone; Kua uru 'aia i te umu ē i te pāra'ara'a'anga te toka, kua tuku 'aia i te kai ki raro ē kua tāpoki ki te 'āriki. When the stones in the oven had been raked flat he placed the food on them and covered it with banana leaves. [pāra'a Rr.]

paraea, n. Pliers. Tei 'ea te paraea? Where are the pliers? [Eng. pliers.]

parangi1, v.i. Run (of ink or paint), form a smear, blot, smudge or vague blur, swim
(before the eyes). Kua parangi ‘ua te ‘imika i tōna tūpara ‘anga. The ink smudged when he blotted it; Kua parangi ‘ua te pēni i tōna pēni ‘anga i te no’o’anga. The paint ran when he painted the chair; Nō te kino i tōku mata, kua parangi ‘ua te tuatua i runga i te pēpa i tōku tatau ‘anga. My sight is so bad that words on the paper just blur when I read. Kite parangi, to see or know vaguely. Kua kite parangi ‘ua au i taua tua. I knew the story vaguely; I kite parangi ‘ua. I saw it indistinctly. (See ‘akaparangi, taparangi.)

parangi2, n. Yellowfin surgeonfish (Acanthurus xanthopterus). Ko te toka tēia i pātia ai au i te parangi. This is the rock where I speared the parangi; ‘E toka parangi mama ‘ata teia. There are a lot of big parangi around this rock. [Pn. *paraIi2.]

parangikete, n. Blanket. Tēia te parangikete ‘ei tāpoki iā koe, ‘e ‘apinga tika ai te anu. Here is a blanket to put over you, it’s awfully cold. [Eng. blanket.]

parai1, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Daub, paint, smear (i) somewhere with (b) sthg. Kua parai te tangata i te au toka i te pae i te mataara ki te ngaika. The people have daubed the stones alongside the road with whitewash; ‘Auraka koe e ‘aere vave kia parai au i tō’ou ‘une ki te vairākau. Don’t go before I’ve put some ointment on that sore of yours; Kā oti iā koe i te parai i tēia tua ā tēia rā? Can you get this side painted (varnished, whitewashed) today?; Kua paraiia te mata o te tamā ‘ine ki te ‘akari i tōna ‘aere ‘anga ki te pā’i tai. The girl had some coconut oil rubbed onto her face when she went for a bath; Kua ki tōna pona i te pēni i tōna parai‘anga i te punu o te ‘are. He got paint all over his shirt painting the roof of the house; Kua ‘aere mai te aronga parai ‘are. The painters have come; Kua ‘oko ‘uru parai ngaika mai au. I’ve bought a whitewash brush. 2. (Slang). Trick, fool, bluff, doublecross. ‘Auraka e parai mai iāku. Don’t bluff me. (See paraparai.)

parai2, in u‘i parai, a type of yam, large, white, taking nearly a year to mature (? Dioscorea mummularia). ‘E ma’ata tāku u‘i parai i tanu ei. I’ve planted a lot of parai yams. [Pn. *palai.]

pāra‘i, (-‘ia), v.i. Squash, crouch, brood or sit (as bird on nest), sit (on the ground), lie down (as pig or horse). Kua pāra‘i te tamā ‘ine ki runga i te one ē kua auē. The girl sat down on the ground and cried; ‘Auraka e ko‘i i te ‘ua ā tēnā moa, kua pāra‘i. Don’t collect that hen’s eggs, she’s broody; Kua pāra‘i te puaka ki raro ē kua āngai i tāna punupunua. The sow lay down and suckled her litter; Kua pāra‘i‘i’a te tuā’u ‘ōniāni e te ‘oro’eena. The horse has been lying down on the onion bed.

paraipānī, (-a, -‘ia), n., var. varaipānī. Fry, frying pan [Eng. fry pan.]

paraiti1, (-a, -‘ia). Weave fraying strands back into the end of a rope (to prevent further unravelling). Tē paraiti nei au i tēia taura. I’m repairing the end of this rope by splicing. [Eng. splice.]

paraiti2, (-a), n. Polish. Kua paraiti koe i tōku tāmaka? Have you polished my shoes?; Kua maro te punu paraiti. The tin of polish has gone dry; ‘Ē rua tīrīngi i te punu paraiti. Shoe polish is two shillings a tin. [Eng. polish.]

parākā, n. Pulley, block and tackle. Kua ‘akatautau rātou i te puakatoro tā ki runga i te parākā. They hung the beef up on the pulleys; Kua ‘apai parākā mai au ‘ei ‘uti i te pū nū mē tipū. I’ve brought pulley tackle to take the strain when we fell the coconut tree. (See tāparākā.) [Eng. block.]

parakāoa, n. Paragraph. Kua ‘akatatau ‘aia i te tamariki ‘e takita ‘i parakāoa. He made the children read a paragraph each. [Eng. paragraph.]

parakāva, var. parakāoa, q.v.

parākava, n. Brown (of pigs). Nāna te punu puaka parākava, nāku te mea kerekere. His is the brown piglet, mine is the black one. [parai1, kava1.]

pāraku, (-a, -‘ia, -na). 1. Scratch, scrape, rake up. Kua pāraku te kiorengia‘o i te rima o te tamaiti. The cat scratched the boy’s arm; Kua pāraku ‘aia i te one ki
tōna rima ē kua 'a'ao ki roto i te pi'a. He scraped up the soil with his hands and put it in the box; Tē pārākū ra 'aia i te tikā. He is raking up the rubbish. 2. n. Rake. E 'apai mai i te paraku e te tuapara. Bring the rake and the shovel; Kua 'ati te kakau pārākū iā koe. You've broken the handle of the rake. [pā-7, -raku.]

pārakuna, pass. pāraku. Scratch, rake.

pārakuraku, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. pāraku. Scratch, rake. *Kua pārakuraku'ia tōna mokotua. There were several scratches on his back.* [pāraku Rr.]

pārakurakuna, pass. pārakuraku. Scratch, rake.

pārama, (Bib. balama), n. Balm. *Te meii, e te mori, e te balama, honey, and oil, and balm (Ezek. 27.17).* [Eng. balm.]

pāramani, n. Parliament. *E mea tonokia mai taua tangatā ra e te pāramani. That person has been sent by parliament; E mema pāramani 'oki 'aia kā rua mata 'iti i teianei. And he has been a member of parliament for two years now.* [Eng. parliament.]

parāna, n. Flannel. *E 'oko mai koe i tēta'i kāka'u parāna 'ei ma 'ani kāka'u mā'ana-ana nō te pēpe. Buy some flannel to make warm clothes for the baby; 'E parāna tēia kāka'u, 'e paruai tērā. This material is flannel and that is calico; piripou pariina, flannel trousers.* [Eng. flannel.]

parānī1, 1. (-a, -'ia). Plan sthg out. *Kua oti iāku i te parānī i tā kōto kā rave āpōpō. I've planned out what you have to do tomorrow.* 2. n. A plan or scheme. *Kāre e pu'apenga tēnā parānī. That plan won't work.* 3. A diagram, architectural plan or drawing. *Tēia te parānī o te 'are 'ōu. Here are the plans of the new house.* [Eng. plan.]

parānī2, v.i., n. Put up a stake at poker without examining one's cards, a blind bet. *Kua parānī au, nā'au te 'ākara i te pere i teianei. I've bet blind, you can look at the cards now; 'E rima tiringi te parānī. The blind bet is five shillings.* [Eng. blind.]

paraoka, n. Block. *Kua tīpū'ia taua 'enua ra 'ē toru paraoka. The land was divided up into three blocks; Ka meitaki 'ua tēnā paraoka rākau. That block of wood will do.* [Eng. block.]

paraoni, v.i. Brown. *'E tūtu paraoni tōna. He has a brown suit.* [Eng. brown.]

paraoti, n. Unprinted cotton cloth, calico, sailcloth. *'Okona mai tēta'i 'opa paraoti. Buy a roll of plain calico.*


paraparā1, 1. n., fq. para1. Scraps, bits and pieces left over, dregs, spots, stains or splashes (of paint, grease, etc.). *Kua mitimiti te puakaoa i te paraparā puakatoto i roto i te punu. The dog licked up the bits of meat left in the tin; 'Aere 'oreia ki te vai te paraparā vi i runga i tō'ou va'a. Go and wash off the bits of mango round your mouth; 'E paraparā pēni tēnā i runga i tō pereue. You've got splashes of paint on your coat.*

paraparākai, scraps of food. 2. v.i. Spotted, splashed, soiled, smeared or stained with remnants. *Kua kite mātou e i kai pata ana 'a Puku i te paraparā'anga tōna va'a i te pata. We could tell that Puku had been eating butter from the smears left around his mouth; Kua paraparā te kaingakai i te 'inika. The table was spotted with ink.* [para1 RR.]

paraparā2, v.i., fq. para2. Ripe (of fruit), turned yellow (of leaves). *Kua paraparā te ka'ika i runga i te pū. The Malay apples on the tree are ripe; Kua paraparā te rau o te ngatae. The leaves on the coral tree have yellowed off.* [para2 RR.]

paraparai, (-a, -'ia), fq. parai. Daub (with paint, whitewash). *Tē paraparai 'ua ake nei au i tēia au toka ki te ngaika. I'm just daubing some lime on these stones; Kua paraparai 'ia te koro o te koro o te ngaika e te tamā'ine. The girl whitewashed the wall-canes.* [parai rR.]

parapararā, v.i., fq. pararā. Rattle, crackle, creak, rustle. *Kua parapararā te tāpoki o te pānī i te pūkā'anga te vāi. The lid of the
saucepan rattled as the water boiled; *I* te paraparara’anga te v’a’anga punu i runga i te ‘are, kua kake au ki runga ē kua pātiti. When the sheets of iron on the roof kept rattling I climbed up and nailed them down; *Nō* te paraparara’ia tāua, nō reira te moa kirikiri i rere ei. We made so much noise (e.g. crashing through the undergrowth), that’s why the flying foxes flew away. [pararā R.R.]

paraparā, v.i., fq. parāri. *Kua* paraparāri te au pa’i i te roko ‘ia’anga e te ‘uriri’ia. The ships were wrecked when they were caught by the hurricane. [parari R.R.]

Paraparau, n. Thursday. Kā ‘oki mai ‘a Rota ā te Paraparau. Rota will be returning on Thursday.


pārapōtini, n. Passionfruit, including the granadilla. ‘E ‘ia te ‘oko i te kikau pārapōtini? How much is the basket of passionfruit?

pārapōtini ‘enua, n. An introduced, hard-shelled passionfruit (*Passiflora maliformis)*.

pārapōtini ‘enua

pārapuo, n. West(erly) wind.

pārara, (-‘ia). Expose to flame or heat. *Kua* pārara ‘aia i tōna rima ki te a’i nō te anu. He held his hands in front of the fire because they were cold; *Kua* pakapaka tōna vaevae i tōna pārara’anga ki te a’i. He scorched his feet putting them by the fire; *Kua* pārara’ia tōna vaevae ki te a’i i te puta’anga i te naero tūtāe ‘āuri. They cauterised his foot with an ember when he stabbed it on a rusty nail; *Kua* pārara ‘aia i te ‘ava’ava māori ki te mātī ē kua tāviri. He warmed the tobacco over a match and rolled it (into a cigarette). [Ce. *pārara.]*

pārārara, v.i. Rattle, creak, crackle, rustle. *Kua* aoaoa te puakaoa i te pārārara’anga te pere’ō i runga i te mataara. The dog barked as the wagon rattled along the road; *Kua* parārara te pā i tōna vā’i’anga nō te marōkā i te ‘īnerē. The door creaked when he opened it because the hinges were dry; *Kua* ‘oro pārara ‘aere atu te puaka nā roto i te vaorākau. The pig fled crashing through the forest; *te* parārara i te mārāmarama, the rattling from the window; *Kua* parārara te rau o te nū i te ‘arara’anga mai te matangi. The fronds of the coconut palms rustled when the wind blew; ‘E a’ā i parārara ai te rātiao? Why is the radio crackling?; ‘E va’ine reo parārara tērā mē ‘īmene ‘aia. That woman sings with a lot of vibrato. (See parararara, ‘aka-(para)-parārara, tā(Para)parārara.) [Pn. *pala-laa.*]

pārararara, (-‘ia), fq. pārara. Expose to flame. *Kua* pārararara māua i te au puaka ki runga i te umu kia mā te ‘uru. We singed the pigs on the oven to get the hairs off; *Kua* pārararara’ia te rau o te pine ki te a’i ē kua tāpīri’ia ki runga i tōna ‘ē. The bauhinia leaf was warmed over the fire and poulticed on his boil. [pārara R.R.]

pararaure, 1. v.i. Spread (of news). *Kua* pararaure te tuatua a te Atua ē pīni ‘ua ake teianei ao. The word of God has spread right round the world; *Kua* tūmate-tenga te tangata i te pararaure’anga te tuatua takapini i te ‘enua ē kua mate te ariki. People grieved as the news spread that the king had died. 2. n. Spread, area; (Bib.) breadth. Kāre e raika iāku kia ‘aka-kite atu i te pararaure o te tēia ‘enua. I can’t tell you what the area of this piece of land is; *te* pararaure o te ta’ua, the floor area; ‘E a’ā te pararaure o te tēia ‘are? What are the measurements of this house?; *E* te pararaure ra, e rima ia ngauru i te kubiti.
And the breadth of the ark shall be fifty cubits (Gen. 6.15).


**pārarere**, v.i., fq. *parare*. Stammer, blunder. *Kua pārarere 'ua au i te tuatua'anga*. I simply forgot to mention it to you; *E mea pararere 'ua*. It was just an oversight.

**parari**, v.i. Overlooked, slipped the memory (of an oversight). *Kua parari 'ua iiiku i te tapu atu kia koe*. I simply forgot to mention it to you; *E mea parari 'ua*. It was just an oversight.

**parar'i**, v.i. Wrecked, smashed up. *Kua parari te pa 'I ki runga i te akau*. The ship was wrecked on the reef; *E pa 'I parar'i* tera. That's a wrecked ship; *Kua parar'i roa te toroka*. The truck was completely wrecked. (See *paraparar'i, 'akaparari.*)

**pararu'i**, n. Fry of the black trevally (ru 'l) (Mang. dial.). [Tab. parari.]

**parata'ito**, n., (Bib. Paradiso). Paradise. *Ko te Parata'ito tika ai te ia*. This is a real paradise; *Ei Paradiso taua katoa i te ipekei rai rā*. You and I will be together in Paradise this very day (Luke 23.43). [Gk paradiseos, perhaps influenced by ta 'ito old.]

**Paratane**, n. Britain, British. (See *Peritane.*)

**pāratene, patene**, n. Per cent. *Mei te rua nga'uru pāratene, about twenty per cent.* [Eng. per cent.]

**parāti**, (-a, -'ia), n. Plaster, (apply) final coating of cement or coral lime. *Kāre i parāti ake ā vao i te 'are no te ua*. The outside of the house hasn't been plastered yet because of the rain; *E rima rā i tō rāua parāti'anga i tōku 'are*. They were five days plastering my house; *Kua pururū te parāti*. The plaster has come off. [Eng. plaster.]


**parau**, v.i. Proud, conceit(ed). *Kua parau te tamā'ine nō te mea kāre tōna metua e karo ana iāia*. The girl is conceited because her parents don't reprimand her; *E 'anga-anga parau te āia nā te māpū i te rave*. Young people are proud to do this sort of job; *Kua ngākau parau te ariki i tōna vaka tangata*. The chief was proud of his followers; *E a'a rā te mea ka ngākau parau ei 'āia? But what has he got to be proud about? (See *akaparau.*) [Eng. proud.]


**pārau**, n. Various pearl-shell oysters, including blacklip pearlshell (*Pinctada margaritifera*). *Kua ruku 'āia ki raro ē kua 'a'aki mai i te pārau i runga i te kāoa*. He dove down and picked the pearl shell off the coral; *Tē tete pārau nei māuā*. We are chipping off (the outside of) the pearl shell; *E vāito koe i te āia auanga pārau nā mua ka paunu ei*. Measure these pearl shells before you weigh them. (cf. Tah. paarau.)


**pare**, (-a). 1. Wear hat or other head covering. *Kua pare te ariki i te korōna ki runga i tōna ūpoko*. The king put the crown on his head; *Pare tō'ou pare*. Put your hat on; *Kua pare 'āia i tōna 'ei*. She put on her chaplet of flowers. 2. n. Hat, circlet, headdress. *Te raranga pare a'ara nei au*. I'm plaiting a pandanus-leaf hat; *Tērā mai te tākai pare nō'ou*. There's the hatband for you to keep. *Pare ariki*, crown, coronet. *Pare ka'a*, hat made from prepared coconut husk fibre. *Pare kāpu*, peaked cap. Pare kōta'a, headdress made from the prepared skin of the frigatebird. *Pare kumete*, sun-helmet. Pare maire, chaplet made from the scented maire fern. Pare rito, hat plaited from the young heart leaves of the coco-
nut palm, Panama hat. Pare ‘uru manu, fur hat. Pare (kini), bai. Kua pururū te pare i te pakia ‘anga te pōro ki te kini. The bails fell off when the ball hit the wicket. Pare (naero) rōve, burr on a rivet. 3. Family representative, a member of the family chosen to look after their mutual interest, harmony and well-being. Kua ‘iki matou iiiia ‘ei pare i runga‘o ia matou. We chose him as our family representative. (See parepare1, ‘akapare(pare), ‘akataupare, tāpare(pare).) [Pn. *pale2.]

parepare2, see papare, pārea, parepare2, ‘akaparepare2.

pārea, pass. papare. Swing aside. [pa(p)-are, -a2.]

parenā, v.i. 1. Flat smooth and un­wrinkled, calm and flat (of the sea). Kua parai ‘ia te ‘ōni‘o ki te vairākau ē kāre i roa kua parena tōna pākiri. The chickenpox pustules were treated with ointment and before long her skin was smooth again; Kua parena te tai. The sea is flat calm.

2. Settled, resolved, ironed out (of an argument, debate, or item of business). Kiire j parena tera tuatua. That question isn’t settled yet; Kia parena roa tena tumu tuatua ka ‘akaoti ei te ‘upa‘anga. That item must be settled before the meeting closes. [pa-, renal.]

parenena, (-‘ia). Smooth, stretch, press or iron sthg out flat, to take the kinks out of rope or a fishing line by stretching it. Kua tiipipiri ‘aia i te tiitū ki runga i te pepa miiroki ‘aki ‘a ma te piirena ‘aere kia tika. He pasted the picture onto a piece of cardboard and smoothed it out flat; Kua ‘auri ‘aia i tona kiika ‘u ma te piirena ki te kiika‘u ma’ii kia tika meitaki. She ironed her dress, pressing it with a damp cloth to get it nice and straight; Kua piirena ‘ia tana a ‘o ta ‘atai. He got his line straightened out before he went fishing for tuna. [pā-, rena1.]

parena, (-‘ia). Wrap around the waist. Kua pāre u te tamā‘ine i te tuaera nā va‘o ake i tōna kāka‘u pā‘i tai ē kua ‘aere ki ta‘atai. The girl wrapped the towel around her waist over her bathing dress and went down to the beach; Tē pāreū ra ‘a Ngā i tōna pāre u. Ngā is putting on his pareu. 2. n. Waist-wrap, kilt, dancing-skirt. ‘Omai taku pāre u, ka ‘aere au ka pā‘i. Give me my waist-wrap, I’m going to take a bath; Tē ‘iri pāre u kiri‘au nei mātou. We are making dance-skirts of hibiscus bast. 3. Light floral cotton material from which pareu and dresses are made. ‘E pona pāre u tōna i ‘ao‘ao e ki te ‘ura. She wore a dress of pareu material to the dance. [pā‘, -reu.]

pari1, 1. (-a). Chop, lop, hack. Tē pari nei au i tēia pū rākau nō te tāmarumaru i te pū ‘ānani. I’m chopping this tree down because it shades the orange tree; Kātae koe i te pari i tēa ‘atava rākau? Can you lop that branch?; Kua paria te pū koka nō tei ‘arara ki runga i te pū meika. The Bisc­ho­fia tree was cut down because it was
leaning against the banana; Kua 'aere te aronga pari rākau ma tā rātou au toki. The woodcutters went with their axes; Ka 'aere mātou kā pari vaka. We are going to chop a tree to make a canoe; Kua motu tōna vaevae i tōna pari 'anga i te va'ie ki te toki. He cut his leg chopping firewood with a hatchet. 2. n. Adze, hoe, mattock. Tēia te pari koi 'ei tarai i tō vaka. Here is a sharp adze to chip out your canoe; E kaye mai koe i te pari 'ei 'akaa'u i te kiimara. Bring the hoe to mound up the sweet potatoes. (See paripari, 'akapari.)

pari2, v.i. High, full (of the tide). Kua pari te tai. It is high tide now. Tai pari, full tide. [Ck. *pali3.]

pari3, n. Cliff. Kua tū mātou i te ni’a o te pari. We stood at the edge of the cliff. [Pn. *pali1.]

pāria, pass. pā. Stricken by illness. [pā1, -ria2.]

pāringi, n., (Bib. faringa). Farthing. ‘Oko-tai’i pene, ‘e toru pāringi i te paunu, a penny three farthings per pound; te fāringa ‘opengā ra, the last farthing. [Eng. farthing.]

paripari, (-a), qf. pari1. Chop, hack. ‘E ngā tāngata paripari rākau tōmāti tērā i kō. There are two men cutting tomato stakes over there; Kua pariparia te 'āriki o te meika. The banana leaves have been chopped off. [pari1 RR.]

parirī, v.i. Exhausted, worked out (of soil). ‘E ngā‘i one parirī tēia, ‘e mea meitaki kia tānu‘ia ki tēta‘i rākau ‘akameitaki one. The soil here is exhausted, it would be a good thing to have some plants put in that would improve it; Kua parirī tēia ‘ennua, nō reira i kore ei e tupu meitaki te tōmāti. This ground is worked out, that is why the tomatoes don’t grow well; e te one oki, i te ngarungarua anga, e te parirī anga, and the soil too, whether it be fertile or exhausted (Num. 13.20). [Ce. *parirī.]

paroro, v.i. 1. Barren, unproductive and not bearing crops (of the land), famine-stricken, dearth, shortage, lean times. Kua paroro te ‘ennua nō te marō. There was a dearth in the land because of the drought; I te mou‘anga te ‘ennua, kua ‘akaputuputu rātou i te kai nō te tuātau paroro. When there was a glut, they stored up food for lean times; Kua onge te tangata i te paroro‘anga te ‘ennua. People went hungry when there was famine in the land. 2. (Be) winter, the cold months (when food crops were scarce). Te tuatau tanumanga, e te kotokionianga, te anu e te pukakā, te akaū, e te paroro, te po, e te ao, time of planting and of reaping, cold and heat, summer and winter (or glut and shortage), night and day (Gen. 8.22). [Ta. *paroro.]

paru1, v.i. 1. Supple, graceful, relaxed (of bodily movement). Kua paru te ‘ura a tērā tamaiti. That child dances gracefully. ‘Oro paru, gallop. Kua ‘oro paru te ‘oro‘ennua. The horse galloped. 2. Soft and yielding, pliant, deflated (as tyre or balloon). Kia paru meitaki te one ka rūrū ei i te ‘ua kāpāti. When the soil has softened up, then sow the seeds; Nō te paru i te one, nō reira kua ‘opu te vaevae o te ‘oro‘ennua ki raro i tōna ‘aere‘anga. The sand was so soft that the horse’s feet sank down into it as it went along; ‘E pōro paru tēia, kāre e meitaki i te tu‘e. This ball is soft, it is no good for kicking around; Kua pāmu‘ia te kiri o te toroka i te paru‘anga. The truck’s tyres were pumped up when they were down. 3. Slack (of a rope). Kua paru tēia taura, ‘iitia atu kia eta. This rope is slack, pull it out taut. (See ‘aka-paru, tāparu1; ‘(aka-,tā-)parukā, ‘(aka-,tā-)paruparukā, ‘(aka-,tā-)paruparu paruparu paruparu paruparu paruparu1, tīparu, tūparu.) [Pn. *palu2.]

paru2, 1. (-a, ‘ia). Entice with bait or lure, lay ground bait. E paru koe i te kiore toka ki te vā‘anga ‘akari ka pākati eia. Lure the rats with bits of coconut then set the trap; Kua paru ‘aia i te miro kia pū mai ki te ngā‘i ‘okota‘i ka tā‘ei eia. He put down ground bait so that halfbeaks would congregate in one place before he netted them; Kua parua te unga ki te ‘akari tunu. The hermit crabs were lured with baked coconut; E paru koe i te ‘ā‘ā ki te ika kia ‘aere mai ki va‘o mei roto i te toka ka pātia ai. Lure the moray eel out from under the rock before you spear it. 2. n. Ground
bait, lure. Kua pēpēi ‘aia i te paru ē kua ‘oro’oro mai te ika. He scattered the ground bait and the fish darted up. (See tāparu(paru)².) [Ce. *paru.]

paru³, n. Yeast. Kua ‘oko mō’ina paru mai ‘aia nō tāna varaoa. He has brought a jar of yeast for his bread. (cf. parul.)


pārua, recorded only adverbially qualifying rekareka or ūmere. Extremely. Rekareka pārua, overjoyed. Ūmere pārua, absolutely amazed. Kua ūmere pārua te tangata i tei tupu. People were absolutely amazed at what happened.

paruai, n. Calico, or other white material.

‘E paruai tā’au kākā’u e ‘oko mai ‘ei ma’ani auaro pūtē. Buy paruai material to make pillowcases. Te paruai teata, cinema screen.

parukā, v.i. 1. Very soft and yielding, not firm or stiff enough. ‘E parukā roa te varāoa i tō’ou kā‘iro’anga. ‘Ou’ve made the dough far too soft; Kua parukā roa tei raiiti i tō’ou tunu’anga. You have boiled this rice too soft. 2. Very weak, feeble, languid. Kua parukā tōna kōpapa nō te roa i tōna maki’anga. He was very weak from his long illness; ‘E tangata parukā kōe i te tu’epōro. You are a lazy chap at rugby. [paru¹, -kā.]

parunū, n. 1. Balloon. Kua ‘oko parunū punupunu ‘aia. He bought a round balloon. 2. Dirigible. Kua ‘akapuena’ia te parunū. The dirigible has been inflated. [Eng. balloon.]

paruparu, v.i., fq. parul¹. 1. Weak (not vigorous, stiff, taut, firm, determined, or efficacious), feeble, weary, slack, apathetic. Kua kau rāi ‘aia ē nō te mamao, kua paruparu. He swam on, getting weaker because it was so far; Kua paruparu te ‘onu i tō rātou verovero’anga ki te ‘āurī. The turtle weakened as they continued to stab it with their spears; I te karekare’anga o te moana, kua paruparu te pātete. When the sea was rough the passengers felt done in; Kua paruparu te au niuniu o te ‘āua nō tei pe te au poupou. The fence wires have got slack because the posts are rotten; Kāre e pu’aepingia kia piri, ‘e pea paruparu tōku. It’s no good my staying in (the bidding at poker), I’ve only got a low pair; Kua ‘akamata tōna manako i te paruparu. His determination began to weaken; Kua paruparu tōna manako i te ‘oki ki te ‘anga’anga nō te meangiti i te tūtaki. He wasn’t very keen about going back to work because of the meagre pay. 2. Soft, supple, tender. Kua paruparu tei tēia ‘āpuka, kua para. This avocado is soft, it’s ripe now; Nō te paruparu i te ro’i, nō reira kua varea ‘aia e te meoe. He dozed off, the bed was so soft; E kōkai kōrūa i te one kia paruparu. You two fork over the soil until it is soft (and workable); ‘e moa paruparu mānea, a nice tender chicken; tē pākiri paruparu ‘ua o te pū rākau ‘ōu, the tender bark of young trees. [parul¹ RR.]

paruparukā, v.i., fq. parukā. Very weak, very soft. Tē paruparukā atū ra koe. You are getting very flabby. [paru-kā² RR.]

pāruru, 1. (-a, -‘ia), n. (Provide with) wall, palisade, barricade, screen, partition; defend, shelter, protect(ion). Tāria mai te rākau kia pāruru tāua i te ‘are. Bring the timbers so we can do the wall of the house; Kua pāruru’ia te ‘are o te moa ki te koro. The chicken house was walled with cane; Kua pāruru rātou i te va’arauki te au pūtē one ē kua ‘eko rātou ki raro ma tā rātou au pupu’i. They put a parapet of sandbags round the trench and settled down with their guns; Kā rīro’i tei pāruru ‘ei pāruru i te matangi. This hedge-row will provide shelter from the wind; Kua puta tōku rima i te pō’aki i tō mātou pāruru’anga i te ‘ōire. A bullet wounded me in the arm when we were defending the town; Ka pāruru tōna metua va’ine
**Pata**

1. v.i. Drip, form drop(s). *Kua pata mai te ua nā roto i te puta o te 'are ki runga i tāna kaingākai.* The rain dripped through the roof onto his table; *Kua pata tōna 'ou i tōna 'aia i va'ou i te rā.* He perspired clearing the weeds around out in the sun; *Kua tā'au 'aia i tōna 'ou i te pata'anga.* He mopped up the beads of sweat as they formed. 2. n. Drop, spot, round mark. *Tāmā 'ia te pata vai i runga i te no'o'anga.* Wipe the drop of water off the chair; *Ōreia te pata 'ou.* Wipe the beads of sweat off; *'E a tērā'o pata kere-kere i runga i tō'ou rae?* What is that black mark on your forehead?; *Ōmai tēta'i i pata vai kia inu au.* Give me a drop of water to drink. (See patapatapata, *'aka-pata(pata),* ('aka)kōpata, ('aka)kōpapatapata, täpata, ('aka)kōpata, ('aka)tōpatapata.) [Ce. *pata1.*]

2. (-a, -'ia). 1. Flick, fillip, tap (with finger). *Kua pata 'aia i tōku taringa ki tōna rima.* He gave me a fillip on the ear; *Kua pata mai 'aia i tōna rima kia 'akara atu au Kiaia.* He snapped his fingers to attract my attention; *Kua pata 'aia i te nū i runga i te kāui kia taka iāia te nū mata.* He tapped the coconuts in the bunch to decide which were right for drinking. 2. Shoot at (with catapult or marble). *Kua pata 'aia i te manu ki te toka.* He catapulted a stone at the bird; *'Auraka e pata i te urua.* Ka 'apaina tō 'āuri. Don’t shoot at the kingfish, it will make off with your spear; *Kā pata au i tērā ngā patapata i te pae i te va'urua.* I’ll aim for those two marbles beside the hole. 3. Throw (a switch), strike (a match), click (a camera), flash (a torch). *E pata i te a'ī uira kia kā.* Switch the light on; *I nā kia pata i te māti?* How about striking a match?; *'Auraka e oriori, kā pata au i te nene'i i te ianei.* Don’t move, I’m just going to take the snap; *Kua pata 'aia i tōna mōri ki runga i te pū nū.* He flashed his torch onto the coconut tree. 4. v.i. Spring (of a trap). *'Aere 'ākara 'ia te pākati, kua pata.* Go and look at the trap, it has gone off. 5. Play marbles. *Pata rāini,* aim at marbles on or inside a line or ring. *Tei te pata rāini māua.* We’re playing liners. *Pata rave,* play for keeps. *'Aere mai, kā pata rave tāua.* Come on, let’s play for keeps. 6. n. Marble. *Kua peke tāku pata iāia.* He won my marble. 7. n. Catapult (pata manu, pata ika). *'Ūnā 'ia te pata manu a 'au, tērā ake te 'akavā.* Hide your catapult, here comes the law; *Ōmai kiaku tā'au pata ika, ka 'aere māua ka tautai.* Let me have your catapult, we’re going spearfishing. 8. Plectrum. (See patapatapata.)

3. n. Crown of the pineapple (*pata 'ara,* used for propagation. *Taria mai te pata o te 'ara kia tanumia.* Bring the pineapple crowns for planting out.

4. n. Brown moray (*Gymnothorax javanicus,* a large and ferocious type of moray eel (*'āā pata.* *'E pata tei roto i tēnā toka, kia matakite.* There is a pata moray in the rock, be careful. [Ce. *pata6.*]

5. n., (Bib. bata). Butter. *Kua parai petetue 'aia i tāna varaoa ki te pata.* He spread the butter thick on his bread; *Kā 'aere tāua kā 'oko paunu pata mai.* Let’s go and buy a pound of butter; *Kua apai atu pata kia te bata i roto i te ariki meitaki ra*
She brought out butter in a fine dish (Judg. 5.25). (See tāpata2.) [Eng. butter.]

pāta, n., (Bib. pasa). Passover. E iaia i noo i Jerusalem i te oroa i te pasa ra. And when he was in Jerusalem for the Passover (John 2.23). [Heb. pesach, Gk paskha.]

pātangaroa, ātangaroa, n. Long-tailed cuckoo (Eudynamis taitensis). A migrant bird which breeds in New Zealand. Ko te 'uru o te pātangaroa tei tāpeka'ia ki runga i te matau. The feathers of the long-tailed cuckoo were tied to the hook.

pātangitangi, n. Bullroarer (child’s toy). Teni te kikau 'ei ma 'ani pātangitangi. There is a coconut leaf to make a bullroarer out of.

pātai1, v.i. Cross (the legs), when sitting on the floor. E pātai koe i tō'ou vaevae mē no'o koe ki runga i te moenga. Cross your legs when you sit on the mat; Pātaiā tō vaevae kia ō mai ‘a Tara. Cross your legs so Tara can squeeze in; Kua ngenge tōku vaevae i tōku pātai ‘ua’anga. My legs are numb with sitting cross-legged.

pātai2, (-a). Cross (the legs), when sitting on the floor. E pātai koe i tō'ou vaevae mē no'o koe ki runga i te moenga. Cross your legs when you sit on the mat; Pātaiā tō vaevae kia ō mai ‘a Tara. Cross your legs so Tara can squeeze in; Kua ngenge tōku vaevae i tōku pātai ‘ua’anga. My legs are numb with sitting cross-legged.

pātai3, n. Flamboyant tree, poinciana (Delonix regia). Kua pi'rera'era te pātai. The flamboyant trees are flowering; Ka 'apai 'ua pātai mā'tou ki te 'āpi'i. We are to take poinciana seeds to school.

pātana, n. Partner. Ko 'Ina tōku pātana ki te 'ura i te iēa pō. 'Ina is going to be my partner at the dance tonight. [Eng. partner.]

pātata1 v.i., n., fq. pata1. (Form) drips, drops, spots, marks. Kua pātata te ua ki roto. The rain dripped in; Kua pātata te 'ou o ngā 'oro'enua. Both horses are sweating; 'E a'a tērā o pātata kerekere i runga i tō'ou rima? What are those black marks on your hand? [pata1 RR.]

pātata2, (-'ia), fq. pata2. 1. Flick, flip, flash, shoot (catapult, marbles). Kua pātatā'ia tō maua taringa. We both got a flip on the ear; Kua pātata 'apia i tēna kītā. He strummed his guitar; 'Auraka e pātata i te mōri ki runga i tōna mata. Don't keep flashing the torch in his face; ‘E tuku tāku ka pātata, kā re e pata iā koe. It's the target marbles I'm shooting for, not yours. 2. n. Marbles. Tēia te mō'tina pātata ā Maru, kā rave tāua i tēta'i. Here's Maru's jar of marbles, let's take some. [pata2 RR.]

pātata3, n. Name of a small insect infesting taro and causing brown spotting all over the plants. Kua no'o'ia tēia teira repo taro e te pātata. This taro patch is infested with pātata. [pata1 or 2 RR.]

pātata4, v.i. Crackle (of burning wood). Mei te rakau taratara e pātata tā i raro ake i te pani ra. Like the noise of thorns crackling under a pot (Eccl. 7.6). (cf. pitipitiī.)

pātataue, var. petetetetue. Thick. Te tumurangi pātataue o te rangi ra, the thick clouds of the sky (Ps. 18.11).

pātatarata, v.i. Serrated, saw-edged, dog-toothed. E pākotikitoki koe kia pātatarata te ngā 'ope o te pēpa. Cut both ends of the paper into a saw-edged pattern; 'E kaute rau pātatarata tēia. This hibiscus has a serrated leaf; Kua rekareka 'apia i tōku rahanga pātatarata'anga i te tapa i tōna moenga. She was pleased with the way I plaited her mat with dog-toothed edges. [pāl, tara1 RR.]

pātate, var. petetue. Thick.

pate1, (-a). 1. Putty. E 'akakīkī koe i tēia au va'arua ki te pate ka pēni ei koe. Fill these holes with putty before you paint; Kua patea te au ngāi vāvā o te vaka. The cracks in the canoe were stopped with putty. Pate 'āpi'i, plasticine. 2. Plaster. Kua kiriti'ia te pate i runga i tōna vaevae. His leg has been taken out of plaster; Kua patea tōna vaevae maki e te taote. The
pate2, (-a). (Wear) puttees. Tāpeka'ia tō 'ou pate kia piri meitaki. Tie your puttees on tightly; Kua pate te au va'e'au i tō rātou vaevae. The soldiers put on their puttees.

pātē1, 1. (-a, -'ia), v.i. Beat rhythmically. Kua pātē 'aia i te pātē. He drummed on the slit-gong. Pātē tāmou, (to play) the fixed rhythmical beat on a percussion instrument. Pātē tāngarongaro, (to play) a counter-rhythm against the pātē tāmou. Kua pātē'ia te 'ui'pā'anga. The meeting has been summoned (e.g. by drumming).

2. n. (a) Pulse. Kua panapana viviki te pātē i te 'ou rima. Your pulse is fast. 3. Slit-gong (an autophone hollowed out from a section of a branch or trunk of a tree, usu. tamaniu (Calophyllum sp.) or miro (Hespesia sp.). Kua rutu rātou i te pātē ma te pa'u i te mātī'anga o te tamariki ki roto i te 'are 'āpi'i. They beat the slit-gongs and the drum as the children marched into school. 'E tūtē pātē 'tēnā. That is a gong-stick. (See pātē'tē1, -tē3) [Np. *paateel1.]

pātē2, (-a, -'ia). In pātē i te ū, strip out the milk. Kua pātē 'aia i te ū o te puakatoro. He milked the cow; Kua tu'e'te'u e te puakatoro i tōku pātē'anga i te ū. The cow kept kicking when I was milking her. (See pātē'tē2) [pā'-, Pn. *te'e.]

pātē3, (-a, -'ia). Ring (a bell). Kua pātē te ti'ākono i te oe pure. The deacon rang the church bell; Kua pātē te oe? Has the bell been rung? (See pātē'tē3; cf. Tah. pātē.) [pā'-, -tē3-]

pātē4, (-a, -'ia). Tug (a rope). Kua pātē mai te tangata ruku kōpūpū e kua ki te paketi te pārau. The diver signalled (with a tug) that the rope basket was full of pearl-oysters. (See pātē'tē4; cf. pātē3; cf. Tah. pātē.) [pā'-, -tē-6.]

patea, in kuru patea, a variety of breadfruit. (See kuru1.)

pateka, v.i. Slip, slide easily; smooth, slippery, sleek (of hair). Kua pateka 'aia ki raro mei runga i te toka. He slipped down off the rock; 'Aura ke 'eke nā kona, e ngā'i pateka tēnā. Don't get down that way, it is slippery there; E pateka ngō'ie 'ua ana te pī'a kaingākai. The table drawer slides easily; E a'u pateka koe i teia rākau. Plane this timber down smooth; E peru koe i tō'ou rauru kia pateka meitaki. Comb your hair nice and slick. (See 'aka-pateka, tāpateka, ('aka-,'ā-)pātekateka.)

pātekateka, v.i., fq. pateka. Smooth, slippery. Kāre i pātekateka meitaki te rākau i tō'ou īkī'anga ki te pepa one. You haven't sandpapered the timber down smooth enough; pātekateka mei te tuna, slippery as an eel. [pateka Rr.]

patene, n. Per cent, percentage. (See pāra-tene.)

paterere, v.i. Slip or slide along or down, slip through (the grasp). E tāpū koe iāia kia kore 'aia e paterere. Hold on to him so he won't slip; Kāre au e 'aere nā kona, nō te paterere i tēnā ngā'i. I'm not going that way, it is (steep and) slippery; 'E mea paterere 'ua te mereki i roto i tōku rima. The plate just slipped through my fingers; Mē paterere te taura i roto i tō'ou rima kā peke tō tātou pupu pūtōtō taura. If you let the rope slip through our hands, our tug-of-war team will lose. [pa-, tere.]

pāterere, (-a, -'ia). Slice off; skim, strip or peel off (with knife). E pāterere i te pakiri kia mā meitaki. Slice all the bark right off; E pāterere i te pakiri o te nītā kā kai e. Peel the pawpaw before you eat it. [pā'-, tere.]

pātereāreka, pātereārika, n. Patriarch. Kua tupu i te tuātua o te pātereāreka. It happened in the times of the patriarchs; te pātereārika ia Davida, the patriarch David (Acts 2.29). [Gk patriarchēs.]

pāteretere1, (-a, -'ia), fq. pātere. Slice off, etc. Kua motu tōna rima i tōna pāteretere-anga i te pakiri o te tara. He cut his finger peeling the taro; 'E a'a i pāteretereāi tēnā rākau? Kā kī teia ngā'i i te 'unga rākau. Why is that stick being whittled? This place will be full of shavings. [pātere Rr.]

pāteretere2, n. Flounder, kind of flatfish. Pātia 'ia mai te pāteretere, tēnā i te pae i te
toka. Spear the flounder, there it is by the rock; Tē varai'ānāi pātere tere nei au. I'm frying a flounder. (cf. pātiki.) [? pā-?=, tere RR.]

pātete¹, n. Passenger. Kua kake te pātete ki uta i te 'ena i te pōpōngi metua. The passengers went ashore early in the morning; Kāre au e tari pātete i tēia terepu. I'm not going to take any passengers this trip. [Eng. passenger.]

pātete², n. Passage. Ka 'akatika au mē nāna e tūtaki i tōku pātete. I'll agree (to go), provided he pays my passage. Moni pātete, passage money. [Eng. passage.]

pātete³¹, (a-, -'ia), fq. pātē³. Beat rhythmically. 'Auraka e pātete i tēnā tini, kā ara te pēpe. Don't keep beating that tin, the baby will wake up. [pātē³ Rr.]

pātete³², (a-, -'ia), fq. pātē². Strip out (milk). [pātē² Rr.]

pātete³³, (a-, -'ia), fq. pātē³. Ring (bell). Kua pātete³ te oe e te tamaiti. The boy has been ringing the bell. [pātē³ Rr.]

pātete³⁴, (a-, -'ia), fq. pātē⁴. Tug (rope). Kua pātete³ 'aia i te taura. He tugged the rope. [pātē⁴ Rr.]

pātetea, v.i. Pallid, wan (cf. pati). Kua ākara'anga pātetea e te ro'iro'i 'aia i muri ake i tōna maki'anga. He looked wan and tired after his illness. [pā-?=, tearR.]

pati, (a-, -'ia). Ask for sthg. Kā riri 'aia mē rave 'ua koe i te pātikara ma te kore e pati. He'll be angry if you take the bike without asking; Kua pati mai 'aia i tēta'i moni. He asked for some money; Kā pati tātou i te puaka ki tēta'i taeake o tātou. Let's ask one of our friends for a pig; Kua patia 'aia kia 'aere mai ki te umukai. He was asked to come to the feast; 'E mea pati nāku tēia merēni kiā Kata. I begged this melon from Kata. Pati 'akatooa, to dare sbdy. Tē pati 'akatooa atu nei au iā koe kia pou mai mei runga i tēnā mato. I dare you to dive off that rock. (See pati'anga, patipati.) [Np. *pati.]

pati, v.i. Splash, spray, splatter. Kia mata-kite, ko te pati mai te vai vera ki runga iā koe. Be careful the hot water doesn't splash on you; Kua pati te tai ki roto i te reva i te popoki'anga te ngaru ki runga i te mato. Spray was flung into the air as the wave broke against the rocks. (See 'aka-pati, tāpati; ('aka-,tā-)pātiti.) [Ep. *patii.]

pāti, (a-, -'ia), v.i. 1. Pass sthg to sbdy. E pāti mai koe i te pōro kiāku. Pass the ball to me; Pātia mai te pēni, 'inē. Pass the pen, would you; Kua pāti'ia te pēpa ki te au tangata kia tāina i tō rātou ingoa. The paper was passed round for people to sign their names. 2. Pass(ed) (of a place, or an examination). Mē pāti iā koe te 'are toa, ko te 'are mua i te tua katau, ko tōku 'are tē reira. When you have passed the shop, the first house on the right, that is mine; Kua pāti 'aia iāku i 'uri mai ei 'aia i te ākara. He had passed me when he turned around to look; Mē ka pāti au i tāku tārērē i tēia mata'i. I don't know if I'll pass my exams this year; Kua pāti iāku te tārērē. I've passed the exams. 3. Past (in telling the time). 'E ta'i nga'uru i pāti i te otoru, ten minutes past three. [Eng. pass.]

pāti, n. Party. 'E pāti tā māua āpōpō. We have a party tomorrow; 'E pātī mataora. It was an enjoyable party. [Eng. party.]

pātia, (-'ia). 1. Stab, inject, nail, pierce. Kua pātia 'aia i te ika ki te 'auri. He stabbed the fish with the spear; Kua pātia te taote i tōku rima ki te vairākau māriri. The doctor gave me an antimalarial injection in the arm; Kua auē te tamaiti i tō te taote pātia'anga iāia. The child yelled when the doctor gave him an injection; Tē pātia nei au i tēia pi'a 'ei 'a'ao i te 'ānani papa'ā. I'm nailing this box together to put the mandarines in; E 'apai mai koe i te kōropā 'ei pātia i te va'arua. Bring the crowbar to pierce a hole with. 2. Stake (plant), pitch (tent). Tē pātia nei au i tēia pā tōmāti. I'm staking this row of tomatoes; pātia iōra i tona puakapa i reira, and then pitched his tent there (Gen. 12.8). 3. Drive (nail, stake, etc.) in. Kua pātia 'aia i te mātipi ki runga i te pū nū. He drove the knife into the coconut-palm trunk; Kua pātia 'aia i te kō. He drove the husking stake into the ground; Kua pātia'i a te reva teatea ki te
pa'e i te mataara 'ei 'akakite kiti te taote e, 'e tangata maki tei tō rātou 'are. A white flag was driven into the ground at the side of the road to let the doctor know that there was someone sick in their house. 4. Shuffle (cards). E pātia koe i te pere. Shuffle the cards. 5. v.i. Dive, plunge through the air. Kua pātia te pa'ārere ki raro e kua titiri i te paomu. The plane dived and dropped the bomb; Kua pue'u te ika i te pātia'anga te manu ki roto i te tai. The fish scattered when the bird dived into the sea. 6. n. A forked stake driven into the ground to support fishing nets spread out to dry. E 'akairi kōtou i te kupenga ki runga i te pātia, prop the nets up on the stakes. 7. A pronged stabbing spear ('āuri pātia). E 'ōake koe kiāia i te pātia. Let him have the stabber. 8. Strut joining the outrigger float (ama) to the outrigger arm (kiato). Te pātia o te ama, the strut of the outrigger float. 9. Injection. 'E pātia 'akamarū māmā tei. This injection is to ease the pain. (See pātiatia.) [Ce. *paa-tia.]

pati'anga, nom. Request, application. 'E pati'anga tāku kia koe. I have a request to make to you; Kua 'akatika'iā tāku pati'anga. My application was accepted. [pati, 'anga.]

pātiatia, (-'ia) v.i., fq. pātia. 1. Stab, pierce; dive; injections, etc. Kua pātiatia 'aia i te va'anga punu ki te naero 'ei ma'ani puna. He pierced holes in the sheet of tin to make a grater; Kua pātiatia 'ia te au kōpū i tāna kāpati e te tamariki ki te rākau. Children had been stabbing his cabbages with sticks. 2. v.t., n. Tattoo. 'E tūtū va'ine te pātiatia 'ia ki runga i tōna umauma. The figure of a woman was tattooed on his chest; 'E māne te pātiatia i runga i tō rima. That is a fine tattoo on your arm. [pātiatia Rr.]

pātikara, n. Bike. 'E pātikara ma'aniu tōna, kāre i te mea takataka'i. He has a motor-bike not a pedal cycle; Kua 'aka'oro 'aia i te pātikara nā runga i te mataara. He rode the bike along the road. [Eng. bicycle.]

pātī, v.i., fq. pātī. Splash, spray. *Kua pakapaka tōna rima i te pātī‘anga te ‘inu ki runga.* His hand was scalded when the fat splashed over it; *Kua pātī te tāi ki runga i tōna mata.* Spray splashed against his face. [pātī Rr.]

pātītītī, (-a, -'ia), fq. pātīti. Nail, etc. *Kua pātītītī te kikau ‘ou ki runga i te ‘are.* The new thatch was nailed to the roof. [pātītī Rr.]

pātīto, n. Slug, esp. a small edible sea-slug taken from the lagoon, but also land slugs (pātīto *‘enua*), and (for some speakers) certain dull-coloured snails. *Te tuaki nei au i teia kapu pātīto.* I'm gutting this basin of sea-slugs; *Te tango pātīto nei maua.* We're gathering sea-slugs; *Kua kai te pātīto ‘enua i te ‘uri tōmāti tanu ‘ōu.* The slugs ate the newly-planted young tomatoes. **Para pātīto,** slime off a slug.

pātō1, v.t., n. Tug (a fishing line). (See pātōtō.) [pā-7, tō-2.]

pātō2, n., (Bib. bato). A large liquid measure (about six gallons). *Kia ngauru ua atura te ekeri i te kainga vine,* okotai ua bato wina te ka rauka mai. For even ten acres of vineyards shall yield only one bath of wine (Is. 5.10). [Heb. bat.]

pātōa, v.i. Callous(ed), (have) corns or friction blisters. *Kāre au e meitaki i te mou ‘aka’ou i te toki,* kua pātōa tōku rima. I can't grip the axe properly any more, my hands are blistered; *Kua pātōa’ai tōna mangamanga vaevae meangiti,* nē te mātāu kore i te ‘ao’ao tāmaka. She got corns on her little toes because she wasn’t accustomed to wearing shoes; *Kāre i meitaki i te pātōa i runga i tōku rima.* The callouses on my hands aren’t any better.

pātō’i, (-a, -’ia), v.t. Object to, protest against, oppose, deny, defy, refuse; objection, protest, etc. *Mē kāre ‘e tangata pātō’i i teia manako,* if there are no objections to this proposal; *i raro ake i te pātō’i,* under protest: *Kua rave te tangata te ‘anga’anga i raro ake i te pātō’i.* The men did the work though they weren’t happy about it; *Kua pātō’i i te ture.* It is against regulations; *Kā tae koe i te pātō’i i tāna tutaua? Are you prepared to contradict him?; Kua pātō’i’ia e Tura te ‘aka’apa’anga a te ‘akāvā īāia.* Tura denied the policeman’s charge against him; *Kua pātō’i ‘ai a i te rave i te ‘akaue’anga.* He refused to carry out the order; *Kua pātō’i ‘ai i tōna metua.* He defied his father; *Kua pātō’i ‘ai a i tā māua pati’anga.* He refused our request; *Kua pātō’i ‘ai i te timata’anga.* He resisted the temptation. (See pātō’i’anga, pātō’ito’i.) [Tah. paato’i.]

pātō’i’anga, nom. Objection, protest. *Kāre tā’au pātō’i’anga e ‘akatika’ia.* Your objection will not be allowed. [pātō’i, ’anga4.]

pātō’ito’i, (-a, -’ia), fq. pātō’i. Oppose, defy, deny, refuse, etc. *I pātō’ito’i’ia ana tēia manako e te tangata i tērā ake mata’iti,* inā tē ‘apai ‘aka’ou mai nei koe. There were objections to this proposal last year and here you are putting it forward again; *mē pātō’ito’i koe i tāna tutaua,* if you refuse to do what he says; *‘E tangata pātō’ito’i tika ai koe i te manako o te kūmīti.* You are always against whatever the committee proposes; *tēta’i tamaiti pātō’ito’i,* a rebellious child. [pātō’i Rr.]

pātore, (-a, -’ia), v.t., n. (Mark with) a stripe, strip or streak. *Kua pātore a te ‘iti i tōna rima pona ki te kākā’u matie.* The sleeves of her dress were edged with a green material; *te au pātore muramura,* red stripes. [pā-7, tore.]

pātoretore, (-a, -’ia), n., fq. pātore. (Make) stripes, etc. *Kua pātoretore te tamaiti i te ta’ua ‘are.* The boy made stripes on the floor of the house; *tēta’i pona pātoretore,* a striped shirt; *‘E a’a te kara i te pātoretore? What colour are the stripes?* [pātore Rr.]

pātōtō, v.t., n. Tug or jerk (a fishing line), fish(ing) from a canoe twitching the line with a finger, fishing with a line. *Kua pātōtō ‘ai a i tāna a’o ma te tiaki mārie i te kai’anga te ika.* He kept jerking his line waiting patiently for the fish to bite; *Kua mou tāna ‘e mangō i tō māua pātōtō’anga i napō i raro i te ava.* He caught a shark when we were line-fishing in the channel last night; *‘E pātōtō tāku tautai i napō,*
kāre rā i manuia. I tried line-fishing last night, but I didn’t have any luck. [pātō¹ Rr.]

patu¹, (-a). 1. Strike, knock (with sudden sharp blow). ‘E a’a koe i patu mai e i tōku katu? What did you crack me on the head for?; Kua patu ‘aia i te namu i runga i te mokotua o te tameaiti. He swatted the mosquito in the boy’s back; Kua patu ‘aia i te re’u o te ‘ava’ava ki roto i te anga pārau. He knocked the cigarette ash off into the pearl shell (ashtray). 2. Kill (pig or chicken) (Penrhyn dial., cf. Rar. tī). 3. Thrash, administer a beating (Penrhyn dial., cf. Rar. papa, papakī). (See patu-patu¹.) [Pn. *patu.]

patu², (-a, -‘ia). 1. Build (in stone, concrete, or coral-lime), build (stone) wall, lay (concrete) floor, wall up, dam up, block up (with stones). Te patu nei maua i teia ‘are. We are building the (concrete) wall of this house; Kia oti te ta’ua o te ‘are i te patu, ka kaikai ei. Let’s get the floor laid and then have our meal; Kua patuā a te pae i te mataara ki te toka. Stone walls were built alongside the road; Tē ‘akaputu toka patu ‘are nei mātou. We are collecting stones for the walls of the house; Kua patu ‘aia i tēia ngā’i ki te toka ‘ei ārai i te vai. He has built it up here with stones to hold the water back. 2. n. Stone or concrete wall. Tē vāvā’i patu nei māuā. We are knocking the wall down; Kua topa ‘aia ki raro mei runga i te patu. He fell off the wall. Tuatua patu, a bible discussion. ‘E tuatua patu tā te va‘ine tīni i tēia Tāpait. The women’s guild are having a bible discussion on Sunday. (See patu-patu²; cf. Tah. patu.)

pātū¹, (-a, -‘ia). Stand sthg upright, erect (a post), pitch (a tent). Kua pātū ‘aia i te rākau ki te pae i te ‘uri ‘ānanī ‘ei turu kia kore e ‘inga. He drove a stake in beside the orange sapling to support it; Mē oti tēnā pou i te pātū, e ‘akaeta kōrua i te niuniu. When the post is in, you two pull the wire tight; Kua tauturu ‘aia iāku i te pātū ‘anga i te ruru rākau tōmāti ki te pae i te pā ‘ānanī. He helped me stand the bundle of tomato stakes against the orange tree; Kua pātūa te rā‘ui e te va‘ine tīni ki roto i tōku kāinga. The women’s guild have erected a prohibition notice (see rā‘ui) in my grounds; Pātū i te pā‘ākapā. Pitch a tent. Kava pātū, a communal drinking session where the barrel of bush beer stands upright in the middle of the circle of drinkers each of whom is served in turn by the barman. Kua pou mai te tangata ki taua kava pātū ra. All the men went to the kavapātū. [pā², tū¹.]

pātū², (-a, -‘ia). Tap or knock gently (especially in order to dislodge sthg). ‘E a’a koe i pātū e i tō re’u ‘ava’ava ki kona? Why are you knocking your pipe out (or flicking your cigarette ash off) there? (See pātūtū.)

pātuki, n. Name of fish(es), referred to locally as cod. Māngai specimens have been identified as handfishes (Cirrhitidae). Ka ‘aere māuā ka tākiri pātuki. We are going angling for pātuki. Some varieties: pātuki māngiongio, pātuki paru, pātuki toka. [Pn. *pātuki.]

patupatu¹, (-a, -‘ia), fq. patu¹. 1. Tap, knock lightly, flick, or brush (with striking action). Kua patupatua te ‘unga rākau i roto o i te pi’a ki va’o. The shavings were tapped out of the box; Kua patupatua au i te pōro ki tōku rima. I knocked the ball from hand to hand; ‘E a’a koe i patupatu ei i te repo i tō ‘ou tāmaka ki runga i te moenga? What did you want to knock the dirt off your shoes onto the mat for? 2. Type (a letter), tap out (morse). E patupatu mai koe i tēnā reta kia viviki kā piri te mēre. Be quick and type the letter before the mail closes; i tōna ‘akaoti’anga i te patupatu i te uaireti, when he had finished tapping out the radio message; ‘apinga patupatu reta, a typewriter. [patu¹ RR.]

patupatu², v.t., fq. patu². Build (stone wall, etc.). Mē oti kōrua i te patupatu i tēnā ngā’i ki te toka, e kō i tēia va’arua kia ‘ō’ou. When you have built the stones up there, then dig this trench out deeper. [patu² RR.]

pātūtū¹, (-a, -‘ia), fq. pātū. Stand sthg up, erect (post). Nā māuā e pātūtū i te rākau,
nā kōrua e 'akairi mai i te kupenga. We’ll stick the posts in, you drape the net over them; Kua pātūūia te au poupou 'āua nā runga i te kena. Fence posts were erected along the boundary; Ka rauka i ā koe i te pātūūi i tērā au poupou ki te pae i te pū i i? Can you stand those posts up against the chestnut tree? [pātū1 Rr.]

pātūū2, (-a, -'ia), fq. pātū2. Tap, knock lightly. Pātūūia te repo i tō tāmaka kā tomo ei. Knock the dirt off your shoes before you go in. [pātū2 Rr.]

pau, v.i., var. pou. Used up. [Pn. *pa(h)u.]

pa'u1, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Join together, splice. E pa'u koe i tēnā rākak ki tēia, 'e poto roa. Join that piece to this, it is too short; Pa'una mai tēnā ngā potonga 'āuri. Weld those two pieces of steel together; E pa'u koe i tēia ngā taura. Splice these two ropes. 2. Draft, bud. Tē pa'u nei au i te 'ānani ki runga i tēia au 'uri rēmene. I'm budding the orange scions onto this lemon seedling; Kua tārevakē tōkū pa'u'anga i tēia 'uri rēmene, 'e teitei roa. I've made a mistake budding onto this lemon seedling, I've put it on too high. Mātipi pa'u 'ānani, budding-knife. 3. n. Bud-stick, wood for budding or grafting. Tē 'ākara pa'u nei māua ki runga i tēia pū rēmene. We are looking for bud-wood on this lemon tree. (See pa'u'upa'u1, (pa'u)pa'u'unga). [Pn. *pasu2.]

pa'u2, (-a, -'ia, -na), n. 1. Replace(ment), substitute, successor. E 'ōmai koe 'e ono paunu naero nāku, kā pa'u atu au mē tae mai tāku āpōpō. Let me have six pounds of nails, I'll replace them when mine arrive tomorrow; Kua tae mai te pa'u i te punu pēnī tāna i 'apai ana. He has let us have a replacement for the tin of paint he took. I te kīno'anga te vaevae o Koro, kua 'iki'ia 'a Moe 'ei pa'u iāia. When Koro had a bad leg, Moe was picked to replace him; I te roko'iā'anga te taote ma'ata e te maki, kua 'iki'ia te tangata i raro ake iāia 'ei pa'u i tōna ngā'i. When the chief medical officer fell ill, his assistant was chosen to take his place; Kā pa'u tēia rāmepa i te ngā'i o te rā. Let this lamp stand for the sun; Ko Tere te pa'u i te tā'onga o tōna mētua. Tere succeeded to his father’s title. Te pa'u puaka, the Maori custom of borrowing a pig from a friend and repaying him later with one of one’s own piglets when these have grown up. 2. (Usu. in passive: pa'una, pa'unā-'ia). Provide equivalent return (for one’s time, labour, or expenditure). Kāre e pa'una tōku taimē. It's not worth my while; Ka pa'una tō'ou taimē 'ē ākono meitaki koe i tā'au 'apinga tanu. It is worth while to look after your crops properly; Kāre au i manako ē ka pa'unā'ia mai te moni mē 'oko au i tēia torōka ta'ito. I don’t think I shall see my money back if I buy this old truck. (See tūpā'pa'u; cf. pa'u1.)

pa'u3, (-a, -'ia, -na). Answer, reply. Kua pa'u au i tāna pēpa mua i tātā mai ei. I've answered the first letter he wrote me; Kāre e rauka ākū i te pa'u atu i tā'au tuatua i teianei, kā kimi roa au i tōku manako. I can't give you an answer now, I'll have to think it over; "E a'ae a'a!", kua pa'u atu 'aia. "So what!", he replied; Kua pa'unā'ia mai tāku pēpa. I've had a reply to my letter. (See pa'upa'u2, (pa'u)pa'u'anga2; cf. pa'u1.2.)

pa'u4, n. Large (skin or parchment) drum. Tē rongo nei au i te tangi o te pa'u, mei te meā ra ē, 'e tārēkareka. I can hear the sound of drums, I expect there is a show on; Ko Tare tērā e rutu pa'ū ra. That's Tare beating the drum; Tēia te tītē pa'u. Here is the drumstick. [Np. *pasu1.]

pāua, n. 1. Floor mat or food mat plaited from coconut leaves. E tīpū mai koe i tēia i au kikau 'ei mā'ani pāua. Cut some coconut fronds to make pāua mats; Kā kite koe i te raranga pāua? Can you plait pāua? 2. Oven cover made from wild hibiscus leaves looped around a stalk. Taria mai te pāua 'ei tāpoki i te umu. Bring the pāua to cover the oven with. (cf. Tah. pāua.)

pā'u'a, n. Various clams but typically Tri­dacna maxima. E ruku koe kī raro e ranga mai i tērā pā'ua. Dive down and lever out that clam; 'E anga pā'ua ma'ata tēia ē te mānea. This is a fine big clam shell. Pā'ua 'eva, a large clam seen crawling
along the bottom of the lagoon. Pā'ua kute, large Pacific jewel-box shell (Chama pacifica). [Pn. *paasua.]

pa'u'anga₁, pa'u'anga, nom. Joint (in woodwork or the body), a join. E kāpiti meitaki koe i te pa'u'anga. Fit the joints together properly; Kua matara te pa'unga i te rākau nō tei māū i te ua. The timbers have come apart at the joints through being soaked with rain; 'E mamae tīka ai te pa'u'anga i tēia mangamangā rima. This knuckle is very painful. Pa'u'a nga vaevae, ankle. [pa'u₁, -'anga₄ or -nga².]

pa'u'anga², n. Answer, reply. Kua pa'u mai 'aia i te pa'u'anga tīka tīka ai. He gave a perfectly true reply; 'E a'a tā'au pa'u'anga nō tēia ui'anga? What is your answer to this question? [pa'u³, -'anga⁴.]

pā'ue'ue, n. Trilobed Maori wrass(es) (Cheilinus trilobatus) and perhaps others (Mang. dial.).

pa'una, pass. pa'u¹,²,³.

paunu, (-a, -ia). 1. Weigh. Kua paunu 'aia i te kōpara a te tangata ē kia tūtaki. He weighed the men's copra and paid them; Kua 'akapae 'aia i te au pītete kino i tōna paunu'anga. He put the bad potatoes aside when he weighed them out; Paunu mai i tēnā au pūtē taruā. Weigh those sacks of taruā; Mē paunu koe i tāna 'anga'anga i rave i nana'i ki tā korua, ka kītea tō kōrua paruparu. If you weigh the amount of work he did yesterday against yours, it will be obvious how slack you two have been. 2. n. Scales, steelyard. E tuku koe i tēnā pūtē pārāu ki runga i te paunu kia kītea te teima'a. Put that sack of pearl shells on the scales and see what the weight is. 3. n. A pound. 'E rua paunu, 'ē varu tiriingi ē ono pene. Two pounds, eight shillings and sixpence. Paunu pēpa, pound note. Ka vāvā'i mai koe i tēia paunu pēpa? Would you change this pound note? Paunu rengarenga, gold sovereign. 4. Pound weight. 'E rua nga'uru paunu te teima'a i tēia pi'a tōmāti. This box of tomatoes weighs twenty pounds; 'Ē ta'i nga'uru paunu tōna teima-tō. He weighs ten pounds. [Eng. pound.]

pa'upa'u¹, (-a, -ia, -na), fq. pa'u¹. Join, splice, graft. Kua pa'upa'ua te au paipa. The pipes have been connected up; E pa'upa'uko i te kiri 'au 'ei 'akatika i te pā tōmāti. Join the lengths of hibiscus fibre to line up the row of tomato plants; Kua pa'upa'una te 'uri rēmene ki te 'ānani pito. The lemon stock were budded with navel orange scions. [pa'u¹ RR.]

pa'upa'u², (-a, -ia, -na), fq. pa'u³. Answer. Kua pa'upa'au i te au pepe tei tātāia mai i tēia ngā rā. I've answered all the letters I've received in the last couple of days. Pa'upa'u (i te) tuatua, keep answering back, bandy words. Kā moto au i ā koe mē pa'upa'u mai koe i tākū tuatua. I'll hit you if you bandy words with me. [pa'u³ RR.]

pa'upa'anga¹, pa'upa'unga, nom., fq. pa'upa'anga¹, pa'upa'anga. Joints. 'E au pa'upa'anga pāi pa tākū i tāri mai, pēnei ka 'inangaro'ia. I've brought some pipe joints along, in case they are needed; E mamae tōku au pa'upa'ungā iwi. My joints ache. [pa'u¹ RR, -'anga⁴ or -nga².]

pa'upa'anga², n., fq. pa'upa'anga². Answers. Te pa'upa'anga i tāna ui'anga, the replies to his questions. [pa'upa'anga², -'anga⁴.]

pa'upa'una, pass. pa'upa'ua, pa'upa'u², q.v. [pa'u¹,², -na⁴.]

paura, n. Powder: gunpowder, dynamite, (ignitable) head (of match), firework. Paura tinito, face powder. Kua kōmirimiri 'aia i te one kia 'unga'unga mei te paura. He crumbled the (clod of) earth till it was fine as powder; Kua 'aruru te paura. The powder exploded; Kua mā ū te paura o te māti i kore ei e kā. The head of the match is wet so it won't light; Kua tutungī 'aia i te paura. He lit the firework; te paura i runga i tōna pāpāringa, the powder on her cheeks. Paura pēpe, baby powder. [Eng. powder.]


pā'u, n. Kind(s) of parrotfish (Scaridae), described as greenish with brown markings. [pā-?, u'u1 RR.]

pē, v.i. 1. Rotten, decayed. *Kua pē tēnā pi'ā vi, taria nā te puaka.* The mangoes in that box have gone rotten, take them away for the pigs; *te rau rākau pē,* decayed leaves; *Kua pē tō'ou ni'o.* Your tooth is decayed. 2. Soft and (over) ripe (of breadfruit). *'Apaina mai nga kuru pe 'ei ma'ani paki.* Bring over that pair of very ripe breadfruit to make *paki* pudding with. 3. Retted, soaked until soft and white (of hibiscus fibre soaked in the sea). *Kua pe te kiri 'au i rota i te tai, ka 'aere matou ka tiki.* The hibiscus bast has been retting in the sea, we'll go and get it. 4. Ripe and about to suppurate (of a boil). *Kua va'i 'ia tonā 'e 'e e te taate i te pe'anga.* The doctor lanced his boil when it was ripe. 5. Useless, no good. *Kua pe tena matīni.* That machine is no good. (See *pepe1, 'akapepe, tapepe, ('aka)topepe.*) [Pn. *pe'e.]

pe, n. Spade. *Teia te pe 'ei ko i te va'arua.* Here's a spade to dig the hole with; *I 'aka mai au i teia paipa 'ei kakau pē.* I bought this pipe to make a handle for a spade. [Eng. spade.]

pe'a, n. Bear. *'E punua pea tei roto i te 'āua.* There is a baby bear in the pen. [Eng. bear.]

pepa, n. Paper. (See *pēpa.*)

pē'au, n. 1. Wing. *Kua kapakapa te manu i tōna pē'au ē kua rere.* The bird flapped its wings and flew; *'Epa 'irere pē'au roa tērā.* The plane has long wings. 2. Pectoral fin. *Kua kino tēta'i pē'au o tēia māroro.* One of this flying fish's fins has been damaged. *Pē'au'ia,* having fins. *Ko te au mea katoa i peauia ra, e te poa, ki raro i te tai,* all things with fins, and scales, down in the sea (Lev. 11.9). (cf. *pererau.*) [Pn. *pee-sau.]

pe'e, (-a). 1. Chant a *pe'e.* *Kua mūtēkī rātou i tōku pe'e'anga.* They kept quiet while I chanted; *Mē ka rauka iā koe i te pe'e mai i te tuatua o tēia ruāvai?* I wonder if you can chant the story about this well? 2. n. A rhythmic chant, usually commemorating some historical event. *Kua pe'e'e a Rauru tēnā pe'e tā'au e 'akakite mai nā.* Rauru chanted that *pe'e* you were telling me about. *Pe'e tangi,* a lament. [Np. *pese.*]

pē'ea, (-ia), v.i. 1. How?, What (manner, method, nature, outcome)? *Pē'ea koe?* How are you?; *Kua pe'ea ta kōtou 'uipa-anga?* How did your meeting go?; *Kua pē'ea?* Kua manui? How was it? Successful?; *I pē'ea koe i te pātia'anga i te mangō?* How did you spear the shark?; *I pē'ea'ia e koe 'a Taka i auē ei?* or *i pe'ea koe i auē ei 'a Taka?* What did you do to make Taka cry?; *I pē'ea 'aiā kīā koe?* What did he say to you?; *I pē'ea 'aiā ia koe?* What did he do to you? 2. (after verbs of motion or direction) Where? What (way, place, direction)? *Te 'aere pe'ea 'aia i to 'au pupu 'i'anga?* Which way was he facing when you fired? (See *'aka-pe'ea; pe-4, 'ea.*) [Np. *pee-fea.]

pei, n. A coconut at the youngest stage of its development, cf. *kōua.* *Kua puruuru te pei nō te mākaiore.* The young forming
coconuts dropped off because they were premature.

pē'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Throw directly at (I) sbdy/sthg with (ia) sthg. Tē pē'i nei au i te manu ki te toka. I'm throwing a stone at the bird; Kua nga'a te i'o o te mārama i tōna pē'i'anga ki te toka. The window shattered when he threw a stone at it; Kua pē'i'ia te vī para i runga i te pū e te tamaiti ki te rākau. The boy threw the stick at the ripe mango on the tree.

2. Throw (I) sthg (ia) somewhere. E pē'i koe i tena au kapu 'akari ki te pae. Throw that lot of coconut shells out of the way; Pe'ia maio Throw it here; Ko 'Atamu te tangata pe 'i poro mamao o te Matavera. 'Atamu is the Mataverans' distance thrower.

3. n. Bowler (in cricket). 'E nga pe'i meitaki to ratou. They have a couple of good bowlers. (See pe'inga, pepe'i.) [Pn. *pe'e-si.]

peia, v.i. Like this. Ka peia te rave. This is the way to do it; Mē mou peia koe, kā 'atī. If you hold it like this, it will break; I mou peia'ia i topa ai. It dropped because it was held like this. [pē.4, ia1.]

pe'inga, nom. In te pe'inga pua, the game of disc throwing or the pitch where it is played (Ait., N.G.Pt). (See pua3.) [pē'i, -nga2.]

peka1, v.i. 1. Crisscross(ed), branch(ed) off, tangle(d). Kua peka 'ua te tātarāmao i runga i te 'enua. Brambles crisscrossed the land; Kā kite koe, kua peka tēta'i kauvai ki te 'itinga. You will find that one of the tributaries branches off to the east; Kua peka te niuniu taratara takapini i te pūnanga. There was a thicket of barbed wire around the strongpoint. 2. n. Small intersecting stream or channel (also pekā vai), tributary streamlet. Kua marō te vai i roto i te au peka. The water has dried up in the side channels; Kua tamā'ia te au pekā vai kia kore te vai e mou. The little tributaries were cleaned out so that water wouldn't stop flowing; Kua ori 'aere 'ua te au puaka nā te au pekā vai i te kimi vai'anga. The pigs wandered up the side streams looking for water. (See kōpeka (pekā), koropeka(peeka), tāpeka(peeka); cf. -peka2.) [Ep. *peka2.]

-peka2, see ('aka)pekapeka, quarrel, cross-ed. (cf. peka1.)

peka3, n. Swiftlet (Collocalia sp(p)).. [Pn. *peka1.]

pekapeka, v.i., n. (Have) quarrel, dispute (including legal proceedings), disagreement, trouble, breach of the peace, disturbance, upset, annoyance. Kua pekapeka rāua. They quarrelled; Kua 'akaruke te tamaiti i tō rātou kāinga i tō rāua pekapeka'anga ko tōna metua. The boy left home after the row with his father; Kua pekapeka te aronga tanu nō toi tūtaki meaingi te kavamani i tā rātou 'ua rākau. The growers were annoyed at the small amount the government paid them for their fruit; Nō te pekapeka tei tupu ki roto i te 'are 'ura, nō reira te a 'akavā i 'aere mai ei. There was trouble at the dance hall, that's why the police came; Kua ma'ani pekapeka 'aia kīāku. He made trouble for me, (or) he picked a quarrel with me; pekapeka 'enua, a land dispute: Ka kimia tōku pekapeka 'enua a teia Paraparau ki mua. My land case is being heard next Thursday; 'E tangata 'akatupu pekapeka koe. You are a troublemaker. [-peka2 RR.]

pekau, n. In pēkau 'are, rough shed, temporary shelter, shack. E kua anga i te au pekau are no tana au puaka, and made sheds for his animals (Gen. 33.17).

peke1, v.i. 1. Removed, taken away, driven off, carried or lifted up or away, obtained, got (of sthg purchased or won). Kua peke te vaka i te ngaru. The canoe has been carried away by the waves; Kua peke te parinu i te matangi. The balloon was taken away by the wind; Kua peke iā 'ai te pātkari. Who has taken the bicycle? Kua peke te pi'a ki runga i te torōkā. The crates have been taken away on the truck; Kua tu'e 'aiia i te kapu nō ki runga i te mataara kia peke i te pae. He kicked the bits of coconut shell away to the side of the road;
E paripari koe i te pakā nū 'ei 'akakā i te a'i kia peke te namu. Chop some bark off the coconut tree and put it on the fire to drive the mosquitoes away; Kua peke tō'ou no'o'anga iāia. He has taken your seat; Tārau'iā ki te rākau kia peke mai. Hook it in with a stick; Kua 'akakakekake rāua i te moni o te mōtōkā, ē te 'opengea, kua peke iāia. They bid against each other for the car and he got it in the end; Kua rekareka ratou no tei peke ia ratou te kapu o te paporo. They were delighted that they had won the cricket cup.

2. Disappeared, gone away (of physical or emotional states). Kua peke te mamae i toku mlmiti. My headache has gone; Kua peke te kona o tera tangata. That fellow has sobered up now; Kua peke tona riri. His anger subsided.

3. Cleared, met, paid (of a debt or price), served (of a gaol sentence). Kua peke taku kaio'u. I've paid what I owe; Ka peke ia koe i te tiitab i tana moni? Can you refund his money?; Ka peke ia teia motoka i te 'oko? Can you meet the price of this car?; Kua peke tana utunga. He has served his sentence (or paid his fine).

4. Defeated, beaten. Kua peke ratou ia matou i to matou piitoto taura 'anga. They lost to us in the tug-of-war. (See pekepeke!, 'akapeke(peke), 'lpeke(peke), tiipeke(peke), 'iipeke-(peke).)

pekene, n. Bacon. 'Okota'i paunu pekene, a pound of bacon. [Eng. bacon.]

pekeneke, n. Dwarf, pigmy. 'E peneneke tāku i kite ana, kiire ra au i piri atu ana ki te pae. I saw a dwarf, but I didn't get close to him; 'E tangata peneneke, ē tāna va'i ne. It is a very short man, and his wife.

penepeneke, n. Dwarf, pigmy. 'E peneneke tāku i kite ana, kiire ra au i piri atu ana ki te pae. I saw a dwarf, but I didn't get close to him; 'E tangata peneneke, ē tāna va'i ne. It is a very short man, and his wife.

peke, var. piki1. Clamber.

pēnā, (-'ia), v.i. Like that, in the way you are doing it. 'Auraka e pēnā mē 'a'aki. Don't pick them like that; 'E a'a koe i 'aere pēnā ai? What have you been walking like that for?: Kā tu'e te 'oro'enua mē pēnā'ia. The horse will kick if you handle it like that. [pē-4, -nā2.]
peniti, n. Bayonet. Tāmoua tā kōtou peniti. Fix your bayonets; Tē terēni pātia peniti ra rātou. They are having bayonet practice; Mōmonoa tā’au peniti ki roto i te vairanga. Sheathe your bayonets. [Eng. bayonet.]

penitiini, n. 1. Benzine. Kua tito peniti‘aia ki roto i te moii. She poured some benzine into the lantern. 2. Petrol. Kua taomi ‘aia i te peniti. He pressed the accelerator (stepped on the gas); Kiire e meitaki te peniti pa ‘Irere kia tuku’ia ki roto i te mMi. Aeroplane fuel is no good for putting into a lamp. [Eng. benzine.]


pepa, n. Pepper. ‘Auraka e ma ‘ani ma ‘ata i te pepa ki roto i te tiopu. Don’t put too much pepper in the stew; E ‘oko mai koe i teta ‘i mo ‘ina pepa. Buy a bottle of pepper. [Eng. pepper.]


pepe1, n. Butterfly. Kua rere ‘aere te pepe mei tēta ‘i tiare ki tēta ‘i. The butterfly fluttered around from flower to flower. [Pn. *pepe1.]

pepe2, v.i. Reduced in girth, flattened (of a bulge), gaunt, lean, pinched, wasted, tucked up. Kua pepe te ‘oro’enua o’ou, ‘auraka e terēni pakari. Your horse is (too) lean (tucked up), don’t train it hard. (See tāpepe1.)

pepe, n., v.i. Baby. ‘Apaina mai te pēpe kia ‘āngai’ia. Bring the baby to be fed; i pēpe ana ‘oki tātou pou roa, and we were all babies once. Pēpe rākau, wooden doll. Pēpe varevare, young baby, babe-in-arms. [Eng. baby.]

pēpē1, v.i., fq. pē1. 1. Rotten, soft-ripe. Mē pēpē te kuru, when the breadfruit are soft and ripe. 2. Bruised, beaten up. Kua pēpē iāku ‘aia i tō maua moto’anga. I gave him a real pounding when we boxed. [pē1 RR.]

pēpē2, (-a, -‘ia). Call hens by shouting pē! pē! ‘Aere pēpē kia moa. Go and call the hens. [pē3 RR.]

pēpē3, see pepe, baby.

pēpē‘i, (-a, -‘ia), fq. pē‘i. Throw, pelt. Kua pēpē‘i ‘aia i te manu kavamani ki te toka. He pelted the mynah birds with stones; E ‘akaoki mai i te pōro mē oti kōtou i te pēpē‘i. Bring the ball back when you have finished throwing it about; Kua pēpē‘ia te puru ‘akari ki raro i te kauvai. The coconut husks were tossed into the river. Pēpē‘i tamanu, to juggle with tamanu seeds. [pē‘i RR.]

Pēperuare, prop. n. February. Kā tanu tāua i tā tāuatōmāti i ngārā mua o Pēperuare. We’ll plant our tomatoes in the first few days of February. [Eng. February.]

pera, n. 1. Propellor. Kua ‘ati tēta ‘i manga i te pera o te pa ‘i i te ū ‘anga ki runga i te toka. Part of the ship’s propeller broke when she struck the rocks. 2. Windmill. Kua taka viviki te pera nō te pakari i te matangi. The windmill revolved quickly in the strong wind; Tē ma ‘ani pera kīkau nei au. I’m making a windmill from a coconut leaf. 3. Revolving fan. Kua ‘akataka ‘ia te pera ‘akaanaunu i roto i te ‘are nō te vera. The fan in the house was switched on because of the heat. [Eng. propellor.]

pērā, (-‘ia), v.i. Like that. Kua tākanga meitaki ‘aia ia kōtou i tō kōtou no’o’anga ki tōna kāinga, ē kua pērā katoa ‘aia kia mātou. He looked after you very well when you were staying with him, and he was just the same to us; Kā pērā rāi i tēta ‘i
tuatau. It will be like that sometimes; 'Auraka rava koe kia pērā 'aka'ou. Don't you ever do that again; E 'apai pērā koe i te pi'a mei tā tērā tamaiti. You are to carry the boxes the same as that boy; Kua vaitata au i te moto iāia i tōna pērā'anga mai. I nearly punched him when he spoke to me like that; Kāre i tāvene vene ana tā rātou ti, i inu pērā 'ua. Their tea wasn't sweetened, they drank it just as it was; Tanua te tīta, pērā katoa te paoti. Bury the rubbish and the same with the empty tins; 'Akarukena pērā 'ua. Leave it just like that. [pē-4, -rā4.]

pere1, v.i. Travel around (of a working party going around from place to place). Tē pere vāere mai ra 'a Ka'a mā. Ka'a and his team are going around clearing plantations. [Ta. *pere1.]

pere2, (-a, -'ia), n. (Sing) descant. Nā.au e pere i tā mātou īmene. You are to sing the descant in our hymn. Pere tāngarongaro, (sing) a contrapuntal descant. Pere tāmou, (sing) a fixed (octave higher) descant. (See perepere1; cf. pere1.)

pere3, v.i., n. Play cards (esp. poker), playing cards. 'Aere mai, kā pere tāu. Come on, let's play cards; Nā'au i vevete i te pere. It was you that tore the cards. Pere moni, gamble, gambling. 'E pere moni te tanu tōmāti. Planting tomatoes is a gamble. Tangata pere moni, one who plays for money, gambler. Pere tangata, court card(s). Pere rākau, pere toka, (play) a kind of draughts. Pere tūti, (play) a juggling game with candlenut seeds which are tossed in the air and caught on the back of the hand. [Eng. play.]

pere-4, see perekuku, pere'ū. (?) cf. pere1.)

-pere5, rt. *Cherished. (See 'akaperepere, 'akameremere, kōperepere.)

-pere6, see perepere2.

pēre, n. Bale. 'Apaina mai te ngā pēre pūtē kia 'a'ao tātou i te kōpara. Bring over the two bales of sacks for us to put the copra in. (See tāpēre.) [Eng. bale.]

pēre'i, (-a, -'ia). Use one’s weight to press down on sthg. E pēre'i i tēnā tua. Press down on that end. [Eng. press.]

pereiki, see perēki.

pereketa, (Bib. bereketa). Carbuncle (precious stone). [Heb. bārketh.]

perēki, pereiki, (-a, -'ia) n. Brake. Nāringa kāre koe i perēki, kua ā rāi. There would have been a collision if you hadn’t braked; Tāomia te perēki. Step on the brakes. [Eng. brake.]

perekuku, see pere'ū, to run the hand along sthg.

perēmu, n. A frame. Te perēmu tūtū, the picture frame. [Eng. frame.]

pere'o, pere'o'o, n. Cart, wagon, chariot. Ka nā runga tāu i te pere'o ki Avarua. Let's go to Avarua on the wagon; tēta'i pere'o tipi rua, a two-wheeled cart. Pere-o pēpe, pere'o tamariki, pram. Pere-o tā'are, caravans. (See tāpere'o.) [Tah. pere'o'.]

pere'o'o, n. (See pere'o.)

perepere1, (-a, -'ia), fq. pere2. Sing descant, sing the soprano line, sing falsetto. Kua perepere 'aia i te īmene. He sang the descant line of the song; Kua pereperea e Tārāu te īmene. Tārāu sang the soprano line of the hymn. [pere2 RR.]

perepere2, in perepere kāvana, overjoyed, rejoicing. Kua perepere kāvana rātou. They were overjoyed; Kua 'aere mai rātou ma te perepere kāvana ki mua i te aroaro o te ariki. They came rejoicing into the presence of the king; ma te perepere-kāvana e te rekareka o te ngakau, with great joy and gladness of heart (1 Kings 8.66). [-pere6 RR.]

pereperetā, ('ia), v.i., fq. peretā. Happen instantly, straightaway. Perepereta ia to ratou mate e! How soon thereafter they meet their downfall! (Ps. 73.19). [peretā RR.]

perepotitio, poroitito, n. Preposition. Tei mua te perepotitio i te nōmena. The preposition stands before the noun. [Eng. preposition.]


perētā, (‘ia), v.i., (Bib.). Happen immediately, straightaway, quickly. Perētāia akenei kia ma vave teianei suke! How quickly this fig tree has withered away! (Matt. 21.20). [pere6, ‘ta].

pereti, l, n. The press. Kua tika tei ‘akakite‘ia i roto i te pereti. It was correct what was reported in the press. [Eng. press.]

pereti2, n. Bridge (of ship). Te tīi ra te rangatira i runga i te pereti. The captain was standing on the bridge. [Eng. bridge.]

perēti, (–‘ia). Run or strip sthg through the hand or fingers, as in squeezing water from a lock of hair, or unrolling sleeves quickly and carelessly. Kua ma te para 0 te kilj‘au i tona pere ‘ii ‘anga ki roto i te vai. He got the slime off the (retted) hibiscus bast by stripping it through his fingers underwater.

pere‘ii, (–‘ia). Coat. Kare e tano tena pere‘ii ia koe, ‘e poto te rima. That coat won’t fit you, the sleeves are too short; E ‘iikara koe i te tīketi i roto i te piite pere‘ii. See if the ticket is in the coat pocket. Pere‘ii ‘iku, tail coat. Pere‘ii roa, long coat, overcoat. Pere‘ii ua, raincoat. [Tah. pere‘ii.]

periota, piriota, n. Full stop. Tukuna te periota ki te ‘openga. Put the full stop at the end. [Eng. period.]

peritome, (–‘ia). Circumcise. Kua peritome te taote i te tamaiti. The doctor circumcised the boy; Kua oti ‘aia i te peritome‘ia. He has been circumcised now; Te peritome kore, the uncircumcised (Is. 52.1). [Gk peritomē.]

peroveta, n. Prophet. Kua taputo‘u te peroveta i te au mea tē kā tupu. The prophet foretold what would happen; tēta‘i peroveta pikika‘a, a false prophet; Kare te peroveta e ngere i te akameitaki, mari ra i tona uaorai enua. A prophet will not go without praise, except in his own country (Matt. 13.57). [Gk prophētēs.]

peru1, (–‘a, –‘ia), n. 1. Comb. E peru meitaki koe i tō‘ou rauru. Comb your hair nicely; Kua ‘ākara ‘aia ki roto i te i‘o ‘akaata i tōna peru‘anga i tōna rauru. He combed his hair in the mirror; Perua tō‘ou rauru kia vave. Hurry up and comb your hair; Kua ‘oko peru mai au. I’ve bought a comb. 2. Prepare, collect, forage for food. Kua ‘aere rātou peru kai. They’ve gone to prepare food.


pēruto, n., (Bib. berusí). Fir tree. Te au berusí ra, to te kasida ra are. The fir trees are dwellings for the stork (Ps. 104.17). [Heb. berōth.]

peta, (–‘ia). 1. Lay a bet, (put down a) stake. Kua peta ‘aia ‘ē rima paunu i tō māua pere moni‘anga, ē i tōku ‘akakite‘anga, kua tuku ‘aia i te ‘au. He staked five pounds when we were playing poker, and when I raised, he threw in his hand; Kua tāpiri ‘aia i te peta ā Paku. He matched Paku’s stake. 2. Bribe. Kua peta ‘aia i te tamā‘ine ki te moni kia kore e ‘akakite i tā rātou muna ki te ‘akavā. He bribed the girl not to tell their secret to the police; Kua petā‘ia te tamaiti e Mare ki te ‘ava‘ava ē te moni. Mare had bribed the boy with money and cigarettes. [Eng. bet.]

pete, v.i. (Be) fat. ‘E toa puaka pete tēia. This is a fat boar. (See petepete, petepetetue.) [cf. Np. *peti.]

petepete, v.i. Plump, sleek, very fat. Kua petepete tāna punua puaka nō te āngai putuputu ki te nītā ē te ‘akari. His piglet was very fat through being fed frequently with pawpaw and coconut; ‘E mea tamaiti
petepete tika ai tāˈau. That is a plump little boy of yours. [pete RR.]

petepetetue, v.i., fq. petetue. Thick. Kua petepetetue te pākiri o te puaka i te kata-katia 'anga e te namu. The pig had thick skin from the frequent mosquito bites; Ko te au pūē petepetetue tāˈau e 'apai, e vaiˈo atu koe i te au mea angangi. You are to take the thick sacks and leave the flimsy ones; E ‘apinga tika ai te petepetetue i tēnā au ‘opa paraoti. It is really thick the material in those rolls of calico. [petetue RR.]

petetē, v.i. Squash. Kua petetē te nītā para i te topaˈanga ki raro. The ripe pawpaw squashed when it fell down; Taria te tōmāti petetē nā te puaka. Take the squashed tomatoes for the pig; Kua toˈu tōnā pūē piripou i te petetēˈanga te vī ki roto. His trouser pocket was stained when the mango squashed in it. (See ‘akapetete, tāpetete.)

petetue, v.i. Thick (opposite of angiangi, thin, flimsy). Kua petetue te pata i runga i tānā varāoa i tōnā paraiˈanga. She spread the butter thickly on her bread; ‘Auraka e parai petetue roa i te tiamu. Don't put the jam on too thick; E kiikaˈu petetue putuputu tera niiku i te taˈemoˈemo. This is a thick material; Kua ‘angaˈanga maˈata ‘aia i te vīrīˈanga i te ‘auri nō te petetue. He had a hard job to drill through the steel, it was so thick; rauru roāangarere ē te petetue, long, thick hair. (See petetetue, ‘aka(pete)petetue, tā(pete)-petetue.)

peti, n. Spades (the card suit). ‘E peti tā tāˈtou ‘uri. Spades are trumps; te ‘umi peti, the ten of spades. [Eng. spades.]

pēti2, n. (Military) base. Te pēti o te paˈrere, the aeroplane’s base. [Eng. base.]

pētini, n. Basin. E riringi i te ū a te kiore ngāo ki roto i te pētini. Pour the cat’s milk into the basin; Kua ‘apai pētini mai koe ‘ei kākapu i te rango? Have you brought a basin to put the honey in? [Eng. basin.]

petu, v.t. Kick (the legs) out, strike out (with the legs, as in swimming), flap its tail (of a fish), paw or scrape the ground (of a horse or dog), revolve (of ship’s propellor). Kua petu ‘ai a ngā vaevae i tōnā kauˈanga ki runga i te toka pēnei ‘ua ake ka matakū te punua mangō. He thrashed out vigorously with both legs as he swam to the rock in the hope of scaring off the young shark; E tāmata pakari koe i te petu i tōˈou vaevae mē kau koe. Try hard to kick out with your legs when you swim; I te petuˈanga te pera o te paˈi, kua ‘akamata te paˈi i te neke ki mua. When the propellor revolved, the ship began to edge forward; Kua petu te ‘oโรˈeunu i te one ki tōnā vaevae. The horse pawed the ground; Kua petu te puakāoa i te tītā ki tōnā vaevae. The dog scratched the grass (after urinating). (See petupetu, tāpetu-(petu.).) [Ce. petu.]

petupetu, v.t., fq. petu. Thrash (the legs) about, kick out, flap (the tail) about. Kua auē te tamaiti ma te petupetu i ngā vaevae i tōkū raveˈanga i tānā patapata. The boy howled and kicked his legs about (in a temper) when I took his marbles away; Kia tae te ika ki te ngāˈi pāpāku kua petupetu viviki ‘aia i tōnā ‘iku kia ora. When the fish reached the shallows, it wriggled its tail vigorously to get away. [petu RR.]

peu, n. 1. Custom, habit, practice, fashion. Tē vāi ra te au peu tā rātou i mātou i te rave, inārā kia tae mai te ‘Evangaria, kua tuku kē rātou i te au mea taˈiˈto. There were old customs that they used to practice, but when the Gospel arrived they abandoned those old ways; Kua tomo aturā Paulo ki roto kia ratou, ko tana ia peu. And Paul went on into them, as was his custom (Acts 17.2). 2. Trick, stunt, gimmick. Kua ‘akaˈāri te tangata mana-
mana kia mātou i tēta’i au peu. The conjuror did some tricks for us. Peu kanga, prank. 3. Dodge, excuse, evasion. ‘E tangata kimi peu tika ai koe. You are a dreadful one for making excuses. 4. Item in an entertainment or show. Kua āvaava te tangata i tō mātou ‘akārī‘anga i tēta’i au peu mataora. The people cheered when we put on some acts for them. (See ‘aka-peu.)

pe‘u, tāpoki pe‘u, n. The leaf covers on a Maori earth-oven (N.G.Pt dial.).

pēueue, n. Kind of wrasse. (? cf. pā‘ueue.)

pēi, 1. (-a). Splash, spray, sprinkle. ‘Ei a ‘a e pēi mai i iku ki tena vai repo. Don’t splash me with that dirty water; Tamou‘ia te kiri ki runga i te paipa, kā pēi tāua i te tiare. Fix the hose onto the tap, we’ll water the flowers; Kua oraora te ‘uri tōmātū i te pēi‘anga ki te vai. The tomato plants revived when they were sprayed with water; Kua pēi te kāka‘u ki te vai i mua ake ka ‘āuri‘ia ai. The clothes were sprinkled with water before being ironed; Tē pēi ‘ua ake nei au i tōku mata. I’m just giving my face a quick wash. Te pēi o te kupenga, the christening of the net: a ceremony held before the first cast with a new fishing net. Kua kave rātou i te pēi o te kupenga. They have christened the net. 2. Full, high, flood in (of the tide). Te pēi mai nei te tai. The tide is coming in (cf. te marō atū ra te tai. The tide is going out.); Kā ‘oki tāua ki te kānga, kua pēi te tai. Let’s go home, the tide is in now; Kāre e meitaki te tautai i te tai pēi. The fishing is no good at high tide. (See pēpēi, ‘akapīi.) [Pn. *pīhi.]

pī, 2. v.i. Unripe, immature, green (of fruit, timber). ‘E a‘a koe i kai pī ei i tēnā vi? Why did you eat that mango while it was green?; ‘Auraka e ‘aki i te ‘ānani pī. Don’t pick the oranges which aren’t ripe; ‘E rākau pī tēnā, kāre e meitaki ‘ei ka‘o. That piece of timber is still green, it won’t do for a rafter. ‘Ānau pī, a premature birth. [Ce. *pīi.]
the bedroom, and this is the living room; Pi'a pā'i, bathroom. 3. Rectangular section (e.g. of land so divided), square (on checkerboard), check (in clothing pattern). Ko te toru o te pi'a ānani tā kōrua e vāere, kāre e ngānā'ere roa ana ngā pi'a mua. It is the third section of the orange plantation that you have to clear out, the first two plots aren’t overgrown; Ka kai 'aia i tā'au toka mē tuku koe ki roto i tēna pi'a. He'll take your piece if you put it on that square. (See pi'api'a, 'akapi'a(pi'a), tapi'a(pi'a).) [Ep. *pisa < Pn. *pusa.]

Pi'a, n. Pattern of checks or squares. E 'pona pi'api'a tōna. He's got a check shirt; 'E mānea te pi'api'a i tō'ou pona. That's a lovely check pattern on your dress. [pi'a + ?]

Pi'api'a, n. Pattern of checks or squares. 'E ʻakatangi koe i te pi'api'a, kiire e ngiinga'ere roa ana nga pi'a mua. It is the third section of the orange plantation that you have to clear out, the first two plots aren’t overgrown; Ka kai 'aia i tā'au toka mē tuku koe ki roto i tēna pi'a. He'll take your piece if you put it on that square. (See pi'api'a, 'akapi'a(pi'a), tapi'a(pi'a).) [Ep. *pisa < Pn. *pusa.]

Pīaka, n. Gummy or waxy discharge or secretion. Ko te toru o te pī'ā a ānani tā kōrua e vāere, kāre e ngānā'ere roa ana ngā pī'a mua. It is the third section of the orange plantation that you have to clear out, the first two plots aren’t overgrown; Ka kai 'aia i tā'au toka mē tuku koe ki roto i tēna pī'a. He'll take your piece if you put it on that square. (See pi'api'a, 'akapi'a(pi'a), tapi'a(pi'a).) [Ep. *pisa < Pn. *pusa.]

Pīāni, n. Piano, mouth organ, harmonium. E 'akatangi koe i te pīāni. Play the piano. [Eng. piano.]

Pīāno, n. Piano, harmonium. Kua 'ereni tēia pīāno. This piano is out-of-tune. [Eng. piano.]

Pīapia, n. Gummy or sebaceous secretion. Te pīapia i te mata, the gummy excretion from the eye. [pi'api'a + ?]

Pī'api'a, n. Pattern of checks or squares. 'E ʻakatangi koe i te pī'apī'a, kiire e ngiinga'ere roa ana nga pī'ā mua. It is the third section of the orange plantation that you have to clear out, the first two plots aren’t overgrown; Ka kai 'aia i tā'au toka mē tuku koe ki roto i tēna pī'ā. He'll take your piece if you put it on that square. (See pi'api'a, 'akapi'a(pī'a), tapi'a(pī'a).) [Ep. *pisa < Pn. *pusa.]

Pi'ere, n. Banana figs, bananas peeled and dried in the sun. Te ʻoreʻore meika nei māua ʻei maʻani piere. We are peeling some bananas to make banana figs; ʻE varu iku koʻu piere i ʻapai mai ei. I’ve brought eight parcels of banana figs.

Pingapingareka, v.i. Delighted, overjoyed. ʻE aʻa kōtou i pingapingareka ai i tēia rā? What are you so happy about today?; 'E ʻangaʻanga pingapingareka tēia nā te tamariki i te rave. This is a job the children love doing; Kua pingapingareka rātou i te ʻakarongoʻanga i te au tuatua meitaki tāna i 'akakite ki a rātou. They very much enjoyed listening to the good stories he told them; ma te pingapingareka o te ngākau, with great joy at heart. [(ʻa)pīŋa Rr, reka.]

Pīingo'i, (-a), n. (See piringo'i, (pick up with) tongs.)

Pīkākē, n. var. pīkāʻokē. Peacock.

Pīkao, (-a, -'ia). Pour into a container, funnel or bottle liquids. E pīkao i te kava 'ānani ki roto i te mō'ina. Pour the orange brew into a bottle; Kua marangi te vairākau ki runga i te ta'ua i tōku pīkao-'anga ki roto i te mō'ina. The medicine spilled onto the floor as I was pouring it into the bottle; Kua pīkaoa te kava ʻara ā'au? Is your pineapple home-brew bottled up now? 2. n. Funnel. ʻŌmai kiāku te pīkao. Let me have the funnel. (See pīkaoa.) [(pī-3, cf. pī; -kao2, cf. pīkao.]

Pīkaoakaoa, (-a, -'ia), fq. pīkao. Pour (into container), bottle (liquids). Kua pīkaoa te kārātīni ki roto i te au mō'ina me roto i te tini. The kerosene was poured from the tin into bottles; Tāmā'ia te au mō'ina pīkaoa kava ā'au. Clean out the bottles you have been storing the home-brew in. [pī-3, cf. pī; -kao2, cf. pīkao.]

Pīkāʻokē, pīkākē, n. Peacock. [Eng. peacock.]

Pīkara, n. Pickle. ʻAuraka e tuku pīkara ki roto i tāna kai. Don’t put pickle in his food; te mō'ina pīkara, the bottle of pickle. [Eng. pickle.]

Pīki 1, (occasionally peke), (-a). 1. Clamber, swarm, cling on. E pīki koe ki runga i tēra ʻatava, ʻe 'apina tika ai te vī para. Clamber out along that branch, there is a fine lot of ripe mangoes; Kua matakite mē pīki koe i tēna pīʻānani. Take care climbing that orange tree; Kua pīki ʻaia nā runga i te taua i tōna kakeʻanga ki runga i te ʻare. He hung onto the rope as he climbed up the house; Tē pīki ra rāua ki runga i te vaka takaʻuri. The two of them were clinging to the upturned canoe. Pīki tautau(tau), to cling dangling. Ko ʻai tērā tamaite e pīki tautau ra ki runga i te ʻatava o te kuru? Who is that boy dangling from the branch of the breadfruit tree? 2. (Of male animals) mount (the female). Kua
piki te toa ‘oro’ enua i te u’a. The stallion mounted the mare; Kua piki tāna u’a puakani’o. His she-goat has been served. 

3. Adhere, cling (of a smell), infect (of a disease), get into somebody’s hands (of an article or possession). Kua piki te ‘aunga o te paura ki runga i tō’ou pūtē urunga. The scent of the powder is still clinging to your pillow; ‘Aere atu koe, kā kī mai tō’ou mare ki te pēpe. Go away, you’ll give the baby your cold; Kā ngaro te mātīpi mē piki ki te rima o tērā tamaiti. The knife will disappear if that boy gets his hands on it; Kua ‘oro te tamaiti ki ta’atai i te piki ‘anga te mātīpi kī tōna rima. The boy ran down to the beach once he’d got hold of the knife. (See pikikipi1, ‘akapiki(‘piki)1, pipiki.)

piki2, v.i. Bent, curve(d) or curl(ed) (upwards). Kua piki te ngutu o te tamaiti i tōna riri’anga. The boy’s lip curled in anger; Kua piki te keo o teia ‘auri tītī ‘a. The point of this harpoon is bent; ‘E a ‘a ra i piki ei te vaevae i tōna rima. ’Ea ‘a ko i rave i e i te ‘anga ‘anga pikika’a kī tō’ou tupuna va’ine? Why did you do such a deceitful thing to your grandmother? Rave pikika’a, filch. Kua rava pikika’a ‘aia i tēta’i ‘ava’ava i roto i tāku pakeeti. He filched a cigarette out of my packet; Kua ‘ārōrō pikika’a māuā iāia. We watched him surreptitiously. Tiare pikika’a, imitation flowers. Ni’o (rauru, ta’a) pikika’a, false teeth (hair, beard). [piki3, -ka’a.]

pikiniki, pikiniki, n. Picnic. Kua ‘aere rāua ki te pikiniki. They went for a picnic. [Eng. picnic.]

pikipiki1, (-a), fq. piki1. Clamber, swarm, cling. Ka tipū au i tēnā ‘ātava mē putuputu kōtou i te pikikiki ki runga. I’ll cut that branch down if you keep clinging to it; Kua pikikiki te tamariki ki runga i te taura i tōku ‘akaeta ‘anga mei runga i te poupou ki runga i te pū nū. The children kept swinging on the rope when I stretched it across from the post to the coconut tree; Ka tu’ea kōtou mē pikikiki putuputu i te ‘oro’ enua. You’ll get kicked if you persist in clambering on the horse. [piki1 RR.]

pikipiki2, v.i., fq. pikp2, q.v. Bent, up-curved. Kua pikikiki ‘aere te ngutu o te au puakāo ma te ‘ongi’ongi ‘aere nā roto i te au tārata ūtū. The dogs’ muzzles were raised aloft as they sniffed around among the piles of rubbish. [piki2 RR.]

pikipiki3, v.i., (Bib.). Cunning. Ko tei karape i te au kite katoa, e tei pikikiki i te kite, those who are skilled in all fields of knowledge, and cunning in wisdom (Dan. 1.4). [piki3 RR.]
pikopiko, v.i. Bow, stoop, bend down, lean over. Kua piko 'aia nā runga ake i te patu. He leaned over the wall. Mata piko, (with) lowered eyes, deliberately avoiding seeing sthg. 'E tangata mata piko 'aia i te au 'anga 'anga e tupu i roto i te 'oīre. He turns a blind eye (doesn’t want to participate) to the various bits of work that are going on in the district. Piko (kē), (Bib.), bent (awry). Ka po oke i te mata o te aronga pakari i te tutaki, e piko ke oke i te tuatua a te aronga tuatua-tika. Bribery will blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the truthful (Deut. 16.19); i rotou i te uki piko e te mārō, in the midst of a perverse and stubborn generation (Phil. 2.15). (See pikopiko, 'akapiko(piko)).

piṅkōnia, n. Begonia. Kua pipi 'aia i tāna piṅkōnia. She watered her begonias. [Eng. begonia.]

pikopiko, v.i., fq. piko. Bow, stoop. Kua pikopiko rātou i tō rātou katu i tō rātou 'aere 'anga ki mua i te 'akavā'anga. They went before the court with their heads bowed. [piko RR.]

cinema is full, don't let any more people in; *Mē kā pini tēia ngā'i i te 'āua i tēia nui niu i. I wonder if that wire will go right around this plot. (See 'akapini, koropini, takapini(pini), 'akatakapini(pini), tāpīni1.)

pini2, puni, rt, (obsol.). *Hidden. (See pinipini2, ('aka)pinipini, tāpīni2, pīnanga, pini'anga, pūnanga; cf. pīni1.)


pini4, rt. (See pinipini1.)

pinina, n. Hiding place, refuge. [pīni2, -nga2.]

pinipini1, v.i. Repeatedly, frequently. Tē pinipini nei au i te kite i tēia 'angā'anga nā'au. I very often see you doing that now; E 'akarongo pinipini ana au i tēia reira tuatua. I've been hearing that story a lot. [pīni4 RR]

pinipini2, v.i., fq. pipini. Hide. Tei te pinipini tā'ae mātou. We are playing hide-and-seek. [pīni2 RR.]


pī'oro, n. Fibrous material around the stem of the banana (cf. pūmā'ika). 'Arikia te umu ki te pī'oro kia kore e pakapaka te kai. Cover the oven with pī'oro so the food won't scorch.

pipi1, n. Kind(s) of shellfish. The term is applied to a number of small ribbed, cockle-like bivalves. E ko'i mai koe i tēia i angā pipi i te pae tai. Pick up some pipi shells from the beach; E tāmā koe i te anga o te pipi kā tuku ki ei runga i te pā'ata. Clean the shell of the pipi before you put it on the shelf.

pipi2, n. Young rudderfish (nanue when fully grown). 'Aere mai tāua ki konei tākiri ei, 'e 'apinga tika ai te pipi i raro i tēia avaava. Come on, let's cast here, there are lots and lots of pipi in this little channel; 'E tokā pipi tēia. There are many pipi at this coral. (See raupipi.)

pipi3, n. 1. An indigenous vine with purple trumpet-like flowers (*Ipomoea denticulata*). 'E vairikau rau pipi tē kā tano nō tēia mākī. A poultice of pipi leaves is the treatment for that trouble; 'E 'ua ririkiri tō te pipi. The pipi has small seeds. 2. (Bib.) Pulse, lentils. Kua apai atūrā Iakoba i te areto e te pipi na Esau. And then Jacob brought Esau bread and lentil stew (Gen.25.34).

pipi4, n. Pupil, disciple. 'E pipi tēia nāku i te tuatua o te 'āpi'i i Tereora. This is a pupil of mine back in the days of Tereora school; Tana au pipi tino ngauru ma rua, His twelve disciples (Matt. 10.1).

pipi1, (-a), fq. pī. Sprinkle, spray, splash. Kua pipi 'āia i tāna tōmātī kia te vairikau. He sprayed his tomatoes with insecticide; Kua pipi 'āia iāia ki te paura ē te 'akari pipi. She sprinkled some powder and scent on; E pīpī koe i te tu'ua ki te vai kai purūmu ei kia kore e pue'u te repo. Sprinkle some water on the floor to keep the dust down before you sweep up. Kiri pipi vai, hose. [pī1 RR.]

pipi2, n. Goose. 'E pipi tā mātou i kai e i te Tāpati. We had goose on Sunday. Pipi kororō, turkey.

pipiki, v. Cling tightly, stick fast. Kua pipiki te tarariri i ki runga i te tua o te mangó. The remora clung tightly to the shark's back; Kua pipiki te kākave o te 'eke ki runga i tōna rima. The octopus's tentacles clung tenaciously to his arm; Kua pipiki mai te tamaite ki runga i rākau nō tōna mataku i te puakāoa. The child clung onto me in fear of the dog; Kua pipiki te tā ki raro ake i tōna tāmaka. The tar stuck to the soles of his shoes. [pīki1 RR.]

pipini, pipini, v. Hide. Kua 'oro 'āia ki roto i te tītā, pipini ei ia māua. He ran into the undergrowth to hide from us; E 'oro pipini koe kia kore pe pēpe e auē ia koe. Slip away secretly so you don't make the baby cry; tēia'īngā'i pipini'anga, a hiding place. Pipini tā'ae, to play hide-and-seek. Ka 'āere mātou ka pipini tā'ae. We are going to go and play hide-and-seek; Nā kōtou te pipini i tēiane, nā mātou te kimi. It is your turn to hide now, we'll be the seekers. [pīni2 RR.]
pipiri, v.i. Stuck fast, jammed, wedged in constricting (of clothes). Kua pipiri te tāpou kuru ki runga i tōna rauru. Breadfruit sap was stuck to her hair; Kua pipiri te māramarama. The window is jammed (cf. Kua piri te māramarama. The window is shut.); Kua auē te tamaite i te piriʻanga tōna rima ki roto i te vā pī’a. The boy yelled when he got his hand stuck in a gap in the box; Kāre e rauka iāku tēia rākau i te kiriti, kua pipiri ki raro ake i te pī’a. I can’t get this piece of timber out, it’s wedged in under the crate; Kua pipiri te vā’ine ki roto i te urupū tangata. The woman was hemmed in by a crowd of people; ‘E kāka’u pipiri ʻeia, ka kiriti au. These clothes are too tight, I’m taking them off. [piri] RR.

pipiri, n. In piri mā, a constellation containing two close stars (Pipiri was also the name of two legendary Siamese twins). [piri] RR.

pipiria, (bibilia), n. Bible. E tatau putuputu i te pipiria tapu. Read the Bible often; te bibilia tapu ra, koia te koreromotu taito e te koreromotu ou, i kiritia e reo Rarotonga, the Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, translated into the Rarotongan language. [Gk biblia.]

pipiriʻi, pipirirī, n. Juvenile stage of the maenae (rabbit-fish). ‘E kōpū pipirirī tērā ake e tātēre maī ra. There is a shoal of pipirirī swimming this way; ‘E pipirirī tēnā ika tauira. Those fry are pipirirī.

pīra1, (-ʻia), n. (Make a legal) appeal. Kua pīra ‘aia i tōna pekapeka ki te ‘akavāʻanga teitei. He took his case to the high court on appeal; I tōna pīraʻanga i tōna pekapeka ‘enua, kua manako te ‘akavānui kia vā’oʻia ki te ‘openga mata‘iti kimi e. When he made an appeal concerning the land claim, the judge decided to hold it over until the end of the year; Kāre i ‘akatika’ia tāna pīra. His appeal was disallowed. [Eng. appeal.]

pīra2, n. Bill, account. Kua tae mai te pīra i te ‘openga marama. The bill arrived at the end of the month. [Eng. bill.]

pirāteri, n., (Bib. philateri). Phylactery. Te akapararauare nei i ta ratou philateri. Now they are making their phylacteries broader (Matt. 23.5). [Gk phylaktērion.]

pīrau, 1. v.i. Smell putrid, stench (of decaying flesh, pus, stale sweat). ‘E ika mate tērā i ta‘atai, kua pīrau. There is a dead fish on the beach, it is stinking; Tanua tēnā kiore toka pīrau. Bury that smelly rat; Kua ‘aunga pīrau tēia potonga puakatoro. This piece of beef smells as if it has gone off; tēia ‘i vā moa pīrau, an addled egg. 2. n. Pus, matter. Kua ta‘e te pīrau i tōna ‘eē. The pus oozed from his boil. Mata pīrau, mattering eye. (See ‘akapīrau.)

pīra1, 1. (-a). (a) Be or get close to, accompany, keep company with, associate with, form a steady attachment or close relationship; near to, close, intimate. Kua pīra ‘aia kiāku i te ‘aereʻanga ki te uāpu. He accompanied me to the wharf; Mē kā pīra atu koe ki te pae i tērā tangata e ‘akakite atu koe ē te ‘inangaro atu nei au iāia. If you can get up close to that man, tell him that I want him; ‘E rua mata‘iti tōna pīra‘anga ki tērā tamā‘ine. He went steady with that girl for two years; Kua pīra ‘aia ki te va‘ine Mangaia ē kua ‘ānau mai ē rua ā raua tamariki. He paired up with a Mangaian woman and they had two children; te ‘enua pīra ‘ua ki tōku, the piece of land quite close to mine; ‘E pīra ‘ua tōna ‘are ki tō Tama. His house is quite close to Tama’s; tāna tamā‘ine pīra ‘ōu, his new girlfriend; tōna ‘oa pīra mou, his confirmed friend; ‘E puakāoa pīra mai tika ai tēnā. That is a very companionable dog; (b) Join, unite with, take part in. Kā pīra atu ki tēia karapu. I’m going to join this club; Kua pīra ‘aia ki te tamariki i roto i tērā pupu. He has joined the children in that class; Kua pīra te Perītane ki te Varāni ki te tamaki‘anga i te Tiāmani. Britain united with France in the war against Germany; Kāre e tika iāku kia pīra koe ki tēia ‘aka­koro‘anga. I won’t allow you to take part in that scheme; Kua roa tōku pīra‘anga ki tēia tā’okota‘i. I’ve been connected with this organisation for a long time; Ka pīra tērā tamaite e te tamariki nō te mea ‘e tamaite meitaki ‘aia. That boy will be pop-
ular with the other children because he is a nice lad; ‘E tamaite piri kore ‘a Tua ki te tamariki. Tua doesn’t mix in with the other children; (c) Relate to, affect, concern. Kāre tēia ‘akakite’anga e piri mai kiāku. These instructions don’t concern me; (d) Agree with, go along with (a proposal), fall in with (a suggestion). Kua piri mai tōna manako ki tāku tuatua. He agreed with what I said; ma te piri tika ai i te ngākau o te kātoatoa, with genuine public approval; (e) Infect(ious) (of a disease). ‘Auraka koe e ‘akavaitata mai, kā piri ākonei te ‘oni‘o kiā koe. Don’t come close, you might catch chickenpox; Kua piri ‘avia e te maki maro. He contracted tuberculosis; ‘E maki piri tēnā. That is an infectious disease; (f) Stay in the bidding (at poker). Kāre e pu‘apinga kia piri, ‘e pea paraparupōtoku. It’s no good staying in, I’ve only got a weak pair; (g) Shut (the eyes). Kua piri ‘aiia i tōna mata. He shut his eyes. 2. (-tia), v.i. (a) Shut, closed (of a door, window, or shop); sealed, tightly fastened, securely fixed; held, stuck, jammed, or wedged fast. Kua piri te pā (te mēre, te toa). The door (mail, shop) is closed; E tāpiri koe i te tūkuro kia piri meitaki. See that you seal the envelope securely; tēta‘i mō‘ina piri tika ai, an air-tight jar; Kua piri te taura, kāre e rauka iāku i te tataara. The rope is tied tight, I can’t loosen it; E tāmou piri koe i te mārama kia kore e rauka iāia i te vā‘i. Fasten the window tight so he won’t be able to open it; E pātiti i te naero kia piri. Drive the nail in tight; Kua pūtaka‘iti te moai i te piritia‘anga te vaevae ki roto i te a‘o o te pā‘ere‘ere. The fowl struggled when its leg was trapped in the snare; Kua piritia te va‘ine i te kōnoninioni‘anga te tangata ki roto i te ‘are toa. The woman was caught up in the crowd as they rushed into the shop; Kua piritia‘ia tōku rima, ‘auē te mamae! I’ve got my hand jammed, ow, it hurts!; Kua piritia tēta‘i reo i runga i tāku kōriāni. One of the keys on my accordion is stuck; Kua piritia te torōkā ki roto i te vari. The truck was stuck in the mud; (b) Constricted, choked (of a channel), clogged up, constipated, lost (of the voice), thick and dense (of a wood or crowd). Kua piri te arāvai. The ditch is blocked; Ka piritia te kāki o te ‘oro‘enua mē tāpeka ‘akatere koe. It will constrict the horse’s neck if you use a slipknot on the tether; Kua piritia tōna tūtāi. He’s constipated; I piri ana tōna reo, kua nga‘ā rā. He had lost his voice, but he has got it back now; Tētā‘i vaorākau piri, a dense forest; Kua ‘aere kaokao ‘aia nō te piri o te tangata i runga i te mataara. He had to edge his way, the crowd on the road was so thick. (See ‘(aka-,tā-)piŋpiri, pipiri, pipiripiri1,2, ‘āpiri, piri‘anga, ‘(aka-, tā-)piri(piri), tōpiri(piri), piri‘anganao, piriarero, piriaero, pirikoki, pirimou, pirimoto, (tā)piriripou, piritangā, piri­verepe; cf. piri2.)

piri2, n. A puzzle, riddle, secret, mystery. E kimi kōtou i tēia piri. See if you can find the answer to this riddle; mē mataara iā koe tāku piri, if you can solve my riddle; Ka tukutukiu piri tāua. Let’s ask each other riddles; Kua ope iāku te piri o te moana. I know all the secrets of the ocean; ‘E piri muna ngaro tā tāua. Ours is a deep secret. (cf. piril.)

piri‘anga, nom. Relevance, connection, relationship. Kāre ‘e piri‘anga o tēna manako ki te tumu tuatua. That point is not relevant to the item under discussion; ‘E a‘a tō‘ou piri‘anga ki tēia tamati? How are you related to this boy? piri‘angā ‘oa, friendly relationship; ‘E piri‘anga tōna ki tēia ‘enua. He has a natural (inherited) right to this land; Kua ngaro pōinina ‘āia i tō māua piri‘anga. He has forgotten how close we were.[piril, ‘anga4.]

piri‘anganao, n. Intimate friendship or relationship. ‘E piri‘anganao tō rāua. They have an intimate friendship. [piril, ‘anga4 + ?]

piri‘anganaoa, n., (Bib.). Chain, fetter. E kua tuku atura i te pirianganaoa auro ki runga i tōna kāki. And put a gold chain around his neck (Gen. 41.42); Topa atūra ngā ‘āuri piri‘anganaoa i tōna rima. And the chains fell from his hands.

piri‘āketa, piri‘ākita, v.i., (Bib.). Stuck fast, firmly attached. Akaneketua atu ratou i
te pai ki runga i te papaku; mou piriakita atura te putau, kare rava i ngaueue. Then they ran the ship aground in the shallows; the bow stuck fast and did not budge (Acts 27.41); Ka mou piriakita ratou i te ana, e te korare. They shall remain wedded to the bow and the lance (Jer. 50.42).

[piri1, 'ā-3, keta.]

piriarero, n. Any condition in which the tongue cannot move properly. [piri1, arero.]


piriingi, n. Brick. E 'akatomo korua i te toroka ki te pirikiti. Load the truck with bricks; ‘E 'are patu pirikiti tōna. He has a house with brick walls; Kā kai au i te vaarāoa pirikiti. I’ll have the brick loaf. [Eng. brick.]

pirikoki, (-a, 'ia), v.i. Crippled, lame-(ness). ‘E tamaiti pirikoki, ‘e ‘apinga rā nō te kake nū. He’s a lame boy, but you should see him shine up a coconut tree; ‘E a’a i pirikoki e tērā tamaiti? How did that boy come to be crippled?; Kua tokotoko 'aere ‘aia i te pirikoki ‘anga tēta'i ōna vae-va. He used a crutch when one of his legs was lamed; Kua pirikoki'ia ‘a Monga i te topa'anga mei runga i te vī ki raro. Monga was crippled when he fell off a mango tree. [piri1, koki.]

pirikoti, pitikoti, n. Skirt. Kua tau ‘aia i tōna pirikoti. She changed her skirt. [? Eng. petticoat, with influence from piri1.]

pirimoto, n. A robust climbing plant. [piri1, mot04.]

pirimou, v.i. Firm and steadfast (of a relationship). ‘E ‘oa pirimou nōku, a staunch friend of mine. [piri1, mou1.]

piriota, n. Full stop, period. (See periota.)

piripiri1, v.t., v.i., fq. and dim. piri1. 1. Cling to, adhere; show bias towards, side with, favour, support. Kua toto aia iaku ki vao i taua vaaruva rikarika ra, no roto i te vari piripiri ra. He has hauled me out of the horrible pit, out of the clinging slime (Ps. 40.2); Kua piripiri te rēpirī kia rātou. The referee was on their side; Kua piripiri te māmā kāi Raka i tō rāua karo'anga ko Tina. The mother took Raka’s part when he and Tina quarrelled; ‘E tangata piripiri tērā kia mātou mē ‘aere atu mātou kī tō rātou ōire tu’epōro ei. He always sticks up for us when we go to their village to play rugby. 2. Shut (the eyes). I tōna piripiri‘anga i tōna mata, kia manako māua ē kua varea ‘aia e te moe. When he kept his eyes closed, we thought he had gone to sleep. 3. Shut, closed. ‘E a’ā rā i piripiri e te au pā o tēia ‘are? Why are all the doors of this house shut? 4. Closed in, clogged, overcrowded, cramped, con­stricted, close together, dense. Auraka taua e no ki konei, ‘e piripiri roa te tangata i tēia ngā‘i. Let’s not stay here, it’s far too crowded; Kua ‘akaō piripiri mātou ia mātou ki roto. We crammed ourselves in; Kua tanu piripiri ‘aia i te toa nā te pae ta'atai. He planted the ironwood trees close together along the shore; te vaorākau piripiri, the quite dense forest; ‘E pona piripiri tēnā i runga iā koe. That shirt is a bit tight on you. 5. Stingy, tight (with money). ‘E tangata piripiri ‘aia i tāna...
He is pretty tight with his money. [piri1 RR.]

piripiri², n. Name of several burr-bearing plants. Ko te piripiri tā kōtou e ‘utūti, ‘auraka te mauku. It is the piripiri weeds you must pull up, not the water grass; Tē reru rau piripiri nei au ‘ei tāpiri i runga i tō‘ou rima motu. I’m pounding up these piripiri leaves to put on your cut hand. [Ce.*piripiri.]

piripou, n. Trousers, pants, panties. Ko te piripou ninira roa ta ‘au e ‘a ‘ao, kiire i ‘akatika’ia te mea kill. You’ll have to wear the white drill trousers, the khaki ones aren’t ironed. Piripou auaro, underpants, etc. Piripou poto, shorts. Piripopou roa, long trousers. Piripou tāne, men’s trousers, etc. [piril, -pott1.]

pirita, n. Wild yam (Dioscorea pentaphylla) whose tuber was formerly used for food. Kua taviri ‘aere te pirita na runga i te rikau. The wild yam twined around the tree. [Pn. *pilita.]

pirita, n. Freezer, refrigerating plant. Kia tu‘era te pirita kā tiki ei i tēta ‘i paunu tōtiti nā tāua. When the freezer opens, we’ll buy ourselves a pound of sausages. [Eng. freezer.]

piritangā, piritanga, n. Tetanus, lockjaw. ‘E piritangā tōna maki i ‘apaina‘iai ki te ‘are maki. It was tetanus he was taken to hospital with. [piri1, tangā.]

piritia, pass. piri1, pipiri. Stuck tight, jammed. [piri1, -tia4.]

piriverepa, n. Adverb. ‘E piriverepa tēnā, nō te mea tē ‘akatakā ra ‘aia i te verepa. That is an adverb, because it modifies the verb. [piri1; Eng. verb.]

piro1, 1. v.i. Old and much worn (of things), worn out, rotten. Kua piro tēnā taura. That rope is worn out; Tē pu‘a nei au i tōku kāka‘u piro. I’m washing my old clothes. ‘A‘ao piro, to wear (garments) as old clothes (e.g. for working in). Kua ‘a‘ao piro ‘aia i tōna pona i te ‘akamaramaratea‘anga te kara. She wore it as an old dress when the colours faded. 2. An old and worn thing (specified by the following noun). Ka meitaki ‘ua tēnā piro ‘ārote kia ‘aka‘ou ‘ia. That old plough will do all right when it has been overhauled; Tāria mai tēnā au piro taura ‘ei tāpeka i te puaka. Bring those old ropes to tie up the pigs. [Pn. *pilo.]

-piro², see piropiro, smelling putrid. (cf. piro1.)

piropio, v.i. Smell rotten or putrid. Kua ‘aunanga piropiro tēnā ika, kua roa. That fish smells as if it has gone off, it has been kept too long; I tōku manako, i moe ana tēnā puakāoa ki roto i te vari i piropiro ei. I think that dog must have been lying down in the mud to stink like that. ‘Ōniāni piropiro, a pungent-smelling variety of spring onion. [piro2 RR.]

pīrua, (-‘ia). Use sthg doubled. E pīrua koe i te taura kia kore e motu. Double the rope so it won’t break; Kua pīrua ‘aia i te rau‘ara i te raranga‘anga i te kete. She used the pandanus strips double when she plaited the mat; Kua poto mai te a‘o i te pīrua‘ia‘anga. The line is shorter now it has been doubled; ‘E vaka pīrua. It’s a double canoe; Pīrua‘ia te vā‘anga pēpa. Fold the piece of paper double. [pīra2, rua2.]

pītara, (-‘ia). 1. Shoot sthg with a pistol, fire a pistol at sthg. Kua pītara‘ia te puaka tetaevao ē kua mate. The wild pig was shot with a pistol and killed; Kāre i puta ana te moa i tōku pītara‘anga. I didn’t hit the fowl when I fired a pistol at it. 2. n. Pistol. Kua ‘apai pītara ‘aia ki uto i te maunga ‘ei pupu‘i manu. He took a pistol up the hill to shoot birds; ‘E au pītara
kangakanga tēia nā te tamariki. These are toy pistols for the children. [Eng. pistol.]

pitate, n. Various introduced jasmines, esp. Jasminum grandiflorum. 'E pitate tāna tiare 'inangaro roa atu. Jasmine is the flower she likes best of all; Nō 'ai tō ou 'ei pitate? Who gave you your garland of jasmine? Pitate māma'o, Honolulu rose, a fragrant weed (Clerodendron fragrans) [Tah. pitate < Haw. pīkake < Eng. peacock.]

pītāti, n. Jambolan tree, a native of Brazil (Syzigium cumini). 'E pītāti te reira rākau, 'e 'ua reka tērā i te kai mē para. It is a jambolan tree, the fruit is nice to eat when it is ripe; Tērā tētā 'i 'ua pītāti nā 'au. There's a jambolan kernel for you. [Eng. pistachio.]

pitete, n. Potato. 'E ia ena pitete? How many potatoes are there?; Te matipi pitete rāua. They are peeling potatoes. [Eng. potato.]

-piti, rt. (See ('aka)kapiti, kapipiti, ('aka)-kapitipiti.)

pitikoti, n. (See pirikoti, skirt.)


-pitī, interj. Fish-O! Pitī! Pitī!, kua kāpiki 'aere 'ia ma te au tui ika i runga i tāna amo. Fish-O! Fish-O!, he cried, as he went around with the strings of fish on his shoulder-pole. [Eng. fish-o!]

pītī, v.i., fq. pītī. Spurt out, hiss (of water on fire, air from tyre), etc. Kua pītī pītī te a'i i te tōpapataā ua. The raindrops made the fire splutter. [pitīRR.]

pītū, v.i. Spurt out, with hissing, spitting or fizzing noise. Nō te kī roa i te mō'ina, kua pītū te tae ki va'o i tōna pōpānī-anga. The bottle was so full that the sauce squirted out when he put the cork in; Kua pītū mai te vai mei roto i te taramu. The water spurted out of the drum; Nō te pītū o te matangi i kite ei au ē kua puta. I could tell it was punctured by the hiss of air.

Tangi pītīti, (make) hissing sound. (See pitipiti.)

pito, n. 1. Navel. 'E a'a tēnā to'u i runga i tō'ou pito? What is that mark on your navel? 'Ānanī pito, navel orange. 2. Heartland, central region. Kia tae rāua ki roto i te pito o te 'enua kua kīte rāua i te au manu tūkētūkē. When they got to the heartland they saw all sorts of creatures; i te pito o te vaorākau, in the heart of the forest. (See (tā)pitopito, ēpito.) [Pn. *pito.]


piu, n. The twisted plain side-edge of some types of sleeping-mat.

piua, see pīva, fever.

pīva, piua, 1. n. Fever. 'E pīva tōna maki, ringia te taote. He has a fever, ring for the doctor. Pīva ngākau, typhoid and other enteric fevers. Pīva rengarenga, yellow fever. 'Ua pīva, aspirin, antipyretic pill. 2. (pīva'ia), v.i. pass. Fevered, having caught a fever. Kua pīva'ia tērā tama'aiti nō te 'anga'anga i roto i te ua. That boy has caught a fever through working in the rain; I tōna pīva'ia'anga, kua ākakite te taote kiāia kia kai e takirua 'ua pīva i te au ē ora kiātoatoa. When he contracted a fever, the doctor advised him to take two aspirins every four hours. [Eng. fever.]

pīvai, n. Undeveloped end of spadix, e.g. the useless end of a banana bunch containing undeveloped fruit and male bracts. Te pīvai o te meika, the undeveloped end of the banana bunch. [Np. *pīwai.]

pō1, v.i. 1. Be night, be dark. Kua pō te rā, 'aere mai kā 'oki tāua. The day is over (it's getting dark), come on, let's go back; Kua 'ānga'anga mātou mei te pōpōngi mai
ô pô 'ua atu. We worked through from morning to night; Kua 'aere 'aia ki te 'ura i te pô'anga ake. He went to the dance later in the evening. 2. Blind, sightless (of the eyes). Kua pô tōna mata. She is blind; Kua kimi râi te taote i te râvenga i te pô'anga tōna mata, inâ râ käre i manuia. The doctor tried everything when her sight failed, but without success; Kua meitaki tōna ngā mata i pō ana. Both eyes that she had lost the sight of got better. 3. Night, darkness. Kua rōa te pō i tēiane. It is late in the night now; 'E pô pōiri teiē ē te matangi kataoa. It is a dark night, and windy with it; 'E pō ika tēiē i te rama. This is a good night for fishing with torches. Pō Mata'iti, New Year's Eve. Pō Rua, Tuesday. Pō Toru, Wednesday (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. Ru'irua, Ru'uitoru). 4. Special day, celebrated occasion. Pō kai, a day of feasting. E pokai tana tei roto i tōna uaoraī are, mei te pokai a te ariki ra. He held a feast in his own house, like the feast of a king of the Polynesian underworld. Tō te pō, the inhabitants of the underworld, the spirits of the dead. Kā riri tō te pō mē tā'una'iia te a'i ki runga i te marae. The spirits will be angry if a fire is lit upon the marae. 6. The Christian hell. Ka uria te tangata kinoa ki te po. The wicked shall be turned to hell (Ps. 9.17). 7. loc.n. Days of yore, the dis­­ past. 'E tuatua tupuna tēiē mei pō mai ē tae mai ki tēiē rā. This has been a pro­­ with us from long, long ago right up to the present day. (See âpōō, ârâpōō, 'inapōōri, 'inapōōtea, ('aka)matapo, matapoōri, ('aka-tâ-)pōōiri, ('aka-tâ-)pōōpōō, pōkere, pōkerekere, ? pōōpōă, pōōpōngi, tūrūā'ipōō.) [Pn. *poa.]

pōū-1, pref. (See ('aka-tâ-)pōō'itirere, pōkai-(kai), pōpani(pani), pōre'o, pōrutu-(rutu), pōtaka(taka), pō'ue, pūoto, pō-utukava.) -pōū, see raupō.

-pōū, rt. (See pōōpōō, knead dough into a roll.)

poa, v.i. 1. Fishy (of smell or taste). Kâ poa tō'ou rima mē 'āmiri koe i tēnā pakati. You’ll get a fishy smell on your hands if you touch that parrotfish; Kua 'aunga poa tō'ou rima, 'aere pu'a'ia kia mā. Your hands smell fishy, go and wash them clean with soap; Kāre au e inu i tēnā 'iinu ika nō te poa. I’m not going to drink that cod-liver oil because of the fishy taste. Poa kurikuri, abominable fishy. Te 'aunga poa kurikuri iā koe! That abominable stink of fish on you! 2. n. Scales (of fish). E tāmā kōrua i te poa ika me ōtī i te ūnā'i. Clean up the scales when you have finished scaling the fish; 'E ika poa mama'ata te maratea. The giant wrasse is a fish with big scales. 3. Rust. Kua kai te poa ki roto i te 'āuri. The rust has eaten into the iron. (See poapoā, 'akaapoā(poa), tāpoa(poa).) [Pn. *poa.]


po'aki, (-a, -'ia). 1. Demolish (an argument), refute. E tū koe ki runga ē po'aki i tāna tuatua. Stand up and shoot him (what he has said) down; Kua mūtēkī 'aia i tōku po'aki'anga i tāna tuatua. He shut up after I’d refuted what he said. 2. (colloq., pass. only). Clouted, punched. 'Ei a'a koe e tāiti'ae 'ae mai īaku, ka po'akia e au tō'ou taringa. Don’t you keep provoking me, you’ll get a clout round the ear. 3. n. Bullet, shell, cartridge, shot. E 'oko mai koe i tēiya'au po'aki nō tēiya parau 'i. Buy some cartridges for this gun; Kua putaputa te taringa o te puakani o taetaeao i te po'aki parau 'i. The wild goat’s ear was peppered with shot. 4. A stone, sling­­stone (Ait. and N.G.Pt dial.). 'E mãnga koe nā taku po'aki! You are food for my slingstone!

poapoā, v.i., fq. poa. Fishy. Kua poapoā tēiya au mērekī, i tōku manako käre 'a Tara i 'ōrei ana ki te vai vera. These dishes smell fishy, I reckon Tara didn’t wash them with hot water; Kua kiriti 'aia i tōna pona i te poapo'anga i te ika. He took his shirt off as it smelled of fish. [poa RR.]

poel, (-a). 1. Wear earring or flower on the ear. Poea'ia tō'ou tiare, 'auraka e 'akamā. Don’t be bashful, wear the flower behind your ear. 2. n. Pearl. Nō roto i tēiya parau tēiya poe. This pearl came out of this shell; Tērā te aronga ruku poe pipi e 'oki maí ra.
There are the pipi-oyster pearl divers coming back. 3. Earring, ear ornament, flower worn behind the ear. Ō te ma'ani poe anga pārāu nei māua. We are making pearl-shell earrings; Kua tāmou 'āia i te poe 'auro ki runga i tōna taringa. She put on her gold earrings. (See poepoe1,2, 'akapoe(poe), tāpoe.)

poē, v.i. 1. Dwindle, become faint (of a dying flame or light). Kua poē te kā o te mōrī. The flame has got low. 2. Narrowed against the glare, screwed up (of eyes), dazzled. Kua poē tōna mata i tōku pata-anga i te mōrī. He screwed his eyes up when I shone the torch. (See pō'e poē, 'akapo'ē(poē), tiipo'ē(poē).)

poepoe1, (-a), fq. poel. Wearing earrings or a flower behind the ear. Kua poepoe tiare te tamariki tamā'ine ki tā rātou 'anga-anga. The girls went to work wearing flowers behind their ears; Poepoea tō kōtou au tiare ka 'aere eı kōtou ki te 'ura. Wear flowers on your ears when you go to the dance. [poel RR.]

poepoe2, n. Job's tears (Coix lachryma-jobi). A type of tall grass and its silvery-blue seeds which are strung as beads. I tīpia no te poepoe ki tēia ngā'i, kua vā'ere'ia rā. The poepoe used to grow here, but they've been weeded out; 'E 'ei poepoe tōna i 'aere mai eı. She came wearing a necklace of poepoe beads. [poel RR.]

po'epo'e, v.i., fq. po'e. 1. Glimmer (of flame, light), tiny, faint (of sounds). Kua po'epo'e te kānara ĕ kua mate atūra. The candle flickered low and went out; Kua pāmū 'āia i te mōrī i te po'epo'e'anga te kā. He pumped up the lantern when the light dimmed; 'e māngā mārama po'epo'e, a little glimmer of light; meangiti po'epo'e, very tiny or faint; Kāre au i rongo ana nō te po'epo'e i te reo. I didn't hear, the voice was too faint; E oti akera te ai, e reo iti poepoe maira. And after the fire, a low quiet voice (1 Kings 19.12). 2. Screwed up, nearly closed (of dazzled or tired heavy-lidded eyes). Kua po'epo'e tōna mata nō te pakari i te rā. His eyes were screwed up against the strong sun. [poel RR.]

pōera, n. Boiler, copper. Kua tunu au i te kāka'u i roto i te pōera. I've boiled the clothes in the copper. [Eng. boiler.]

ponga1, n. 1. Molar tooth. Ko te ponga i muri roa, kua puta. The molar right at the back has a cavity; Kua pē tō'ou ni'o ponga. You have a decayed molar tooth. 2. (Tooth-shaped) husked seed in a pandanus cone (kā'ui 'ara). E 'aki'aki mai koe i te ponga o te 'ara 'āmoa. Pick the seeds of the Samoan type pandanus.

ponga2, pango, n. Knot (in wood), notch, nick, dent. Kāre e meitaki tēnā rākau 'ei takere nō te vaka nō tēnā ponga. That wood won't do for the keel of the canoe because of that knot there; tēia au ponga i runga i te ta'ua, these dents in the floor. (See pongaponga, pangopango, 'akaponga(ponga), 'akapango(pango), tā-pongaponga.) [Np. *pōja².]

pongaponga, pangopango, v.i. Dented, pitted, scarred (of surfaces), full of knots (of timber). Kua tukutuki 'āia i te pārāu o te 'are ki te toka ē i te pongaponga'anga kua 'akaruke 'āia. He kept banging on the wall of the house with a stone, and when it was pitted he gave up; Kāre au e 'iangaro i tēnā rākau nō te pongaponga. I don't want that piece of timber, it is too knotty. [ponga² RR.]
pongī, v.i. Hungry, hunger. 'E māmā, kua pongī au. Mother, I'm hungry; Kua mate 'aia i te pongī. He is feeling hungry; I tōna pongī 'anga, kua kake 'aia i te nū ē kua kai. When he was hungry, he climbed up for some coconuts and ate them. (See 'akapongi, tāpongī, ('aka-,tā-)matepongi.)

-pongī2, see pōpongī, morning.

poi1, n. A mashed dish, typically bananas or breadfruit mixed with coconut cream. Poi kuru, mashed cooked breadfruit and coconut cream. Poi meika, mashed ripe bananas and coconut cream. Poi tario, mashed cooked taro and cooked bananas. Poi 'ūtū, mashed cooked plantains and coconut cream. 'Akaneka mai te kumete poi 'ūtū. Move the bowl of mashed plantains this way a bit. [Haw. poi.]

poi2, n. A light ball on a short piece of string swung or twirled in a dance or accompaniment to a song. 'E 'ura poi tā mātou i 'āpi'i e i ei napō. We learned a poi dance last night; Kua 'akapā te va'ine ma tā rātou au poi ē kua no'o te aronga 'aka-tangi kītā ki muri. The women lined up with their poi and the guitar players sat behind them; Tē 'ura poi nei mātou. We're having a poi dance. [Mao. poi.]

-pōina, in ngaropōina, forgotten.

pōiri, v.i. 1. Dark, dusky; in the dark, without light(s). Kua pōiri i teiiane, kua kā 'aere te au mōri i roto i te au 'are. It is dark now, the lamps are burning here and there in the houses; E tapa iora te Atua i te mārama, E ao; E tapa iora aia i te poiri, e po. And then God named the light, Day; and then he named the dark, Night (Gen. 1.5); E 'oko mai koe 'ei kākā'u pōiri. You must buy a dark material; Kua 'oki pōiri mātou ki te kāinga. We returned home in the dark; 'Auraka e 'aere pōiri i te pō i runga i tō pātikara. Don't go on your bike at night without lights. Pōiri tango-tango, pitch dark(ness), profound obscurity, secrecy or seclusion (cf. 2,4 below). Te takere pōiri tango-tango o te moana. The pitch-dark floor of the ocean; Kua tae rāua ki te pōiri tango-tango o te 'enua. They penetrated the secret vast-nesses of the land. 2. Murky, obscure, indistinct, not clear. Kāre e meitaki te tautai mē pōiri te tai. The fishing won't be any good if the sea is murky; 'E ūtī'a pōiri tō'ou. Your spectacles aren't clear (e.g. dirty, misty, wrong focus for me); Kua riri te tangata nō te pōiri i tāna 'aka-mārama 'anga. The people were angry because his explanation was so obscure. Roro pōiri, dim or poor memory. 3. Ignorant, unenlightened, dense. 'E tamaiti pōiri tika ai 'aia. He really is a dense child; Nō tōna pōiri, nō reira kāre i rauka tāia kia tuatua. It was his ignorance that prevented him from saying anything. 4. Secret(ly), (in) stealth, concealment, seclusion. Kua tomo pōiri 'aia ki roto i tōku kāinga. He entered my home secretly; Kua 'aere pōiri 'aia i te 'ārāvei i te 'akavā. He went secretly to the police. Nā roto i te pōiri, in secret, under cover, stealthily. Kua rave 'aia i te 'anga'anga nā rōto i te pōiri. He did the deed in secret. Tāpapa pōiri, lie in ambush. [Pn. *poo-'ulu.]

pōitiini, (-a, -'ia), n. Poison(ous). Kua poitini 'aia i te kiore toka kia matemate. He poisoned the rats; 'E poitini tei roto i tēnā mō'ina, 'auraka e vao'o ki te ngā'i ātea. There is poison in that bottle, don't leave it out in the open; 'E vairākau poitini tēnā, kia matakite. That is a poisonous liquid, be careful. [Eng. poison.]

pō'itirere, 1. Start (with surprise), started, surprised. Kua pō'itirere te 'oro'enua i te 'aruru'anga te māngungū. The horse started when the thunder pealed; 'Auraka koe e 'akaaataata mai i te rākau, 'e 'oro- 'enua pō'itirere 'ua tēia. Don't brandish the stick in this direction, this horse is easily startled; Kua pō'itirere au i tōku kite atu'anga i te 'akavā i te tāpae 'anga mai ki tōku kāinga. I was surprised to see the policeman turning in to my home; Kāre au e ēkōkō ka pō'itirere 'aia mē kīte ia tāua. I don't doubt that he'll be surprised to see us. 2. Sudden(ly), abruptly, startling, surprising. Kua kāpiki pō'itirere'ia te 'uipā'anga. A meeting was called suddenly; Kua reru pō'itirere 'aia i te pā ē kua tomo ki roto i te 'are. Abruptly he knocked on the door and entered the house; 'E
Of Israel has failed to come about: every things which God promised to the house of that sentence. Need to put an exclamation mark at the end of that sentence. (pōkai1) poki(pokai).)

pōkai2, n. Day of feasting. (See pōl4.) [pōl, kai1.]

pōkaikai, (-a, -'ia), v., fq. pōkaikai1. 1. Roll, coil, wind round and round. Kua puta tōna rimia i te niuniu i tōna pōkaikai-'anga. He stabbed his hand on the wire when he was rolling it up; Pōkaikaia mai te taura. Coil the rope up. 2. n. Coils, rolls, reels, etc. 'E au pōkaikai rau'ara tēia, mē nā 'ai i 'apai mai. There are some coils of pandan-

pōkara, (-'ia). Clap, slap. Kua pōkara 'āia i tōna rimia e kua āoa. She clapped her hands and shouted; Kua rererere te manu i tōna pōkara-'anga. The birds flew away when he clapped; Kua pōkara-'ia e au te namu i runga i tōna mokotua. I swatted the mosquito on his back; Ka pōkara au i tōou taringa mē tātāe'ae mai koe iāku. I'll smack your ear if you tease me. (See pōkaikara.)

pōkara, n. Coils, rolls, reels, etc. [pōkai1 RR.]

pōkara, (-ia), v.i. Fail to happen. (See pōkai.2, -'iti, rere.)

pōkara, n. Coils, rolls, reels, etc. [pōkai1 RR.]

pōke, n. A kind of pudding containing grated vegetables (typically taro) or fruit baked with coconut cream added. Tē ūkī poke nei au. I'm grating up (the vegetables for) a poke pudding; Nā'au tēia ko'u poke. That is your wrapping of pudding. [Np. *poke.]

pōke, n. Fleshy herbs, the native Portulaca lutea and introduced P. oleracea. [Ce. *poeke.]

pōkere, n. A black dress material. 'E rua īati pōkere te pākotia. Two yards of black dress material were cut; 'e pona pōkere, a black dress. [Ce. *poo-kere.]

poki1, 1. (-a). Palm (a playing card), deal unfairly (e.g. from bottom of pack). Kua poki 'āia i te pere i tōna tu'a-'anga. He palmed the cards when he dealt them out; Kua pokia te pere. The deal was fiddled; The cards were stacked. 2. n. Bow or stern covers on a canoe, designed to prevent waves spashing inboard. Tē pātia nei māua i te pokia o te vaka. We are nailing on the canoe's covers. 3. rt. *Cover over. (See popoki, pokipoki, pōkia, pōkinga; tāpoki(poki), matatāpoki, tipoki(poki), 'akatāpoki(poki), tātipoki(poki), 'akatātipoki(poki).) [Np. *poki.]
poki-2, pref. before numerals. Repeated so many times (specified by the numeral, esp. pokirua, twice). Kua pokirua te kāpiki iāia. He was called for twice; 'Auraka e pokirua i tā'au tuatua. Don’t repeat yourself; I pokitoru te 'ēnū o te taura i te tāviri'anga. The rope was made in three strands; E pokiruaia mai to ratou meitaki i to ratou ra enua. They shall receive double benefit from their land (Is. 61:7).

pokia, pass. poki1. Covered, struck (by waves), overtaken.

pokinga, nom. In pokinga ngaru, the curling over of the crest of a breaking wave, breaking of waves. 'E mama'ata tika ai te pakingii ngaru i runga i te akau. There are huge breakers on the reef.

'pokipoki, (-a, -'ia), fg. and dim. popoki.
1. Break (of waves), slap against. Kua pokipoki te ngaru ki runga i te patu toka. The waves lapped against the stone wall; Kua mii'ii tana pona i te pokipoki 'anga te ngaru ki runga i vaka. Her dress was wet from the waves splashing the canoe.
2. Pat. E pokipoki 'aere nii roto i te kiika 'u penei tei reira. Pat around among the clothes in case it is there (e.g. in one of the pockets); Pokipoki te pepe kia moe. Pat the baby off to sleep.
3. n. A handleless scoop-net, or sleeve-net, set at the apex of a fish-weir into which the fish are driven (by slapping the water). Nii'au e tuku i te pokipoki, niiku e tiianga. You set the pokipoki net, I'll drive them round in; Te tii pokipoki nei au nii Tiri. I'm making a pokipoki net for Tiri.
4. Fish by the above method or using a pokipoki net. 'E ngā tāngata pokipoki tērā i runga i te akau. There are two men on the reef using a pokipoki net; Ka 'aere tātou ka pokipoki, tē pi mai nei te tai. Let’s go pokipoki fishing, the tide is coming in now.

poko1, v.i., n. (Have) dent, pit, hollow, cavity. Nā'au i reru i teia ngā'i ki te 'āmara nō reira i poko e. You hit this part with the hammer, that is why it is dented; 'Akaki i teia poko i te ta'ua ki te tīmēni. Fill in this cavity in the floor with cement. (See pokopoko1, 'akapoko(poko).) [Pn. *poko2.]

poko2, (-a). Drive (fish) by slapping water with the hands or flat piece of wood. Kua āvaava rātou i tō rātou poko'anga i te kōma ki roto i te kupenga. They yelled as they drove the small goatfishes into the net; Pokoa mai te kōma kia vave, kā 'oki 'ākonei ki va'o. Quickly, drive the bait goatfishes in or they'll get back out again. (See pokopoko2.) [Pn. *poko3.]

poko3, v.i. Yell, bawl, shout out. Kua 'akararapa iōra 'a Kāmoe i tāna taiki ma te poko. Kāmoe brandished his spear with a yell; 'Auraka e poko, kā mou tātou i te 'akavā. Don’t shout out, the police will get us. (See pokopoko.)

pokopoko1, fq. poko1. (Have) dents, hollows. Kua 'akatika 'aere 'aia i te mataara i te pokopoko'anga. He went around leveling up the road where it was getting pitted; Ka matemate tēia au punupunū ika mē marō te tai i roto i teiau i pokopoko. These young fish will die when the water in these pools dries up. [poko1 RR.]

pokopoko2, (-a), fq. poko2. Slap (water). 'Auraka e pokopoko i te tai, ka mataku te ika. Don’t keep slapping the sea, the fish will take fright. [poko2 RR.]

pokopoko3, fq. poko3. Yell out. Kua pokopoko rātou i te 'ei'anga te ika ki roto i te kupenga. They yelled out (with glee) when the fish were trapped in the net; Kaa arumaki te 'akavā iāia i tōna pokopoko'anga nā runga i te ara. The police chased after him as he went yelling along the road. [poko3 RR.]

pōmanī, n. Foreman. Kā tupu te pekapeka mē 'iki'ia 'aia 'ei pōmanī. There will be trouble if he is made foreman; Ko ia tō mātou pōmanī. He is our foreman. [Eng. foreman.]

pōmu, n. Bomb. Kua keu te 'enua i te 'aruru'anga o te pōmu. The earth shook when the bomb went off. [Eng. bomb.]

pona1, n. Shirt (pona tāne), dress (pona va'ine). E pona mānea tēnā ē te pakari. That is a nice, strong shirt (or dress); Nō
Timi tēnā pona ē te piriaro. That is Timi’s shirt and vest; Nā Pine i ‘oko mai i tēnā pona ‘ura nō Mi’i. Pine bought that evening dress for Mi’i; Tē ‘āuri pona nei au nō ‘Ati. I’m ironing ‘Ati’s dress. **Pona tamāroa**, boy’s shirt; **Kua koromingo-mingo te karā pona ō’ou.** Your shirt collar is crumpled. (See tēpona.)

pona², var. pana². Internodal length. **E tipū mai i te ko’e pona potopoto.** Cut down the bamboo with short internodal lengths. [Pn. *pona.*]

ponamu, pounamu, n. Greenstone, jade. **Kua ‘akamanea ‘ia tona ‘aura ki te ponamu.** Her gold brooch was decorated with jade; **‘E pine ponamu to te va’ine i runga i tōna pona.** The woman had a greenstone brooch on her dress. [Mao. pounamu.]

ponao, n. 1. Knob. ‘Auraka e taviriviri i te ponao o te pa, ka ‘ati ākonei. Don’t keep twisting the doorknob or it’ll break; Kua tatara ‘āia i te pōnau o te pere ‘ō ē kua kiriti i te uira ki va’o, nō te mea kua marōkā te ‘ātikara. He undid the knob (on the hub) of the wagon and removed the wheel, because the axle was very dry; tērā pōnau toka, that knob of rock. 2. Thimble. Kua tāmou te va’ine i te pōnau ki runga i tōna rima ē kua tui i te va’arua pitopito o te pona. The woman put her thimble on and sewed around the buttonholes on the shirt. **Pōnau tui kie,** sailmaker’s thimble. 3. Guard (on haft of knife), pommel. **Tēia te matipi ponao ‘ei patia i te puaka.** Here is a knife with a guard on it for sticking the pig with. (cf. Tah. poonao.)

pōnīa’au, see pōnīa’au.

pōnikarāpu, see paonikarāpu, gramophone.

pōnīa’au, pōnīa’au, in no’o pōnīa’au, live in peace, ease and safety. E noo pōnuiiauu ua ra oki ratou i reira, e patu oki i te are, e tanu oki i te kainga vine. And they shall indeed dwell there in peace and safety, and build houses, and plant vineyards (Ezek. 28.26). [pōl, ? nui¹ or ni’a (cf. ni’ani’a), ‘au¹.]

po’o, n. 1. End (of a house, box, loaf of bread, table), end-piece. **E ‘a’ati koe i te varāoa ē toru potonga, nāku tētā i po’o, nā’au tētā’i, nā Mereana ā rotopū.** Break the loaf into three pieces, I’ll have one end, you have the other, and Mereana shall have the middle bit; Kāvea te tīni ngaika ki tērā po’o o te ‘are. Take the tin of lime over to that end of the house; Tēia te ruru po’o pi’a. Here is the bundle of box-ends. 2. (Bib.) Corner. **Te ngutupa i te po’o pata ra, the gate in the corner of the wall (2 Kings 14.13); nga po’o e a o te are ra, the four corners of the house (Job 1.19); Auraka koe e kokoti akapou takiri i te au po’o i to koro. Don’t reap all the crop right into the corners of your field (Lev. 23.22). **Po’o rima,** elbow. Kua pakiko tōna po’o rima. He grazed his elbow. **Po’o vaevae,** heel. Kua ū tōku po’o vaevae ki runga i teia toka. I banged my heel on this stone.

pōpani, pōponi, (-a, -‘ia), v.i. 1. Plug, stop or block up (an aperture), cork or cap (bottle), seal or clinch (an agreement). **Kua pōpani ‘āia i te va’arua o te tupa ki te toka.** He blocked up the crab’s hole with a stone; **E pōpani koe i te mō’ina kia piri.** Cork the bottle tightly; Nō te ki roa i te mō’ina, kua piti tē tai ki va’o i tōna pōpani’anga. The bottle was so full that the sauce squirted out when he put the cork in; **Kua pōpania te mō’inā rango kia kore te rō e tae ki roto.** The top was put on the jar of honey to stop the ants getting in; **Kua pōpani rāua i tā rāua tika o penega nā roto i te mou rima.** They sealed their agreement with a handshake.

2. n. A stopper, plug, cork, top or cap (of bottle, jar). **Kua kiriti ‘āia i te pōpani o te mō’ina ē kua titō i te kava ki roto i te karātī.** He took the top off the bottle and poured the liquor into a glass. ‘Apinga kiriti pōpani, corkscrew, bottle-opener. **Pōpani mō’ina,** cork (the material). ‘E pōro pōpani mō’ina tēia. This ball is made of cork; **E pōpani mō’ina te uto o tāna kupenga.** He has cork floats on his net. 3. Short text (e.g. verse from the Bible) which sums up or concludes a Bible reading or sermon. **Ko te pōpani i tō tātou...**
Our talk this Sunday evening is summed up in Revelation, chapter six, verse two. (See pōpanipani.)

pōpanipani, pōponiponi, (-a, ‘ia), fq. pōpani, pōponi. Plug, stop, block up, etc.

Kua oti te putaputa i te pōpanipani, e reru mai koe i te ‘ora. The holes (in the pool) have been blocked up, now pound up the Tephrosia roots. [pōpani Rr.]

popo1, v.i. Rot inside (as a hollow tree), decay. Ko te tangata nei ra, te mate nei ia, e popo ua iora. But man here, he dies, and merely rots away (Job 14.10). [Pn. *popo1.]

popo2, n. In popo mua, the first crop, the first fruit. Kiire i mou te popo mua i teia ‘ua ‘anga riikau no te matangi. The first crop didn’t stay on the tree this season because of the wind; Kua ‘apai ‘a Puna i te popo mua i tana ‘apinga tanu na te ‘orometua. Puna gave the first of his crop to the minister.

pōpe, n. Pope. (See paope.)

popo, (-a, ‘ia). Knead or pat (dough) into a loaf; roll or mould into a ball; loaf, dumpling, leaf-wrapped roll of mashed food, etc. E popo koe i te varaoa, kia parai atu au i te pā ki te ‘inu. You roll up the loaves and I’ll smear the baking tray with dripping; E ‘oko mai koe i teta ‘i popo kanakā. Buy a grated chestnut loaf. [Pn. *poopool.]

popoki, (-a, pōkia). 1. Cover over. Tērā mai te parangikete ‘ei popoki ia kōrua. There’s a blanket to put over yourselves; Tērā o tō popoki. There’s something to cover yourselves with; Kua pōkia tāna au one kai e te tītī. His allotment was covered with weeds. Mata pōkia e te kai, selfish (person). Ko tōna tū rāi tē reira mei mua mai, ’e mata pōkia e te kai. He has always been like that from the beginning, a selfish beggar.

2. Get sthg done at one go, make a clean sweep. ‘Okota’i rīti tatou popoki ‘anga ki te ‘anga ‘anga, kua oti. One concerted effort and we’ve got the job done. 3. Pat, slap (as in assessing the contents of a container by patting the outside). Kia popoki ake rā ‘aia ki te pūtē o tōna piripou, kāre ‘ua te kiri moni. But when afterwards he felt his trouser pocket, the purse wasn’t there. 4. Break (of curling wave). Kua popoki te ngaru ki runga i te mato ē kua pūtī ki roto i te reva. The waves broke against the cliff and splashed into the air; Kua popokia rāua e te ngaru. The wave broke over them; Kua...
'inga 'aia ki raro i tōna pokia'anga e te ngaru. He fell down when the wave struck him. 5. Overtake. Mē kāre kōrae e no'ono'o, ka popoki atu kōrae iaia ki mua 'ua atu i kō. If you don't hang about you'll overtake him a bit further on there; Kua pokia atu 'aia e māua ki tēta'i potonga i te ara. We overtook him part of the way along the road. [poki] RR.

pōponi, see pōpāni, plug up.

pōpoti, n. Beetle. 'E pōpoti kai rākau tēnā, tē vai rāi te mea kai i te rau nū. That beetle eats wood, there is another sort that eats coconut leaves. (cf. potipoti.) [Ep. *poti2.]

pōpoto, n. Cone shells (various Conus spp.), (Mang. dial., cf. poto).

-pora, rt. (See tāpōra, rough coconut-leaf basket.) [Pn. *pola.]

pore, n. 1. Pole. Te pore i raro, the South Pole. Te pore i runga, the North Pole. 2. Ngā pore e 'ā o te tēianei ao, (or o te 'enua), the four corners (or quarters) of the world (or of the earth). Kua 'aere mai te tangata mei nga pore e 'ā o te 'enua. People came from the four corners of the earth. [Eng. pole.]

pōrēnī, (-'ia). (Tie a) bowline knot. 'E pōrēnī te ingoa i teia tapeka. This knot is called a bowline; Kua poreni 'aia i te taura i tona tapeka 'anga. He used a bowline knot to tie the rope. [Eng. bowline .]

pore'o, n. Cowrie (Cypraea spp.) and similar shells (including Ovula ovum); sometimes loosely used for other types of decorative shells. Tēia te pore'o mānea e te kānapanapa. This is a lovely shiny cowrie shell; Nāku i tui i tēnā 'ei pore'o. I strung that shell necklace together. [Ta. *poo-re(f,s)o.]


poripori, v.i., n. Plump and well-rounded (person, or state, e.g. pregnancy). [pori RR.]

poro1, n. 1. Heel (of foot poro vaevae, or shoe poro tāmaka), kneecap (poro vaevae), elbow (poro rima). Kua motu tōna vaevae i te anga mōina. He cut his foot on some broken glass; Kua pou te poro i tōku tāmaka. The heels on my shoes are worn out; Tāmaka poro teitei, high-heeled shoes. 2. Heel (of axe- or adze-head, as opposed to rapa the blade). Te poro o te toki, the heel of the axe. 3. Head (of hammer). Kua pā'i'i te poro o te 'āmara. The head of the hammer has been bashed about. 4. Ball-shaped head of nail or screw. Kua 'oko naero poro mai 'aia 'ei pātia i tāna ēpī. He bought a round-headed nail to put through his top. (See tāpōrō1.)

-poro2, rt. *Berry. (See poroporo, poro'iti, ōporo.) [Pn. *poli.]

poro3, see porotaka(taka), revolve; porotātā, wheel.

-poro4, see tāporoporo1, hold in reserve.

-poro5, see tāporoporo2, exhort. (? cf. poro(ak)i, pōrokiroki.)

pōro1, n. 1. Ball. Tu'ea mai te pōro ki konei. Kick the ball over here; Tē pāmu pōro nei māua. We're pumping the ball up. Pōro tu'e, a football. 2. Ball-bearing. Kua nga'anga 'ā te pōro i roto i te ni'o o te pātkara. The ball-bearings, are
broken inside the bike's cogwheel. Pōro péni, ballpoint pen. 3. Bulb (of lamp). Kua motu te pōro mōri. The light bulb is broken. (See nonipōro, tu'epōro.) [Eng. ball.]

pōro², n. Ball (dance). 'E pōro tē ka ravea i tēia pō. There is going to be a ball held tonight. [Eng. ball.]

pōro³, v.i. Go solo (at euchre). Kaporo au. I'm playing (this hand) solo. [Eng. solo.]

poroaki, see poroki.

poro'iti, n. Plants (Solanum spp.) bearing red (poro'iti muramura) or yellow (poro'iti rengarenga) berries which scent when peeled and used as garlands. Kua vere 'a Ngā i te poro'iti 'ei ma'ai 'ei. Ngā peeled the poro'iti berries to make a garland. [poro², -'iti².]

poroitito¹, n. (See porotito, verandah.)

poroitito², n. (See perepotitio, preposition.)

porokarāmu, n. Programme. Tē porokarāmu nō te 'akāriari'anga pēpe, the programme for the baby show. [Eng. programme.]

poroki, poroaki, (-a, -'ia). Issue final injunctions (esp. before parting or death), enjoin, summon urgently. Nō te mea kua pakari 'aiia, kua poroki 'aiia i tāna tamaiti kia 'aere mai kia 'ārāvei iāia. Because he was old, he enjoined his son to come to see him; Kua poroki 'ia ngā metua e te taote kia 'aere mai kia 'ārāvei i tā raua tamaiti maki. The doctor summoned the parents to their sick child's bedside. (See pōrokiroki.)

pōrokiroki, (-a, -'ia), fq. poroki. Enjoin. Kua pōrokiroki te metua kī tāna 'ānau kia no'o meitaki 'ua rātou i te ngutu'are ē 'oki 'ua mai 'aiia mei Nūtirēni mai. The father enjoined his children to stay home and be good till he returned home from New Zealand. Tuatua pōrokiroki, last words, parting injunctions. Ko tāna tuatua pōrokiroki tēia ki tāna tamaiti. These were his last words to his son. [poroki Rr.]

poroporo, n. 1. A small shrub (Solanum americanum) with small white flowers and clusters of small black berries. Tē kakī nei au i tā'au poroporo, nō te kavakava rā, nō reira kāre au e kai. I would love to try your poroporo berries, but they'd be too sharp for me; 'Utia tēnā tumu poroporo, kā mate te tiare iāia. Pull out that poroporo plant, it will kill the (adjacent) flower. 2. Same as poro'iti (Solanum spp.). [poro² RR.]

porotaka, (-'ia). 1. Roll, revolve. 2. n. A toy windmill (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. pera). (See pōtaka, porotaka(taka).) [poro³, taka¹.]

porotatakata, (-'ia), fq. porotaka. Roll, revolve. (See pōtatakata.) [porotaka Rr.]

porotātā, n., (Bib.). Wheel, pulley. E to ratou porotata ra, mei te puaioio ia. And their wheels, they are like a whirlwind (Is. 5.28); E kare te porotata i ngaa i te ariki. And the (water) wheel at the cistern is not broken (Eccl. 12.6). Porotātā pa'i, ship's block and tackle. [poro³, -tata, ? cf. taka¹.]

Porotitani, Porotetani, n. Protestant. Nō te Porotitani tēia 'are pure. This is the Protestant church; Ko te 'orometua tērā o te 'ākono'anga Porotitani. That is the Protestant minister. [Eng. Protestant.]

porotito, poroitito, v.t., n. (Erect) verandah. E 'o'ora i te moenga ma'ata ki roto i te 'are, kāreka te mea meangiti, 'ei runga te reira i te porotito. Spread the large mat in the house and the small one on the verandah; Kua tano tōna porotito'anga i te 'are, kāre te ua e 'a'a mai. It was a good idea his putting a verandah on the house, the rain won't get in. [Eng. portico, or Lat., prob. via Tah., cf. poretiko.]

pōruru, (-a). Beat down heavily upon (esp. slapping water with the arms, or beating with wings). 'Auraka e pōruru i te tai, kā 'oro te ika. Don't beat the water, the fish will run away; Pōruru te tai kia matakutu te mangō. Beat the water to scare the shark off; Ko te pōruru 'ua o te vai rere tē ka 'akarongo'ia. The noise of falling water
360

was all that would be heard. [pō-2, rutu.] [Ce. *poo-rutu.]

pōruturutu, (-a),fq. pōrutu. Beat. Kua pōruturutu rātou i te tai ma te ā avaava. They beat the water and shouted; Kua tā rāua ma te pōruturutu i te pē‘au. The two of them fought, beating their wings. [pōrutu RR.]

pōtaka, porotaka, 1. (-’ia). Roll, spin, twirl. Tē pōtaka nei au i te tīia taramu ki raro i te pū kuru. I’m rolling this drum under the breadfruit tree; Kua arumaki te pua-kāoia i te paoti i tōku pōtaka ‘anga nā runga i te matie. The dog chased the tin when I rolled it along on the grass; Kua ‘uri ‘aiia i te uira o te pātikara ki runga ē kua pōtaka. He turned the bike upside down and spun the wheel round; Kua pōtaka ‘aiia i te pē nī. He twirled the pencil. 2. n. Spinning top, teetotum (Ait. dial.). 3. Hoop made from coconut leaflet. [pō-2 or poro-3, taka1.]

pōtatakaka, porotatakaka, (-’ia), fq. pō-taka. Roll. ‘Auraka e pōtatakaka i te moni, kā ngaro. Don’t keep rolling the coins along, you’ll lose them. [pō-2 or poro-3, taka1 RR.]

pōtera, n. 1. Pot, vessel (of clay, earthenware, china), pitcher, vase. Tei roto tāna kava i te pōtera. His home-brew was kept in a clay pot; Kua ‘apai pōtera mai ‘aiia ‘ei tāmiti i tāna puaka. He brought a clay pot to salt his pork in. 2. Lavatory bowl. Kua ‘akaue te pū ‘āpi‘i‘ikia tāmāia te pōtera o te au ‘are repo i te au pōpangi kātōataoa. The teacher gave instructions that the lavatory bowls were to be cleaned every morning. 3. (Concrete) drainage pipe. Kua ‘aka-ātea ‘aiia te tītā i raro i te ‘ana kia kore te pōtera e piritia ‘ia mē ta‘e te vai. The debris under the bridge was cleared away to prevent the pipes getting blocked when the water flowed through. 4. Potter. E akaaritea ainei te potera ki te kararea? Is the potter to be equated with the clay? (Is. 29.16); te āriki karakararea i angaia e te rima o te potera, clay vessels, fashioned by the hands of the potter (Lam. 4.2). [? Eng. potter(y).]

poti1, n. Small boat (not outrigger canoe). ‘Oea te poti kia tere. Row the boat quickly; ‘E kie poti tā māua e tui nei. We are making a sail for the boat; Tukuia iora te boti ki raro i te tai. Then the skiff was lowered in the sea (Acts 27.30). Poti matini, motor boat. Poti ‘oe, rowing boat. Poti tākie, sailing-boat, yacht. Poti tautaia, fishing boat. 2. Shuttle, bobbin. ‘Akāi’ia te poti ‘āurī tui. Load the bobbin of the sewing machine (with thread). [Eng. boat.]

-poti2, *Completely, absolutely. In tā’iri-poti, sweep out of existence, annihilate.

-poti3, see pōpoti, potipoti.

pōtiki, n. Little child (affectionate). ‘Aue te tangi i te pōtiki a tērā va’ine, kua pākikoko te turi. Oh that woman’s poor dear little child, he’s grazed his knees. [Ce. *pootiki.]

potipoti, n. Sandflies, springtails, small beetles. [poti3 RR.]

pōtito, n. Women’s topknot of hair.

poto, v.i. Short, shortness, shortly. 1. (Of length). Kāre me iteiti tēia rākau, ‘e poto. This piece of wood is no good, it’s short; Kua poto mai te rima i tōku pōna. My shirt sleeves have got shorter; ‘E a’a te poto o te rākau tā’au ka ‘inangaro? How short a piece of wood do you want?: Nō te poto i te taura, nō reira kua pa’u ‘aiia i tēta‘i potonga kē ki runga. Because the rope was too short he joined another bit to it; Tei runga te rima poto i te ono. The hour hand is on six; ‘E tangata poto ‘a Tuna. Tuna is a short man; ‘E tāpae’anga poto tei puia. There is a sharp turn ahead. 2. (Of time). Kua poto te tuatau i te tīenei. Time is short now; E tiaki poto koe. Wait a bit; Kā no’o poto au ki konei. I’ll stay here a while; i muia poto ‘ua ake i te tuaro, very shortly before twelve. 3. (Of breath). Kua poto te a’o o te puakāoa i te arumaki i te puaka. The dog is out of breath with chasing the pig. (See potopoto, (poto)potonga, potongio, kōpotopototo, tápotopototo, tá(poto)potonga, tápotongio, típoto(poto)). [Pn. *poto1.]

0
potonga, 1. nom. Piece, part, portion, section. Tērā mai tā’au potonga puaka. There is your piece of pork; Kua ‘apai potonga varāoa ‘aia ki te ‘āpi’i. He took a hunk of bread to school; Tē ‘ōronga atu nei au i tēia potonga ‘enua nō ‘ou. I’m giving you this piece of land. Potonga rākau, piece of wood, log. Potonga tuatua, section of a document, clause. Ka tuatua atu au i tēia potonga tuatua kiā koe. I’ll read this clause to you. 2. v.i. Cut into (usu. two) parts, sectioned, portioned. I te kore ‘anga te ngaru, kua kite ratou e kua po tonga te motu i rotopii. When the waves subsided, they found that the island had been cut in two; I te potonga ‘anga te ika i rotopii, kua ‘oake ‘aia i te ‘iku na tōna taeake. When the fish was cut in half, he gave the tailpiece to his friend.

potongio, v.i. Very short. Me potongio tena taura iā koe i te tapiipii, ka ‘oko mai koe i teta ‘i mea ‘ou. If you make that rope so short by cutting bits off it, you must buy a new one; ‘E tangata potongio tāna, me ko ‘ai rā. That’s a very short person, I wonder who it can be.

potopoto, v.i., fq. poto. Short. E tapūpū koe i te maikuku i tō’ou rima kia potopoto. Cut your fingernails short; Kāre e tano tēnā au rākau ‘ei ka’o nō te potopoto roa. Those pieces of wood are too short to be suitable for rafters; Kua pākoti potopoto ‘a Reka i tōku rauru. Reka cut my hair short; Kua potopoto tōna a’o i te kake ‘anga ki runga i te maunga. He ran out of breath climbing the mountain. A’o potopoto, shortness of breath, asthma. ‘E a’o potopoto tōna maki. He’s got asthma. [poto, -nga2.]

potopotonga, v.i., nom., fq. potonga. (Divided into) several pieces, section. Kua ‘oki mai ‘a Māui, kua kite ‘aia ē kua potopotonga te ika i te tapūpū ‘ia e tōna ngā tuakana. When Māui returned, he found that his elder brothers had chopped the fish into pieces; Kua pāpā ‘aia i te tamaiti i te potopotonga ‘anga tāna tākiri. He strapped the boy for cutting his fishing rod into pieces; Tē tari potopotonga nū nei māua nō tāna umu ngaika. We are carting coconut logs for his limekiln. [poto RR, -nga2.]

pōturi, v.i., (Bib.). Deafened (by ringing in the ears). Ka ‘apai mai au i te kino ki runga i teianei ngai, e poturi nga taringa o te aronga katoa e akarongo ra. I will bring such evil upon this place as shall make the ears ring of everyone that hears of it (Jer. 19.3). [? pō̪, tun1.]

pou1, pau, v.i. All (exhausting the total number or amount), all gone, used up, worn out, exhausted, spent, eliminated, destroyed, done for. Kua pou mai te tama­ riki ki te ‘āpi’i i tēia rā. All the children have come to school today; Kua pou roa te ‘ānani i te matemate. All the orange trees have died; E tari koe i te kūtini kia pou ki va’o i te rā. Take all the cushions out into the sun; ‘E tangata tei pou iāia te kite nō te ika. He knows all there is to know about fishes; Kā pou te vai i roto i te tāngika mē kāre e ua. The water in the tank will all be gone if it doesn’t rain; ‘Akatakatata’a ia te au taramu pou ki kō. Roll the empty drums over to there; Kua pou tōku a’o. I was out of breath; Kua pou te moni iā koe i te kaimoumou. You have squandered the money; i te pou ‘anga tāna moni, when he ran out of money; Kua pou te pātiri. The battery is exhausted; Mē pou te poro i tō’ou tāmaka, e ‘apai mai koe kia ‘aka ‘ou i ‘ia. When the heels are worn out, bring them here to be renewed; Kua pou tōku manako, kā no’o au ki raro. I’ve said all I have to, I’ll sit down now; Kua pou tōku māro ‘i’o ‘i. I’ve no strength left; E katanga e koe te pou e te onge. You shall sneer at destruction and famine (Job 5.22); Kua pou iāia te rua ‘epetoma i te ‘akanukanuka ‘anga i te mataara. He spent two weeks putting steps in the path; Kia pou te rima mata ‘iti, when the fifth year had passed; mē pou tēia marama, when this month is out; Kā pou ia tātou ‘e ta’i ora ē tae e i ki reira. It’ll take us an hour to get there. (See ‘akapou, tāpou1, pouroa.) [Pn. *pau.]

pou2, (-a), v.i. Dive (through the air). Kua pou ‘aia ki raro i te vai ē kua kau ki tēta’i
He dived into the water and swam across to the other side; Poua ki raro i te vaevae. Dive for the legs (when tackling at rugby). (See tātāpou¹, tūpou(pou), 'aka-tūpou(pou).

pou³, n. Post, pole, pillar. Tē pari pou 'āua nei māua. We're cutting fence posts; Ka 'aere au kā pari 'aka'ou mai i tēta'i pou, e tanu koe i tēna. I'll go and chop down another post, you can put that one in the ground. Pou reva, flagpole, flagstick; Kua 'ati te pou reva. The flagstick is broken. Pou tā'ūū, pou metua, ridgepole post, the main post supporting each end of the ridgepole of a house. Pou turuturu, corner and side posts, supporting the rape (wall plate). (See poupou, tāpou(pou)³.)

[pou³ RR.]

-pou⁴, see piripou, trousers; tāpiripou.

pouati, n. A forward. Kua 'ati tēta'i o te pouati. One of the forwards has been injured. [Eng. forward.]

pō'ue, n. Some littoral and other creepers (Ipomoea, Merremia, Canavalia, Vigna spp.). 'E rau pō'ue te vairākau i kore ei te mamae i tōku turi. It was (a poultice of) pō'ue leaves that cured the pain in my knee. [Ce. *poo-fue.]

pounamu, n. (See pōnamu, greenstone.)


poupou, n., f.q. pou³. Posts, poles. 'E au poupou mingimingi tēna, kāre e meitaki. Those posts are crooked, they are no good; Tē kekekeke poupou nei māua nō te 'āua moa. We are sawing some posts for the chicken run. [pou³ RR.]

pouri, pou¹ + roa², often written as one word when used as a modifying phrase. All. Te au tangata pouri, all the people; Taria pouri'ia. Cart them all away; Ka 'anga'anga pouri kōtou i tēia rā. You will all work today; Kā inu pouri kōtou i te kava? Are you all going to drink beer? (or) Are you going to drink all the beer?; E rave pouri mai i te miti. Bring all the salt.

pōuto, n. Float attached to fishing net. Taria mai te au pōuto kia tāpeka'ia ki runga i te kupenga. Bring the floats to be tied onto the net. 2. Buoy, secured piece of floating timber for mooring boats. E kave koe i te poti ki runga i tērā pōuto tāpekāi. Take the boat to that buoy and tie it on. 3. Pōuto māroro, n., v.i. (Use) floats, with line and hook attached, to catch flying fish. Tē ma'ani pōuto māroro nei au. I'm making flying fish floats; 'E varu nga 'uru āku māroro i tēia pōuto 'anga māroro ōku i topa ake nei. I got eighty flying fish the last time I went fishing for them with floats; Ka 'aere māua ka pōuto māroro. We are going float fishing for flying fish. [Np. *pou(o)(u).]

pō'utukava, n. A tree (Scaevola servicea) (Rar.), (Sophora tomentosa) (N.G.Pt). Kekea tēna potopotonga pō'utukava 'ei uto nō te kupenga. Saw up those logs of pō'utukava to make floats for the net; Tē 'aki'aki 'ua pō'utukava nei māua. We're picking pō'utukava berries. [Ck. *poo-futu-kawa.]

pō'utukava pu-, pū-, pref. Semantically related, in many instances, to pū¹, clump, cluster, stem from, etc. and -pū³ erupt, boil. (See pū'a, puangi, puāngangi, puā'io'io, pū'ākato, pū'aki, pū'aki'aki, pū'ao, pu'apinga, pū'āpi'i, puengunu, puena, pūenaena, pu'era, pū'era'era, pū'erākā, pū'ere'ere, pue'u, pū'e'ue'u, pū'i, pū'tiki, pūkā(kā), pūkaitaringa, pūkakā, pūko'u¹-², pūmā'ana, pūmāna, pūmā'uma'uma'(ma'u), pūono, pūra'o, purara, pureku, pūrēnu, pūtaka'iti, pūtiki, pūtō(tō), pūtoto.)
pū, 1. (a) Tree (pūrākau), bush, clump, main or original stem (as distinguished from offshoots, suckers, etc.). ‘Auraka e kake i tēnā pū rakau. Don’t climb that tree. Pū kuru, breadfruit tree. Pū nū, coconut palm. Pū raoti, rosebush. Pū ngāngā- 'ere, clump of weeds, tussock of long grass. E 'utu'utu i tēnā au pū ngāngā-'ere nō te 'akaapiapi i te ngā'i kanga'anga. Pull those clumps of weeds up, they are obstructing the playground; E kiriiti mei-taki i te pū o te tīro kia kore te 'uri e pā'ī'. Dig the main taro out carefully so as not to bruise the side-shoots (for propagating); (b) Stem (of goblet), handle (of tool). Pū karāti 'a'ao uaina, stem of a wine-glass. Pū mātīpi, knife handle. Te pū o te 'āmarā, the handle of the hammer. 'E pē pū paipa, a spade with a handle made from a pipe. Pū reta, razor (not the blade). 'E reta 'ōu tā'au e tāmou ki runga i te pū. You need to put a new blade in the razor. Pū viri, brace (cī. matā viri, bit); (c) Pū auā'ī, chimney, funnel. Te pū auā'ī o te 'are kūkī, the cookhouse chimney; 'E toru pū auā'ī o tāua pa'i'ra. She is a ship with three funnels; (d) Pū tīvaevea, complete section of patchwork quilt. Kia oti te tīveaevea i te 'akapū, kua tuku'ia takita'i pū ki te va'ine kia tui. When the template for the patchwork quilt was complete, the women were given a whole section each to make; (e) Head (of octopus, not the tentacles). Nāku te pū o te 'eke, nā'au te kākave. I’ll have the head of the octopus, you shall have the tentacles; (f) Cistern of gathering-tank at head of piped water system. Kua 'ati te pū o te pai'apā nō te pakari i te koko o te vai. The intake-tank broke off, because the current was so strong; (g) Source, origin. Tē pū vai, the source of the stream; (h) Grounds or solid basis (for an opinion or statement). Kāre 'e pū i tōna tuatua. There is nothing in what he says; (i) Master, head (of organisation), owner, employer, leader, boss, husband (women’s colloq.). Kua 'āriki 'aia i te 'akaua'anga a tōna pū. He obeyed his master’s order; Kua ā'ree tōku pū va'ine ki te teata. My mistress has gone to the cinema; Kua tuaru tōna pū iāia. His boss sacked him; Ko 'ai te pū i te 'aka'aere i tēia tārekareka? Who is in charge of the organisation of these sports?; te pū 'ākarakara o te Pae Tanu, the Director of Agriculture; Ko ia te pū o tēia 'ēna. He owns this land; Kua tā'okota'i mai te au tangata ki te ngutu'are o te pū tere. The people met at the home of the leader of the expedition. Pū'āpi'i', teacher. Pū'āpi'i ma'ata, head teacher. Pū mate, chief mourner. Ka 'akapūma'ana tātou i te pū mate. We must console the widow (widower, etc.). Pū ngutu'are, head of the household. Tērā ake tōku pū. Here comes my old man; 'E taku pū! kua kāpiki atu 'aia. Hey, dear! she called out (to her husband). 2. v.i. (a) Congregate, gather, cluster around. Kua pū mai te ika i tōku paru'anga. The fish gathered when I laid the ground bait; 'E pekaapeka tēta'i i ko, nō reira te 'akavā i pū e. There is some trouble over there, that is why the police are gathering; (b) Origin­ate from a source, spring (from an ancestral line). Nō roto mai i tāua 'iti tangata te ngā'i i pū mai ei tō mātou 'ūanga. It is from among that clan that our line originated; I pū mai tāna kātiri puaka mei roto i te kātiri a Manavaroa. His strain of pigs derive from the breed introduced by Manavaroa. 3. (Adverbial uses, see also pūtia). Completely, entirely, as a whole; all together, extensively; all at once, suddenly. Te pūpu piriaro teatea pū, the team in the all-white jerseys; Kua 'anga'anga pū 'ua te tangata. Absolutely everyone worked; Kua 'akakite pū tika ai 'aia i tōna manako ki te tangata. He told people everything that he had in mind; kino 'o'ora pū 'ua, widespread damage; Kua tāki pū 'ua rātou i te tumu rākau. They all lifted the tree-trunk together; Kua tōpa pū 'ua te 'are i te ngaue'anga te 'ēna. The whole mass of the building collapsed when the earth shook; kā'iro'iro pū 'ua, all jumbled up; Pū te 'anga'anga i te 'akaruke, ngaro i te 'oro! All at once they had abandoned the work and were gone! (See pū'anga, pūtia, pūpu, 'akapū(pū); avangapū, rōpū, rotopū, ? ūpū(pū), ūpū.) [Np. *puu.]
Various gastropod shells, esp. the trumpet triton (Charonia tritonis) and the large spider conch (Labis truncata). My conch shell came from this coral rock.

Triton shell used as trumpet; horn, trumpet, bugle. The conch was sounded to signal the fishermen to return to shore; 'Auraka e 'akatangi vave i te pü. Don’t blow the trumpet too soon (don’t count your chickens before they’re hatched); Kapikia te tangata 'akatangi pii, kua tae te ora kaikai. Sound the bugle, it is mess time. (See püpü2.)

-pii3. *Erupt. (See ('aka-, tā-)pupū.)

pua1, v.i., n. Blossom, bloom. Kua pua te vi i tēianei. The mango trees are in flower now; Kua pua tiare te 'ānani. The orange trees have come into flower; 'E raoti pua teatea tērā, 'e mea muramura to 'u tērā. That rosebush bears white flowers, that one has dark red flowers. (See pu'a.)

pua2, n. A large tree with fine-grained timber, bearing fragrant white flowers which mature to a deep yellow (Fagraea berteriana). My father planted that pua tree; Tē mā'ani 'ei pua nei mātou nō te 'ura. We are making garlands of pua flowers for the dance; 'E marō pua, tē mata 'ūra ra. A dry (old) pua tree, but (deep inside the sap) is still green (said of an old person). [Ep. *pua.]

pua3, v.i., n. (Play) the traditional Polynesian game of disc slinging; the disc used in the game. Ka 'akamata te pua i te ora iva āpōpō. The disc-throwing competition will begin at nine o’clock tomorrow; Ko ia te tangata pē'ī pua i tērā ake ma tā'iti. He was disc-throwing champion last year; Tē 'ānī pua akā toa nei māua nō te tārērē. We are making discs from ironwood roots for the competition; Kua āoa 'aia i tōna pua'anga. He yelled out as he flung the disc.

pu'a1, 1. n. Soap. Tēia te pu’a ē te tauera. Here is some soap and a towel; Ko tēia tokoa, ko te pu’a tēia o te tangata i te tuātau ta’ito. This stone (a soft white pumice-like coral, cf. pu'a2) was people’s soap in the old days. Pu’a kakara, scented soap. Pu’a pā'i, toilet soap. Pu’a paura, soap powder. Pu’a tatā kākā'u, household soap. Pu’a taote, carbolic soap, disinfectant or medicated soap. 2. (-'ia). Wash sthg with soap. Kua tauturu au iāia i te pu’a 'anga i te kākā'u. I helped her wash the clothes. [Pn. *pusa2.]

pu'a2, n. An inflammatory disease producing painful rosy patches on the skin. 'E pu'a tōna maki, tei runga i tōna vaevae. She’s got pu’a, it is on her leg. Pu’a roto, deep-seated or internal abscesses.


pūā, n. A tall-stalked wild plant, leaves boiled as greens. Tē tāmā nei au i te rau o te pūā ki te vai, kā tumu ei. l’m washing the pūā leaves before boiling them; 'E pāni pūā tēia kua kā'iro'iaki te tōmāti ē te puakátoro. Here is a pan of pūā with tomatoes and meat. (cf. Mao. puu(w)haa, sow-thistle (Sonchus sp.).)

pu'au, n. Bright lemon-yellow colour. E ’oko kākā'u pu'u'au mai koe 'ei 'akarava i tōku pona. Buy a strip of lemon-yellow material to finish off my dress. [pu'a1, 'āu3.]

pū'anga, nom. Origin, cause, grounds for saying sthg. 'E a’a te pū'anga o tā'au tuatua? What makes you say that? [pū1, 'ānga4.]
puāngi, v.i. Feel the sensation of the stomach dropping away (as in the sudden surge of a lift; plane, swing, tossed boat). Kua puāngi ā roto iāia i te maranga 'anga te pa'rēre ki runga. He seemed to leave his stomach behind as the plane rose. [pū-, -angī] Rr, but cf. 'āngiā, (′a)′angī.]

pu'angi, v.i. Waft (of, or on, the wind). Ka mate te mon me pii 'angi mai te matangi na rota i te maranga 'anga. The lamp will go out when a draught comes in through the window; Kua pii 'angi mai te 'aunga 0 te kai e kua kakā raua. The smell of the food wafted up and they felt hungry. Pu'angi matangi, current of air, puff of wind. (See 'akapii 'angi, pii 'angi 'angi.) [pū, -angī.

puangiangi, n. 1. Bladder. Kua pupu 'ia i te puiingiangi 0 te puaka ki te matangi ē kua tāpeka 'ei kanga 'anga na te tamaiti. He blew the pig's bladder up and tied it, to make a plaything for the boy; Kua 'oko puiingiangi paro tu 'e mai 'a Parau. Parau bought a rugby ball bladder. 2. Tube (of tyre). Kua nga 'ae te puiangi 0 te patikara i te aruru 'anga. The bike's inner tube split when it burst; Kare 'e puiingiangi i roto ake i te kiri. There was no tube inside the tyre. [pū, -angī Rr.]

pu'a ngi 'angi, v.i., fg. pii 'angi. Waft (of gentle or continuous flow of air). Te noo ua ra aia i rota i tetai pia pii 'angi 'angi nona uaorru). He was sitting in an airy room reserved for his own use (Judg. 3.20). [pii-, -angī Rr.]

pu'ikao, n. (See pū'ēkao, a kind of shrub.)

puā'io'io, n. Tornado, whirlwind. Kua ngotea te tai e te puaio'io. The sea was sucked up by the whirlwind; Kua pue'u rikiriki te 'are i te ū'anga ki te puā'io'io. The house was smashed to pieces when the tornado struck; Kua tuatua mai rā lehova kia lobu na roto i te puaiioio. Then Jehovah answered Job from within the whirlwind (Job 40.6).

puaka, n. 1. Pig, pork. Kua ori 'ua te au puaka mei te mea rāi ē kāre ō rātou pū. The pigs just wandered around as if they didn't belong to anyone; Kāre te puaka e ānau mai ana e 'oro'enua. A pig doesn't sire (or bear) a horse (like father, like son); tēta'i punua puaka parākava, a brown piglet; Tē ma'ani āua puaka nei māua. We are making a pigsty; 'E puaka tā mātou i kai e i te ūia rā. We had pork today. 2. (Bib.) Beast. I tapa ua rā Adamu i te ingoa no te au puaka katoa, e te to te au manu katoa o te reva, e te to te au manu vaevae ē katoa o te enua nei. And Adam gave names for all the beasts, and all the creatures of the air, and all the four-legged creatures of this earth (Gen. 2.20); Kare atura te tangata i tu ke i te puaka. Man is then no different from beast (Eccl. 3.19). Puaka-maori (Deut. 14.8, Luke 15.15), swine (to distinguish it from other beasts). 3. Used as an epithet, derogatively, jocularly, or emphatically. 'E puaka tika ai te mamae! It hurts like the devil! Puaka nēneva! Bloody fool! 'E puaka tangata kino tika ai koe! You wicked old devil!: 'E puaka mā'ia atu! Swine, the lot of them! (See puakāoa, puakani'o, puakatoro, 'akapuaka.) [Pn. *puaka.]

puakani'o, n. Goat, goat-meat. Tē 'o'ore puakani'o nei māua. We are skinning a goat. Tinana puakani'o, nanny-goat. Kainga ta'au po tonga puakani'o. Eat up your piece of goat-meat; mei te tiaki mamoe e aka taka i te mamoe e te puakani'o ra, as a shepherd sorts out the sheep and the goats (Matt. 25.32). [puaka, ni'o.]

puakaoa, puakāoa, n. Dog. Nā tā'au puakaoa i katikati i te vaevae o tākū puaka. Your dog bit my pig on the legs; 'E kiri puakaoa tēia, 'e a' a' a' koe i tatara ai? This is a dog-collar, why did you take it off?: 'E puakaoa tēia va'ine. That woman's a bitch. [puaka, āoa.]

pū'ākapa, v.i., n. (Set up) tents, camp, temporary dwelling. Kua no'o 'aere 'ua te tangata ki roto i te au pū'ākapa i te 'au-angā te tamaki, nō te mea kua pue'u tō rātou au 'are. People lived scattered in tents after the war, because their houses were in ruins; Kua 'oro'oro rātou ki te maunga ē kua pū'ākapa atu ki reira ē 'au
They fled to the mountains and camped there until the war was over; I riro mai nei te Logo ei tangata, e kua puakapa mai ki o matou nei. The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (John 1.14).

pu‘ākato, pu‘ākoto, n. Clump or cluster (of plants). Kiritia tēnā pu‘ākato mario. Pull up that clump of mario bananas; Ka ‘akangāro i tāua ki raro ake i tērā pu‘ākoto rākau. Let’s take a rest under that cluster of trees. (cf. pu‘āl.)

puakatoro, n. Cow, bull, cattle; beef. Tinana puakatoro, cow which has calved. Toa puakatoro, bull or other male bovine. U‘a puakatoro, heifer. Puakatoro punu, canned beef. Puakatoro tā, fresh (slaughtered) beef. 'Auraka e tatI‘ae ‘ae i te puakatoro, ka tulda koe. Don’t tease the cow, it will butt you; Kua aue puakatoro 'aia i tona tamataku 'anga iiiku. He mooed like a cow, trying to frighten me; Kua tu ‘a ‘aia e takita'i puakatoro i te tangata. He gave the people a tin of beef each. [puaka, -tor02.]

pu‘aki, v.i. 1. Spew (vomit food). Kua pu‘aki mai te kai a te pēpe ki va'0. The baby’s food was vomited up. 2. Belch. Kua pu‘aki ‘aia. He belched. (See pu‘aki‘aki, akapu‘aki, akapi‘aki‘aki, tapu‘aki, tapii‘aki‘aki.) [Pn. *pu‘aki.]

pu‘aki‘aki, v.i., fq. pu‘aki. Spew, belch. Kua pu‘aki‘aki te kai. The food was continually brought up again; Kua pu‘aki‘aki ‘aia i te ‘akaoti‘anga tāna kaikai. He kept belching when he finished eating. [pu‘aki Rr.]


pu‘ao, n. (Paper) bag, wraping, packets or similar flimsy container. E kimi mai koe i te pu‘ao pēpa ‘e naero poro tō roto. Look for the paper bag with the round-headed nails in. Pū'ao raore, bag of sweets. [pu‘ali, ‘ao2.]

pu‘apinja, (-‘ia), v.i., n. (Have, be of) use, value, benefit, worth, status, advantage, gain, profit; useful, profitable, prosperous, etc. Kāre ‘e pu‘apinja i tēia ‘akakoro–anga. There is nothing to be gained from this scheme; Kāre i pu‘apinja‘ia tō māua ‘akakoro–anga. Our plan came to nothing; ‘E a‘a te pu‘apinja kia ‘aere koe ki te ‘āpi‘i? Kāre tākiri a‘au ‘apinja e kite. What is the use of you going to school? You know absolutely nothing; Kua rauka mai tōna pu‘apinja mei roto mai i tāna ‘anga‘anga ‘āpi‘i. He got some benefit from his work at school; Pu‘apinja tēnā pūē mē tīv ae‘ia. That sack will serve if it is patched up, Kāre tēnā i te puka pu‘apinja roa. That is not a very useful book; Tētā‘i toka pu‘apinja, a precious stone; ‘E ma‘ata tō‘ou pu‘apinja e rauka mai ana mei runga i tō‘ou ‘enua, ‘inā rā kāre koe e kite ana i te ‘akaputu. You have done very well out of your land, but you don’t know how to save; Ka pu‘apinja ‘aia mē ‘akatero meitaki ‘aia i te toa. He will do very well if he runs the shop efficiently; Kā ‘oko au i tētā‘i pātikara nō‘ou, mē ka pu‘apinja tēia one tōmātī. I’ll buy you a bike if this patch of tomatoes makes a good profit; E eaa ta te tangata nei puapinga, kia rauka iaia to teianei ao katoaotou, e riro atura tona vaerua? What benefit does a man get if he gains everything in the world and loses his soul? (Mark 8.36); ‘E tangata pu‘apinja ‘aia. He is a prosperous man; ‘E tangata pu‘apinja kore koe! You are hopeless!; E mea puapinga kore te au mea katoa nei. All is vanity (Eccl. 12.8). [pu‘, ‘apinja.]

pu‘āpi‘i, n. Schoolteacher. (See pu‘i 1(i).)

pu‘ārākā, pu‘erākā, v.i. 1. Wide open or wide apart, gaping (as a hole in a fence), empty inside, hollow. ‘E pu‘ārākā roa ā roto i tō‘ou ‘are, e ngari ake kia ‘akapī–api‘ā‘ia. It is too big and empty inside your house, it would be better divided up into more rooms; Kua pu‘ārākā ‘ua te ‘are, nō te mea kāre i tāmoumou‘ia ake te au māramarama. The house was wide open because the windows hadn’t been put in yet; ‘E a‘a i pu‘ārākā ‘ua ai te koro i tō‘ou ‘are kikau? Why are there such big gaps between the canes in the wall of your thatched house?; Kia tae rāua ki te to‘e o
te kupenga, kua kite rāua ē tē pū‘arākā ‘uāra. When they got to the apex of the net, they saw that there was a great hole in it; Kua pū‘arākā ā roto i te merēni i tōku vāi‘i‘anga. When I opened the melon it was all hollow inside. 2. Hollow-sounding, booming, resonant, reverberating. Kua tangi pū‘arākā tēia merēni. This melon sounds hollow (when tapped); ‘E tangata reo pū‘arākā tika ai ‘aia. He is a man with a very booming voice; ‘E pū‘arākā roa teia ngā‘i, nō reira kārē e ruru te ‘imene. This place reverberates too much, so the singing doesn’t cohere. [pu-‘era, -kā‘i.]


pu‘ata, v.i., (Bib.). Wide open. Te puata uara nga taringa, kare ra i akarongo. With ears open, but not listening (Is. 42.20); Puata iora tona taringa, matara akera oki tona arero. Then his ears became open and his tongue free (Mark 7.35). (See ‘akapu‘ata.) [pu-, ‘ata3.]

pu‘atoro, n. Pig (Mang. and Ait. dial. = Rar. puakatoro).

puēngunu, v.i., (obsol.). Swell out, bulge out. I te ngai i puēngunu i vaitata i te kupenga, at the place which bulges out next to the lacework (1 Kings 7.20).

pū‘ēkā, v.i. Mildew(ed), mould(y). Nō te roa i te vai ‘ua‘anga te tario ki roto i te kāpārāta, kua pū‘ēkā. The taro had been kept so long in the cupboard that it had gone mouldy; te pū‘ēkā i runga i tēnā varāoa, the mildew on that loaf of bread.

pū‘ēkao, pūa‘ikao, n. A shade-loving herb (Leucas deciduadentata), with white flowers and pale green leaves which are used in poultices. Katokatoa mai te pū‘ēkao kia ma‘ania te vairākau. Pick the (leaves of) the pū‘ēkao shrub to make the medicine; E kimi ‘aere koe i te pūa‘ikao nā te pae i tēnā au tūmu nū. Search around for the pūa‘ikao near those coconut trees.

puēna, v.i. Swell or bulge out (with air), puffed out, distended. Kua puēna te parūnī i tōna pupu‘i‘anga. The balloon expanded when he blew into it; I te puēna‘anga te puēnganī nā roto i te nga‘ae o te kiri-one, kua tuku ‘aia i te matangi ki va‘o ē kua tāmou i te kiri ‘ōu. When the tube bulged out through the split in the tyre, he let the air out and put a new tyre on; Nō te kaikai ma‘ata iāia, nō reira i puēna ai tōnā kōpū. He had eaten so much, that is why his stomach was distended. [pu-, ena.]

puēnaena, v.i., fq. puēna. Swell up, etc. Kua pāmu ‘aia i te pōrō ē i te puēnaena‘anga te kiri kua ‘akaoti ‘aia i te pāmu. He pumped up the ball, stopping when the cover was fully expanded. [pu-, ena Rr.]

pu‘era, 1. v.i. Open, unfold(ed) (of blossoms, eyes, umbrella). Kua pu‘era te pātai. The flamboyant trees are in bloom; Kā ‘a‘i ‘epetoma i te iāie, kārē ake rāi i pu‘era ake te mata o te pu‘u purunua kio re ngiāo. It’s a week now and the kittens’ eyes still aren’t open; i te pu‘era‘anga mai tōna mata mei te moe, when she woke up and opened her eyes; Kua pu‘era te kōpūpū. The parachute opened. 2. n. Blossom, bloom, flower (not flowering plant, cf. tiare). ‘E a‘a tērā tiare pu‘era muramura i kō? What is that plant over there with the red flowers?; ‘E māneā tika ai te pu‘era o tērā rākau. What lovely blooms that plant has; Kua ‘a‘o‘ao pona pu‘era tiare ‘aia ki te ‘ura. She wore a floral-patterned dress to the dance. [pu-, ‘era.]
pu'era'era, v.i., n., fq. pu'era. Open, unfolded, in blossom; blooms, flowers. Kua pu'era'era te tiare, 'aē te mānea! The flowers are out, aren’t they lovely!; E pākoti mai koe i te au pu'era'era raotī mana'a'ta. Snip off the large roses. [pu-, -era RR.]

pū'erākā, see pū'arākā.

pu'ere're, (-a, -'ia), n. (Set) snare, trap. Kua pu'ere're rātou i te 'oro'enua taetaevao, inā rā kāre i mou nō te kikite. They set a trap for the wild horse, but it was too cunning to get caught; 'E moa taetaevao pu'ere'rea tāku toā moa e tērā ngā tamariki. Those two boys caught my rooster with a snare; Kua pu'ere'rea taku toa moa e tera nga tamariki. Ka 'aere maua ki runga i te maunga ka tāmou pu'ere're. We are going up the hill to set some traps; No te putuputu i te ngaro i te 'apinga i roto i tōku toa, kua kimi au i tēta'i rāvenga i te pu'ere're i te tangata i ravea'ia ai. Things were disappearing from my shop so often that I looked for some way to trap whoever was taking them; Kua 'aere tika mai te nuku va'e'au ki roto i te pu'ere're. The regiment walked straight into the trap. [pu-, -erel RR.]

pue'u, v.i., n. Billow up (as a cloud of dust), disperse, scatter, shatter. No te maro, kua pue'u te repo i runga i te mataara i tōna 'aka'oro viviki'anga i te mōtōkā. It was so dry that the dust rose in clouds as he drove fast along the road; Kua pue'i te iroh i te repo. She sprinkled water on the floor when she was doing the sweeping to lay the dust; 'E pu i tei roto i te tōna toka. There is a pu'i in your rock there; Ko korua ko 'ai e te pu'ere're? Who are you going hooking for pu'i with? [Pn. *pu'i2.]

pu'a, n. Sea-eel, esp. a type of long-snouted dark-coloured moray (va'aroa); the term sometimes subsumes other morays ('ā'a) and certain congers and snake-eels. 'E pu'ia tei roto i te tēnā toka. There is a pu'ia in your rock there; Ko kōrua ko 'ai ka 'aere ei ka tara pu'ia? Who are you going hooking for pu'ia with? [Pn. *pu'a1.]

pu'i1, n. Sea-eel, esp. a type of long-snouted dark-coloured moray (va'aroa); the term sometimes subsumes other morays ('ā'a) and certain congers and snake-eels. 'E pu'ia tei roto i te tēnā toka. There is a pu'ia in your rock there; Ko kōrua ko 'ai ka 'aere ei ka tara pu'ia? Who are you going hooking for pu'ia with? [Pn. *pu'a1.]

pu'i2, (-a, -'ia). 1. Whistle. 'E tangata kē tei pu'i atu kia koe, kāre ē ko au. It was someone else that whistled to you, it wasn’t me; Kua pu'ia tei iāia. I whistled to him; Kua pu'i'ia mai te puakāo a e te tamaiti. The boy whistled the dog up; Kua pu'i'ia aia nō tōna po'i'itire tei tei. He whistled in surprise. 2. n. A whistle. 'Akatangi'ia te pu'i'ia tei te tamaiti. Blow the whistle to bring the children; 'I'oko pu'i'ia ka 'ai i konei i tēta'i rāake nei. He had bought a whistle here a few days ago. (See pupu'i, pū'ia; pu'ipu'i1,2.) [Pn. *pu'si1.]

pū'ia, pass. pupu'i. Shoot; puff.
pū'iki, n. An acute infection (usu. of the foot) characterised by violent and rapid swelling.

pu'ipu'i1, (-a, -'ia). 1. Puff, blow. Kua pu'ipu'i 'aia i te a'ikia mura. He puffed at the fire to kindle a flame; Kua pu'ipu'i te au mōrī. The lamps were blown out. Pu-\-ipu'i (i te) 'ava'a, smoke a cigarette or tobacco. 'E tangata tērā i kō e pu-\-ipu'i 'aav'avā ma'i ra. There is someone over there smoking; I tōna pu'ipu'i 'anga i te 'ava'avā, kua topa te re'ū ki runga i tōna piripou ē kua kā. As he was smoking the cigarette, the ash dropped onto his trousers and burned them. 2. v.i. Bubble (of liquids). Tē pu'ipu'i 'ūā ra te vai i raro i taua puna. The water is bubbling up at the bottom of the well. 3. Pipe (for tobacco). Kua 'akāki 'aia i tāna pu'ipu'i ki te 'ava'avā ē kua 'akākā. He filled his pipe with tobacco and lit it; E ngari ake au kia 'oko pu'ipu'i, kāre au e ro'iro'i i i te tāviri. I'd do better to buy a pipe, then I would-n't get so fed up with rolling (cigarettes); 'E 'ava'avā pu'ipu'i tā'ai? Have you any pipe tobacco? [pu'ipu'i2 RR.]

pu'ipu'i2, (-a, -'ia),fq. pu'-i'. Whistle. Mē pu'ipu'i'ia mai koe e tērā tamaiti, 'ei a'a koe e 'ākara. If that boy keeps whistling at you, don't you look. [pu'ipu'i2 RR.]

pū'itiki, (-a, -'ia). Tie with a knot. Pū'itikia te 'ope o te taura. Make a knot in the end of the rope; Pū'itikia tō rauru. Put your hair up. [pu'-i', tiki?]

puka1, (-'ia), v.i. Chat, talk, (give) an account of sthg, gossip, conversation. 'Aere mai koe ki konei, kā puka tāua. Come over here, let's have a chat; Mē oti tā tāua puka, ka 'aere tāua kā kai tī. When we've had our chat, we'll go and have tea; Kua puka mai 'aia kiāku i te au mea tei tupu kiāia. He told me about the things that had happened to him; 'Auraka rava koe e 'akākē kiāia, ka pukā'ia ē konei ki te tangata. Don't on any account let him know or he'll tell people about it; Kua no'o maūa ki raro i te puka. We sat down to chat. Puka tāmataora, (have) entertaining or joking conversation, joke, pleasantry. (See pukapuka.)

puka2, n. Name of a tree (Hernandia nymphaefolia). Its dark shiny seeds are used in necklaces and for marbles. Kua ko'i te tamariki i te rau o te puka. The children picked up the puka leaves; Tē ūkī 'ūā puka nei māua 'ei ma 'ani 'ei. We are rubbing the skin off the puka seeds to make necklaces with. [Pn. *puka.]


puka4, in the phrase 'e mea puka rāi!, expressing surprise, shocked regret and disapproval, or pleasure and approval, according to intonation and situation. 'E 'anga'anga kino tika ai tāna i rave. 'E mea puka rāi! Kāre rava te tangata e rekareka 'aka'ou kiāia. That was a dreadful thing he did. Oh, shocking! People won't like him any more; Kāre au e tae atu. 'E mea puka rāi! I shan't be able to get there. Oh, what a shame!; 'E mea puka rāi mē kā pātī 'aia i te tārērē. It'll be a wonder if he passes the exam; Mē ka rauka iā koe, 'e mea puka rāi, ka rekareka 'a Puna. If you can manage it, it would be splendid, Puna will be delighted. (? cf. puka1.)

pūkā1, v.i. 1. Experience a burning feeling inside (e.g. heartburn). Kua pūkā ē roto iāia. He has a burning feeling inside; Kua kite au i tēia 'apinga pūkā i roto iāia. I felt this burning sensation inside me. 2. Be burning hot (as a drought-stricken land). Kua kite au iā koe i te medebara, i te enua pūkā maata ra (Hos. 13.5). I knew you in the wilderness, in the land of burning heat. (See pūkakā, pūkākā.) [pu-, kāl.]

pūkā2, v.i. Go mouldy in the heat. Nō te vera iā roto i tēia pī'a i pūkā ai te kai mata. It is the heat in this room that has made the vegetables go mouldy. (? cf. pūkā1, also pū ēkā.)
pūkaitaringa, v.i. 1. (Have) side-shoots, laterals. Kua pūkaitaringa te tōmātī, e ‘āere kōrua e kato kato. Side-shoots have formed on the tomato plants, you two go and nip them off; Tē kato kato pūkaitaringa ‘ava’ava nei māua. We are nipping the laterals off the tobacco plants. 2. n., (obsol., Bib. or facetious). Ears. Kua piikaitaringa te tamati, e ‘aere kama e katokato. Side-shoots have formed on the tomato plants, you two go and nip them off; Te katokato pūkaitaringa ‘ava ‘ava nei maua. We are nipping the laterals off the tobacco plants.

pūkai1, v.i. Dishevelled, ruffled (of the hair). Kua pūkai te raum to te tama‘ine i tana ‘oro ‘anga no te mea kiire i tapeka’ia ki te rōpine. Her hair ruffled out when she ran because she hadn’t tied it round with a ribbon; Kua pūkai te pū‘āpi‘i i āia nō te pūkai i tōna raum. The teacher scolded him for having his hair so untidy; (? cf. pūkai2.)

pūkai2, v.i. Dried up and stringy (of the flesh of a germinating coconut). ‘E uto pūkai teia, kiire e meitaki i te kai. This uto is all dry and stringy, it’s no good to eat. [pu-, ? cf. kaka2.]

pūkaka, v.i., (obsol.). Very hot and bright (of the weather). I te tuatau i maanaa‘i ra, kua ngaro ia rātou; kia pūkaka ra, kua koreia i te rōtou vai rangra. In warm seasons, they (the rivulets) have disappeared; When the weather is hot, then they have vanished from their channels (Job 6.17); te marō e te pūkaka, drought and heat (Job 24.19). [pu-, kā RR.]

pūkākā, v.i., fq. pūkā1. (Feel) hot and burning. ‘E mea vera ē te pūkākā i roto i tōna umau ma, a hot and burning sensation in his chest. [pu-, kā RR.]

pūkao, (-a, -‘ia). Pour out (an older variant of pūkao). Kua noo ua aia ki runga i tana ota, kare oki aia i pūkao keia, ki tera ārikī, ki tera ārikī. He has settled on his lees and he has not been poured out from one vessel to another (Jer. 48.11). [pu-, -ka02, cf. pūkao.]

pūkaoa, v.i. Wail, howl, scream. ‘E a’a rā te puakāoa i pūkaoa ‘ua ai? What is the dog howling for?; I te pūkaoa‘anga te va‘ine i roto i te ‘āre, kua ‘oro mai te ‘akavā kua ‘ākara. When the women in the house screamed, the policeman ran to investigate.

pukapuka1, v.i., fq. puka1. Chat, conversation. Kua roa te pō i tō mātou pukapuka‘anga. We went on chatting late into the night; mē oti tā kōtou pukapuka, when you’ve finished chatting.

pukapuka2, n. A very large, spreading, coastal tree with a buttressed, often hollow, trunk and corky bark (Ceodes umbraculifera). ‘E anaana ‘ua te tumu o teiā pukatea, ka pipiini tāua ki roto. The trunk of this pukatea is quite hollow, let’s hide inside. (cf. puka1.)

puke1, coll.part. Pair, couple (occasionally loosely) two or three. ‘E puke tamariki tei ‘āere mai ana, ē kua ui mai iā koe. There were a couple of children came here earlier and they asked for you; E ‘apai mai koe i tēia puke ‘oro‘enua ē ‘akapā‘i mai ki te tai. Bring these two horses and give them a bath in the sea; Ka tāmataora mātou iā koe i tēia puke rā toe ka ‘āere atu e koe. We’ll give you a good time in these last two or three days before you go.

puke2, v.i. Pile(d) up, heap(ed) up, rise(n) in spate (of rivers). Kua puke te titā ki raro i te ‘ana. The rubbish piled up under the bridge; Kua puke te one. The sand was mound up; Kua puke te vai i raro i te au kau vai. The rivers were in spate. Vai puke, floodwater. Kua ngaro tāna au repo tario i te vai puke. The floodwater covered his taro beds. (See ‘akapuke.) [Pn. *puke1.2.]

pukō‘u1, n. Parcel. Kua tāmou ‘aia i te tiketi o te pukō‘u. He put the parcel’s label on. [= ko‘u1.]

pukō‘u2, (-‘a). Give a vapour-bath or -rub. Mē oti tōna mokotua i te pukō‘u, e tā‘au koe kia marō meitaki ka ‘a‘ao ei i te kākā‘u. When his back has had a vapour-bath, towel him really dry before he puts his clothes on; Kua pata tōna ‘ou i tōna pukō‘ua‘ia‘anga. The perspiration came out of him when he was given a vapour-bath;
Kua pūko’u’ia ‘aia ki te miri. He was given a vapour-bath using miri leaves.
[pu-, ko’u.]

puku1, n. Protuberance, prominence; a hill, mound; a swelling, tumour, hump. ‘E ākā puku tikāi tēia i muri i tō mokotua. This is a huge swelling on your back. Puku ‘atu, heart. Puku ‘ivi, shoulder.

-puku2. Hold enmity, hatred, spite. (See mou-puku.)


-puku4, in ‘āpuku(puku), gulp down. ‘E a’a koe i ‘āpukupuku ‘ua ai i tā’au kai? Why did you just gulp down your food?

pukupuku1, fq. puku1, q.v. ‘Akakitakā-‘ia te au pukupuku nā mua. First, level off the bumps.

pukupuku2. Grudge. Kāre i ngaro ake tō’ou pukupuku ki ā ia? Hasn’t your grudge against her abated yet? (cf. puku2.)

pukurena. Choke. Kia pukurena’ia tika ai koe! (I hope that) you choke! [puku4.]

pūma’ana. Comforted. Kua pūma’ana mātou i tā kōtou i rave mai nō mātou. We are comforted by what you’ve done for us.

pūmaika, n. Banana stem. Tēnā ‘ua te pūma’ika, tīpūa mai! The banana stem is there (near you), chop it!

pūmanava, n. Heart. ‘Aere mai rā e taku pūmanava e. Welcome, my dear heart.

pūma’u (ma’u), v.i. Mouldy. ‘Ei a’a e kai, kua pūma’u’ia! Don’t eat it, it has become mouldy!

puna1, n. Pool. Kua tāmā’ia te puna? Has the pool been cleaned up? [Pn. *puna.]

puna2, n. Lineage, family. Nōku te puna mua, nō’ou te rua. The senior line is mine, yours is next; E puna tāne tō’ou, ‘e puna va’ine tōku. You are of the male line while I’m of the female line.

pūnanga, n. Fortress, trench. Tei roto rātou i te pūnanga i te ‘akaruru’anga. They are sheltering in the fortress.


punāvai, n. Well, pool. Nō mātou tēia punāvai. This is our pool.

puni, (obsol.) = pini, q.v. Kua puni te pa’i i te moko? Has the taro patch been filled up with taro sprouts?

punu1, n. Tin, can. ‘E punu puakato tā’au e ‘oko mai. You should buy a tin of corned beef.

punu2, n. Spoon. Nā’ai i ‘akamingi i tēia punu? Who bent this spoon?

punua, n. A young animal. ‘E punua puakāoa kerekere tāku. I have a black puppy.

punupunu. Round. Ko te mea punupunu tāku mea māne a. I prefer the round one.

punupunua, fq. punua. Young animals. ‘E ia ā’au punupunua puaka? How many piglets have you?

pūono. A constellation. Tei’ea i reira te pūono? Where then is the pūono constellation?


pūpū. Bubble up. ‘E tiaki koe kia pūpū roa te tikata. You wait until the kettle boils (bubbles). [Ce. *pupuu.]

pūpū1, fq. of pū1 in some senses only.

pūpū2, n. A small whorled shell. ‘E rā uaua te rā reka nō te ko’i pūpū. Rainy days are good for gathering bead-shells. [Pn. *pupu pu2.]

pūpū2, (-‘ia) Gargle. ‘Aere pūpū’ia tō’ou va’a. Go and gargle. (cf. pupu.)

pupu’i, (-‘ia, pū’ia). 1. Blow on, puff. Nā te matangi i pupu’i i mate ei. It was the wind that extinguished it. 2. Shoot. Ka ‘aere māua pupu’i puaka. We’re going pig-shooting; Tano rāi kia pupu’i’ia atu. It deserved to be shot. 3. n. Gun, rifle. Nā
Mana tēnā pupu'i. That's Mana's gun.  [Pn. *pupusi.]
pupuru1. Cling wetly, stick. Kāre i pupuru ake. It has not stuck together yet. (cf. puru1.)
pupuru2. A kind of creeper. 'Ei a'a tā'a'au pupuru? 'Ei ma'ani vairākau? What's your pupuru creeper for? To make medicine?
puputa, pl. puta. Cavities, holes, wounds, etc. 'E a'a i puputa ai te tikata? Why has the kettle holes?
pūpūva'a. Loudmouthed and boastful, boast. 'E tangata pūpūva'a koe! You're a loudmouthed person!
pura1. Flash. 'E a'a tērā pura? What was that flash?
pura2, n. A bird. Kua kite ana koe i te reira manu-rere ē, 'e pura? Do you know of a bird called a pura?
pura3, n. A fish with very large eyes that is only caught at night. 'E ika matū tika ai te pura i te kai. The pura fish is very good eating.
pūrangi. Flare or billow up. Kua pūrangi te a'i. The fire has flared up.
pūraka, n. A kind of taro (? Cyrtosperma sp.). Tei te tapa'i pūraka rāua. They are harvesting pūraka.
pūraro, n. Scrotum. Tāpokia atu tona pūraro! Cover his scrotum up!
purapura, fq. pura1. Flash, flashing. Kāre au e 'inangaro i te a'i purapura. I don't want the flashing lights.
purara. Spread rapidly, break out. 'Ākara meitaki ko te purara ē'ea te a'i. Be very careful lest the fire spread.
pure. Pray. I pure ana rā koe nō mātou? Did you pray for us?
pūrekū, (-a, -na). Rip apart. Nā te kiore-ngiāo pa'a i pūrekū. Perhaps the cat ripped it apart.
purepure1. Black magic. 'E tangata rave 'anga'anga purepure 'aia. He's a person who practises black magic.
pūrērua. Swollen. 'E a'a i pūrērua ai tō'ou turī? Why has your knee swollen?
puretu, purotu. Lovely, beautiful. Tei'ea rā koe e taku tamā'ine purotu? Where are you then my beautiful daughter? [Ce *purotu.]
pūrōku, (-a), n. Veil. 'Ei a'a ia pūrōku nō'ou? What do you want a veil for? [Ce *pu(u)roku.]
puroro, v.i. Spurt out, jet out, gush. Tē puroro 'ua mai rā te vai nā roto i te puta o te tāngika. The water is spurting out through the hole in the tank.
puru1, v.i. Soda, soaked. 'E tāpuru i te kāka'u to'u'ia kia puru meitaki. Soak the stained clothes really well. [Pn. *pulu3.]
puru2, Coconut husk. Taria mai te puru 'ei ta'u a'i. Bring the coconut husks for the fire. [Np. *pulu1.]
pūru. A full house in poker. 'E pūru 'ai tōku e te iva. I've a full house in aces and nines. [Eng. full.]
pūrūmu1, n. Road, path. Tērā te purūmu, 'aere i to'ou 'aere'anga! There's the road, go on your journey!
pūrūmu2, (-a). Broom, sweep. 'Apai mai i te purūmu 'ei purūmu iā konei. Bring the broom over to sweep here. [Eng. broom.]
pūrūmu3, n. A shrub, broomweed (Sida rhombifolia). Nō te tiipū purūmu rāua 'ei ma'ani purūmu nā rāua. They've been cutting broom shrubs to make brooms. [Eng. broom.]
purupurūrū, fq. pururū. Fall, drop. Kua purupurūrū te vī para inapō. The ripe mangoes were falling down last night.
pururū, v.i. Tremble, collapse. Kāre tēnā patu e pururū ki raro? Won't that wall collapse?
**purutō, purutō**, n. Bulldozer. *E ākā moni te tūtaki i te purutō. The bulldozer is expensive to hire. [Eng. bulldozer.]

**puta**¹, n. Cavity, hole, opening. *E puta pāpaku 'ua, a shallow hole only. [Pn. *puta.*]

**puta**², v.i. Appear, come forth, etc. *Kua puta 'aka 'ou mai te ra. The sun has come out again.

**puta'anga**, n. Wound. *E 'ia ona puta 'anga i te tamaki? How many wounds did he get in the war?

**puta'ua**, (-'ia), 1. v.i. Destitute, poor, poverty-stricken, broke. *Ka puta'ua'ia tāua i tēnā 'anga'anga nā'a'ua! We'll be destitute, the way you carry on!; Kāre i roa ana kua puta'ua'ia 'a 'ia. It wasn't long before he was broke; Nā'ai rā te 'ara i puta'ua'ia ai koe? Whose fault is it that you are destitute? 2. n. The poor, the needy. Tauturu'ia atu te puta'ua. Help the needy; E no'o ana teia au puta'ua ki 'ea? Where do these destitutes live?; Ko 'ai ai mā rā te puta'ua i rotopū i a kōtou? Who are the needy among you?


**puta'ua**, (-'ia), 1. v.i. Destitute, poor, poverty-stricken, broke. *Ka puta'ua'ia tāua i tēnā 'anga'anga nā'a'ua! We'll be destitute, the way you carry on!; Kāre i roa ana kua puta'ua'ia 'a 'ia. It wasn't long before he was broke; Nā'ai rā te 'ara i puta'ua'ia ai koe? Whose fault is it that you are destitute? 2. n. The poor, the needy. Tauturu'ia atu te puta'ua. Help the needy; E no'o ana teia au puta'ua ki 'ea? Where do these destitutes live?; Ko 'ai ai mā rā te puta'ua i rotopū i a kōtou? Who are the needy among you?
those splashing along towards us out at sea?

**pūtēputa, pūtē puta**, n. The needy, destitute, poor.

**pūti**, (-a, -'ia). Boots; put on, wear (of boots). *Pūti'ia mai koe, ka 'aere ei tāua kā rama.* Put your boots on, we are going out torching; *Kua pūtia o pūti 'ou e Tere.* Your new boots have been worn by Tere; *Nō 'ai ēnā pūti e 'akatanga maī na koe i kona?* Whose boots are those that you are showing off there?

**pūtī1**, n. Bastard, illegitimate child, waif. *Kāre au i te pūti, 'e metua tōku tē ora nei.* I am not a bastard, I have parents still living; *'E pūti au nā mama, 'e mea ori ē.* I'm mother's illegitimate child, the result of her wanderings. (from a song)

**pūtī2**, n. Cat, pussy. *Kua 'angai koe i a pūtī?* Have you fed pussy?; *Na 'ai teia pūtī? na Mam pa 'a.* Whose cat is this? Maru's, perhaps. [Eng. pussy.]


**pūtīa2**, adv. Completely, all at once, entirely, wholly. *Kua tākina pūtīa te tā'ūū, 'are 'e te matangi.* The roof was completely lifted and blown away by the wind; *'Ei a' a e paru pūtia, ka pou vave tā tāua paru.* Don't use our chumming bait all at once or we'll soon be out of bait. [pū2 3, -'ia4.]

**pūtikī**, (-a, -'ia). Tie the hair up in a knot, topknot (traditionally of men's hair). *Pūtikīa tō rauru.* Tie your hair up; *Kāre tōna rauru i pūtikī'ia ake.* His hair has not been tied up yet; *Kua matara tō'ou pūtikī.* *Pūtikī'ia!* Your topknot has come undone. Tie it up! *E pūtikī mai koe i tēnā 'ope o te taura.* Tie a knot at that end of the rope; *Motu atū ra te pūtikī.* The topknot is cut off. (cf. pūtīto.)

**pūtō**, (-a, -'ia). Drag, haul, pull hard. *Nā mātou e pūtō i te tumu 'utu ki tā'atai. We'll drag the 'utu trunk to the seaside. Matakite ko te pūtōa koe ki roto i te tai! Be careful that you're not pulled into the sea!; Kua pūtō 'ia mai rātou ki tō mātou tua, kāre i roa ana. Before long they were pulled over to our side.

**pūtōa**, pass. pūtō. Drag, haul, pull hard.

**pūtōko, (-a, -'ia, -na)**. 1. Prop up, support. *Pūtōkōa atu tēnā ki runga.* Prop that up; *Kua pūtōkō 'ia mai a ia e tōna taeake.* He was supported by his friend 2. n. Pillar, prop, strut; supporter. *Mono'ia tēnā 'ei pūtōko pakari tika ai.* Replace that with a really strong strut; *'E pūtōko rā tō'ou i konei? Do you have a supporter here?*

**pūtōkona**, pass. pūtōko. Prop up, support.

**pūtōkotoko, (-a, -'ia, -na)**, pūtōko. 1. Prop up, support. *Kua pūtōkotokona 'ia ā mua i te porotito?* Has the front of the verandah been furnished with (new) pillars? 2. n. Props, supports; supporters, associates. *E au pūtōkotoko rātou nōku.* They are my supporters; *Ko ia te ariki pūtōkotoko i roto i tēnei vaka.* He's the Associate High Chief in this district.

**pūtoto, (-'ia)** v.i. Bloody, spattered with blood, bloodshot (of eyes). *E a' a 'a ia i pūtoto'ia ai?* Why was he spattered with blood?; *Tē pūtoto ra rāi ē ngā mata.* Your eyes are still bloodshot; *'Ei a' a taku tīno kia pūtoto'ia!* Let not my body be covered in blood; *'Aue i te pūtoto i ā koe e!* Oh, how bloody you are! (from a song)

**pūtōtō, (-'ia)**, fq. pūtō. Drag, haul, pull hard.

**pūtōtōa**, pass. pūtōtō. Drag, haul, pull hard.

**pūtōtō'anga**, nom. Dragging, hauling, pulling hard. *Nō te ririnui tika ai i te pūtōtō'anga a 'a'ai kua motu tāna a'o.* The line snapped because of the great tugging of the 'a'ai (tuna). [pūtōtō, -'anga4.]

**pūtōtoto, (-'ia)**, fq. pūtoto. Bloody, spattered with blood. *Tē pūtōtoto 'ua ra te moa, kāre i māoa ana!* The chicken pieces were still bloody, not cooked at all!
putu, (-a, -'ia). Heap up, pile. Tē putū ra a ia i te toka. He’s heaping up the rocks; Putua mai ki te pae o te 'are-umu. Pile them up beside the cookhouse; Kāre i putu'ia ake e Tara. It hasn’t been heaped up yet by Tara. [Pn. *putu1.]

putu2, (-a, -'ia). Prepare, make, process arrowroot starch. Ka 'aere tatou ka putu pia. We’ll go and make some starch; Kua puta ake te pia? Has the starch been processed yet?; Putua 'oki kia oti vave! Process it that it may be finished speedily!

putua, pass. putu1-2 q.v.

pūtua in the phrase unga pūtua. A dark reddish-brown hermit crab. Tēnā 'ua te unga pūtua 'ei māunu nā tāua. There’s the unga pūtua for our bait.

putunga, v.i. 1. Assemble, gathered, heaped together. 'E a'a rā rātou i putunga aia ki reira? Why have they assembled there?; Nō'ou rātou i putunga mai eia. They have gathered together because of you. 2. Pile, heap, portion, allotment. Nā te 'orometua tēia putunga kāi. This is the church minister’s allotment of food; Tūngia tēnā putunga tīta. Burn that heap of rubbish; Nā 'ai tēia putunga? Whose heap is this?

putuputu, v.i. Assembled, congregated, gathered, clustered together; regularly, often, close together. Kua putuputu mai rātou ki te 'uipa'anga. They have gathered together for the meeting; Kāre mātou i putuputu ana i nana'i. We did not assemble yesterday; E tanu koe kia putuputu, 'ei a'a e 'akavarava. Plant them close together, don’t space them far apart; E inu putuputu koe i tō'ou vairākau. Drink your medicine regularly; Kāre au e kite putuputu 'aka'ou ana i ā ia. I don’t see her often now.

putuputu'anga, nom., fq. putuputu. Gathering, assembly, get-together, meeting. Nō te a'a tēnā putuputu'anga? What’s the meeting for?; 'E putuputu'anga va'ine tīnī tā kōtou i tēia a'ia'i. You have a women’s guild meeting this evening.

putuputunga, fq. putunga 2. Heaps, piles, portions. Taria atu i te putuputunga kai toe. Take the remaining heaps of food; Ko-'iko'ia tēnā putuputunga toka ka 'aere ei kōrua. Gather up those heaps of stones before you go.

pū-'uru, pū'uru, n. Eyelash. 'E pū-'uru tūkē ake rāi tōna. She has funny eyelashes.

pū-'uru'uru, pū'uru'uru, pl. pū-'uru. Eyelashes. Kua tāmou pū'uru'uru pikika'a 'a ia. She’s wearing false eyelashes; 'E roroa tīka ai tōna pū'uru'uru. Her eyelashes are really long.

pū-viri, n. Carpenter’s brace, bit-holder. Tei i ā koe taku pū-viri? Do you have my brace?; 'E pū-viri 'ua tēia, kāre e viri. There’s only a brace here, with no bit; Ko te pū-viri 'ua tā'aue e 'apa mai. Just bring the drill-holder along.

R

-ra, See rā4.

rā1. Sun, day. Kua 'iti mai te rā. The sun has risen; 'E rā mānea tēia nō te pikiniki. This is a nice day for the picnic. [Pn. *la'aa.]

rā2, part. But. Kāre rā rāua i tau turu mai ana. But they did not help out at all; Terā rā, kāre au e rave. But, I won’t do it.

rā3, 3rd person pron. morph. found only in rāua and rātou, q.v.


rā5, n. Sail (of a vessel). Kua nga'enga'ae te rā i te matangi. The sail was torn by the wind; 'Utia te rā 'ōu. Hoist the new sail. [Pn. *laa.]

rae. Forehead. Nā'ai i pāraku i tō'ou rae? Who scratched your forehead?; 'E rae puku tōna. He has a swollen forehead. [Pn. *la'e.]

ranga, (-'ia). Lever up. Ranga 'āuri, crowbar. Taria mai te ranga 'āuri. Bring over the crowbar. Rangā'ia mai tēnā i te pae 'ua iā koe. Lever up that one beside
you. ‘E a‘a i rangai‘a mai e? Why was it levered up? [Pn. *tana1.]

**ranga**2, (-‘ia). Search for something. ‘E a‘a tā‘au e rangai‘a ana? What are you looking for? I rangai‘a ana, i rangai‘a ana, kāre rā i kitea‘ia ana. It was searched high and low, but it could not be found.

**-ranga**3, nom.suff., as in (e.g.) tauranga, tūranga, q.v.

rāngā‘ia, pass. rāranga. Plait, knit, crochet.
Kāre te au pāo‘a i rāngā‘ia ake. The pāo‘a have not been plaited yet.

**rangatira** n. 1. Hereditary title held by members of an ariki or mata‘iapo family, now usually by the younger brothers and sisters; the head of a branch of a rangatira or mata‘iapo family. Kua ‘ui pā te ‘ui rangatira ma te ‘ui mata‘iapo i mua ake kā tae ei te tere manu‘iri ki runga i te ‘enua. The rangatira and the mata‘iapo met together before the visiting party landed. 2. n., v.i. (Be) captain (of ship or team), commander, leader. Tē tū ‘uā ra te rangatira o te pa‘i i runga i te ‘oe. The captain’s just standing at the wheel there; Kua rauka tōna pēpa rangatira pa‘i. He has got his captain’s ticket; Tē ‘api‘i i rangatira pa‘i nei au. I’m taking the captain’s course; Kua manako ngā rangatira o te tu‘epōro kia ‘akangāro‘i‘ia te ōrekerekare. The two captains decided that the rugby game had better be called off; Kua ‘akaue te rangatira i tōna nuku kia ‘aere ki mua. The commander ordered his troops to advance; Ko ia tō mātou rangatirā‘ura. He is the leader of our dance group; ‘Ē toru ōku mata‘iti i te rangatira‘anga i runga i teia manuā. I’ve been captain of this warship for three years. 3. Become a man of substance and a landowner, prosper. Kua rangatira ‘aia i tōna no‘o‘anga ki teia ‘enua. He settled down in this country and prospered. 4. (Bib.). Free, freedom, liberated, etc. Tē rangi tītakotou i te rangatira ta te Mesia i akarangatira mai ia tatou nei. Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free (Gal. 5.1). Te rangatira, e te tuikaa. Free and bond (Rev. 13.16).
[Ce.*tangatila.]

rangi, n. 1. Sky, heaven. Ko te Atua i runga i te rangi tōku kite. God in heaven is my witness; Kua kerekere te rangi, ka ‘aere pa‘a kā ua. The sky is black, it may be going to rain. Tiao rangi, clouds. Tumu rangi, tuā-rangi, pack of clouds. Kua ngaro te ‘ētū ki muri i te tūrangi. The star disappeared behind the pack of clouds. 2. A title, now obsolete = tā‘onga. [Pn. *laŋi2.]

rangimārie, v.i. 1. Be fine, clear up (of the weather), stop (of rain, the clouds having passed). Kua rangimārie, ‘aere mai ka ‘aere tātou. The sky is clear now, come on, let’s be going; Kā no’o tāua kia rangimārie kā ‘oki e ā tāua ki te kāinga. Let’s wait until it clears up before we go home; Kua rangimārie. It’s fine now. Reva rangimārie, fine weather. 2. Sober up, be sober. Me rangimārie ‘aia, kāre rava ‘aia e kī ‘ua atu ki te tangata, kāreka kia kona ‘aia i te kava, kā ‘iu koe i te ‘aka-rongo i tāna tuatua. When he’s sober, you can never get a word out of him, but when he’s drunk, he talks so much he gives you a pain in the neck.

rangirangi. Cloudy, overcast. Nō te rangirangi i teia rā, nō reira kāre tātou e ‘aere ki te maunga. We won’t go up into the hills today, it is too cloudy. [rang1 RR.]

rango1, n. 1. Fly, bee. Kua māmū te rango ki runga i te ika mate. The flies swarmed round the dead fish; ‘Auraka e tāpiri atu ki te pae i tēnā pi‘ā-rango, ka paoa koe. Don’t go too close to that beehive, you’ll get stung. Rango meri, rango kai, bee. Rango pātia, hornet, wasp. Kua rerere te rango pātia i tōku tutungi‘anga i te kō‘anga ki te a‘i. The wasps flew here and there when I set fire to the nest. Rango tā‘ae (Bib.), hornet. Ka unga oki au i te rango taae. I will send hornets here and there when I set fire to the nest. Rango pātia (Bib.), hornet. Ka unga oki au i te rango taae. I will send hornets here and there when I set fire to the nest. Rango tā‘ae (Bib.), hornet. Ka unga oki au i te rango taae. I will send hornets here and there when I set fire to the nest. Rango tā‘ae (Bib.), hornet. Ka unga oki au i te rango taae. I will send hornets here and there when I set fire to the nest. Rango tā‘ae (Bib.), hornet. Ka unga oki au i te rango taae. I will send hornets here and there when I set fire to the nest. Rango tā‘ae (Bib.), hornet. Ka unga oki au i te rango taae. I will send hornets here and there when I set fire to the nest. Rango tā‘ae (Bib.), hornet. Ka unga oki au i te rango taae. I will send hornets here and there when I set fire to the nest. Rango tā‘ae (Bib.), hornet. Ka unga oki au i te rango taae.
tai. The boat was lifted onto the rollers and dragged into the sea. 2. Roller, skid, round wooden prop (for boat, or moving treetrunks, etc.), joist. Kā tano teia au rākau ‘ei rangorango1 no te ta’ua o te ‘are. These pieces of wood will be all right for the floor joists. [Pn. *laño2.]

rangorango1, fq. rangoro1. Infested with flies. ‘Ea’ā rā i rangorango e teia ngā’i? Why is this place so full of flies?; E ma’ata te rangorango1 i konei. There are lots of flies here. [rangoro1 RR.]

rangorango2, fq. rangoro2. 1. Roller, skid, supporting beam. Ko te pou e te rango o te tuatua-mou, the pillar and foundation of the truth (Tim. 4.3.15). 2. Place on skids, rollers, supports. I te rangorango’anga i tōna rākau pī’a ki te vai, who layeth the beams of his chambers in the water (Ps. 104.3). [rangoro2 RR.]

rai, n. Type of fish, edible, silvery-grey. ‘E ‘ōpā rai tēnā. There is a rai in that parcel; Tē ūna’i rai nei au. I’m scaling a rai. [Pn. *lai.]

ra’i, v.i. 1. Great (in amount, number, or diversity), numerous. Taría mai kia ra’i te toka. Bring a lot of stones over here; Kāre e ra’i ana tāku moni. I haven’t got a lot of money; Nō te ra’i i tona maki, nō reira kua roa ‘āia i te no ‘o’anga kia rōto i te ‘are maki. He had a lot (so many things) wrong with him, that’s why he was in hospital so long; Tēia te putunga ‘akari ra’i ake i tēnā. There are more coconuts on this heap than in that one. Ra’i manako, full of ideas. Ra’i mārō, persistent, insistent, etc. Nō tōna ra’i mārō, nō reira kua ‘akatika au. He kept on so, that’s why I agreed. Ra’i pati, always asking for something. Ra’i tuatua, talkative, etc. 2. Increase in number. Kua ra’i mai tāku puaka. My pigs are increasing in numbers. [Pn. *lasi.]

ra’i, part. 1. Post-nom. Just, exactly, really actual, real, very. Ko tōna ingoa rāi tēnā. That’s his name all right; Ko te pare rāi tēnā e ‘a’ao putuputu ana ‘āia. That’s the very cap he often wears; I taua taime rāi, at that very moment. 2. Post-verbal. Cert-

ainly, surely, undoubtedly, really, quite, fairly, rather, only. Ka ‘aere rāi au. I’m definitely going; Pē’ea koe? Meitaki rāi. How are you? Not so bad, pretty fair; ‘E manako meitaki rāi tēnā. That’s quite a good idea (of yours); ‘Okota’i rāi tei tae mai. Only one came; ‘okota’i rāi tīrangi, only one shilling; ‘Ē toru nga’urū rāi tangata kā iri. There is only room for thirty people; ‘Ērua take o tēnā tamaiti, nō reira rāi i kāngā. That child has a double crown, that’s really why he’s mischievous. Tika rāi, that’s quite correct, that’s right (a common interjection of assent to a factual statement). Kua ‘akarongo au e ‘ē maki koe? Tika rāi. I heard you were sick? That’s right. I te taimé rāi, as soon as. I tō rātou inu’anga rāi i te vai, as soon as they drank the water; i te taimé rāi e tae mai ei te pa’i, as soon as the ship arrives. Taua...rāi, the very same. E ‘ārāvei mai īaku i taua ngā’i rāi ra. Meet me at the very same place. 3. Still. Ka tiaki au ‘ē toru rā, mē kāre rāi koe e ‘oki mai, ka ‘aere atu i i te ira. I’ll wait there three days and if you haven’t returned I’ll leave; Tei te āpi’i rāi ‘āia. He’s still at school; Tē kā ‘uā rā rāi te a’i i teia pōpongi. The fire was still alight this morning; Te ‘anga’anga nei rāi te ora. The clock is still working.

ra’i’anga, nom. (See ra’inga.)

ra’inga, ra’i’anga, nom. ra’i. 1. The totalled amount, sum total. ‘Ea’atera i’anga i te tangata ka ‘aere mai ki te ‘utipā’anga? How many people will be coming to the meeting altogether? 2. The bulk, majority, most. Kua ‘aere te ra’i’anga o te tamariki ki te kāinga, ‘e iti ‘ua e no’o nei. Most of the children have gone home, there are only a few still here now; Kua pou rāi te ra’inga o te ‘ua rākau i te ‘a’aki i’a. The bulk of the fruit have been picked.

rāini. (-a, -’ia). 1. Rule a line, line out, line in, etc. Kua ro’iro’i i au i te rāini’anga i teia au pēpa. I’m tired of ruling lines on these sheets of paper; Kua rāinia te ngā’i tēniti-’anga. The tennis court has been marked out. 2. n. A line, telephone line, row or rank. Tē ‘anga’anga nei te rāini. The line
is engaged; ‘Akatika meitaki’ta tō kōtou 

rāini. Get your line straight. Rāini mate, 

dead-ball line (in rugby). Pata rāini, to 

play ringers (marbles). ‘Aere mai, kā pata 

rāini tāua. Come on, lets play ringers. 

[Eng. line.]

rairai. Thin, flimsy (material, paper). ‘E 

piite rairai ten a, ka nga ‘ae ‘ua. 

That sack is 

flimsy, it’ll tear easily; 

Kiire au e 

‘inangaro i tena kiika ‘u no te rairai. 

I don’t 

want that material, it’s too flimsy. [Np. 

*lafi.]

ra'ira'i, 

fq., pI. ra'i. 

Large (of numbers, 

amounts), numerous. ‘E 

ra ‘ira'i te tangata 

i ko. 

There are lots and lots of people over 

there; 

Ka roa te ‘uipa ‘anga me ra’ira ‘i te 

tuakou. 

The meeting will take a long time 

if there are a lot of proposals (or view­ 

points expressed); 

Kua kikite tona 

giikau no te ra ‘ira ‘i te tuatua. 

He was very worried about all the stories 

that reached her ears; 

‘E 
	tangata manako 

ra'ira'i tika ai koe. 

You have a lot of 

ideas. 

[R. 'ira'.]

ra'ira'i2, 

n. Forehead, temple (Ait. dial. 

*Rar. rae). Kua iia ia i te poro ki runga i 

tona ra ‘ira ‘i. 

He was struck on the fore­ 

head by the ball. [Ceo *rafirafi.]

raiti, 

n. Rice. A 

te Tinito rii koe i te kai 

raiti. 

You are just like a Chinese, the way 

you eat rice all the time; 

E vam enapaunu 

raiti. 

That’s eight pounds of rice you’ve 

got there. [Eng. rice.]

raitini, 

v.i. Licensed, licence. Kua raitini ‘ia 

tō ‘ou torōka? Is your truck licensed? 

Raitini rātio, wireless licence. Raitini 

aka’oro, driving licence. [Eng. licence.]

raka. Shift (of the wind, veer or back). Kua 

raka te matangi ki te tokerau. The wind 

shifted into the north; I te raka’anga te 

matangi ki te tonga, kua taui te rangatira i 

te kaveinga. When the wind changed and 

blew from the south, the captain altered 

course.

rakama, n., (Bib.). Gier eagle (Lev. 11.18). 

[Heb. raham.]

rākau1, pū rākau, n. 1. Tree, bush, plant. 

‘E a’a tērā rākau e tupu mai ra i te pae 

mataara? What tree is that growing by the 

side of the road?; ‘E rākau kino tēnā, ka 

‘akautungā’ia koe. That’s a noxious weed, 
you’ll get fined. Vao rākau, forest, 

wood, bush. Nō roto i taua vao rākau ra te 
gā’i i tipū e maiā i taua rākau ma’ata. 

We felled the big tree in the middle of that 

forest. 2. Timber, piece of wood, stick, 
pole, plank, board, bat, racquet, etc.; made 
of wood, wooden. Te a’ua’u nei au i teia 

au rākau. I’m planing these boards; ‘Aka­ 

rukena atu te rākau mingimini. Leave the 
crooked sticks; ‘E rākau papa’ā pou roa 

tei runga i teia ‘are. It’s all imported wood 
in this house; E ma’ani koe ‘ei ngūtupa 

rākau māori. You should definitely use 

local timber for the door; Nōku te ‘are 

rākau, nā ‘Iro i ‘akatū. The wooden house 
is mine, ‘Iro built it. Rākau pā pōro, 
cricket bat. Rākau pere‘ō, shaft of a 

wagon. Rākau pikika’a, sensitive plant. 

Rākau rūrū pāpaio, seesaw. Rākau 

tēniti, tennis racquet. Vā‘anga rākau, 

plank, piece of timber. 3. Medicine (cf. 

vairākau). Tē ma’ani rākau māiri nei au. 

I’m mixing up a medicine for malaria. 

[Np. *ra‘a-kau.]

rākau2. A phase of the moon, in rākau 

ta‘i, the sixteenth night, roto te rākau, 

the seventeenth night, ‘akaoti te rākau, 

the eighteenth night. ‘E rākau ta‘i teia 

arāpō. It’s the sixteenth night of the moon 
tonight. [Ep. *raakau2.]

rākei, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Put on or wear special 
costume or equipment (e.g. uniform, dress 

up, array, bedeck). Kua rākei te au va‘e‘au 

ia rātou ki te kākā ‘u tamaki. The soldiers 

put on battledress; Kua rākeia rātou nō te 

tamaki. They were dressed and equipped 

for the battle; Kua āvava te tangata i tō 
mātou rākei‘anga i te kākā ‘u nga ‘anga‘ae. 
The people cheered when we dressed 
ourselves up in rags; Kua rākei ‘aia i tōna 

pare ki te rīpene. She trimmed her hat with 

ribbons. 2. n. Costume, uniform, special 
clothes or equipment ‘E pāreu kiri‘au ē te 
‘ei tīpani te rākei o te aronga ‘ura. The 
dancers’ costumed consisted of grass 
skirts and garlands of frangipani. Rākei 
tamaki, war gear, arms. [Np. *laakei.]
rakia, n. White-capped noddie (Anous tenuirostris) which is very common in the Northern Group. [Np. *lakia.]


rako, in rako tangata. 1. Regain consciousness, come to. Kia rako tangata mai ‘aia, kua kite ‘aia ē tei raro ‘aia i te va’arua. When he came to, he saw that he was at the bottom of a pit. 2. Regain self-possession or self-control, come to one’s senses. I tōna rako tangata‘anga mai, kua kite ‘aia ē kua tārevakē tōna moto‘anga i te tamaiti. When he regained control of himself, he realised he had done wrong to hit the boy.


rākuraku, (-a, -‘ia, -tia), fq. raraku. Scratch (with claws, nails). Kua raraku ‘aia i tōna katu nō te mangio. She scratched her head because it was itching; E ‘akaoti i te raraku, ‘e māmame. Stop scratching, it hurts. [Pn. *raku.]

rakutia, pass. raraku.

rama, n. Frog, toad. Te kotokoto ra te rana i raro i te vai. The frogs are croaking away in the pond; ‘Apaina atu punu‘a-rana. Take that baby frog away. [Gk rana.]

ramu, n. Rummy (card game). ‘E rāmī tāku pere kā kīte. I know how to play rummy. [Eng. rummy.]

rama, n. Frog, toad. Tē kotokoto ra te rana i raro i te vai. The frogs are croaking away in the pond; ‘Apaina atu tēnā punu‘u-rana. Take that baby frog away. [Gk rana.]

rāniti, n. Launch (small, powered vessel). Kua tere atu rāua nā runga i te rāniti ki te motu. They sailed to the island on a launch; Tē taratarâ matini rāniti nei māua. We’re stripping down the launch’s engines; E ui koe ki te tangata ‘aka‘oro rāniti, koia tei kīte ē, ‘ea‘a te viviki. Ask the driver of the launch, he’ll know the speed. [Eng. launch.]

ranu, n. Amniotic fluid. Kua mā‘ū tava ngā‘i i ‘ānau ei ‘aia i te ranu. The place where she gave birth was wet with the prenatal fluid. [Pn. *lanu.]

Ra’o, n. Testicle(s), scrotum. Kua ‘akaē tōna ra‘o i te u‘anga i te pōro. His testicles swelled up when he got a bang there from the ball. Ra‘o ngākau, scrotal hernia. Kua vā‘i te taote i te ra‘o ngākau. The
doctor operated on the rupture. Pū ra'o, enlarged testicle. Ra'o toka, a joking epithet, used to someone one knows intimately. Ra'o toka e koe! You, with rock balls! Ra'o ove, clapper of bell. Ra'o ora, pendulum of clock. [Pn. *laso.]

called (-'ia, ra'o'ia), v.i. Be choked, have sth stuck in the throat. Kua rāoa te tamaiti e te ivi i tōna kai'anga i te ika. The boy choked over a bone when he was eating fish; Kua rāoa'ia 'aia nō te āpukupuku i te kai. He choked with gobbbling down his food; Kua ma'ani rātou āia kia ruaki i tōna rāoa'ia'anga. They got him to vomit when he got something stuck in his throat. [Pn. *la'a'oa.]

raoni, rāoni, (-a, -'ia). Go around, bring around. Ka 'aere tāua ka raoni ia Rarotonga ā te pō mata'iti. Let's make a trip right round Rarotonga on New Year’s Eve; I nā runga mātou i te pere'ō i te raoni'anga i te 'enua. We went right round the island on the buggy; E rāoni mai koe i te 'oro'enua ki roto i te teia pā tōmāi. Bring the horse round to this row of tomatoes; Rāonia mai te pere'ō nā muri i te 'are. Bring the wagon round by the back of the house. 2. Round (in a boxing match). Kua motoa 'āia ki raro i te raoni muia. He was knocked down in the first round. [Eng. round.]

ra'ora'oa, ra'ora'o'ia. Have swollen testicles. 'Auraka e kake ki runga i te marae, ka ra'ora'o'ia koe. Don’t climb on to the marae, you’ll get (be cursed with) swollen testicles. [ra'o RR, -'ia.]

raore. A kind of sweet, lolly. Vā'iā mai tēnā tini raore kia tu'ā'ia nā te tamariki. Open up that tin of sweets so they can be shared out among the children. [Eng. lolly.]

raoti, (sometimes written, but not pronounced rōti). Rose. 'E raoti teatea tā'a'u e poe. Wear a white rose behind your ear; Ka 'inangaro raotia au, mē kā tika ā koe. I would like some roses if you would let me have them. [Eng. rose.]

rapa1, (-'ia, rapā'ia). 1. Carve, shape out of wood. Kua rapa rātou i te atua 'itoro. They carved out idols; Kua 'ati te mātipi i tōna rapa'anga i te rākau. The knife broke as he was shaping the piece of wood; Rapā'ia kia oti, ka 'aere tāua. Finish off carving it before we go. 2. Glance off sideways (of a blade, etc.). Kua rapa te toki i tōna pari'anga i te rākau. The blade of the axe glanced off sideways when he was chopping the tree down; I te rapa'anga tāna 'oe kua 'inga 'aia ki raro. He fell down when his paddle glanced off the water. 3. Flash. Kua rapa te uira. The lightning flashed; Mē kīte koe i te a'i i te rapa'anga mai, e 'akaviviki mai koe i te 'akakite kiākū. When you see the light flash, come and let me know at once. [Pn. *lapa2.]

rapa2, 1. Blade (of axe, spade, plough, paddle). E petetue roa te rapa o teia toki. The blade of this axe is too thick; Kua nga'a te rapa o te 'oe. The blade of the paddle is cracked. 2. Narrow tapering part of canoe's bow which shears the water. Kua tarai 'āia i te rapa o te vaka kia kokoi. He made the canoe's bow sharp. 3. Buttress (of tree). I pari au i te mātipi ki runga i tēnā rapā-i'i. I drove the knife into the buttress of that chestnut tree. 4. Tail of fish. Ko te rapa o te 'ā'a tā'a'u e ruto. You will beat the tail of the eel. [Pn. *lapa1.]

rapa3, 1. Rubber. Kua pou te rapa o teia kiri mōtokā. The rubber is all gone on this tyre; Kua 'oko poro tāmaka rapa mai au. I’ve bought a pair of rubber heels. 2. A rubber eraser. 'Ōmai kiākū te rapa 'ei tāpara i te ira pēnī i runga i tāku puka. Let me have the rubber to get these pencil marks off my book. 3. (rapā'ia). Rub out, erase. Kua 'akakite 'āia ki te pū 'āpi' i i tōku rapa'anga i tāna 'āpi' i i roto i tāna puka. She told the teacher when I rubbed out her work in her book; Rapā'ia tēnā ingoa i va'o i te pākiri o te puka. Rub the name off the cover of that book. E rapa tawa pū rākau ra. That’s the rubber tree. [Eng. rubber.]

rapakau, (-a, -'ia). Treat (an illness, etc.). Ka rapakau au i tō'ou maki, inārā kā tiki roa te tika ki te taote. I’ll treat your trouble, but we’ll have to get permission
from the doctor; Ko Tā'iri te tangata rapakau maki ‘ati’ati. Tā'iri is the man who treats fractures; Kua rapakau ia e te taote tōna vaevae maki. The doctor treated his bad leg; e tangata rapakau kiri, a tanner (Acts 9.43). [Np. *lapakau.]

raparapa1. Flash. Kua raparapa te uira e kua ‘arum te mangiingii. The lightning kept flashing and the thunder rolled. [lapa1 RR.]

raparapa2, 1. Buttresses (of tree). ‘E raparapa roa a mua i to ‘ou vaka. The bow of your canoe is too sharp; E tarai raparapa koe ia mua e ia mUD i te vaka. Taper the bow and the stern of the canoe off sharply. 3. Fallen-in, not rounded (e.g. cheeks). I maki‘ia ana ‘aia, no reira i raparapii tona papiiringa. He has been ill, that’s why he is so hollow-cheeked; Kua raparapa te kiiko kia pou vave ki mnga i te pa ‘J. An all-out effort was made to get all the cargo loaded as soon as possible.

rapurapu1, (-a), fq. rapul. 1. Hurry, rush. Kua rapurapu rātou i te ‘aere ki te teata, nō te mea kua vaitata te ora e ‘akamatāi. They hurried to the cinema because it was nearly time for the show to start; Nō te rapurapu ia iāia, nō reira kua ngaro pōina tāna kiri moni. She was in such a hurry that she forgot her purse; Kua rapurapua te tamaiti maki ki te ‘are maki. The sick boy was rushed to hospital; Kua ‘aere rapurapu ‘aia ki te ‘anga’anga. He dashed off to work. 2. Be eager, want in a hurry. E te rapurapu mai ra tona ngakau i te reira, and seteth his heart on it (Deut. 24.15). [rapu1 RR.]

rapurapu2, fq. rapu2. Mix up, mash up, crumble down (soil). Kua rapurapu rātou i te one i roto i te au pi’a rūrū ‘ua. They worked the soil in the seed boxes into a fine tilth. [rapu2 RR.]

rara1, n. A tree (Vitex trifolia) used in herbal medicine. Tē tunu rau rara nei au
‘ei pā‘i nōku. I’m boiling rara leaves for my bath. [Pn. *lala.]

rara2, (-‘ia, rara‘ia). Dry (leaves) in sun, to dry before or over fire (leaves), to smoke or cook (fish) over a fire. Kua rara ‘aia i te māroro. He smoked the flying fish; ‘E kīkau ika rara tēnā. That’s a basket of smoked fish; Kua āpapa ‘aia i te ika ki runga i te pā‘ata i tōna rara‘anga. He laid the fish out on the framework when he smoked them; Kua rara‘ia i te kōperu. The kōperu fish were smoked; E rara i te rau ki te rā. Dry the leaves in the sun. [Pn. *rara.]


raranga, (-‘ia, rarangā‘ia, rāngā‘ia). Plait, knit, crochet. Te raranga nei au i tō moenga. I’m plaiting your mat; ‘E va‘ine raranga pare mānea ‘a Mikara. Mikara always plaited her hats beautifully; Nā‘ai i raranga i tō‘ou piriaro mā‘ana‘ana? Who knitted your pullover?; Kua rarangā‘ia te moenga, kāre rā i oti. They’d started plaiting the mat, but it wasn’t finished.

rarangi, pl., fq. ra‘i. Great, large (size only). Kua rarangi‘i mai te ānana punua puaka ā‘au. Your piglets are getting bigger now; Nō te rari‘i i te tamariki i roto i tō kōtou pupu tu‘epōro, nō reira tō mātou i matakū ei. The boys in your rugby team are much bigger, that’s why our boys are frightened; I te rari‘i‘anga tāna au tamariki, kua tuku ‘aia ia rātou ki te ‘āpi‘i i Nūtīrēni. When his boys were big enough, he put them to school in New Zealand; Ko te au tamariki rari‘i ‘ua tā kōrua e ‘apai. You two just take the bigger children. [ra‘irR.]

rarake, v.i. Be clear (of the sky only). Kua rarake te rangi i muri ake i te ua. The sky has cleared after the rain; ‘e pō rarake te rangi, a clear night.

raraku, (-‘ia, ‘ia, rākua, rakutia). Scratch, claw. Kua raraku te kiore ngiāo i tōku mata. The cat scratched my face; Kua rakutia tōku rima. I got my hand scratched. [raku RR.]

rarata, v.i. Tame, gentled, domesticated. Kua rarata te puaka. The pig is tame now; ‘E puakani‘o rarata tēnā, ‘e mea ‘i‘iu tērā atu. That goat beside you is quite tame, but the one further on is wild (i.e. shy of people); Me te māmoe rā i te rarata. It was as docile as a sheep; Kua tuku ‘aia i te moa kia ori ‘i te rarata‘anga. He allowed the fowl to wander around freely when it was tame (domesticated). [Pn. *lala RR.]

rārātea, (obsol.). Name given to a large fish (such as the shark) reserved for the ariki. ‘E rārātea tēnā nā te ariki. That fish is reserved for the ariki.

rare, v.i. 1. Slurred, indistinct, stammering (of speech). I te kona‘anga o Tangi‘ia i te kava, kua rare ‘ua tāna tuatua. Tangi‘ia’s speech was quite slurred when he got drunk; Nō tōna matakū, nō reira i rare ‘uāi tāna tuatua i tōna tuatua‘anga. He was scared, that’s why he stammered when he talked. 2. Blurt out. Kua rare ‘ua au i te tuatua‘anga kiāia. I let it slip out when I was talking to him. [Ce. *rare.]

rarerare, fq. rare. Slurred, indistinct (of speech). Kua rarerare ‘ua tāna tuatua i tōna maki‘anga. His speech was feeble and indistinct when he was sick. [rare RR.]

rari, v.i. Splashed, spattered, drenched, stained. Kua rari tō piripou i te vari. Your trousers are spattered with mud; Kua rari ‘aia i te vai, tēia te tauera ‘ei tā‘au ei. He’s got drenched, here is a towel to wipe him dry with; Kua tiēni ‘aia i tōna kāka‘u i te rari‘anga i te ‘inu. He changed his clothes when he got oil over them; ‘Aere ‘ōreia tō‘ou rima, kua rari i te pēni. Go and wash your hands, you've got paint on them. [Np. *lali2.]
rarirari, fq. rari. Splashed, spattered. *Kua auē 'aia ki te kāinga i te rarirari'anga tōna pona i te vari.* She went home crying when she got mud all over her dress. [rari RR.]

raro, loc.n. 1. Down, below. *E 'eke ki raro.* Get down, get off; *Tei raro i te ava te pa'i.* The ship is down in the harbour; *Ko'ai tērā tamaiti i raro i te vai?* Who is that child down in the water?; *Ka 'Imene 'ua au na raro, kāre e taea te reo teitei.* I'll just fill in (an octave) below, I can't reach the high notes; *'Akaputu 'ia te tita ki raro i te pii 'iinani.* Pile up the cut grass under the orange tree. *Raro alee,* underneath. *Tukuna te pi'a ki raro ake i te kaingākai.* Put the box down underneath the table. *Nā raro ake,* across underneath, etc. *Nā raro 'ua,* on foot (lacking other transport). *Kua 'oki 'aia ki te kāinga nā raro 'ua.* He just had to go home on foot. *Raro roa,* the very bottom. *Te puka i raro roa,* the book right at the bottom. *Raro vai,* downstream. *Kua peke te titā ki raro vai.* The rubbish floated downstream. 2. Leeward. *E 'eke ki raro matangi.* Keep (steer) the boat to leeward. 3. (On N. and S. coast settlements, e.g. Avarua or Titikāveka, but subject to much local variation) west. *E 'apai mai koe i te poti ki raro matangi.* Bring the lawn-mower when you come back from the west. 4. In prep. complexes (esp. with nā) used as a verbal substitute (-a). *Kua mā'ū rāua i tō rāua nā raro'anga i te kauvai.* They got wet crossing through the river; *Kua nā raro rātou i te kauvai i te 'apaina'anga ki tēta'i tua i te 'enua.* They were taken through the river to the other side of the country; *Kā nā raro 'ua koe? Are you just going to walk?; Kā nā raro 'ua au i te 'aere ki Muri.* I'll just be walking to Muri. 5. Shade (of trees). *Te no'o nei māua i raro i te raro-rākau,* kua 'akarongo māua i te tangi pu'i. We were sitting down here in the shade of the tree when we heard a whistle; *Kua no'ono'o 'aere 'ua te tangata ki raro i te au raro-kuru nō te vera.* The people were sitting around in the shade of the breadfruit trees because it was so hot; *'e raro-ngāngā'reere,* underneath the trees. [Pn. *lalo.]

raroa, pass. raro 4, q.v.

raro'ara, n. A very small cream-coloured shell, a variety of pūpū. *'E ei pūpū raro'ara tōku.* I've got a necklace of raro'ara shell; *'E raro'ara tō kūrua pūpū e ko'i mai.* Collect only the raro'ara type of pūpū.

raroraro, in na raroraro, fq. raro 4. A verbal substitute referring to movement under something, or close to the ground; hence walking, rather than riding. *Kua 'ata'ata mai te 'aere i te 'enua.* Let's just walk; *Kua 'akata'a mai 'aia i tōna pa'ītīrere nā raroraro 'ua.* He flew his plane very low. [raro RR.]

rata, n. Type of crab. *'E va'aruā rata tēnā.* That's a rata crab's hole; *Ka 'aere tāua kā ramā rata.* Let's go out with torches and hunt for rata; *Ōmai kia kai au i te rata.* Give me the rata to eat.

rātā, n. A shrub or small tree (Metrosideros collina) with red spiky flowers found in inland Rarotonga. [Pn. *la(a)ta(a).]

![Rātā](image)


rātio, rātiō, reitio, rētiō, n. Radio. *Kua 'akatangi'ia te rātio? Is the radio on? (i.e. has it been switched on?); 'E au pi'a rētiō tēnā.* Those boxes contain radios. [Eng. radio.]

rātitū, n. Latitude. *'E a'a tēia rātitū? What latitude is this?* [Eng. latitude.]
rato, v.i. Overspread, covered all over with, full of, be(come) infested; spread all over, invade. Kua rato ‘ua taua vaoarākai rā i te manu tā‘ae. That jungle is full of (infested with) wild animals; Kua manamanatā ‘āia i te rato ‘anga tāna ngā‘i tanu ‘anga i te vai. He was worried when his plantations were covered by the floodwater; Kua rato ‘ua te ngāngā‘ere kino i runga i teia ‘enua. The noxious weeds have spread out all over this piece of ground. [Cf. *rato.]

rātou, pers.pron., third person plural. They, them. Kua peka peka rātou ko Tere. They and Tere have quarrelled; Ka ‘aere rātou ki ‘ea? Where are they going?, Nō rātou te pupu māro‘iro‘i. They have got the strongest team; Kua riro tō rātou ‘oki-‘anga mai ‘ei rekareka‘anga nō te tangata. People are delighted now they have come back.

rau1, n. 1. Leaf. ‘E rākau rau rikiriki te matira. The matira tree has small leaves; Tē katokato rau nūaenga nei au ‘ei tāpoki umu. I’m picking nūaenga leaves to cover the oven with; ‘E tau ‘āia ki te rākau tei tanumia ki te pae vai, ko tei kore rava e mae tōna rau. He is like to a tree planted by the river side, whose leaves never wither. Rau tao, leaves used to cover an oven. Tēia te rau tao ‘ei tāpoki i te umu. Here are leaves to cover the oven; Tē katokato rau tao nei māua. We are picking leaves to put over the oven. 2. In some contexts specifically pandanus leaf. ‘E ‘are rau tōku. I’ve got a pandanus thatched (Maori type) house; Tē ko‘i rau nei māua. We’re collecting pandanus leaves; Tēia te rau ‘ei tāviri i tō ‘ava‘ava. Here are the (pandanus) leaves to roll your cigarettes in. 3. Leaf-sweep, an implement made from coconut leaves and kākā-creepers used to drive fish into a shallow place where they can be netted; a coconut-leaf sweep. Tōia te rau. Drag the sweep; Tē tāpeka rau nei māua. We are making a sweep; ‘E kīkau ma‘ani rau tēia. These coconut leaves are for making a sweep; te kōpū o te rau, the belly (i.e. middle) of the sweep. 4. Drive fish using a rau. Kua rau rātou i te ika ki roto i te kupenga. They used a sweep to drive the fish into the net. [Pn. *lau1.]

rau2, num. 1. Two hundred. ‘E rua rau tā rātou ‘akari i ‘akaputu ei. They have gathered four hundred coconuts. 2. A particle used before nga‘uru; ten, ten or so. Mei te rau nga‘uru tā māua kanee inapō. We caught about ten or so mullet last night. If nga‘uru is followed by a unit number the figure is precise. E māviri kia rauka te rau nga‘uru mā iva ‘akari. Make up a bunch of nineteen coconuts. 3. (Be) very numerous, confused and various, be legion, indefinitely long (of time). Kua rau te tū kāka‘u i roto i tō mātou toa. We’ve got a very large assortment of clothes in our shop; ‘E mea rau tōku manako. I’ve got a lot of different ideas; ‘E mea rau te māniania i roto i teia ‘ōire. What a lot of different noises there are going on in this village. ‘E rau ‘ua atu te tuātau, for ever and ever, for an indefinitely long period. Kā no‘o koe ē tā‘au ‘uanga ki runga i teia ‘enua ‘ē rau ‘ua atu te tuātau. You and your issue shall live here on this land for as long as you like. [Pn. *lau3.]

rāua, pers.pron., third person dual. They, them (the two of them). Mei ‘ea mai rāua? Where have the two of them been?; Tēia tō rāua ‘are. This is their house; Ko rāua ma Tere i ‘aere mai ei. It was he (or she) and Tere that came; Ko rāua ko Pā tei no‘o ki te kainga. He (or she) and Pā stayed back at home.

rau‘ao, n. Leaves of the ‘au tree (Hibiscus tiliaeceus) when used or meant to be used as a covering (cf. ‘a‘ao). Kāvea mai te ru ru rau‘ao. Bring the bundle of beach hibiscus leaves; Katokatoa mai te rau‘ao ‘ei āriki i te kaingakāi. Pick some beach hibiscus leaves to stand the food on the table; kare ‘e tūti, kāre ‘e rau‘ao, kāre ‘e mō‘ina-tai, no candlenuts, no ‘au leaves, no bottle of sauce (used of someone who is very poor).

rau‘ara, n. A plant, a variety of pandanus, but with thinner and softer leaves than ‘ara, used for floormats and baskets. Tē pōkai rau‘ara nei māua. We’re rolling up rau‘ara; ‘Ōmai tāku kete rau‘ara. Let me
have my basket made of rau'ara; 'E paruparu ake te rau'ara i te rau o te 'ara. The (leaves of the) rau'ara are softer than those of the 'ara. [raul, 'ara.]

rā'ui, n. 1. A sign, usu. leaves or a branch, set in place by the owner of a piece of land or water reserving it or its produce for his own or some special use; a prohibition. Kua pātūa te rā'ui ki te pae mataara kia kite te tangata. The rā'ui was stuck in the ground by the side of the path for the people to see. 2. (-a, -'ia). Erect a rā'ui restricting the picking of fruit, etc. Kua rii'ui te tangata i te kIkau maro i runga i tōna 'enua. The owner hung up a rii'ui reserving the dry coconut leaves on his land; Kua tapu tona kia'inga i tōna rā'ui'anga. His land is out of bounds now he's put it under restriction; Kua rii'uia te nii. The drinking nuts have been put under restriction. [Np. *lafu.]

rauka, v.i. 1. Get, obtain, come into the possession of, receive. 'Ea 'a taku ka rauka i teia miingii moni tii'au i 'oronga mai? What can I get with this little bit of money you've given me?; Kua rauka te ika. A lot of fish have been caught; Kua rauka tiiku moni. I've got hold of some money; Te rauka nei te kite i te matapo. The blind received their sight (Matt. 11. 5). 2. Managed, achieved, able to be done, possible. Ka rauka iiiku i te 'aere atu me 'e taime teta'i. I'll be able to come if there is time; Kāre e rauka iāku. I can't manage it; Kāre au e rauka iā koe i te 'akaruke i te 'anga'anga. You can't sack me; Ka rauka iāku i te 'akaruke iā koe i te 'anga'anga mē 'inangaro au. I can sack you if I want to; Kāre e rauka teia potonga 'āuri i te 'akamingi. It isn't possible to bend this piece of steel. [Ce. *lauka.]

raukura, n., in kō'iti raukura. The red-armred fiddler crab (Uca tetragonon).

raumatangi, n., (obsol.). Breath. Kua tangitangi te raumatangi o te 'oro'enua. The horse breathed noisily.

raumati, n., (obsol.). Fine dry weather, period of drought. 'E tuia taumati taua tuātāu ra i tupu e i te maki ki runga i te 'apinga tanu. It was in a spell of fine dry weather that the disease appeared on the crops. [Ce. *raumati.]

raupā, n. A line of leaves or vines used as a barrier to divert fish into a trap, usually V-shaped with a maka'atu at the apex. Kua tari'ia te raupā nā runga i te vaka ē kua 'akano'o'ia ki ngā pae o te maka'atu 'ei ārai i te ika. The raupā was carried on the canoes and set on both sides of the stone trap to stop the fish getting past; Tē tipū raupā nei mātou nō te maka'atu. We're cutting leaves to make a raupā for the stone fish-trap. [raul, paa3.]

raupō, n. A rush or reed growing on wet swampy ground. Tē tupu ruperupe 'uā ra te raupō i te pae i taua kauvai ra. The raupō are growing luxuriantly by the side of that river; Kua pipini 'aia ki roto i te tumu raupō. He hid among the raupō reeds. [Ta. *raupoo.]

raural1, n. Small basket or platter plaited from coconut leaves used mostly to hold food, or as food trays. Kua tukua'ia te kai i te va i te aural aurau nei ki te va i pe i taua 'uipuu i te 'oro'enua. The food was put in small baskets and distributed to the people (at the feast); Te tipū raupō nei mātou nō te maka'atu. We're cutting leaves to make a raupā for the stone fish-trap. [raul RR.]

raural2, fqa. raul3. 1. Numerous and diverse; large (indefinite) numbers. E tupu atū ra te raurau i rotopū i taua 'uipā'anga ma'atā ra. A large number of various and conflicting opinions emerged in the course of that big meeting. 2. Urgently, persistently. Kua tuatua raurau mai ra 'aia ki āku kia'akakī iāia kia 'aere. He kept begging me to let him go; Kua kāpiki raurau mai ra 'aia. He kept on calling. 3. Persist, be importunate. Kua akakite mai ra kiaia, no te mea kua raurau maira aia iaia. He told because she lay sore upon him (Judg. 14.17). [raul2 RR.]

rauru, rouru, n. Hair (of the head only). 'Iria to'ou rauru. Plait your hair; Tē pākoti rauru nei au nō Tino. I'm cutting Tino's
hair; ‘E rooa tika ai tō mākave. Your pigtail is very long. [Pn. *lau-ulu.]

rautao, n. Leaves used to cover an earth oven. ‘Enua rautao, land given to a foreigner to live on. [Ta. *rau-tao.]

rautā‘uri, n. Small shrub-like tree, found up in the hills, its long slender twigs used in fish-traps (Leucusyke corymbulosa). Ka ‘aere māua ki te maunga ka īpū rautā‘uri mai nō tā māua ‘anga. We’re going up into the hills to cut rautā‘uri for our fish-traps; Tēia te pū rautā‘uri tikatika. This rautā‘uri has plenty of good straight sticks; ‘Eia ‘a tena rautā‘uri nā‘au? What are you going to do with those rautā‘uri sticks?

rautī, n. A shrub (Cordyline fruticosa) or the leaves of same. [raul1, r2.]

rautoka. A stage in the life of fish when the fry cling to coral rocks. [rau2, toka.]

rau‘uru. A dry banana leaf. Kua tāviri ‘aia i tāna ‘ava’ava ki te rau‘uru. He rolled his cigarette in a dry banana leaf; Tē īpū rau‘uru nei māua. We’re cutting dry banana leaves.

rava1, v.i. 1. Be sufficient, enough, adequate. Kua rava ‘ua tēnā ika. You have got quite enough fish there; Kāre e rava tāku moni. I haven’t got enough money (to get sthg); I te rava‘anga tāna moko taro, kua ‘oki ‘aia ki te kāinga. When he had got enough taro plants he went home; Nō te rava kore i tāna moni, nō reira kua pati ‘aia ki tōna metua kia tauturu iāia. Because he hadn’t got enough money he asked his father to help him. 2. Be satisfied, to have had enough, be full of. Kua rava koe? ‘Āe, kua rava ar, Have you had enough? Yes, I am satisfied. Kua rava tika ai ‘a Māui i te riri. Māui was full of rage. Rava tika ai, abundant. [Pn. *lawa1.]

rava2, post-verbal part. Certainly, definitely, wholly, quite, perfectly, completely. Ka ‘aere rava au ka ‘akakite iā koe ki te ‘akavā. I shall most certainly go and report you to the police; Kua tika rava iāku. I quite agree, I’m perfectly willing; Kāre rava au e tuku i te ‘au. I’ll never give in; I kite rava au iāia ki te ‘ura inapō. I most certainly did see him at the dance last night. [Pn. *lawa2.]

rava3, in poe rava. A black pearl.

ravakai, ravākai, n. Fisherman. Kua ‘oki mai te aronga ravākai. The fishermen have returned; Ka ‘akarirō au iā koe ‘ei ravakai tangata. Follow me, and I will make you fishermen of men.

ravarāi, rava rāi, 1. Intensive of rava2. Most certainly, etc. I kite ravarāi māua iāia ki te ‘ura inapō. We most certainly did see him at the dance last night. 2. Post-nominal part. Every single one, without exception. E te aronga ravarāi tei ‘aere mai ki tāua tārekareka kua ‘ope roa rātou i te mataora. And every single person who came to that match was absolutely delighted with it; Kua tutuki tōna rongo ki te au ‘enua rava rāi. His fame spread to all lands; Rāua rava rāi, both of them. [rava2, rāi.]

ravarava, v.i. Dark-complexioned, dark-skinned, brown (of skin or hair). ‘E tamā-‘ine pākiri ravarava ‘ua tautamā‘inae ra. That girl (we were discussing) has got rather a dark complexion; ‘e rauru ravarava, ‘e mānea rā, a brunette and beautiful.

rave, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Take, lay hold of; get hold of. Kāre e nāku i rave i te āpara. It wasn’t me who took the apple; Kā rave koe i teia va‘ine ka ākono? Will you take this woman and cherish her?; Kua rave‘ia tōna ‘are. His house was taken from him; Kua rave ‘aia i te paoke māti ē kua tutungi i tāna ‘ava’ava. He took the box of matches and lit his cigarette; Kua ravea tōku pare e Mi‘i. Mi‘i has taken my hat; Kā rave roka mai au nō tēnā ngiutupa. I’ll get a lock for that door. Rave ‘ua, take without authority, just take. Kua rave ‘ua au i tō ‘ārote, nō te mea kāre koe i te kāinga. I just took your plough because you weren’t home. 2. Do, perform, act in a certain way, treat. Teia tāna i rave. This is what he did; E ‘akakite mai koe mē oti tēnā ‘anga’anga i te rave. Let me know when you’ve done that job; Kua rave ‘ua
au i tāku i anoano. I just did what I wanted; 'E mea rave ngatā nā'au kia takataka i te kō. It is hard for thee to kick against the goad; Kua rave kino 'aia i te 'cro'enua tāku i 'oronga kiāia. He misused the horse I let him have; Kua tākinga meitaki 'aia iāku i tōku rave 'anga i tāna 'anga'anga. He treated me well when I was working for him; 'E a'a tā'au tārekaureka e rave āna? What games do you play? Rima rave, agent, executive, right-hand man, helper. Ko tōku rima rave tēnā. That's my agent. 3. Take place (of event). Kā rave te tārekareka ki 'ea? Where is the match being held?; Kā rave ki Tūpapa. It is being held at Tūpapa; Ka ravea te tu'e pōro ki Avatiū ā teia Ma'anākai. The rugby match will be held at Avatiū this coming Saturday; I muri ake i te tomo-'anga o te 'are ka rave'i tēta'i umukai. After the (ceremonial) opening of the house, a feast will be held. [Pn. *lawe2.]

rāvenga, nom. 1. Way (of doing sthg); method, system, resources, device, trick. Kāre 'e rāvenga, māri rā kia 'oki koe kia kauraro kiāia. There is no other way, you'll just have to go back and apologise to him; Kā kimi rāi au i te rāvenga kia tae atu au. I'll do my best to find a way to come; Tē kimi rāvenga nei au i teia matīni kia taka. I'm trying to find a way to get this engine to go; 'E tangata rāvenga pakari tērā. He is a wily old bird (up to every dodge). 2. Rāvenga kino, swindle, trick, deal in an underhand way. Kua rāvenga kina tāu tangata ra i te 'enua o tō maua metua. He worked a swindle over our father's land; Kua rāvenga kino 'aia i tā mātou moni kōpara. He did us over our copra money; 'E tangata rāvenga kino rāi 'aia. He is a dirty swindler. [rave, -nga.]

raverave, (-a, -'ia), fq. rave. 1. Take, handle. Kua raveravea tā mātou 'ānani papa'ā. Our mandarines were taken away from us; 'Etama titiraverave 'apingatikai koe. You are a really meddling child; 'Ea'a te tuātā e raverave ei tēnā au tārekareka? When will the games be held? 2. Do, treat, etc. Raverave kai, prepare and serve food. Ko te aronga tēnā tei 'iki-'ia 'ei raverave i te kai. They're the ones who have been selected to see to the food; 'E raverave kai tā maua 'anga'anga. Our job is to prepare and serve the foods. Tangata raverave, waiter. Kua kāpiki 'aia i te tangata raverave. He called the waiter. [rave RR.]

raveraveā. Usually in the idiomatic expression 'auraka (or 'eia'a) e raveraveā, don't be half-hearted about it. 'Akamāro'iro'i, 'auraka e raveraveā. Try your hardest, don't make a mess of it; E tanu i te 'enua, 'auraka e raveraveā. Crop the land, don't be half-hearted about it; Kārē rātou i raveraveā i te tamaki i tō rātou 'āravei'anga ki te 'enemi. They were not half-hearted in their encounter with the enemy.

rē, v.i. 1. Win (contest, prize). Kua rē tō mātou pupu pō pōro. Our cricket team won; Kua rekareka mātou i tō mātou rē-'anga i te pūtōtō taura. We were delighted that we won the tug of war. 2. n. A victory, win. Kua riro iāia te rē. He won; Kua riro i tōna 'oro'enua te rē. His horse won. 3. Prize, trophy. 'E punu puaka ē te kīkau tāro te rē ta'i, 'e toā-moa te rē rua. The first prize is a piglet and a basket of taro, the second prize is a rooster. Ko te 'oro'enua tei kore i pēti'i'a, ko ia tei rē rua. The unbacked horse came second. 4. Goal line (rugby), boundary (cricket), finishing post, etc. Kua kape-kape 'aere 'aia i tōna kave 'anga i te pōro ki te rē. He swerved and dodged running with the ball for the goal line; Kua 'akamamao rātou i te rākau 'akairo rē i tō rātou pō pōro'anga i teia Ma'anākai i topa ake nei. They moved the boundary pegs further out at their cricket game last Saturday; 'Ē iā a tātou rē? How many points have we? Tāomi rē, touchdown. Kua tāomi 'aia i te rē. He scored a touchdown. [Eng. race.]

rea, n. 1. Grindstone, carborundum stone, etc. Tē kimi potongā-rea nei au nāku, kāre 'ua. I'm looking for my bit of carborundum, it doesn't seem to be here. Rea a'i, revolving grindstone. Vaira rea, carborundum stone. 2. (-'ia, reā'ia). Grind down (with a rea). Tē rea nei au i tāku toki
Kia koi. I’m putting an edge on my axe on the grindstone; Kua rea’ia te au mātīpi. The knives were ground.

re’a, n. Yolk (of egg). Kua kai ‘aia i te re’a o te ‘ūa-moa. He ate the yolk of the egg. Kūmara re’a, type of sweet potato with deep yellow flesh. Tē tanu kūmara re’a nei mātou. We’re planting kūmara re’a. Mata re’a walleye, whitish mark in eyeball, cast in the eye. Kua tū ‘aia i te mata re’a. He was walleyed. Mata re’a!, you’re cockeyed! (cf. renga.) [Tah. re’a.]

renga, v.i. 1. Yellow, golden. ‘E pēni renga tēia. Here is a yellow paint; Kua manako ‘aia ē kā mate te pū rākau i te renga’anga te rau. He thought the plant would die when the leaves yellowed off. 2. Yolk of an egg. Kā kai au i te renga o te ‘ūa-moa. I’ll eat the yolk of the bird’s egg. 3. Turmeric (plant and juice). Ko’ia mai te kiko o te renga. Pull up the tubers of the turmeric; Kua tuku ‘aia i te renga ki roto i te pānī puakani’o. He put the turmeric in the pan of goat meat; ‘E pū renga tērā, ‘auraka e kō. That’s a turmeric plant, don’t dig it out; Tē ūkī renga nei au. I’m grating turmeric. [Pn. *renga.]

rengarenga, v.i., fq. Be yellow. ‘E tōtini rengarenga tāku i ‘oko mai ei nō’ou. I’ve bought you a pair of yellow stockings; Kua ‘apai rātou iāia ki te taote nō te rengarenga i tōna mata. They took him to the doctor because his eyes were yellow; I te rengarenga ‘anga tōna kāka’u i te pēnī kua riri ‘aia kīkū. He got angry with me when the paint left yellow marks on his clothes; Te rengarenga o te ‘ūa-moa, the yolk of the egg. [renga RR.]

rei, n. 1. Stem (of canoe), flat platform or deck in bows of a canoe (originally decorated with raised figurehead also called rei). Tē tū ‘ūrāte rangatira i mua i te rei o te vaka. The captain is just standing there forward on the rei. 2. An ornament (often made of whale ivory). Kia waitata a Kai­kura i te mate kua tuku atu ‘aia i te rei ki tāna tamaiti. When Kaikura was on the point of death he gave the ornament to his son. [Pn. *lei1.]
people who belong there to get on with. [Ce. *reira.]

reito, see rētio.

reka, (-'ia, rekā'ia). 1. Enjoy, like, find pleasant, be pleased, grateful or gratified with. Mē kāre koe e reka i tēnā ika, tēnā te punu puakatoro i roto i te kāparatā. If you don’t like that fish, there is a tin of meat in the safe; Kua pōkarakara rātou i tō rātou reka'anga i tāku tuatua. They all clapped because they were pleased with what I said; Me ka rekii'ia te ipea teata e te tangata.

2. (Be) pleasant, enjoyable, agreeable, palatable; pleasure, etc. 'E 'imene reka tenii. That’s a nice song; 'E tamii 'ine mata reka terii. That girl has got a pleasant (smiling) face; E rutu i te pa 'u kia reka te 'ura; Play the drums, that it will be more fun dancing then; 'E reka va 'a 'ua takoa. He just said he liked it (he didn’t really); 'E tangata reko reka a Rī i te 'imene. Rī has a nice singing voice. [Np. *leka 1.]

rekareka, rēkōti, n. 1. Record (of attainments, etc.). 'E rekareka meitaki tōna i te 'āpi'i. He has got a good record at school. 2. Record (unique feat). Kua peke iīia te rekareka 'oro mai e te ika nei ao. He has broken the world mile record. 3. Record (gramophone). 'E rekareka pōnikarāpu tēia, 'auraka e tuku 'apinga ki runga. This is a gramophone record here, don’t put anything on top of it. [Eng. record.]

rekareka, fq., ints reka2. (Be) pleased, glad, happy, grateful, cheerful, delighted; giving pleasure, pleasant, delightful; reka - reka applies to people’s reactions, reka to people’s things. Kua tūtaki 'aia ia māua ki te teata i tōna rekareka'anga. He was so pleased he treated us to the pictures; Kua rekareka te metua i te 'ārāvei'anga i tāna tamaiti. The father was overjoyed to see his son again; Kua rere 'ua rātou i te reka - reka. They were overjoyed; Kua tuatua rekareka mai 'aia kiāku. He spoke pleasantly (cheerfully) to me; 'E tuatua reka - reka tāku e tāo 'i atu nei kia kōtou. I’ve got some good news for you; 'E 'anga'anga rekareka tēia nāku i te 'ākarakara. I always like watching this going on; Kua rekareka te metua ki tā rāua tamaiti kite. The parents were pleased with their clever child. [reka RR.]

reki1, n. The end of a fishing net. Kāvea tēnā reki ki runga i tērā kāoa. Take that end of the net over onto that coral rock.

reki2, v.i. Jump, spring, dart, dash, over or across something. E reki i runga i tō 'oro'enua. Jump on your horse; Kua reki 'aia ki tēta'i tua i te mataara. He sprang to the other side of the road; I tōna reki'anga ki roto i te vai, kua āru katoa atu māua. When he leapt into the water, we followed as well; Kua reki 'aia nā roto i te ngūtupa. He dashed through the doorway.

rekireki, v.i. Wobbly, unstable. Kua tū rekireki teia kaingākai. This table is wobbly. [reki2 RR.]

rekōti, n., see rekōti, record.

rēmene, n. Lemon. Note that lemoni (Bib.) is used where English Bible has apple. Ka 'a 'aki te rēmene i te ika 'i. The lemons will be picked for this boat; Kua kumu 'aia i te ika mata ki te rēmene. He squeezed a lemon over the raw fish. [Eng. lemon.]

rēmene'eti, n. Lemonade. Nāku tēnā mō 'ina rēmene'eti. That’s my bottle of lemonade. [Eng. lemonade.]

remu, rimu, n. 1. Seaweed. Kua marō te tai, ka 'aere tāua kā 'utu remu. The tide is out, let’s go and get some seaweed; Tēia te kiakau remu 'ei māunu nā tāua āpōpō me 'aere tāua ki te tākiri ume. Here is a basket of seaweed for bait when we go out fishing for ume tomorrow; Kua akaki atu ra i tetai rimu ki te vinega. And filled a sponge full of vinegar (Mark 15.36). 2. Moss. E tāmā i te remu i runga i te patu kā pēni e ki te ngaika. Clean the moss off the wall before you whitewash it. 3. Type of plant, a creeper spiralling up stalks and tree-trunks, leaves resemble asparagus. Tēia te rau o te remu 'ei kā'iro i te tiare i tō 'ou 'ei.
Here are some remu leaves to put in with the flowers on your wreath. 4. Sponge. 'Ea'a te moni i tēnā potonga remu? How much is that sponge? [Pn. *limu.]

rēmu, n. Rim of a wheel. Tē meitaki 'ūa ra te tokotoko, ko te rēmu rā kua pē. The spokes of the wheel (wooden cart wheel) are quite all right, but the rim is rotten. [Eng. rim.]

rēmuna, n. Pomegranate. Mei te vaanga remuna to paparinga. Your cheeks are like pieces of pomegranate (Song 4.3). [Heb. rēmōn.]

remuremu, pl. remu. Mosses, etc. [remu RR.]

rena, (-'ia, renā'aia). Stretch (e.g. a rope, take the stretch out). Kua rena 'aia i te a'o 'ōu kia kore e tāvirivirī. He stretched the new line so that it wouldn't kink; Kua motu te taura i tō mātou rena'anga. We broke the rope stretching it; Kua renā'ia te a'o tautai. The fishing line has been stretched. [Ce. *rena.]

renamina, (Bib.). Ostrich. Te takapakapa navenave o te peau renamina, the joyful flapping of the ostrich's wings (Job 39.13). [Heb. rēnānim.]

re, n. 1. Voice. Kua 'akarongo au i te reo i te kāpiki'anga mai īāku. I heard a voice calling me; Kua 'ā tōku reo. I've lost my voice. 2. Key, part, voice, tone. E 'īmene koe i te reo teitei, nāku e marū. You take the tenor (soprano) part, I'll sing bass; Kāre e teitei ana te reo o tēnā 'īmene. That song isn't in too high a key. Reo 'ereni, a wrong note (flat or sharp). 3. Key (on keyboard of instrument). Kua kino te reo o teia 'āmōnia. The tone of this organ is poor. 4. Language, dialect. Kua tuatua 'aia nā mua nā roto i te reo papa'. He spoke first in English; Kā kite koe i te reo Māori? Do you know Maori? Reo 'enua, mother tongue. Tangata 'uri reo, interpreter, translator. 5. Reo 'iku. Will, last instruction, make a will, bequeath, give parting instructions. Kua 'akamana'ia taua reo 'ikū ra ki ē te rētia. The will has been proved at the registrar's; Kua reo 'iku 'aia i tāna 'apīnga nō tāna tamā'ine. He left his possessions to his daughter. Reo 'iku'iku, last wishes, parting wishes. Tēia tōna reo 'iku'iku ki tāna ānau, koia 'oki, kia no'o 'au 'ua rātou ē 'oki 'ua mai 'āia. His parting injunction to his children was that they should live in amity together until he came back. [Pn. *le'o.]

repo, n. 1. Comb (of cock). Kua motumotu te repo o ngā toā-moa i tō rāua tā'anga. The cocks ripped each other's combs when they fought. 2. Clitoris. [Ep. *repe.]

rēperā, n., (Bib. lepera). 1. Leprosy. E lepera ia. It is leprosy (Lev. 13.8). 'E rēpera tōna maki i 'apaina'ia ai 'aia ki Makongai. He was sent to Makogai because he had leprosy; 'E rēpera tō tēnā tangata. He has got leprosy. Te aronga rēpera, lepers, people with leprosy. 2. Rēperā'ia, (pass. only in use). Catch leprosy. Kua 'akatakakē'ia rātou ki runga i te motu i tō rātou rēpera'ia'anga. They were isolated on an island when they got leprosy; Kua rēperā'ia tōna tua'ine. His sister caught leprosy. [Gk lepra.]

rēperi, 1. n. Referee. Kua 'akatangi te rēperi i te pu'i i te tae'anga te ora 'akaotī. The referee blew full-time. 2. To referee. Nā 'ai i rēperi i te tārekareka? Who refereed the match? [Eng. referee.]

repe, v.i. Evacuate bowels, go to stool. E māmā, kua repo te pēpe. Mother, the baby has dirtied himself; Kua takaviri tōna kōpū i tōna repo'anga. His stomach was all upset when he passed a motion. 2. Be dirty, soiled, foul. Kua repo tō'ou mata. Your face is dirty; Kua matakau au i tōku māmā i te repo'anga tōku pona. I was scared of what my mother would say when I got my dress dirty; Mē rave 'a'ka'ou koe i te 'anga'anga repo ka tauru au iā koe. If you commit any more fouls, I shall send you off. Va'a repo, foulmouthed. 3. n. Excrement, stool, dung. 'E repo kino tōna maki. He is constipated. 'Are repo (euphemistic form is 'are meangiti), lavatory. Tērā te 'are repo. That's the lavatory over there. 4. Dirt, muck, mud, dust. 'Ōreia te repo i runga i tō'ou pāpāringa. Wash the mud off your
tōna mauri i tōna kite‘anga i te tūpāpakau. It gave him a nasty turn (his heart missed a beat, his heart was in his mouth, etc.) when he saw the ghost. [Pn. *i.ele.]

rerekue, n. Kind of fishing net.

rererere, (-a), v.i., fq. rere. Fly, flit, leap, swing through the air, etc. Kua rererere te au manu i te 'aruru'anga te pupu'i. The birds flew away when the gun went off; E tiaki kia tāpū te torōka ka rererere ei kōtou ki raro. Wait for the truck to stop before you jump down; ‘Auraka e rererere ki runga i te kai, kāre e pou iā koe. Don’t rush for the food like that, there is more than you can possibly eat; Ka ‘apai au i teia kākā ki te ‘āpī’i ‘ei rerererere nā tātou. I’ll take this kākā-creep for school for us to skip with; Kua rererere te pepe mei tēta’i tiare ki tēta’i. The butterfly flitted from flower to flower; Kua rererere a mōari ōku e te tamariki. The children have been swinging on my swing. [rere RR.]

reru, (-a, -’ia). 1. Pound, thump, strike with a heavy resounding blow. Tē reru nei au i te poke. I’m pounding the poke (pounding); Kua reru ‘aia i te kaingakai. He thumped the table; Kua reru ‘aia i te naero ki te ‘āmara. He struck the nail with the hammer; ‘Ea a koe i reru mai e i tōku mokotua? What did you thump my back for?; Kua rerua te i o te mārāmarama ki te toka e kua nga‘anga’ā. The window has been shattered with a blow from a stone (someone holding stone, not throwing it); Kua tōpiri reru ‘ua ia i te pā. He slammed shut the door. 2. Bump (intr.). Kua reru te mōtōkā i te ‘aruru’anga tēta’i uira nā raro i te va‘aru. The car bumped as one wheel went over the pit (in the road). 3. n. A pounder, pestle. Tē ma‘ani reru nei au. I’m making a pestle.

rērē, rēruē, n. Train. Kua tae mai te rēruē i te ora varu i te pōpongi. The train has arrived at eight in the morning; Tē tiaki rēruē nei au. I’m waiting for the train; Kua nā runga ‘aia i te rēruē mua. He caught the first train. Ara rērē, railway line. [Eng. railway.]
rerunga, nom. Mortar. Kua reru ki roto i te rerunga, beaten in a mortar (Num. 11.8).

rerureru, (-a, -'ia), fq. reru. Thump, pound, strike heavy blow. 'Auraka e rerureru i te kaingākai ki te mō'ina, ka pākikokiko. Don't keep banging the bottle on the table, you'll take the paint off; Kua rerurerua te rākau kia piri ē kua tāpeka'iia te 'oro'enua ki runga. The stake was driven firmly into the ground and the horse tethered to it.

reru, n., (Bib. leta). 1. Letter (of alphabet), word. E tātā koe 'ei reta ma'a'ata. Write a capital letter. Putungā-reta, word. Ko te reta pākari teiia i roto i teiia au putungā-reta kātoatoa. This is the most difficult letter of all these words. Patupatu reta, typewriter. Nō kō i te too o Virī tāku putupatu reta. I got my typewriter from Viri's store over there. 2. Letter (correspondence). Tē tātā nei au i teiia reta ki tōku māmā. I'm writing this letter to my mother; Tē tātā reta nei au ki te Kāvana. I'm writing to the Governor. [Eng. letter.]

reta1, n., (Bib. reza). Razor, razor-blade. 'E reta 'ōu tā'a'u e tāmou ki runga i te pū, kua mania tēnā. Put a new blade in the razor, that one is blunt; Ka rave koe i te tēai reza varu tanga ra. Take thee a barber's razor (Ezek. 5.1). Tē 'akakoi reta nei au ki runga i te kiri. I'm sharpening my razor. Pū reta, safety razor, without blade. Nōkū tēnā pū reta. That's my razor. Retata varu va'a, razor. Retata mātipi, reta 'a'atu, cutthroat razor. [Eng. razor.]

reti'a, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'a. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'a with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'a. Here are two wrappings of reti'a; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'a ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'a and serve it out on the plates.

re'tio, see rātio.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētio, see rātio.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētio, see rātio.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.

rētīa, n. A type of poke in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. Tē 'ore'ore meiika para nei māua 'ei ma'ani reti'iia. We're peeling ripe bananas to make reti'iia with; 'E rua ēia ko'u reti'iia. Here are two wrappings of reti'iia; Tīpūpūa mai te reti'iia ki runga i te mereki. Slice up the reti'iia and serve it out on the plates.
i raro i te va’arua, kua ‘oro’oro rātou ki runga i te kimi reva. It was so hot down in the pit that they hurried up to get some air.

Reva ‘ōu, reva meitaki, fresh air. 3. Weather, climate. ‘E mangā kino rāi te reva i te ia pōpongi. The weather is not so good this morning; Kāre rava ‘e meitaki-‘anga te reva i te ia ‘enua. The weather in this country never seems to get any better. [revastr]

rī, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Loop around, tie around, lash together, hang up sthg (with loop onto a nail, etc.). Kua rái ‘aia i te ‘ōrei ki runga i tōna kakī. She tied the handkerchief around her neck; Kua auē te tamaiti i tōku rī’anga i tōna rima ki te tuaia. The child cried when I tied his hands round with string; Kua rī te au vaevae o te puaka ki te taura ē kua tuku ‘ia ki runga i te pere’ō. The pig’s legs were tied up and it was put on the wagon; E rī i tēnā kikau ki runga i te naero. Hang that basket up on the nail; e rī ia Moredekai ki runga i te rīŋa, to hang Mordecai on the gallows (Esth. 6.4). 2. Rī kākī, necktie. Kā tamou ‘aia i tōna rī kakī. He put his tie on. [Pn. *līi2.]

rīa1, n. Deer. Tē tū ‘uā ra te rīa i raro i te maru rākau. The deer is standing there under the shade of the trees. [Eng. deer.]

-rīa2, v.suff. (See -a5.)

rī’a. Nits, eggs of lice. Ka matemate te rī’a me rūrū koe i te ia paura ki runga. The nits will die off if you sprinkle this powder on; ‘E puaka rī’a tēnā. That pig is lousy with nits. [Pn. *lii(h,s)a.]

rīnga, nom. An execution by hanging; noose, gallows. Te rīnga o taua tangatā ra kā rave’ia āpōpō. That man’s execution will take place tomorrow. [rī, -anga.]

rīngi1, n. A ring. ‘E au pi’a rīngi tēia nō te kio o te poti. There are some boxes of rings here for the sails of the boat; Ko au tē kā no’o ki roto i te rīngi, ko koe tē kā no’o ki va’o. I’m the one who has to be inside the ring, you stay outside. Rīngi pōro, race of ball-bearings. [Eng. ring.]

rīngi2, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Ring up, telephone. Kua rīngi au ite ‘akavā kia ‘aere mai. I’ve rung for the police; Kua rekareka ‘aia i tōku rīngi’anga atu. He was delighted when I rang him up; Kua rīngi’ia te taote kia ‘aere mai kia ʻakara iā Tū. They rang up the doctor to come and have a look at

each enough; Kiritia tēia ngā rākau, tē revareva ‘ua nei te pa’u’anga. Take these two planks up, they are coming apart where they join. [revastr RR.]

reva, n. Flag, pennant. ‘Uitia te reva. Hoist the flag; Kua tuatua reva mai ‘aia kia māua. He signalled to us by flag. Pou reva, flagpole. Tē tā’iri’iri ‘uā ra te reva i runga i te pou reva. The flag is fluttering from the pole. Revā tāmaru, national flag. [Ep. *lewa1.]

reva2, n. Flag, pennant. ‘Uitia te reva. Hoist the flag; Kua tuatua reva mai ‘aia kia māua. He signalled to us by flag. Pou reva, flagpole. Tē tā’iri’iri ‘uā ra te reva i runga i te pou reva. The flag is fluttering from the pole. Revā tāmaru, national flag. [Ep. *lewa1.]

reva3, v.i. Leave. Kua reva te pa’ī. The ship has gone (left); Kā reva atu te pa’ī āpopō. The ship will be sailing tomorrow; Kia reva roa koe ‘ei reira mātou e ‘aere ei ki te pā’ī tai. We’ll wait until you are well away before we go for a swim; Kua puru-purū tōna roimata i te reva’anga tāna tamaiti. She shed tears when her son went away.

reva4, n. A tall, native tree (Cerbera odollan) with poisonous fruit, growing on Rarotonga. ‘Auraka e kai i te ‘ua te reva. Don’t eat the reva fruit; Tipū’ia tēnā pū reva, ‘e piri roa ki te ‘are. Cut down that reva tree, it’s too close to the house. [Pn. *lewa2.]

revareva, v.i. 1. Vast (of gulfs, etc.), bottomless (of depths, chasms, etc.); vastness, infinity of space, etc. ‘E va’arua revareva tēnā, kia matakite. That’s a great yawning chasm, be careful; ‘E kua ‘opu atū ra taua pa’ī ē ngaro atū ra ki te revareva o te moana. And the ship went down and was lost in the infinite depths of the ocean. 2. Loose (antonym piripirī), not fitting tightly, not joining up. Kua revareva ‘ua tēnā poni i runga iā koe, ‘e ma-’atama’ata roa. That dress is loose on you, it is much too big; Kā topa te pi’a mē mou revareva ‘ua koe. You’ll drop the box if you hold it in a loose grip; Kua revareva ‘ua tēia pā, nō te mea kāre te ‘imere i piri meitaki. The door is loose because the hinges haven’t been screwed on tightly
Tu. 2. n. Hoop. Kua ‘akataka ‘aia i tāna ringi nā runga i te mataara. He bowled his hoop along the road. [Eng. ring.]

ringia, pass. riringi.

ringiringi, (-a, -‘ia), fq. riringi. Pour out. Tē ringiringi nei māua i te meika i roto i te pi‘a, kua pē. We are pouring the bananas out of the boxes, they are rotten; E tari mai i te rau o te ‘ava‘ava kia riringi ka tauraki ei. Cut the tobacco leaves up into little pieces before you dry them; Nō te aronga nunui tēia au no-o’anga, tērā tō te aronga riringi. These chairs are for the important people, those over there are for the ordinary people. Kua ‘akaputu rikingi ‘aia i te moni e i te rava‘anga kua ‘oko ‘aia i te mōtokā. He saved up his money a little at a time and when he had got enough he bought a car; Kua tūtaki riringi ‘aia i tāna kai‘o‘u. He paid off his debt a little at a time; Kua tuatua rikingi ratou i te au mea. They discussed everything in minute detail.

Moni riringi, small change. Kāre āku moni pēpa, ‘e moni rikingi ‘ua. I haven’t got any notes, only small change. [Pn. *rika RR.]

rika, rikā-moe. Nightmare, dream, gesturing or talking in one’s sleep. E rikā-moe ‘ua pa‘a nāku. Maybe it was just that I was having a nightmare; Kura kite tika ai au iāia ki roto i tāku rikingi-moe. I really saw him in my dream; Ko te moe naau ra, e rika a to upoko i runga i to roī ra, thy dream and the visions of thy head upon thy bed (Dan. 2.28). [Pn. *lika.]

rikarika, v.i. Terrified, horrified; horrible, terrible, dreadful, horrifying, causing shudder of horror or repulsion. Kua rikarika tika ai au i tōku kite‘anga atu i te ‘enemi. I was absolutely terrified when I caught sight of the enemy; Kāre rava au i kite‘ē ka ‘akapē‘ea au i tōku rikarika‘anga i tāua meā ra. I was so terrified of the thing I simply didn’t know what to do for fear; Nō tōna rikarika, i tōna kite‘anga i te tukutukura‘onui kua auē ma‘ata ‘aia. She screamed out loud when she saw the spider she was so terrified (of them); ‘E ‘anga‘anga rikarika tēia nāku i te ‘akāra. It always gives me the creeps to watch anything like this; tēia‘i ‘uri‘ia rikarika rava atu, a most dreadful hurricane. [rika RR.]


rikiriki, pl. mearki. (Be) small (in size), of no importance or standing; in small pieces, a little at a time, in minute detail. Kua rikiriki te varāoa i teia pōpongi. The loaves are very small this morning; Kāre au e ‘oko i tāa‘ā pu­­tete nō te rikiriki. I’m not buying your potatoes, they are too small; E tipūpū i te rau o te ‘ava‘ava kia rikiriki ka tauraki ei. Cut the tobacco leaves up into little pieces before you dry them; Nō te aronga nunui tēia au no-o’anga, tērā tō te aronga rikiriki. These chairs are for the important people, those over there are for the ordinary people. Kua ‘akaputu rikiriki ‘aia i te moni e i te rava‘anga kua ‘oko ‘aia i te mōtokā. He saved up his money a little at a time and when he had got enough he bought a car; Kua tūtaki rikiriki ‘aia i tāna kai‘o‘u. He paid off his debt a little at a time; Kua tuatua rikiriki rātou i te au mea. They discussed everything in minute detail.

Moni rikiriki, small change. Kāre āku moni pēpa, ‘e moni rikiriki ‘ua. I haven’t got any notes, only small change. [Pn. *rika RR.]

rima, n. 1. Hand and (or) arm, hand of clock, sleeve; by hand, etc. Kua mou rima māua i tō māua ‘ārāvei‘anga. We shook hands when we met; Tākina tō‘ou rima katau, ‘auraka te rima kauī. Hold up your right hand, not the left one; E kuku koe i tō‘ou rima pona. Roll your sleeve up; Kua kōkopi ‘aia i te ‘ope o te ‘ārika kaingākai ē kua tui rima. She folded back the edges of the tablecloth and sewed them by hand. ‘Apinga ‘a‘ao rima, glove. Nō tuku pāpā tēnā ‘apinga ‘a‘ao rima. That is my father’s pair of gloves. ‘Apinga tāpeka rima, handcuffs. Kua ‘opu te au ‘akavā īaia ē kua tāpeka ki te ‘apinga tāpeka rima. The police caught him and fastened on the handcuffs. Puku rima, fist. Rima rave, agent, representative, executive to whom authority is deputed, manager, assistant, etc. Kua ‘akaue te pū i tōna rima rave kia tūtaka i te aronga ‘anga‘anga i te au pōpongi rava rāi. The owner instructed his manager to inspect the workmen every morning. Rima tātā, handwriting. Kāre e nōna tēnā rima tātā. That’s not his writing.

Maikuku-rima, fingernails. Manga-māngā-rima, finger. Tāpeka i te rima, fold the arms. Tāpekā-rima,
bracelet. 2. By hand, with the hands. *E kaikai rima 'ua ana rātou. They just eat with their fingers. [Pn. *lima.]

rima¹, num. Five. *Kā rima ōku 'oro'enua i teia nei. That's five horses I've got now; *Ko te rima tēia i tāna repo taro. This is the fifth patch of taro he has got (planted); 'E rā rima tēia nō 'Okotopa. Today is the fifth of October; *Ē rima nga'uru mā rima ōna mata'iiti. He is fifty-five years old. [Pn. *lima.]

rimarima, v.t. 1. Finger, meddle with, take without permission. *Auraka e rimarima i te 'apinga a te tangata. Don't touch other people's things. Tangata rimarima, a meddlesome or light-fingered person. 'E tangata rimarima tika ai 'aia. He is awfully light-fingered. 2. Glove. 'A 'ao 'ia to 'ou rimarima. Put on your gloves. [lima'RR.]

rimu, n. Seaweed = remu. [Pn. *limu.]

rimua, in the phrase e rimua. For ever and ever, for all time. 'Ka vai taua tuatua e rimua. Those words will endure for all time; 'Ka tōna aro 'a e rimua. His love endureth for ever.

rimurimu, see remuremu.

rio¹, var. mario. A type of banana. *Kua māngā tēia kā'ui rio. This bunch of rio is mature.

rio². Dry up, fade, lose freshness, wither. *Tē rio atū ra tā'au 'āua tiare. Your flower garden is withering. [Ce. *rio.]

riona, n., (Bib. liona). Lion. *Te liona taae, the young lion (Ps. 91.13). [Gk leōn.]


ripine², n., (Bib. libene, lipene). Poplar (Gen. 30.37). [Heb. libneh.]  

ripo, n. Land breeze, cool breeze blowing down from the hills at night. 'E pakari te ripo i teia pō, nō reira i anu ei. There is a strong land breeze tonight, that's why it is so cold; 'E pō ripo tēia ē te 'au katoa. There is a land breeze tonight and dew as well. [Pn. *lipo.]

ripōti, n. Report, account = tuatua 'akakite. [Eng. report.]

rii¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. (Be) angry with (ki) angrily, etc. *Kua rii au kiā koe nō tei 'apai koe i te 'ārote ma te kore e 'akakite mai. I am angry with you for taking my plough without letting me know; 'Ea'a koe i rii ei iāia? Why are you angry with him?; *Kua riria 'aia e te tanga tō na tei ārā i te mataara. The people were angry with him for blocking up the path; *Kua tuatua rii mai 'aia kiāku. He spoke angrily to me. Riri anga-kore, implacable anger. 2. n. Anger, temper. *Kua karo 'aia iāku nō tōna rii. He scolded me because he was in a temper; 'E tangata rii kino 'aia. He has got a foul temper. [Pn. *lili.]

rii², n., (Bib. lili). Lily. *E kikau kiko rii tēia. I've got a basket of lily bulbs here; 'Auē te māneā i te rii! Oh, aren't the lilies lovely!, mei te lili i roto pu i te au rakau taratara ra, as the lilies among thorns (Song 2.2). Riri vai, water hyacinth. Riri o te ē, bush orchid. [Eng. lily.]

rii, n. Lace. *Kua matara te rii i tō'ou tāmakaa, tāpekā'ia. Your shoelace is undone, do it up; *Kua motu te rii i tōna piriari tu'epōro. He broke the lace on his rugby jersey; Tāpekā'ia te rii i tō'ou tāmakaa riri'au Kia piri. Tie the bindings on your reef shoes tightly. Riri tāmakaa, shoelace. [rīRR.]

rirangi, (-a, -'ia, rīngia). Pour out. Kua rirangi 'aia i te vairākau ki roto i te karāti ē kua inu. She poured the medicine out into a glass and drank it; *Kua ara 'aia i tōna rīngia'anga ki te vai. He woke up when water was poured over him. [Pn. *liŋi rR.]

ririnui, v.i. 1. Be powerful, violent, intense, strong; violence, etc. *Kā puke te vai mē ririnui te ua. We shall get floods if it rains heavily; 'E 'oro'enua ririnui tēnā i te kīka i tēnā tumu rākau. That's a powerful horse you've got hauling that tree stump; *Kua tukutuku rātou i te kie i te ririnui'anga te matangi. They lowered the sails
when the wind got up; Kua tuku ‘aia i tōna ririri ‘openga. He threw in his last ounce of strength, he tried his utmost. 2. Bedetermined, indefatigable, concentrated (of the mind, manako). Tē ririri nei rāi tōku manako nō te ‘aere ki te tamaki. I’m still determined to go to the wars; ‘E ppu tangata ririri tika ai tō’ou i te ‘akatupu ‘anga i te ‘akakoro ‘anga. Your party are really bent on getting the organisation going; Kua ririri tōna manako ki tāna ‘anga ‘anga. His mind was intent on the job (he concentrated on his work). 3. n. Power, energy. Te ririri o te maatini, the power of the engine. Ririri uira, electrical power. [riri¹, nui.]

ririri, (-a, -ia), fq., dim. riri¹. (Be) irritable, angry, etc. Ka ‘akaruke te aronga ‘anga ‘anga mē ririri koe kia rātou. The workmen will leave if you are always angry with them; ‘E tangata ririri vave ‘ua ‘aia, ‘auraka e tāti ‘ae ‘ae. He has got a very quick temper, don’t tease him; Kua tuatua ririri mai rātou kīakū, kāre rā au i pa’u atu. They all spoke angrily to me, but I didn’t answer; Ka ririri koe e te va ‘ine tini mē ‘akatau putuputu koe i te ‘upā ‘anga. The women’s organisation will be annoyed with you if you stay away from their meetings too much. [riri¹ RR.]

riro, v.i. 1. Disappear, be removed, gone, taken away. Kua riro taku kiri moni. My purse has gone; Kua riro tōku pātikara iā Tua. Tua’s taken my bicycle; I te riro ‘anga o te moni, kua mataku ‘aia ko te tāpepe ‘ia kiāia. When the money disappeared he was afraid it would be blamed on him; Kua tautā rātou kia riro mai te pēpe ki va’o mei roto i te ‘are kā. They fought to get the baby out of the burning house; Kua riro tōna manako ki te tamā ‘ine. He was gone on the girl; Riro atura tona ngakau ki to Asura. She doted upon the Assyrians (Ez. 23.12). 2. Pass into the possession of, be obtained, get, acquired, taken. Kua riro iāia te ‘enua, kāreka te tūrangā ‘are kua riro iā Pita. The land went to him, but Pita got the house and garden; Kua riro iāia te re. He won the prize; Ka tautā ‘ua atu rāi māua ē riro ‘ua mai. We’ll simply keep on struggling until we get it; Kua riro i te ‘enemi tō mātou ‘enua. The enemy has taken our land. 3. Come about, happen. Kua riro ē, it happened that. Kua riro ē nāna i pā’u mai i tāku uī ‘anga. It happened that he was the one to answer my question; Kā riro ē nāna e ‘akama ‘ara atu kīa Tua. It may be that he’ll remind Tua about it; Kā riro ē ko tō mātou pōmanī tē reira. It may be that he’ll be our foreman. Riro ‘ei, to become, to serve as, to be used as. Kua riro ‘aia ‘ei ‘oa meitaki nōku. He’s become a good friend of mine; Kā riro tāna ‘anga ‘anga kino i rave ‘ei ‘akamā nō tōna metua. His misdeeds will be a source of shame to his father; Kā riro tāku i tuatua kiāia ‘ei ‘akamārō ‘iro’i. What I’ve said to him will encourage him; Kua riro mai taua one pue’ā ra ‘ei tangata. That dust became a living man; Kā riro teia tūtū ‘ei ‘akama ‘ara ‘anga nāku iā koe. This photograph will serve as a reminder of you; ‘Auraka e tāmou i tēnā rīri ki roto i tō ngākau, ko te riro ē ‘ea ‘ei māki nō ‘ou. Don’t keep your anger about it bottled up inside you, for it may always be there to upset you. [Ce *lilo.]

rīti, 1. (-a, -ia). Lease, rent out. Tē rīti nei au i teia tu ‘anga ‘enua kiā koe ‘ē toru nga ‘uru mata ‘iti. I’m leasing this piece of land to you for thirty years; Kua rīti teia ‘enua kiā Rongo. This land has been leased to Rongo 2. n. A lease. ‘E rua mata ‘iti toe e pou e i te rīti o teia ‘enua. There are two more years to run before the lease on this land expires; Kua rīti iāia te rīti o tō mātou ‘enua. He has the lease of our land. [Eng. lease.]

rifiti, n. Receipt. Kua ‘oronga te tūtaki moni kiāia i tēta ‘i rifiti. The treasurer gave him a receipt. [Eng. receipt.]

rīto, 1. n. The essence, juice, the rich, useful or potent part of a plant or fruit which is extracted for use, as opposed to the ota or useless part. Kua pou te rīto o te tī, ringia ki va’o te ota. All the strength has gone out of the tea, throw the used leaves away; E riringi i te vai mē tōka te rīto o te pia. Pour the water off as soon as the starch (extracted from the māniota) has
gone hard. Te rito o te ū, cream. 2. Heart leaves of coconut trees (only when used for the fibre they contain). 3. A fibre made from the young unexpanded centre leaves of the coconut. Ka muramura te rito mē roa ki rito i te vai vera. The rito will turn red if it is kept in the hot water too long; Kua 'a'ao 'aiia i te pare rito ki te tāregakaka. She wore a hat made from rito to the sports; Tē raranga kiri rito nei au. I'm plaiting a rito belt. Kete rito, white coconut leaf basket (a fine basket). 4. v.i. Contain (the full amount of) essence or juice. E tiaki kia rito meitaki te rango ka vā'i e i. Wait until the honey is quite ready before you take it from the hive; Kua rito te 'ānani. The oranges are ripe and juicy now. [Pn. *lito2.]

riu, 1. v.i. Leak, spring a leak. Kua riu te vaka, e 'eke ki rito i te tāi. The canoe has sprung a leak, jump overboard; Tē riu 'ua nei tēia tini, kā pou te vai. This tin is leaking, we'll lose all the water. 2. n. Bilge water. Tatā'ia te riu, kā tōmo te vaka est. Bale out the water or the canoe will sink. 3. The bilge (of canoe, etc.). Tei rito pa'a te matau i te riu o te poti. Maybe the hooks are in the bottom of the boat. 4. Menses, monthly period. Kua nga'a tōna riu. Her period has started. [Pn. *liu1.]

riveti, n. Rivet. Kua riveti koe? Have you riveted it?; Kua tūtāea'auri'ia te au riveti. The rivets have corroded. [Eng. rivet.]

rō1, n. The letter R.

rō2, n. Ant. Ka 'aere ana ka 'ākara i te rō, e tēnā na tangata moe 'ua. Go and observe the ant, thou sluggard; Ta'una tēnā va'arua rō ki te a'i. Set fire to that ant hole. [Pn. *loo.]

rō3, n. Deuce, two (perhaps only in card games where the deuce has a special value). Nāku i tuku i te rō pēti ki raro. I played two of spades. [Eng. low.]

roa1, v.i. 1. Long, tall; length, height. Ka tīpū au i teia taura nō te roa. I'll cut this rope in the middle because it is too long; Ko ia te tangata roa, tukuna nāna e 'itiae. He is a tall chap, let him reach up for it; 'Ea'a ō'ou roa? How tall are you?

Piripou roa, long trousers. Pona rima roa, long-sleeved shirt. 2. (roa'ia). Long, length (of time). Kāre au e roa. I shan't be long; Kua roa tōku tiaki'anga iā koe. I've been waiting for you a long time; Mei te toru marama te roa i tōku no'o'anga ki Rarotonga. I stayed in Rarotonga about three months; Kua varea te tangata e te moe i te roa'anga tāna tuatua. He went on talking so long that the people got drowsy; Kua 'aunga piropiro tēnā ika, kua roa. That fish smells bad, it has been kept too long; E tiaki mai koe iāku, kāre e roā'ia tēia 'anga'anga kua oti. Wait for me, I shan't be long finishing off this job; Kāre i roā'ia ana. It didn't take long; Ka 'imene rātou e roa 'ua atu te pō. They would sing until late at night. [Pn. *loa1.]

roa2, post-nominal and post-verbal part. A general intensive; definitely, certainly, completely, absolutely, quite, very, too. Kāre roa au i tuatua kiāia. I certainly never said anything to him; kāre roa, certainly not; Tika roa tā'au tuatua. What you say is quite right; Kua 'inga roa te pou. The post fell right over; E poto roa teia rākau. This pole is too short; 'E poto roa te taiame, kāre e rauka iāku i te 'aere atu. The time is too short, I shan't be able to go; 'E manako meitaki roa'tēnā. That's a really good idea; Ko rātou roa rāi ka 'aere mai. They simply must come; i te 'openga roa, right at the very end; te kītā 'ōu roa, the brand new guitar. [Pn. *loa.]

roāngareere. Extremely long or tall, great length. 'E rākau roāngareere tēia, tīpū ia poto mai. This stick is very long, cut it down a bit; Ko te kauvai roāngareere rava atu tēia i konei. This is the very longest river in the country; 'e tangata roāngareere, a very tall man; Kā roāngareere te taura mē pa'u koe ki tēia. The rope will be too long if you join this one on.

roeroe. Woebegone, careworn, haggard, despondent. Kua tangi au iiaia i tōna roeroe'anga i tāna tamāine i ngaro. I pitied him he looked so careworn when his daughter was missing; Tē roeroe 'uā ra 'aia nō tei mate tāna tamaiti. He looks so miserable because his son has died.
ro'ero'e, n. Mosquito larvae, tiny organisms generally. Kua ki tēnā punu vai i te ro'ero'e. That tin of water is full of mosquito larvae; Kua i'o'ia tōna toto e kua kitea te ro'ero'e ki roto. His blood was X-rayed and the bacteria were visible.

rongo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Hear sound, feel pain, smell odour, taste flavour. Kua rongo au iā koe i te kāpiki'anga mai. I heard you calling; Kua rekareka 'aia i tōna rongo-anga e kua 'akaoti te tamaki. He was overjoyed to hear the war was over; Kua i0'ia tana toto e kua kitea te ro'ero'e ki roto. His blood was X-rayed and the bacteria were visible.

rongo1, n. A type of pātuki (fish), navy blue with white-grey spots. 'E ākā pātuki ro'i tēia i roto i tēia kāoa. There is a very large ro'i type of pātuki under this coral rock; 'E ro'i tēnā pātuki. That pātuki is a ro'i; Tē tuaki pātuki ro'i nei au. I'm gutting a pātuki ro'i. [Pn. *lo'imata.]

rongo2, n. Fame, repute. Kua tutuki tana rongo ki te pa'enua rava. His fame spread to all lands; 'E tangata rongo meitaki 'aia i roto i teia 'aire. He is a man of good repute in this village. [Pn. *roIJo.]

rongonui1. Famous, renowned; fame, celebrity. Ko te ariki rongonui tēnā i tō mātou pē 'enua. He is a very famous ariki in our group of islands; Nō te rongo i tōna paepea kua 'aere mai te au mata'iapo i te tūroto. Because his royal court is so famous many chiefs have come to visit it. [rongo, nuI.]

rongonui2, n. A phase of the moon, the twenty-sixth night. 'E rongonui te arāpō i tārei ei mātou i taua nā'o aturē ra. It was the night of rongonui that we netted that shoal of yellowtails.

rongorongo, (-a, -'ia), fq., pl. rongo 1,2. 1. Hear. Kāre koe i rongorongo ana e ka 'aka'oki'ia 'a Tini ki tōna 'enua? Haven't you heard that Tini is being sent back to his own country?; Kāre rava tēnā tuatua i rongorongo'ia ana i roto i tō mātou 'ōi re. We haven't heard anything about that in our village. 2. n. News, rumours. Ko te rongorongo 'ua tei tae mai, kāre rā e raika kia 'akapāpū. We've heard rumours here, but it hasn't been possible to confirm them. [rongo RR.]

ro'i, n. Tears. (also ro'i mata.) Kua pururū te ro'i i tōna mata. Tears fell from her eyes; Kua ta'e ā vai 'ua tōna ro'i mata. Her tears streamed down (fell like water). [Pn. *lo'imata.]

ro'i, n. Tears. (also ro'i mata.) Kua pururū te ro'i i tōna mata. Tears fell from her eyes; Kua ta'e ā vai 'ua tōna ro'i mata. Her tears streamed down (fell like water). [Pn. *lo'imata.]

ro'i1, v.i. 1. (Be) tired, weary, sated, bored; fatigue, etc. Kua ro'i au i te 'akarongo i tēnā tuatua. I'm tired of listening to what you are saying; 'E tangata ro'i kore 'aia i te 'aere nā raro 'ua ki te 'anga'anga. He never seems to get tired walking to work; E 'akaoti i te 'anga'anga me kite koe i te ro'i. Stop working when you feel tired; Te ro'i iā koe! You make me tired!; I tō māua ro'i'anga i te 'ākara i te teata, kua 'aere māua ki te kāanga. When we got tired of watching the film, we went home; Kua anga te ro'i. The tiredness has passed off now. Te ro'i!, what a nuisance! 2. A bed, mattress. Ko tōku ro'i tēnā. That's my bed; Tē ma'ani ro'i rākau nei au. I'm making a wooden bed; 'E 'āriki ro'i mānea tēnā. That's a lovely bedsprad; Tē 'akaanga nei au i tōku ro'i. I'm taking a rest now; E 'akamānea i te ro'i. Make the bed. Ro'i maki, sickbed, bed of sickness.

roia, n. Lawyer. Nā tōna roia i kimi i tōna pekaapeka. His lawyer conducted his case. [Eng. lawyer.]

roimata, n. Tears. (see under ro'i.)

ro'iro'i, v.i., fq. ro'i. Be weary, tired, etc.; tiring, etc. Ka 'akangāro'i tāua, kua ro'i ro'i au. Let's have a rest, I'm tired; Kua
moe vave 'aia nō te ro'iro'i. He went to sleep early because he was tired; E 'anga-'anga ro'iro'i tēia nāku i te rave. I always get bored with doing this job; 'Aere mai, 'akaaanga'ia tō kōtou ro'iro'i. Come on, give yourselves a rest now. Kua ro'iro'i aia i te 'aere ki va'o. He was too tired to go outside.

roka, (‘-ia, rokā’ia), (Bib. loka). 1. Lock, secure. Kua roka au i te pā, tikina mai te tiiviri. I have locked the door, come and get the key; Kiire tiiua e tae ki roto, kua rokii’ia te pii. We can't get in, the door is locked; E roka atu i tēia pēpa ki roto i te kāparāta. Lock these papers away in the cupboard. There are just three packets of padlocks here. Roka ‘ātui, padlock. [Eng. lock.]

roketei, n. Rocket. [Eng. rocket.]


rōkīva, see rōkua.

roko, (‘-a, ‘-ia, -na), pass. forms only extant. Be overtaken (by one following), be afflicted (by illness, danger, disaster), be caught (by rain, etc.). Ka roko’ia atu pa’a rātou e koe ki Matavera. You may catch up with them in Matavera; Rokona’ia ‘aia e au ki Parengaru. I caught him up at Parengaru; ‘Apai’a te tāmaru pēnei ka rokona koe e te ua. Take the umbrella in case you get caught in the rain; Kua ropi te tangata kino kia ora ‘aia. The criminal strove to escape (not physically struggled); Kua ropi ‘aia kia peke iāia te ō. He tried his utmost to win; Kua ara roa ‘aia i tua pō i te ropi’anga i tōna kākua kia oti. She sat up late that night to try to get her dress finished off; Ropia tēna va’arua kia oti i te kō i teia rā. Try and get that job done quickly; Kua ropi au i tōna maki kia oti, kii tae mai ei ‘a Piri i te tiki. I'm trying to get these chairs done before Piri comes to collect them; ‘Aere mai, tei te ropirapi ‘anga iā roto i te ‘are. He

rōkua, rōkiva. Type of banana, the fruit has whitish skin and is eaten only when cooked, similar to taruā raparapa. E kiriti i te au tū ‘uri meika kātotoa, kāreka te rōkua ‘auraka e kiriti. Dig out all the types of banana shoots, but leave the rōkua; Kua māanga tēnā kā’ui rōkua. That bunch of rōkua is mature now.


rōmia, pass. rōromi.

romiromi, (‘-a, ‘-ia), fq. rōromi. Squeeze, knead, massage (by kneading). Kua romiromi ‘aia i tōna ‘ēē, ē kua ta’e te pīrāu. He kept squeezing his boil and got the pus out; Kua māmā tōku rima i tōku romiromi’anga i tēia au tōromi. My arms are aching with kneading those tōromi; Romiromia mai taku tua, e māmāe tīka ai. Massage my back a bit, it’s hurting a lot. [romi RR.]


ropi, (‘-a, ‘-ia). Strive, struggle hard, try hard, to get sthg done; treat (illness); prepare (food). Kua ropi te tangata kino kia ora ‘aia. The criminal strove to escape (not physically struggled); Kua ropi ‘aia kia peke iāia te ō. He tried his utmost to win; Kua ara roa ‘aia i tua pō i te ropi’anga i tōna kākua kia oti. She sat up late that night to try to get her dress finished off; Ropia tēna va’arua kia oti i te kō i teia rā. Try and get that job done quickly; Kua ropi au i tōna maki kia oti, kii tae mai ei ‘a Piri i te tiki. I'm trying to get these chairs done before Piri comes to collect them; ‘Aere mai, tei te ropirapi kākau ‘ua au nō teia au tamariki. Come in, I'm just trying to get these boys' clothes done; Kua tauturū ‘aia iāku i te ropirapi’anga iā roto i te ‘are. He

helped me get the inside of the house done; *Ropiroptia mai te kai kua tuaero. Get the food ready, it's twelve o'clock. [ropi RR.]

rōpu, v. = rotopū, loc.n.

rōra, 1. v.i. Roll. Kua rōra te pa'i. The ship rolled. 2. (-ia, rōrā'a). Use a roller, roll sthg. Tē rōra nei mātou i te ngā'i tēniti-'anga. We are rolling the tennis court. 3. Roll up, roll. Kāre e piri meitaki tō'ou rōra'anga i te tāpōrēni. You haven’t rolled the tarpaulin up very tight; Rōrā'ia mai te moenga pāpōro kā mā'ū i te ua. Roll up the cricket mat, it will get soaked out in the rain. 4. n. A roller. Kīkaiia mai te rōra. Drag the roller over here; Kua nā runga'ia te au pī'a 'ānani i te rōra i te taria'anga ki roto i te 'are vairākau. The boxes of oranges were pushed over the rollers into the fumigation chamber. 5. A roll (of paper, tape, etc.). Tei konei te rōra pēpa auaro 'are. Here is the roll of wallpaper. 'E paoke rōra tēpu teia, mē nā'aī rā. Here is a box containing rolls of tape, I don’t know whose it is; 'e rōra 'āpakaraoni, a stack of half-crows. [Eng. roll.]

rōre, n. Stilts. E kake ki runga i tō rōre. Get up on your stilts; Tē 'ura rōre ra tērā aronga. Those people are doing a stilt dance; 'Aere mai ka 'akatā rore tāua. Come on, let’s have a stilt fight.

rōri, n. Sea-cucumber, bēche-de-mer. E 'akakī mai koe i te kete ki te rōri mē 'oki mai koe. Fill the basket with bēche-de-mer on your way back; 'E mitiore rōri tāku ka 'inangaro. I would like some mitiore with rōri in it; Tē kai matū rōri nei au. I’m eating the fat inside of the rōri. Some types are: rōri puakatōro, coloured like a red and white cow; rōri pua, which are small and short; rōri purupuru, very small type; rōri toto, long and black, seems to bleed when cut. Rōri 'ētū, starfish. [Pn. *loli.]

rōri, in puaka rōri. Runt, weakest piglet in farrow. 'E punua puaka rōri tēnā, ka 'inangaro koe? That one is the runt, do you want it?

rōro1, v.i. 1. Full-flavoured, delicious. E tiaki kia rōro meitaki te rango ka vā'i ei. Wait until the honey gets its full flavour before you take it out of the hive; Ko te rōro'anga tīka ai tēia o te kātara'apa, kua para meitaki. The custard-apples are at their best now, they are quite ripe; 'E rōro tīka ai tēia kai. This food is delicious. 2. Sweet (‘Atiu dial. = Ran. reka, tu'itu'i).

rōro2, n. Coconut cream (rōro 'akari), juice expressed from grated coconut. Kua tatau 'aia i te rōro o te 'akari ki roto i te kapu ē kua tutungi ki te toka vera. He squeezed the coconut cream into a container and heated it with a hot stone. Rōro o te rango, honey. E pīkao i te rōro o te rango ki roto i te mō'ina e tītiri i te ota. Pour the honey into a bottle and throw the wax away. [Pn. *loli.]

rōro3, n. 1. Brain, memory. Tē kai rōro puaka nei au. I’m eating pigs' brains; Kua taka tōna rōro. His head was in a whirl, he felt dizzy. Rōro pōiri, having a bad memory. 'E tangata rōro pōiri 'aia, kāre e mou te tuatua kia tāmou ngākau. He has a bad memory, he can't learn things by heart. Rōro taka, giddy, dizzy. 2. Marrow. Kua vā'i 'aia i te ivi ē kua kai i te rōro. He broke open the bone and ate the marrow. [Ep. *rōro < Pn. *loli.]

rōro4, v.i. Make friends with (ki), be on easy, friendly, intimate terms. Tikina mai te pēpe, kāre tākiri e rōro mai kiāku. Take the baby, he doesn’t seem to take to me at all; Kua rekareka au kiāia i tōna rōro'anga mai kiāku. I was pleased he made friends with me; Pēnei kia roa 'aia i te ivi ē kua kai i te rōro. He broke open the bone and ate the marrow. [Ep. *rōro < Pn. *loli.]

rōrō1, n. Sheath enclosing spadix of coconut palm. Ko'ia mai te rōrō marō. Pick up the dry coconut sheaths; 'E kava rōrō tāna i ma'ani e. It was coconut toddy he made (from the wheat-like grains inside the sheath); Tē ko'i rōrō marō nei mātou 'ei ma'ani rama. We are collecting dry coconut sheaths to make torches from. 2. Spadix (flower stalk) of coconut palm
roro, n. Long-mouthed wrasse, a fish whose shape resembles the coconut spathe; cream coloured with green tip to tail; edible. Tikina nā'au tērā tui rōrō. Get yourself that string of rōrō. (cf. rōrō1.)

roroa, pl., intens. roa. 1. Long, tall. Tipūā tēnā au rākau, ‘e rōroa roa. Cut those sticks down, they are very long; ‘E au piripou rōroa anake teia, kiire ‘e mea poto. These are all long trousers, there aren’t any shorts; Ka tipiia tena au punu ‘are no te rōroa. Those sheets of corrugated iron must be cut, they are very long. 2. Long (of time). No te rōroa i to kotou manako, no reira kua topa ta tatou ‘uipa’anga ki mud ake i te tuaero ‘akaoti eī. Because you have all been so long giving your views, our meeting hasn’t finished until after noon; te tua-tau rā rōroa, the time when the days are long.

roroi, v.i., n. Slender(ness), spindly. ‘E pū rākau rōroākā, a spindly tree; Kua rōroākā te tupu o te ‘uri kāpāti. The cabbages plants grew long and spindly.

roroi. A dish of sliced taro or kumara mixed with coconut cream, and baked in banana leaves. ‘E reka te roroi kūmara. The roroi made with sweet potatoes is very nice; Tukuna te ko‘u roroi ki tēnā tua i te umu. Put the wrappings of roroi on that side of the oven; Mē ‘e ake koe ē ka ma‘ani roroi, e ma‘ara mai koe iāku. If you should be making any more roroi, remember me. [Pn. *ro‘i.]

roroma, v.i. Decrease (in size or volume), go down, subside (as swelling, as water). Kua roroma te ‘eē ō‘ou. Your boil has gone down; Kua roroma tōna kōpapa nō te roa i tōna maki‘anga. He had lost weight through being ill so long; E tiaki kia roroma te ngaru ka ‘aere ei ki te motu. Wait until the sea calms down before you go out to the island; Kua roroma te vai i teia nei. The water is going back (or down) now. [Pn. *roma.]

roromi, (-a, -‘ia, rōmia). Squeeze, press on, knead. Kua roromi te keikeiā i tōki kakā. The chief squeezed my throat; Kua roromi ‘āia i te vā‘anga ‘ānani kia ta‘e te vai ki rōto i te karāti. She squeezed out the piece of orange into the glass; Kua tangi te ove i tōna roromi‘anga i te pitopito. The bell rang when he pressed the button; Rōmia te pōpansi o te mō‘ina kia piri. Press the cork tight in the bottle (put the cork on tight); Kua nga‘ā te ‘ūa moa i te rōmia‘anga‘ia. The egg broke when it was squeezed; E roromi mai koe iā muri i tuku tua. Massage my back; mē roromi koe i te rau rākau, when you crush the leaves. Pitopito roromi, press-stud. Ka ‘inangaro te tamā‘ine kia tāmou ‘ia ‘et pitopito roromi. The girl would like press-studs on her dress. [roromi R.]

rorororo, fq. roro. Make friends with (ki), be on easy, intimate terms. Kua rorororo mai rātou kiāku i tōku no‘o‘anga ki ō rātou. They were very friendly towards me when I stayed at their place. [roroto RR.]

rōta‘i. Unanimous, united, (subj. manako, ngākau, etc.). Kā manuia te ‘akakoro‘anga mē rōta‘i te ngākau. The project will succeed if all are united in purpose; Kua aere rekaureka mai rātou ma te rōta‘i o te ngākau. They came along cheerfully with but one thought in their minds; Kua rekaureka te ‘aka‘aere i te rōta‘i‘anga te manako o te tangata i te rave‘anga i te ‘anga‘anga. The organiser was pleased at the way they all cooperated in the work.

rōtea, n. A type of parrotfish, light brown, edible. ‘E ākā rōtea tēia. This is a very big rōtea; I kite rōtea ana au ki raro i teia toka. I’ve seen a rōtea under this rock; Tēnā te pāni rōtea, mē kā kai koe. There is the pan of rōtea if you would like some to eat.

rōtema, (Bib.). Juniper. Te aka rōtema eī kai na ratou, juniper roots for their meat (Job 30.4). [Heb. rothem.]

rōti, occasional written form of raotī.
roto, loc.n. 1. Inside, within. Tei roto roa te unga i te va'arua, kāre e taea e au i te 'itae. The crab is right inside the hole, I can't get to reach it; 'okota'i nō roto i te 'ā, one out of four; mei roto mai ia Tiūnū, since June; 'Aere ki roto i te 'are, ka mā'ū koe. Go inside the house, you'll get wet; 'Aere mai nā roto 'e ua tēna. Come along inside, it is raining out there; Ko 'ai tērā i roto? Who is that in there?; Kā no'o au ki roto i teia pupu. I'm staying with this team; Kua vera a roto iāku. I've got a burning sensation inside me; Kua tāpū 'ua 'āia i taua tuatua ki roto iāia. He kept the story to himself; Kua kinokino a roto iāia i tōna 'akarongo'anga ē kua maki tōna metua. He was upset to hear his father was ill; nā roto i te teeraponi, over the phone; tuatua'anga nā roto i te teeraponi, speaking over the phone. 2. n. Entrails, internal organs (heart, liver, lungs, but not usually the gut). Te roto o te puaka, the pig's insides; Ta'una ki me umu te roto. Cook the entrails in the oven. 3. Disposition, temper, (inward) state of mind. Roto kino, spiteful, malicious. 'E va'ine roto kino tīka ai koe. You are a malicious (mean, spiteful) woman. Roto riri, bad-tempered. 'E tangata roto riri 'āia. He is an irascible man. 'Akano'o roto, to harbour suspicions. Kua 'akano'o roto 'āia iā Turi. He had his suspicions about Turi; Kua 'akano'o roto te 'akavā ē nā Tau i keiā i te moni. The policeman suspected that it was Tau who had stolen the money. 4. The second or inner of certain sequences of nights of the moon, e.g. roto Tangaroa, the twenty-third night of the moon and the second of three nights named Tangaroa. 'E roto Tangaroa tēia arāpō. It is the twenty-third night of the moon tonight. [Pn. *loto.]

rotopū, loc.n. The middle, between, among. Tipūa te ika ki rotopū. Cut the fish in the middle (i.e. in two); E kōputa iā rotopū i te rākau. Make a hole in the middle of the piece of wood; I tōna pupu'i-'anga kua puta ki rotopū i te tāpa'o. When he fired, he hit the bullseye; Kua 'aere mai 'āia ē kua tū ki rotopū iā māua. He came and stood between us; I rotopū i te ora ē kē ere ora nga'uru i tae mai ei 'āia. He stayed with us until he had to go; Nā tēta'i i rotopū iā kōtou i rave i teia 'anga'anga. It was one of you (some of you) who did this; i rotopū i te rima iāti, within five yards.

rou, n. 1. Forked or crooked pole used in picking fruit. Ka 'aere au kā pari roa mai. I'm going to go and cut a rou. 2. A gaff. 'Apaina mai te rou ē te 'āuri tūtī'a, ka 'aere tāua ka tūtī'a. Bring the gaff and the harpoon, we'll go underwater fishing; Kua 'āia i te 'a'ai ē kua totō ki roto i te poti. He gaffed the 'a'ai and dragged it into the boat. 3. Stick used to lift tall grasses, etc. while wielding sickle with other hand. 4. (-a, -'ia). Use a rou (to pick fruit, etc.), hook down, hook (arm or crook) around. E rou mai koe i te 'ānani ki tēnā rākau. Hook the oranges down with that pole; 'E rākau rou kuru tērā. That pole is used for picking breadfruit; Kua topa mai te vi ki runga i tōku katu i tōku rou-'anga. The mango fell on my head when I was getting it down with the pole; Kua roua'ia e ia te kakī o te tamaiti i tōna 'opunga. He tackled the boy by hooking his arm round his neck; Kua rou 'āia i te vaevae o Tere ē kua pakū ki raro. He hooked his arm round Tere's legs and brought him down with a thumb. [Pn. *lohu.]

rourou, (-a, -'ia), fq. rou. Hook down, etc. 'Aere rourou kuru mai nā tātou. Go and use the pole to pick us some breadfruit; Rouroua te 'ānani para, 'auraka te mea pi. Hook down only the ripe oranges, not the green ones. [rou RR.]
ruoru, n. Hair (Mang., Ait., 'Ātiu, Ma'uke, Miti’āro dial. = Rar. rauru).

rū1, n. Sinker, weight on fishing line. Taria mai tēnā au toka ‘ei rū, kāre e rava tēia. Bring those stones over for sinkers, there aren’t enough here; ‘E pūtē rū tēnā, ka ‘aere ‘oki au kā ‘i mangā. That’s a sack of sinkers, I’m going fishing for mangā.

rū2, v.i. Shiver, shake, vibrate, feel nervous or shaky, tremble. Kua rū te pa’a i te taka‘anga te ma’atini. The ship vibrated when the engines started up; Kua rū tōna kōpapa nō te anu. He shivered because it was so cold; Kua rū te ‘enua i te ngārurue‘anga. The ground shook during the earthquake; Kua rū ‘aiia i tōna tae‘anga ki roto i te pi’a tārērē. He felt nervous when he got into the examination room; Kua rū pou roa ‘aiia. She was all of a flutter, dither. [Pn. *luu3.]

rū3, (-a). Duck (a trick at cards). Kua rū ‘aiia i te tae‘anga te ‘aere pere kiāia. He ducked the trick when it was his turn to play; Rūa ‘iia, nāku e tā. Duck it, I’ll take it.

rua1, n. Pit, depression, hole (which does not go right through), chasm. Tei roto i tēnā rua te ‘ā‘ā. The eel is in that hole; Tē kō rua nei mātou ‘ei tanu i te anga pōti. We are digging a pit to bury the used tins in. Rua ‘ārote, furrow made by a plough. Rua matangi, wind quarter. ‘E rua matangi kino tēia, mē tae ki te marama ia Māti. This is a bad quarter to have the wind in, when March comes round. Rua putāi’u, nostrils. Rua tangata grave. Rua tapuae, footprint, footsteps. I tāku ‘ākara‘anga, nō Koro teiā rua tapuae. I think these look like Koro’s footprints; Kua āru rāi ‘aiia i te rua tapuae o tōna metua. He followed in his father’s footsteps. Ruā-vai, well, waterhole. ‘E ruā­vai inu tei kona. There is a well of drinking water over there. [Pn. *lua1.]

rua2, num. Two. ‘E rua ‘ānerē ēia ‘akari. There are two hundred coconuts here; E tu’a takirua koe. Share them out two each; Ka ‘apai takirua tāua i te ka’ui meika. Let’s carry the bunches of bananas two at a time; ‘E rua te nūmero e tātā ki runga roa. Put a figure two at the very top; Kā rua ake nei ō’ou taim e te pati moni‘anga kiāia. This is the second time you’ve been begging him for money; ‘E tangata ngākau rua tika ai koe. You are always in two minds; Te rua o te pārau ‘openga. The next to last of the oysters; te rua o te rangatira, the vice-captain. [Pn. *rua.]

-rua, morph. marking dual pronominal number in kōrua.

ruai, rūvai, v.i. Stale, flat, tasteless, spoilt (of vegetables, etc.). Kua ruai tēnā tāro, kāre e meitaki i te kai. That tāro is stale, it is no good to eat; I te kore‘anga te vai puke kua kite te tanga­e kua ruai tā rātou au one tāro. When the floods subsided, the people knew that their bed of tāro would be tasteless and watery; Taria tēnā kūmara ruai ‘ei kai nā te puaka. Take those spoil Kumura for the pigs.

rua‘ine, 1. v.i. Aged, old (of people). Kua rua‘ine rāi ‘aiia, nō reira i kore ei e kite māmā mai ia tāua. He is very old now, that is why he couldn’t see us from a distance; Kua utuutu meitaki rātou i tō rātou ngā metua i tō rāua rua‘ine‘anga. They took good care of their parents when they got old; Tē kave nei au i te ‘apaina a teia va’ine rua‘ine. I’m carrying this old woman’s things for her. 2. An old person (especially an old woman). ‘Ā tā te rua‘ine rāi tā‘au ‘ākono‘anga. You are carrying on like an old woman; Ka ‘apai au i tēta‘i kai nā tērā rua‘ine. I’m going to take that old person some food.

ruaki, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Vomit, spew up, be sick. Kua ruaki te pātete. The passengers were sick; Kua ruaki te puakaoa i tāna kai ē kua kai ‘aka‘ou. The dog vomited and ate it up again; Kua ruakia‘ia e te pēpe tāna ū. The baby puked up its milk. 2. n. Vomit. ‘Oreia te ruaki o te pēpe. Clean up the baby’s vomit. Ruaki toto, tuberculosis, consumption. ‘E ruaki toto tōna maki. He has got tuberculosis. [Pn. *lua2.]

rua putāi’u, n., (Bib.). Nostrils. Tei te rua putāi’u tona a’o, whose breath is in his nostrils.
ruarua, pl. rual. 1. Holes, pits. ‘Akaki’ia tēnā au ruarua ki te one kia kore e mou te vai ki roto. Fill those holes in with sand so that water won’t collect in them. 2. (Be) pitted, broken, bumpy, rough (of sea). ‘E ngā’i ruarua tēia, kāre e meitaki i te tuā na kai. The ground is too uneven here, it isn’t any good for putting crops in; Kua ruarua te moana, kua tā’uriuri te pa’i. The sea was rough and the ship rolled.

ru'a'au, l. v.i. Old, aged. Kua ru’au te tangata, kāre e māro’iro’i ‘aka’ou i te ‘aere. He is an old man now, he can’t get around so well any more; Kia tae ki tōna ru’au ‘anga kua kino tēia i tōna mata. When he got old, he had trouble with one of his eyes. Māmā rui’au, grandmother, also used for great-grandmother. Pāpā ru’au, grandfather, also used for great-grandfather. Ko tō’ou pāpā ru’au tērā? Is that your grandfather? 2. Old man. ‘E ru’au tērā, ‘auraka koe e ‘akara ‘ua. It’s an old man, don’t just stare at him.

ruerue. Be upset (of the stomach, manava, kōpū). Kua ruerue tōku manava, kā kai pa’a au i te miti ‘aka’eke. My stomach is upset, I think perhaps I’ll take some salts. [rua1 RR.]

ruanga, loc.n. 1. The top. In various prepositional complexes, some of the commoner of which are given below, but the meaning of which will generally be apparent from the meaning of the prepositions ‘ei, i, ki, nā, nō, tei, etc. ‘Ei ruanga, let it be at the top. ‘Ei ruanga tēnā tua, ‘ei raro tēia. That side must go on top and this side at the bottom. I (ki) ruanga, at (to) the top (of), up on, on (to). Ko te Atua i ruanga i te rangi tōku kite. God in heaven (up on the heavens) is my witness; Kā kake au ki ruanga i teia pū nū. I’m going to climb up this coconut tree. I (ki) ruanga ake, (to) higher up, over (the top of), above. ‘E tangata ‘anga’anga ‘ua au, te vēi ra te tangata i ruanga ake iākū. I’m only an employee, but there is someone over me; Tē tautau ‘uā ra te ‘ānani i ruanga ake i tōku katu. The orange is hanging there over my head. Kāre ‘e apiinga i ruanga ake i te rima tiringi. No article is more than five shillings. Nā ruanga, along (on), by (some means of transport). ‘E kake ra ‘aia nā ruanga i te ara kākenga. He is climbing up on the ladder; Ka nā ruanga au i te ‘oro’enua. I’m going by horse; nā ruanga i te mōtokā, by car; Kua ‘imene ‘aere rātou i tō rātou nā ruanga’anga i te pere’tō. They sang as they went along on the wagon; Kua nā ruanga’ia tāna au pūtē kai i te ‘oro’enua. His sacks of food were transported by horse. 2. Among. ‘E tu’a i te kai vere vere nā ruanga i te au tamariki. Share the sweets out among the children. Nā ruanga ake, across over the top of. Nō ruanga, about, concerning, because of, on account of, due to. Kāre ōku manako nō ruanga i tēna au tūnu tuatuua. I’ve nothing to say on the things down in your agenda there. Nō ruanga iāia te kino i tō mātou pūpu tu epōro. The trouble in our football team is all due to him. Tei ruanga, on, up on (present or isochronous time). Tei ruanga mātou i te maunga i kite atu eī mātou i te pa’i. We were up on the hill when we saw the ship; Tei ruanga iāia koe i te maunga o te tangata. People have got their eyes on you. Tei ruanga ‘ua, it depends on. Tei ruanga ‘ua i tā’uau e manako. It depends on what you think. Tō ruanga, belonging to the top. Ko tō ruanga tua tēnā, tēia tō raro. That is the top side you’ve got there, this is the bottom. Ki ruanga vai, upstream. Tei ruanga vai tōna ‘are, his house is upstream. 3. The east (but subject to much local variation, cf. raro). Ka ‘aere au ki ruanga i Tiki’oki. I’m going up (east) to Tiki’oki. 4. Upwind, windward. Kua ‘akatere mai ‘aia i tōna vaka ki ruanga matangi ē te ‘openga kua ruru tōku vaka. He sailed his canoe upwind of mine and so took my wind. Tē pā’enua i ruanga, the eastern islands. Āpōpō o ‘aere ei te pa’i ki te pē ‘pē’enua i ruanga. Tomorrow the ship will be going up to the islands of the east. [Pn. *lue.]

rungā’o. Further up, higher up. E kake ki rungā’o. Climb further up; ‘Utia te reva ki rungā’o. Hoist the flag higher; Kua nā rungā’o, nā rungā’o te ‘anga’anga. The work has piled up and up.
rungarunga, loc.n., fq., dim. runga, q.v.  
‘Auraka e nā rungarunga i te tiare. Don’t keep walking over the flowers; Tākina ki rungarunga ake. Lift it up a little higher (or keep lifting it up a little at a time). [luga RR.]

ru‘i. A fish (Carangidae). Ka ‘aere māua kā ‘ī ru‘i ‘ākonei te i pō. We are going out to fish for ru‘i tonight. [Np. *lufi².]

ru‘i kai‘ara, n. A fish (Mang. dial.).

Ru‘irua. Tuesday. I te Ru‘irua māua i tae mai ei mei Tūpapa. We arrived here from Tūpapa on Tuesday; Ā te pōpongi Ru‘irua māua e ‘oki ei. We’ll be going back on Tuesday morning.

Ru‘itoru. Wednesday. ‘E Ru‘itoru tēia rā. Today is Wednesday; I te pō Ru‘itoru māua i kite ei īāia. We saw him on Wednesday night.

rūkau, n. Taro tops used as greens. (See rūkou.)

rūketekete, rūtetetete, 1. v.i. Shiver, shake, tremble, vibrate; shivering. Kua rūketekete tōna kōpapa nō te anu. He shivered with cold; Kua rūketekete te poti i te ‘akataka‘ia’anga te matini. The boat vibrated when the engine was started up; ‘E ‘apinga tika ai te rūketekete i teia pa‘i. This ship vibrates an awful lot; Kua ‘akanga‘ro‘i poto‘ia te ‘akavā‘anga i te rūketekete‘anga te va‘ine i tōna tuatua‘anga. The court was adjourned briefly when the woman giving evidence started to tremble.

2. n. Tremulo, vibrato. Kua ‘āvirī te tamaiti iāku nō te rūketekete i tōku reo i te ‘ūmene‘anga. The boy laughed at me because of the tremulo in my singing. Maki rūketekete, rheumatism.

ruko, n., (Bib. luko). Wolf. Kia mataki te i te ‘aere nā roto i te vaorākau, kā pou koe i te ruko. Be careful going through the forest, the wolves will eat you up; Ėi reira te luko e noo katoa ai raua ko te punua mamoe. Then the wolf too shall lie down with the lamb (Is. 11.6). [Gk lúkos.]

rūkou, rūkau. 1. The edible leafy tops of taro. ‘Ē ono pene i te ruru rūkou. Those taro tops are sixpence a bundle; ‘Emangio tika ai te rūkou. The taro tops are very itchy (to eat). 2. A bush, sometimes used as greens. [Np. *lukau.]

ruku, (-a, -na, -‘ia). Dive under water. Tē ruku pārau nei māua. We are diving for pearl shells; Kua ruku te pa‘iruku. The submarine submerged; Kua kite ai te mangō i tōku ruku‘anga. I saw a shark when I dived; Tē ma‘ani tītī‘a ruku pārau nei ai. I’m making goggles to wear for pearl-shell diving. Pa‘iruku, submarine.

Ruku kōpūpū, dive in a diving suit. Kua ruku kōpūpū ‘a Pita i tōna ‘aerenga ki Tongareva. Pita dived in a diving suit when he went to Tongareva.

ruruku, fq. ruku. Dive. Kua ruruku rātou ki roto i te tai i tō rātou kite‘anga mai ia māua. They dived into the sea when they saw us. [ruku RR.]

rūnā‘ia, pass. ruru. Bind, tie up, etc. Rūnā‘ia kia piri. Bind it up tight.

rupe. The Pacific pigeon (Ducula pacifica). Ka ‘aere tāua ka pupti rupe i runga i te maunga. Let’s go and shoot pigeons up in the hills; ‘E u‘a rupe tērā e kākāoa rā. That’s a hen pigeon cooing; e tetai kukupa, e tetai rupe ou, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon (Gen. 15.9). [Pn. *lupe.]

ruperupe, v.i. 1. Luxuriant, lush, vigorous (of the growth of vegetation and plants). Kua ruperupe te tupu o te rākau i teia nei. The trees are growing well now; Kua tupu ruperupe te rākau i te pae vai. The trees grew luxuriantly beside the river; Kua rekareka te va‘ine i te ruperupe‘anga te tupu o tāna tiare. The woman was delighted at the way the plants in her garden

rupe
were going ahead. 2. Beautiful, lovely; beauty, etc. Nō te ruperupe iāia, nō reira koe i ‘inangaro e. Because she is very pretty, that’s why you like her; ‘E ‘āua tiare ruperupe tēia. What a lovely garden of flowers this is; Kāre āinei te au kara e ruperupe ana? Aren’t the colours gorgeous?

rūra, (-‘ia, rūrā’ia). 1. Rule (a line). E rūra i te rāini kia tika meitaki. Rule the line absolutely straight; Kua mingimangi te rāini i tōku rūra’anga. I ruled the lines crooked. Rūrā’ia tēnā kapi pēpā. Rule out that sheet of paper. 2. n. A ruler. Nāku tēnā rūra iā koe. That’s my ruler you’ve got there; Ka ‘aere au kā pati rūra kī te pū ‘āpi’i. I’m going to ask the teacher for a ruler. [Eng. rule(r).]

ruri, (-a, -‘ia). Shift, move, change or alter (position or standpoint). ‘Aauraka e ruri i tēnā au mea, ka karoa koe. Don’t move those things or you’ll be told off; Kua kimii au i te rāvenga kia ruri tōna manako. I tried to find a way to get him to change his mind; Kua kītea tāna pikikia’a i te ruri’anga tāna tuatua. The lie was apparent when he changed his tale; Kua ruriria te au pi’a i tō rātou kimi’anga i te kiore mate. The boxes got moved when they were searching for the dead rat; ‘Aauraka tō kōtou manako kia ruri kē. Don’t you change your mind; Mē ruri kē tā’au tuatua, ka fērīa koe ki roto i te ‘are ‘āuri. If you alter your story, you’ll be sent to gaol.

ruru1, (-a, -‘ia). 1. (rūnā’ia). Gather together, assemble (tr. and intr.), bundle(d) up, tie(d) in a bundle, tie a belt (etc.) round. Kīa ruru te tangata kī te ngāi ‘okota’i ka ‘akakite e koe i tō’ou manako. Wait until you get all the people together before you tell them what you have in mind; Kua rurur’ia te tangata kī te ngā ‘okota’i. The people had been congregated in one place; E ruru i te rākau tōmātī takita’i ānere i te ruru. Bundle up the tomato sticks, a hundred to a bundle; E ruru i te kupenga ki mua i te vaka. Gather the net together and put it in the prow of the canoe; Kāre i piri meitaki tōku ruru- ‘anga i te koro. The koro-sticks haven’t been tied up in tight enough bundles; E ruru i tō’ou piripou ki te kiri, mē kore, ki te kiri’au. Tie your trousers up with a belt, or with a piece of kiri’au bast (if you haven’t got one); Rurua tō’ou kiri. Put your belt on; Kāre au e ruru kī ana. I don’t wear a belt. 2. Cooperate, combine, get together. Kua ruru tika ai te tangata i te ma’ani’anga i tō rātou ngā’i tārekareka. The people all worked together to build their sportsground; Kua tāmata’ia te tangata kia ruru ki te ‘akakoro’anga ‘okota’i, inā rā tokoi’i ‘ua tei kore i piri. An attempt was made to get all the people to work together on the project, but there were a few who wouldn’t join in. 3. n. A bundle, bunch, package. Kua ‘ere ‘aia i te rākau ‘okota’i ruru. He tied the sticks up in one bundle; ‘Ōmai tēnā ruru tiare. Give me that bunch of flowers; Tē kave ruru moko taro nei au nā Pūtara. I’m taking this bundle of taro plants over for Pūtara. 4. Binding, that which is used to bind or tie. ‘E tuaina te ruru i teia ko’u. This parcel has been done up with twine; Matara akera tona ruru i runga i nga rima nona. And his bonds loosened from off his hands (Judg. 15.14). Ruru pere, pack of cards. Ruru tāviri, a bunch of keys. [Pn. *lulu2.]

ruru2, v.i. 1. (Be) sheltered (from sea, wind, rain). Kā ruru teia one ‘ānani mē teitei tēnā pā rākau. This orange grove will be sheltered when that row of trees grows up high; Kua ‘aere te au pa’i ki te ngā’i ruru ‘akaruru ei. The ships sailed for shelter; Nō te ruru i taua ngā’i nō reira te puakani’o i pū e i ki reira. It is a sheltered place that’s why all the goats are gathered there. ‘Ākoko ruru, a sheltered nook. 2. Blocked, shut out, dropped (of the wind). E ‘akatū i tēnā p’i a kia ruru te matangi. Stand those crates up on end to keep the wind out; ‘Ea’a rā te matangi i ruru ei i teia tūrū’ipō? Why has the wind dropped in the depth of the night like this? [Pn. *ruru.]

rūrū1, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Shake, scatter, sow (seeds), sift. E rūrū i te vairākau. Shake
cthe medicine; Kua kake 'alia ki runga i te tumu ē kua rūrū i te i'ī ki raro. He climbed up the trunk and shook the chestnuts down; 'Auraka e rūrū i tēnā 'ātava rākau, kā 'āti. Don't shake that branch, it will break; Tē rūrū 'ua tōmāti nei au. I'm sowing tomato seeds; Kua riri 'alia i tōku rūrū'anga i te one ki runga i te ta'ua. He was annoyed when I scattered sand over the floor; Kua ririi 'ua tomati nei au. I'm sowing tomato seeds; Kua ririi 'aia i toku ririi ānga i te one ki runga i te ta'ua. He sifted the flour before he mixed it. Pi'a rūrū 'ua, seedbox. Tuā'u rūrū 'ua, seedbed. Tē ma'ani tuā'u rūrū 'ua nei au. I'm preparing a seedbed. Rūrū nga'oro'ia, be all shaken down, completely demolished, scattered to the winds. Kua rūrū nga'oro'ia te 'ua rākau e te 'uri'ia. The hurricane stripped all the fruit off the trees; Kua ririi nga 'oro 'ia taua 'oire ra e kare rava 'e 'are i toe. The village was completely devastated and not a single house was left standing. 2. A sieve. 'Apaina mai te ririi varaoa. Bring the flour sieve. Rurii i te āuru, moult. Te rurii āuru nei te moa. The fowls are moulting. Rūrū i te āmi, spawn (lobsters, etc.). [Pn. *lulu l.]

rūru2, n. Owl. Tē tata 'ua ra te rūrū ma te 'ā'ā i kite atu ei 'a 'Oroke'u mā. The owl and the eel were fighting when 'Oroke'u and 'Oro'i nano saw them. [Pn. *lulu3.]

rutururu, (-a), fq. rutu. Beat, hit. 'Auraka e rutururu i te tini, kā 'oro te 'oro'enua. Don't beat the tin, the horse will run away; Kua ruturutua 'ia te kō'angā rango e rāua ki te rākau. They beat the wasps nest with sticks.

rūvai, see ruai.

**T**

t-, allomorph of the article te in tā(-)3, taku, tō2, tana, q.v.

tā-1. 1st person inclusive morph. in tāua, tātou, q.v.

tā-2. 1. Caus., usu. but not always transitive, usu. stronger and more final than 'aka-. 2. Per, on a, by, according to. Te 'akaāriari'anga pēpe tāmata 'iti, the annual baby show; 'E 'anga'anga tāau rā tā mātou. We work on a daily basis; nūtipēpe tāau rā, daily newspaper. (cf. tāmarama, tāarāpō, tāngutu'are, tā'ōire, tāora, and others.)

tā(-)3, cplx t- plus ā, a, q.v. Prefixed to the pronominal forms -ku, -'au, -na but written separately before the other pronouns. 1. Introducing a poss. cplx used attributively before nominal head. Tā tāua 'apinga, our possession(s); Tā Tere 'apinga, Tere's possession(s). 2. Introducing a poss. cplx used as nominal head. E 'apai i tā Kaitara kia Kaitara, ē tā te Atua ki te Atua. Give Caesar's (that due to Caesar) to Caesar, and God's to God; 'E tama'i tāku, a son of mine, or I have a son. 3. Introducing a sub. relative clause. Te 'apinga tāku (tā Tere, tā te tangata) ka 'inangaro. The thing I (Tere, the people) want. (See tāku, tā'au, tāna.)

tā1, n. Hand of bananas. 'Ē'ia tā i tēnā kā'ui meika? How many hands are there on that
bunch of bananas?; E tīpūpū tā koe i te meika. Cut the bananas off in hands. [Pn. *taa2.]

tā2, n. Tar, pitch. 'E au tini tā parai punu 'are tēnā. Those tins of pitch are for the corrugated roofing iron. 'Inu tā, creosote. [Eng. tar.]

tā3, (tā‘ia). 1. Hit, strike, fight, attack, thrash, beat, rout (opposition), kill, slaughter, take (a trick at cards). Taia! Hit him! Att 'īck him!; Kua tā 'āia īāku. He struck me; 'Ea 'āia i ta 'aia ‘ia. Why did they fight?;

'tāna ta, creosote. [Eng. tar.]

'tānui tuma, n. Beard.

'tāpunga manu, slaughterhouse; Kāre te au puaka nō te umukai i tai ake. The pigs for the feast haven’t been slaughtered yet; Rūa 'ia, nāku e tā. Duck it (the trick), I’ll take it; Kua tā 'āia i tuku 'ai ki te 'uri. He trumped my ace. Tā kia mate, beat to death, finish sbdy or sthg off. Kā tā tātou i teia 'anga 'anga kia mate. Let’s get this job polished off. Tā kāta kūmara, to take sweet potato cuttings for propagation. Meitē tā kāta kūmara mai mātou. We’ve come from taking sweet potato cuttings; Tā 'ia te kāta kia rava. Take enough cuttings. 2. Blame, knock. 'Auraka e tā 'ua 'ia. Don’t blame him without reason. 3. n. A fight. 'E ta tei runga i te purūmu. There was a fight in the street. 'Akatupu ta, start a fight. Pati ta, challenge to a fight. [Pn. *taa1.]

tā4, (taia). Make fishing net, reef shoes. Tē tā kupenga kanae nei mātou. We’re making a mullet net; 'E mama'ata roa tē mata o te kupenga i tō tā 'anga. You’ve made the meshes in the net too big; Taia tēnā kupenga kia vave. Hurry up and finish off making that net; Kā kite au i te i tā tāmaka kiri 'au. I know how to make reef shoes. Rākau tā kupenga, netting-needle. [Pn. *taa5.]

tā5. A term of address to males (Mang. dial.). [Pn. *taa3.]

tā‘a1, v.i. Glide, plane, skim, sail through the air. 'E pa'i rere tērā e tā' a atū ra nā roto i te reva. That is a plane flying (travelling through the air) there; 'Ekōta'a tērā e tā' a atū ra. That’s a kōta'a (frigatebird) gliding along there; Kua 'ākarakara pou roa rātou ki runga i te tā'anga te manu nā roto i te reva. They all looked up as the birds came planing through the air (not flapping wings); Kāre nō tē tā' a tēnā manu nā'au nō te poto i te 'iku. That kite of yours will never fly properly, the tail is too short. [Pn. *tafa1.]

tā‘a2, n. Beard. Varua tō tā' a. Shave your beard off; e tangata tā' a roroa, a man with a long beard; Kua tāmou tā' a piikika tā' aia. He put on a false beard.


tā‘a'ano, (-a, -‘ia), (rare) = 'aka'a'ano, q.v.

tā‘a‘e, n. 1. Savage beast, horrible monster, dragon. Ko te ana tē reira i no'o e tāu tā' a‘ē ra. That is the cave the monster lived in. Manu tā‘a‘e, wild beast, wild animal; Kua koropini tīra rātou e te manu tā‘a‘e. There were wild animals all round them. 2. (-a, -‘ia), (rare) = ‘aka‘a‘e. Enrage. ‘Ei a'a e ‘aka‘a atu iāia. Don’t enrage him.

tā‘a‘e‘ae, (-a, -‘ia), (rare), qf. tā‘a‘e 2, q.v.

tā‘a‘ere, (-a, -‘ia), (rare) = ‘aka‘a‘ere. Set walking, set going.

tā‘anga, (-ia). 1. Turn around (intr.). Kua tā‘anga mai ‘āia, arumaki īāku. He turned round and chased me. 2. Turn sthg around. Vaka tā‘anga, canoes containing fishermen who drive the fish into the net. (cf. ‘akaanga.)

tā‘angaanga, (-ia), qf. tā‘anga 1, 2, q.v.

tā‘anga‘anga, (-ia). Employ, use, put to work. Ka tā‘anga‘anga‘i a kōtou mē ‘aere ki tōna kāinga. He’ll put you to work if you go to his place (home); ‘E tanga tā‘anga‘anga tēia ia mātou i te ao pōpongi katoa. This man makes us work every morning; Kua tā‘anga‘anga ‘āia i tōna kite. He put his knowledge into practice; Kua tā‘anga‘anga te ngā‘i mā‘ani‘anga
kaka’u ‘erima nga’uru tamā’ine. The factory employed fifty girls.

tāangiangi, (-a, -‘ia). Make thin. Kua tāangiangia te one tea i te ‘o’ora’ia‘anga nā runga i te mataara. The white sand was spread thinly along the street.

tā‘ākā, tā‘aka. 1. Naked, bare (people, ground). Tē tā‘ākā ‘uā ra rāua. They were stark naked. Tē vai tā‘ākā ‘uā ra te take o taua maungā ra. The summit of the mountain was completely bare. 2. Empty-handed, destitute. Te vai tā‘aka ‘ua ra te take 0 taua maunga ra. They came here with nothing and went away full.

tā‘aka‘aka, (-‘ia). 1. Make sthg low(er), to humiliate. Kua tā‘aka‘aka‘ia te no ‘0–‘anga 0 te patikara kia taea e au te taka ‘i‘anga. The bicycle seat was lowered so I could reach the pedals. 2. Bow down before (ki mua 1) sbdy, abase oneself, show respect and deference. Kua ‘aere tā‘aka‘aka‘ia ki mua i te mata ‘iapo. He bowed down before the king; ‘E tamaiti tā‘aka‘aka‘ia ‘aia ki mua i tōna metua. He treats his father with deference.

tā‘akama, (-‘ia). Make sbdy ashamed or shy; to embarrass. Ka tā‘akama roa iiaia me ‘oki ‘aka‘ou mai ‘aia ki teia ‘ōire. I’ll make him thoroughly ashamed of himself when he comes back to this village.

Kua tā‘akari au i te pani ika. I’ve added some coconut sauce to the pan of fish.

tā‘akari2, (-a, -‘ia). Add coconut sauce. Kua tā‘akari au i te pani ika. I’ve added some coconut sauce to the pan of fish.

tā‘ana1, (-‘ia). Recook (food) in an umu. Kua tā‘ana ‘a ia i te kai ta‘ito ki raro i te umu. She recooked the old food in the umu. ‘E kai tā‘ana tā tātou i teia rā. We’re having recooked food today. (To warm up food (other than in an umu) is tāma‘ana.)

tā‘ana2, (-‘ia). Build a bridge. ‘E moni ma‘ata tē kā pou mē ka tā‘ana tātou i teia kauvai. It’ll cost a lot of money to build a bridge over this river.

tāana, (-‘ia). Make a cave or tunnel. Ka tāana tātou i teia maunga. Let’s tunnel through this mountain.

tānaana, (-‘ia). Hollow out, enlarge an existing cavity.

Kua tā‘ana‘ana‘aia i te au potonga puaka. He recooked the pieces of pork.

tānana, tā‘ānana, (-‘ia). Herd (people or animals) together. ‘Auraka e tā‘ānana i te tamariki ki kona. Don’t herd the children all together there.

Kua tā‘ana‘ana‘aia i te au potonga puaka. He recooked the pieces of pork.

tā‘ana‘ana2, (-‘ia), fq. tā‘ana. Recook. Tē tā‘ana‘ana ‘aia i te au potonga puaka. He recooked the pieces of pork.

tā‘ana2, (-‘ia). Use hops. Kua oti i te tā‘aoput ‘ia. Hops have already been put in.

tā‘apa, v.i. Pass the meridian. Kia tā‘apa te rā ka ‘aere ei. We’ll go when the sun gets down a bit; Kua tā‘apa te marama. The moon has passed the meridian.

Kia tā‘apa te rā ka ‘aere ei. We’ll go when the sun gets down a bit; Kua tā‘apa te marama. The moon has passed the meridian.

tā‘āpama, (-‘ia). Halve. ‘Engari ake pa‘a te tā‘āpama. Perhaps it’s better to halve it.

Kā rava ‘ua mē tā‘āpama koa. It will be just sufficient if you halve them.

tā‘apama, (-‘ia), fq. tā‘apa. Halve. Kā rava ‘ua mē tā‘āpama koa. It will be just sufficient if you halve them.

Kā rava ‘ua mē tā‘āpama koa. It will be just sufficient if you halve them.

tā‘apa, (-‘ia). Block, clutter up. Tē tā‘āpapi mai ra koe i te arā vai. You’re blocking up the drain.

tā‘āpapi, (-a, -‘ia). Block, clutter up. Tē tā‘āpapi mai ra koe i te arā vai. You’re blocking up the drain.

Ei a‘a e tā‘āpapi mai iā mua i kona. Don’t clutter up in front.
tā'āpikē, (-a, -'ia). Enfeeble, discourage, dishearten. Kāre au e tā'āpikē atu i tō'ou 'akakoro'anga. I will not discourage your intention.

tā'āpikēkē, tā'āpikēkē, (-a, -'ia), fq. tā'āpikē. Enfeeble, discourage, dishearten. Nā rātou rāi i tā'āpikēkē ia rātou rāi. They disheartened themselves.

tāara, (-'ia), (rare). Wake up (tr.). 'Ea 'a koe i tāara ai ia raua? Why did you wake them up?

tāaraara, (rare), (rare). Lift, raise. Tāaraara, covered wagon, buggy with a shelter over.

tā'ārara, (-a, -'ia). Lean, tilt or bend sthg over. Kua tā'ārara'ia te kata māniota i te tanu-'anga. The manioc cuttings were planted leaning over sideways.

tā'āraraara, (-'ia), (rare), fq. tāārara. Lean, tilt or bend sthg over. Kua tā'ārarara'ara'ia te pou pou e rātou. The posts have been tilted over them.

tā'āre, (-a, -'ia). Roof over, protect with roof or shelter. Kua tā'āre 'āia i tāna ngā'i 'oko'oko'anga. He put a shelter over his selling pitch; Kua oti te ngā'i moe'anga o te īnana puaka 'ānau 'ōu i te tā'āre. A roof (or awning) has been put up over the sty where the sow has just farrowed; Kua tūtaki meitaki 'a ia iāku i tōku tā'āre'anga i tōna torōka. He paid me well for putting a cab on his truck. Pere'ō tā'āre, covered wagon, buggy with a shelter over.

tāariri, (-a, -'ia). Add ariri to mitiore. Ka tāariri koe i te mitiore? Are you going to put some ariri in with the mitiore? Mitiore tāariri, mitiore with shellfish.

tā'āruuru, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg go bang, explode sthg. 'Ei a'a e tā'āruuru ki roto nei i te 'are. Don't explode it in the house.

tā'āruururu, (-a, -'ia), fq. tā'āruuru. Make sthg go bang, explode sthg. Tē tā'āruuruuru paura ma'i ra ratou i ta'atā. They're exploding firecrackers at the beach.

tāata, (-'ia). Scare (tr.). Nā'au i tāata i te moa? Did you frighten the chickens?

tā'āta, (-'ia). Rest or place sthg on top of sthg else, lay sthg on or across. E tā'āta i te rākau ki tēta'i tua i te kauvai ka 'aere ei nā runga ki tēta'i tua. Lay the plank across the stream before you go across; Kāre 'e pātini toe nō te tā'āta nā runga ake i teia 'āpapa pī'a. There aren't any battens left to go on top of this stack of crates; Kua 'akaununga'ia rāua takirua paunu i te tā'āta'anga i te tunu nū ki tēta'i tua i te purūmū. They were fined two pounds each for putting the palm trunk across the road; Tā'āta'ia te va'ie ki runga i te umu kā tuku e i te toka nā runga ake. Lay the firewood across the oven and then the stones on top again.

ta'ata'a1, fq. ta'a. Glide. 'E mānganui te pa'tere tei ta'ata'a mai ana nā konei. There used to be a lot of planes flying over here; Kua ta'ata'a mai a rāua teka nā mua ia mātou. Their darts flew right across in front of us.

Ta'ata'a2, (-'ia), fq. tata'a. 1. Castrate. Kua taata'a pou roa au i te au toa puaka. I've castrated all the boars. 2. Gut, cut off intestines, offal, as in cleaning an animal for eating. Kāre i ta'ata'a'ia ake te ngākau puakatoro. The cow's intestine hasn't been gutted yet; Ei tangata ta'ata'angākau puaka viviki 'āia. He is really quick at gutting pigs.

tāataata, (-a, -'ia),fq. tāata. Scare. Kua tāataata'ia te na'o koama. The goatfish have been scared away.

tā'ata'ata, (-'ia),fq. tāata. Lay sthg across. E tā'ata'ata i te rākau nā runga ake i teia ngā rākau 'ei ngā'i tauraki'anga
kōpara. Lay the sticks across these two poles (to make a framework) to dry the copra on; Kua mura ma'ata te a'i i tō ratou tā'ata'ata'anga i te kikau marō ki runga. The fire flared up when they laid on the dry coconut leaves.

ta'atai, n. The beach, seashore. Ka 'aere māua ki ta'atai ka pā'i tai. We are going down to the beach for a dip. One ta'atai, (white) beach sand. [Ep. *tafa-tai.]

tāatea, (-'ia). Leave a space, space out, clear an opening, clear (land), etc. to widen up or space out. Ta'atea 'ia te mataara. Widen the road.

tāati, (-a, -'ia). Break, snap, crease or bend sthg. Niiku i ta'ati i te mata o te mati pi. It was me that snapped off the point of the knife.

taati'ati, (-a, -'ia), fq. ta'ati. Crease sthg. Kua ta'ati 'atia tona pona tapia e te tamaiti. The boy creased his starched shirt.

ta'atu, (-a, -'ia). Pile up, heap sthg on. E ta'atu i te toka ki runga i te umu me pururū. Put the stones back on the oven if they tumble off.

ta'atu'atu, (-a, -'ia), fq. ta'atu. Pile up, heap sthg on. 'Ea a ta'atu'atu ai to kāka'u ki kona? Why are the clothes heaped up over there?

ta'au1, pronominal cplx tā(-)3 plus -au5. Your, yours. Nā'ai ta'au ko'u i 'akaū mai? Who sent you your parcel?; Tēia tāku, tēra tā'au. This one's mine, that's yours over there; te puka tā'au i 'inangaro, the book you wanted; 'Ea'a tā'au i tuatau ai kiāia? What did you say to him?; 'Ea'a tā'au? What have you got?; 'Ea'a tā'au i roto i tēna paeke'te? What have you got in that packet?

ta'au2, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Wipe dry, wipe off. Tē tā'au nei au i te vai i runga i te ta'ua. I'm wiping the water up on the floor; Tā'aua te 'ou i runga i tō mata. Wipe the perspiration off your face. 2. Filter, strain. E tā'au i te pēnītīnī mē tītō ki roto i te mōrī. Filter the benzine when you pour it into the lamp; 'E 'apinga tā'au ū (or tū) tēnā. That's a milk (or tea) strainer. 3. n. A towel, cloth for drying or wiping off, napkin. Teia tō'ou tā'au mē 'aere koe ki te pā'i. Here is your towel for your bath; Tē pu'a tā'au kapu nei au. I'm washing the dishcloth; Tērā mai te tā'au 'e auau ia mua iā koe mē kaikai koe. There's the napkin to wear when you eat. 4. n. Filter, strainer. Ka 'inangaro au 'ei tītō 'e tā'au tō runga. I want a funnel with a filter; Ko te tā'au meitaki ake tēnā. That's the better strainer.

tāuau'i, (-a, -'ia). Smoke (fish, etc.), drive sthg by steam. Ka tāuau'i tā tāua ika kia kore e kino. Let's smoke our fish to prevent their going off. Pa'i tāuau'i, steamboat.

tāue, (-a, -'ia). Cause to weep. 'Ei a'a koe e tāue 'ua i to teina. Don't make your younger sibling cry.

tāuue, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāue. Cause to weep. Kua tāuue 'a Tere i te pepe. Tere made the baby cry a lot.

tāuika, (-'ia). Make sthg blue. Ka mānea me tāuika koe i tēnā ngā'i 'ua. It will be nice if you paint just that part blue.

tā'una, pass. tā'au2. Wipe off, etc. Kāre i tā'una ake i mua i kona? Hasn't the front been wiped off yet?

tā'auou. Drive sbdy mad, etc. Te tā'auou tangata i ā koe! Oh, how you drivepeople mad!

tā'ava'ava, (-'ia). Smear, daub. Ka tā'ava'ava māua i ā konei ki te pēnī re'ure'u? Shall we smear here with grey paint?

tāvāngāpū, (-a, -'ia). Dump sthg untidily. Kua tā'vāngāpū 'ua tō rātou kāka'u i roto i te 'are-vai. Their clothes are dumped untidily in the bathhouse.

tae1, (-a, -ria, -na). 1. Arrive, reach, attain, manage, bring oneself to do sthg or dare sthg. Kua tae mai te pa'i. The ship has arrived; Kāre au e tae atu ki runga i kona nō te pateka. I can't get to where you are,
It's slippery; Kua rekareka rātou i te tae'anga mai te tuatua ē kua 'au te tamaki. They were delighted when news arrived that the war was over; Kāre e taea tā mātou kai, ko ngā tāngata 'openga rāi tēia. They won't reach our total, these are their last two players; Kāre i tae ake tōna mata 'iti ki te rua nga 'aru. She isn't twenty yet; Kua tae tōna mata 'iti. He has come of age; Kā tae au mē kāre koe e tae. I can manage it even if you can't; Kāre au e tae, 'e matakau au. I daren't, I'm scared; Kua tae tō rātou 'akakoro 'anga ki te 'openga. Their plan was accomplished. 2. Affect, well up. Kua tae tēta'i manako kīāia. A thought came to him; Kua tae te matakau kīāia. Fear came over him; Kua tae te tangi kīāia. Pity moved him; Kua tae tōna riri. Anger welled up in him; Kua tae te riri kīāia. Anger swept over him. Ngākau tae, generous, with a willing heart. 'E tangata ngākau tae, a generous man; Kua rave rātou i te 'anga 'anga ma te ngākau tae (or ma te tae o te ngākau). They did the work with all their hearts (willingly, gladly).

Tae2, n. Lad, boy, esp. one who is unruly or mischievous and often used with mea as belittling reference to man or boy, fellow, brat. Ko te tae tērā a te tūpaki 'āurī. That's the blacksmith's boy over there; Kua riri au ki te mea-tae. I was furious with the brat; Ko'ai tērā mea-tae? Who is that fellow there? 'E mea-tae, a young fellow.

tae, (-a, -'ia). 1. Flow along, drip, melt, dissolve, run colour. Tāviria te vai kia tae viviki. Turn the tap on full; Kā tae 'ia teia ngā'i e te vai mē puke te vai. The water will flow over here when the floods come; Kua tae i tōna roī mata. She shed tears; Kua tae 'e mai te papā-ika mua, ē kua nga'ae te kupenga. The first shoal swam up and the net ripped; 'E putāngi 'u tae 'ua tō'ou toto. You get a lot of nose-bleeding; Kua tae 'e te tuka i roto i te tī. The sugar in the tea dissolved; Kua tae 'e te pata nō te vera. The butter melted in the heat; Kua tae 'e te kara. The colour has run. 2. n. Flow. 'Ea 'a rā tae te tae o te vai i mārie ei i raro i te arāvai? I wonder why the water is flowing through the drain slowly? i te mārie 'anga te tae i te vai, when the water was flowing slowly. [Pn. *tafe.]

Taeake, n. 1. Relative of the same generation or family (brother, sister, cousin, (either sex speaking), but not in-laws). 'E taeake māua mei roto i te kōpu 'okota'i. We are relatives. 2. Friend, comrade. 'Aere mai kia 'āravei koe i tōku taeake. Come and meet my friend; 'E au mea aro'a taeake tēnā nāku. Those are gifts for my friends; 'e taeake 'ua, just an acquaintance; 'E taeake 'ua 'aia nōku. He is just an acquaintance of mine.

Tā'ē, (-a, -'ia). Question sbdy closely (searching out error or discrepancies), interrogate. Tē tā'ē nei au i teia pupu tamariki i tā rātou 'āpi'i. I'm testing this class on their words; Kua 'ē 'ua rāua i te 'akakite mai i tōku tā'ē'ē 'anga ia rāua. They slipped up in their replies to my interrogation. Ui tā'ē'ē. Cross-question. Ui tā'ē'ē koe kiāia kia 'akakite mai. Cross-question him until he tells; 'E tangata tā'ē'ē tuatua tikai koe. You always cross-examine people about what they say.

Taenga, nom. Time, place or act of arrival.

Ta'enga, nom. 1. A fishing area or ground; an 'akata'e fishing ground (q.v.). 'I 'akata'e māua ki tēia ta'enga. We fished this ground by the 'akata'e method. 2. Act (etc.) of flowing, current flow. Nō te pakari i te ta'enga o te vai, nō reira i peke ei tāna 'imaki. The current was so strong it carried away his trap.

Ta'ei, tā'ī, (-a, -'ia). 1. Ensnare, net, lasso. Ka tā'ei tātou i teia kōpū ika tauria. Let's net this shoal of fry; 'Ōmai tēta'i tauria kia tā'ei au i tērā 'oro'enua. Let me have a rope to lasso that horse with. 2. (rare). Put necklace, wreath or garland round sbdy. 3. n. A wrap, shawl, scarf (tā'ei kākī), rug (tā'ei moe). E tāpokī iāia ki te tā'ei kia ma'ana. Put a rug over him to keep him warm; E 'ei i tō tā'ei 'uru'uru ki runga i tō kākī. Wrap your woollen scarf round your neck.

Tā'ei'ei, tā'ī'ī, (-a, -'ia), fq.tā'ei 1,2. Ensnare, etc. Kua tā'ei'ei rātou i te ma'ami ki
They caught the ma‘ami with a nāriki net.

tā‘eke⁵, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Cause to descend or flow down. Ka tā‘ekea kōtou ki raro mei runga i tēnā pū vi mē kite ‘a Teina. Teina will make you get down off that mango tree if he sees you; Kua tā‘eke ‘aia i te vai ki roto i tāna repo taro. He led the water down into his taro swamp. 2. Cause diarrhoea. ‘E rākau tā‘eke manu te ‘initiko. The ‘initiko plant causes diarrhoea among animals.

tā‘eke³, (-a, -‘ia). Mix chopped up octopus with greens. Riikou tā‘eke, a dish so made. ‘Ei rūkou tā‘eke ‘ua ake tā tāua i tei nei! Wish we had some rūkou tā‘eke now!

tā‘eke‘eke, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tā‘eke¹. Cause to descend. Kua riri te aronga tei tā‘eke‘eke‘a mei runga i te toróża. The people who were put off the truck were angry.

tā‘ekōkō, (-‘ia). Cause doubt, make doubtful. Nā‘ai kōtou i tā‘ekōkō? Who made you doubtfull?

tā‘emi, (-a, -‘ia). Shrink (tr.), cause to cower, deter. Nā‘ai roa e tā‘emi atu ia rātou. Only you can deter them.


taena, pass. tae¹. Arrive, reach, attain. Ka taena e koe i te ‘tae? Can you reach it by stretching out?; Kua taena te rēkōti. The record has been equalled.

tā‘ere, (-a, -‘ia). Move slowly, flag, drag out (singing), drawl out (speech). Nō te mamao ē te ro‘iro‘i katoa, nō reira i tā‘ere ei tō rātou vaevae i te ‘aere. Because they were tired and had gone so far, their legs went slower and slower; Kua karoa rāua i te tā‘ere ‘anga tō rāua rima i te tāki ki runga. They were scolded for taking so long getting their hands up; ‘E tangata tā‘ere ‘aia i te ‘anga‘anga. He is awfully slow at his work; ‘Auraka e tā‘ere i te ‘imene. Don’t let the song drag; Kua tuatua tā‘ere ‘aia mei tā tō konākava rāi. He dragged out his words like a drunk; ‘Akamata i te tā‘ere. Start to flag (of steps).

tā‘ere‘ere, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tā‘ere. Tie, tie up. Tā‘ere‘ere ki runga i tēnā ‘ātava. Tie them up onto that branch.

tā‘ereni, (-a, -‘ia). Sing or play sthg off-key, out of tune or with sharps and flats. Nā‘ai i tā‘ereni i te kītā? Who put the guitar out of tune?

taeria, pass tae¹. Bring oneself to do sthg. Kāre rāi e taeria, kua mamao roa ‘aia ki mua. It can’t be done, he’s too far ahead.

ta‘ero, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Intoxicated, giddy and sick (from narcotics or toxic substance). Kua ta‘ero ‘a Puna, nā Ti‘a i ‘āngai ki te kava. Puna’s drunk, Ti’a gave him the liquor to drink; ‘E ta‘ero kava tō tērā‘o tangata. That fellow is drunk; Kua ta‘ero‘ia te ika i te kai‘anga i te ‘ora. The fish were poisoned through eating the ‘ora; Kua ta‘eroa au i te kai‘anga i te matu puaka. The pork fat poisoned me (made me ill and giddy); Kua ta‘eroa au nō te kai‘anga i te ‘ava‘ava. Smoking made me giddy. 2. Toxic, intoxicating. ‘E ika ta‘ero tēnā me kainga‘ia. That fish is poisonous to eat.

taetae¹, exclam. Dirty, nasty. Taetae! Tīria! Dirty! Throw it away!

taetae², (-a), fq., grad. tae¹. Arrive. Mē taetae 'aere mai te reira aronga, e 'apai mai ki roto i te 'are. When they arrive (straggling in), bring them into the house.

ta'eta'e, (-a), (-i'a), fq., grad. tae'. Arrive. Me ta'eta'e mai te reira aronga, e 'apai roai ki rota i te 'are. When they arrive (straggling in), bring them into the house.

Kua ta'eta'e mai te ua na rota i te putu o te punu. The rain dripped in through the hole in the roof; Ka ta'eta'ea tāua e te tāpou kuru; The breadfruit sap will drip on us; Kua tatā'au 'aia i tōna roimata i te ta'eta'e-'anga. She wiped away her tears as they came. 2. (Rate of) dripping, flow; na te ta'eta'e viviki a te toto, because the blood was flowing (dripping) so fast.

tietaeta, (-ia), fq. taeta. Inflate, blow up. 'Eia 'a e taetaeta 'ua atu, kua rava 'ua. Don't keep on blowing/pumping, that's enough.

taetaevao, 1. v.i. Wild (i.e. not domesticated, of animals). Kua taetaevao tāna puaka, nō tei roa te ori 'aere 'ua 'anga. His pig became wild after roaming around for so long; manu taetaevao, wild animal. 2. n. Wild state. Nō te taetaevao i taua puaka ra, nō reira i pū'ia aie. The pig was shot because it was wild. No'o taetaevao, live wild.

tango, in the phrase ka tanga atu e i (ki), and now, on top of that. Kā tanga atu e i ki te 'apinga tei kītea ki tōna 'aere, kāre i kītea ē 'ea'a tōna 'opena. And now on top of it all, with that thing being found in his house, I don't know what'll become of him; Kā tanga atu e i ki tēnā mea tāna i ōmai e, kāre rava au i kite ē ka 'akapē'ea te 'aka'oki'anga i tōna aro'a. Now that he has given that to me, I don't see how on earth I'm going to be able to repay his kindness.


tāngā. 1. Small bit, piece. Teia tōta'i tāngā-i ka nāna. Here's a piece of fish for him; I tuku tāngā varāoa ana koe nā te reira tamaiti? Did you give that child a piece of bread?; Ōmai tēnā tāngā rākau. Give me that bit of wood. 2. (tāngā 'akaputu (putu)). Accumulate (a little at a time) (tr. and intr.). 'Auraka e tāngā 'akaputu i tō'ou riri, ka riro ē 'eia e 'eia mā ki nō'ou. Don't let your anger build up inside you, it may do you a mischief in the future; 'Ea'a i tāngā 'akaputu i ai te kākā'u piro ki roto i te 'are pā'i? Why have the dirty clothes been allowed to pile up in the washhouse?

tāngā'a, (-i'a). Break, shatter, split sthg. 'Ea'a koe i tāngā'a ai i tāku kapu 'akari? Why did you break my coconut cup?; Kāre e nāku i tāngā'a, 'e mea topa 'ua ki raro mei runga i te kaingākai. I didn't break it, it just dropped off the table.

tāngā'ae, (-a, -i'a). Tear, rip (tr.). 'Ea'a koe i tāngā'ae e i tōku pona? What did you tear my dress for?; Kua tāngā'ae'i te kapi i tāku puka. The page in my book is torn.

tāngā'anga'a, (-ia), fq. tāngā'a. Break, shatter, split. Kua tāngā'anga'a rātou i te putu i kua akā'ou akā'ou. They broke the wall down and put it up again; Kā pou ē koe tā tātou mō'ina i te tāngā'anga'a. You'll break all our bottles.

tāngā'anga'ae, (-a, -i'a), fq. tāngā'ae. Tear, rip (tr.). 'Ea'a koe i tāngā'ae e i tōku pona? What did you tear my dress for?; Kua tāngā'ae'i te kapi i tāku puka. The page in my book is torn.

tāngā'eo, n. The Mangaia kingfisher (Halcyon mangaia), (Mang. dial.).

tāngā'ere, (-a, -i'a). Allow somewhere to become weed-infested. Kāre e pu'apinga kia tāngā'ere tātou i tā tātou au one kai. It's no good letting weeds grow in our plantations.

tāngāika, (-i'a). Lime (tr.), preserve sthg in lime. E tāngāika koe i te taro kā 'aka'u e i ki Nātirēni. Soak the taros in lime before you send them to New Zealand; Kāre i kino ana taku 'iā moa i tōku tāngāika-
My eggs didn't go off when I preserved them in lime.

tāngaro, (a, - 'ia). Cause to disappear, rub right out, obliterate, lose sthg; hide sthg away; complete (planting a piece of ground); interrupt what is being said so as to make speaker lose the thread of what he is saying. E tāngaro koe i te nūmero ono. Rub out the figure six; 'Auraka e tāngaro i te tuatua 'akakite. Don't rub the notice off; Nāringa koe kāre i tāngaro i te moni. If only you hadn't lost the money; Kua tangaroa e Timi tona piriaro ki ta 'atai. Timi has lost his singlet on the beach; E tiingaro koe i tena ko'u, 'auraka rava kia kitea. Hide that parcel, don't ever let it be seen; E 'aere koe e tiingaro it a tatou one 'aratita. Go and finish off the planting of our peanut plot; 'Auraka koe e tiingaro mai i tiiku tuatua. Don't make me lose the thread of what I'm saying.

tangaroa, n. A phase of the moon, the twenty-second to the twenty-fourth nights. Ka 'aere ki te tangaroa, e tanu e tā mātou kūmara. We'll be putting our kūmara in when the tangaroa nights come round. Tangaroa tāi, the twenty-second night of the moon. Roto tangaroa, the twenty-third night of the moon. 'Akaoti tangaroa, the twenty-fourth night of the moon. [Ce. *tangaroa.]

tāngarongaro, (-a, - 'ia), fq. tāngaro. 1. Cause to disappear, rub right out, obliterate, lose sthg; hide sthg away. Tāngarongaroa tā kōtou toka. Clean your slates off; Kua tāngarongaro'ia e Maka tāna au pata 'ua puka. Maka lost his puka-seed marbles. 2. v.i. Get oneself lost or hidden. 'Auraka kōtou e tāngarongaro 'aere, ka 'aere tātou kā keri ka'i ākonei ake. Don't go wandering off now, we are going digging ka'i soon.

tangata, (optional pl. tangata). 1. n. A person, people; a man, mankind. 'E tangata karapi'i tika ai 'aia. He is a very selfish man; 'Ea'a rā te tangata i putuputu ei ki kō? I wonder why the people are gathering over there?; Ka 'inangaro tangata 'aia 'ei kō i te arāvai. He wanted sbdy to dig the drain; Ka inangaro'ia te tangata kia matakite. One needs to be careful; E no'o koe ki te kāinga, 'e tangata maremare koe. Stay at home, you've got a cold; 'E ngā tāngata tērā e tū mai ra. That's two men standing over there; mē 'e tuatua tangata tā'au, if you are speaking the truth; Te Tamaiti a te Tangata, the Son of Man. Tangata tupu, neighbour. 'Auraka e ākamanamanatā i tō tangata tupu. Don't bother your neighbour. Tangata kāinga, owner of a place. 2. (- 'ia). Visited, attended or inhabited by people. Kāre e tangata roa ana te teata i teia pō. There aren't many people at the cinema tonight; Kāre e tangata'ia teia tārekareka nō te ua. There won't be many at this game because of the rain; Ka tangata'ia te 'enua. The land will become more populous; mei te tangata anaia o te 'enua nei, since men were on the earth (Rev. 16.18) 3. v.i. Tangata metua, be old. Kua tangata metua au. I've grown old now; Kua mate tōku 'oro 'enua metua. My mother isn't very old. Tangata kore, deserted, uninhabited. 4. (rako tangata). Become mature, responsible. Kia rako tangata ake 'aia, when he becomes responsible. 5. (ā tangata). Productively, normally, properly. Kāre e tupu ā tangata tēnā rākau. That tree won't grow properly; Mē kā tū ā tangata tēnā 'anga 'anga? Will that business prosper?; Kāre nei 'aia i te tū ā tangata, ko te ākateitei rā. He's not much but he acts big. [Pn. *taŋata.]

tāngatatata, tāngatatatata, (-'ia). Cause to crack, split. Kua tāngatatata'ia te vaka e te rā. The canoe has been cracked by the sun.

tangau, n. A fish that resembles the tāiva, but is deeper-bodied. Ka 'aere tāua ka tākiri tangau ākonei i te pō. Let's go out fishing for tangau tonight. [Pn. *taŋau.'u.]

tāngere, (-a, - 'ia). Deprive sbdy, keep them short, pass them over (in a share-out). 'Ea'a koe i tāngere ei īāku i tō'ou tu'a 'anga i te 'enua? Why did you cut me out when you shared out the land?

tangi, 1. Make a sound, utter a cry, call (as bird), squeak, creak (as hinge); ring (as
tango, play (as radio or musical instrument). 'E upoa tērā e tangi 'aerē ra. That's an upoa-bird calling; Kua tangi takere te ove. The bell has gone already; Kua ara rātou i te tangi'anga te pū 'akaara. They woke up when the bugle sounded reveille.

2. n. Sound, tone, noise. Nā te tangi o te ora i 'akaara iāku. The clock's alarm (or chiming) woke me up; 'E kitā tangi 'aruru tēnā. That guitar has a deep tone.

3. Mourn, sympathise, pity. Kua tangi 'aia i tāna tamaiti i mate. She mourned for her child who had died; Kua tangi au iāia. I felt sorry for him. 4. Provoking sympathy, piteous. 'E tangata tangi nāku mē kite au. I always feel sorry when I see him; 'e mea tangi tika ai, a very sad business.

5. n. Sympathy. Kua auē 'aia nō tōna tangi tika. She wept out of sorrow for me. [Pn. *taui.]

tāngika, n. Tank, drum. 'E rima tauatini kārani vai i roto i teia tāngika. There are five thousand gallons of water in this tank. Vai tāngika, tank water. Tāngika kāratinī, drum of kerosene. [Eng. tank.]

tāngikiri, n. Dungaree, denim. 'E toru iāti tāngikiri e ravaai tō‘ou piripou roa. Three yards of denim will be enough for your long trousers. Piripou tāngikiri, dungarees, denims. [Eng. dungarees.]

tangitangi, fq., dim., cont. tangi. Make sound, etc. Tē tangitangi i te 'inere o te pā nō te marokā. The door hinges keep squeaking because they are dry; 'E kere-teki tika ai taua manu tangitangi ra i te pō. That's a cricket for sure which makes that continual chirping at night; 'E 'apina tangitangi tāku i rongo ana. I heard some noise going (continuously); te tangitangi a te manu, the chirping of the birds.

tango, (-a, -'ia). 1. Hold sthg or sbdy fast, grab or catch hold, apprehend. E tango koe iāia kia arumaki au iā Tikō. You hold on to him and I'll chase Tikō; E tango ake koe i taku pare. Hold on to my hat a minute; Inapo 'aia keiā inangoāi. The thief was caught last night; Ka 'aere 'a Ru i'mā ki te tango patito. Ru'i and her friends are going out collecting sea-snails. 2. n. Carrying stringer on a canoe. 3. v.t. Shore up, prop up. E tango i te au pū meika 'arara ki te rākau. Prop the banana trees which are leaning over up on poles; E tango koe i tēnā pi'a, kā 'inga. Prop that box up, its going to topple. 4. n. Foundations (of building), joist, beam support, floor prop, support pedestal. Tē tuku nei mātou i te tango o te 'are. We are laying the foundations of the house; te tango o te poupou, the pedestal of the pillar. [Pn. *taño.]

tangotango1, (-a, -'ia), fq. tango. Grab or catch hold. Tangotangoa te tupa. Grab the crabs; Tērā 'aia e tangotango patitō ra. She's there collecting patito.

tangotango2, in the phrase pōiri tangotango, pitch dark(ness), benighted ignorance. Tē pōiri tangotango 'uā ra te 'enua. The earth was pitch-dark; 'e pō pōiri tangotango, a pitch-black night; Nō tō rātou pōiri tangotango, nō reira rātou i 'akatātauro ei iāia. In the darkness of their ignorance they crucified him. [Ce. *taño.]

tāngutu. A young animal of either sex, the period between when it leaves its dam and when it reaches full maturity. Nā'ai teia tāngutu puakaturo u'a? Whose heifer is this?; 'e oro'enua tāngutu muramura, a chestnut colt/filly.

tāngutu'are. According to homes, per home. Kua tāngutu'are'aia te kai i te tu'anga. The food was distributed according to households (i.e. not by villages); e tu'a tāngutu'are koe i te kai. Distribute the food according to homes.

tai, n. 1. The sea, tide; salt water. Kua ngaru te tai. The sea is rough; Te ka'atea 'uā ra te 'ukā-tai i te pae tai. The foam showed white on the beach. Tai pī, full tide, high tide. Kāre i te tai pī, te va'a atū ra. It's not high tide, it's going out. Tai marō, tai va'a, low tide. Tai va'a, tai 'eke (Mang. dial.), outgoing tide. Tai ka'ū, tai kapu (Mang. dial.), incoming tide. Tai roto, lagoon. Kāre 'e tai roto i te reira 'enua. There is no lagoon on that island. 2. loc.n. Seawards. Nekea ki tai ake. Move towards the sea a bit; E 'oro koe ki tai i te 'ōire. Run down (seawards).
to the village (e.g. from the plantations inland). 3. n. Sauce made from salt water. Tai 'akari, a sauce made from coconut cream and salt water often with lime juice added, coconut sauce. Tito 'u'a tō ika ki te tai 'akari. Dip your fish in the coconut sauce. Tai vaka, plain sea water used as sauce. Ka meitaki 'ua te tai 'oe vaka 'ei tito 'u i te matū puaka. Salt water will do for sauce with the pork fat. [Pn. *tahi .]

ta'i, num. 1. One, first. Ka ta 'i nei au ka 'aere mai ki konei. This is the first time I've been here; Ka ta 'i, ka roa, kii toro, e 'oro! One, two, three, go!; E ta'i nga'uru ōna mata'iiti i te no'o'anga ki te reira 'enua. He lived ten years on that island; Kā ta'i nei koe kā tae mai ki teia 'ōire? Is this your first visit to this village?: Tēia te manako ta'i. Here is the first proposal; 'Apaina tēna, ē ta'i rāi ū ki tēia. Take that one, it's just the same as this. 2. (=tēta'i). A certain one, another, other. Kua rere 'aia ki ta'i tua ē ki ta'i tua. He leaped from one side to the other side. E ta'i, some (= ēta'i). Kua tū ēta'i pae i te ika, kua ngere ēta'i pae. Some of them got fish, some went without. [Pn. *tasi.]

tā'ei, = tā'ei, q.v.

taia, pass. tā'. Make fishing net. 'E a'a te kupenga e taia mai ra? 'E nāriki. What sort of net is being made? A nāriki net.

tai'ata, taiata. Flirtation. Tai'ata is the Tahitian form used by young people in Rarotonga. Nō tōna tai'ata i tuatua 'ia ai 'aia. She was gossiped about for her flirtation.

taia, n. Society, organisation, firm, church council, group of church members. 'E taiate 'angā-'are tā mātou. Ours is a building society; Nā te taiate i 'iki iāia 'ei orometua ki te reira 'ōire. The church council elected him pastor to that village; I te 'enua kātoatoa tā rātou i tae ei, kua 'āriki'iia rātou e te taiate. They were welcomed by the churches at every island they called at; 'E moni taiate teia nāku ē tōku ngutu'are katoa. This is the contribution to the church funds from myself and my whole family (household). [Eng. society.]

tāia'i, obsol. Having the sails supported by yards, square-rigged.

ta'inga, nom. Slaughter, war. Kua arataki'ia 'aia ki te ta'inga mei te māmoe mūtēkī. He was led like a lamb to the slaughter; Kua 'oki mai rātou mei te ta'inga mai. They have returned from the war.

ta'inga'inga, (-'ia). Cause to lean or topple. Kāre e nāku i tā'inga i tēnā pou. It wasn't me who overthrew that post.

ta'inga'inga, (-'ia), fq. tā'inga. Cause to lean or topple. 'E a'a koutou i tā'inga'inga ai? Why did you topple them over?

tā'ī₁, v.i. Tangled, caught up, involved (in trouble). Kua tā'ī₁ te a'o, taratarā'ia. The line has got tangled up, unravel it; I te tā'ī₁'anga te matau ki runga i te kaoa (kāoa), kua ruku 'aia ki raro ē kua tatar. When the hook got snagged on a piece of coral, he dived down and freed it; Mei tā'ī₁ rāi koe ki taua pekaapeka. You very nearly got yourself involved in that trouble.

tā'ī₁₂, = tā'ei'ei. Ensnare, etc. Kua tā'ī₁₂ ōna tara ki roto i te tātārā'ā'ō. Its horns were entangled in the brambles.

tā'ī₂, (-'ia), (-'ia). Scare (animals), make them shy of people. Kua tā'ī₂ iu'ia e Toma te puaka i tōna arumaki'anga ki te puaka. Toma has frightened the pig by setting the dog on it.

ta'ika. Tiger. I kite ta'ika ana māua ki te ngā'i vairangā-manu tā'ae. We've seen a tiger at the zoo. [Eng. tiger.]


tā'iki, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Shift the position of sthg, change, alter. Tā'iki'iia te kāu o te rākau ki tērā tua ē te tumu ki tēia tua. Swing the pole round so that the thin end is over there on that side and the thick end
is here on this side; Kua tā'iki 'aia i te 'ere o te puaka ki tēta'i vaevae. He changed the pig's tether onto another leg; Kua tā'iki 'aia i te 'oro'enua ki te ngā'i mauku. He moved the horse over to where the mauku grass was growing; Kua kitea tāna pikika'a i tōna tā'iki 'anga i tāna tuatua. It was obvious he'd been lying when he changed his story. 2. Be the wrong way round, back-to-front, upside down. Kua ta'iki ta piriaro, kiritia. Your singlet is back-to-front, take it off; Kua ta'ilci te mapu i ta'ou tiimou 'anga ki runga i te piruru. You've pinned the map on the wall upside-down.

tā'ikoke, (-a, -'ia). Make slim or thin. Nā te taote i 'akaue kia tā'ikoke 'aia iāia. The doctor advised her to slim.

tā'ikokekoke, (-a, -'ia), fq. tā'ikoke. Make slim or thin. 'E tano rāi pa'a kia tā'ikokekoke tātou ia tātou. Perhaps it would be beneficial if we slimmed ourselves down.

tā'iku, (-a, -'ia, -na). Mention or suggest sthg. Kāre rāi pa'a koe i tā'iku ana kiāia. Perhaps you didn't mention it to him after all; Kua tā'iku'aka kia iāia, kua ngaropoina pa'a. He was told about it, maybe he forgot.

tā'iku'iku, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. tā'iku. Mention or suggest sthg. Kua viviki rātou i te 'āriki i tōku au manako i tōku tā'iku'iku'anga ki a rātou. They were quick to accept my plan once I'd suggested it.

tā'imu, 1. n. Time, occasion. 'Ea'a te taima i teia nei? What's the time now?; 'Auraka e kaimoumou taima. Don't waste time; Kua tuku taima 'aia nō māua kia kimi i tō māua manako. He gave us time to think it over; Kote taima mua tēia, 'auraka kia 'oki ruia. This is the first time, don't let it happen again; Kāre e pou 'okota'i taima i te tāorōka. We shan't get them all in in one truck load. 2. (-'ia). Time sthg. E taima koe i te 'oro a tēia 'oro'enua. Time the running of this horse. [Eng. time.]

tā'imene, (-a, -'ia). Make sbdy sing. Ka tā'imene tātou iāia mē tae mai. We'll make him sing when he comes.

tā'imo'imo, tā'emo'emo. Race, contest. Tei te tā'emo'emo 'oro'enua rātou. They're at the horseraces.

taina. A flowering shrub with two varieties: tiare taina is a strongly scented native variety with white double blooms, but smaller leaves than the other type, the introduced taina Mo'orea. Tē 'a'aki tiare tainā ra rāua 'ei ma 'ani 'ei. They are picking tiare tainā to make garlands from.

tāina, (-'ia). Sign. E tāina koe i tō'ou ingoa ki raro. Sign your name underneath; Kāre au nō te taina i tēia pēpa. I'm certainly not going to sign that paper; Kāre i tāina'iāia. It's not signed. [Eng. sign.]

tāinamu, n. Mosquito net. Tukuna tō tāinamu, kā namu pa'a. Put your net down, there may be mosquitoes about; 'E na rāki tāinamu tā rāua e ma 'anī ra. They are making a nāriki net from mosquito netting. [Pn. *tainamu.]

tainoka, n. A parasitic vine (Cassytha filiformis). Viria mai ēta'i 'ei tainoka nō tātou. Weave some tainoka headbands for us. [Ce. *tainoka.]

tā'iu, (-a, -'ia). Grease or oil sthg. Kua tā'iu te au uira o te pere'ō? Have the wagon wheels (axles) been greased?; E nā mua i te tā'iu ka 'akataka ai i te matini. Oil the engine first before you start it up. 'I nū tā'iu tātika, bicycle oil.

tā'iu'iu, (-a, -'ia), fq. tā'iu. Grease or oil sthg. Kua kore te pararā i te ngūtupa i tōku tā'iu'iu'anga i te 'inerā. The door stopped its creaking when I oiled the hinges.
tā'i'o, (-a, -'ia). Put glass or lens in sthg. Kua tā'i'o 'aka'ou au í te au māramarama í nga'anga'. I've put new glass in the smashed windows.

tā'ioi, tā'ioi, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg lopsided, unsteady on legs or foundations, rickety. Nāringa kāre i tā'ioi'ia, ka manea rāi. If it wasn't lopsided it would be beautiful.

tā'ipa, (-'ia). 1. Make sthg crooked, out of line, askew. 2. (Be) crooked, out of line, askew. Kua ta'ipa te pa meika. The row of bananas is crooked.

tā'ipapā, (-'ia). 1. Make sthg crooked, out of line, askew. 2. Make sthg crooked, out of line, askew. Kua ta'ipa'ipa te motoka e kua ta'uri. The car lurched from side to side down the road and turned over.

taipe, n. Image, likeness (in religious and biblical use only). Kua kite atii ra 'aia i te 'angera, ko tei 'akatiitii iaia ki te taipe 0 te Atua. Then he saw the angel, which had assumed the likeness of God; 'Auraka e yare i te aronga te ka 'akatiitii ia ratou ki te taipe 0 te Atua. Don't be deceived by those who will disguise themselves in God's image. [Lat. typus.]

taipul, (-a, -'ia). 1. Scoop, ladle or bail out. E taipu i te tai ki va'ou mei roto i te poti. Scoop the water out of the boat; Kua taipua te one ki te ipu 'akari mei roto i te rua. The soil was scooped out of the hole with a coconut shell. Paoti tāipu tai, baling tin. 2. A scoop, ladle. Tērā te tāipu 'ei tāipu i te tiopu ki rota i te mereki. There is the ladle to ladle the soup out into the plates with.

tāipu2, (-a, -'ia). 1. Type. Ko'ai tērā e tāipū ra? Who is that typing?; E tāipu i te reta kia vave, kā piri te mēre. Hurry up and type out the letter before the post closes; Kāre i te pēpa tāipu, 'e mea tātā 'ua. It's not a typed letter, it is written by hand. 2. n. A typewriter. Ka 'apai tēnā tāipu nā'ai? Who are you taking that typewriter for? [Eng. type.]

tā'iri, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fan, winnow, wave or flutter sthg in the air. 'Auraka e tā'iri i te repo ki runga iāia. Don't fan the dust over him; Tā'iria te a'i kia mura. Fan the fire into a blaze. Pera tā'iri matangi, electric fan. 2. Make a concerted attack or effort on sthg. 'Okota'i rāi o matou tā'iri'anga i te kai, kua pou. We all made our dive for the food and finished the lot; Ko mātou kātoatoa i te tā'iri'anga i taua 'anga'anga ra. We all set about the work in real earnest. 3. n. A fan. 'Ômai te tā'iri kiakü, 'e vera au. Pass me the fan, I'm hot; Tē raranga tā'irī ra 'āia. She is plaiting a fan; Tā'ria te reva kia kite mar. Wave the flag for him to see. Tā'iri rango, fly switch. [Ce. *taa-firi.]

tā'iri'iri, (-a, -'ia), fq. tā'iri. 1. Fan, wave or flutter sthg. Tēia te tā'iri 'ei tā'iri'iri ia koe. Here is the fan to fan yourself with; i tō rātou tā'iri'iri'anga i te reva, when they waved the flag; Kua tā'iri'iri'iria te reva e te matangi. The wind fluttered out the flag. 2. n. A fan. Kua 'āti te kakau tā'iri'iri. The handle of the fan was broken.

tā'iri'iripotī, (-a, -'ia). Overwhelm, sweep out of existence, annihilate, exterminate. Kua tā'iri'iripotī rātou i te tangata i taua 'enua ē kāre rava tēta'i i ora. They annihilated the people on that island and not one survived; Kua manako rātou ē kia tā'iri'iripotī'ia te manu i runga i taua 'enua ra. They decided to exterminate all the birds on that island; Kua tā'iri'iripotī'ia e te a'i te 'are katoa. The fire destroyed the whole house.

tairuā1, (-'ia). 1. Pair up with, team up with another to make a pair, partner (tr.). 'E mea ngo'ie 'ua kia tairuā'ia tēnā 'oro'enua ki teiā kā kika ai i te tumu rākau ki te pae. It should be quite easy to team your horse up with this one and get the treerunk dragged out of the way; Tēia tēta'i 'oro'enua 'ei tairuā i tō'ou i te kika'anga i te 'ārote. Here is a horse to team up with yours to draw the plough; Ka tairuā tēnā 'oro'enua ki te'ēa? Which horse are we going to team this one up with? 2. n. Partner, fellow (of two). Koia tōku tairuā. He is my partner; Tē kimi tairuā nei au nōku nō te 'oro tāpekapecatavae. I'm looking for a partner for the three-legged race; Tei 'ea te tairuā o teia
vaevae tāmaka? Where has the other shoe gone?

tairua², 1. v.i. Having dips, gullied, furrowed, etc. (of ground). Kua tairua taua ngā'i ra i te vā'ia'anga e te vai. The water has carved out a gully there; Ko te mea ngā'i tairua 'ua ake te reira, nō reira mātou i ora ai i te topa'anga mai te paamu. There was just a little bit of a dip in the ground there, that's how we escaped with our lives when the bomb fell. 2. n. A dip or depression in the ground, gully, furrow, ravine, ditch. I tāipoki tōna mōtokā ki raro i teia tairua. His car overturned into this gully. [Ck. *tairua.]

tairuarua, v.i., pl. tairua². 1. Gullied, furrowed, having depressions. Nā te puaka i ketu i tēnā ngā'i i tairuarua ai. The pig has been rooting here and made that furrowed part; 'E ātea tairuarua, kāre e meitaki nō te tu'epōro. There are too many dips in this clearing, it's no good for football. 2. n. Dips, depressions, furrows, ditches. Mē ki teia au tairuarua i te vai kā no'o te namu ki reira. Mosquitoes will breed here if these ditches become full of water.

taitai, v.i. 1. Be salty, brackish. Kāre e taitai roa ana, kua tau 'ua. It's not too salty, it's just about right; 'e ruā-vai taitai, a brackish spring; nō te taitai i taua vai ruā ra, because the well water was brackish. 2. grad., fq, t'ai. 2. Seawards. E neke ki taitai atu. Keep moving (or move a little bit) seawards.

taitaiā, 1. v.i. Be anxious, apprehensive, grim. Kua taitaiā rava 'āia i te maki 'anga tēta'i tangata meitiaki i roto i tōna pupu. He was very worried when one of the best players in his team went sick; Kua tāmata au i te 'akarekareka iāia i te taitaiā'anga tōna ngākau. I tried to cheer him out of his anxiety. 2. n. Anxiety, foreboding, weariness of sport. Kua tupu 'iōra te taitaiā ki tōna ngākau i tōna rongo'anga i taua nūti ra. He began to feel apprehensive when he heard the news.

tāiti, Dear little one, darling (affectionate to children or your people). Kāvea te tāiti kia 'ängai te māmā. Take the little dear across to his mother so she can feed him; 'Aere mai, 'e tāiti, 'ea'a tā'au ka 'inangaro? Come here, dear, what do you want?; Tāiti, ka 'aere koe ki 'ea? Where are you going, dear?

Tāiti¹, (-a, -'ia). Turn round, face the opposite direction, alter direction, etc. E tāiti mai koe ki āku. Turn round facing me; Kua tāiti 'a ia i te vaka ki roto i te matangi. He's turned the (prow of the) canoe into the wind; Tā'itia atu kia kite meitaki mai rātou. Face it in their direction so that they can see it clearly.

tāiti², 1. Catch fish by encircling a rock with a net and frightening the fish out into the net. Kua tano te tai, ka 'aere tāua ka tāiti. The tide is right, let's go tāiti fishing; Kua puta tōna vaevae i te no' u i tōna tāiti'anga. He stabbed his foot on a stone-fish when he was tāiti fishing. Te aronga tāiti, the tāiti fishermen. 2. n. The small net used in this method of fishing. Tukuna te tāiti takapini i te toka kā uru ei i te ika kia 'oro mai ki va'o. Lay the tāiti net around the rock and poke the fish out. [Ce. *ta-fiti.]

tāiti³, (-a, -'ia). Edge with lace, put lace on sthng. Kua tāiti au i te 'ope o te 'āriki kaingākai. I edged the tablecloth with lace; Kua tāiti au i rārō i tōna pirikoti. I trimmed the hem of her petticoat with lace; Mē tāiti'i'ia ka māne'a. It'll look lovely when the lace is put on.

ta'ito, v.i. 1. Be old, ancient, antique (of things and, as a qualifier, of people). Kua ta'ito tēnā mea, kāre 'e pu'apinga 'aka'ou. It's got old, it's no use any more; Kua ta'ito te kīkau i runga i tō 'are, 'aka'ou'i. Renew the thatch on your roof, it's old now; 'E tangata ta'ito, 'inārā tē 'ākara'anga māpū nei rāi. He is an old man, but he still looks young; 'e tuitua ta'ito, an old saying, proverb; Kua 'ākara'anga ta'ito tēia no'o'anga. This chair looks old. 2. Days of yore, antiquity; old age. Ko te tō rāi tēia o teia 'enua mei ta'ito mai. This is the way this island has been from time immemorial; Ko te tō rēia i tō ta'ito ākono'anga. This is the way they did things in the old days. [Pn. *ta-fitō.]
ta’ioto, (-a, -’ia). Grumble at sthg, protest indirectly against, scoff, deride, scorn. Kua ta’ioto ’aia i te ako a toña metua. He scoffed at his father’s advice; ‘E tamaiti ta’ioto tika ai koe i tāku tuatua. You always grumble at what I say; ‘E aere ta’ioto ’ua atu ’aia ki te ’anga’anga. He went off to work grumbling; Kua ta’ioto’iota tana tuatua e te aronga tei kore i piri kiāia i toña ‘akakite’anga. When he put forward the proposal, the people who oppose him scoffed at it.

taival, tariva, 1. v.i. (Be) steep, precipitous, sheer. ‘E taiva ’ua tena nga'i ‘auraka e na reira. It’s very steep there, don’t go that way; ‘e ivi taiva ’ua, a steep-sided ridge. 2. n. A gorge, chasm, ravine. Kua topa ’aia ki raro i te tīivā. He fell down a steep gorge.

taiva2, n. A kind of snapper, up to two feet long with cream and fawn along back, and paler spots, it resembles the tangaū and is edible. Te una ‘i tīivā ra ’aia. She is scaling a tāiva.

takal, 1. v.i. Spin around, roll over and over, revolve, run (of engine or machine), unscrew, come loose (nut or screw). Kua taka ’ua ngā uira i muri o te torōka nō te vari. It was so muddy the truck’s rear wheels just spun round and round; Kua kite ’aia i te ’enua i te taka’anga i toña topa’anga ki raro. He felt the earth spinning round as he fell; Kua taka ’aia ki raro i te tāiva. He went rolling down the gorge; ‘E toka taka mai tēnā mei runga i te maunga. That boulder must have rolled down here off the mountain; Tē taka nei te matīnī. The engine is running, the machine is working; Tē taka ’ua nei teia nāti, tāmoua. This nut is loose, tighten it up; Kāre e taka te āpokī o te mō’ina. The bottle top won’t unscrew. 2. Circle round in shoals prior to leaving the lagoon (of maito). Kāre i taka ake te maito. The maito haven’t left the lagoon yet. 3. n. Rotation, running (of engine). Kāre e meitaki roa ana te taka i te matīnī o te torōka. The truck’s engine isn’t running very well. 4. (takā’ia). Prepare native tobacco by drying and rolling leaves and wrapping them in pandanus leaves, tied at both ends. Tē takā ra rāua i te ‘ava’ava. They’re preparing tobacco; Kua takā’ia tō ‘ava’ava? Have you rolled your tobacco leaves yet?; ‘E kiri’au taka ‘ava’ava tēnā. That kiri’au is for binding rolls of tobacco. 5. n. A roll of tobacco. ‘E ia taka i rauka i tā’au ‘ava’ava? How many rolls did you get from your tobacco?; Kua ‘oko taka ‘ava’ava ‘aia. He bought a roll of tobacco. [Pn. *taka1.]

taka2, 1. v.i. (Be) certain, definite, clear, plain, distinct, explicit, settled, determined, decided on. Kāre i taka ē ‘ea’a tē kā tupu kiāia; It’s not certain what will happen to him; Kāre e taka meitaki ana te ‘enua. The land isn’t clearly visible; E tuatua mārie koe Kia taka tā’au tuatua. Speak slowly so that what you say is quite clear (easier, audible or grasped); Kāre rava ‘e taka’anga i tā’āna tuatua. He doesn’t speak at all clearly; Kāre ‘e taka’anga i tō’ou manako. You haven’t explained yourself at all clearly; ‘E ‘anga’anga taka tā’āna, ko maua rā, kāre i pāpū. He’s definitely fixed up with a job, but we’ve got nothing definite; Kua taka tōku manako. My mind is made up, I’m clear in my mind now; Kua taka te aronga tē ka ‘āere ki te pūtōtō taura. It’s been settled who’s going to the tug of war. 2. n. Certainty, definiteness, etc. Nō te taka kore i te rā e tae mai ei te pa’i, nō reira ‘aia i ringi e ki te mānītia. Because it wasn’t certain what day the boat was coming, he rang up the manager.

taka3, v.i. Naked, unclad. Tē taka ‘uā ra taula tamaiti ra. The child had nothing on; Kua ‘āere taka ‘ua ‘aia ki i roto i te tai. He went into the sea with nothing on; ‘E tamaiti taka ‘āere ‘ua koe. You are always going around naked (nude, or shirtless); Nō te taka ‘āere iāia ma te pona kore, nō reira i āi ai e te anu. He caught cold through going around half-naked without his shirt.

taka4, n. Thing of importance. Nāringa ‘aia ē ko tēta’i taka tangata kua tauturu mai rāi ‘a ia. If he were someone of importance he’d have helped alright; Ā tēta’i taka tangata koe! As if you were somebody
important! 'Ea'a, ko tēta'i takā-'are tēnā ka moumou e i koe? Is it such an important house that you are so concerned about it?

taka5. Bathe in the sea. Tākā tai, fresh water (takā vai, Mang. dial.).

taka'a, (-ia). Tie sthg with sinnet. Mē ka tāka'a te ato 'anga i te 'are, ko tei meitaki rava atu ia i te tākiri 'au. Much better to tie the thatch down with sinnet than to use kiri'au.

takaanini, 1. v.i. Reel, whirl giddily (of the head). Kua takaanini tōna ūpoko i tōna 'oro takapini pini 'anga. His head was in a whirl with running round and round; Kua takaanini tōna ūpoko. His head reeled; Kua takaanini 'aere 'aia i tō māua ū'anga. He reeled when we collided. 2. n. Giddiness, vertigo. He fell down, his head was so dizzy. [Ce. *taka-aa-nini.]

takaanininini, fq. takaanini. Reel.

taka'i, (-a, -ia). Stamp, tread on, trample, take a step, set foot or propel or kick (with the thatch down with sinnet than to use house that you are so concerned about it? rava atu ia i te takiri 'au. Much better to tie the thatch down with sinnet than to use kiri'au.

Taka'i patikara, a bicycle ride or race. Tei iāia te rē i te taka'i patikara. He won the cycle race. [Ph. *takafi.]

tākai, (-a, -ia). 1. Tie, bind, wind or wrap sthg around, roll sthg up. E tākai i te 'une ki te kāka'u mā. Put a clean bandage around the sore; Tākai a te tā'ei ki runga i tō kākī. Wind the scarf around your neck; E tākai i te ko'u kia piri. Tie the parcel up tight; Nāringa i mako te tākai'anga, kāre rāi e matara. It won't come loose if it's bound around properly; Tākai a tō rāua mata ka 'apai mai e ki roto nei. Blindfold them before you bring them in here; Tākai te tēpu. Roll up the tape. Kākau tākai maki, bandage. 2. n. A band or binding around sthg, a roll. Ea'a te tākai i tā'au ko'u? What is your parcel tied up with? Tākāi pare, hatbands. Tākāi rau'ara, roll of pandanus. [Ce. *takai.]

taka'i'anga, taka'inga, nom. 1. Pedal, treadle. Ko tēta'i taka'i'anga i tōna pātikara tei kino. One of the pedals on his cycle is broken. 2. Bicycle race. Tei iā ai te rē i teia taka'i'anga pātikara i tōpa ake nei? Who won this last bicycle race? 3. Way of stepping, stepping place, flight (of steps). Kia matakite i tō'ou taka'i'inga. Be careful where you put your feet, or (generally) watch how you go; Kua 'akarirō rātou i tōua 'enau ra 'ei taka'i'inga vaevae nō rātou i te tuātāu tamaki. They used the island as a springboard in wartime; Kua 'akavarava rāia i tōna taka'i'inga vaevae. He lengthened his strides; ē toru taka'i'inga o te ara kākenga, three flights of stairs. [taka'i'-(a)nga.]

tākai, (-a, -ia), fq. tākai. 1. Tie, bind, wind or wrap sthg around, roll sthg up. Kia tano te tākai'anga i te a'o kā pē'ei i tei i te tōpi. Get the string properly wound around the top before you throw it; Tākai'kaia tēnā au ko'u. Tie those parcels up; Paoke kākā'u tākai'kaia maki, boxes of bandages. 2. v.i. Wound around, tied around, tangled up. Kua tākai'kaia tō rāua mata i 'aere i rāua ki te keia i te toa. They were masked when they went to rob the shop; Kua tākai'kaia te a'o. The line became tangled. 3. n. Bindings, bands, etc. E mānea te au tākai'kaia pare. The hatbands are very pretty. [tākai Rr.]

tākakara, (-ia). Perfume or flavour sthg. E 'ōmai koe i te 'ei 'ei tākakara i tōku kāka'u. Give me the wreath to make my
clothes smell nice; Kua tākakara\'ia tā mātou kai ki te kare ē te ʻoniani. Our food was flavoured with curry and onions. Vairākau tākakara, a scented solution or disinfectant.

tākake, (-a, -ʻia, -na). Cause to climb, mount or rise. Kua riri ʻaia kiaku i ōtoku tākakeʻanga i te tamariki ki runga i te ʻoro-ʻenua. He was angry with me for making the boy get on the horse; Kua tākake ʻaia i ōtoku mātou ʻoro ʻenua. We made our stallion mount (the mare); ʻEaʻa koe i tākake ei i te ōko o te tāro? Why did you put the tāro prices up?

takake, v.i. (Be) away, elsewhere, apart, separate, removed. Mē takake te kiore ngiao ka tārekareka te kiore toka. When the cat's away the mice will play; Kiire rava e takake te reira manako i rota i te toku ngākau. That idea will never for a moment be out of my mind; Kua manako ʻua tētaʻi i tētaʻi i ōtou rāua takakeʻanga; They thought continually of each other while they were apart; ʻE motu takake ō reira mei te ʻenua maʻata. The little island was separate from the mainland (or main island). E ʻaere takake kōrua kia kore e tārotokakāʻia. You two leave separately so that you won’t be suspected; I te takakeʻanga ō rātou tupuna ō tēna kua manako rātou kia ʻakatūʻia tētaʻi toka ʻakamakoʻaraʻanga. When their grandfather died they decided to have a memorial stone put up.

tākakekake, (-a, -ʻia, -na), fq. tākake. Cause to climb, mount or rise. I te tākakekakeʻangaʻia o te tamariki ki runga i te torōka, when the children were made to climb onto the truck. [tākake Rr.]

tākako, (-a, -ʻia). Bring the ends of sthg round to meet, encircle. ʻAuraka kōtou e tākako vave i te kupenga, kāre i pou mai ake te ika ki roto. Don’t close (the ends of) the net too soon, the fish aren’t all inside yet.

tākana, (-ʻia). Roll the eyes. Kua tākana ʻaia i ōtou mata. He rolled his eyes around.

tākanakana, (-ʻia), fq. tākana. Roll the eyes.

tākanapa, (-ʻia). Polish up, shine, cause to shine or glitter, shine (a light). Tākanapa-ʻia te au pūipito i runga i ōtou pereue. Polish up the buttons on your coat.

tākānapanapa, (-ʻia), fq. tākānapa. Polish up, shine, cause to shine, shine (a light). Te tākānapanapa mai ra rātou i ōtou rātou au tāmaka. They are polishing their shoes. [tākanapa Rr.]

tākaokao, (-a, -ʻia). Turn or tilt sthg sideways. Nō te pāpaku i te vai i roto i te tārumu, kua tākaokao ʻaia i te tārumu ē kua kapu i te vai ki vaʻo. Because the water was low in the drum, he tilted it over to one side and scooped the water out.

tākapa1, n. 1. A sheet (of tin, iron, etc.). Taria atu tēia tākapa punu ʻare. Take these sheets of corrugated roofing iron away. 2. (tākapaʻare). A flat-roofed shelter or rough shack. Nōʻai tēra tākapaʻare? Whose shack is that?

tākapa2, n., (Bib. sakapha). Cuckoo (Lev. 11.16). [Heb. shahaph.]

tākapakapa1, pl. tākapa1. 1. Sheets (of tin, iron, etc.). Tēra tākapakapā-punu, those sheets of corrugated iron. 2. A rough shack. E ʻaere kōtou ki roto i te tākapakapaʻare o mātou. Go into our shack.

tākapakapa2, v.t. Flap or flutter the wings, enfold with wings. Kua tākapakapa te finanā-moa i tāna anaunga. The mother hen sheltered her brood; Kua tākapakapa te moakirikiri i ōtou pēʻau. The flying fox flapped its wings. Rere tākapakapa, flutter; Kua rere tākapakapa te pepe na roto i te māramarama. The butterfly fluttered in through the window.

tākapi, (-ʻia). Fill (a patch of ground with plants). Kua oti iāia i te tākapi i ōtou repo tāro i te tanu ki te moko veo. He’s planted the whole of our tāro patch with the cuttings of the veo type.

tākapikapi, (-a, -ʻia). Block, obstruct. Kua tākapikapia a muā-vai e te pūraka. The drain upstream is blocked by the pūraka.
takapini, takapuni, (-a, -ia). Encircle, (go) around. E takapini i te ‘āua ‘e rua taimē. Go twice around the paddock; Kua tuku rātou i te ‘a i te takapini'anga te ‘enemi ia rātou. They surrendered when the enemy surrounded them; Kua takapini‘ia te ‘āua ki te niuniu. They surrendered when the enemy surrounded them; Kua takapinia tōna kōpapa e te ‘oni‘o. He has chicken-pox all over his body; Kua ‘oro takapini ‘aia i te ‘are. He ran around the house; Kua ‘oki mai raua mei te takapini i teianei ao. They have returned from their trip around the world. [Ceo *taka-puni.]

taka-puni, see takapini. Ka takapuni atu te tere īa Rarotonga āpōpō. The tere-party will go around Rarotonga tomorrow.

takapinipuni, see takapini. ‘E a’a ā tōkō te takapinipuni ‘aere nei nā konei? What are you going round and round here for?

takarari. A sort of bread made from grated coconut and starch cooked together, or arrowroot pulp dried and mixed with starch. ‘E ko‘u takarari, a wrapping of takarari.

tākare, (-a, -ia). Curry food. Nā te kūki i tākare i teia pānī kai. The cook put curry in this pan of food; Tēia te kai tākare‘ia. Here is the curried food.

takataka1, fq. taka1. 1. Revolving, rolling over and over, running (engine), coming unscrewed, loose (in socket or container). ‘E toka tērā e takataka atū rā ki raro i te ē. There is a stone rolling down into the valley; Tē takataka nei teia nati, tāmou‘ia kia piri. This nut is loose, tighten it; ‘E mouranga takataka tō tēnā pātikara. The handlebars are loose on that cycle; Kua takataka tēta‘i āna ni‘o. One of his teeth was loose; Kua takataka tēnā pou. That post is loose. ‘Akari takataka, a dry coconut, with the nut loose inside the shell.

takataka2, fq. taka2. 1. Clear, distinct. Kāre e takataka meitaki ana nō te mamao. It’s not very clear because it’s so far away; ‘E tangata tuatua takataka ē te mārama. He speaks clearly and explicitly. 2. Clearness. Nō te takataka i tāna tuatua, from the clearness of his speech.

takataka3, v.i., fq. taka3. 1. (Be) naked. Kua takataka ‘aere ‘ua ‘aia ma te maro i runga iāia. He goes around naked with only a maro on; ‘Kua ‘apai takataka ‘ua mai ‘aia i te pēpe ki te pārī. He brought the baby along to be bathed without a stitch on him; ‘E tangata ‘aere takataka ‘ua koe ki te ngā‘i tangata. You are always going around in public half-naked (no shirt on). 2. Plain (not mashed or seasoned, of vegetables). ‘E tāro takataka ‘ua nei tā maītou i kai e ma te ika. We just ate plain tāro with the fish.

takataka‘i, (-a, -ia), fq. taka‘i. Stamp, tread on, trample, kick (with sole of the foot), pedal. Kua maringi te pakete ū i te takataka‘i‘anga te puakatatorio. The cow upset the bucket of milk when it kicked out; Kua takataka‘i‘ia te one, nō reira i mārōei. The ground has been walked over a lot, that’s why it’s so hard; ‘E tangata takataka‘i tika ai koe i te ‘akaue‘anga. You always resist instructions (kick against doing what you’re told); nō te takataka‘i pātikara putuputu, through cycling so much; Kua takataka‘i ‘aia i te tiare. He trampled over the flowers.

takatakakē, fq. takakē. Apart, separated. Kua takatakakē rātou i taua tamaki‘angāra. They were all separated during the war. [takakē rR.]

tākatakata, (-ia), fq. tākata. Cause to laugh. E tākatakata rāi ‘oki koe ia rātou kia
mataora mai rātou. Make them laugh to make them happy. [tākata Rr.]

takau, num. A score (of anything). ‘Okata’i takau i tere. There are twenty extra; Kā rava ‘ua ē rua takau ‘akari. A couple of score of coconuts will be enough. [Pn. *te-kau.]

Va’ine takau, num. A score (of anything). ‘Okota’i takau i tere. There are twenty extra; Ka rava ‘ua ‘e rua takau ‘akari. A couple of score of coconuts will be enough. [Pn. *te-kau.]

taka’ua. 1. Left on one’s own, especially of a widow(er). (cf. taka, loose.) Tane taka’ua, tangata taka’ua, widower. Va’ine taka’ua, widow. Kua tangi au i te va’ine taka’ua i te ‘akaroeroe ‘aere-enga. I felt sorry for the widow going around looking so miserable. 2. Someone left alone through bereavement, etc. Na te taka’ua tena kai i ‘akapae ‘ia ai. That food has been put aside for the widow(s.)

taka’uri, 1. Turned over, capsized, overturned; twisted, dislocated (as joint); twisted, altered, reversed (details of a story). Kua taka’uri te poti, tērā e pāpānu ‘ūa ra. The boat has capsized, there it is just drifting; Kua ū tōna mōtōkā ki runga i te pou e kua taka’uri. His car struck the pole and overturned; ‘E mōtōkā taka’uri tei raro i tērā rua. There is an overturned car down in that pit over there; Taka’uria mai te tūtū kia ‘ākarakara mātou. Turn the photograph round so that we can see; ‘E māmāe taku turi, kua taka’uri pā’a. My knee is hurting, I may have wrenched it; ‘E vaevae taka’uri tōna. He dislocated his leg; Kua taka’uri te tuuatua. The story was twisted (details altered, etc.). 2. Turn sthg over, twist it round, etc. E taka’uri i te nga’i manea o te riikau ki va e te nga’i tara tara ki roto. Turn the timber round so that the best side faces out and the rough side in; Kua taka’uri ‘aia i te vaka. He capsized the canoe, turned it upside down; Nā’au i taka’uri i te tuuatua. You altered the story. [Np. *taka-fuli.]

taka’uri’uri, (-a, -‘ia), fq. taka’uri. 1. Roll over, capsise, overturned. Kua taka’uri’uri’uri te au vaka ē kāre rava tēta’i i tae ki te rē. The canoes capsized and not one of them reached the finishing line; Kuataka’uri’uri ‘aere ‘aia i runga i te one ma te auē. He rolled over and over on the ground screaming; ‘E ngā’i taka’uri’uri’angā tēia nā te ‘ōro’enua. The horse has been rolling here. 2. v.t. Turn over. Kua oti te ika i runga i te a’i i te taka’uri’uri? Have the fish on the fire been turned over?; Taka’uri’uria te rau’ara kia marō i te rā. Turn the pandanus leaves over so they will dry out in the sun; Taka’uri’uria tō kōtou kapi pere. Turn your cards over.

tākava (-‘ia). Add salt to sthg, make salty. Kua kō’umu’umu tēta’i pāpāki nō te pakari roa i te tākava ‘ia ‘anga o te kai. Some of them grumbled because the food had been too heavily salted.

tākavangū, (-a, -‘ia). Make sthg excessively salty or bitter. ‘E vairākau tākavangū rāi tāna e rave ana. She also administers an excessively bitter herbal medicine.

tākavakava, (-‘ia), fq. tākava. Add salt to sthg, make salty. Kua tākavakava ‘aia i te tā’i ki te miti. He seasoned the sauce with salt.

tākave, (-a, -‘ia). Put the arms around, embrace, hug. Kua tākave mai ra ‘aia i tāna tama’iti ē kua ‘ongi ‘tōra. She embraced her son and kissed him; Kua pu’i mai ‘a Kura ia māua i tō māua takave ‘anga ki te kāinga. Kura whistled at us as we were walking home with our arms around each other; Kua riri te tamā’ine i tōna tākave ‘ia ‘anga e te tangata konā-kava. The girl was furious when the drunk put his arm around her; I te manuku ‘anga tōna turi, kua tākave ‘ia ‘aia e Toru mā ki va’o i te ngā’i tu’e ‘anga-pōro. When he dislocated his knee, Toru and another player supported him off the field (helped him off by supporting him with their arms around his waist); Kua ‘aere tākave rāua nā runga i te mataara ki te ‘ura. They walked to the dance with their arms around each other.

tākavekave, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tākave. Embrace. Kua tākavekave rātou ma te āvaava. They embraced one another and cheered.

takaviri, (-a, -‘ia). 1. v.i. Roll over, twist or write around, swivel, twine or coil round; twisted, ricked (of a joint), gripped (of the stomach). Kua takaviri ‘aere ‘aia i runga i te one i tōna ‘inga ‘anga. He rolled over and over on the sand when he fell; ‘E
rua ōna takaviri’anga i roto i te reva. He turned two somersaults in the air; Kua takaviri te tiare tāviri nā runga i te au ‘ātava rākau. The tiare tāviri twined up the branches; Kua takaviripai pa’a taku turi. I think perhaps I’ve ricked my knee; Kua takaviri tōku kōpū. I’ve got the gripes in my stomach. 2. (tr.) Twist or coil sthg round, etc. Kua takaviri ‘aia i tōku rīma. He twisted my arm; Takaviria te rākau kia anga mai te kāuru ki kōnei. Swivel the log round so that the thin end is pointing this way; Nā’au i takaviri i te tuatua i ‘ēkōkō ei ‘aia. It was your altering the story round that made him dubious. Kōpū takaviri, sore stomach. [Ceo *taka-wiri.]

takaviriviri, (-a, -‘ia), fq. takaviri. 1. Roll over, twist or writhe around, swivel, twine or coil round. Kua takaviriviri te kākā nā runga i te pou. The kākā-creeper twined around the post; ‘Ē toru taiime i te pa‘irere i te takaviriviri’anga i roto i te reva i kā e. The plane rolled over in the air three times before it caught fire; ‘Ea’a i takaviriviri’ia ai tēnā taura ki runga i tō kaki? Why have you got that rope wound round your neck? 2. Entangled. Kua takaviriviri te a’o, taratara’ia. The line is tangled up, unravel it. ‘Āuri takaviriviri, bar or parallel bars (in gym). Ngā’i takaviriviri ‘āuri, gymnasium.

take. Summit, apex, crown, top, keel of boat. Ka ‘akakoromaki te ro’iro’i, kia taea te take o te maunga. Try and endure the weariness till we reach the summit of the mountain. Maunga take keokeo, mountain with pointed summit. Take ( Tupoko), crown of the head. ‘Ē rū takao tēnā tamaiti, nō reira rāi i kanga ai. That lad’s double-crown is why he’s so full of mischief; te take o te ngaru, the crest of the wave; te take o te poti, the keel of the boat. [Pn. *take1.]

takemeta, n. (Bib. takemesa). Nighthawk. E te ione e te takemesa, and the owl and the nighthawk. [Heb. tahmās.]

tākeo, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Poisoned, stupefied. Mē tākeo’ia koe e tēnā ika, ‘auraka koe e karanga e kāre au i ‘akakite atu ana kiā koe. If you are poisoned eating that fish, don’t say I didn’t warn you; Ka tākeo’ia koe mē kai i te matū puaka ma te kīnaki kore. You’ll make yourself ill eating pork fat without anything to go with it; Kua ‘akanēneva ‘aere te ika i te tākeo’ia’anga nō tei kai i te ‘ora; The fish swam around dazed, being poisoned through eating the ‘ora. 2. Poisonous. ‘E ika takeo tēnā, ‘auraka e kai. That fish is poisonous, don’t eat it; ‘Ē rau rākau tākeo, kia matakite. The leaves are poisonous, be careful.

tākeokeo, (-a, -‘ia). Sharpen to a point, put a point on sthg. E tākeokeo koe i tēia naero. Put a point on this nail; Kua tākeokeo’ia te rākau tōmāi. The tomato stakes were sharpened.

takere1, n. Bottom, bed (of sea or chest), keel. Te takere o te moana, the bottom of the ocean; takere o te va’arua, the bottom of the pit; taua va’arua takere kore ra, the bottomless pit (Rev. 9.11); Kua māongaonga te takere o te vaka. The keel of the canoe has got scraped. Takere ‘uti, moveable centreboard. ‘E takere ‘uti tō te reira vaka. That canoe has been fitted with a centreboard. [Pn. *takeke.]

takere2, 1. Old, ancient. Kāre e tau te kākā’u takere kia pānanaki’ia ki te mea ‘ōu. It’s no good putting a new patch onto old material; Kāre i takere roa tei tēia kākā’u. This cloth isn’t very old; ‘E tangata takere ‘aia. He is an old man; Kua ‘ākara’anga takere tēia pi’a. This seems to be an old crate. Nūtī takere, stale news. 2. Already, previously. Kua rongo takere au i tēnā tuatua. I’ve heard that before; Kia tae atu au ki reira, kua kite au ē kua tae takere ‘aia. When I got there, I saw that he’d already arrived; I tuatua takere au kiā koe ē ka ‘akatū’i tēa ‘iare toa ki reira. I told you before that they were going to build a shop there; Kua tuaero takere. It’s already noon.

tākerekere, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Blacken, make darker. 2. To blue clothes. Ko te au kāka’u teatea ‘ua tei tākerekere’ia. Only the whites were blued. 3. n. Blue-ball. Kua ‘oko tākerekere mai au. I’ve bought some blueing.
takerere, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg creak or rattle or ring (as bicycle bell). Kua takerere-'ia te tini kia matakau te 'oro'enua. Tins were rattled to scare the horse.

takerēve, (-a, -'ia). Put (meat) into gravy or stew. Kua takerēve-'ia te moa ma te puakatoro. The chicken and meat were put into (a bowl of) gravy.

taketa, (-'ia). Wedge or jam sthg tight, firm in (a post), secure (tr.). Kua taketa-'ia te au anga i te 'akatii 'anga i tona 'are. He built his house good and strong; Tera mai te toka lei taketa i te pa kia kore e tu 'era i te matangi. Here is the stone to hold the door steady (shut) so the wind won't blow it open.

taketaketa, (-'ia), fq. taketa. Wedge or jam sthg tight, firm in (a post), secure (tr.). Kuaaketaketa 'aia i te 'akatii 'anga i tona 'are. He built his house good and strong; Kua taketa-'ia te au taura tiitau 0 te pa. The anchor ropes were secured.

takeu, (-a, -'ia). Move, shake, rock, disturb. Na'ai i takeu i takeu tiare? Who moved my flower?

takeukeu, (-a, -'ia), fq. takeu. Move, shake, rock, disturb. Kiire e tupu me takeukeu-'ia. They won't grow if they're moved about.

taki-1, taki, (bound form, often written as separate word). 1. Before numerals, with distributive force, so many each, so many at a time. Ka takirua me tu 'a. Give them out two at a time; Kiire e rava te takirima. There aren't enough for five each; 'Ea 'a kotou i taki no '0 'ua ai ki kona? What are you all just sitting around there for? (cf. taki'aere, takino-'o, takitū.) [Pn. *taki-1.]

taki2, (-a, -'ia, -nā). 1. Lead, guide, bring or take sbdy along with one. I taki 'aia iā koe ki 'ea? Where did he take you?; Mei te taki mai au i taku ānanā 'oro'enua ki roto i te 'āua. I've been leading my string of horses round inside the paddock; Kua takia tō puakaoa. Your dog was led away. 2. Relate, give an account of, express (an opinion). E taki koe i tō'ou manako nā mua, 'ei reira au kā taki ei i tōkū. State your views first, then I'll say what I think; 'E tangata taki tuatua reka 'aia. He tells a good story, expresses himself pleasantly. [Pn. *taki1.]

tāki, (-a, -'ia, -nā). Raise, lift (things, limbs, crop, pitch (of music), prices). E tāki koe iāa ki runga. Lift him up; Tākia tō'ou rima. Put your hands up; Kua tākina 'aia ki te ngā'i teitei kia kite mei taki i te moto. He was lifted up somewhere high so he could see the bout clearly; Tērā a Matakau e tāki āko māi ra. There is Matakau lifting āko; Kua tāki āia i tō'ia au i tō'ia taura i tō'ia taura i te 'ārau. The chicken and meat were put into (a bowl of) gravy.

Tākeu, (-a, -'ia). Move, shake, rock, disturb. Nā'ai i tākeu i tākeu tiare? Who moved my flower?

Tākeukeu, (-a, -'ia), fq. Tākeu. Move, shake, rock, disturb. Kiire e tupu me tākeukeu-'ia. They won't grow if they're moved about.

taki 'aere, taki 'aere. Go all together in a group. Taki 'aere tātou ki te 'are o te Atua. Let us all go together to the house of God; Kua manako mātou ē kua 'akava'ava'a
rātou i te kai i tō rātou taki ‘aere’anga. We thought that the guests all left because they despised the food. [taki-, ‘aere.]

tākiato1, (-a, -‘ia). Fix (canoe) with outrigger arm. ‘Ea’a i tākiato’ia ai tō vaka ki tēnā rākau teima’a? Why did you use the heavy timber for the outrigger arm on your canoe?

tākiato2, tāki ato, n. Proverb, saying. E mou i te tākiato a tō tupuna tāne. Remember your grandfather’s saying; Ko te tāki ato tëia ‘a Kāmoe ki tāna mokopuna. These were Kāmoe’s words to his grandchild.

tāki’au, tāki ‘au. Make peace. Kāre rāi rāua i tāki’au ake. They haven’t made peace yet. (see tāki.)

tākie, (-a, -’ia). 1. Hoist (a boat’s) sails, sail a boat under canvas. No te matangi meitaki, kua tākie ‘ua mātou i te pa ‘i. Because the wind was favourable, we sailed under canvas; Kua tākie ‘a Mi’i i te vaka ki runga i te akau. Mi’i sailed the canoe onto the reef. 2. Travel under sail (subj. boat). Kua tākie to mātou pa ‘i i te ‘aere’anga ki Ma’uke. Mi’i sailed the canoe onto the reef. Mi’i sailed the canoe onto the reef. Mi’i sailed the canoe onto the reef. Mi’i sailed the canoe onto the reef.

tākiekie, (-a, -’ia), fq. tākie. Sail a boat under canvas. Kua tākiekie mātou i te au vaka rikiriki. We sailed the fleet of tiny canoes; Ka ‘aere ūtou ka tākiekie vaka. Let’s go for a sail round in canoe(s); ‘E au vaka tākiekie tērā ake. A fleet of sailing canoes is coming up.

takinga, taki’anga, nom. Act of leading. I nā’e ‘aia i te taki’anga ia kōtou? By which way was he leading you?

takinga, (-’ia). 1. Treat, behave towards, look after (sbdy). Kua tākinga meitaki ‘aia ia māua. He looked after us very well; Kua tākinga meitaki’ia rāua. They were well treated. Ko te tūtaki tēia i tō’ou tākinga-kino’anga iāia. That’s what you get for treating him so badly; ‘E tangata tākinga-kino manu tika ai koe. You are very cruel to animals. 2. Treatment, way of behaving towards sbdy. Tō’ou au tākinga-meitaki, your many kindnesses.

tākikau, (-‘ia). Carry or store in a kīkau-basket. Kua tākikau ‘aia i te ‘ānani ki te ‘are kāko. He took the oranges to the packing shed in baskets; Kua tākikau’ia te tōmātī, nō te mea kāre ‘e pi’a i te ‘a’a. The tomatoes were put into baskets because there weren’t any boxes.

tākī, tākiki, (-a, -‘ia), pl., intens. tākī. Fill sthg right up, top up, cram full, cover all over (with dirt). ‘Auraka e tākikī roa i te au pūtē. Don’t fill the sacks too full; ‘Ei a’a koe e tākī roa i te pi’a. Don’t fill the box too full.

tākino, (-a, -‘ia). Harm, injure, damage, ill-treat, spoil. Kua tākino ‘a Pare i te matīni o tōku mōtokā. Pare damaged the engine of my car.

tākokino, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tākino. Ill-treat, harm, injure. ‘Ea’a koe i tākokino e i tāku tamā’ine? Why did you ill-treat my daughter?; Ko Piri te tangata tākokino manu. Piri is very cruel to animals; ‘e ‘anga’anga tākokino, a cruel deed.

takingo’o, taki no’o. All stay sitting around or hanging around in a group. ‘Ea’a kōtou i taki no’o e i kona, ‘aere mai ki roto i te ‘are. Why are you all hanging around out there, come on into the house.

tākī’oa, tāki ‘oa. Make friends (intr.). Kua roa tō māua tāki’oa’anga. We’ve been friends for a long time. (cf. tāki.)

tākiri1, (-a, -’ia). 1. Whip, lash, flick (with cloth, etc.), jerk or shake (head), wave or fling out (an arm), swing (rope), cast (line), fish (with rod and line). Tērā te ēpē ‘ei tākiri i tō ‘oro’enua. Here is the whip to whip your horse with; Tērā mai te kāka’u ‘ei tākiri i te repo i runga i tō kāka’u. Here is a cloth to dust off your clothes with (i.e. dust down with a flicking action); Kua tākiri ‘aia i tōna katou kia ‘oki tōna rauru ki muri. He flicked his hair back out of his eyes; I tōna tākiri’anga i tōna ūpoko, kua kite mātou ē, kāre ‘aia i ‘akatika. We realised he disagreed when he shook his head; Kua ū tōna rima ki...
runga i tōku mata i tōna tākiri'anga. He caught me across the face as he flung out his arm; Tākiriia te kākā kia rere au. Swing the kākā-creep, so I can skip; Ko 'ai tērā e tākiri manini mai ra? Who is that fishing for manini with a rod?; 'E 'itu āna ume mama'ata i tōna tākiri'anga. He caught seven large ume-fish when he went out with a rod. Ko'e tākiri, bamboo fishing rod. Matau tākiri 'au'opu, hook used when rod-fishing for 'au'opu. 2. Fishing rod. Matau tākiri 'au'opu, hook used when rod-fishing for 'au'opu.

Kua 'ati tana tiliri i te mou 'anga. His rod broke when the tītī'ara took the hook. Takiri ka'o, upper eaves support (Mang. dial. = Rar. taorangū). [takirikiril, (-a, - 'ia), fq. tākiri.-a. Spread gravel or small stones. Kua tākiri tākiri a va'o i te 'are. Gravel was spread outside the house. tākiri1, (-a, -'ia), fq. tākiri1. Whip, lash, flick (with cloth, etc.), jerk or shake (head), wave or flinging out (an arm), swing (rope), cast (line), fish (with rod and line). Kua tākiri tākiri 'aia i tōna úpoko ma te ūmere i tōna kīte'anga i taua 'apanga rā. He shook his head in amazement when he saw the thing; Kua tū 'aia ki te ngāi teitei ma te tākiri tīkiri i te reva kia kīte atu mātou. He stood on an elevation and waved the flag to and fro for us to see; Kua 'oro te 'oro'enua i tōna tākiri tīkiri 'anga i te taura. The horse bolted when he twirled the rope; Kua tākiri tīkiri 'aia i tōna 'iku. He wagged his tail.

tākiri2, (-a, -'ia). Spread gravel or small stones. Kua tākiri tākiri a va'o i te 'are. Gravel was spread outside the house. takitaki, (-a, -'ia, -nā), fq. taki. 1. Lead (tr.). E takitaki 'ua koe i te 'oro'enua, 'auraka e kake. Just lead the horse along, don't mount it; Kua takitaki 'aia ki va'o i tōna kīno'anga. He was led outside when he was hurt. 2. Express opinion. E takitaki i te manako kia poto. Give your views briefly. [taki RR.]

takitū, taki tū. Stand together. Ko'ai mā tērā e taki tū i kō? Who are all those people standing over there?; Kua kāpiki 'ia mai mātou i tō mātou taki tū'anga. We were called to come as soon as we stood up.

tākitumu, tāki tumu, (-a, -'ia). Destroy completely. Kua manuia rātou kāre i tākitumu 'ia. They were fortunate they were not annihilated.

tako, v.i. Black, dark (Mang. dial. = Rar. kerekere). [Ce. *ta(k,?)o.]

tākoata, (-'ia). Quarter-fill sthg. E tākoata koe i te vai ki roto i te tini mē 'akakī koe. Just quarter-fill the tin when you put the water in; Kua karo 'aia i tōku tākoata 'anga i te kārafini ki roto i tāna mō 'ina. He told me off when I only quarter-filled his bottle with kerosene.

tākoi, (-a, -'ia). Sharpen sthg. Kua tākoi te aronga 'anga 'anga i tā rātou au toki. The labourers sharpened their axes; 'E vaira tākoi keke teīa nā taku pāpā. Father uses this file to sharpen saws; Kua tākoi 'ia te pē mata tāmata i te vaira a'i. The blunt-edged spade was sharpened with the grindstone.

tākoikoi, (-a, -'ia), fq. tākoi. E'i a'a e tākoikoi 'ua i te mata mātīpi kā pou vave! Don't sharpen the blade of the knife too often — it'll be used up quickly!

tākoka. Lead astray, lead sbdy off wandering. 'Auraka koe e tākoka 'aka'ou iā Tua. Don't you go leading Tua off with you again.

tākōkai, (-a, -'ia). Use a fork, pick sthg up with fork. Kua tākōkai te va'ine i te kūmara mei roto mai i te pāni ki roto i te mereiki. The woman used a fork to take the kumara out of the pan and put them on the plates; Kua kaikai tākōkai 'aia. He ate with a fork.

tākoki, (-a, -'ia). Lame (tr.). Nā'au i tākoki i te vaevae o te 'oro'enua i tō'ou 'aka'oro'anga nā runga i te ngāi'ī tokatoka. You lamed the horse riding it over stony gravel.
takokikoki, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tākoki. Lane (tr.). ‘E a’a rātou i takokikoki ‘aere ei? Why are they limping?

tākoko, (-‘ia). Make sthg narrow. ‘Auraka e tākoko roa i te ngūtup o te ‘are. Don’t make the door too narrow.

tākomakoma, (-‘ia). Cause to chatter noisily. ‘Auraka koe e tākomakoma i tēnā au tamariki, kā ara te pēpe. Don’t make these children make too much noise, the baby’ll wake up.

takoneke, (-a, -‘ia). Transport by sled. Kua tākoneke ‘a Po i te va’ie ki te kīinga. Po took the firewood home on a sled.

takopa, (-‘ia). Dent (tr.). Na‘au i takopa i teia va‘anga-punu ‘are. It was you that dented this sheet of roofing iron.

takopa. Not fully developed (of fruit, corn). E tīkopa ‘ua ana rīi te ‘ua o te meika i teia tūtū taimē. Those bananas aren’t fully developed at this time. (cf. tākōpāpā.)

tākopakopa, (-‘ia), fq. tākopa. Dent (tr.). Kua tākopakopa au i te morl patu. I made dents in the flashlight.

tākōpā. Not fully developed (of fruit, corn). E tākōpā ‘ua ana rāi te ‘ua o te meika i teia tūtū taimē. The bananas are not fully developed at this time. (cf. tākōpāpā.)

tākōpāpā, (-‘ia). 1. Make narrow. Mē tākōpāpā koe i tā ‘a va‘aroa, ko te ‘openge rāi te reira. If you go and make your loaves any narrower, that’ll be the end to it all. 2. Not filled out (i.e. stunted - of the growth of fruit, corn, etc.). E meika tākōpāpā tēnā. Those bananas haven’t filled out properly.

tākore, (-a, -‘ia). Put a complete end to, stop (some activity), destroy, annul, nullify, cancel. Kua tākore ‘ia te kiore toka nō te kanga i te kai tanu. The rats were exterminated because they ruined the crops; Kua rekareka tāku va‘ine i tōku tākore–‘anga i tāku kai ‘ava‘ava. My wife was delighted when I gave up smoking; Kua tākore ‘aia i te au puka ta‘ito. He destroyed the old books.

tākorekore, (-a, -‘ia), fq., dim., grad. tākore. Put an end to, gradually destroy, etc. Kua tākore te taote i te au putuputu–‘anga tangata kākoatoa kia kore te maki e tōto’a. The health officer prohibited all public assemblies to prevent the epidemic spreading; Kua korekore te namu i te tākorekore ‘ia ‘anga te au punā–vai. The mosquitoes thinned out when the stagnant pools were eliminated; Kua tākorekore au i te ika kai namu i roto i te ka’auvai, kua ‘akamata ‘aka’ou te namu i te tuku i tā rātou ‘ua. When I reduced the numbers of fish that were eating mosquito larvae in the stream, the mosquitoes began to lay more eggs again.

tākōropā, (-‘ia). Use a crowbar. Kua tākōropā ‘aia i te vāvā‘i‘anga i te patu. He broke the wall down with a crowbar.

takoto, (-a, -‘ia). Lie or rest; brood (as hen). ‘Aere mai ki runga i te moenga takoto ei. Come and lie down on the mat; Tē takoto ‘uā ra te moa i runga i tōna kō‘anga. The hen is sitting on her nest; Tē takoto ‘uā ra taua rākau ra i te ni’a o te ka’auvai. The log is just lying there by the bank of the river; E tāmata i te takoto kia māoro au iā koe. Try and lie down so I can massage you; Kua varea ‘aia e te moe i tōna takoto‘anga. He fell asleep when he lay down; Kua takotoa te tuā‘u ‘ōmiāni e te puaka. The pig has been lying on the onion beds. [Pn. *takoto.]

tākotokoto, (-a, -‘ia), fq. takoto. Lie down, rest. ‘E rua ‘epetoma tō rāua tākotoko‘anga i runga i te ro‘i maki. They were ill in bed for a fortnight; Kāre rava ‘e ngā‘i maru nō te tākotokoto. There is no shady place for us to lie down.


Tāku, 1st person sg. poss. pron. used pre-nominally and absolutely. My, mine. Ko tāku va‘ine tēia. This is my wife; ‘Apaina tāku, vao‘o‘ia mai tā‘au. Take mine and leave yours here; Te pare tāku ka ‘inangaro, the hat I want; Ko tāku tēia e kimikimi manako nei. That’s what I’m
trying to work out (make up my mind about).

tākū, (-a, -'ia). 1. Dye. Tākū tō kāka’u ki va’o i te ‘au kia teatea. Put your clothes out in the dew to bleach; ‘E to’u roa tō’ou tākū’anga. You’ve dyed it too dark. 2. n. A dye. Tēia te tākū muramura ‘ei tākū i tō pāreu kiri’au. Here is the red dye to do your kiri’au skirt; Tē tāvai tākū rengā-rengā ra ‘aia nō tāna ko’e ma’ani pare. She is adding water to the yellow dye to do the bamboo sheet for the hats.

takua, n. A kind of goatfish. ‘E maunu meitaki ‘ua rai te takua no te ‘i. Takua is a good bait for drop line fishing. [Pn. *takua.]

takumete. Put or carry sthg in a kumete bowl. Kua tiikumete matou i te poi meika ki runga i te kaingikai. The banana poi was served in a kumete.

takurii, (-a, -’ia). Put a screw in, glue sthg. Kare e pipiri me ma’ine ma, ka takuru roa. It won’t stick if you just do it like that, you must use glue; I takuru’ia i mou ei. Glue was used to hold it; Takuru’ia. Put the screw in, then.

takurua, n. 1. Special feast. Ko te takurua tēnā a Ngāti Tangi’ia, e no’o ki raro e kai. This feast is given by the Tangi’ia family, sit you down and eat. 2. Special, fine or unusual food (e.g. a prime fish, pork, etc.). Tērā mai te takurua! Here is a prime food! [Ceo *takurua.]

tarnal, n. 1. Son. Kua topa ‘aia i tana tama mua, ko ‘Iro. He called his first son ‘Iro; ‘Aere mai, e tama, ‘ea a tō’ou tere? Come son, what do you want (why have you come)?; E tama mā, e mā’ine mā! Boys and girls!; Mē ‘ānau tama koe, e topa i te ingoa, ko Tangi’ia. If you have a boy, call him Tangi’ia. 2. Child (either sex). Tama tamā’ine, daughter. Tama tamā’oroa, son. Kare i te tama tamā’ine, ‘e tamā’oroa. It’s not a girl, it’s a boy. Tama mata’iapou, eldest child. Tama ‘ū’ā, a child taken into the family and reared as one of the family, foster-child. Kua ‘aka’āri rātou iiaia ‘ei tama ‘ū’ā nā rātou. They took him into the family as a foster-child. 3. A polite and friendly form of address. ‘Ē tama mā, my dear friends; Kiā koe e tama, to you sir (at the beginning of letter).

tama2. An exclamation of surprise or mild annoyance. ‘Ē tama! Tei ‘ea ake nei taku pēni? Oh bother! Where’s my pen gone now?

tama3, n. Flint (= tema). Kare e meitaki te toka tama nō te ta’u umu. Flint is no good for earth-ovens.

tāmā, (-‘ia). Clean, tidy up, clear up (a mess). Kua mānea tōna kāinga i tōna tāmā ‘anga. Her home looked lovely when she tidied it up; E tāmā koe i tā’au tamaaiti kā tuku ei ki te ‘āpi’i. See that your child is clean before you let him go to school; Kua oti iāku i te tāmā i tā tātou merekī. I’ve done the dishes; Kua tāmā ‘aia i tōna ‘enua. He cleaned up his land; Tāmā’ia tō roimata ki te ‘ōrei. Wipe away your tears with the handkerchief.

tāma’aki, (-a, -’ia). Break off, snap off (tr.). Nāna i tāma’aki i te mouranga o te pā. He broke the door handle off.

tāmā’aki’aki, (-a, -’ia), fq. tāma’aki. Break off, snap off (tr.). ‘Auraka karua e tāma’aki’aki i te ātava tupu ‘ōu o te rākau. Don’t snap off the twigs that are shooting out.

tāma’ana, (-‘ia). Heat (tr.). E tāma’ana mai koe i tā tātou pāni tiōpu. Heat up our pan of soup; Kua pakapaka tōna vaevae i tōna tāma’ana’anga ki te pae i te a’i. He scorched his feet warming them up by the fire.

tāmā’ana’ana, (-‘ia). Keep sthg warm. Mē ‘oki mai kōtou, kua oti iāku i te tāmā’ana’ana. When you return I’ll have it warmed up.

tāma’ata, (-‘ia). Enlarge, increase the size, amount, intensity or importance of sthg. ‘E a’a koe i tāma’ata ai i tāna putunga? Why did you increase his portion?

tāmae, (-a, -’ia). Make sthg wither or wilt. E tāmae koe i te rau nā mua, ka tāpiri e i ki runga i te motu. Dry the leaf first, and then apply it to the wound.
tāmaemae, (-a, -'ia), fq. tamae. Make sthg wither or wilt. Vai‘o mai nā maua e tāmaemae ki runga i te umu. Leave it to us to dry them on the oven.

tāma‘eu, (-a, -'ia). Partially open (tr.), set ajar (of door or window), prise open, dislodge partially. Nā‘au i tāma‘eu i te pā? Did you set the door ajar?

tāmā‘eu‘eu, (-a, -'ia), fq. tama‘eu. Prise open. Kua tama‘eu‘eu i te punu-‘are e te matangi. The roof iron has been prised apart by the wind.

tāmāngaro, (-a, -'ia). Freshen taste of sthg (e.g. reduce saltiness, make less savoury). Tamāngaro‘ia, ‘e kava roa! Reduce the flavouring, it’s too salty!

tāmāngarongaro, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāmāngaro. Freshen taste of sthg (e.g. reduce saltiness). Mē ‘e kava roa i a koe, tāmāngarongaro‘ia rā. If it’s too salty for you, then make it less salty.

tamāinaina, (-'ia). Irritate, annoy, provoke. ‘Eia ‘a korua e tamāinaina atu i a rāou. Don’t you annoy them.

tamā‘ine. Girl, daughter, young woman. Ko tiiku tama‘ine teia. This is my daughter; ‘E ‘anau tamā‘ine ‘ua tāna. All his children are girls; Ko‘ai te tamā‘ine tei rave i teia ‘anga‘anga? Which girl did this work?; Tē pākoti pona tamā‘inē ra ‘alia. She’s cutting out a girl’s dress. [Pn. *tama‘-a-fine.]

tamāinini, tamāineine, (-a, -'ia). Tickle (tr.). Kua tamāinini ‘alia iāku. She tickled me.


tāma‘iti, (-a, -'ia). Startle. Ko ‘ai tērā e tama‘iti‘iti rai i te ‘orio‘enua? Who’s that frightening the horse?

tāmaka, (-'ia). 1. Shoes, sandals, boots, climbing loop. E tataira i te ‘iti kī i tō tāmaka. Undo your shoes. Tāmaka kiri‘au, reef shoes. Tāmaka ‘orio‘enua, horseshoe. Tāmaka tu‘epōro, football boots. Tāmaka uaua, gym-shoes, tennis shoes. Tāmaka uira, roller-skates. 2. Wear shoes, have shoes on. Nāna i tāmaka ki roto i te tai i kino vave ei. He wore his shoes in the sea, that’s why they’ve deteriorated so soon; ‘E rau rāi ōku taimi e te tāmaka‘anga, kua nga‘ae. I’ve only worn these shoes twice and they’ve split; Kāvea mai te ‘orio‘enua kia tāmaka‘ia. Bring the horse to be shod. [Ce.*taamaka.]


tāmakariri, (-a, -'ia). Cool sthg down. E tāmakariri i te ti a tēnā tamaiti. Cool that boy’s tea down.

tamaki, (-a, -'ia). 1. Engage in war, fight, quarrel, scold. Mē tamaki te reira ngā pātireia, kā piri mai ēta‘i au pātireia. If those two countries go to war, other nations will join in; ‘Ea‘a rāua i tamaki‘ia ai? Why were they scolded?; Kua tamaki‘ia ‘alia nō te ‘akatau putuputu i te āpi‘i. He was scolded for staying away from school so often. 2. A war, quarrel. Kua ‘au te tamaki. The war is over. ‘Akatupu tamaki, start a war or a quarrel. Kua ‘akatupu tamaki ‘alia ki a Marieke. He started a war against America. ‘Apinga tamaki, weapons, fighting equipment, ammunition, etc. Kaitamaki, to wage war, pick a quarrel; warlike, quarrelsome. Kua kaitamaki ‘a Tiāmanī ki a Perītāne. Germany waged war on Britain; ‘Auraka koe e kaitamaki kiāia. Don’t pick a quarrel with him; ‘E tangata kaitamaki tika ai koe. You are a quarrelsome person. [Pn. *tamaki1.]
tamaki. Hold a canoe steady over a fishing spot. Tāmaki 'ua koe ia tāua. Keep us on the same spot.

tamaki'anga, nom. War, battle. Tēia tamaki'anga i topa, the last war. (cf. tamaki.)


tāmama'ata, (-'ia), pl. tāmana'ata. Enlarge, increase the size, amount, intensity or importance of something. Kā pou te merēnē ā'au i te 'oko mē tāmama'ata koe. You'll sell off all your melons if you cut them up into big slices; Tāmama'ata koe i te ko'ū i tā'au pia. Do the pudding up in big bundles.

tāmamae, (-a, -'ia). Cause pain, hurt, torture, affect. 'Auraka e tāmamae iāia, kāre e nāna i rave i te reira 'anga'anga. Don't hurt him, he didn't do it; Kua tāmamae te 'enemi iāia i mua ake ka pupu'i ei rātou iāia. The enemy tortured him before they shot him; Kua tāmamae'iāia aia nō te 'anga'anga kino ā tāna i rave. He was made to suffer (painfully punished) for his misdeed; tāmamae'iāia te maki matapō, affected with blindness.

tāmamao, (-a, -'ia). 1. Move sthg away or clear. 2. Go off to a distance. Kā 'akarukena kōtou mē tāmamao 'aere. You'll be left behind if you wander too far off.

tāmāmārō, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāmārō. Make sthg stiff and hard, thick, or stodgy. E tāmāmārō mai koe i te poke ki te pia. Thicken the pudding with starch.

tāmanamanata, (-'ia), fq. tāmanatā. Annoy, irritate.

tāmanatā, (-'ia). Annoy, irritate. Ko 'ai tā'au ka tāmanatā i teia nei? Who are you going to irritate now?

tāmania, v.t. Make smooth. Kua tāmania 'aia i te tīmēnī. He smoothed over the cement.

tāmaniu'a, (-'ia). Apply manure. Kua tāmaniu'a koe i tā'au tōmātī i te tanu'anga? Did you manure your tomatoes when you put them in?

tāmanu, n. A tree, island mahogany (Calophyllum inophyllum). 'E tāmanu te rākau o teia kaingākai. The timber in this table is mahogany; Tē patapata 'ua tamanū ra rāua. They're playing marbles with tamanu seeds. [Pn. *tamanu.]

tāmanu1, n. The stingray. Mē 'e ika 'iku roa mei te uēpu rāi, 'e tāmanu. If it is a fish with a long tail like a whip, it's a stingray. 'Oto tāmanu, barb in tail of stingray.

tāmanu2, n. Salmon. 'E rua tīrangi i te punu tāmanu. Two shillings per tin of salmon. [Eng. salmon.]

tāmanu3, (-a, -'ia). 1. Summons. Ka tāmanu ai iā koe nō te 'akatupu pekapeka. I shall summons you for starting a riot; 'E keiā ā tāna i tāmanu'iāia ai 'aiia. He was sum­monsed for robbery. 2. A summons. Kua tae atu tā'au tāmanu? Have you received your summons? Pēpa tāmanu, writ of summons. 'E pēpa tāmanu tēnā iā koe ki te 'akavā'anga. This is a writ summoning you to appear before the court. [Eng. summons.]

tāmāongaonga, (-'ia). Make rough and pitted, scratched, etc. Nā 'ai i tāmāongaonga i a runga i te kaingākai? Who scratched the table-top?

tāma'ora, (-'ia). Unfurl or spread sthg out. E tāma'ora mai koe i tēnā kie. Unfurl that sail.

tāmā'ora'ora, (-'ia), fq. tāma'ora. Unfurl or spread sthg out. Tē tāmā'ora'ora mai ra
ratou i te au tāpōrēni mēmeitaki. They are spreading out the good tarpaulins.

tāma’ore, (-a, -’ia). Peel sthg, strip (skin) off. ‘E a’a koe i tāma’ore e i ā mua? Why did you peel the front off?

tāmā’ore’ore, (-a, -’ia), fq. tāma’ore. Peel sthg, strip (skin) off. Ka tāmā’ore’ore mātou i te paka o te au poupou? Shall we strip the bark off the posts?

tāmara, in nū tāmara, date palm. Tē tanu nū tāmarā ra ‘āia. He is planting date palm. [Heb. tāmār.]

tāmarama, (-’ia). Put on a monthly basis, by months. Kua rekareka tēta’i pae i tōku tāmarama ‘anga ia rātou, kārekā tēta’i pae kua anoano rātou kia tāmōnīte’i a tō rātou tūtaki. Some of them were pleased when I put them on a monthly basis, but the others preferred to be paid weekly; ‘E ‘anga’anga tāmarama tā rāua, kārekā au, ‘e ‘anga’anga tā au rā tāku. They work on a monthly basis (or are paid monthly), but I am employed (or paid) by the day; Ka ‘anga’anga tāmarama rāua nāku e pou ‘ua atu te mata’iti. They are going to work for me on a monthly basis until the end of the year.

tāmārama, (-’ia). Turn up (a lamp), explain, enlighten. E tāmārama koe i tēta’i mānga i te mōrī. Turn the lamp up a bit; Nāna e tāmārama atu i a kōrua. He’ll enlighten you.

tāmāramarama, (-’ia). 1. fq. tāmārama. Explain, enlighten. Nāringa rāi mātou i tāmāramarama meitaki’ta mai na, kāre ‘e tārevakē e tupu. Had things been explained properly to us, no errors would have arisen. 2. Put windows in, glaze. Kua tāmāramarama ‘ia tōna ‘are. His house has been glazed.

tāmaremo, (-a, -’ia). Drown (tr.). ‘Aere, tāmaremo’ia te punupunua kiore-ngiao. Go and drown the kittens.

tāmarere, (-a, -’ia). Scatter sthg around. ‘Ei a’a e tāmarere ‘aere i te ‘ua nā roto i te ngāngā’ere. Don’t scatter the seeds around into the weeds.

tāmārerere, (-a, -’ia), fq. tāmarere. Scatter sthg around. Kua tāmārerere tāra te vī e te matangi. The mangoes were scattered about by the wind.

tāmārie, (-a, -’ia). Slow (tr.), turn down (of water flow). Ka tāmarie atu au i te vai? Shall I turn the water down?

tāmaringi, (-a, -’ia). Spill (liquid), pour. ‘Ei a’a koe e tāmaringi ma’ata roa mai. Don’t pour too much.

tāmariringi, (-a, -’ia), fq. tāmariringi. Spill (liquid), pour. Kā ‘i a’i mai ’ike e tāmariringi mai ra i te vai. Growl at baby for spilling water (wastefully.)

tamariki, (-a, -’ia). 1. Children (pl. tamaiti). ‘E te tamariki, e ‘ākono i te ‘āpī’i a te metua. Children, take heed of your parent’s advice; Tē a’a ra tērā ‘ututua tamariki? What are those children doing? ‘Angai tamariki, to adopt children; Tamariki tārevākā ‘ua, waifs and strays. 2. Be a child. Tē tamariki ‘uā ra ‘aia i mate e tōna ngā metua. He was only a child when his parents died; I tōku tamariki’anga, mei tā te tamariki rāi tāku. When I was child, I behaved like a child. Tamarikia, have children. Kāre rāua i tamarikia. They had no children (of their own). [Pn. *tama-riki.]

tāmārō, (-a, -’ia). Make sthg stiff and hard, thick or stodgy. ‘Auraka e tāmārō i te pia kāka’u mē mā’ani koe. Don’t mix the starch too thick.

tamāroa. Boy, young man. E ‘aere koe e kimi tamāroa mai ‘ei kake i te nū. Go and find a boy to climb up for the drinking nuts; Kāre tēnā i te ‘anga’anga nā te tamāroa. That’s not a man’s work; ‘E pēpe tamāroa tāna. She has got a baby boy. [Np. *tamaaloa.]

tāmaromaroa, (-’ia). Dishearten, disappoint, make lonely. E tāmaromaroa tangata tēnā ā’au e rave mai na. What you’re doing is disappointing people.

tāmaru, (-a, -’ia). Shade or shelter sthg, erect shade or shelter over sthg. Kua tāmaru ‘aiia i te au pī’a ‘uā-kai ki te kīkau. He shaded the boxes of seedlings with co-
conut leaves; E neke mai kōtou ki konei, kua oti tēia tua i te tāmaru‘ia. Move round here, the awning’s been put up on this side. Tāmaru tūpāpaku, toadstool, mushroom. Tāmaru pa‘irere, parachute.

tāmarū, (-a, -‘ia). Soften, slacken, reduce (pitch, intensity, speed, volume), calm, pacify, pulverise, mash or chew up. E tamaru koe i te tāmarū i te varāoa pakapaka ki roto i te kapu ū vera. Try and soften the biscuits up in a cup of hot milk; E tāmarū mai kōtou i tēa‘i mānga i te taura. Slacken the rope off a little; Kua takoto te puakatoro ki raro kua tamaru i tana kai. The cow lay down and chewed her cud.

tāmarumaru, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tamaru. Shade (tr.). E tāmarumaru koe i te nga‘i teo ka nō‘o‘ia e te tangata. Erect an awning where the people are going to sit; Kua ‘akaoti te ua i tōku tāmarumaru‘angā i tā mātou a‘i tunutunu ika. The rain stopped as soon as we put a shelter over the fire we were grilling the fish on.

tāmata, (-‘ia). 1. Start, begin. E aro‘a koe i te ‘ui pā‘anga me tāmata koe i te tuatua. Begin your speech by welcoming the people at the meeting; Kāre i vaatata ake te ‘orō i te tāmata. It’s not time yet for the race to start; Tāmata‘ia, kua tae te ora. Start now, it’s time; ‘Ea a tika ai te tāmata‘anga i tō‘ou mākū? How did your sickness really start?; ‘E anu te tāmata‘anga. It started with a chill. 2. Try, attempt. E tāmata koe i te inu me kua vene. Taste a sip of it and see if it’s sweet; E tāmata rā te ui kiaia i te poro. Have a go at asking him where the ball is; Tāmata‘ia te ‘are. Start building the house.

tāmataara, (-‘ia). Make a road or path, invent way of doing sthg. Ka tāmataara koe nā kōnei atu? Are you putting a path down through here?

tāmatakutaka, (-a, -‘ia, -nā), fq. tāmataku. Frighten, scare (tr.). Kua ‘akakite ‘aiā iāku ki tōna pāpā i tōku tāmatakutaka‘anga iāia. He told his father about my frightening him.

tāmatamata, (-‘ia), grad., fq. tāmata. 1. Start, begin. Kua tāmatamata te ua, ‘aere kā ‘oki tāua. It is coming on to rain, let’s go back. 2. Try, test. E tā‘i nā mua mē ka ‘inangaro koe kia tāmatamata‘ia tēia au pātikara i te ‘aka‘oro. Oil those cycles if you want to have a ride to try them out; E tāmatamata ‘ua‘anga nāku. I’m just testing it, trying it out.

435
tā mataora, (-‘ia). Give pleasure, entertain. Ka tā mataora mātou iā koe. We’ll give you a good time.

tāmatara, (-‘ia). Unwind, loosen, unravel. Nā‘au i tāmatara i te taura? Did you loosen the rope?

tāmātaratara, (-‘ia), fq. tāmatara. Unwind, loosen, unravel. Kua tārevakē, tāmātaratara‘ia! It’s wrong, unravel it!

tāmate, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Kill, exterminate, get rid of. Ka tāmate au i teia pū rākau nō te tāmarumaru i tāku one tāro. I’m going to get rid of this tree because it is shading my taro patch; Kua tāmate ‘aiā i te rākau kino i tōna kāinga. He destroyed the noxious weeds in his garden; Kua tāmate‘ia te ro‘ero‘e i roto i te taramu vai ki te penitīni. The mosquito larvae in the drum were killed off with benzine. 2. Extinguish, quench (light, flame, flow of water), turn off (tap, radio), stop (engine running). Nā‘au i tāmate i te vai? Did you turn the water off?; Kua tāmate au i te a‘i. I put the fire out (light off); E tāmate koe i tō‘ou mōrī. Switch your torch off; Kua tāmate‘ia te rātio. The radio was turned off; E ‘aka‘oro koe i tō‘ou torōka ki kō tāmate ei. Drive your truck over there and switch off the engine. 3. Beat, defeat. Ka ʻūmere mātou mē rauka ia kōtou i te tāmate i tō rātou pupu. We’ll be surprised if you manage to beat their team. 4. Put (ball) out of play, cause ball to be dead (e.g. by
some infringement). Kua āvaavate tangata i te tämate'a i'anga te pōro. The people shouted when the ball was kicked into touch.

tamatea. Phase of the moon (fourth to sixth nights). Ko te 'ā o te po e tae 'ua atu ki te ono, 'e tamatea anake te reira arāpō. The fourth to the sixth nights comprise the phase of the moon known as tamatea. Tamatea ta'i, the fourth night of the moon. Roto tamatea, the fifth night of the moon. 'Akaoti tamatea, the sixth night of the moon. [Ta. *tamatea.]

tamateate. (-a, -'ia), fq., grad. tämate. 1. Kill, exterminate, get rid of. Kua tamatemate 'ia te ika i rota i te punāvai. The fish in the pond were killed off. 2. Extinguish, quench (light, flame, flow of water), turn off (tap, radio), stop (engine running). Kua tamatemate 'ia i te au morT. He switched the lights off; Kua tamatemate 'ia te au paipa i rota i te 'oire. All the (water) pipes in the village were shut off; 'Ea 'a i tamatemate 'ia ai tā'au au matini? Why have all your machines been stopped?

tamatepongi. (-a, -'ia). Starve (tr.). 'Apaina tena tamaiti ki te kiiinga kia kai-kai, 'auraka koe e tamatepongi iia. Take that child home for sthg to eat, don't keep him hungry.

tämāti, (-a, -'ia). 1. March sbdy. Na'aue tämāti i tērā pūpu tamariki. You are to march that group of children around. 2. A ploy to gain four points in the card game of euchre. Ka tämāti 'ua tāua i a rāua? Shall we just go for the four points against them?, Tämāti'iia e koe! Play/go for the four points!

tamati, (-a, -'ia). Colour or dye sthg green. Kua tamati rātou i a raro i tō rātou pāreu 'ura. They've died the bottom of their hula skirts green.

tämāfīni, (-a, -'ia). Drive by engine or machine, put an engine in. Nō te kore te matangi, nō reira, kua tämāfīni 'ua mātou ē tae 'ua atu ki te 'enua. Because there was no wind, we used the engine till we reached land; Kua tämāfīni 'iai tōna poti. He fitted his boat with a motor; Kua rekareka te pāete i te tämati'ini'ia'anga te pa'i. The passengers were pleased when the ship went ahead under her engines. Poti tämāfīni, motor-driven boat. Ka 'akatere tämāfīni 'ua tātou. We'll just go ahead using the engines.

tāmato'a, (-'ia). Spread sthg out, unfurl.

tämātū, (-a, -'ia). Fatten (an animal) up. Kua tāmātū'alia i tāna puaka nō te Kīriti-miti. He fattened his pig up for Christmas.


tāmāū, (-a, -'ia). Wet sthg. E tämāū'ū koe i te 'uri tiare ki te vai kia kore e mae. Water the flower plants so that they won't wilt; Kua 'akakite 'alia ki te pō'āpi'i i i te tämāū 'ia'anga tōna kākā'u. He told the teacher when his clothes were splashed.

tāma'uti, (-a, -'ia). Break sthg off (e.g. button), uproot (tree, post). Kua tāma'ut'iia e koe te pitopito i tōku pereua. You've broken the button off my coat; Nā te 'oro'enua i tāma'uti i tēnā 'uri 'ānani. The horse uprooted that orange sapling.

tāma'ut'iutu, (-a, -'ia), fq. täma'uti. Break sthg off (e.g. button), uproot (tree, post).

tāmāū'ū, (-a, -'ia), fq., dim. tämāū. Wet sthg. ‘Auraka e 'āere e tāmāū'ū iia kōtou ki te ua. Don't go and get yourselves wet out in the rain; Kua topa ma'ira te ua ē kua tämāū'ū i i te one. The rain fell and wetted the soil.

tāmeangeti, (-a, -'ia). Reduce (tr.).

tāmeangetiki, (-a, -'ia). Reduce (the size of sthg).

tāmerekī, (-a, -'ia). Put or carry on a plate. Kua tämerekī te kai. The food is dished up.

tāmerēnī. Tamarind (tree and fruit), (also called kavakava). Kāre e kava mē para meitaki te tāmerēnī. The tamarind isn't bitter when it's properly ripe. [Eng. tamarind.]

tāmingi, (-a, -'ia). Bend sthg.
tāmingimingi, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāmingi. Bend sthg. Kua tāmingimingi 'aia i tōna rauru. She waved (or curled) her hair.

tāmimi, (-a, -'ia). Cause to urinate.

tāminaminina. Bother someone. 'Auraka e tāminaminina 'iaia. Don’t bother him.

tāmiti, (-a, -'ia). Add salt to sthg, salt down. Kua oti iiiku i te tamiti i ta tatou tai 'akari. I’ve put the salt in the coconut sauce; Kua tāmiti 'aia i tāna puaka ki roto i te paero. He salted his pig down in a barrel. Puakatoro tāmiti, salt beef.

tāmio, (-a, -'ia). 1. Put to sleep or bed, anaesthetic. 'Auraka koe e tamio i tena pepe, kiire i kaikai ake. Don’t put the baby to sleep, it hasn’t had its food yet. 2. Set, lay a snare, trap or baited line and leave it overnight. Kua tamio 'aia i tāna matau ki raro i te ava. He set his hook in the channel and left it overnight; Kua tamio 'aia i tāna pākati kiore. He set his rat-trap and left it overnight. 3. Lay sthg down. Tamio te rākau ki runga i te matie. Lay the log down on the ground.

tāmoemo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fq. tāmo 1. Put to sleep or bed. 'Auraka koe e tāmoemo i tēna pepe, kāre i kaikai ake. Don’t put the baby to sleep, it hasn’t had its food yet. 2. Lie in wait for, keep watch. Tē tāmoemo nei au i te puaka i kainga'ia ai taku repo tāri. I’m keeping watch for the pig that’s been eating my patch of taro.

tāmō'ina, (-'ia). Put in bottles. Kua tāmō'ina 'a Tere i tāna kava 'anani. Tere bottled his orange brew; Kua tāmō'ina 'ia te vairākau. The medicine was bottled.

tāmōnitē, vi. Put on a weekly basis. Ka tāmonitē te 'anga'anga. The work is organised (or paid) on a weekly basis.

tāmoto, (-a, -'ia). Cause to punch or box.

tāmotomoto, (-'a, -'ia), fq. tāmoto. Cause to punch or box.

tāmotu, tāmutu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Break, sever or snap sthg. 'Auraka e tāmotu i te niu niu i taku kītā. Don’t break the strings of my guitar. 2. Cut or gash. Nā'au i tāmotu i tōku rima. You cut my finger.

tāmotumotu, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāmotu 1. Break, sever or snap sthg. 'Auraka e tāmotumotu i te a'o. Don’t break the string (into pieces).

tāmou, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fasten, fix securely. Kua tāmou au i te pākati kiore. I’ve set a rat trap; Kua tāmou koe i te pā? Have you fastened the door?; E tāmou koe i te vaevae o te kaingakai ki te kūrū. Fix the table leg on with glue; 'E tuatua tēia kua tāmoua ki runga i tēia tūmu rākau. There is a notice here which has been fastened onto the tree; Nā'au i tāmou i te pine ki runga i tōku pona 'ura. It was you that fastened the brooch onto my ball dress. Pine tāmou pare, hatpin; Kua oti iāku i te tāmou i ngā kīri 'ōu o te tōrōkā. I’ve put a couple of new tyres on the truck; Kua tāmou 'aia i tōna tūi'i. He put his glasses on; E tāmou koe i te pitopito i tō'ou pona. Do up the buttons on your shirt. 2. Memorise, learn by heart. Tē tāmou nei au i tāku 'āpi'i. I’m learning my schoolwork. Tāmou ngākau, learn by heart. E tāmou ngākau koe i tā'au tuatua. Learn your speech off by heart. 3. A fastener. Te tāmou i runga i te pā, the catch on the door.

tāmou'āuri, (-a, -'ia). Imprison, hold confined, enslaved. Nā'au rāi i kim i te tarevākē kia tāmou'āuri'ia koe. You looked for trouble in order to be imprisoned.

tāmoumou, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāmou 1. Fasten, fix securely. Kua tāmoumou rātou i te tūtū ki runga i te pāruru 'are. They put the pictures up on the walls; Kua tāmoumoua te kākā'u i runga i te taurua. The clothes were pegged out on the line. 2. Memorise, learn by heart. E 'aere kōtou e tāmoumou i te au 'imene. Go and learn the hymns. 3. A fastener. Tāria mai te tāmoumou kākā'u. Bring the clothes pegs. Tāmoumou pēpa, paper clip.
tāmura, (-'ia). 1. Colour or dye red. 2. Cause fire to flare up or catch. ‘Auraka e tāmura ma’a’ata i te a’i. Don’t make the fire flare up too much. 3. Scare, put the wind up sbdy. Tāmura’ia atu te tamariki kia kore e kanga ‘aka’ou. Frighten the children away so that they won’t play again.

tāmuramura, (-'ia), fq. tāmura. Colour or dye red. Kua oti to ‘ou piireu kiri ‘au i te tāmuramura? Have you finished dyeing your grass skirt red?; E tiaki mai koe kia tamuramura’ia ana tōku pākiri va’a ka ‘aere e i tāua ki te ‘ura. Wait till I’ve got my lipstick on before we leave for the dance.

tana. His, her. ‘Apaina tana toki ma te pe. Take his axe and the spade. [Np. *t-a-na.]

tāna. 3rd person sg. poss. pron. His, hers, she. Kāre tāna i te tika. It’s not true what he said; ‘E motoka tāna i ‘inangaro. He wants a car; Ko tāna tāne tērā. That’s her husband.

tāna’ena’e, (-a, -'ia). Overbake food. ‘Akara meitaki ‘eia’a e tāna’ena’e i tā tātou kai. Be careful not to overbake our food.

tānanave, (-'ia). Make delightful or exquisite. Niiku ‘ua rill e tanavenale atu ia kotou? Am I the only one to delight you?

tānā’o. Sometimes written as tāna ‘a’o. His, hers, its. Mē ‘apai mai anake tātou i tānā’o i tānā’o kai, kā rava te kai. If everyone brings his share of food there will be sufficient.

tane1. Ton. Kua ‘ōta tane varāoa ‘aia ma te tane tuka. He ordered a ton of flour and a ton of sugar. [Eng. ton.]

tane2. A contagious skin disease leaving white or dark patches on the skin. ‘E tane tēnā e ka‘atea ra i runga i tō umauma. These white (scaly) patches on your chest are tane. [Pn. *tane.]


tane’a. Barren, desert, waste (of land). Kua tane’a ‘ua taua ‘enua ra i te rave a te vai. The land was left quite barren through the action of the water; ‘e ‘enua tane’a ‘ua mei te mētepara rāi, a waste land, just like a desert; Kua ‘akarake rāua i taua ‘enua ra rō te tane’a. They left that land because it was barren.

tānēneva, (-'ia). Drive mad, make a fool of. ‘Ei a’a ana koe e tānēneva mai iāku. Don’t make a fool of me.


tāniterini. Tangerine. Kia maniuata putu-pusu’ia te tāniterini e meitaki e. The tangerine trees improve if you manure frequently. [Eng. *tangerine.]

tāniuniu, (-a, -'ia). Fit a wire, (guitar) string, or bicycle spoke. Kua tāniuniu koe i tā’au matau? Have you put a wire leader on your hook?; Kua oti tāku kitā i te tāniuniu. My guitar is restrung.

tano, v.i. 1. Correct, accurate, right, exact. Kua tano tā’au nūmero. Your sum is correct; Kua tano te pōro ki runga i tōna mata. The ball hit him right in the eye; E tipū i tēnā rākau kia tano. Cut that timber exactly (on the mark). 2. Fit, be the right size, shape, etc. Kā tano tēnā kāka’u ia koe. That dress will fit or suit you very well. Nō te tano i tāna tuatua i manako’ta’ia ai e ‘e tika. Because his story fitted they believed it was right. 3. Be proper, just, fit (often transferable by ‘should’ or ‘ought’). Kāre e tano kia ‘akautunga’ia. It wouldn’t be right to punish him, he oughtn’t to be punished; Kāre e tano ana tā’au ‘ākono‘anga i tēia au manu. You aren’t looking after these birds very well. 4. Come across sbdy, happen to meet up with. Mē tano atu koe kiā Tere, e ‘akakite kia ‘oki mai. If you should come across Tere, tell her to come back. [Ta. *tano.]
tānoa, (-‘ia). Deconsecrate, profane. Ka tānoa tā tātou ‘ōro’a i teia nei. We’ll deconsecrate our Eucharist now.

tānoanoa, (-‘ia), fq. tānoa. Deconsecrate, profane. Kāre te au marae e mana ‘aka’ou ana, kua tānoanoa ‘ia. The marae have no more power, they have been profaned.

tanotano, fq. tānoa. Deconsecrate, profane. Kua tanotano te po ‘aki ki runga i te tāpo ‘o. The bullets were all right on target; No te tanotano 0 te poro ki te kini, no reira ‘aia i iirairai ‘ua ai. The balls were dead on the wicket, that’s why he just blocked them. 2. Fit, be the right size, shape, etc. Mē tanotano tā’au tuatua, kā ora koe. You’ll get off if your story fits the facts.

tanu, (-a, -‘ia, -mia). 1. Plant, till or cultivate land, bury sthg or sbdy, fill in (a hole). E tanutanu i te ‘enua, ‘auraka e raveravea. Plant as much as you can without stint; E tana’anga tāia. He is a real good planter; E váma tanu ‘anga mua, e rua ‘anga i te rua. 800 banana shoots for the first planting, 200 for the second; Tanu tēnā kiore toka. Bury that rat. Va’arua tanu tangata mate, grave. Tanu tēnā au va’arua. Fill those holes in; Tanumia tēnā va’arua. Fill that hole in. 2. The act of planting, etc. E tanu tāia ‘anga ‘anga. He is a planter by trade. [Pn. *tanu.]

tanumanga, nom. 1. Burial ground, tomb. Ko te tanumanga tēia o te reira kōpū tangata This is the burial ground of that clan; Kia tae atu rāua ki te tanumanga, kua kitea e rāua e kua tū ‘aka’ou te ‘Atu. When they reached the tomb they saw the Lord had risen again. 2. Interment, funeral. ‘Ea’a te ora e ravei e te tanumanga? What time does the funeral take place?

tanumia, pass. tanu 1. Bury sthg or sbdy. Kua tanumia ‘aia ‘ina’i. He was buried yesterday.

tanutanu, (-a, -‘ia, -mia), fq., dim. tanu. 1. Plant or cultivate land, fill in (a hole). Tē tanutanu ‘ua ake nei au i tēia au ‘uri taruā. I’m just putting these few taruā in; Tanutanu tēnā au rua. Fill those holes in. 2. The act of planting, etc. Kāre ‘aia i ‘ākono meitaki i te tanutanu ‘anga. He didn’t take much care over his planting.

tao1, (-a, -‘ia, -nā). 1. Swear at, curse. ‘Ea’a koe i tao ei iiaia? What did you swear at him for?; Kua taona ‘aia nō te māro. He was cursed for being so obstinate; ‘E tangata tao putuputu’ia au e tō mātou pū. I was always getting sworn at by our boss; Puaka tāona! Damned fool! 2. An oath, swearword. Kāre tēnā i te tao kino, mē ‘ea’a ‘aia i riri e. That’s not a very bad swearword, so why did he get so angry? (cf. tao2.)

tao2, (-a, -‘ia, -nā). 1. Bake in an umu. Kāre e tao te kai, kā tunu. The food isn’t going to be baked but boiled; Kua pakapaka tēia pae kai i te tao’anga ‘ia. Some of the food got burnt in baking; Kua taona te ‘a’ai ma tēia i kai kē. The ‘a’ai fish was baked together with various other foods. Umu tao puaka, a pork oven. 2. Food for baking, an oven load. ‘Ea’a te tao i tā’au umu? What are you going to bake in your oven? [Pn. *ta’o.]

tao3. An ancient short, wooden throwing spear. Ko te tao tēnā a tō mātou tupuna i tō rāua tamaki ‘anga ko Tinirau. That’s the spear our grandfather used in his fight with Tinirau. [Pn. *tao.]

tāoa, (-‘ia). Make sthg narrow(er). E tāoa mai pa’a koe iā mua i kona. Perhaps you should make the front part there narrower.

tāonga, tao’onga, 1. Load, burden, anything carried. Kāvea te tā’onga a tēnā va’ine. Carry that lady’s things; Kā riro te reira ‘ei tā’onga tukituki ki runga i te reira iti-tangata. It will be a crushing burden on that people (e.g. a tax). Tā’onga tamaki, weapons, etc. Kua ‘apai tā’onga tamaki rātou i tō rātou tiaki ‘anga i te pūnanga. They were armed when they went on guard at the fortress. Tā’onga-rima, sthg carried in the hand esp. a present, offering. Tē tuku atu nei au i tēia ko’u ‘ei tā’onga-rima nō ‘ou i te ‘oki ‘anga. I’m giving you this as a present to take back with you. 2. Title, rank, position,
profession. 'E mata'iapo tōna tā'onga. He holds a mata'iapo title; Kāre rava e tā'onga e iri ki runga iā koe mē ko tō'ou tū tēnā. There'll be no title coming to you if that's the way you go on. 'Enua 'āriki tā'onga, land that goes with a title. Kare rava e tii'onga e iri ki runga iii koe me ko ta 'ou tii tenii. There'll be no title coming to you if that's the way you go on. 'Enua 'āriki tā'onga, land that goes with a title. Ko te tangata tā'onga teitei tēnā i tēia ngā'i 'anga'anga. He holds the highest office in our department. Tā'onga rangatira, noble rank.

tāonge, (-a, -'ia). Cause a shortage, keep sbdy short, cause hunger, starve. 'Eia 'a koe e tāonge i te aronga 'anga 'anga. Don't let the labourers starve.

tā'ongi, (-a, -'ia). Cause to sniff or kiss. Kua tii'ongi ngā mamā i rāua ngā pepe. The two mothers made their babies kiss each other.

tā'ongi'ongi, (-a, -'ia), fq. tā'ongi. Cause to sniff or kiss. 'E a'a tēnā e tā'ongi'ongi 'aerē ra kōrua? What is that which you are sniffing?

tao'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Bring, take, convey. E tao'i koe iiaa 'ei 'aka'oki mai me te pātikara. Take him with you to bring the bike back; Kua tao'i'tia 'aia 'ei mou 'auri. He was taken away to be gaoled; Kua rekareka rātou i tōku tao'i 'aanga atu i te tuatua e kua 'au te tamaki. They were delighted when I brought word that the war was over. Tangata tao'i tuatua, messenger. Tāo'i ki runga, lift. E tao'i i te rima ki runga mē ka 'akatika kōtou. Raise your hands if you agree; E tao'i i tō reo ki runga. Keep your voice up. Tāo'i 'au. Peace-loving, maintaining the peace. 'E pātireia tao'i 'au te reira. That is a peace-loving country. Tā'o'i i te 'akaea, to catch the breath, gasp. Kua tao'i 'aia i tōna 'akaea i tōna riri'anga. He caught his breath in annoyance. 2. Bringer, conveyor. Te tao'i 'au, the messenger of peace.

tā'ō'ini, (-a, -'ia). Place sthg in an 'ōini basket. 'Ea'a i tā ō'ini'aii te meika para? Why have the ripe bananas been placed in 'ōini baskets?

tā'ōire, (-a, -'ia). Do sthg by village or by district. Kāre e meitaki kia tā'ōire tātou i te āngai i te manu'iri, i tōku manako ka āngai pū 'ua. It isn't a good idea for each village to give the visitors a separate feast, I think we should do it together; Kāre au i 'akatika kia tā'ōire'i'a te moni i te tu'a-'anga, 'e ma'ata ake te tangata i tō mātou 'ōire i tō kōtou. I don't agree with allotting the money according to villages, there are more people in our village than in yours.


tā'ōiti, (-a, -'ia). Reduce the room, space or area in or of sthg. Kua tā'ōiti mai 'aia i tepi'a-no'ono'o'anga. He has reduced the sitting-room area.


tā'oki, (-a, -'ia). 1. Return (intr.). Ka tā'oki tāua, kā ua. Let's return, it's going to rain; Tērā 'a Moana e tā'oki atū ra. That's Moana going off back. 2. Send or put back, return, replace. 3. Repeat. Kua tā'oki 'aka'ou rātou i te 'īmene. They repeated the song.

tā'oki'oki, (-a, -'ia, -nā), fq. tā'oki. 1. Return (intr.). 'Ea'a 'a mea mā i tā'oki'oki e? Why did those people go back? 2. Send or put back, return, replace. Nā Ngaro i tā'oki'oki. Ngaro sent them back (or returned them).

tā'okota'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Bring together, combine, unite. Kāre e rauka iiaa i te tā'okota'i i te reira 'iti tangata. He can't get that race to unite; Kua tā'okota'i 'āia te aronga tautai e kua pati kia tuku māmā te 'oko o te ika. He got the fishermen together and asked them to lower the price of their fish; Kua tā'okota'i 'a Tangi'ia i te au mana kātoatoa ki roto i te rima o Tara'are. Tangi'ia combined all the powers together in Tara'are's hands. 2. Cooperate. Kua tā'okota'i te tangata i te rave'anga i tua 'anga'anga. The people cooperated on that work; Mē 'anga'anga tā'okota'i kōtou, ka manuaia. You'll succeed if you work together. 3. A society,
organisation, club, union. Ko ia te 'akatere i tā mātou tā'okota'i. He runs our society.

tā'okota'i, ko ia te 'akatere i tā'okota'i. Cooperate. Kua rauka te tā'okota'i nga mānea. A beautiful cooperation has been achieved.

tāoma, (-'ia). Bend or lean over. Kua tāoma te mataara, kā 'eke tāua. The road goes down steeply here, let's get off; Kua tāoma te 'are ki te tua katau. The house is leaning towards the right; Kua tāoma te 'atava riikau e kua 'ati. The branch was bent and broke.

taomi, (-a, -'ia). Squeeze, press (down), weigh down, trace (by pressing through). Kua mamae 'aia i toku taomi 'anga i tona 'e'e. It hurt him when I squeezed his boil; Taomia kia pakari. Press (it) hard; E taomi i tēnā 'ope o te rākau kia kore e pana mai mē keke au i tēia 'ope. Hold that end of the log down so it won’t jump up when I’m sawing off this end; Kua taomi 'aia i te poro ki rotopū tika ai i te kī. He grounded the ball right between the goalposts; Kua taomi 'aia i te pōro ki rototū tika ai i te kī. He grounded the ball right between the goalposts; Kua taomi 'aia i te pōro ki rototū tika ai i te kī. He grounded the ball right between the goalposts.

taona, pass. tao1, tao2, q.v. Taona atu te 'iku 'a'ai. Bake the tail of the 'a'ai; 'Ea'a koe i taona ai e Tara? Why were you sworn at by Tara?

tāone. Add or mix in sand or soil. Tēia te pūtē one-tea 'ei tāone-tea i te ngāi vāvā'i'anga 'uri tōmāti. Here is the bag of sand to mix into the beds where the tomato seedlings are transplanted; Ka tāone-tenua te 'āua tiare? Is the flower garden going to have any dark soil mixed in?

tāoni, taoni. Town. Ko te pupu piriaro toretore, ko tō te tāoni ia. That’s the town team in the striped vests. [Eng. town.]

tā'ōniāni, (-a, -'ia). Add onions to (a dish). Kua tā'ōniāni 'ia nō reira i kakarūi. It’s had onions put in, that’s why it smells so good.

tāono1, (-a, -'ia). Replace (trees, plants, posts). Tē tāono nei māua i te au 'uri meika i mate. We are replacing the banana plants that have died.

tāono2, (-a, -'ia). Variegate, diversity. E tāono koe i te kara taura i runga i tō ou auaro pūtē. Use different coloured threads on your pillowcase; Kua tāono'ia ki te taura matiē 'e te rengarenga. It was variegated with green and yellow threads.

tāono3, (-a, -'ia). Cause to project, protrude or show. Tērā e tāono 'aka'ou ma i ra te mūmīti ki va'o. There’s the head poking out again.

tāonoono1, (-a, -'ia), q.f. tāono1. Replace (trees, plants, posts). Mē oti te au tiare mate i te tāonoono, e pīpi ki te vai. Give them a watering, when you’ve replaced the dead flowers; 'Auraka e tāonoono and te tuatau. Don’t change the subject (introduce a red herring).

tāonoono2, (-a, -'ia), q.f. tāono2. Variegate, diversify. Kua tāonoono'ia te tiare i te tanu'anga. All sorts of different flowers were planted; Kua mānea te pīa i tōna tāonoono'anga i te pēni. The room looked lovely when he painted it in different colours.

tāonoono3, (-a, -'ia), q.f. tāono3. Cause to project. Ko te au poro-naero e tāonoono no runga i runga, paoa atu kia ngaro tākiri atu ki roto. Punch in the nail heads that are protruding.

tā'ope, (-a, -'ia). Bring sthg to an end. E tā'ope mai koe i tā tātou 'anga'anga nā roto i te pure. Finish off our work by saying a prayer.

tā'ope'anga, nom. The ending. 'E kai vene-vene nō te tā'openga'anga o te kai-kai, a sweet to round off the meal.

tā'openga, (-'ia). Put or place last, conclude (tr.), make an end of. Kua 'i māngaro 'aia kia tā'openga'ia tōna ingoa ki roto i te pēpa. He wanted his name put last in the list; 'Ea'a koe i tā'openga ai iāku? Why did you put me last (or leave me till last)?; Kua tā'openga 'ia tārātou 'ura ki te 'imene o te Ariki Va'ine. The dance was con-
cluded with God Save the Queen; Kua tā'openga 'aia i te ora 'anga o tāua tangata. He put an end to the man's life; Nānā e tā'openga i te tuatua. He will be the last to speak.

tā'ōporo, (-a, -'ia). Add chillies to. Kua veraverē 'ia i tōku tā'ōporo 'anga i tāna merekī tāi. He burned his mouth when I put chillies in his plate of sauce.

tā'ōpu, (-a, -'ia). Sink, submerge sthg. Tēnā te au toka mama 'ata 'ei tā'ōpu i te ruru kiri'au. There are the large rocks to sink the bundle of kiri'au.

VERB

tā'ma, (-a, - 'ia). Stir (tr.). O mai i te tipunu ma kua oti tā'au tī i te tā'ori. Pass me the spoon when you've finished stirring your tea; Tāori'ia te vairākau pīpī tōmāti kia 'iro meitaki. Give the tomato spray a stir to get it properly mixed up.

VERB

tā'orangi. (Upper) ridgepole or ridge support. Kāre e tano tēnā rākau 'ei tāorangi nō te mingi. That piece of timber is no good for a ridge support because it's crooked.

tā'oriri, (-a, -'ia). Stir (tr.). Ōmai i te tipunu mē kua oti tā'au tī i te tā'ori. Pass me the spoon when you've finished stirring your tea; Tāori'ia te vairākau pīpī tōmāti kia 'iro meitaki. Give the tomato spray a stir to get it properly mixed up.

VERB

tā'oriori, (-a, -'ia), fq. tā'ori. Stir (tr.). Tāoriori'ia te tuka i roto i tā'au kapu vai rēmene. Stir up the sugar in your cup of lemon juice; 'Auraka rava koe e tāoriori i tōrātou manako. Don't go unsettling them in their opinions.

tā'oro'enua, (-'ia). Transport sthg on horseback. Ka tā'oro'enua 'ua 'aia i tāna meika ki te kāinga. He is going to take his bananas home on the horse.

tā'ōrote, (-a, -'ia). Give a holiday to. Kua tā'ōrote 'aia i te aronga 'anga'anga. He gave the workmen a holiday.

tā'ōzure'au, (-a, -'ia). Cause to revolt, mutiny, riot, strike, provoke breach of peace. Kia matakiti i te aronga e tā'ōzure'au mai ia kōtou. Be wary of the people who will stir you to revolt.

tā'ōta. Pumicestone. Ūkī tō toka 'āuri kākā'u ki te tā'ōta kia mā te tūtē 'āauri. Rub your iron with pumicestone to get the rust off.

VERB

taotaomi, pl., intens. taomi. Press. Tē taotaomi ra 'aia i te mokotua o tōna māmā. She's pressing her mother's back.

tā'ōtaota. Spread rubbish around, make a mess (Penrhyn dial.). 'Aue koe i te tā'ōtaota e! Oh, what a mess-maker you are!

VERB

taote, 1. Doctor, medical or health officer. Ka 'inangaro au i te 'ārāvei i te taote. I want to see the doctor; te vairaku a te taote, the doctor's medicine. Taote Māori, Native Medical Practitioner or a ta'unga. Taote namu, mosquito control officer. Taote ni'o, dentist. Taote vāvā'i, surgeon. Pēpa taote, doctor's certificate. Pu'a taote, carbolic soap. 2. Practise as a doctor. I taote ana 'aia ki Pukapuka 'e toru mata'iti. He was a doctor in Pukapuka for three years.

VERB

ta'ora, n. A bare expanse of sand or rock, esp. along the coast, e.g. a large sandpit. E tā'ora ma 'ata tei reira, kāre e 'okota i tana mereki tai. There are the large rocks to sink the bundle of kiri'au.

VERB

ta'ora, n. A bare expanse of sand or rock, esp. along the coast, e.g. a large sandpit. E tā'ora ma 'ata tei reira, kāre e 'okota i tana mereki tai. There are the large rocks to sink the bundle of kiri'au.

VERB

ta'ora. 1. Set a definite time (for sthg). Me ta'ora'ia te 'anga 'anga, ka rauka teta 'i taime no taua i te moe i te po. If the work has to be finished by a definite time, then we'll get a chance to get some sleep (we shan't be kept at it all night); E taua, set a time schedule for their work. 2. By the hour. 'E 'anga 'anga taora ta matou. We are paid by the hour.

VERB

ta'orangi. (Upper) ridgepole or ridge support. Kāre e tano tena rakau 'ei taoangi no te mingi. That piece of timber IS no good for a ridge support because it's crooked.

VERB

taoriori, (- a, - 'ia). Stir (tr.). Taoriori'ia te tuka i rota i tā'au kapu va'irakau. Stir up the sugar in your cup of lemon juice; 'Auraka rava koe e taoriori i tōrātou manako. Don't go unsettling them in their opinions.

VERB

ta'oro'enua, (-'ia). Transport sthg on horseback. Ka tā'oro'enua 'ua 'aia i tāna meika ki te kāinga. He is going to take his bananas home on the horse.

VERB

tā'ōrote, (-a, -'ia). Give a holiday to. Kua tā'ōrote 'aia i te aronga 'anga'anga. He gave the workmen a holiday.

VERB

tā'ōzure'au, (-a, -'ia). Cause to revolt, mutiny, riot, strike, provoke breach of peace. Kia matakiti i te aronga e tā'ōzure'au mai ia kōtou. Be wary of the people who will stir you to revolt.

VERB

tā'ōta. Pumicestone. Ūkī tō toka 'āuri kākā'u ki te tā'ōta kia mā te tūtē 'āauri. Rub your iron with pumicestone to get the rust off.

VERB

taotaomi, pl., intens. taomi. Press. Tē taotaomi ra 'aia i te mokotua o tōna māmā. She's pressing her mother's back.

VERB

tā'ōtaota. Spread rubbish around, make a mess (Penrhyn dial.). 'Aue koe i te tā'ōtaota e! Oh, what a mess-maker you are!

VERB

taote, 1. Doctor, medical or health officer. Ka 'inangaro au i te 'ārāvei i te taote. I want to see the doctor; te vairaku a te taote, the doctor's medicine. Taote Māori, Native Medical Practitioner or a ta'unga. Taote namu, mosquito control officer. Taote ni'o, dentist. Taote vāvā'i, surgeon. Pēpa taote, doctor's certificate. Pu'a taote, carbolic soap. 2. Practise as a doctor. I taote ana 'aia ki Pukapuka 'e toru mata'iti. He was a doctor in Pukapuka for three years.

VERB

ta'ora, n. A bare expanse of sand or rock, esp. along the coast, e.g. a large sandpit. E tā'ora ma 'ata tei reira, kāre e 'okota i rākau e tupū ra. There is a big open space there without a single tree growing.

VERB

ta'orangi. (Upper) ridgepole or ridge support. Kāre e tano tēnā rākau 'ei tāorangi nō te mingi. That piece of timber is no good for a ridge support because it's crooked.

VERB

ta'orito, 1. Set a definite time (for sthg). Mē tā'ora 'ia te 'anga'anga, ka rauka tētā 'i taine nō tāua i te moe i te pō. If the work has to be finished by a definite time, then we'll get a chance to get some sleep (we shan't be kept at it all night); E tā'ora koe i tā rātou 'anga'anga. Set a time schedule for their work. 2. By the hour. 'E 'anga'anga tā'orotā rātou. We are paid by the hour.

VERB

taotai, (-a, -i). Give a name to. Ōmai i te ingoa tō na i teia 'are 'uipā'anga, ko Te 'Akapū'anga. I now name this Assemblies Hall, 'Te 'Akapū'anga'; Kua rekareka tōku tōkuna va'ine i tōku topare'anga i tōna ingoa ki runga i tā maua pepe. My grandmother was delighted when I called our baby after her. [Pn. *tapa4.]

VERB

ta'oro'enua, (-'ia). Transport sthg on horseback. Ka tā'oro'enua 'ua 'aia i tāna meika ki te kāinga. He is going to take his bananas home on the horse.

VERB

tā'ōrote, (-a, -'ia). Give a holiday to. Kua tā'ōrote 'aia i te aronga 'anga'anga. He gave the workmen a holiday.

VERB

tā'ōzure'au, (-a, -'ia). Cause to revolt, mutiny, riot, strike, provoke breach of peace. Kia matakiti i te aronga e tā'ōzure'au mai ia kōtou. Be wary of the people who will stir you to revolt.

VERB

tā'ōta. Pumicestone. Ūkī tō toka 'āuri kākā'u ki te tā'ōta kia mā te tūtē 'āauri. Rub your iron with pumicestone to get the rust off.

VERB

taotaomi, pl., intens. taomi. Press. Tē taotaomi ra 'aia i te mokotua o tōna māmā. She's pressing her mother's back.

VERB

tā'ōtaota. Spread rubbish around, make a mess (Penrhyn dial.). 'Aue koe i te tā'ōtaota e! Oh, what a mess-maker you are!
ki raro. Don’t stand on the edge of the mountain (ridge), the wind will catch you and you’ll end up by falling over; Kua ‘akatore ‘aia i te tapa i tōna pona ki te tēpu muramura. She put a strip of red ribbon around the hem of her dress; ‘e ‘āriki kaingākāi tapa matie, a tablecloth with a green border; Ko te tapa i tōna rima tei motu. He cut the side of his hand; te tapa o te ara, the side of the road; te tapa o te kapu, the rim of the cup; ‘Āitia tēta’i tapa i tō varāoa pakapaka nā ‘Ina. Break off a piece of your biscuit for ‘I na. Tapā-tai, water edge, tidemark, beach. Tē ko’i pōre’ō ra rāua i te tapā-tai. They’re picking up shells on the beach. Tapa­to’e, the flank (flat side) of the buttocks. Tapa ‘ū‘ā, groin. E māmae taku tapa, mē ‘ea’a rā? My groin is hurting, I wonder what it is? 2. (- ‘ia). Border, edge (tr.). Ka tapa au i te ‘iti i toku pona ki te kāka‘u aūka. I’m going to put some blue material around the hem and sleeves of my dress; Kua tapa’ia tōna moenga ki te ‘ā ‘utū e te meno. Her mat was bordered with ‘ā ‘utū and meno. [Pn. *tapa3.]

tapa, n., (Bib. daba). Bear. Te daba i riro tana au punua ra, the bear whose cubs have been taken (Prov. 17.12). [Heb. dob.]
tapa’anga, nom. A flat piece of sthg. ‘Ōmai i tēnā tapa’anga rākau. Give me that flat piece of wood. Tapa‘epa’e, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Cause to zigzag, swerve or turn from side to side, cause to turn off (fq.). 2. Turn off, zigzag, swerve from side to side. Kua tāpae’epa’e tō rātou ‘oro’enua ki roto i te tīā. Their horses swerved off into the bush; ‘E ‘oro’enua tāpae’epa’e tō’ou. Your horse doesn’t run straight (zigzags, keeps swerving off).
tapaeru, see tapairu.
tapae, tāpae’, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Cause (e.g. a ship or vehicle) to turn off or call in somewhere. E tāpae koe i te vaka ki runga i tēia motu. Take the canoe in to this little island here. 2. Turn off, call in anywhere. I tāpae ana koe i te ‘ākara i te ūnā puakitoro i tō’ou ‘aere’anga ki Avarua? Did you call to take a look at the mother cow on the way to Avarua? Kua tāpae te mōtōkā ki kō i te ‘āpi’i. The car turned in at the school over there; Kua tāpae te pa’i ki Mangaia i te tiki ‘ara painapa. The ship called at Mangaia to pick up pineapples; I kite atu au iā koe nā roto i te māramarama i te tāpae’anga ki te ‘are toa. I saw you through the window calling in at the shop; ‘E ‘are kai tāpae’ia tērā e te tangata. People often call in at that cafe. ‘Are tāpae’anga, a house one can call in at for food and rest, an inn. Kia tae ‘a Māria mā ki te ‘are tāpae’anga, when Mary and (her husband) got to the inn; Kua tāpae’i rātou ki te toa i te ‘oko raore. They called in at the store to buy lollies; Kua pō’tītēre te tangata i te tāpae’anga te manuā ki tō rātou ‘enua. The people were surprised when the warship called in at their island; Kua tāpae’ia tō rāua mōtōkā ki te pae i te mataara e te ‘akavā, nō te mea, kua kona rāua. The policeman motioned (or forced) their car to the side of the road because they were drunk.
going to chop (the pods off) your chestnuts with? [Np. *tapasi.]

tāpā’iī, (-a, -‘ia). Crush, squash sthg.
Nā’au i tāpā’iī i te ‘ūtū? Did you squash the ‘ūtū? Kua tāpā’iī ‘i te meika para nā mua. The ripe bananas were squashed first.

tapairu, tapaeru. A fairy, often used for a pretty girl.
Kua kimi ‘aia i taua tama’ine tapairii ra tei ‘aka ‘iriiimoe ‘ia kiiia, e kiire ra i kitea. He sought the bewitching girl that he saw in a dream, but he never found her. [Ep. *tapairu.]

tapaka, n., (Bib. sabaka). Sackbut (Dan. 3.7).
Kua reka tana ‘akatangi’anga i te tapaka. His playing of the sackbut was pleasing; Mei te kinura rāi te tū o te tāpaka. The sackbut looks something like a harp. [Aramaic sabbeca.]

tapakakina, (-‘ia). Bang or clatter sthg.
Me tomo koe ki roto i te ‘are, ‘auraka rava koe e tapakakina i te ta ‘ua. Don’t make a clatter on the floor when you go into the house.

tapakapaka, (-‘ia). Scorch, etc. ‘E a’a koe i tapakapaka roa ai? Why did you scorch it?

tapakapakakina, (-‘ia), fq., dim. tapakakina. Rattle sthg. Kua tāpapakapakakina ‘aia i te tini i tōna ‘aere ‘anga nā runga i te mataara. He rattled the tin as he walked along the road.

tapakari, (-a, -‘ia). Make sthg strong, strengthen sthg.
Kua tāpakari ‘aia i te tū i te ma’ani ‘anga. He made the tea strong; Kua tāpakari ‘aia i te a’i. He stoked the fire up.

tapakau, n. A coconut-leaf floor mat. E no’o ki runga i te tapakau kia kore tō kāka’u e repo. Sit on the tapakau-mat so your clothes won’t get dirty. [Pn. *tapakau.]

tāpaki, n. Various grasshoppers and their relatives. ‘Auraka e mataku, ‘e punua tāpaki ‘ua. Don’t be afraid, it’s only a baby grasshopper; E tāpaki ē te meri tāna kai. Locusts and honey were his food; Tāpaketiēnā, taia! That’s a grasshopper, kill it!

tāpakia, (-‘ia). Graze, scrape, scratch, abrade. Nā’au i tāpakia i taku mata. It was you that grazed my eye; Nā’ai i tāpakiaiakia i te vānui? Who scratched the varnish?

tāpakiaiakia, (-‘ia), fq. tāpakia. Scratch. Kāre e nā mātou i tāpakiaiakia i te pēni. It wasn’t us who scratched the paint.

tāpakiko, (-a, -‘ia). Graze, abrade, skin, peel off; make bald. Kua tāpakiko ‘aia i tōna katu. He’s made his head bald.

tāpakikokiko, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tāpakiko. Skin, peel off. ‘Eia’a ia kia tāpakikokiko-‘ia! Don’t let them be skinned!; ‘Akara, ko te tāpakikokiko te tamariki i te pēni ‘ou i mua nei. Watch out for the children who might peel off the new paint in front here.

tāpakū, (-a, -‘ia). Thump sthg. Kua tāpakū-‘ia e Tara ‘a Ārau. Tara brought Ārau down with a crash.

tāpaikūkū, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tāpakū. Thump sthg. Ko ‘ai mā te tāpākūkū mai ra i ā roto i te ‘are? Who are those thumping around inside the house?

tāpamati. Provide or show a permit. Ka tāpāmati roa e rauka mai e tā’au kava papa’ā. You have to show a permit to get a bottle of liquor.

tāpana1, (-‘ia). Throb, pulsate, spring up, recoil, bump, bounce, etc. Kua tāpana ‘ia te pākati-kiore. The rat-trap has been sprung

tāpana2, n., (Bib. saphania). Coney. Nō te tāpana ēnā ruā-tapuae. Those are coney footprints. [Heb. shaphân.]

tāpanapanana, (-‘ia), fq. tāpana1. Throb, pulsate, bump, bounce, etc. Kāre e meitaki roa i te tāpanapanana. It’s not good to bump it too much; Tē panapanana mai ra ‘a ia i te pōro. He’s bouncing the ball.

tāp’a’o, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Put a special distinguishing mark on, reserve or bespeak sthg; pledge (a girl as bride), become engaged to; decorate sby (with medal or badge of rank). Tāp’a’a tā’au au ‘apina kia kitea ngō’ie ‘ua’ia mē ākara. Mark your things so you can find them easily
when you want them; Kua tāpā'o au i tēia rūmu nōna. I’ve reserved him this room; Kua oti iāia i te tāpā'o i tēia pātikara, kia ‘oki mai ‘aia ē ‘akapeke ei i te moni toe. He has reserved this bicycle until he can come back and pay off the rest of the money; Kua tāpā'o rātou i tāua tamā‘ine tapairū ra ‘ei va‘ine nā tāua tama‘itī puruō ra. They reserved the lovely girl as a wife for the handsome boy; Kua tapa'oe te Kāvana Tiānara iāku ki te mētera. The Governor-General decorated me with a medal. 2. Special mark (of ownership), badge, decoration (medal), insignia, target, goal (aimed at or striven for). ‘E ra‘i tōna tāpā'o nō tāua tamā‘i‘anga ra. He received many decorations for that war; Kua tāpā'o ia ‘aia ki te tāpā'o o te tiānara. He was given the insignia of a general; Tē pupu‘i tāpā‘o ra rāua. They are having target-practice; Tē arurau nei au kia taea tāua tāpā‘o ra. That’s the goal I’m aiming for.

tāpe‘a tāpā‘o va‘ine, engagement ring (from the man’s point of view). Kua tāpā‘o te Kāvana Tiānara iāku ki te mētera. The Governor-General decorated me with a medal. 2. Special mark (of ownership), badge, decoration (medal), insignia, target, goal (aimed at or striven for). ‘E ra‘i tōna tāpā‘o nō tāua tamā‘i‘anga ra. He received many decorations for that war; Kua tāpā‘o ia ‘aia ki te tāpā‘o o te tiānara. He was given the insignia of a general; Tē pupu‘i tāpā‘o ra rāua. They are having target-practice; Tē arurau nei au kia taea tāua tāpā‘o ra. That’s the goal I’m aiming for.

tāpā‘oe, (-a, -‘ia). Put braces or shoulder-straps on. Kua tāpā‘oe ‘aia i te piripou o te tama‘itī i tōna tui‘anga. She made the boy’s trousers with shoulder-straps on them; Kua tui tāpā‘oe te tamā‘ine i tōna pona. The girl made a dress with shoulder-straps on; ‘E piripou tāpā‘oe tāna i ‘ōake mai ei. He gave a pair of trousers with braces.

tāpā‘opta‘o, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tāpā‘o. 1. Put a special distinguishing mark on, reserve sthg. Kua tāpā‘opta‘o ‘aere ‘aia ki te rākau pātia i te au merēni tei ‘ua mua. He marked the melons that fruited first with pegs; Kua oti iāia i te tāpā‘o pa‘i o tō tātou no‘o‘anga nō te teata. I’ve booked our seats for the cinema; Kua tāpā‘opa‘oa tēia au ‘apinga tunu kai, tēra te toe i kō. All these cooking utensils are reserved, the rest are over there. 2. Decoration (medal). Ko te aronga tāpā‘opa‘o mama‘ata tei tuku‘ia ki mua roa. Those with the highest decorations were put right in front.

tāpao, (-a, -‘ia). Use a tin, put sthg in a can. Kua tāpā‘o ‘aia i te vai i tōna pīpī‘anga i te tiare. He used a tin to hold the water in when he watered the flowers; Kua tāpā‘o ‘ia te rango i tōna ‘oko‘anga. He sold the honey in tins.

tāpapa, (-‘ia). Wait or stay for sthg or sbdy. Ka tāpapa tāua iāia. Let’s wait for him; E tāpapa mārie atu rāi. Keep on waiting patiently; ‘E rua mata‘iti i tōna tāpapa‘anga i te tuatua nō tāna tama‘itī. Two years he has waited for news of his son; Kua tāpapa‘ia te keiā, ē i te toru o te pō, kua mōu. Three nights they waited for the thief, and they caught him on the third night. Tāpapa pō‘iri, to lie in wait, ambush.

tāpapākita‘i, (-a, -‘ia). Make one-sided, lopsided, etc. ‘Ei a‘a e tāpapākita‘i i te ‘akatomo i te poti, ka ta‘uri! Don’t load the boat too much on one side, it will capsize!

tāpapaku, (-a, -‘ia). Make sthg shallow. E tāpapaku ‘ua kōtou i te va‘arua. Just make the hole shallow.

tāpapapapa, (-‘ia), fq. tāpapa. Wait or stay for sthg or sbdy. Kua ro‘iro‘i mātou i te tāpapapapa ia rātou. We’ve got fed up with waiting for them; Mei na‘ea mai tōku tāpapapapa‘anga ia koe. I’ve been waiting for you for I don’t know how long; Koia te a‘a ka tāpapapapa‘ia ai? Who is he (anyway) that people should have to wait for him?

tāpara1, (-‘ia). Ripen sthg. Kua tāpara‘ia te au kā‘ui meika ki raro i te va‘arua. The bunches of bananas were put down in pits to ripen off.

tāpara2, (-‘ia). Erase, rub out, wipe off. Tāpara‘ia atu, kua tārevakē! Rub it out, it’s wrong!

tāpara‘a, tāpara‘ā, (-‘ia). Flatten sthg down, level sthg out. ‘Ea‘i i tāpara‘a‘ia ai tēia vā‘angā-punu ‘are? Why have the corrugations been flattened out of this piece of corrugated iron?

tāpāra‘ara‘a, (-‘ia), fq. tāpara‘a. Flatten sthg down, level sthg out. Tano rāi kia
tāpāra’ara’a’ia atu. It’s good that it’s been flattened out.

tāparangi, (-’ia). Smudge, smear or blur sthg. ‘Auraka koe e tāparangi ‘aere i te pēni nā runga i te ta’ua. Don’t get smears of paint over the floor, Kua tāparangi’ia te ngaika nā runga i te patu o te ‘are. White-wash was streaked across the wall of the house.

tāparāka, (-’ia). Use a pulley, hoist by pulley. Kua tāparāka rātou i te tumu rākau i tō rātou ‘akaīri’anga ki runga i te torōka. They used a pulley to hoist the treetrunk up onto the lorry.

tāparapara, (-’ia). Stain, soil, sully. ‘A uraka koe e tīparangi’iaere i te peni nī runga i te ta’ua. Don’t get smears of paint over the floor. Kua tīparangi’ia te ngaika nā runga i te patu o te ‘are. White-wash was streaked across the wall of the house.

tāparaparara, (-’ia). Use a pulley, hoist by pulley. Kua tīparaparara riitou i te tumu riikau it o riitou ‘akairi’anga ki runga i te torōka. They used a pulley to hoist the treetrunk up onto the lorry.

tāparara, (-’ia). Rattle sthg. ‘E a’a e tīparara i tō pona ‘ōu. Don’t stain your new shirt.

The rope broke when the horse kicked and bucked; E ‘opu kōra iāia mē tīpariri mai nā kōnei. You two grab him if he tries to slip past here.

tāparu, (-a, -’ia). 1. Make sthg lax, limp, flabby, yielding, flat (as tyre or football), slack (as rope). Nā Poto i tāparu i te pātikara ō’ou. It was Poto that got your bicycle tyres flat. 2. Break soil up fine. Kua tāparu māua i tāna ngā’i tanu’anga tōmāti. We broke the soil up fine in the patch where he means to plant tomatoes. 3. Coax, cajole, flatten, persuade, wheedle, mollify or get round sbdy. Kua tāparu te tamaīti i tōna māmā kia ‘akatika iāia ki te teata. The boy coaxed his mother to let him go to the pictures; Kua tāparua te ‘akavā e te tamaīti kia kore e ‘apai iāia ki te ture. The boy tried to wheedle the policemen into not taking him to court; ‘Akaoti i tā’au tāparu’au iāku. Stop flattering me.

tāparukā, (-’ia). Allow to grow limp, enfeeble. ‘E a’a koe e tāparukā vave mai i te taurā. Don’t slacken the rope too soon.

tāparuparu, (-a, -’ia), fq. tāparu. 1. Make sthg lax, limp, flabby, yielding. Kua tāparuparu ‘aia i te pate. He softened up the putty. 2. Break soil up fine. Kua ma’ore te pākiri i tōku mangamangā-rama i tōku tāparuparu’anga i te one no te mārōkik’akia’a. I took the skin off my fingers breaking up the clods of earth, they were so hard. 3. Coax, persuade, mollify. Kua tāparuparu ‘aia i te tangata kia tā’okotā’i rātou i te rave’anga i te ‘anga’anga. He talked the people into working together on the job; Kua ngaro tōna riri i tōku tāparuparu’anga iāia. He recovered his temper as I soothed him down; ‘Akaoti i tā’au tāparu’au iāku. Stop softening me up. 4. n. A pad, padding. Kua ‘oko tāparuparu mai au nō te ‘oro’enua. I bought a collar pad for the horse.

The rope broke when the horse kicked and bucked; E ‘opu kōra iāia mē tāpariri mai nā kōnei. You two grab him if he tries to slip past here.

tāpata1, (-’ia). Cause drops of sweat to form. Kua tāpata rātou i tōna ‘ou i tōna tū’angā i te pīua. They tried to sweat it out of him when he went down with a fever.
Butter sthg. Kua tāpata 'aia i tāna varāoa. He buttered his bread; mē oti tā'au vā'angā-taro i te tāpata, when you've buttered your piece of taro. Varāoa tāpata, bread-and-butter.

tapata'i, v.i. One-sided, lopsided. Kua tapata'i te koi o te to'i i tō'ou tārea 'anga. The blade of the chisel has become lopsided by your grinding. [tapa, ta'i.]

tapatapa1, (-'ia), fq. tarpal. Bestow a name on, recite poetry, genealogy, invoke the gods by name. Kua 'akama 'ara 'aia i tona nga metua i tona tapata ‘anga i te ingoa 0 tana nga ma ‘anga. He commemorated his parents when he named his twin children; 'Ea'a ta'au e tapatapa 'ua ra? What's that you're reciting; Tapatapā'ia ki tō kōtou atua, pēnei ka tauturu mai. Call on your god, perhaps he will help.

tapatapa2, pl., fq. tapa3. Edge, brink, rim. Te takoto 'ua ra te au vaka i te tapatapa-tai. The canoes were lying around at the water's edge.

tapatapa'anga, pl. tapa'anga. Flat pieces. Ko'ia te tapatapa'anga rākau. Pick up the flat pieces of wood; 'E au tapatapa'anga 'āuri tēia, mē 'eia'a? These flat pieces of iron, what are they for?

tapatapa'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. tapa'i. 1. Chop down vertically on sthg (e.g. cutting bark off a stake). Kā mate te rākau mē tapatapa'i koe i te pākiri. The tree will die if you chop the bark off; Tapata'ia te i'i, kia ūkū au ei ma'ani kanakā. Cut the pods off the chestnuts so I can grate them up for kanakā bread. 2. Split or cleave lengthwise. Taria mai te va'ie mē kua oti i te tapatapa'i. Bring in the kindling if it's been chopped up.

tāpātaratararā, (-'ia). Serrate, notch. E tāpātaratarara koe i te moenga. Serrate the edges of the mat.

Tāpateka, (-'ia). Make sthg smooth and slippery, smooth sthg over, smooth sthg down (e.g. with sandpaper). E tāpateka meitaki kōrua i te ta'ua o te 'are mē patu kōrua. Smooth the concrete over nicely when you lay the floor of the house; Kua tāpateka 'aia i te poupou ki te 'inu kia kore te tamarikī e tae i te kake ki runga. He smoothed grease over the pole so the children wouldn’t be able to climb it.

Pēpa tāpateka rākau, sandpaper, glasspaper. Kua tāpateka'ia te vaevae o te kaingakai ki te pēpa tāpateka rākau. The legs of the table were smoothed over with sandpaper.

Tāpatekateka, (-'ia), fq. tāpateka. Make sthg smooth and slippery, smooth sthg over. 'Ei a'a e tāpatekateka i ā va'o i kona. Don’t make outside there slippery; E tāpatekateka meitaki mai kōrua i tēnā ngā'i. Make that area smooth and slippery.

tāpaterere, (-a, -'ia). Cause to slide or slip. E tāpeka tāpaterere ‘ua koe. Just tie a slip-knot.

Tāpateretere, fq. tāpaterere. Cause to slide or slip. Kua tāpateretere'ia te mataara e te tamariki. The children have made the road slippery.

Tāpatai, (Bib. Sabatī). 1. Sunday. Ā tēia Tāpatai ki mua, next Sunday, or next week. Tāpatai ʻōro'a, communion Sunday (a Sunday when communion service is held). 'Āpi'i Tāpatai, Sunday School. 2. Saturday (Seventh-Day Adventists only). 3. Week. Ka 'a'aki te 'ānani ā tēia Tāpatai ki mua. The oranges will be picked next week. [Heb. shabbat.]

tāpatai, (-a, -'ia). Splash, splatter or spray sthg. 'E a'a koe i tāpatai ei i te 'inika ki runga i tāna puka? Why did you splatter ink on his book?

Tāpātini, (-a, -'ia). Use battens (to stack things up on). Kua tāpātinia te pi'a i te 'akapapa'anga kia 'iria te 'ua rākau i roto e te matangi. The boxes were stacked on battens to allow the air to circulate around the fruit inside.

Tāpatiti, v.i. Glance off, ricochet, brush, skim or swerve past. Kua tāpatiti tana toki i tōna pari 'anga i te 'atava rākau ē kua motu tōna vaevae. His axe glanced off when he was cutting the branch and gashed his leg; I kīte 'ua au i tāua tokā ra i te tāpatiti 'anga nā muri iāku. I just caught
a glimpse of the stone skimming past behind me; I tapatiti mai na konei taua tangata, ierā e ‘oro atū ra. The man swerved past there, he goes running away.

tapatiti, (-a, -'ia), fq. tapatī. Splash, splatter or spray sthg. Kua tapatiti’ia rātou i te torōka i te pae mataara. They were splashed on the roadside by the truck.

tāpau, n. Sap. Tēnā te tāpau-kuru ‘ei tāpiri. There’s the sap of the breadfruit tree to putty it up. [= tāpou3.]

tape, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cause to rot or decay, rot sthg down, ret (fibres). Kua tape ‘aia i te tita ‘ei maniua. He rotted the grass cuttings down for manure; Kua tape riitou i te kiri ‘a u ki raro i te vai ‘ei ma’ani pāreu; They left the kiri ‘au in the water to ret so they could use it to make grass skirts. 2. Bring a boil to a head by poulticing.

tape'a. A ring (worn on finger or body). Kua ‘oko tape’a ‘auro ‘aia. He bought a gold ring. Tape’a-moa, rings for ringing fowls. Tape’a ‘akaipoipo, wedding ring.

tāpeka, 1. Tie, lash, tether, bind. Kua tāpeka ‘akatere ‘aia i te taura. He tied a slipknot in the rope; Kua tāpeka ‘aia i te kiato o te vaka. He lashed on the outrigger boom; Kua tāpeka ‘aia i te ‘oro’enua ki te rākau. He tethered the horse to a tree. ‘Are tāpeka’anga, jail. 2. Promise in marriage, betroth. Kua tāpeka’ia ‘aia ‘ei va’ine nāku. She was betrothed to me. 3. Fold arms, cross legs. Kua tāpeka ‘aia i tōna rima ma te ‘akarongo. He folded his arms and listened; Tāpeka’ia tō vaevae me no’o. Sit cross-legged. 4. A knot. ‘Ea ‘a te ingoa o tēnā tāpeka? What is the name of that knot? 5. A hold or grip. Kua tā’tī ‘aia ki taua tāpekā ra ē topa ‘ua atu ‘aia ki runga i te ta’ua. He was caught in that hold and fell on the mat.

tāpekapecora, (-‘ia), fq. tāpeka. Tie. Kua tāpekapecora’ia rātou e kua titiri’ia ki roto i te ‘are tāpeka’anga. They were tied up and thrown into gaol. ‘Oro tāpekapecora vaevae, three-legged race.

tāpepa, (-‘ia). Add pepper to sthg. Kua tāpepa ‘aia i tāna merekī kai. He peppered his plate of food.

tāpepe1, (-a, -'ia), obsol. Sharpen. E tāpepe i te mātipi. Sharpen the knife. Toka tāpepe, grindstone.

tāpepe2, (-a, -'ia). Accuse, slander. Kua ‘oro ‘aia iāku ki te ‘akava’anga i tōku tāpepe’anga iāia. He took me to court when I slandered him; Kua tāpepe’ia ē nāna i keiā i te moni. There was talk that he was the one who stole the money; Ko tāna ‘ua ia i ki te, ko te tāpepe ‘āere i te tangata. That’s all he’s good for, running other people down. Tāpepe pikika’a, make false charges. ‘Auraka koe e tāpepe pikika’a iāia. Don’t make false charges against him. Tuatua tāpepe ‘ua, made-up charges, slanderous talk. ‘E tuatua tāpepe ‘ua, kāre i te mea kite mata tika ai. It’s just an idle piece of slander, no one actually saw it; ‘E tuatua tāpepe ‘ua tēnā. That’s just slanderous gossip. Tāpepe’anga, summons, a charge; ‘E tāpepe’anga tēia īa koe kia tae mai koe ki te ‘akava’anga āpōpō. This is a summons for you to appear before the court tomorrow.

tāpepepepe, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tāpepe2. Accuse. Kua tāpepepepe rātou ia mātou i te keiā’ia’anga te toa. They put the blame on us when the shop was robbed; Kua riri rātou i tōku tāpepepepe’anga ia rātou nō te inu kava. They were angry when I accused them of drinking.

tapere. An administrative sub-district, a subdivision of an ‘ōire. Ko’ai te ingoa i tō’ou tapere? What is the name of your district?; Kua tu’a tapere ‘aia i te kai. He distributed the food according to districts. [Ce. *tapere.]}

tāpere, (-a, -‘ia). Make a box or crate. Tāpereatēmōtokā. Crate up the car.

tāpere’ō, (-a, -‘ia). Transport sthg by wagon. Kua tāpere’ō ‘aia i te one-tea ki tāna ngā’i tanu tōmāti. He carted the white sand to his tomato plot by wagon (cart).
tapetepetue, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāpetetue. Make sthg thick. Tē tāpetepetue mai ra rātou i te patu. They are thickening the walls up.

tāpetetē, (-a, -'ia). Squash, crush (tr.). Nā'ai i tāpetetē i te meika para? Who crushed the ripe bananas?

tāpetetue, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg thick, spread thickly. E tāpetetue mai koe i te pata ki runga i tāku varaoa. Spread the butter thickly on my bread.

tāpete, (-a, -'ia). Strike a glancing blow. Kua tāpete 'aia ki te riikau. He hit me with the stick; Kua tāpetua 'aia ki te 'oe. He was struck a glancing blow with the paddle; 'Auraka e tāpeti i te tai ki te 'oe, kā 'oro te ika. Don't flick the sea with the paddle, the fish will swim off.

tāpetupetu, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāpete. Strike a glancing blow. Me tāpetupetu koe i te tai ki tō'ou vaevaeva, ka matakau te ika. If you thrash around in the sea with your feet, you'll frighten the fish away; Kua tāpetupetu'ia tō mātou taringa e ia nō te 'aka-rongo kore. He clapped our ears for being disobedient.

tāpi, n. (Bib. zābī). Roedeer, roebuck. Te a'ili, e te zābi, the hart and the roebuck (Deut. 14.5). [Heb. tsebl.]

tāpia, (-'ia). Starch sthg. Kua tāpia taku mama i toki kāka'u 'āpi'i. My mother has starched my school uniform. Kāka'u tāpia, starched clothes. Pona tāpia, starched shirt or dress. E kāka'u tāpia tāna i 'a'ao e ki te pure. She wore a starched dress to church; Kua tāpia 'aia i te auaro pūtē. She starched the pillowcase.

tāpika'a, (-'ia). Make believe, pretend. E tāpika'a atu tāua ē, kāre tāua i kite atu ana iāia. Let's just pretend that we didn't see him.

tāpini1, (-a, -'ia). Encircle, cover (ground with plants), occupy (an area) completely. Kua tāpini'ia tō rātou pūnanga e te 'enemi. Their stronghold was encircled by the enemy.

tāpini2, tāpuni. Stow away (on a ship). Kāre au i kite i te tumu i tāpuni e i 'aia. I don't know why he stowed away; Kua 'akautunga'ia 'aia nō te tāpini putuputu. He was fined for persistently stowing away; Kua kitea te aronga tāpini. The stowaways were discovered; Kua tāpini rāua nā runga i te poti. They stowed away on the boat.

tāpipiri, (-a, -'ia). Paste or stick sthg on, stick patch on, seal (hole, join). Kua tāpipiria te tuatua 'akakite ki v'a'o mai i te 'are toa. The advertisement was pasted up outside the shop; Kua oti iaku i te tāpipiri i te tūtū ki runga i te pēpa mārōkī'aki'a. I've finished pasting the picture onto the cardboard; Kua tāpipiria au i te pūāngiangi o te pōro. I've finished patching the football bladder. Vairākau tāpipiri pātikara, solution used for patching bicycle inner tubes. Kua rekareka au i tōna tāpipiri'anga i te tini puta ki te tapou. I was pleased when he patched up the hole tin with solder; Kua 'oko punu tāpipiri pātikara mai au. I've bought a tyre-repair outfit (for my bicycle).

tāpirau, (-a, -'ia). Allow to go bad or ferment. E reka te rori i tāpirau'i'a. The sea-slugs taste nice when allowed to ferment.

tāpiri, (-a, -'ia). 1. Bring sthg near to or beside, press sthg close to, apply a compressor. Ka rauka įā koe i te tāpiri mai i te 'oro'enua ki te pae i teiia tumu rākau kia kake atu au? Could you manage to bring the horse up beside this tree stump so that I can get on?; E tāpiri mai koe i te pī'a ki te pae i te kaingākai. Bring the box over close to the table; I te ta'e'anga te toto i tōna putāngi'u, kua tāpiri 'aia i te kāka'u anu ki runga i tōna raē. When his nose
started bleeding, he pressed a cold compress to his forehead. **Kākā'u tāpiri maki**, lint. 2. Stick, seal, fasten or join sthng, patch (hole), put together, assemble (machinery). **Kua tāpiri 'apia i te tuatua 'akakite ki runga i te rākau 'akakite 'anga tuatua.** He put (pinned or pasted) the notice up on the board; **Nāku i tāpiri i te tīkīro.** I sealed down the envelope; **Kua tāpiri 'apia i te pe'apa ki te kurū.** He stuck the paper with the glue; **Kua tāpiri 'apia i te 'iiuri 'ati ki te 'apinga tiipiri 'iiuri.** He soldered the broken pieces of iron together; **Kua tāpiri 'apia i te puta o te puāngiangi pōro.** He patched over the hole in the football bladder. **Tāpou tāpiri 'āuri,** solder. 3. Approach close to. **'Auraka e tiipiri ki te piiruru a te 'are, kī ki to pona i te peni.** Don’t get (too) close to the wall of the house, you’ll get paint all over your shirt. 4. Close down. **Kua tāpiri 'ia tāna kimi'anga.** His business was closed down.

tāpiripiri, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāpiri. 1. Press sthng close to. **Kua tāpiripiria tōna vaevae maki ki te vai anu.** Cold compresses were applied to his bad leg. 2. Fasten or join sthng, patch (hole), assemble (machinery). **Tei te tāpiripiri tūvaevae mātou.** We are sewing the pieces of patchwork together; **Kua taratara tākiri 'apia i tōna pātikara 'e kua tāpiripiri 'aka'ou i te oti 'anga i te tāmā.** He stripped his bicycle down and reassembled it after he finished cleaning it; **Kua tāpiripiri koe i te au puta i te puāngiangi mōtokā?** Have you patched over the holes in the car’s inner tube? 3. Approach close to. **Kua tāpiripiri te ume ki te pae i te toka.** The ume (fish) tucked themselves close in by the rocks. **Tāpiripiri mōrava,** to play a kind of tīg. **Tē tāpiripiri mōrava nei mātou.** We’re playing tīg.

tāpiripou, (-a, -'ia). Dress sbdy in trousers, pants or panties. **Kua tāpiripou'a'ia te tamaiti.** The little boy had his trousers put on.

tāpiro, n., (Bib. saphiro). Sapphire. **Tona kopapa ra e nio elephana kaka ia i tarotoia ki te saphiro.** His belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires (Song 5.14). [Heb. sappir.]

tapitapi, v.i. Swear, curse (Northern Group dial. = Rar. tao). **Ko'ai tērē e tapitapiri ra i va'o?** Who’s that cursing outside?
		
tāpitopito, (-a, -'ia). 1. Put buttons on. **Kua puta tōna rima i te nira i tōna tāpitopito'a'anga i te pona.** She pricked her finger on the needle sewing the buttons on the shirt. 2. Button up. **Tāpitopitoā tō'ou rimā-pona, 'aere mai ka 'aere tāua.** Come on, button your sleeves up and let’s be going.

tāpoa, (tāpoā'ia). Cause sthng to taste or smell fishy. **'Auraka koe e tāpoa i tōna kākā'u ki tēnā ika.** Don’t get the smell of that fish onto his clothes.

tāpoapoa, (-'ia), fq. tāpoa. Cause sthng to taste or smell fishy. **Ka pāpā au iā koe mē tāpoapoa i tō'ou rima ki tēnā.** I’ll strap you if you get the smell of that fish all over your hands.

tāpoē, (-a, -'ia). Put sthng behind or on the ear (e.g. flower, earring). **Vao'o 'ua mai nāku e tāpo ā atu āia.** Leave it to me to put a flower behind her ear.

tāpo'e, (-a, -'ia). Turn down or low (of a light). **Tāpo'e'ea te mōri, kā moe tāua.** Turn the lamp right down, let’s go to sleep.

tāpo'epo'e, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāpo'e. Turn down or low (of a light). **Kua tāpo'epo'e 'apia i tōna rāmea pēnītīni i te pata'anga mai te kōmūri.** He turned the light of his benzine lamp down when the kōmūri fish began to surface.

tāpongaponga, (-'ia). Roughen, dent or jag (surface of sthng). **Ko'ai 'oki teia i tāpongaponga i te kaingākai?** Who’s this person denting the table?

tāpongai, (-a, -'ia). Keep sbdy hungry. **Nā'ai 'oki koe i tāpongai?** Who’s been starving you?; **Kāre au e 'inangaro i te tāpongai āi koe.** I don’t want to keep you hungry.

tāpōiri, (-a, -'ia). Make sthng dark, dim or obscure. **Kua tāpōiri 'apia i te a'ia o tōna mōtokā.** He dimmed his headlights;
'Auraka koe e tāpōiri i tō rātou manako. Don't go confusing them.

tāpō’itire, (-a, -'ia). Startle, surprise. Kua tāpō’itire te 'akavā i te au mou ‘āurī nā roto i te tuku 'anga ia rātou ki te kāinga e 'okota'i ‘epeteoma. The police gave the prisoners a surprise by letting them go home for a week.

tāpoki, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Cover sthg, put lid or cover on, conceal, cover up (a misdemeanour). Tē tāpoki nei māua i te umu puaka. We're covering up the oven with the pigs in; Kua tāpoki rātou i te au pi'a 'ānani ki te kie kia kore e mā'ū i te ua. They covered the boxes of oranges with a tarpaulin so they wouldn't get wet in the rain; E petetue roa te one i tō’ou tāpoki-'anga i te 'ua tōmāti. You've put too much soil over the tomato seeds; Kua tāpoki koe i te punu kōkō kia piri? Did you put the lid on the cocoa tin tightly?; Nō te mea 'e 'oa kōrua, nō reira koe i tāpoki e i tāna 'ara. Because you two are friends, that's why you covered up for him. 2. A covering, lid, flap (of pocket). Te’ea te tāpoki o te punu? Where is the top of the tin?; Tē tari tāpoki pi'a 'ānani nei māua ki Matavera. We’re carting orange-box battens (to nail down on top of box) to Matavera; E tāpitopito koe i te tāpoki i te pūtē i tōku pōna kākī. Button the flap down on the pocket of my khaki shirt. 3. Nail or tie on the covers of a canoe. Kua oti tō vaka i te tāpoki? Have you attached your canoe covers?

tāpokipoki, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. f.q. tāpoki 1. Cover sthg, put lid or cover on, conceal, cover up (a misdemeanour). Tē tāpokipoki nei māua i te kōpara. We’re covering over the copra; Tāpokipokia tēnā au punu pēni. Put the lids on those tins of paint; Kua tāpokipoki rātou i tāua tuatah ra. They kept quiet about it. 2. v.i. Hidden, gone in (of the sun). 'Aere mai ka vaere tāua, kua tāpokipoki te rā. Come on, let's do some weeding, the sun has gone in; Kua manako rāua e kā ua i te tāpokipoki’anga te rā. They reckoned it was going to rain when the sun went in; 'E rā mātangitangi tēia 'ē te tāpokipoki katoa. It’s a windy day and overcast as well.

tāpona, (-'ia). Put a dress or shirt on sbdy. Kua oriori 'aia i tōku tāpona'anga iaia. He wriggled about when I was putting his shirt on.

tāpōpōā. Bring bad luck. Nā rātou i tāpō-pōā i tō tāua tere. They’ve brought bad luck to our trip.

tāpōpōiri, (-a, -'ia), f.q. tāpōiri. Make sthg dark, dim or obscure. 'Auraka koe e tāpō-pōiri mai i te mōrī. Don't keep obscuring the lamp.

tāpora. Basket roughly woven from one side of coconut leaf which has been split down the midrib to form the rim of the basket. Tēia te tāpora 'e i vairanga i tō ika. Here is the tāpora to put your fish in. [Np. *taa-pola.]

tāporēni, n. Tarpaulin. Tāpokia te pi’a ki te tāporēni. Put a tarpaulin over the boxes; Tērā atu te rōra tāporēni. That’s the roll of tarpaulin over there. [Eng. tarpaulin.]

tāporoporo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Treasure or save sthg up, look after it carefully, reserve for a special purpose. Kua tāporoporo mārie 'aia i tāua moni ra 'ei tūtaki iāia ki te teata. He kept that money specially to pay for his visit to the cinema; Nō te tuātau onge i tāporoporo’ia ai teia kai. This food has been carefully hoarded against a time of famine; Mei roto ia Tiīnū tōku tāporoporo’anga i teia ‘apinga. I’ve treasured this thing ever since June. 2. Exhort, try to persuade, give well-meant advice. ‘Ea’a te kino mē ka tāporoporo au iāia kia no ‘o mai? What’s wrong with my trying to talk him into staying here?; Kua tāporoporo’ia ‘aia kia no’o ki runga i tōna ‘enua. He was urged to stay on his own land; E ‘aere koe e tāporoporo iāia, pēnei ka marū mai tōna ngākau. Go and see if you can talk him round, maybe he’ll relent.

tāpoto, (-a, -'ia). Shorten, curtail. Mē oti iā koe i te tāpoto i te vaevae i te tōku piripou, when you have shortened the legs of my trousers.
tāpotonga, (-'ia). Apportion, share out, ration, etc. Mē tāpotonga'ia tāna varāoa, ka auē. She'll cry if you give him a piece of bread.

tāpotongio, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg very short. Kua tāpotongio'ia mai ā mua e au. I've made the front very short.

tāpotopoto, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāpoto. Shorten, curtail. E tāpotopoto mai kōtou i ēnā pou-pou. Shorten those posts.

tāpotopotonga, (-'ia). Cut into pieces, sections or slices. E tāpotopotonga koe, e rava ai. Cut it into pieces and there will be enough.

tāpou1, (-a, -'ia). Use up, exhaust the supply of sthg. 'Auraka koe e tāpou i te vai veria i roto i te tikata, ka 'inangaro au i tēta'i mānga. Don't use up all the hot water in the kettle, I shall need a little; Kua tāpou 'aia i te varāoa toe i roto i te toa. He took the last of the bread left in the shop.

tāpou2, (-a, -'ia). Erect a post or pillar, support by pillar or post. Kāre 'aia i rekareka roa i tōku tāpou'anga i te 'are o te puaka ki te 'au. He wasn't very pleased when I used the 'au timber for the pig-house posts; Kua tāpoua te porotito ki te paipā. Pipes were used for the verandah pillars; Ka tāpou au i tōku 'are ki te mato. I'm going to use mato timber for the posts of my house.

tāpou3, n. Sap, gum, resin. 'E kuru 'a'a'ki 'ōu tēia, tē ta'e nei rāī te tāpou. This breadfruit has just been picked, the sap is still running. Vi tāpou, a sappy type of mango. Tāpou kakara, (Bib.), frankincense.

tāpou4, 1. Lead, solder. 'E potonga tāpou tāna e tāporoporō ra nō tāna kupenga. It's a piece of lead he has been keeping (as a weight) for his new net; Kua 'akata'e 'aia i te tāpou ē kua tāpipiri i te au puta o te tīni. He melted the solder and patched over the holes in the tin. 'Āuri 'akata'e tāpou, soldering iron. 2. Lead weight or sinker (for net). Tē tūpakipaki tāpou kupenga nei māua. We're beating out sinkers for the net.

tāpoupou, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāpou2. Support with posts, etc. Ka tāpoupou koe i tō 'ou 'are, mē kā patu? Are you going to build a timber house (i.e. use wooden posts in the walls) or are you going to have concrete walls?

tapu1, 1. Holy, sacred, taboo, under some interdict or restriction, under curfew. Kia tapu kōtou, tē tapu nei 'oki au. Be you holy, even as I am now; Kua kite atū ra 'aia nā roto i te rikā-moe i te Atua ē tōna tapu nui. Then he saw in a vision God in all his holiness. Puka Tapu, the holy bible. Mei reira mai te tapu'anga o taua marae ē tae 'ua mai te 'Evangeria. Ever since that the marae was taboo, until the Gospel came; Kua tapu te pō, e 'aere ma te māniania kore. The night curfew is on, walk along quietly. 2. Holiness, restriction, curfew. Nōte tapu o tāua 'ierō ra, nō reira rātou i kore e tomo ki roto. Because the temple was sacred, they did not enter it; Kua kiriti'ia te tapu o tāua 'enua ra. The restriction has been removed from that land; Tē kave nei mātou i te tapu o te kupenga. We are now performing the first ceremonial dipping of the (new) net; Kua a'ati 'aia i te tapu o te pō. He broke the night curfew; Kua tapu tēia 'āua, 'auraka e tomo ki roto. This field is private, keep out.

tapu2, n. Mole, birthmark. 'E tapu tei runga i tōna rae. She has a mole on her forehead.

tāpū, n. Tub. Kua 'akakī 'aia i te tāpū ki te vai ma'ana ē kua pā'i. She filled the tub with hot water and had a bath; Kua 'ati iā koe te mouranga tāpū. You've broken the handle on the tub. [Eng. tub.]

tāpū1, (-a, -'ia). 1. Stop or check sthg, bring to a halt, detain, restrain, retain, prevent. Kua tāpū 'aia i te mótokā i te kā'anga mai te a'i muramurua. He stopped the car as soon as the red light went on; Kua kīka te uira o te pātikara i tōku tāpū-'anga. The bike skidded when I put the brakes on. Tangata tāpū taura, anchor-man (in tug-of-war team). Ko ia te tangata tāpū taura i roto i tō mātou pupu pūtōtō taura. He is the anchor-man, in our tug-of-war team; Kāre e rauka ia rāua i te tāpū
They won't be able to stop him from speaking;
Kua tāpū 'āia i tāna kata. He restrained his laughter;
Kua tāpua te tangata ki va‘o i te kī‘anga te 'are. The people were kept out when the house was full; Ko te tāpū 'anga mua tēia. This is the first stop; Kua tāpū 'aia i taua tamaitī ra kia no‘o. He made the boy remain behind. 2. v.i. Stop. Kua tāpū te motokii, me 'ea 'a rii. The car has stopped, I don’t know why; Kua tāpū i tona 'akaea i toku mōtō 'anga i tona kopii. He was winded when I punched him in the stomach. [Eng. stop.]

tāpū, v.t. Cut, chop, sever (‘Atiu, Ma’uke dial. = Rar. tūpū). Kua tāpū atu au i teia kā‘ui ki rarō? Shall I cut this bunch down?

Tāpua, 1. Sole of the foot. Kua angiangi te pākiri i tōna tāpua nō te ‘ao‘ao tāmaka putuputu. The skin on the soles of his feet was thin through wearing shoes so much; E vaira i te tāpua ‘oro‘enua kia punupunu meitaki ā mua. File the horse’s hooves down so that they are nicely rounded in front. 2. Footprint. ‘E tāpua tāmaka mama‘ata tēia, nōna pa‘a. These prints were made by very big shoes, they may be his. Tāpua tāmaka, shoe print. Tāpua vaevaevae, footprint. Ara tāpua, spoor. Rua tāpua, footsteps (fig.). Kua āru ia i te rua tāpua o tōna pāpā. He followed in his father’s footsteps. 3. A step, pace. E taka‘i ē rua tāpua ki muri. Take two paces back. 4. n. A foot (linear measure). ‘E‘ia tāpua i te roa i tēna rākau? How long (in feet) is that piece of timber?; ē ‘itu tāpua, seven feet. Tāpua erepani, n. Elephant’s foot, a composite plant (Elephantopus).

Tāpuaki. A young bird (between being fully-fledged and reaching maturity). ‘E tāpuaki mokorō teataea, a young white duck; ē toā-moa tāpuaki, cockerel, young cock.

Tāpu‘aki, (-a, -‘ia). Cause sbdy to belch, bring up wind, or vomit; vomit sthg up. Tāpu‘aki ‘ia tēna tamaiti kia kore e ruaki. Make the baby bring up wind so that he won’t vomit. Tāpū‘aki‘aki, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tāpu‘aki. Cause sbdy to belch. ‘E a‘a koe i tāpū‘aki‘aki ‘ua ai? Why are you belching all the time?

tāpū‘arākā, (-‘ia). Cause to gape open, open sthg wide. Ko te tēna te ngā‘i e tāpū‘arākā kōrua. That is the part you should open wide. Tāpuena, (-‘ia). Make sthg swollen, distended; inflate sthg. Kua tāpuena‘ia te parūnu ē kua ‘akatautau‘ia ki roto i te ‘are. The balloons were blown up and hung up in the houses. Tāpuenaena, (-‘ia), fq. tāpuena. Make sthg swollen. E vao‘o ‘ua nā māua e tāpuenaena i te toe. Leave them, we’ll blow up the rest.

tāpū‘erākā, (-‘ia). Cause to gape open, open sthg wide. ‘Ei a‘i i tāpū‘erākā‘ia ai? Why was it caused to gape open?


Tāpūpū, (-a, -‘ia), fq., grad., dim., tāpūl. Stop or check sthg, bring gradually to a halt, slow sthg down, restrain. Kua riri rātou i te akāvā i te tāpūpū‘anga rātou, nō te mea, ‘e ‘aerenga rapurapu tō rātou. They were annoyed when the policeman stopped them, because they were in a hurry; Kāre e raukā ‘aka‘ou iāia i te tāpūpū i te ‘oro a te ‘oro‘enua i te motu‘anga te tātai taura ‘aka‘oro. When one of the reins broke, he could no longer restrain the horse’s gallop; Kāre rava ‘aia i tāpūpū i tāna tuatua i tōna riri‘anga. He was too angry to watch his language.
tāpupuru\(^1\), (-a, -'ia). 1. Make thick and viscous. 2. Soak sthg in soapy water. Ka meitaki 'ua te kākā'u i te tāpupuru, āpopō kā pu'a ai. We might as well leave the clothes to soak and wash them tomorrow.

tāpupuru\(^2\), (-a, -'ia). 1. Shield, cover with some protective material or clothing. E tāpupuru i tō rima ki te kākā'u ka 'apai ei i te mērika kai vera. Protect your hands with a cloth when you take hold of the hot dish of food; Kua tāpupuru'ia ā mua iāia ki te pūtē kia kore e kī tōna kākā'u i te pēnī. He had a sack tied round him in front to save his clothes getting splashed with paint. 2. n. Protective material. 'E a'a te tāpupuru i tō'ou rima kia kore e kai ngaika? What have you got to save your hands being eaten by the lime?

tāpurapura, (-'ia). Flash (a light). 'E tangata tera e tāpurapura mai ra i tona mori-pata i tua. There's someone flashing a torch at sea.

tāpūrāu, (-a, -'ia). Put puffs on a dress. Ka māneā rāi mē tāpūrāu'ia tō tātou pona? Would it look nice if puffs were put on our dresses?

tāpūrārau, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāpūrāu. Put puffs on a dress. 'Eia'a pā'a e tāpūrārau roa. Don't puff them up too much.

tāpuru\(^1\), (-a, -'ia). Soak in soapy water. E tāpuru i tō pona ki te vai kia roa kā pu'a ai. Give your shirt a long soak in the water before you wash it; 'E pā tāpuru kākā'u tēnā nāku mē tātarāmoa. I use that basin to soak clothes in when they've gone mouldy.

tāpuru\(^2\), (-a, -'ia). Shield, cover with some protective material or clothing, shield with a protecting layer. E tāpuru meitaki koe iā koe. Shield yourself properly.

tāpurupururū, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāpururū. Cause to fall down, spill. 'Auraka e tāpurupururū i te one ki raro i te va'arua. Don't knock the earth down into the pit.

tāpururū, (-a, -'ia). Cause to tumble, fall down, spill. Kua tāpururū te matangi i te rau o te rākau. The wind blew the leaves down off the trees.

tāputa, (-'ia). Make a hole in, perforate, puncture. Nā Tēpora i tāputa i tōku pātikara. It was Tēpora who punctured my bike; Kua tāputa'ia te pōro e 'Iva. 'Iva has punctured the ball.

taputai, 1. Turpentine. 'E taputai kā'iro pēnī tēia. This turpentine is for mixing paint. 2. Liniment. Tēia te mō'ina taputai 'ei pari ki te ngā'i mamae i tō tua. Here is the bottle of liniment to rub where it hurts on your back.

tāpūtaka'iti, (-a, -'ia). Cause to wriggle or struggle. 'Ei a'a koe e tāpūtaka'iti atu i a rāua. Don't cause them to wriggle.

taputapu\(^1\), fq., dur. tapu. Sacred, out-of-bounds, prohibited, taboo. Kāre rava te kāinga o te reira tangata e taputapu ana i a kōtou. That man's house certainly isn't out-of-bounds to you; Nō te taputapu i taua marae ra, nō reira rātou i mataku ei i te 'aere nā runga. They were afraid to go across the marae because it was tapu.

taputapu\(^2\), n. Moorish idol, and similar small butterfly fish with black vertical stripes, trailing dorsal filament, and round black marks behind its eyes and near tail. 'E tui taputapu tāna i 'aere mai e. He brought a string of taputapu with him;

Kua mataku 'aia i te kai i te taputapu, nō te mea kua karanga'ia e kā mate te tangata mē kai i te au. He was afraid to eat the taputapu because it was said that anyone who ate the gall would die.

tāpūtē, (-a, -'ia). Put or carry sthg in a sack, bag. Kua tāpūtēa te kōpara? Has the copra been sacked up?; Kua tāpūtē rātou i te taruā repo ki raro i te kauvai 'ē kua 'ōrei. They took the dirty taruā down to the stream in sacks and washed them.

taputo'u, (-a, -'ia). 1. Swear on oath, make a binding promise, lay a curse on. Kua taputo'u 'aia ki te 'akavanui ē kāre 'aia e pikika'a. He swore before the judge that he would not lie; Kua taputo'u 'aia ki te Atua ē kā rave 'aia i te 'anga'anga orometua ē tae 'ua atu ki tōna 'openga. He swore to God that he would devote the rest of his life to missionary work. 2. Covenant, solemn oath or promise. Kua
"a'ati 'aia i tāna taputo'u. He broke his promise.

tāputunga, (-a, -'ia). Heap up, assemble. Te tāputunga maï ra 'a ia i te one. He's heaping up the soil.

tāputuputu, (-a, -'ia). Put things close together. 'Auraka rava koe e tāputuputu i te tanu i tā'au tōmāti. Be sure not to put your tomatoes in too close together; Kua pakari te 'āua i tōna tāputuputu 'anga i te poupou. The fence was good and firm when the posts were set close to one another.

They collected tara eggs on the sandy islet. [Pn. *tala4.]


tārā, n. Dollar. 'Ē ta'i rāi tārā i tōna 'oko. It only costs a dollar.

tara'ape, n. Spur on a rooster. 'E moa tara'ape keokeo, a rooster with sharp spurs.

tārae, n. Hatband made from shells. Tukuna te tārae ki runga i tō pare. Put the shell hatband round your hat.

tarai, (-a, -'ia). Chop, chisel or adze sthg into shape; carve sthg out. E tara i te rapa o te 'oe kia angiangi teta'i manga. Adze the blade of the paddle a little bit thinner; Kāre e mānea ana ne tara'anga i tō'ou vaka. You haven't carved out your canoe very well; I tara'i'a tāku tōpī ki te mātīpi ma'ata. A big knife was used to shape my top. Ta'unga tara'ia vaka, an expert canoe-builder. Toki tara'ia, an adze. [Pn. *talai.]

tara'ia, pass. tata'ata. Undo, loosen off. Tāra'ia mai rā! Untie it then!; Kāre au i kite ana i te tāra'ia'anga. I didn't see it being unloosened.

tārā'i'a, pass. tata. Undo, loosen off. Tāra'ia mai rā! Untie it then!; Kāre au i kite ana i te tāra'ia'anga. I didn't see it being unloosened.

tāraitī, (-a, -'ia). Add rice to a dish, cook sthg with rice. Kua tāra'itī au i te moa i te tunu'anga. I cooked the chicken with rice.

They collected tara eggs on the sandy islet. [Pn. *tala4.]

tara, n. Dollar. 'Ē ta'i rāi tārā i tōna 'oko. It only costs a dollar.

They collected tara eggs on the sandy islet. [Pn. *tala4.]
cormorant is not a bird of our shores. [Heb. shâlâk.]

tarakai, see umutarakai. ‘E tarakai tâ râtou e te ‘ate ‘amamaõ ra. They are preparing a great feast.

taramo, (Bib. salamo). Psalm. ‘E taramo mou ngâkau ‘ua têna. That is a well-known psalm. [Gk psalmos.]

taramu, n. Drum (container). ‘Akataka’ia mai te taramu pênitîni. Roll the benzine drum over here; ‘E au anga taramu ‘ua têia. These are all empty drums. [Eng. drum.]

.tarâoa, n. Kind of fish, a large pâtuki. ‘E tarâoa ma ‘ata tei roto i têia káoa. There is a large tarâoa in this coral; Kâre i te pâtuki tarâoa, ‘e pâtuki toka. It’s not a pâtuki tarâoa, it’s a pâtuki toka.

.tarâpa¹, n. Mattock. Têia te târapa ‘ei pari i te one mê kô koe i te arâ-vai. Here is the mattock to hack the earth up with when you dig the drain; Târaia ki te târapa. Chop it with a mattock.

.tarâpa², (-’ia). Make sthg thin, flat-sided and tapering (e.g. bow of canoe). E târapa mai koe i à mua i têia ‘i mânga. Make the front a bit flatter.

târaparapa, (-’ia), fq. târapa². Make sthg thin, flat-sided and tapering (e.g. bow of canoe). Kâre e meitaki i te târaparapa ‘ua atu. It wouldn’t be good to continue tapering it.

.tarâpe, (-a, -’ia). 1. v.i. Trip, catch in sthg (of the feet), twist over, splay. Kua târape tôna vaevae ki te aka râkau ê kua ‘înga. He caught his foot in the root of a tree and tripped over. 2. v.t. Trip. Nô tâna târape, nô reira i ‘akatangi’iâi te pu’i. He tripped him, that’s why the whistle went; Kua târape’ia ‘aia i tôna ‘oro’anga. He was tripped as he was running; Kua ‘opu târape ‘aia iâku. He caught me by tripping me up.

târaperape, (-a, -’ia), fq. târape. 1. Lurching, staggering, splaying out, constantly tripping (of the legs). Nô tôna kona, nô reira i târaperape ei tôna vaevae i te ‘aere-‘anga. He was drunk, that’s why his legs kept getting tangled up; Nô te târaperape i ngâ vaevae i mua i tôna ‘oro’enua mê ‘oro, nô reira ‘aia i manako ei ê kâre e pu’apinga nô te tâ’emo’emo. Because his horse ran with its front legs splayed he considered that it would be no good for racing. 2. v.t. Trip (someone), etc. Kua papaki râtou i tôku taringa i tôku târaperape’anga ia râtou. They boxed my ears when I tripped them up.

târapurapu, (-a, -’ia), v.t. Hurry or rush sbdy. ‘Ei a’ana kôtou e târapurapu mai ia mâtea. Don’t try to rush us.

târarata, (-a, -’ia). Tame, gentle, break in (an animal). Kua târarata ‘aia i te punua ‘oro’enua taetaeava. He tamed the wild foal; E puaka târarata ngatâ têia. This pig is difficult to gentle.

târare. Slur (the speech), mumble, stammer. Te târaré ra koe i tâ’au tuatua. You’re slurring your speech.

târarere, fq. târare. Stammer. ‘E a’ara tâna tuatua e târarere ana raí? Why does he stammer a lot?

târari, (-a, -’ia). Splash, drench, spatter, wet. Kua târari ‘ia ‘a ia e râtou ki te vari. They spattered him with mud.

târarirari, (-a, -’ia), fq. târar. Splash. Nâ’ai i târarirari i à kônei ki te pêni? Who’s been splashing paint around here?

taratara¹, 1. Prickly, bristly, barbed, jagged, sharp-edged (as stones, not knife), rough-surfaced, serrated. Mê ‘e râkau rau taratara, ‘e kâpaï. If it has serrated leaf it
is a kāpaiē; Kia matakite, e ngā'i toka tara­tara tēnā. Watch out, there are some sharp stones there; Kua tara tara tōna pākiri nō te anu. He had goose pimples on his skin from the cold. Niunu tara tara, barbed wire. Rākau tara tara, lantana, a shrub.

2. n. Prickliness, roughness. Nō te tara tara i te rākau, nō reira i a‘u‘iāi. The timber was very rough, that’s why it was planed down; Nō te tara tara i tōna ‘uru-‘uru va‘a, nō reira te pēpe i māineine ei. The baby was tickled because of the prickliness of his beard.

tarata2, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tatara. Loosen, undo, dismantle. E tara tara i te taura, kua taviriviri. Undo the rope, it’s all tangled up; Tarata ‘ia te rātī i to ‘ou tamaka ka kiriti ei. Undo your laces before you take your shoes off; Ka ‘atī tena ‘atava me ka tira u i te a‘u meika ki reira.

tara ‘u, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Rent or hire sthg from sbdy or to sbdy. Kua tārā ‘u aia i te poti ‘ei kave iāia ki te motu. He chartered the boat to take him to the island; Kua tārā ‘u koe i te reira poti mei iāia mai? Did you hire that boat from him?; E ‘enua tārā ‘u te reira nāna. He rented that piece of land. 2. n. Rent, hire. ‘Ea’a te tārā ‘u o tēia ‘are? What is the rent of this house?; Kua ‘aka‘atea ‘ia te tangata tārā ‘u. The tenant was evicted.

tāra u, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Rent or hire sthg from sbdy or to sbdy. Kua tārā ‘u aia i te poti ‘ei kave iāia ki te motu. He chartered the boat to take him to the island; Kua tārā ‘u koe i te reira poti mei iāia mai? Did you hire that boat from him?; E ‘enua tārā ‘u te reira nāna. He rented that piece of land. 2. n. Rent, hire. ‘Ea’a te tārā ‘u o tēia ‘are? What is the rent of this house?; Kua ‘aka‘atea ‘ia te tangata tārā ‘u. The tenant was evicted.

tārama, (-‘ia). 1. Lay sthg down horizontally, lengthwise, or across sthg else. Tārama ‘ia te ‘are ki uta ki tai me ‘akatū. Build the house with its long axis running seaward-landward; E tārama i tēia rākau ki runga i te one kia ‘āiteite kia tērā. Lay this log down on the ground parallel with that one; Ko te tangata tei tārama i tēia rākau ki tētā’i tua i te ara, ‘e neneva tika ai. Whoever put this log across the road must have been a real fool. 3. Crosswise. ‘Ea ‘a tei tārama i runga i tō rima? What is that crosswise mark on your hand? 4. The Milky Way. Ko Te Tārama te reira, kua karanga ‘ia ē ko Te Ika a Māui. That’s the Milky Way which is called the Fish of Maui. 5. n. Crossbeam, esp. the end-plate in a house. Ko te tārama o te ‘are tei ‘ati, nō te mea, ‘e rākau pi. It’s the crossbeam that broke because the timber was green. 6. Any long mark. ‘Ea ‘a tēnā tārama i runga i tō rae? What’s that line on your forehead. [Pn. *taalawa.]

Nāna tena tua ‘u tiirati. That’s his bed of lettuce. [Eng. salad.]

Ko te tiirā tārima ‘ia te ‘are mai i te ara, ‘e neneva tika ai. Whoever put this log across the road must have been a real fool.
taravao, n. The T-grass (Paspalum conjunctum). 'E rākau vai-rākau rāi te taravao. The T-grass is used in herbal medicine.

tārava'ara, ('i'a), f.q. tārava. 1. Lay sthg down horizontally, lengthwise, or across sthg else. Kua tārava'ara 'ia te rākau ki runga i te ara. Poles were placed across the road. 2. v.i. Lie horizontal or across. Tē tārava'ara 'ua ra te aronga pā'i tai i runga i te one. The swimmers were lying sprawled out on the sand. 3. Striped, streaked, marked with parallel or criss-cross stripes. 'E'i'a te moni i tera ki 'u tārava'ara? How much is that striped material?; 'e manu 'uru tārava'ara, an animal with a striped coat. 4. n. Stripes. No te tārava'ara i runga i taua 'ariki ro'i ra i kore ei 'aia i 'oko. She didn't buy the bedspread because of the stripes on it.

tare, n. Phlegm. Kare te tare e matara meitaki me mare. He couldn't cough the phlegm up properly.

tare, (-a, -'ia). 1. Count up, reckon up, total up, tally. Tarea mai tena au 'akari. Count up those coconuts; E tare mai i te katoa- 'anga 0 te tangata tei tae maio Count the total number of people who attended; Kare e rauka i te tare i te ika tei mou no te ra'i. So many fish have been caught you can't count them. 2. Reach a required number of points. Tataua ta kotou kai, kua tare au. Count up your points, I've got the required number; 'Auraka e tare vave, kia titiri ana au i tēia au pere tangata. Don't go right out now, let me get rid of these court cards first. 3. n. Tally, count. Kua ngaro iku te tare no ta'au miiniania maio You've made me lose count talking away at me.

tarenga, ('i'a), v.t. Sharpen or grind on a grindstone. E tāmā'ū'i i te rea ki te vai ka tarenga ai i te 'oma. Give the grindstone a good wetting before you grind the adze.


tārenga'renga, ('i'a), f.q. tārenga 1. Colour yellow. Kāre e mānea mē ka tārenga'renga koe. It won't look nice if you colour it yellow.

tārekareka, ('i'a). 1. Entertain, amuse, make happy, cheer up. Kua tārekareka te pupu 'ura i te manu 'iri. The dance team entertained the guests; Kua tārekareka 'aia i te tamaiti ki te raore. He made the child happy with lollies. 2. v.i. Play games, have fun, frolic, play. Tukuna te tamariki kia 'aere kia tārekareka. Let the children go and play; Mē 'aere kē te kiore ngiao, ka tārekareka te kiore toka. When the cat's away the mice will play. 3. n. Game, sporting event, entertainment. Mē ka 'akatupu tārekareka koe i te pō, e 'ārāvei roa koe i te 'akavā nā mua. If you are going to put on a show at night you must see the police about it first; 'E tu'e'pōro te tārekareka i tēia rā. The game today is rugby; Kua maeva te aronga 'ākarakara tārekareka. The audience cheered.

tāreme'ene, (-a, -'ia). Add lemon. Tē tāre­mene nei au i tēia kapu ika mata. I'm squeezing some lemon juice over this bowl of raw fish.

tāre'eni1, n. Sardine. Ka 'inangaro punu tāre'eni au. I want a tin of sardines. [Eng. sardine.]

tāre'eni2, n., (Bib. taleni). 1. A talent (money). Kua tuku'ia tā tēia'i 'ē rima tāre'eni. One of them was given five talents. 2. One's lot in life, the station to which one is called. 'Auraka e 'akava'ava'a, ko tā'au tāre'eni rāi te reira. Don't grumble (belittle or despise it), that is your lot in life; 'E pū'āpi'i tāna tāre'eni. To be a schoolmaster was his lot in life; 'e tāre'eni nō te pū'āpi'i, a gift for teaching. [Eng. talent.]

tārepo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make sthg dirty. 'Auraka koe e tārepo i tōna pare. Don't get his hat dirty. 2. Make sbdy go to stool. E inu koe i teia vairākau 'ei tārepo i ā koe. Drink this medicine to make your bowels move.

tāreporo, (-a, -'ia), f.q. tārepo 1. Make sthg dirty. 'Auraka e tāreporo i te punāvai. Don't foul the pond.
tārere, (-a, -'ia). 1. Send sbdy or sthg swinging or flying through the air. Kua tārere 'aia īkau ki roto i te tai. He swung me into the sea; Kua 'opua te puakaoa ki runga i te taringa ē kua tārerea ki va'o. The dog was seized by the ears and flung outside; Kua 'aere viviki 'aia nā roto i te urupū tangata ma te tārere 'āere i tōna rima. He made his way quickly through the crowd, elbowing his way. 2. v.i. Swerve, swing around. Kua tārere te mōtokā kī tēta'i tua ē ki tēta'i tua i te mataa. The car swerved from one side of the road to the other.

tārerere, (-a, -'ia). 1. Test sbdy, set an examination or competition. Kua tārerere 'aia i tānā pupu. He tested his class; Kua tārerēa rātou i tērā ake 'epetoma. They were examined last week. 2. Sit an exam or test, take part in competition. I nana'i mātou i tārerē e. Our test was held yesterday; Ka tārerē 'oe vaka tātou. Let's have a canoe race. 3. n. An examination. 'E tārerē tuatua 'ua, an oral exam; Kua pāti 'aia i tānā tārerē. He has passed his exams; 'E pakari tā mātou tārerē. Our exam is very hard. Pēpa tārerē, exam paper. Tē māka pēpa tārerē nei au. I'm marking exam papers.

tārererere, (-a, -'ia), fq. tārere. 1. Send sbdy or sthg swinging or flying through the air. Kua tārererere te tamairiki ki roto i te vai. The children were swung into the water. 2. v.i. Dangle. Nō te teitei o te no'o'anga, nō reira kua tārererere 'ua te vaevae o te tamaitei meangiti. The chair was so high that the little boy's legs hung dangling.

taretare, (-a, -'ia). 1. Mistaken, wrong, at fault. Kua taretare koe, ko koe i 'apai 'ua i tānā 'apinga ma te pati kore. You were wrong to take his things without asking; 'E 'anga'anga taretare tānā i rave i kore ei i 'oki mai. He did something wrong, that's why he didn't come back; Kua 'apai taretarekē atu 'aia i te tuatua. The account he gave you was wrong; E 'akatika i tā'au au nūmero taretarekē. Correct the sums you've got wrong. 2. A mistake, fault. Kāre e nōku te taretarekē, nō'ou rāi. It's not my
fault, it's yours; té tarevake o te maâini, the fault in the engine.

tarevareva, (-'ia), fq. tareva1. Wave (goodbye), flutter (as a flag). Kua tarevareva 'ua te reva o te pa'i. The ship's flag flutttered; Kua tarevareva mai râtou i te reva'anga tô mâtou pa'i. They waved as our ship left.

tari1, (-a, -'ia). Transport, convey, carry (esp. of load involving several journeys). Têia te vaka mê kâ tari puna kôtou. Here is the canoe if you are going to transport lime stones; Kâre i pou ake i te tari, 'ê rua pa'a terepu toe. They aren't all shifted yet, maybe two more trips will do it; 'E amo tari meika têâ nâ taku pâpê mei te maunga mai. Father uses that pole for carrying bananas down from the hills; Kua taria te one i têia ngâ'i e te vai. The soil has been carried away from here by the water. [Pn. *tali4.]

tari2, n. Anything used for tying up or lashing together. Teia te tari 'ei ruru i to va'ie. Here is the string to tie round your bundle of firewood; Kimia mai têâ'i tari 'ei tâpeka i tô ko'u. Find something to tie your parcel up with; Têia te tari 'ei tâmaka nô'ou mê kake i te nû. Here is some rope that will do for a climbing bandage for you when you go up the coconut tree. [Pn. *tali3.]

târî, (-a, -'ia). Hang (execute). Kua taria te tangatakino. The criminal was hanged.

târia, 1. Purple. 'E târia te kara o têia tiare. This flower is purple in colour; 'E rua êia pokee tâkû târia. There are two packets of purple dye here; Kua poe pu'e ra tiare târia 'aia. She wore a purple flower behind her ear. 2. A climbing shrub with pink or purple flowers (Bougainvillea glabra). E tipu pâm tâ koe i te meika 'ê ko te târîna, e titirî ki ra ro i te ruan. Cut the bananas off in hands and throw the stalks down the pit.

târîki, pl. tâiti. Dear little ones, darlings. 'Aere mai e ngâ târîki, kâ a'a kôrua? Come here, my two little dears, what is it you want?

târikiriki, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg smaller, reduce. 'Auraka e târikiriki i te va'aru. Don't make the holes too small.

târîrî, (-a, -'ia). Lace up (e.g. shoes). Târîrî t'ou tâmaka kia vave. Hurry and do your shoelaces up; Kua oti tôkû piriaro i te târîrî. My jersey is all laced up now.

taritari, (-a, -'ia), fq. tari. Transport, convey, carry (esp., of load involving several journeys). E taritari mai i te pûtê kôpara ki te pae tai, tuku e. Bring the sacks of copra down to the beach and leave them here. Taritari (i te) tuatua, tell tales, spread gossip, pass on (generally derogatory) news. 'Auraka e tuatua ma'ata, kâ tanitaria e Pîne tâ tâlou tuatua ki te 'akavâ mê rongo mai. Don't speak loudly, Pîne will tell the police what we're talking about if she hears. Tangata taritari tuatua, a tale-bearer.

taritari-uriuri, n. A small, dark fish, the shark-sucker or remora. Kâ âru 'ua râi te taritari-uriuri i te mangô. The pilot fish always follows the shark. [Pn. *talitali-'uli.]

taro, n. Taro (Colocasia esculenta). 'E taro keremaro têâ, nô reira i te teateaâ ai. That's a dry-land taro, that's why it's that whitish colour; Nâ'ai têâ pa'i taro? Whose taro patch is that? Taro kerekere, taro Niuê, taro tâtâ, taro varieties. Poke taro, taro pudding. [Pn. *talo.]
taro

tārō, (-a, -'ia). 1. Double a stake. Kua tārō-'ia te parānī. The stake is doubled. 2. A doubled stake. 'E rima paunu te tārō, kā tuku koe 'e ta'i nga'uru paunu nā runga ake i te parānī. The double is five pounds, you must now stake another ten.

tāroa, (-'ia). Make sthg long, lengthen, prolong. Kāre e meitaki i te tāroa mai. It won't be suitable to lengthen.

tāroāngarere, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg very long or tall. E tāroāngarere koe i āna vaevae-piripou. Make his trouser legs very long.

tāroaroa, (-'ia), pl. tāroa. Lengthen. E tāroaroa i te taura. Make the rope longer.

tāro'i, v.t. Weary, bore, tire out. Kua tāro'i-'ia ākau i te rāve 'anga i tāna 'anga'anga. He tired me out doing his work.

tāro'i'oro'i, fq. tāroa. Weary, bore, tire out. Kua tāro'i'oro'i tika ai koe ākau i te 'aere-'anga mai 'iāna, kāre 'ua koe i te maki. You've made me drag all the way out here and now there is nothing at all the matter with you; Nā te 'anga'anga i tāro'i'oro'i iāia. All work fatigued him.

tārona. Pink. 'A'ao mai i tō kōtou pona tārona. Wear your pink dresses. [Eng. Sharon.]

tāroora, (-'ia), pl. tāroa. Lengthen. 'E a'a koe i tāroora ai? Why did you lengthen them?

tarotaro, (-'ia). 1. Chant, intone. Kua tarotaro 'aere 'aia ma te 'aka'aite 'aere. He performed a chant with the appropriate gestures; Kua tarotaro 'iōra 'aia ki tōna atua kia 'ākara aro'a mai 'aia. He intoned a prayer to his god to look favourably on him; Kua tarotaro'ia 'aia e te tamariki nō te 'akātua 'āpī'i. The children set up a teasing chant at him because he stayed away from school; Ko te tangata tarotaro tei tū ki rototū, kāreka te aronga kapa, kua no'o ki raro. The chanter(s) stood in the middle, but those performing the actions were seated. 2. A chant, incantation. Kāre i mou ākau te tarotaro 'iki'anga ariki o Ngāti 'Iro. I can't remember the coronation chant for the ariki of the 'Iro tribe. [Pn. *tal02.]

tārito, (-'ia). Insert, inlay. 'E pārau tā'au e tārito ki kōna. You should inlay pearl shells there.

tārotokakā, (-'ia). Suspect. Ka tārotokakā-'ia koe e te 'akavā. The police will get suspicious about you; 'E va'ine tārotokakā tangata tika ai koe. You are a dreadful woman for suspecting people; Kāre i te mea tārotokakā, 'e mea kite mata tika ai. It's not merely a matter of suspicion, it was quite definitely seen; Nō tō māua tārotokakā e 'e 'anga'anga tāna kā rave, nō reira māua i 'ārōrō pikika'a ai iāia. Because of our suspicions that he was up to something, we spied on him.

tārua1, (-'ia). Make a hole in sthg. 'Auraka e tārua i tēnā ngā'i. Don't make a hole there; Tārua'i tēnā ngā'i e 'ei tāmou i te pine o te 'oe. Drill a hole there to hold the rowlock.

tārua2, (-'ia). Do sthg twice, supply a second. Kua tārua'ia te 'ura pa'u i te 'akaāri-'anga. The drum dance was performed twice. Kāre i rava te vāniti i tōku tārua-'anga. There wasn't enough varnish to finish the second coat.

tāruaki, (-'ia). Cause sbdy to vomit. E tāruaki pa'a te mea meitaki. Causing vomiting might be best.

tāruaruau, (-'ia), fq. tārua1. Make a hole in sthg. Kua tāruaruau'ia te mataara e te purutō. The road has been holed by the bulldozer.
tārūkau. Add taro tops to a meat dish. *Kua tārūkau koe i te puakatoro miti?* Have you cooked the salted beef with the taro leaves?

tārūketekete, (-a, -'ia). Cause to quiver, shiver. *Ko'ai tērā e tārūketekete ma'i ra i tōna reo?* Who is that speaking with a quaver?

tārūkou, (-a, -'ia). Add taro tops to a meat dish. *Ka tiirikou au i te moa.* I’m going to cook taro tops in with the chicken; *Ka ʻinangaro au i te kai i te ma'ui puaka tārūkou.* I’d like some of the pork fat that’s been cooked with taro tops.

tāruku, (-a, -'ia). Submerge, immerse, dip or plunge sthg into water, duck sbdy. *Tāruku te kāka'u kia ngaro meitaki i te vai.* Push the clothes down under the water until they are completely covered; *E tāruku i tō rima maki ki roto i te vairākau.* Hold your bad hand down in the antiseptic solution; *Kua tāruku ʻaia i te toka vera ki roto i te vai ʻe kua tuku ki roto i te ʻakari.* He dipped the hot stones into the water and put them in the coconut sauce; *Kua tāruku ʻaia iāku ki roto i te tai.* He ducked me in the sea.

tārurufuku, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāruku. Duck sbdy. *Kua tārurufuku ʻaia i te tamariki ki roto i te vai.* He ducked the children in the water.

tāruruna, (-'ia). Heap sthg up, pile sthg on. *Tāruruna'ia te a' i ki te va'ie.* Heap some more wood on the fire; *ʻE ngā'i tāruruna- ʻanga tītā'ēnā.* That’s where the rubbish is piled up; *ʻEa'a koe ka tāruna ʻua ai i te ʻanga'anga na'āa e rave - ka 'akapē'ea koe?* Why are you just going to let the work pile up to do what about you?

tāruranuna, (-'ia), fq. tārura. Heap sthg up, pile sthg on. *Kua tāruranuna'ia te tuā'u ki te kikau marō e kua tutungi'ia.* Dry coconut leaves were piled over the beds and set fire to; *ʻAuraka e tāruranuna ʻua i te tuatua.* Make one point at a time when you speak; *Nō te tāruranuna ʻanga- ʻanga iāia i riri ei mātou.* We were angry with him for piling on the work.

tārūnu, n. Saloon on a ship. *Tei roto rāua i te tārūnu e inuinu ma'ia ra.* They are in the saloon, drinking. [Eng. saloon.]

tāruri, (-a, -'ia). Shift, disturb, alter position of sthg, alter sbdy’s viewpoint. *ʻAuraka e tāruri i te manako o te tangata.* Don’t try to change people’s minds. *Tāruri kē,* shift sthg to somewhere else, change sthg around. *ʻAuraka e tāruri kē i tō'ou ʻakakoro'anga.* Don’t alter your plan; *E ngari kia tārurikē'ia te ʻanga'anga nō te ua.* Better get on with another job somewhere else because of the rain; *Kua tārurikē'ia te au au 'apinga.* The things had all been moved around.

tāruru1, (-a, -'ia). Bring together, assemble. *Nā'au e tāruru mai i te māpū.* It’s your job to bring the youths together.

tāruru2, (-a, -'ia). Shelter sthg. *Nā tēnā au pū-i'i e tāruru mai i te 'ānani.* Those chestnut trees will shelter the orange plot.

tāruta, n. A heap of rubbish. *Tē ta'utārū tītā nei au.* I’m burning the rubbish heap.

tarutaru1, n. Rubbish, scrap, cut weeds and grass, etc. *Taria tēnā au tarutaru ki raro i te va'arua.* Take those bits and pieces of rubbish down to the pit. [Pn. *talu1.*]

tarutaru2, 1. Sthg of value, sthg worth keeping or repairing. *ʻAuraka e ʻakava- ʻava'a, ʻe tarutaru tēnā.* Don’t despise it, it has its value; *ʻE tarutaru tēnā, ka meitaki ʻua kia kimi rávenga'ia.* It’s still of value if we can find some use for it. 2. A superabundant crop or catch, the best crop or haul of the year; *Ko te tarutaru te reira o te 'enua i tēia mata 'iti.* That’s the best of our crops this year.

taru(taru)a, 1. Dry-land taro. *Mātipia te taruā kā tūnui e. Peel the taro before you cook it; 'E one taruā ma'ata e te kiko.* It’s a big patch of dry-land taro with good big tubers. 2. A kind of banana, also called taruā raparapa. *Ko te kā'ui taruā ma'ata te 'oake nāna.* Let him have the big bunch of taruā bananas.
The soldier saluted his officer. [Eng. salute.]

Fight one another. "Aere lei va '0 me ka tata korua. Go outside if you two want to fight; 'E nga puakaoa tata putuputu tērā me 'āravei raua. Those two dogs are always fighting when they meet; Nō te tata mai raua i ta 'atai. They've been fighting on the beach.

Wash clothes (often by beating or pounding). "Aere tata'ia to piripou 'anga 'anga lei te vai. Go and wash your working trousers. Pu'a tata kāka'u, washing soap. Tāpu tata kāka'u, washtub. 3. v.i. Washed. Kua tata to pona repo? Is your dirty shirt washed? 4. v.t. Bail, dash or scoop water out. Ka tomo to tatou vaka me kiire korua e tata i te tai ki '0. The canoe will sink if you don't bail the water out; Tata'ia te vai ta 'ito ki va '0 ka 'akakī e ki te vai 'ōu. Scoop the old water out before you fill it with fresh water. 5. Bailier, container used to scoop water out. 'E paoti te tata i te riu. A tin was used to bail out the bilge; 'Ōmai i te tata riu. Pass me the bailer.

That's not his writing; 'E pēnī te tātā, kāre i te 'inika. It was written in pencil, not ink. Pēnī tātā, pencil. Pu'aka tātā, writing pad. Rima tātā, handwriting. Kāre e nōna tēnā rima tātā. That's not his handwriting. Tātā tuatua, one who takes down what is said, stenographer, secretary. Kua 'iki'ia 'aia 'e tātā tuatua i taua 'uipā'angā ra. He was elected secretary at that meeting.

Striped. 'E'ia te moni i tērā pona tātā? How much is that striped shirt?; te pupu piriaro tātā, the team with the striped jerseys. 2. n. A stripe, stripes. Nō te tātā i runga i taua kāka'ū rai i kore ei 'aia i 'oko. She didn't buy the material because of the stripes on it.

Goodbye. Tātā pēpe! Goodbye, baby! 2. Say or wave goodbye. Ko ia tērā e tātā māi ra. There he is waving us goodbye. [Eng. ta-ta.]

Castrate, geld, castrated. Nō te kakati i taua 'oro 'enua ra i tata'a'iai. That stallion was castrated because he used to bite. Toa puakatoro tata'a, bullock, steer.

tae, pl. tae, q.v.

ta'e, intens. ta'e. Flow continuously and copiously. Nō te tata'e 'ua i te toto i tōna rima motu, nō reira kua mataku. He was scared because the wound on his hand kept on bleeding badly; Kua riri 'aia i te tata'e'anga te vai nā roto i tāna tuā'u 'uri. He was angry when the water coursed through his beds of young plants; Kua tata'e 'ua te 'ūpē o te pēpe. The baby's nose kept running.

Clear or sweep sthg right away, remove completely. E tata'i i tā kōtou tītā i kona ka 'aere ei. Clear all your rubbish there away before you go; Kō te 'akari ma te au tārūta tītā atu tei tata'i'ia e te vai. The water swept away the coconuts as well as the heaps of rubbish; Kia tae mai te torōka tata'i paoti kā 'uri ei i tēia ki runga. When the lorry that takes the tins away comes we'll load these on.
tatai1, (-a, -‘ia). 1. A loop, handle of bucket, basket or cup, chinsstrap; string threaded around neck of bag. *Kua motu te tatai o te kete nō te teima’a i te mea i roto.* The handle of the basket broke from the weight of the things inside; *‘Utia te tatai o te pūtē kia piri.* Pull the cord round the neck of the bag tight. 2. Put a loop or handle on sthg. *Tataia ki te niuniu kia kore e motu.* Put a wire handle on so it won’t break; *Ka tatai tō kete ki te a’ia?* What are you going to use for the handles of your basket?

tatai2, (-a, -‘ia). Add salt water. *E tatai i te ika me tunu.* Put some salt water in when you cook the fish.

tatai, (-a, -‘ia). Put a keel on a boat. *Me ka tatakere to ‘ou poti me ma ‘ani, me ka ‘akapara’a ‘ua? Are you going to build a keel on your boat or make it flat-bottomed?*

tataki. Preposed to numerals to indicate ‘so many at a time’. *E tāmata i te tātaki rima kia rava.* Try and give them out in fives so that there is enough to go round; *Mē tātaki ‘ā, kā ‘ara ‘e rua.* If you distribute them in fours, there’ll be two left over; *‘Auraka e tātaki rua i runga i te pātikara.* Don’t ride on the bicycle two at a time; *Kāre e tika’ia kia ‘oro koe tātaki rua taine.* You are not allowed to run twice.

tātāki, (-a, -‘ia, -na), fq., grad. tāki. Raise, lift sthg. *Kua mamae tōna tua i tōna tātāki ‘anga i te toka.* His back hurt with lifting the stone; *Ka meitaki ‘ua kia tātāki mai i tēta’i mānga i te ‘imene ki runga.* It’ll be alright to raise the key of the song a bit; *Tātākina mai te tāru kia vave,* ‘e pō tēia. Hurry up and lift the taro, it’s getting dark now; *Kua ruaki ‘aia nō te tātāki i te pa’i.* He was sick from the pitching of the ship. *Tanga tātāki ‘apina tēima’a,* weight-lifter. *Tātākiao,* the Morning Star.


tanu, intens. tanu. Grow or plant a lot of crops. *E tanu atu rāi.* Always grow as much as you can; *‘E tangata tanu ‘e te aro’a katoa.* He plants a great deal and he is generous with it, too; *Nō te tanu iāia i pu’apinga’ia ai.* He is well off because he grows so much stuff.

tātāo’i, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tāo’i. 1. Carry, bring, take, convey. *Tātāo’ia te au pē ma te mātipi mingi ki te ‘are.* Take the spades and sickles to the house. *Tātāo’i tuatua,* to carry tales or messages. *E tangata tātāo’i tuatua tika ai ‘aia ki te ‘akavā.* He is always running to the police with information; *E tāmata i te tātāo’i i tō reo ki runga mē ka taea.* See if you can manage to get your voice right up onto the high notes. 2. Come in irregular gasps (of breath), surge over one in waves or spasms (emotion, pain). *Kua tātāo’i ‘ua tōna ‘akaea i te tupu pō’itirere ‘angatōna maki.* His breath came and went in gasps as the fit suddenly seized him; *Kua tātāo’i ‘ua tōna riri, kāre rā ‘aia i moto.* A wave of anger surged
over him but he didn’t hit out; *Kua tātao'i 'ua tōna mataku.* A wave of fear swept over him; *Kua mataku rātou i te tātao'i-‘anga ‘aia i tōna ‘akaea.* They were alarmed as he gasped for breath.

**tātaomi, (-a, -'ia), fq. taomi.** Press, squeeze, weight (sthg) down, massage. *Tiitaomia te riikau tomiiti kia kore e 'inga.* Press the tomato stakes well in so they won’t fall over; *E tiitaomi ki te toka kia kore e peke i te matangi.* Weight them down with stones so the wind won’t blow them away; *E tiitaomi koe i taku tua, penei kā kore te mamae.* Massage my back, maybe the pain will go then.

**tatapaka, n.** A kind of breadfruit pudding, cooked ripe breadfruit eaten with hot coconut sauce. *Ko ‘u tatapaka, a parcel of tiitiipaka.*

**tatapere, (-a, -'ia).** 1. Do sthg by sub-districts. *Kua riri tēta'i pae i tōna tātapere-‘anga i te kai i te tu'a‘anga.* Some of them were angry when he shared the food out by districts; *E viviki ake rā i kē tātapere te kai mē tu'a.* It’s much quicker to share out the food by districts. 2. Done by districts. *Ka tātapere te ‘anga‘anga mē rave.* The work will be done by districts (i.e. each district allotted its share).

**tatarai‘au, tatarai‘au.** A small fish with poisonous spines, beautifully marked in red with coloured stripes, commonly referred to as zebra fish; found in coral pools. *Kia matakite, kā puta tō rima i te tātarai‘au.* Be careful, you’ll stab your finger on the tātarai‘au.

**tatarā‘apa, tatarā‘apa, tatarā‘apa.** Repent, rue, regret, make apology. *Āpōpō atu koe e tātara‘apa ai.* There will come a day when you’ll regret it.

**tātara‘ara, tātara‘ara.** Repent, regret, apologise. *E tātara‘ara kōtou. Repent ye; Tē va‘i ra te tuatau e tātara‘ara ai koe.* There comes a time when you’ll be sorry; *Kua tātara‘ara ‘iōra ‘aia ko i a ‘aere mai.* He regretted then having come; *E ‘aere e tātara‘ara kīāia, nō te mea, kā ‘apa koe.* Go and apologise to him, because you were at fault.

**tātara‘au, tātara‘au.** A small fish with poisonous spines, beautifully marked in red with coloured stripes, commonly referred to as zebra fish; found in coral pools. *Kia matakite, kā puta tō rima i te tātara‘au.* Be careful, you’ll stab your finger on the tātara‘au.

**tātarā‘apa, tatarā‘apa, tatarā‘apa.** Repent, rue, regret, make apology. *Āpōpō atu koe e tātara‘apa ai.* There will come a day when you’ll regret it.

**tātara‘ara, tātara‘ara.** Repent, regret, apologise. *E tātara‘ara kōtou. Repent ye; Tē va‘i ra te tuatau e tātara‘ara ai koe.* There comes a time when you’ll be sorry; *Kua tātara‘ara ‘iōra ‘aia ko i a ‘aere mai.* He regretted then having come; *E ‘aere e tātara‘ara kīāia, nō te mea, kā ‘apa koe.* Go and apologise to him, because you were at fault.

**tātara‘au, tātara‘au.** A small fish with poisonous spines, beautifully marked in red with coloured stripes, commonly referred to as zebra fish; found in coral pools. *Kia matakite, kā puta tō rima i te tātara‘au.* Be careful, you’ll stab your finger on the tātara‘au.

**tātara‘apa, tatarā‘apa, tatarā‘apa.** Repent, rue, regret, make apology. *Āpōpō atu koe e tātara‘apa ai.* There will come a day when you’ll regret it.

**tātara‘ara, tātara‘ara.** Repent, regret, apologise. *E tātara‘ara kōtou. Repent ye; Tē va‘i ra te tuatau e tātara‘ara ai koe.* There comes a time when you’ll be sorry; *Kua tātara‘ara ‘iōra ‘aia ko i a ‘aere mai.* He regretted then having come; *E ‘aere e tātara‘ara kīāia, nō te mea, kā ‘apa koe.* Go and apologise to him, because you were at fault.

**tātara‘au, tātara‘au.** A small fish with poisonous spines, beautifully marked in red with coloured stripes, commonly referred to as zebra fish; found in coral pools. *Kia matakite, kā puta tō rima i te tātara‘au.* Be careful, you’ll stab your finger on the tātara‘au.

**tātara‘apa, tatarā‘apa, tatarā‘apa.** Repent, rue, regret, make apology. *Āpōpō atu koe e tātara‘apa ai.* There will come a day when you’ll regret it.

**tātara‘ara, tātara‘ara.** Repent, regret, apologise. *E tātara‘ara kōtou. Repent ye; Tē va‘i ra te tuatau e tātara‘ara ai koe.* There comes a time when you’ll be sorry; *Kua tātara‘ara ‘iōra ‘aia ko i a ‘aere mai.* He regretted then having come; *E ‘aere e tātara‘ara kīāia, nō te mea, kā ‘apa koe.* Go and apologise to him, because you were at fault.

**tātara‘au, tātara‘au.** A small fish with poisonous spines, beautifully marked in red with coloured stripes, commonly referred to as zebra fish; found in coral pools. *Kia matakite, kā puta tō rima i te tātara‘au.* Be careful, you’ll stab your finger on the tātara‘au.

**tātara‘apa, tatarā‘apa, tatarā‘apa.** Repent, rue, regret, make apology. *Āpōpō atu koe e tātara‘apa ai.* There will come a day when you’ll regret it.

**tātara‘ara, tātara‘ara.** Repent, regret, apologise. *E tātara‘ara kōtou. Repent ye; Tē va‘i ra te tuatau e tātara‘ara ai koe.* There comes a time when you’ll be sorry; *Kua tātara‘ara ‘iōra ‘aia ko i a ‘aere mai.* He regretted then having come; *E ‘aere e tātara‘ara kīāia, nō te mea, kā ‘apa koe.* Go and apologise to him, because you were at fault.
pou vave. The cargo was swung on the wharf in loading nets to get it all off quickly.

tatari, (-a, -'ia). Wait (in expectation or hope), to await (fulfilment). Tē tatari ra rātou i te tae 'anga mai o taua tangata ra. They are awaiting his arrival; Kua tatari'ia ē kua tatari'ia tāna i kōrero motu, īnārā kāre rava i tupa. They waited and waited for what he promised, but nothing happened; Kua no'o 'āia ma te tatari mārie i te tuātāu e tupu e i te totu'ua a taua va'ine ra. He went on waiting patiently for the time that woman's prophecy would come true. [Pn. *tali2.]

tatau, (-a, -'ia). 1. Tattoo. Kua tatatau'ia tōna rae. His forehead was tattooed. 2. Tattooing, tattoo marks. 'E tatau tei runga i tōna umauma, 'e moko. There is a tattoo on his chest, it's a lizard.

Tatau1, (-a, -'ia). 1. Read. Tataua tēnā reta ki te kūtoatoa. Read that letter out to everybody; E tatau koe i te parakaoa mua. Read out the first paragraph. E tatau i te nūmero tei tātā'ia ki runga i te toka. Read out the numbers written on the slate.

Puka tatau, reading book, reader. 2. Count. Kua tatau'ia i te ra'i'anga o te tangata tei tae mai. He counted the number that had attended; E tatau ki te nga'uru. Count up to ten. Tatau'anga, that which is counted; 'Akapae'ia tēnā au 'ānani rikiriki, kāre ē rātou tatau'anga. Put those little oranges aside, they are not counted. Kāre ē'ou tatau'anga. You are not counted/You have no show.

tatau2, (-a, -'ia). 1. Wring and squeeze sthg out. E tatau i te vai kia pou ka tauraki ei i te kākā'ua. Wring all the water out before you put the clothes out to dry; E tatau i te vai o te 'ānani. Squeeze the juice out of the orange. 2. Wrung out, squeezed out. 'E 'akari tatau pata tēia nō te poke. This grated coconut is to be squeezed out (without adding water) for the taro pudding. 3. A wringer, (coconut) strainer. 'Ōmai i te tatau, kia tatau au i te 'akari. Pass me the strainer, I'm going to wring out (strain out) the coconut cream. [Pn. *tau3.]

tāta'ua, (-'ia). Lay a floor. Kua tāta'ua'ia tō 'are kīkau? Have you done the floors for your thatched house?; 'E kirikiri tāta'ua 'are tēnā. Those pebbles are for the floor of the house.

tatāura, (-'ia). 1. Use rope, string, thread, embroider. Kua tātāura'ia te rākau i te kīka'a'anga. A rope was used to drag the log; 'Ea' a te kara taura tā'au ka 'inangaro nō te tātāura i tō auaro pūte? What colour of threads do you want to embroider your pillowcase with? 2. Embroidered, etc. Kā tātāura te tiare i tōku tīvāevae. I'm going to embroider the flowers on my patchwork quilt. 3. Measure, measuring line. Kua akatika oki aia i te tātāura. He stretched out a measuring-line (Lam. 2.8).

tātauro, (Bib. satauro). Christ's cross. E ma'ani 'ei tātauro 'ārio. Make it a silver cross. [Gk tauros.]

tātāvere, n. Flutemouth, a long fish with trunk-like mouth; used jokingly of a lanky person. I tōku kite atu'anga i te tātāvere, kua manako au ē 'e aku nō te ma'atamatama'ata. When I saw the tatāvere I thought it was an aku it was so huge; Ā te tātāvere rāi koe! You are as lean as a rake!

tātea, (-'ia). Whiten sthg, bleach, whiten. Ka tātea mātou i te poupou kī te a'a, ki te ngaika? Are we going to whitewash the posts with lime?; Kua 'oko 'āia i te tākerekere 'ei tātea i tōna kākā'ua. She bought some blueing to whiten her clothes; Kua tātea 'āia i tōna pona ki va'o i te 'au. She left her dress out in the dew to bleach.

tātea, Senem. Ko te tātē'a, ko te 'ua ia e rauka mai e te tamariki. Senem is the seed from which children spring; Kua ta'e te tātē'a o te toa puaka. The boar's semen has flowed. [Ce. *taa-tea.]

Tāteatae, (-'ia), fq. Tātea. Whiten sthg. Kua tāteatae te māramarama ē te ngūtupu. Windows and doors were painted white. Vairākau tāteatae kāka'u, bleach.
tāteitei, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg high, elevate, heighten, exalt. ‘Auraka e tāteitei i te 'are, e ngā'i matangi tēnā. Don’t build the house too high, it’s very windy there; Ko tei tāteitei iaia, ka tā'aka'aka'ia 'aia. He who exalts himself shall be humbled.

tātere, v. Sail (of a boat), swim (of a fish). Tēnā e tātere atū na! There, swimming towards you!

tāteretere, fq. tātere. 1. Sail (of a boat). ‘Ea 'a rii te au pa'i i tāteretere 'uiii i tua? Why are the ships sailing around outside (and not putting in)? 2. Cause to slip or wobble about. Kii vera to rima me tāteretere koe i te taura. You’ll scorch your hands if you let the rope slip through them; Niina i tāteretere i te vii'anga rākau i topa ai au ki roto i te tai. His wobbling the plank made me fall into the sea.

tātereti, (-a, -'ia). 1. Transport sthg by sledge. Kua tātereti 'aia i te 'akari kia pou va.'e. He moved the coconuts by sledge to clear them all off quickly. 2. Transported by sledge. ‘E kIkau tātereti mai teia, no te mea kua kino te '0. These coconut fronds were brought here on a sledge because the wagon has broken down.

tātēti, (-a, -'ia). 1. Transport sthg by sledge. Kua tātēti 'aia i te 'akari kia pou va.'e. He moved the coconuts by sledge to clear them all off quickly. 2. Transported by sledge. ‘E kIkau tātēti mai teia, no te mea kua kino te '0. These coconut fronds were brought here on a sledge because the wagon has broken down.

tatetate, v.i. Stuttering, stammering (of speech). No tona mataku, no reira i tatetate ei tiina tuatua i tona tuatua 'anga. Because he was nervous, he stuttered when he spoke; no te tatetate i tiina tuatua, because of his stammer.

tāfī'ae, (-a, -'ia). Tease, provoke. ‘Ei a'a e tāfī'ae atu! Don’t provoke it!

tāfī'ae'a e, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāfī'ae. Tease, provoke. ‘Eia 'a e tāfī'ae'a e i te puakaoa, ka kātia koe. Don’t keep on teasing the dog, you’ll be bitten.

tāfikaokao, (-a, -'ia). Tilt sthg. Nāku i tāfikaokao i te taramu vai. I tilted the drum of water.

tātīketei, (-a, -'ia). 1. Issue ticket(s), invitation card(s). Kua tātīketei te aronga tei anoano'ia kia tae mai ki te 'upā'anga. Tickets (invitations) were sent to those whom they wanted to attend the meeting; Mē ka tātīketei, kāre e kino, mē ka 'akakite va'a 'ua, ko tei meitaki roa atu ia. If we’re going to issue invitation cards, fair enough, but it’d be much better just to tell them about it. 2. By ticket. Ka tātūketei te tomo. Admission will be by ticket.

tātīkiro, (-a, -'ia). Put sthg in an envelope. Kua tātīkiro 'aia i te moni i tuku ei ki ā Kua. He put the money in an envelope when he handed it over to Kua; Kua tātīkiro 'ia te reta kia kore tēta'i 'ua atu e tatau. The letter was sealed in an envelope so that no one else would be able to read it.

tātīmēni, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cement, concrete. Tei ā ko e 'ua te kite mē ka tātīmēni te ta'ua i tō'ou 'are. You know best whether to cement the floor of your house. 2. Add cement to a mix. ‘Engari kia tātīmēni 'ia te ngaika kia pakari meitaki te patu. Better add some cement in with the coral lime to make the wall good and strong.

tātīni1, 1. A dozen. Kua 'oake tātīni 'uā-moa au nāna. I gave her a dozen eggs; ‘Ē ta'i tātīni 'e varu 'ara tēia mereki. There are a dozen plates here and an extra eight. 2. Be a dozen. Kāre i tātīni ake te 'ua a tēia moa. This hen hasn’t laid a dozen eggs yet. [Eng. dozen.]


tātīpu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Stew sthg, make a stew. ‘E ma'ata roa te kare i tō'ou tātīpu-'anga. You’ve put too much curry in the stew. 2. Made into a stew. ‘E moa tātīpu tāku i kai ei. I ate chicken stew; Mē ka tātīpu te puakatoro, kāre au e kai. I’m not having any if the meat is going to be stewed; Kā rava te moa nō tei tātīpu'ia. The fowl will be enough to go round, because it has been put in with the stew.

tātīpa, (-'ia). Cause to plunge, rear or struggle, jerk sthg. Tē tano 'uā ra tō'ou tātīpa'anga. Your jerking (at that moment) was appropriate.

tātipatipa, (-'ia), fq. tātipatipa. Cause to plunge or rear. ‘E a'a rā i tātipatipa ai te 'oro 'enua? Why did the horse plunge and rear?
tātipoki, (-a, -'ia). 1. Turn sthg upside down, roll it right over, capsize it. E tātipoki i te kumete. Turn the wooden bowl upside down; Kua tātipoki 'ia te vaka kia kore e kī i te ua. The canoe was turned upside down to prevent it filling with rain. 2. Turn, roll, or fall over face down, capsize. Kua tātipoki te vaka. The canoe capsized; Kua tātipoki 'aia ki raro mei runga i te pātikara. He fell off the bike; Kua auē 'aia i tōna tātipoki'anga. She cried when she fell over. 3. Liable to capsize. 'E vaka tātipoki 'ua tena no te mama i te ama. That canoe is always capsizing because the outrigger float is too light.

tātipokipoki, (-a, -'ia), fq. tātipoki. Turn sthg upside down. Tātipokipoki'ia te au mereki ki raro. Turn all the plates upside down.

tātiporo, (-a, -'ia). Add lime juice. Kua tātiporo 'aia i te ika mata. He added lime juice to the raw fish; 'E vai tātiporo tei 'apai'tia mai kia inu mātou. We were brought a drink of lime juice.

tātipunu, (-a, -'ia). Use a spoon or teaspoon, give spoonfuls, spoon sthg. Kua tātipunu 'aia i tāna nītā para i te kai 'anga. He ate his pawpaw with a spoon; E kai tātipunu koe i te pūrehi. Eat the pudding with a spoon; Ka tātipunu'tia te tiopu ki roto i te mereki. The soup will be spooned out into the plates.

tāti'roa, (-'ia). Make sthg extend, stretch or run lengthwise (in a certain direction).

tāti'roaroa, (-'ia). fq. tāti'roa, q.v.

tātīti'a, (-'ia). 1. Wear glasses or goggles. Ka tātīti'a roa 'aia mē tatau. He’ll have to wear glasses when he reads. 2. Use a strainer.

tātoka, (-'ia). 1. Attach stones. Kua tātoka-'ia te matau i te tuku'ia'anga ki raro i te moana kia viviki te tū. The hook was weighted with a stone so it would reach bottom quickly. 2. Having stone(s) attached. Kāre e tātoka te kupenga, ka tātāpou. Don’t weight the net with stones, use lead sinkers.

Tātomo, (-a, -'i'a). 1. Embrace, hug, clasp to one. Kua tātomo te metua i tāna tamaiti i te 'oki'anga ma ē kua 'ongi. The father embraced his son on his return and kissed him; Te 'aerē ra rāua ma te tātomo 'aere. They are walking with their arms round one another. 2. Grab, lay hold of, waylay, detain by throwing arms round. Kia matakite i te tātomo īaia, kāre e kore, 'e mātīpi tāna. Watch out how you grab him, he might have a knife. Kua tātomo 'ia 'aia e te tangata i tāua pō rā ē kua keiā'ia te moni. He was waylaid that night and the money stolen. Kāre koe i tātomo ki raro, kua tātomo rā koe ki runga. You tackled high instead of tackling low. 3. Take sbdy/sthg somewhere. 'Auraka e tātomo i te pa'ī ki roto i te tāi roto, 'e ngaru te ava. Don’t bring the ship into the lagoon, the reef channel is rough. 4. Cause (boat, tin) to sink.

Tātomotomo, (-a, -'i'a). fq. tātomo 3,4, q.v.

Tātōpa(topa), (-'ia). Drop sthg, allow to fall. Kāre e nāku i tātōpa i te mō'ina. It wasn’t me that dropped the bottle; 'Auraka e tātōpatopa i tēnā pi'a, ka nga'ā te mea i roto. Don’t drop that box, you’ll break what’s inside.

Tātorōka, (-'ia). Transport by truck. Kua tātorōka 'aia i te one tea. He moved the sand by truck; 'E kirikiri tātorōka mai tēnā. Those pebbles were brought here by truck.

tātou, pers.pron., first inclusive pI. We. Ko'ai tā tātou e tiaki nei? Who are we waiting for? Kāre ā tātou kai toe. We have no more food left; 'Ea'a 'e mou'āuri tātou kā tū 'uāi ki konei? Why are we (kept) standing here like prisoners? or Are we prisoners that we’re kept standing here?

tātou', (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Make sthg dark, darken. 2. Make a spot or stain, focus (torch beam) to a spot. Nāna i tātou'i te tānā ngā'i. He stained that part.

Tātō'u, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. tātō'u 1,2, q.v.

Kua tātua ‘aia i tōna kiri. He put his belt on. Tātua‘ia te tēpu takapini i tō kōpū kia kitea tō‘ou vaiō kōpū. Put the tape measure round your waist to get your waist measurement. E tātua i te taura takapini i te tumu 0 te riikau ‘e te riikau to tāpekāi. Take the rope round the tree three times before you tie it.

2. Sash, band.

Ko te pupū ‘e tātua muramura to riitou, ko to miitou ia. That’s our team with the red sashes.

1. Set a period of time.

Kua tātuaitau te ‘akavanui i tana utunga. The judge sentenced him to a period in jail; Kua tātuaitau ‘ia tōna no ‘0 ‘anga ki te reira ‘are. He was given a certain period during which he might live in the house.

2. By time, on a time basis.

‘E ‘anga ‘anga tātuaitau tana. He is on shift work, or he is engaged for a fixed period.

tiituiitau, (-'ia). 1. Set a period of time.

Kua tātua‘a i tōna kiri. He put his belt on. Tātua‘ia te tēpu takapini i tō kōpū kia kitea tō‘ou vaiō kōpū. Put the tape measure round your waist to get your waist measurement. E tātua i te taura takapini i te tumu 0 te riikau ‘e te riikau to tāpekāi. Take the rope round the tree three times before you tie it.

2. Sash, band.

Ko te pupū ‘e tātua muramura to riitou, ko to miitou ia. That’s our team with the red sashes.


tiituiitau, (-‘ia). 1. Set a period of time.

Kua tātua‘a i tōna kiri. He put his belt on. Tātua‘ia te tēpu takapini i tō kōpū kia kitea tō‘ou vaiō kōpū. Put the tape measure round your waist to get your waist measurement. E tātua i te taura takapini i te tumu 0 te riikau ‘e te riikau to tāpekāi. Take the rope round the tree three times before you tie it.

2. Sash, band.

Ko te pupū ‘e tātua muramura to riitou, ko to miitou ia. That’s our team with the red sashes. 3. Belt (Northern Group dial. = Rar. kiri). [Ep. *taatua.]

tātuatu, (-‘ia). 1. Set a period of time.

Kua tātuatu te ‘akavanui i tāna utunga. The judge sentenced him to a period in jail; Kua tātua‘a i tōna no ‘0 ‘anga ki te reira ‘are. He was given a certain period during which he might live in the house. 2. By time, on a time basis.

‘E ‘anga ‘anga tātuatu tana. He is on shift work, or he is engaged for a fixed period.

tātua‘u, (-a, -‘ia). Mound sthg up.

tātua‘e, (-a, -‘ia). Cause to kick or play football.

tātua‘etū‘e, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tātua‘e, q.v.

tātungatunga, (-‘ia). Roughen, dent or scratch the surface of.

tātua‘i, (-a, -‘ia). Make (food) rich.

tātuka‘a, (-‘ia). Enslave.

tātua‘itu‘i, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tātua‘i, q.v.

tātuka, (-‘ia). 1. Sugar sthg. Kua tātuka ‘aia i tāna kapu raiti. He sugared his bowl of rice. 2. Sugared. Kāre au e kai i te kai tātuka. I won’t eat food that’s been sugared.

tātumuru. Piled up, heaped up; towering up (of rough seas over the reef).

Kua tātumuru te tai nō reira kāre e taea ‘aka‘ou‘ia te ‘etuke. The sea is too rough over the reef to get more sea-eggs; Nō te tātumuru i te akai i mataku ei rātou i te uru ki tua. They were afraid to put out to sea through the reef channel because the seas were so rough over the reef.

tātupara, (-‘ia). Blot, smudge.

tātupu, (-a, -‘ia). Grow (plants). Tēia te maniuva ‘ei tātupu i tō tōmāti. Here is the manure to bring your tomatoes along; ‘E ngā‘i tātupu‘anga ‘uri ‘ānani te reira. That’s where the orange seedlings are brought on.

tātuputupu, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tātupu, q.v.

tātura, n., (Bib. tasura). Box tree. [Heb. tēasshūr.]

tāturi. Earwax. Kua kī tōna taringa i te tāturi i kore e e rongo. His ears are full of wax, that’s why he can’t hear. [Pn. *ta‘etuli1.]

tātūtāê‘auri, (-‘ia). Cause or allow sthg to rust. Nāna i tātūtāê‘auri i te mātīpi i tōna ‘aere‘anga ki rōto i te tāi. He got the knife rusty going into the sea.

tau1. Fitting, suitable, becoming, right, proper, acceptable, appropriate, necessary. ‘Ea‘a te ‘ati‘anga tau no tīua i te ‘aere? What is the best time for us to go?; tau nō te kai, fit to eat; Kāre e tau tēna pare iā koe. That hat’s not right on you; ‘Aere ka ‘aere, kua tau te tūtāu. Come on, it’s time we were going; Kāre e taitai roa ana, kua tau ‘ua. It’s not too salty, it’s just about right; Kāre e tau kia nā reira‘ia te rave. That’s not the way to do it; ‘E mea tau kia ‘akameitaki koe iāia. You ought to thank him; ‘e tangata tau-kore, an unsuitable fellow; Kāre i te tuatua tau kia tā‘iku‘ia. It wasn’t a very nice thing to mention; ‘E ‘anga‘anga tau kore tāna i rave. He acted most improperly (did the wrong thing); Kāre e tau‘anga i tā‘au tuatua. What you say is not proper; Kā tau ‘a Tere ‘ei tangata moto. Tere would make a good boxer. [Pn. *tau1.]

tau2, n. 1. Promontory, headland. Kua tū ‘aia ki te tau ma te tatarī i te ‘eke‘anga o te urua. He stood on the promontory waiting for the urua fish to swim past. 2. Sandspit, sandbank, shoal. ‘Auraka e ‘akapiri i te pa‘i ki uta, ‘e tau tei reira. Don’t take the ship in too close to the shore, there is a shoal there. 3. Eaves of a house. E neke ki raro i te tau‘are kia kore koe e mā‘ū. Come in under the eaves, so that you won’t get wet. 4. Brim (of hat). ‘Auraka e
Don't crumple the brim of your hat.

Pitch, perch, land (bird, plane, boat, ball), start to set (of the sun). E tia ki kia tau te manu ka pupu 'i ei. Wait until the bird perches (and then) fire; E tau ana te moa ki tē rā 'ātava. The hens roost on that branch; Kua tau te pa 'Irere. The plane has landed; Kua tau te pa 'I ki te ava. The boat has moored in the harbour; Kua tau te ra, kā 'oki tāua. The sun is setting, let's be going back; tauria e te manu, perched by the bird; tauria e te maid, affected by sickness. [Pn. *tau5.]

Kindle, set fire to, light, ignite, bum, cook in Maori oven, heat in forge or furnace. Te tā 'i ra aia i te umu 'ei ta 'u i te kai. He is lighting the oven to bake the food in; E ta 'u i te uta maro. Bum up the dry rubbish; Kua ta 'u rāua i te 'are. They burned the house down; Ta 'una tena tumu riikau pe. They burned that rotten tree stump; Tei te ta 'u ngaika rātou. They're burning lime; Kia vera te 'auri i te ta 'u ka tiikiri. Bum it all up.

Add milk to. 'Auraka e taii i tiiku kapu kaope, ka inu pera 'ua au. Don't put any milk in my cup of coffee, I'll drink it just as it is.

The or that (one in question or under discussion, but not present or in view). Ko tera taua tangata. That's the man; Kua mou taua manu tā'aē ra. That savage beast was caught; Kāre taua tuataua i te tika. That story isn't true; E taua enemi openga ra, ko te mate, e aka-koreia ia, and that last enemy, death, shall be destroyed (1 Cor. 15.26); Tērā taua pa'ī ra. That's the ship; Kua 'ārāvei koe i taua tangata ra? Have you met the man? Taua...rāi, just the same. Pē'ea tōna maki? Ko taua tū rāi. How's his health? Just the same; nā taua ara rāi, by the same road. [Ta. *tauau.]

Floor, storey, platform, stage, deck. Tē patū ra rātou i te ta 'ua i 'akaruke atu ei au. They were laying the floor when I left; Tei te ta 'ua i runga tō 'ou ngā'i moe 'anga. Your bedroom is upstairs; Ko te ta 'ua 'iki'anga ariki tēnā. That's the platform (or marae) where the chiefs are chosen. Rākau ta 'ua, floorboards. 2. Arena, field (of play), pitch, (tennis-) court, (football) ground, etc. 'Ei runga i te ta 'ua kitea ai ē kā riro i ā 'ai te rē. Who is going to win will be seen on the field of play; Tē 'akamānea ta 'ua tārekarekā ra rātou. They're doing up the sports ground. Ta 'ua pāpō rākau, cricket pitch. Ta 'ua tamaki, battlefield.

taua, (part., definitive). We (two), us two. Ko taua 'ua ka 'aere ei. Let's just the pair of us go; Ko to taua taeake tera ake. Here comes our friend; Teia a taua mereki kai. Here's our dishes of food.

Fight (intr., as in a war, a fight, or tough competition), to quarrel or compete bitterly. Kia roko 'ia atu raua, te tau 'a 'a ra. They were fighting one another when they were overtaken; I taua tau 'a 'a 'anga pukupuku ra i 'inga ai rātou. They were beaten in the mass attack; 'E nga tāngata tau 'a 'a putuputu. Those two are always at each other's throats; E omai ana tetai tangata e taua ana maua. Give me a man, that we may fight together (I Sam.17.10). 2. n. A fight, struggle. Kua oti tā rāua tau 'a 'a, kua peke kiā Toma te rē. They've finished fighting (or the contest), Toma won. [Pn. *tau'a.]

tau 'ani, 1. Squeal and caterwaul one to the other (e.g. while fighting or struggling together, as cats or flying foxes), squabble. Tē tau 'anī ra te moakirikiri i runga i te tauranga. The flying foxes are squealing on their roosting places; I te tau 'anī'anga
te kiore ngiao, kua kite ‘aia ē tē tā ra. He could tell from the caterwauling that the cats were fighting; *Ka tau‘ani te manu kavamani mē kaikai rātou.* Mynah birds squabble when they are feeding. 2. n. Squealings. Tē rongo ra koe i te tau‘ani a temoakirikiri? Can you hear the squealing of the flying foxes?

tauāru. Follow after, pursue. *Ka tauāru viviki ana.* Pursue after them quickly (Josh. 2.5). *‘E a‘a kōtou i tauāru ei i a māua?* Why have you followed us?

‘Ānani tauāru, odd oranges that appear on trees after main crop is over.

tauatini, (Bib. tausani). 1. Thousand. *I te mata‘iti ‘okota‘i tauatini mā ā i tupu ei taua ‘uri iā ra.* That hurricane occurred in the year one thousand and four. 2. Amount to a thousand. *Kare i tauatini ake, ‘e rua nga ‘uru toe.* There aren't a thousand there yet, we need another twenty.

tauaua, (-‘ia). 1. v.t. Fit sthg with elastic. *Kua tauaua ‘aia i te kopfi 0 tona piripou tu ‘eporo.* He fitted a piece of elastic round the waist of his football shorts. 2. Fitted with elastic, elasticated. *‘E piripou poto tauaua tā‘au e ‘oko mai nōku.* Buy me a pair of shorts with (an) elastic (waist).

tāue. Suddenly, abruptly. *Kua topa taue ‘ua te ua.* The rain came down suddenly; *Kua ‘akaruke tāue ‘ua rātou i te ‘anga‘anga.* They left the work without any warning. *‘E topa taue ‘ua,* a sheer drop. *‘E mato topa tāue ‘ua,* a sheer cliff.

tauera, tauvera, 1. n. A towel. *Kua pe‘i ‘aia i te tauera ki roto i te ringi.* He threw the towel into the ring. 2. v.t. Use something as a towel, towel down with. *Mē ka tauera koe i tēnā tā‘au, kāre e kino.* If you are using that towel, that’s all right; *Kua tauera‘ia e ia tō‘ou tā‘au.* He used your towel. [Eng. towel.]

tau‘etono, (-‘a, -‘ia). 1. Argue together vehemently, argue over something. *Kua tau‘etono rāua ē kua moto.* They argued and fought; *Kua tau‘etono‘ia taua tuatua ra e te au ‘are kōrero, ē kāre rāi i rauka te tika.* The old historians have debated that legend, but they’ve never got to the bottom of it; *Kua tupu iora te tauetonoanga.* And strife arose (Gen.13.7); *‘E a‘a ‘iōra tā‘au?* What have you to say now? 2. n. Dispute, argument. *Nō te tau‘etono ia rāua i ‘akatā‘ia ai.* They were made to fight because they had been disputing.

tā‘ue‘ue, (-a, -‘ia). Cause to bulge out. *‘E a‘a rā i tā‘ue‘ue‘ia ai?* Why ever was it made to bulge out?

ta‘unga, 1. Priest, cleric. *Kua kimi ‘iōra te au kau ta‘unga nunui i te rāvenga e tā iāia.* Then the high priests cast about for a way to kill him; *Kua ‘upā te au kau ta‘unga o te au ‘ākono‘anga.* The clerics of the different denominations met together; *Kia orāna te kau ta‘unga a te Atua.* Greetings to the clergy. 2. Doctor (usu. taken as a Maori doctor using native remedies, unless qualified by papa‘a). *Mē ‘e maki tūpāpaku, kāvea ki te ta‘unga.* If the sickness is one caused by an evil spirit, take him to the (Maori) doctor; *Kāvea ki te ta‘unga papa‘ā kia vā‘i‘ia.* Take him to the white doctor to be operated on. 3. An expert, skilled craftsman, one with special lore or skill. *‘E ta‘unga ‘aia nō te ma‘ani vaka.* He is an expert at making canoes. 4. A kind of banana. (See meika.)

ta‘unga, (-‘ia). Pulverise, make into small pieces or fragments. *‘E ta‘unga koe nā mua, kā kumu eī.* Pulverise it first before squeezing out (the juice).

taungako, 1. Addungako. *Kua ‘ākara matariki ‘aia i tōku tāungako‘anga i te mitiore.* He watched closely as I put the ungako in the mitiore. 2. Having ungako added. *‘E mitiore tāungako teia.* There are ungako in this mitiore.

ta‘unga‘unga, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ta‘unga. Reduce to small pieces, pulverise. *Kua oti iāia i te ta‘unga‘unga.* She has finished pulverising (them).

tauī, taui, (-a, -‘ia). Exchange, replace sbdy, change over. *‘A‘ea e taui ei tā rātou ‘anga‘anga?* When are they going to switch over to another job?; *Kau taui ‘oro‘enua tāua.* Let’s swop horses; *‘E kino te taui i te moni Vīi ki te moni Peritāne.* The exchange rate for Fijian
money is bad compared with sterling; E 'aere koe e taui iiaia. Go and take over from him; Kāre ā tātou kai kē ātu 'ei taui? Haven't we got something else to eat for a change?; Kua tārevakē te tiaki toa i te taui'anga i tāku moni. His attention was diverted; Kua taui’ia ‘ia ki tēta'i 'āpi'i kē. He was transferred to another school.

tauira, n. 1. Small fry (very young fish still swimming in shoals). Tē tātērē ra te ika tauira. The small fry are swimming round (in shoals); Tē tā-ī e ika tauirā ra rātou. They’re netting fry; Kāre i te tauira tēnā. That’s not a young fry. 2. A pupil, student. ‘E tamra mara 'iro 'i tika ai 'a ia i te tamou 'api'i. She’s a very diligent student indeed. [Ceo *tauira.]
tauirapa, ( -iia). Move sthg by wheelbarrow. Kua tauirapa ‘aia i te tiitae ‘oro-‘enua ki roto i tāna ‘āuā-kai. He wheeled the horse dung into his vegetable garden on a wheelbarrow.
tāuka, ( -ia). Bend, make pliable or viscous. ‘E tāuka roa tēnā ki te a’i. That will need heat to bend it.
tā'uka, ( -ia). Lather, raise a froth or foam on sthg. Kua tā’uka ‘aia i te kāka’u ki te pu’a ‘e kua vao ‘o ki roto i te pā kia ‘a’ia i pu’āi. He lathered the clothes with soap and left them in the tub to be washed in the evening; Kua tā’uka ia te punāvai e te tamaiti kanga ki te pu’a. The mischievous boy put soap in the well and made it frothy.
taukauka, ( -ia), fq. tāuka. Mix, make pliable. ‘Auraka e taukauka roa i te pēnī. Don’t mix the paint too thick.
tā'uka’uka, fq. tā’uka. Lather, raise a froth or foam on sthg. Kua tā’uka’uka te tamaiti kanga i te pā vai pā’i o te pēpe ki te pu’a taote. The mischievous boy lathered the baby’s tub of bath water with carbolic soap.
taukupu, n. The front of the body below the navel, the loins. Tātua’ia tō kōtou taukupu ki te ka’a nō te kukumi. Gird your waist and loins with sinnet for wrestling. [Np. *tauupu.]
tauma’a, ( -ia). 1. Call down a curse on sbdy. Kua tauma’a ‘ia ‘aia kia kore e ānau tamariki. She was cursed with barrenness. 2. Charge, accuse (verbally). Kua tauma’a te ‘akavā iā Koro nō te ‘aka’oro viviki i tōna mōtokā. The policeman charged Koro with speeding. 3. n. A curse, accusation. Kāre e mana tāna tauma’a. His curse carries no weight.
taumārō, ( -a, -ia). 1. Argue, debate. Kua taumārō rāua ē kua karo. They had an argument and it ended up in a row; Kua taumārō rātou nō runga i te kai. They argued about the food; I taumārō’ia ana te reira manako i roto i te ‘uipā’anga. That proposal has been debated by the meeting; ‘E ngā tāngata taumārō tika ai kōrūa. You two are always arguing; Kua riro tāua tua tua tūtū ē ‘ei taumārō’anga nā rātou. That proposal became a bone of contention between them. 2. n. Argument, dispute. Nō tā rāua taumārō, nō reira i karoa ai. Because they had an argument, they were rebuked.
taumārōrō, ( -a, -ia), fq. taumārō. 1. Argue. ‘E a’ā rāua i taumārōrō e? Why were they arguing?; Ko te tika tēia tei ‘akaoti’ia i te taumārōrō’ia’anga te reira manako. This is the decision that has emerged following the discussion of that proposal. 2. Argument, quarrel. Kāre mātou i ‘aere mai i te ‘akarongo i tā kōrūa taumārōrō. We didn’t come here to listen to your quarrels.
taume, 1. Spadix (flower stalk) of coconut palm. ‘Akarukena atu te taume, ko te rōrō tē ‘apai mai. Leave the spadix, it’s the spathe you must bring; ‘Aere kimi taume ‘ei purūmu i te fitā. Go and find some coconut spadixes to sweep the cut grass up with. 2. Spathé (flower sheath) of coconut palm (Ait., ‘Atiu, M.M. dial.).
tāumukai, ( -ia). Provide a feast, feast (tr.). ‘E mea tau kia tāumukai’ia rātou kā ‘oki atu e. We really ought to give them a feast before they go back.
ta'una, (-'ia), pass. ta'u. Be burnt. Te ta'una 'ia mai ra te puna. The coral rock is being burnt (to make lime).

ta'una, 1. Piled up, heaped up. Kua ta'una 'ua te 'atava rākau ki reira i te kore 'anga te ngaru. Branches were left piled up there when the heavy seas subsided. 2. n. A pile, bank, ridge, reef (of rocks or pebbles). Kua 'iranga te ta'una i te maro-'anga te tai. The piles of rocks showed above the surface as the tide receded; 'E ta'una kirikiri to reira. There is a bank of pebbles there. [Np. *taafuna.]

tau 'oa 'oa. Make friends (recip.). Kua tau'a 'oa 'oa ratou i to ratou 'iiravei 'anga. They made friends with one another when they met; Kiire i pou ana te mata 'iti i to rāua tau'oa 'oa 'anga. Their friendship didn't last a year.

taupe, 1. Droop (=upe). Kua taupe 'iora tono upoko ki raro no te 'akama. Then he drooped his head in shame. 2. The eaves, that part of a house-roof which overhangs the walls. Kavea to patikara ki raro i te taupe o te 'are. Leave your bicycle beneath the eaves of the house.

taupe2, (-a, -'ia). Leave (clothes) out in the dew. Kua taupe 'aia i te 'ariki kaingākai, kia teatea. He left the tablecloth out in the dew to whiten it.

taupe, (-a, -'ia). Bend sthg over, cause it to droop. 'I nā kia taupe mai ana i tēnā 'ātava. How about bending that branch down.

taupepe, (-a, -'ia), fq. taupe. E taupepe akera te ra, when midday was past (1 Kings 18.29).

taupō. An ulcer. 'E taupō tēnā maki, kāre i te 'ē'e. That’s an ulcer you’ve got, not a boil.

taupupu. Whole (Ait. dial. = Rar. katoa). E rave taupupu 'ua mai koe. Bring the whole thing.


tā'ura, (-'ia). Make sbdy dance. Nākū e tā'ura i a rātou. I’ll make them dance.

tauranga, nom. Place of coming to rest, landing, alighting, perch, anchorage, fishing ground, airfield. Ko te tauranga tēnā o te manu. That’s where the birds roost; Te tāravarava 'ūā ra te a pā'rēre i runga i te tauranga. The planes were standing scattered round on the airfield; Kua kika'ia te a pā'rēre i runga i te ngā'i 'akatō'anga ki te a tauranga. The planes on the runways were towed into the hangars; Ko te tauranga te reira o te a pā'i mama'ata. That’s the anchorage for the big ships; Tē pāpānū 'ūā ra te a vaka tauatai i runga i te a tauranga. The fleet of fishing canoes are drifting on the fishing grounds.

tauraki, (-a, -'ia, -na). Put sthg out to dry. Taurakia ki te rā kia viviki i te maro. Put them out in the sun so they’ll dry off quick. Niuniu tauraki kāka'u, clothes line. [Pn. *tauraki.]

taurakiraki, (-a, -'ia), fq. tauraki. Put sthg out to dry. Taurakirakia te ika tāmiti ki te rā. Put the salted fish out in the sun to dry; Ka taurakiraki te kākā'u mā'ū ki 'ea? Where ought the wet clothes be put to dry?

tā'ura'ura, (-'ia), fq. tā'ura. Make sbdy dance. Kua tā'ura'ura'ia rātou i muri ake i te tere'anga te 'āpi'i. They were made to dance after school was over.

taurekareka, 1. v.i. (Be) very beautiful, fine, lovely, pleasing, delightful. Kāre e taurekareka ana te tupu o tā'au 'ānani.
Your orange trees aren't doing too well; 'Eone tōmāi taurekareka te tupu, ē te 'ua katoa. It's a plot of tomatoes that is growing and fruiting well. 2. n. Beauty. Nō te taurekareka i taua tamā'ainē ra, nō reira 'aia i 'inanagaro ei. He loved the girl because of her beauty. [Pn. *tau-lekaleka.]

ta'uri. Capsize, roll over. Ka ta'uri te poti mē ma'ata te tangata ki tēta'i tua. The boat will capsize if too many people move to one side; vakata'uri, a capsized canoe; Nō te pateka i te ara, nō reira i ta'uri ei tōna pātkara i te ngā'i 'āmingi o te mataara. Because the road was greasy, his bike rolled over at the bend in the road; Kua ta'uri te poti me ma atata te tangata ki tēta'i tua. The boat will capsize if too many people move to one side; vaka ta'uri, a capsized canoe; No te pateka i te ara, no reira i ta'uri ei tōna pātkara i te ngā'i 'āmingi o te mataara.

taurua, (-'ia) = tairua. 1. Partner, fellow (of a pair), companion (one of two people). Ko'ai tō'ou taurua i 'aere mai e i? What partner did you come with?; Kāre 'ua te taurua o teia pea maru. One of this pair of boxing gloves is missing. 2. Pair or team sbdy off with a partner. Ka taurua au iāia kia Pere. I'm going to team him up with Pere; E ngari iā koe, kua taurū'iā koe i te 'anga'anga. You are lucky, you've got a mate to work with. 3. Paired off. Ka taurua tēna 'oro'enua ki tē'e'a? Which horse are you going to team that one up with?

taurunga, (-'ia). Lean (tr.). E taurungā atu i a pēpe nā ko na. Lean baby that way.

tauruuru, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāuru. Insert. Kua nga'anga'ai te 'ūa-moa i tōna tauruuru-'anga ki roto i te kete. He broke the eggs putting them into the basket; Tauruuru te a'i kā mate. Put sthg on the fire or it'll go out; Tauruuru te va'ie ki roto i te a'i kā mate. Put some wood on the fire or it'll go out; 'Ea'a koe kā tauruuru tuataa ai ki roto iāia? Why did you put words into his mouth?

ta'uru'uuru, (-a, -'ia). Allow hair to grow (on face or body, not scalp). Kua riri va'ine no tei ta'uru'uru 'aia i tona va'a. His wife was angry when he grew a moustache and beard.

ta'uru'urunga. Cause or allow (hair, etc.) to get ruffled, unkempt, dishevelled.

tautā, (-'ia). 1. Persevere, strive determinedly. Kua tautā 'aia i taua meā ra kia rauka mai. He made great efforts to obtain it; Kore 'ua atu e manuia, ka tautā atu rāi. Even if we don't succeed, we'll still go on trying; 'E tangata tautā 'aia kia rauka te kite. He had a great thirst for knowledge. 2. Perseverance, etc. Kua nā roto i te tautā i 'autū e. Victory was gained through perseverance (or through great efforts). 3. Look after (children, invalids), nurse.
Nāku i tautā iāia i tōna maki'anga. I looked after him when he was ill.

tāuta, (-'ia). Pile or heap sthg carelessly, in disordered profusion. 'Auraka e tāuta 'ua i te va'ie mē tuku ki raro i te umu. Don't just pile the wood on anyhow when you lay the oven; Ka pururū te pi'a mē tāuta'ia. The boxes will tumble down if they are just piled up anyhow; Kāre e meitaki kia tāuta 'ua i te 'anga'anga. It's no good just letting the work pile up.

tautai, 1. v.i. Fish. I tautai kōrua ki 'ea? Where did you fish?; Nā Māui i 'i ia Nūtireni i tōna tautai'anga. It was Māui who fished New Zealand up. Poti tautai, fishing boat. 2. Fishing. 'E rama pa'a te tautai meitaki i teia pō. Maybe torch fishing will be the best method for tonight; Kua manuia tā rāua tautai inapō. They had good fishing last night. [Pn. *tau-tahi.]

tautamaki, 1. Fight (recip.). 'Ea 'a raua i tautamaki eí, 'e neneva pa'a? Why did they fight, were they crazy? 2. n. A fight, war. Nō te tautamaki a te reira ngā pātireia i mataku eí te au 'enua i va'ata atu. The war between those two nations alarmed neighbouring countries.

tautani, (Bib. tausani), mod. tauatini, tau­sane. Thousand. Kua tautani pa'a. It's probably a thousand. [Eng. thousand.]

tautată, 1. v. Fight together. Kua tautatā aua ngā puakaoā rā. The two dogs fought each other; 'e ngā pātireia tautatā 'ua, two countries that are always fighting. 2. n. Fighting together. Nō tā rāua tautatā putuputu, nō reira rāua i 'akatakakē'īa ai mei te no'o'anga 'okota'i. Because of their constant fighting, they were no longer allowed to sit on the same bench.

tautau1, 1. v.i. Hanging down, dangling, drooping, sagging, depressed, lolling. Kia roko'ia atu 'aia, tē tautau 'ūa ra, kua tāviririvi tōna rauru ki runga i te ātava rākau. When they reached him, he was hanging dangling with his hair caught in the branch; Kua tautau 'aere 'ua te pūtē o tōna piripou ki va'o. His trouser pockets were hanging out. Kua tautau tō piripou, rurua ki te kiri. Your trousers are coming down, put a belt round them; 'E mānga tautau rāi tēnā tua, tākina ake ki runga. That end is a bit low (sagging), lift it up; Kua tautau tōna arero. His tongue lollled out; 'E ngā'i tautau ē te varivari tei reira. It's very low-lying there and muddy. Mōri tautau, hanging lamp, chandelier. Tautau a kete, lose heart. 'Auraka e tautau a kete te manako. Don't lose heart. 2. n. A depression or dip in the ground. E 'eke mārie ki raro i te tautau, 'e pateka. Get down into the dip carefully, it's slippery.

tautau2, n. Fairy, elf, goblin, witch. Kua manako rātou ē nā te tautau 'aia i 'aka­koka. They thought the fairies had lured him away; Kia mata kite i te va'ine tautau. Beware of the fairy woman.

ta'utāunga, tau'tāunga, 1. Tribute, gift (of crops), made by tenant to landowner. Kua 'apai ta'utāunga 'aia ki te 'atu 'enua. He took his tribute to the landowner. 2. A tenant who did not belong to one of the titled families, someone living on land he does not own or where he does not really belong. 'E ta'utāunga 'oki au, kārea 'aia, 'e u'u 'enua tika ai. I'm just staying here, but he was born and reared here; 'E tangata ta'utāunga 'ua 'aia i runga i teia 'enua. He is just a tenant farmer here.

tautauta, (-'ia), fq. tāuta. Pile, heap or stack up. Kua tautauta 'ia te a'i ki te kikau marō. Dry coconut fronds were piled onto the fire.

tā'ūtē, (-a, -'ia). Get sbdy to sing an 'ūtē. Kua tā'ūtē 'aia ia mātou. He made us sing an 'ūtē.

tautopa, (-'ia). Invoke, call upon, entreat, beseech, beg. Kua tautopa 'iōra 'aia ki te Atua kia 'akaora ia rātou. Then he prayed God to save them; Kua 'akatopa 'iōra 'aia ki raro ē kua tautopa atū ra ki te arki kia tuku iāia. Then he threw himself down (fell on his knees) and begged the king to let him go free.

tautunga, (-'ia). (Cause to) punish. Nā'ai koe i tautunga? Who caused you to be punished?
tauturu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Help, assist, support. 
Ka tauturu au iā koe i tō'ou manamanata. 
I'll help you with your difficulties; Kua 'ōake moni 'aia 'ei tauturu i te 'akakoro-anga. He gave some money to support the scheme; Ka tauturu au i tō'ou manako. I'll support your proposal (or point of view), I'll second your motion; 'E tangata tauturu 'aia. He is a most helpful fellow.

2. n. Help, assistance.
Ko te Atua to tatou 'akapii 'anga e te mara 'iro'i, e tautum vaitata roa ia me roko'iia tātou e te tūmataetenga. God is our shelter and strength, and ever-present help when we find ourselves in distress.

3. An assistant.
Koia te tauturu 'orometua. He is the assistant pastor; 'E tau-tum 'opita tona tao'anga. He has the rank of warrant officer.

tī'u, n. Main or lower ridgepole, or ridge of roof. Tāmoua te tī'u o te 'are kia piri. Fix the ridgepole securely; Ko'ai tērā i runga i te tī'u o te 'are? Who is that sitting up on the ridge of the roof? [Pn. *ta'ufu.]

tau'unu, n. A kind of tree (Tournefortia argentea). 'E tau'unu te turi i tōnā poti. The knees of his boat are made of tau'unu timber.

tauvera, n. Towel, use as a towel. Taurakia atu tō'ou tauvera ki va'o i te rā. Take your towel out to be aired in the sun. [Eng. towel.]

tava, n. A tree (Pometia pinnata).

tāvā, (-'ia). Cause or leave gap or space. Tēnā tā'au ngā'i e tāvā. That is the place where you should leave a gap.

tāvā'a1. Take out a dovetail or other mortise and tenon joint (in timber). 'E tāvā'a i te 'ope o ngā rākau kā pa'u e i. Make a mortise and tenon joint in the ends of the two pieces of wood and fit them together.

tāvā'a2. 1. Bridle (a horse), harness up (horse and wagon), muzzle. E tāvā'a koe i te 'oro'enua. Put the bridle on the horse; Kua tāvā'a koe i te pere 'ō? Have you harnessed up the horse and cart? 2. n. Bridle, muzzle. 'Ōmai i te tāvā'a. Pass me the bridle. Taura tāvā'a, reins. E tango i te taura tāvā'a kia piri. Hold the reins tight. 'Āuri tāvā'a, bit.

tāvā'a'rua, (-'ia). Make a hole. Ka tāvā'a'rua au nā mua. I'll make the holes first.

tāvā'av'a'rua, (-'ia), fq. tāvā'arua. Make a hole. 'E a'a rā i tāvā'ava'arua'ia ai tēnā ngā'i? Why was that place made full of holes?

tāvai, (-a, -'ia). Add liquid to sthg. Tāvai te 'akari ki tatau e i. Put some water with the grated coconut and then strain it; Kua tāvai ai i te ngaika. I've slaked the lime. 'E pēnī marō teia, kāre i tāvai ake. This is paint powder, it's not mixed yet.

tāvaita'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Unite (tr.). Ka tāvaita'i i tō tātou manako ki te 'inangaro 'okota'i. Let us pool our ideas for the one purpose. 2. Combine (intr.), cooperate. Kua tāvaita'i rātou i te rave'anga i te 'anga'anga. They cooperated to do the work.


tāvaitatata, (-'ia), fq. tāvaitata. Bring sthg near. 'Ei a'a e tāmamao, e tāvaitata 'aere 'ua rā. Don't spread out, stay quite close together.

tāvaivai, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāvaivai. Add liquid to sthg. Kua tāvaivai te 'akari no te kuku kuru roa. The coconut sauce was diluted because it was too thick.

tavake, n. 1. Red-tailed tropic bird (Phaethon rubricauda). Kua 'akamāne'a'ia tōnā pare ki te 'iku tavake. His hat was decorated with tropic bird's tail-feathers. Tavake 'iku-tea, White-tailed tropic bird. 2. Large variety of breadfruit with long-fingered leaves and fruit that resembles the kuru patea. 'E tavake tēnā kuru. That breadfruit is a tavake. [Pn. *taweke.]
tavake

**tāvanavana, (-ia).** Cause to ruffle or bristle up (hair), fluff out (feathers). *Te tāvanavanā ra te moa i tōna 'uru kia marō.* The hen is fluffing out her feathers to dry.

**tāvaravara, (-ia).** Space things out, open (ranks). *Tiivaravara'ia to kotou pa!* Open ranks!; *Kua tāvaravara 'aia i te 'uri tōmāti.* He thinned out the (young) tomato plants.

**tavare, v.i.** Have sthg on one’s mind, (be) continually worried about sthg, obsessed. *'Ea 'a ta'au mea e tavare 'ua ra?* What is it you’ve got on your mind?; *Nō te tavare 'aere a Pua i tōna māmā, nō reira rau i 'apai e ki te teata.* Because Pua was going around worrying so much about her mother, they took her to the pictures; *Tē tavare 'ua ra taua tamaiti itū ra i tōna pāpā.* The child can’t get his father out of his mind; *Nō tōna 'inan garo ma'ata ki te reira mea, nō reira 'aia i tavare 'ua ai.* Because she wanted it so much, she could think of nothing else.

**tāvare'au, (-a, -ia).** 1. Dupe, deceive, fool sbdy. *Nā'au i tāvare iāia i vare e i 'aia.* You fooled him into it; *Kua pēni'ia taua kaingākai ta'ītō ra 'e i tāvare i te aronga 'oko'oko.* The old table was given a new coat of paint to palm it off on the customers; *Kua tāvare'ia e au e te tangata tiaki toa.* I swindled the shopkeeper. 2. Distract, lull (a child with sthg in order to keep him/her quiet). *Tāvarea ki te meika para kia kore te 'ape 'ape.* Give him a ripe banana to keep him from playing up. 3. Sthg given as a sop or distraction. *E pēpe rākau tōna tāvare i nā ai tāna auē.* She was given a doll to stop her crying.

**tāvare'au, (-a, -ia).** Make or dye sthg purple. *E tāvare'au koe i ā muri, 'ei reira e mānea ai.* Dye the back purple, and then it will look nice.

**tāvarengā, (-a, -ia).** 1. Divert the attention, distract, keep sbdy occupied, hinder, delay. *Kua tāvarengā 'aia i te pēpe.* She pacified the child; *'Auraka rava koe e tāvarengā kē ia rātou.* Don’t divert their attention; *Kāre e nāku i tāvarengā ia rātou.* It wasn’t me that distracted them (kept them occupied, held them up); *E tāmata koe i te tāvarengā iaia kia 'aere au nā muri mai i te 'are.* Try and distract his attention while I slip round the back of the house; *Mē auē ake te pēpe, e tāvarengā koe ki te mō 'ināū.* If the baby cries, give him his milk bottle to keep him quiet; *Tāvarengā 'ia tēnā tamaite ka 'aere e i koe.* Give him sthg to occupy him (keep him amused and happy) before you go; *E tamā'tine tāvarengā tangata tika ai koe.* You are a girl who is always holding people up (distracting, disturbing them). 2. Gentle, tame (an animal). *Kua tāvarengā 'aia i te 'orō- enuataetaeva.* He tamed the wild horse.

**tāvarevare.** Be late. *'Ea'tika ai koe e tāvarevare ana rā?* What is it that makes you so late all the time?; *Ka 'aka'utungā'ia te tamariki tāvarevare.* Children who come late will be punished; *Kā pāpā au ia kōrua mē 'aere tāvarevare mai kōrua āpōpō.* I’ll cane you two if you come late tomorrow; *E tāvarevare 'ua koe.* You are always late.

**tāvarevarengā, (-ia), fq. tāvarenga.** Distract sbdy. *Nāku e tāvarevarengā iāia, nā'au e 'apai kē i te pi'a.* I’ll keep his attention distracted, you carry the box away.

**tāvari, (-a, -ia).** 1. Muddy or soil sthg. 2. Dig up and irrigate, make muddy. *Mē ka tāvari koe i tā'au repo, ka pēra katoa au i tāku.* If you are going to irrigate your taro patch, I’ll do the same with mine. *Repo tāvari,* taro swamp. *Nāku 'ua te repo tāvari i te ia ngā'i.* I’m the only one in this area that has a taro swamp.

**tāvarivari, (-a, -ia), fq. tāvari.** Muddy or soil sthg. *Kua tāvarivaria te ara e te ūnana puaka.* The sow has made the path muddy; *Kua kite au i te toa puaka i te tāvā-
rivari'anga iāia. I saw the boar wallowing in the mud.

tavatava. A kind of fish, said to be North­ern Group word for Rar. varu. 'E na'o tavatava tei apu mai i te kōpu kōperu. A group of tavatava chased the shoal of kōperu. [Np. *tawatataw.]

tāvāvā, (-'ia), fq. tāvā. Space out. Ko koe rāi kā kīte ē, ka 'akapē'ea koe mē tāvāvā. You know how to space (them) out.

tāvana, (-'ia). Erect (spines), prick up (ears). Kua tāvavana te tatara i ana tara. The porcupine fish has erected its spines.

tāvave, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make haste, arrive soon or early. Tāvave! Hurry up!; Ko te aronga te ka tāvave mai, ko rātou te ka 'aere mu'a. Those who come early will get away early. 2. Hurry sbdy or sthg up, be early with sthg. Kiire e kino, ka tāvave atu au i tō kōrua ngā 'ei tiare. Never mind, I'll get your flower garlands delivered to you quickly; Tāvavea te kai, 'e pongi au. Hurry up with the food, I'm hungry.

Tāvavevave, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāvave. Make haste. Kāre ē, te tāvavevave atu nei mātou i a kōtou. It's not that we are hurrying you up.

tāvane, (-a, -'ia). 1. Sweeten (tr.). Tāvanea tā'au kaope, ka 'inangaro 'a Tima i te tuka. Sweeten your coffee now, Tima wants the sugar; 'Aria kia tāvane au i tāku tū. Wait until I've sweetened my tea. 2. Sweetened. 'E raiti tāvane tāku ka 'inangaro. I'd like some rice that's been sweetened.

Tāvanevane, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāvane. Sweeten (tr.). Kāre i tāvanevanea ana tā rātou ē, i inu pērā 'ua. They didn't sweeten their milk, they drank it just as it was.

tāvenu, (-a, -'ia). Make watery or insipid. Tāvenu'ia mai, 'e kava! Water it down, it's sour!

Tāvenuvenu, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāvenu. Make watery. Kāre au e 'inangaro ana kia tāvenuvenu'ia. I don't want it to be watered down.

tāvera, (-'ia). Heat sthg. E tāvera i te vairākau kā inu e. Heat the medicine before you drink it; E 'akakoromaki koe kia tāvera'ia te vai. Be patient until the water has been heated up.

Tāveravera, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāvera. Make sthg hot or pungent. E tāveravera kōtou i te au tīni vai, kua vaitata te ora kai ē. Heat up the tins of water, it's nearly teatime; 'Auraka e tāveravera roa i te kai ki te kare. Don't curry the food too hot.

tāvere, (-a, -'ia). 1. Trawl, tow (boat or vehicle). Me ka tāvere kōrua, e tiki mai i te a'o ma te īpunu. If you two are going trawling, come and get the line and spoon. 'E poti matini tāvere kau tērā ki te pa'i mē 'akatomo. That launch is used for towing the lighter to the ship when she is being loaded; Ka tāvere tāau i tōna mōtokā kino ki te ngā'i ma 'ani'anga. Let's tow his damaged car to the garage; 'E tāvere kū tā raua tautai. Their sea trip is to troll for kū. Matau tāvere kū, hook used in trawling for kū. 2. n. Trailer. Kua kino te tāvere i muri i te toroka. The trailer behind the truck was damaged.

Tāverevere, (-a, -'ia), fq tāvere 1. Trawl, tow (boat or vehicle). Kua tāverevere raua i te au poti kākō ki te ūpū. They towed the cargo boats to the wharf; 'E matau tāverevere, mē 'e 'uru tei runga. It's a trawling hook if there are feathers on it.

tāveru, (-a, -'ia). Cut into a fringe, rip or cut into strips, make tattered or frayed. Ka tāveru au i ā konei? Shall I fray it here?

tāveruveru, (-a, -'ia), fq. tāveru. Cut into a fringe. 'E māne ake rāi pa'a mē tāveruveru'ia. It would look nice perhaps if it were cut into fringes.

tāve'u, tūve'u, (-a, -'ia). Stir up, disturb, disperse. Kua tāve'u'ia te punāvai e te tamaiti. The child stirred up the pond; 'Auraka e tāve'u i te ko'angā rango, ka paoa koe. Don't disturb the wasp nest, you'll get stung; Kua rerere te manu i tōku tāve'u'anga. The birds flew away when I disturbed them.
tāve'uve'u, tūve'uve'u, (-a, -'ia), fq. Tāve'u, q.v. Tē tāve'uve'u 'ia maïra 'a muā vai. (The water) upstream is being disturbed.

tāvī, (-a, -'ia) = 'akavī. Stir up, disturb.

tāvi'ivi'i, (-a, -'ia). Defile, pollute, make dirty, disgusting or untidy. Kua papaki 'aia i tōku katu i tōku tāvi'ivi'i 'anga i tōna pona ki te vari. She whacked me over the head for getting her dress all muddy; Kua tāvi'ivi'i 'aia nga'i moe 'anga e te pua-kaoa. The dog has made a dreadful mess of my bedroom.

tāvine, (-a, -'ia). Add raisins or currants. Tāvinea to kēke kā tunu ei. Put some raisins in the cake before you bake it; Ka tāvine tā'au pūrēni? Are you going to put raisins in your pudding?

tāvinika, (-'ia). Add vinegar. Ka tāvinika au i tāku ika mata kā kai ei. I'll soak my raw fish in vinegar before I eat it.

tāvinivini, (-a, -'ia). Give sbdy the shudders, cause sbdy to shudder with fear, horror, aversion. Ka tāvinivini rava au iaia kia kore 'aia e mātau 'aka'ou i te taritari tuatua. I'll really put the wind up him so he won't get in the habit of going round telling any more tales; Kua mataku 'aia i tōku tāvinivini 'anga iaia ki te kiore toka. She was scared when I made her shudder by showing her the rat.

tāviri, (-a, -'ia). 1. v.t. Wind or twist sthg round, rotate (wheel), twirl, drill, roll (cigarette), turn (key), lock or unlock, crank (car), grind (with coffee mill), screw or unscrew; knit, crochet, interlace; twist (story), switch (topics). Kua tāviri 'aia i tōna uūtī. He wound his watch up. Matīni tāviri tītā, rotary hoe. Tē tāviri ra 'aia i tāna 'ava'ava. He's rolling himself a cigarette. Pepe tāviri 'ava'ava, cigarette paper. Tāviri te mōtokā kia kutūtū. Crank the car to start the engine; Kia tāviri au i te pā, kā tari mai e kōrū i tēnā au mea ki roto. Let me unlock the door, then you can bring those things in; 'Ea' a kei i tāviri ei iaia ri roto i te 'are? What did you lock him in the house for? Tāviriia te mōri kia kā ma'ata. Turn the lamp right up; Kua tāviri 'aia i te tēpoki o te mō'tina (kia matara) (kia piri). He turned the top of the bottle (to loosen) (to tighten) it; Kua tāviri te va'ine i tēta'i piriaro mā'ana'ana no te pēpe. The woman knitted the baby a woollen jumper (warm jumper). Nira tāviri 'iti, crochet hook. Kua tāviri 'aia i te 'iti o te 'ārīki kaingākai ki te taura matie. She crocheted round the edge of the tablecloth with green thread; Nō'ou tērā 'ei e tāviriia mai ra. That's your garland she's making there; 'Auraka e tāviri i te tuatua. Don't change the subject (or don't twist the facts). 2. v.i. Wind around (as spiralling creeper), twist or loop round (as rope), swing round (of the wind), swirl. Kua tāviri te kākā nā runga i te pū rākau. The kākā creeper wound around the tree; Kua tāviri te taura. The rope is tangled; Kua tāviri te matangi ki te tonga. The wind has swung round to the south. 3. n. Various instruments which rotate or are wound, winder, key, crank, etc. Kua piri te 'are, tei ia Kana te tāviri. The house is shut up, Kana's got the key; Kua 'ati te tāviri o te torōka. The crank (or key) is broken on the truck. Tāviri kurū, screwdriver. Tāviri kaope, coffee mill. 4. A bundle (i.e. a 'screw' or 'twist') (of coconuts). E tāviri 'akari tāna e amo atū ra. He is carrying away (on his shoulder) a bundle of coconuts (tied in pairs and then twined into a bundle).
tāviriviri, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tāviriria 1, 2. 1. v.t. Wind, twist, etc. Kua tāviriviria te ora ē kua motu te piringi. The clock was wound up and the spring broke; Tēia te rau ‘ei tāviriviria i tō ‘ava ‘ava māori. Here is the leaf to roll your home-grown tobacco up with. 2. v.i. Wind around; get tangled, involved. Kua tāviriviri te taura. The rope has got tangled up; Kua tāviriviria i te ‘akakite ‘anga. He gave a very muddled explanation. Tāviriviri ‘āuri, to do gymnastics on the bares). Te taviri­viri ‘aurira ratou. They’re doing exercises on the bar. ‘Ava’ava tāvirivi-viri, twist (tobacco). ‘E ‘a va ‘a va taviri viri tana i ‘oka ēi. He bought a twist of tobacco.

tavitiviti, (-a, -‘ia). Enliven, hurry up. Tā­vitiviti’ia mai ana tā’au ‘anga ‘anga. Hurry up with what you’re doing.

tāvi­vī, (-a, -‘ia). Attach chains. Kua tāvīvi rātou i te a tuumū rākau mama’ata i te kika ‘anga ki te ngāi keke ‘anga. They used chains to drag the big trunks to the sawmills; Kua ‘inangaro ‘āia kia pērā katoa ‘ia tōna ēi i tōku tāvīvī ’anga i tōku. When I fitted a chain on my necklace she wanted to have hers done like it, too.

tāviviki, (-a, -‘ia). Cause to go fast, hurry or rush sbdy. ‘Auraka e tāviviki i te mōtokā, ‘e ma’ata te tangata i runga i te mataara. Don’t drive the car too fast, there are a lot of people on the road; Ka ‘inangaro ‘ia te pa’i kia tāviviki ‘ia ki te ‘enua. The ship will be required to make all speed for land; E tāviviki koe i te a ‘aka‘tea! Hurry up and clear off!

te1, part., pre-nominal (marker), definitive. Translate ‘the, a’ or sometimes by an infinitive construction. Kua tae mai te torōka. The truck has come; Tei te kāinga te kava. There is (some) liquor at home; ‘Ea’ae te tumu i pātō ‘ei koe? Why did you object to it? Mei te ‘ura mai rāua. They have been to the dance; ‘Auē te kino iā koe ē! Oh, you are nasty! Te ro’i iā koe! You make me tired! Kua ‘aere ‘āia i te tiki iā Punu. He went to get Punu; ‘Ei tamaiti meitaki te mono i tōna ngāi. It will take a good man to replace him; ‘E a’a te pari i tā’au rākau? What did you use to chop that tree down?; Kāre i te ‘anga ‘anga ngaro. It isn’t dreadfully secret.

tē2, rel.pron. An allomorph of tē used before i. (See tei.)

tē1, part., pre-verbal marker, isochronic aspect. Translate by present continuous tense or (rarely) immediate future, or, in complex sentences, by a continuous tense appropriate to main clause tense; always accompanied by nei, -na, ra after the verb. Tē manako nei au i te ‘oki ki te ‘are. I’m thinking of going back to the house; Mē tē tuatuā na ‘aia, kāre e kino, ‘auraka e tama-nanamatā. If he is busy talking now, it doesn’t matter, don’t bother him; Mē tē tuatuā ra kōrua, kāre e kino, kā no’o au ka tiaki. If you two are busy talking there, never mind, I’ll hang on and wait a bit; Tē meitaki ‘ua nei mātou kātoatoa. We are all keeping quite well; Tē ‘aere mai nei ‘aia i tuatua atu ei au kīāia. I spoke to him as he was coming.

tē3, te-, dem. pron. used with a numeral or locative pronoun to form a demonstrative construction that marks a following noun as singular. (See examples under tēia, teia, tēnā, tērā.)

tea1, v.i. (Be) white, pale. Kua tea ‘ua te rau o te ‘ānani i te pāmu ‘ia ‘anga ki te ngaika. The orange leaves were quite white when they had been sprayed with lime; ‘E ‘apinga tea tērā i runga i tō raē. There is a white mark on your forehead; Nō te tea i tōna pākiri i manako e ‘aia ē kua mātukō. Because he was so white he thought he was frightened; Nō te tea i te take i taua maungā ra nō reira rātou i manako e i ē ‘e kiona. Because the top of the mountain
was white they thought it must be snow; Kua āvaava te puakaoa ē kua tea mai tōna ni'o. The dog growled and showed its teeth.

tea2, n. Rafter, beam. Tāmoua te teakia piri. Fasten down the rafters; 'E putunga rākau tea tēnā. That heap of timbers is for the rafters.

teata, 'are teata, n. 1. Cinema, theatre. I 'aere teata ana koe i tō 'ou no'o'anga ki reira? Did you go to the theatre while you were there?; Kua ki te 'are teata. The cinema was full. Teata ora, the living theatre.

Teata mārōki'aki'a, stills, slides. 'E teata mārōki'aki'a tāna, kāre i te mea oriori. They are stills he's showing, not cinefilms. 2. A film. Ka 'akaari 'aia i te teata. He is going to show a film. Teata mārōki'aki'a, stills, slides. 'E teata mārōki'aki'a tāna, kāre i te mea oriori. They are stills he's showing, not cinefilms. 3. (- 'ia). Ka teata 'ua ki va'i. The film will be shown out of doors; Ka teata ki te a tika, me ko tā au? Which is the truth, what he says or what you say? 2. = tei 'ea. Where (see under 'ea). Tē'ea 'a Pū'ara? Where is Pū'ara?

teatea1, intens. tea. (Be) white, pale. Kua roa tōna maki'anga nō reira 'aia i teateakā ai. She has been ill a long time, that's why she is so very pale; Nō te teatea iāia, nō reira rātou i 'ākara matariki e. They stared at him because he was white; 'E pona teatea tāna i 'a tāo mai e. She wore a white frock.

teatea2, n. Type of moray eel. Kāre i te va'aroa, 'e teatea. It's not a va'aroa, it's a teatea.

te'ate'amamao, 1. v.i. Be ready, prepare, stand by. Kia te'ate'amamao kōtou nō te tamaki. Be ready for the fight; Kia vai te'ate'amamao kōtou, 'ei te ora manako kore 'ia e tae mai e i te tamaiti a te tangata. Watch therefore, for ye know not the hour when the son of man will come. 2. (- 'ia). Prepare, get sthg ready. Nō te te'ate'amamao mātou i te ngā'i tārekareka- 'anga. We have been getting the sports ground ready; Kua te'ate'amamao'ia rātou, kāre rā rātou i 'akarongo. They were warned to be ready, but they took no notice.

te'e, (-a, -'ia). 1. Castrate. Kua te'e'a tēnā toa 'oro'enua? Has that stallion been castrated?; 'E toa puakoa te'e kai i tāna tario. It was a barrow that ate his taro. 2. Circumcise. Nā te toate i te'e i te reira tamaiti. It was the doctor who circumcised the boy. 3. Peel (Mang. dial.). [Pn. *tefe.]

tē'ea, 1. Which one(s). Ko tē'ea tāku? Mē ko tē'ea. Which is mine? I don't know which; I nā tē'ea mataara koe i te 'oki- 'anga? Which way did you go back?; Ko tē'ea te tika, mē ko tānā, mē ko tā a? Which is the truth, what he says or what you say? 2. = tei 'ea. Where (see under 'ea). Tē'ea 'a Pū'ara? Where is Pū'ara?

tei1, part., pre-nominal, prep. 1. At (place), in the possession of. Tei konei au, tei kō 'aia i pē'ī mai e iāku ki te toka. I was here and he was over there when he threw the stone at me; Tei 'ea 'a Piri? Where is Piri; Tikina, tei va'ine. Fetch it, the woman has it; Tei tō 'ou manako 'ua. It's entirely up to you. 2. In the act of, engaged in. Tei te a'ā koe? What are you doing; Tei te a'ā koe i kite atu ei au iā koe inana?'i? What were you doing when I saw you yesterday?; Tei tōna no'o'anga ki raro i rutu ei 'a Puku iāia. He was just sitting down when Puku hit him; te ngā'i tei reira tō mātou kāinga, the place where our home is.

Tei2, = te i. (The one) which, (the one) who. Te pupu tei rē, the team which won; 'E teata 'akakara'ia tei 'akaāri'iia inapō. It was a coloured film which was shown last night; Ko te pū rākau tei tipū'ia, 'e kena 'enua. The tree which was cut down was a boundary mark; Ko tei tauturu mai iāku, ko tōku taeake ia. The one who helped me, he is my friend.

teia, tēia (teia is normal attributive form, tēia is emphatic attributive and normal absolute form). 1. This. Tei pare, this hat; teia ngā pare, this pair of hats, these few hats; Teia au pare, these (several) hats; 'Ea'a tēia? What's this? What's going on?; mei tēia te tū, like this; Mei te reira
taime ē tae mai ki tēia rā tōna 'akamou­puku'anga īaku. Ever since then, right up to this very day, he has had a grudge against me; mei reira mai ē tēia noa ai, from that time right up to the present; Ko teia nei papa tei 'akatū'ia e kōtou, kia riro te reira 'ei 'akama'ara'anga īāia. May this stone which you have here erected be a monument to him; kāre tēia, not this one. 2. Here. Teia au! Here I am! 3. Now, right away. I teia 'ua nei i 'a ere atu ei. He went just now; Ka 'a ere koe a teia nei? Are you going right away?; 'E teia nei, e te au taeake, ka 'akarongo mai anai i taku tuatua. And now, friends, please listen to what I am going to say. Teianei ao, the world, this world. Kua takapini 'aia i teianei ao. He has been right round the world; Kua 'anga te Atua i teianei ao. God created the world. 

teia'a. Heavy. Kāre e teia'a ana? Isn’t it heavy? (See teima'a.) 
teinei. Now, right away. Ko au ka 'aere i teia nei. I’ll go now. (See teia.) 
tei‘ea, tei ‘ea. Tei‘ea koe? Where are you? 
teima'a. Heavy; heaviness, weight. Kāre e teima'a ana tēia. This is not heavy. Kia riro taua tuatūa ra 'ei 'apina teima'a tukituuki ki tōna ngākau. The stone was said then weighed heavily on his mind; 'E toka teima'a tei tuku'ia 'ei ārai i te va'a o te ana. A heavy boulder was put there to block the mouth of the cave; 'Ea'a to'ou teima'a? How heavy are you? [Ta. *taima­'a.] 
teina. Younger brother (of a male), younger sister (of a female). Ko tōku teina tērā. That is my younger brother (sister); Tei 'ea tō 'are teina? Where are your younger sisters (brothers)? 'E teina-tuakana rāua. They are brothers (sisters). [Pn. tahina.] 
teitā, ītā, n. Rubbish. Kua pou te teitā i te ko 'i? Has all the rubbish been picked up? 
teitei. High (in height or rank). Kāre e teitei roa ana, ka taea 'ua'ia e au i te 'iae. It's not so very high, I'll be able to reach it quite easily; ‘E tā'onga teitei tōna. He has a very high position; ‘Ea'a tō'ou teitei? How tall are you? Kāvea te reva ki runga i tērā teitei, pātū ei. Take the flag up to that height and erect it there.
teka. 1. A type of cane or reed obtained from the kākā'o. Tē ūpū teka ra rāua 'ei pāruru i te 'are. They are cutting teka canes for the wall of the house. 2. A dart originally made from the teka cane. Nā'ai te teka mamo? Whose is the farthest dart? 3. (-'ia). Throw a dart, play darts. ‘Aere māi kā teka tāua. Come on, let’s throw darts; Tērā tō teka, kua teka'ia e Karo. There is that dart of yours, Karo threw it. [Pn. tika > Ce. teka.]
tekateka1, (-a, -'ia), fq. teka 3. Throw a teka, throw darts. 'E tekateka 'ua tā rāua 'angaanga i teia rā. They have done nothing but throw darts all day; Kua teka­teka'ia tā rāua au teka ki roto i te tai. Their darts were cast into the sea. 
tekateka2, n. A skin disease, a kind of ringworm (Northern Group dial. = Rar. mūnā). 'E tekateka te maki i runga i tōna rima. It is ringworm he has got on his hand. 
tēkati, n., (Bib. sekadi). Almond tree. Tē mānea 'ūā ra te pū tēkati i ko na. The almond tree is alright there. [Heb. shāked.] 
tekake, n. Deck. Tē mūrumuru rā ra rātou i runga i te tēke. They're sunbathing on the deck. [Eng. deck.] 
tekenga, nom. teke, q.v. 
tēkeni, n., (Bib. dekeni). Millet. 'E tēkeni tā rātou kai mou. Millet is their staple food. [Heb. dōhan.]
tēkeretere, n. Secretary. Koia te tēkeretere o te kāvāna. She is the governor's secretary. [Eng. secretary.]

teketeke, (-a, -'ia), fq. teke 1,2. Shift slightly (tr. and intr.). Ka teketeke tātou ki te pae i te ngūtupa. Let's work our way up near to the door; Kua teketeke'ia te au rākau 'akairo e Tama. Tama shifted the marking pegs.

tēkōpio, n. (Bib. sekōpio). Scorpion. 'E punua tēkōpio 'ua tei kakati iaia. It was a young scorpion that bit him. [Eng. scorpion.]


tema, n. Flint. 'E tokā tema te reira, kārekā tēia 'e tokā tā'ōta. That's flint, but this is pumice.

temeio, (-'ia), (Bib. semeio). Miracle, miraculous. Taua tangata i aakōra semeioira, that man who was miraculously healed (Acts 4.22). [Gk semeion.]

tena. That (there by you, connected with you). No'ai tera 'are? Whose house is that?; Ka 'aere ratau mei tera 'oire ki tera 'oire. They will be going from one village to another; Kiire i te reira mata 'iti, i tera mai ē i tera mai mata 'iti rātou i mou ei te kapu. They didn't win the cup that year, but they did the following year and the one after that; Tērā rai e no 'ō ra 'a Pita. There is Piti still sitting there; Tērā mai 'a Punua, 'opua! Punua is coming towards you, catch him!

tenenai. (Utter) a rhythmic exultant chant (e.g. an organised 'yell' of team supporters). Tē tenenai 'uā ra rātou ma te reka reka, nō te mea kua 'autū rātou i tawa tau 'ā'a'angāra. They were triumphantly giving their (team) yell, because they had won a really tough game; Kua rongo ai ia rāua i te tenenai'anga tēta 'i ki tēta 'i kā moto atu ei rāua. I heard them chanting their boasts one against the other before they started to box. [Ta. *teni.]

teniviti. Sandwich. 'E teniviti a'a tā'au? What sort of sandwich do you have? [Eng. sandwich.]

te'o, n., (Bib.). Wild ox. Kia matakite i te te'o i roto i te ō. Beware of the wild ox in the valley. [Heb. teō.]

tēpe, n. Food safe. Tukuna te kai ki roto i te tēpe. Put the food in the safe. [Eng. safe.]

Tepetema, prop. n. September. Ko Tepe­tema rā 'itu tōna rā 'ānau'anga. His birthday is on September seventh. [Eng. September.]

tēpu. Tape, tape measure. 'Ōmai i te tēpu kia vāito au i te roa i tō'ou piripou. Let me have the tape to measure the length of your trousers; Kua 'oko tēpu 'aia 'e ono tapuae te roa. He bought a six-foot tape measure; 'E tēpu muramura tei tui 'ia takapini i te 'iti i tōna rimā-pona. She had red binding tape round the sleeves of her dress. [Eng. tape.]

tēpu, n., (Bib. sepu). Agate. 'E au pōro­patapata tēpu tāna. He has agate marbles. [Heb. shebō.]

tērā, 1. That (one over there, not here by me or there by you, also used temporally for distant (non-present) time). Nō'ai tērā 'are? Whose house is that?; Ka 'aere rātou mei tērā 'ōire ki tērā 'ōire. They will be going from one village to another; Kāre i te reira mata 'iti, i tērā mai ē i tērā mai mata 'iti rātou i mou ei te kapu. They didn't win the cup that year, but they did the following year and the one after that; Tērā rai e no 'ō ra 'a Pita. There is Piti still sitting there; Tērā mai 'a Punua, 'opua! Punua is coming towards you, catch him!;
Tērā atu ‘a Piri, kāpikia! There goes Piri (the other side of you from me), call him!: ‘Eia ‘a tei reira, tērā’o! Not that one, the next one on!: Ko te mea tērā i ‘oki ei tōku manako ki muri. That’s the reason why I decided not to after all. 2. As substitute (often affectionately) for 3rd person pron., with pers.art. where necessary. Kāre koe e tangi ana ia tērā? Don’t you feel sorry for the poor fellow?; ‘Auraka koe e kanga i tā tērā ‘apinga. Don’t play around with his toy; ‘Ea ‘a tei kina mē tei ia tērā tē reira ‘apinga? What’s the harm in his having it? 3. Introducing a point which is stated later in the sentence, esp. in construction tērā ... koia ‘oki. Tērā te manako mua, koia ‘oki, kia tā’oure ‘ia te ‘āngai ‘anga. We come now to the first proposal, namely that feeding arrangements should be on a village basis. Tērā rā, but, however. Kā no ‘o au, tērā rā, mē ka mārō ‘aia, ka ‘aka­tika au mē nāna e tūtaki i tōku pātete. I mean to stay here, but if he insists (on my going), I’ll agree provided he pays my passage; Kā tae au i te kake, tērā rā, ka ‘ati te ‘ātava. I could climb it, but the branch would break.

tērā’o = tērā + a’o.3

tērapi, n., (Bib. seraphī). Seraphim. [Heb. serāpīm.]

tere, 1. (-a, -ia). Slice, pare, peel (with knife, using skimming movement as in whittling a stick). Kua motu tōna rima i tōna tere ‘anga i te rākau ki te toki. He cut his hand trimming the piece of timber with the axe; ‘E mātīpi tere ‘ānani tēia i kāvea mai ei. This knife was brought along to peel the oranges with; Kā tere te pākirī i tō ‘ānani ki te a’a? What are you going to peel your orange with?; Terea te pākirī o te rākau. Whittle the skin off that stick (or bark off the bough, etc.). 2. n. Slicing or peeling implement. ‘Ea ‘a tei tēi tā’au tārō? What are you going to peel your tārō with? 3. v.i. Slide, slip, drift, skim, skid, run or flow along. Kua tere te a’o i roto i tōna rima. The line ran through his fingers; Kua tere tōna vaevae i tōna tū pō­’itirere ‘anga e kua ‘ina ‘aia ki raro. His feet skidded out (from under him) as he pulled up suddenly and he tumbled down; Tē tere atū rata te potonga rākau nā raro i te vai. The log is drifting away downstream. 4. Be under way (as ship), sail along, swim along, journey along, travel, go. Kia matakite ko te topa koe ki roto i te tai mē tere te pa’i. Watch out you don’t fall overboard when the ship gets under way; ‘E mangō tērā ‘e tere atū rā. There is a shark swimming away there; Tē tere ra kōtou ki ‘ea? Where are you going?; Tereria mai ki te ‘are. Come along to the house, all of you. Tereria rā, goodbye. 5. n. A trip, voyage, journey. ‘Ea ‘a i roa ai tō kōtou tere ki te moana? Why has your voyage taken so long? 6. Errand, purpose of jour­ney. ‘Ea ‘a tō ou tere ki tō mātou ‘enua? What is the purpose of your visit to our country? 7. Rate of travel, speed. ‘Ea ‘a tere o te mōtokā tē tātou e ‘aere nei? How fast is this car travelling now? 8. Travel­ling or touring party, expedition, tour, trip. Kua tae mai te tere o ngā tama ‘ine ā Tu’i. The travelling party of Tu’i’s daughters has arrived; Kua ‘akatupu tere te ariki ka tūrō i te vai ānaua. The ariki got up a travelling party to visit the rainbow stream; Ko ia te pū tere. He is the leader of the expedition; ‘E tere tōna i ‘aere e. He went on a tour. 9. v.i. Run its course. Mē tere te teata, ka ārāvei ai iā koe ki te ngūtupa. I’ll meet you at the entrance when the film is over, Kua tere te pure. Prayers are over; Kua tere te āpi’i. School is over. 10. Make good speed, run well, make good progress, do well, flourish (as business, etc.). ‘E vaka tere tō’ou i te tākīe. Your boat runs well under sail; Kāre te ‘anga’anga e tere mē ‘akapue’u rikiriki koe i te au mema. The work won’t make very much progress if you get the members (of the organisation) at odds one with the other; Kā tere te reira toa mē ‘uapou te tangata kātoatoa ki reira ‘oko e. The store will do well (be a going concern) if everyone goes there to buy things. 11. Be in excess, over and above, show a surplus or profit, extra. Kua tere te moni i tōna tiēni ‘anga mai. He gave me too much change; Kua ‘ītae mātou i tā rātou kai i te pā’anga mua ē kua tere ‘ē rima nga’uru. We overtook their first
innings total and went on to gain a lead of fifty runs; 'E toru ā mātou kai tere i tō mātou ātārehā tēnīti 'anga ki te 'Āroangī. We finished three games up in our tennis tournament against 'Āroangī. Moni tere, interest (as opposed to tino moni capital), profit, etc. Ko te moni tere ātāna i ko'i, kua vai rā te tino moni. It was the interest he withdrew, there is still the capital sum. 12. n. Surplus, interest. Profit. 'E riina āku pauni i tukui ei ki rito i te pāngika, ko te tere tēia i teia mata 'iti. I've got five pounds in the bank and this is the interest on it for the year; 'Ei te 'openi mata 'iti e kitea ai te tere o te toa. We'll see how much profit the shop has made at the end of the year. [Pn. *tere.]

terē, n. Tray. 'Apainā atu tēnā terē ki ā koe. Take that tray with you. [Eng. tray.]

terēni, 1. (-a, -'ia). Train, have training. Tē terēni motō ra rāua. They are having boxing training; 'E ngā'i terēni 'anga pū 'āpī'i tēia. This is a teachers' training college; Kua terēni 'aia i tāna puakaoa. He trained his dog; Kua terēni'ia rāua ki te 'opu. They were given practice at tackling. 2. Training, practice. Kāre i rava te terēni nō reira i pou vave ei te a'o. They haven't done enough training that's why they are short of wind. [Eng. train.]


terepu, n. Journey, trip. Ā teia terepu ki mua 'aia e 'oki mai ei. He will be coming back next trip; Kā 'ia ā kōtou terepu i teianei? How many trips is that you've made now? [Eng. telephone.]

tereria, pl. tere. Travel, move along. Tērā 'a 'Ānau mā e tereria atū ra 'Ānau and his friends are leaving.

teretere, fq. tere. 1. (-a, -'ia). Slice. Kua teretere 'aia i te ngā'i kino o te kūmara. He's sliced the rotten parts off the kumara; Ka meitaki 'ua i te teretere i tēta'i mānga kia iti mai. It won't do any harm to trim it a bit smaller; Tereterea te pākiri o te ai poupou ka 'akatū ei. Trim the bark off before you put the posts in. 2. Slide, slip, drift, move about, (be) loose, etc. Kua teretere 'ua tōna vaevae i runga i te one i tōna tāpū'anga i te taura. His feet kept slipping in the sand as he took the strain on the rope; 'E rākau teretere 'ua tēnā, pātī'ia. That plank is quite loose (moving about), nail it down; Nō te teretere i te rākau nō reira i tāpeka'ia ai. The timber was tied down because it was moving to and fro. 3. Sail along, travel, etc. Tērā e teretere mai ra 'a 'Ina mā mei te tango pārito. There come 'Ina and her friends back from getting sea-hares; Kua teretere te au vaka tautai ki te moana. The fishing canoes put out to sea. 4. Stretch, give. Kā teretere te rima i tō pona mē 'uti'uti koe. You'll stretch the sleeves of your shirt dragging on them.

teretē1, 1. n. Thread (on screw). Kua mania te teretē o teia kurū i kore ei te nāti e mou. The thread is wound on this screw, that's why the nut won't hold. 2. (-a, -'ia). Put a thread on. Kua teretē 'ia te paipa ē kua pa'u'ia. The pipes were screw-threaded and screwed together. [Eng. thread.]

teretē2, n. Sledge. 'E teretē va'ie tei 'apaiia mai ki te 'are. A sledge of firewood was brought to the house; 'E pa'a teretē tēnā kua ma'aki mai. That's a runner that has come off a sledge. [Eng. sledge.]

teretē3, n., (Bib. terezi). Cypress. Kua rave oki i te terezi, e te ale, and taketh the cypress and the oak (Is. 44.14). [Heb. tirzah.]

terevetē, 1. Velvet, plush. 'E terevetē te 'ārika i te au no'o'anga. The chair-covers were made of velvet. 2. Carpeting, carpet. 'E terevetē te 'ārika i tōna ta'ua no'ono'o'anga. She has got a velvet carpet laid down in her sitting room. Rōra terevetē, a roll of carpeting (or velvet). 3. Type of flower, coloeus, with velvet-like leaves. Kua tupu ruperupe te terevetē i roto i tāna 'āua tiare. Coleus flowers were
growing luxuriantly in his garden. [Eng. velvet.]

teria, n. Dahlia. ‘E ‘ua teria tumukumu tēnā. Those seeds are for double-bloomed dahlias. [Eng. dahlia.]

tero, 1. n. A tax, toll, levy, duty. Kāre i kîtea ake ē ‘ea’ata o te tero tē ka tuku’ia ki runga i te au mea mei te pā ‘enua mai. It isn’t decided yet how much duty will be levied on goods from abroad; Tērā te ‘opati o te ko’i tero. There is the tax inspector’s office; Kua tuūaki tā’au tero vai? Have you paid your water rates? 2. (-a, -‘ia). Tax, levy duty. Ko te puakaoa ‘ua te manu tei ‘akatika’ia kia tero’ia. Dogs were the only animal which it was agreed should be licensed; Ka teroa te aronga keke i runga i te ‘enua. Aliens living in this country will be taxed. [Gk tēlos.]

terōna, n. Tax inspector, toll collector, etc. Ko te terōna tērā. That’s the tax inspector. (Bib. telōna) publican. E te au telōna, e te aronga ara nei, and publicans and sinners (Matt. 9.11). [Gk telōnēs.]

terōno, n. Throne. ‘E rua rai ōna marama i te no’o’anga ki runga i te terōno. He held the throne for two months only. [Eng. throne.]

tēta‘i, 1. A certain (one), any, some. Tē no’o ra tēta‘i tangata ki reira, ko Puna tōna āingoa. There was a man living there, by the name of Puna; Kua motu tō tēta‘i mata. One of them sustained a cut eye; ‘Ōmai i tēta‘i moni toka. Let me have some coins; Kāvea tēta‘i nā’au, vao’o’ia nāku tēta‘i. Take some for yourself and leave some for me. Tēta‘i ‘ua atu, anyone (-thing), anyone at all; Mē tautua mai tēta‘i ‘ua atu tangata, ‘auraka rava koe e 끼 atu. If anyone else says anything to you, be sure to make no reply. 2. Another, other. E kite koe i te tautua i tō tēta‘i ‘apa, ka ‘akapē‘ea tō’ou? You know how to talk about other people’s faults all right, but how about your own?; ‘Ōmai ‘aka’ou i tēta‘i ‘ānani nāku. Give me another orange; ‘Ea ‘a tēta‘i i reira mē kā no’o atu? What else have you got to say then, supposing I do stay away? Tēta‘i ki tēta‘i, the one to the other. Kua pāti‘ia te pōro mei tēta‘i ki tēta‘i. The ball was passed from one to the other. Tērā tēta‘i, moreover, furthermore, in addition. Tērā tēta‘i, mē kua anoano kōtou i te rē, e ‘ākono i te terēnī. Furthermore, if you want to win, you must pay attention to your training.

tētātera, n., (Bib. setatera). Sesterce. Kāre ‘e moni tētātera ‘aka’ou. The sesterce coins are no more. [Lat. sestertius.]

tētātia, n., (Bib. setadia). Furlong. Mei te ono nga ‘uru tētātia i te mamāo, about sixty furlongs distant. [Gk stadia.]

tete, (-a, -‘ia). Chip with a knife (pearl shell, to remove embedded fragments or bubbles). E tete i te pārā kia mā meitaki ka ‘apai mai ei ka paunu. Chip the pearl shell quite clean before you bring it to be weighed; Ko te aronga tete pārā, ‘ē toru pene tā rātou i te paunu. The pearl-shell chippers get threepence a pound. Tetea te pārā kia mā. Chip the pearl shells clean.

tetē. Bare the teeth in snarl or grin. Kua tetē mai te puakāoa i tōna ni’o kiāku i tōku ‘akaata’anga ki te rākau. The dog bared its teeth at me when I threatened it with a stick; ‘Ea’a koe i tetē mai ei i tō’ou ni’o kiāku? What were you grinning at me about?; Ko te tetē ‘ua o te ni’o tāku i kite atu, kāre rā au i pāpū ē, ‘ea’a. I only caught sight of a flash of teeth, but I couldn’t be certain what it was.

tetē1, n. Pufferfish, called ‘ue when fully grown. ‘E tētē tēnā ika, kia matakite ka katikatia te kupenga. That’s a tētē, watch out, it’ll bite the net. [Pn. te’ete’e.]

tetē2, tite, n. Drumstick. ‘Ōmai i te tetē o te pa’u. Let me have the drumsticks; ‘E titē ātete tēnā. That is a stick for the side-drum.


teve1, n. A bird, the curlew.
**teve**

**teve**, n. 1. A plant (Amorphophallus campanulatus). 2. A type of taruā. Kua kī tōna kāinga i te taruā teve. His garden is full of the teve type of taruā; Tē kiriti 'uri taruā teve ra rāua. They are pulling out the teve taruā shoots; 'E teve 'ua te taruā i roto i tāna one. He has only got the teve type of taruā in his plot. Rau teve, teve-leaf, an old Rarotongan tattooing motif. [Pn. *tewe.*]

**teve**, fi

1. The letter T.

2. Tea. Tēia tēta'i kapu tī nā'au. Here's a cup of tea for you; Kia pupū te vai ka ma'ani ei te tī. Make the tea when the water boils. Punu kai tī, teaspoon. Tiā tī, pot of tea. Tiā ma'ani tī, teapot. 2. A light meal eaten with tea, usually breakfast or supper. Kua kai tī koe? Have you had breakfast (or supper, or tea to drink)? [Eng. tea.]

3. A plant (Cordyline terminalis). 'Ei raro ake te kape, 'ei runga ake te tī kā ta'u ei. Put the kape underneath at the bottom of the oven and the tī roots on top when you cook them. Rau-tī kapu-kapu, large-leaved type of tī. Ti kopa, variety with short, pointed leaves. [Pn. *tī.]

**tī**, 1. n. A wedge, peg, etc. driven in as wedge. Ka rauka ngō'ie 'ua mē kiritia te tī. It will come out easily if the wedge is taken out; Pātiā'ia te tī ki a kore tēnā mea e keukeu. Drive the wedge in to keep it from wobbling about. 2. (tī'ia). Wedge sthg in, drive in a wedge. Tēia te rākau 'ei tī i te rākau mē vā'i. Here is a wedge to drive into the timber when you split it down; Kua tī 'āia i te rākau ki te tī i tōna keke'anga. As he sawed, he wedged a peg in to keep the saw-cut open. [Pn. *tia1.*]

**tia**, 1. (tī'ia). Pledge sthg, swear solemn oath, give solemn promise or undertaking, guarantee. 2. Bribe, square sbdy off. Kua tī 'āia iāku ki te moni kia ta'u i te 'are ki te a'i. He bribed me to set fire to the house; Kāre au e ākō kua tī'ia 'āia ki te moni i rave ei 'āia i te reira 'anga'anga. I have no doubt he was bribed to do it. 3. Give as security, put in pledge. 'E 'apinga tīēia nāna kiāku i tō māua pere 'anga mē rūti ake 'āia iāku. He has put this in pledge with me in case he loses when we play cards. 4. Give opponent a piece (e.g. draughts) as handicap. 'E rua taime i tōna tīa'anga iāku i tō māua pere toka'anga ē kāre rāi 'āia i rūti. Twice he gave me one of the pieces (as a start for me) at draughts and still he didn't lose. 5. Solemn oath, pledge, forfeit guarantee, vow. Kare rava koe e mataku ana i te tīa tā'au i taputo'u ki te Atua. You don't seem to worry about your solemn oath to God. 6. List of Bible readings for the year, scripture card. E tatau i te tīa i te au ra kātoatoa. Read the Bible passages on your card every day. Te tīa a te 'ākono'anga Porotitani, the LMS scripture card.

**tia**, 1. (-'ia). Stack one above the other. E tīa i te pi'a ki konei. Stack the boxes up over here; 'E pātini tīa-pi'a tēnā. Those battens are for stacking the crates up on. 2. Stack, vertical row, tier. 'E 'ia pi'a i roto i tetia 'okota'i? How many crates are there in the tier? [Eng. tier.]

-tia, v. suff. See -a.
tia. Jar, jug, pot. Kua makariri teia tiā tiā. This pot of tea has gone cold. [Eng. jar.]

tī'aē (-'ia). Tease, infuriate. Mē tiā'ae koe iāia kā riri. He'll lose his temper if you tease him; Kua riri te puakāoa nō tei tiā'ae'ia. The dog lost its temper when it was teased. Tangata tiā'ae puakatoro, bullfighter.

tiā'ae'ae, (-a, -'ia), fq. tiā'ae. Tease. Kua tiā'ae'ae 'aia i te puakaoa. He kept teasing the dog.

tianga, v.i. Incline, swerve, be disposed (to a certain course) (Mang. dial. = Rar. taanga). Kua tianga mai ki uta, inclined towards the shore.

tiaki, 1. (-a, -'ia). Wait for. Ka tiaki au 'ē toru rā, mē kāre rāi koe e 'oki mai, ka 'aere atu au i reira. I'll wait three days and if you still aren't back, I'll come on; Kua tiaki'ia ē kua tiaki'ia, ē kāre rāi 'aia i tae mai. They waited and waited and still he didn't come. 2. (-a, -'ia). Guard, keep, look after. Kua tiaki te nēti i te aronga maki. The nurse tended the patients. 3. n. Custodian, keeper, guard, sentry, overseer, foreman, etc. Tē tū 'ūāra te au tiaki o te 'āua ariki ma tā rātou au pūpū'i. The guards were standing with their rifles outside the palace; Kua 'orō'orō te aronga 'anga'anga ki te kāinga, nō te kino i te tiaki. The workmen quit and went home because the foreman was so harsh. Tiaki māmoe, shepherd. Ko au te tiaki māmoe meitaki. I am the Good Shepherd. Tiaki puaka, swineherd. Tiaki moni, cashier, treasurer. Ko ia te tiaki moni o tā mātou tā'okota'i. He is the treasurer of our society. Tiaki pā, doorkeeper. Mē pati te tiaki pā i te moni, e 'oronga koe. Give the money to the man on the door if he asks for it. Tiaki tā'onga, regent, locum tenens. Kua 'iki'ia 'aia 'ei tiaki tā'onga nō te tamaiti ariki. He was chosen as regent to the boy king. [Ep. *tiaki.]

tiaki, n. 1. A jack. E tāviri i te tiaki 'ē toru taime toe, ka teitei meitaki i reira. Give the jack another three turns, it will be the right height then. 2. (-a, -'ia). Jack up. Tē tiaki nei au i te uira i puta o te mōtokā. I'm jacking up the punctured wheel of the car; Kua tiaki'ia te 'are ki runga ē kua tuku'ia tēta'i au tango 'ōu ki raro. The house was jacked up and new foundation beams put in. [Eng. jack.]

tiā'akono, n. Deacon. Nā te tiā'akono i rave i te ako i teia avatea Tāpati. The deacon took the morning service this Sunday; 'E tauturu tiā'akono 'aia. He is an assistant deacon. [Gk diakonos.]

tiāmā, v.i. Free of guilt, blame or obligation, innocent, 'Etangata tiāmā 'aia, 'ea'a rākōtou i tāpepe pikīka'a ai iāia? He is an innocent man, why then have you brought false charges against him?; Kua tatarā'ara au kiāia, kua tiāmā au i teiane'i. I have confessed it all to him and am absolved now; Kua tiāmā koe i teiane'i, 'auraka koe kia 'ara 'aka'ou. You are free to go now, don't break the law again.


tiāmupēni, n. Champion. Ko Tārau te tiāmupēni moto o te Pukapuka. Tarau is the Pukapukan boxing champion. [Eng. champion.]

tiānara1, n. Journal, magazine. Tē tatau tiānara ra 'aia. She is reading a magazine; Kua tu'a'ia te tamariki āpī'i 'ē taki ta'i tiānara. The school children were given a magazine each. [Eng. journal.]

 tiānara2, n. General. Kua 'akaue te tiānara i tōna nuku kia 'oki ki muri. The general ordered his army to retreat. Kāvana Tiānara, Governor-General. Kua tonokia te Kāvana Tiānara 'ei mono i te ariki va'ine. The Governor-General was sent as the Queen's representative. [Eng. general.]

Tiānuare, prop.n. January. Ko Tiānuare te marama i ānau e tā māua tama mua. January is the month our eldest boy was born. [Eng. January.]
tiao, tiaorangi, n. Clouds, sky. ‘E ma’ata te tiaorangi kā ua pa’a. The sky is overcast, maybe it’s going to rain.


tiapóro, n., (Bib. diabolo). Devil. Timataia e te diabolo ra, tempted by the devil (Matt. 4.1); Ko te ‘anga’anga tēnā nā te tiapóro. That’s the work of the devil. [Gk diábolos.]

tiare, n. Flower, flowering plant. Kua pū’era-’era te tiare. The flowers are in bloom; ‘E ruru tiare tei tuku’ia kiāia. She was handed a bouquet; Tē vāere ‘āua tiarē ra ‘aia. She is weeding the flower garden.

Tiare ārū rā, sunflower. Tiare māori, gardenia (Gardenia taitensis). ‘E tiare māori tei runga i tōna taringa. He has got a tiare māori behind his ear. Tiare moe, a flower growing near beach, whose petals open at dusk and close again at dawn.

Tiare taina, a flower similar to tiare māori, but double. ‘E manongi tiare taina tōna. She has some hair oil perfumed with tiare taina.

tiare māori

tiāti1, (-a, -‘ia). Charge, attack. Kua ‘akaue te rangatira i te va’e’au kia tiāti. The commander ordered his troops to charge. [Eng. charge.]

tiāti2, (-a, -‘ia). Charge (e.g. battery). Kua tiātia te pātiri? Has the battery been charged? [Eng. charge.]

tiāti3, (-a, -‘ia). Charge (e.g. price). Kua tiāti ‘aia ki a mātou ‘ē rima tiringi i te kikau taro ‘okota’i. He charged us five shillings a basket for the taro; Kua tiātia

takirua tiringi i te ūpoko tangata. They were charged two shillings a head. [Eng. charge.]

tiatia, (-‘ia), fq. tiā1. Drive in wedge or wedging peg, etc. E tiatia i te au putaputa ki te rākau. Wedge the pegs into the holes; Tiatia ‘ia kia kore e kekeu. Wedge it so that there won’t be any play.

ti’āvā, in the phrase toka ti’āvā. Cornerstone, keystone. Ka anoano ma’ata’ia te toka ti’āvā e te aronga patu ‘are nō te ‘ākoko o te ‘are. The housebuilders badly need a main cornerstone for the corner of the house; ‘E toka ti’āvā tei tuku’ia ki runga ake i te ngātupa ‘ei tango. The keystone was wedged over the door as a support.

ti’e, v.i. 1. Snigger, give snort (of suppressed laughter or disbelief), titter (with kata as subject or head). Kua ti’e ‘aia i te kata‘anga. He sniggered to himself; Nō tāna kata ti’e iāku i papaki e i au iāia. I slapped her because she tittered at me. 2. Sneezee, a sneeze. Ko ‘ai tērā e mare ti’e ra? Who is that sneezing?; Ko te mare ti’e ‘ua iāku i ‘akarongo. I just heard the sound of sneezing.

tiēmu, n. An aquatic herb (Lindernia crustacea) used in herbal medicine.
ingoa kia Koro. His name was changed to Koro. 'Are tiēni kāka'u, changing room. 2. n. Change (money). 'E tiēni tā'au? Have you any change? [Eng. change]
tiēni2, n. A chain (measure of land). 'E rua 'ua pa'a tiēni i te roa 'e rava ai. About two chains long will be enough. [Eng. chain.]
ti'eti'e, fq. ti'e 1. Snigger, titter, etc. Kua ti'eti'e tā na kata. He sniggered to himself; Nō te ti'eti'e i tā na kata nō reira kua manako au ē te 'āviri ra 'aina. There was a snigger in his laugh, that's why I thought he was sneering at me.
ti'iti'i, n. A kind of taro.
tika, (-'ia), v.i. 1. Permissible, allowable, authorised, all right; permission, authority, right. Kua tika rava iāku. It is all right with me (I agree entirely); Kāre e tika iāku kia 'aere koe. I can't permit you to go; Ka tika'ia kōtō kia tomo mai, 'auraka rā e nene'i 'aere. You will be permitted to enter, but take no photographs anywhere; Kāre iāia te tika. He has no right (to do it), he hasn't the authority; Kā tiki roa te tika ki te pū 'āpi'i. We must get permission from the teacher. Tuku tika, to give permission. Kua tuku 'aina i tā na tika. He gave his consent; Kua tuku tika 'aina kia a rātou kia tomo kī rōto i tōna āua. He gave them permission to enter his compound; Kā pati au i tā na tika. I'll ask his permission. 2. Straight, even, level; straightway, etc. 'E mataara tika tēia. This is a straight (direct) path; 'E ngāi tika tēia. That is a level part; Tukuna te vai kia kitea te tika. Lay the spirit level down to get the level correct; Mē oti tā'au 'anga'anga, e 'aere tika roa koe ki te kāinga. Go straight home as soon as you have finished work; E 'oki tika mai. Come straight back. 3. Correct, accurate, right, true, in agreement (with sthg else); truth, fact, etc. Kua tika tā'au tuatua. You are quite right (in what you say); 'E tuatua tika tāku, kāre i te pikika'a. I'm telling the truth, it isn't a lie; Kua tika tēna nūmero. You have got your sum correct; Ko te tika tēnā o te tuatua. That's the truth of the matter (story); Kua tika tāku 'akapapa'anga ki tāna. My total squares with his; 'E tika. That's right; ('E) tika rāi. Quite so, quite right. Kai tika! Serves you right! Mā'ine (tama) tika rāi, my very own dearest girl (or boy); 'Auē koe 'e mā'ine tika rāi. O, my own true love. 4. Fair, just, equitable, straight-dealing, honest, on the level. 'E tangata tika 'aina. He is a just man; Kua tika tāna 'oko'anga. He trades fairly; Kua keta rāi 'aina ki tāna tika. He sticks to what he says. [Pn. tika.]
tīkā, n. Cigar. Kua pu'ipu'i 'aina i tāna tīkā. He puffed his cigar. [Eng. cigar.]
tīkā'anga, nom. 1. Right, authority. Kāre ō'ou tīkā'anga kia tuatua koe. You have no right to speak; 'Ea'a tō'ou tīkā'anga ki tēia 'ena? What right have you to this land? Ko te tīkā'anga, by rights, the proper thing to do. Ko te tīkā'anga, e nā mua 'aina i te tūtaki i tāna kai'ou ka 'aere atu eī 'aina. By rights he ought to pay his debts and then go away. 2. Decision. Ko te tīkā'anga i oti, the decision that was made. (cf. tika.)
tīkāi, tika ai. Really, real, actual, definitely, certainly. 'Āe, 'e tika ai nāku. Yes, it's the honest truth I'm telling you; Kua 'aere tika ai koe kua 'āravei iāia? Did you really go and meet him?; Koia tika ai. That's the one all right (that's it for sure); Ko ia tika ai tei tuatua mai. He spoke to me himself (he's the one who spoke to me all right); I 'aere mai 'aina ki ōna tika ai, kāre rā rātou i 'āriki atu iāia. He came to his own people, but they would not accept him; Nō atu e ko te ariki tika ai, no matter though it be the king himself.
tīkaokao, 1. (-a, -'ia, -na). Tilt sthg. Tīkaokaoa te tini kā kapu ei i te vai ki va'o. Lean the tin to one side when you scoop the water out. 2. v.i. List, heel over. Kua tīkaokao te pa'i kī tēta'i tua i te iri'anga. The ship keeled over to one side when it ran aground; Nō te tīkaokao o te tini, nō reira i maringi ei te vai i tōku 'akaoriori'anga. The tin was on a slant, that's why the water spilled over when I moved it; Kua 'aere tīkaokao 'aina i te 'ati'anga tēta'i ōna ivi kaokao. He walked leaning over to one side after he had brok-
en one of his ribs; ‘Auraka e no’oi ki te tua tikao kao o te vaka, ka taka’a’uri. Don’t sit on that side of the canoe, it’ll capsize.


tikarēti, tikerēti, n. Cigarette. Tēnā te tikarēti tei runga i te tōpa. The cigarettes are there on the sofa. [Eng. cigarette.]

tikaro, (-a, -’ia). Hook, prise, winkle, gouge out. E tikaro i te repo i roto i te motu ki te pine. Pick the dirt out of the cut with a pin; Kāre e taea i te tikaro, ‘e ‘ō-’onu ki roto i te rua. You can’t fish it out, it’s too deep down the hole; Kua tikaro’ia te ngā’i pē o te rākau e kua tia aia. The rotten wood was gouged out and a wooden plug wedged in. [Ce. *tiikaro.]

tikaro, tikarokaro, (-a, -’ia), fq. tikarokaro. Hook, gouge out, etc. E tikarokaro i te repo i roto i tō maikuku rima. Get the dirt out from under your nails; Kia oti te pate ta’ito i te tikarokaro nei roto i te vā kā tuku e i te pate ‘ōu. When you’ve dug the old putty out of the cracks, put some new ones in; Tikarokaro’ia te kiko nū ki te ūpunu. Scoop the meat out of the drinking nut with a teaspoon.

tikata, n. Kettle. Kua repo te va’a o te tikata. The spout of the kettle is dirty; Tē tunu tikatā-vai nei au. I’m boiling up a kettle of water; Tei ‘e a te ūpoki tikata? Where is the lid of the kettle? [Eng. kettle.]

tikatika, fq., intens. tika 2. Straight, level, direct(ly). Kua tū tikatika ‘aia. He stood up straight (or at attention); Kāre i tikatika meitaki te pā o te rākau i te tanu ‘anga. The trees haven’t been put in straight rows; ‘E ngā’i tikatika ‘ua tei reira kā tano ‘ei ngā’i ‘aka’tō ‘anga pa’īrere. It is perfectly level there, it will be very suitable for an airstrip; Kua tikatika ‘ua te moana. The sea was flat calm; Kua ‘aere tikatika roa ‘aia ki te ‘are. He went straight to the house.

tikau, (-a, -’ia). Put the arm(s) around. Kua tikau ‘aia ki runga iā māua i tō māua aratāki’anga iāia ki va’o. He put his arms around our shoulders as we led him off; Kua tikau’ia e i tāua tamā’inē ra. He put his arm around the girl.

tikaukau, (-a, -’ia), fq. tikau. Put the arm(s) around, embrace. Kua tikaukau rātou ē kua āoa. They embraced one another and cheered aloud.

tiketī, (-a, -’ia). 1. Send invitation. Kua tiketi au ia rātou kia ‘aere mai ki te umukai. I’ve sent them invitations to the feast; Kua tiketīa mai koe? Have you had your invitation? 2. n. Ticket, label, tag, invitation card. ‘Ea’a te moni i te tiketi ‘ura? How much is the ticket to the dance?; E ‘a’ae i te tiketi ta’ito i runga i tō kiri. Tear the old labels off your suitcase; Kua tae mai tā’au tiketi? Has your invitation arrived? Tiketi rūrū, raffle ticket. Tē ‘oko tiketi rūrū ra ‘aia. He is selling raffle tickets. [Eng. ticket.]

tiki1, (-na). Fetch, get, go and obtain. Kā tiki au iāia mē ka ‘inangaro koe. I’ll fetch him if you like; ‘E ‘īne, ‘e tangata tiki tērā iā koe i va’o. Oh ‘īne, there is someone come to fetch you outside; I tiki kōtou i te tiki kīa ‘ai i rauka ai ia kōtou kia tomo ki roto i teia ‘āua? From whom did you get permission to enter this compound?; Tē ‘aere nei au i te tikī ā tōkū ‘oa. I’m going at my friend’s invitation; Tikina atu te pē. Go and get the spade; Tikina mai. Come and get it. Tikī ‘aka’ou, retrieve. Kua tiki ‘aka’ou ‘aia i te ko’u tāna i ‘akaruke ki roto i te toa. He retrieved the parcel he’d left in the shop. [Ce. *tiki-na.]

tiki2, n. Carved figure, statue, sculpture, figurehead. ‘E tiki ‘auro tei ‘akatū’ia ki te paepae o te ariki. A gold statue was erected at the king’s palace; Te tiki i mua i te pa’ā, the figurehead in the bows. Tangata ma’ani tiki, sculptor, carver. [Ce. *tiki1.]

tikipā, n. A whole slab (of sthg divided into sections as bread in the bakery before being broken into loaves). Ė varu varaoa ʻopue i runga i teia tikipā. There are eight loaves on this slab of bread; ‘Omarai ‘e rua tikipā varaoa pape paka pā neku. Give me two whole biscuits (not a piece of one or a bit
broken off a slab). Tikipā tiaokerēti, a bar of chocolate.

tikiro, n., (Bib. sigilo). 1. Envelope. E 'atu'atu meitaki i te pēpa ka tāuru ei ki roto i te tikiro. Fold the paper neatly before you put it in the envelope; Ko te paeketi tikiro 'openga rii teia. This is the very last packet of envelopes. 2. Seal. Kua ruri keia mei te karakaraea ki te sigilo ra. This is the very last packet of envelopes.

'tikitiki', q. tiki. Fetch, get. No tana tikitiki putuputu mai iiiku i riri ei taku māmā. My mother got annoyed because he came for me so often.

'tikitiki', n. Carving, sculpture. 'E manea te tikitiki i runga i teia patu. The carvings on this wall are lovely.

'tikitiki', v.i. Broken up, uneven, rugged (ground), rough, choppy (sea). Kua tikoti 'iora te tai. The sea grew rough; No te tikoti i taua 'enui ra i kore ei 'aia i 'inangaro. He didn't want that piece of ground because it was too uneven; 'E ngā'i tikitiki e te varivari. It is a rugged place and muddy too.

tikitinare, tikitinari, n. Dictionary. [Eng. dictionary.]

tiko, (-a, -'ia). Evacuate the bowels. 'E māmā, kua tiko te pēpe. Mother, the baby has poohed; Kua tiko a tōna katu e te manu i tōna nā raro'anga i te tauranga. The bird cast its droppings on his head as he walked under its roosting place. 'Are tiko-'anga, lavatory, toilet. [Pn. *tiko.]

tikōni n. Scone. 'E reka tana tikōni. Her scones are nice. [Eng. scone.]

tikoru, n. A native bark cloth, white, formerly worn as cloak or robe on ceremonial occasions. Kua 'akakāka'u rātou iāia ki te tikoru ē kua 'akapare ki te pare 'uru manu. They dressed him in (a cloak of) tikoru and crowned him with a hat of birds' feathers; Mē 'a'ao tikoru koe i teia tuātau, ka katangia koe e te tangata. People would laugh at you if you wore tikoru nowadays.

tikoti, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make a mark across. Nō tei tārevakē, nō reira au i tikoti e i k i te pēni muramura. It was wrong, so I put a red pencil mark through it; 'E manu tikoti teatea, mei te taika. It is a white-striped animal, like the tiger; Tikotia mē kua tano. Tick it off if it is correct, Tikotia mē kua tārevakē. Cross it off if it is wrong; Kua tikoti 'aia i te pēpa ki te mātipi. He made a mark across the paper with a knife. 2. Go across, cross over. Ka tikoti 'ua tātou nā te ara poto. Let's cut across along the short way; Ko te ngā'i e tikoti e i te mataara, e 'akara meitaki ki te a'i. Watch carefully for the lights at the road junction; Kua tikoti mai tāua pa'irere ra nā mua i a mātou. The plane flew across in front of us. 3. n. Long mark, dash (punctuation mark), stripe. 'Ea'a tērā tikoti i runga i tō rae? What's that scratch on your forehead?

tikotikoti, (-a, -'ia), q. tikoti. Go across, make mark across. Kua tikotikoti 'aia i tāku puka ki te pēni. He scribbled pencil marks over my book; Ko te pona tikotikoti teatea tā'au e va'i. Wrap up the dress with the white stripes; Nō te ma'ata i te tikotikoti o te mataara, nō reira 'ai i ngaro e. There were so many intersecting roads that he lost his way.

tima, n. Ship. Kua tau mai te tima. The ship has arrived; Tei te 'anga'angā-tima rātou. They are working on the steamer; 'E'ia pi'a 'ānani i teia tima? How many crates of oranges this shipment? [Eng. steamer.]

timata, (-a, -'ia). Test, try out, tempt, try 'to persuade, make an effort or attempt. Kua timata te pū'āpī'i i tāna pupu. The teacher tested his class; 'Inā, kia timata i te 'aere. Come on, see if you can manage to walk now; Kāre au e 'inga mē ka timata koe iāku. I won't give way if you try to tempt me; 'Auraka e 'akaruke ia mātou kia timata'i a mai. Leave us not exposed to temptation; Kua roko'ia 'aia e te timata-′anga. He was overcome by temptation; Nō tāku timata putuputu iāia i 'akatikāi 'aia. I kept on trying to persuade him. [Ce. *tiimata.]
timatamata, (-‘ia), fq. tîmata. Test, tempt, etc. 'Ena kia timatamata au i tō ‘ou pātikara? I say, let me have a try on your bicycle?; Kua timatamata‘ia rātou ki te au mea tei ‘āpi‘i‘ia kia rātou i taua ‘epetoma. They were tested on everything they had been taught that week.

timēni, n. Cement, concrete. Kāre au e ‘inangaro timēni, ‘e ngaika rii i tiiku ‘ei patu i toku ‘are. I don’t want any cement, I’ve got (coral-) lime to build my house with. [Eng. cement.]

finai, in the phrase finai mate, (-‘ia). 1. Be in a coma, stupor, faint. Kua tinai mate ‘iora ‘aia e, mei te rma ora i muri mai, kua kite ‘aka‘ou ‘aia i te tangata. He blacked out and it was two hours later that he (came round and) recognised people again. 2. In passive form only. Be ruined completely, wiped out, annihilated. Kua tinai mate‘ia ratou no te kino ta ratou i rave. They were exterminated completely, so much evil had they perpetrated.

finainai1, 1. Be deep, sound (of sleep). Kua tinainai roa tana moe. He was sound asleep; Kua topa‘ia ‘aia e te moe tinainai, nō reira ‘aia i kore ei e kite ia mātou i te tae‘anga i taua pō. He was so fast asleep that he didn’t know we had arrived that night. 2. Be worried out of one’s wits. No te a‘a koe i tinainai ‘ua ai? What are you so worried about?

finainai2, v.i., fq., intens. mate tinai. Be in a long, deep coma, etc. Kua mate tinainai roa, kāreka te ‘akaea te ‘anga‘anga ‘uā ra. He is in a deep coma, but his breathing has been going on all right.

tinamou, v.i. Be permanent, set, definitely established or settled, decided, finalised. Kāre pa‘a au e tinamou ki teia ‘anga‘anga. I may not be (kept on) permanent(ly) in this job; ‘E tangata no‘o tinamou ‘aia ki reira. He is permanently settled there; Kāre i tinamou ake te tuatua nō tōna ‘aerenga. It hasn’t been definitely settled yet that he is going; Nō te tinamou kore o te tuatua i ‘uipā ‘aka‘ou e i rātou. They met again because the matter (still) hadn’t been finalised; Kua tinamou tika ai tāna ‘ākono‘anga. He’s very set in his ways.

tinana, n. Mother (animal), female animal which has had young. ‘E varu punua a tērā tinanā-moa. That hen has eight chicks; Tē kimi tinana puakatorō ra ‘aia nāna. He is searching for his cow (not heifer); ‘E tinana kai moa, kai moa rāi te punua. (If) the mother (sow) eats chickens, her young will eat them too (i.e. children copy their parents’ bad habits). [Pn. *tina.]

tini1, n. A large tin (count noun; mass noun is punu). Kua ‘oko tin i kāratūni ‘aia. He bought a tin of kerosene; ‘E putungā-tini putaputa tēnā. That’s a heap of perforated tins there. [Eng. tin.]

tini2, A host, company, multitude, as indefinite plural, a large number. Kua riri te au tini atua. The host of gods were angry; Ko te tini o ‘Iro tei tū mai i te tamaki i Ngāti Punu. It was ‘Iro’s tribe (followers, host of warriors) who put up a fight against Puna’s clan. Tāne tini, the men, esp. the men as organised in a village. Va‘ine tini, the women, the women as organised in a village. Tē tipū ra te tāne tini i te klikau, tē rarangā ra te va‘ine tini. The men are cutting the coconut leaves and the women are plaiting them. ‘Apinga tini, be well-off. ‘E tangata ‘apinga tini ‘aia. He is very well-to-do; Ka ‘apinga tini‘ia koe me mē kāre koe e kaimoumou. You’ll get rich if you don’t squander (what you get). [Ceo *tini.]

tinitini, n. Cymbals. E ‘akatangi ana ‘aia i te tinitini. He plays the cymbals. [Eng. tintin.]

tino, n. 1. The body. Kua ‘āpikepikē roa tōku tino. I am very tired; Kā riro tō‘ou tino ‘ei kai nā te manu o te reva. Your body shall be food for the birds of the air. 2. The bulk, the main part, capital (as distinct from interest). ‘E meangiti ‘ua te tino ‘are, nā te porotito rā i ‘akama‘ata. The house itself is really quite small, it is the verandah which makes it seem so big; Kua kī rava the tino o te pa‘i i te tai i te puta‘anga. When the ship was holed the
whole hull filled with water. **Tino moni**, capital (as distinct from interest or profit). *E kave i te tino moni ki te pāngika, kāreka te tere, e tā‘anga‘anga i te reira.* Take the capital to the bank, but spend (or use) the profit (or interest) we’ve made. 3. A group of (used before *nga‘uru*), i.e. numbers 10-19. *Kua ‘aere atū ra tāna au pipi tino nga‘uru-mā-rua, kua tūtū i te ‘Evangeria.* Then his band of twelve discip­les went away to preach the Gospel. [Pn. *tino.*]

**fioi, (-a, -‘ia).** 1. Shake, stir, move out of position or alignment. *Kua tloia te ‘ata va riikau kia pururii te ‘ua.* The branch of the tree was shaken to get the fruit down; 2. *E tIoi marie i te peni ki te riikau.* Stir the paint gently with the stick; 3. *‘Auraka e tIoi i te ko ‘anga rango,* ka paoa koe. Let me have the paint stirrer; 4. *Kua tIoi ‘aia i te ama 0 te vaka.* He moved the outrigger; 5. *Don’t disturb the wasp nest, you’ll get stung; Kua tIoi ‘aia i te ama 0 te vaka.* He moved the branch to make him fall down; 6. *There is something wrong with the horse’s legs, that’s why he hobbles along.*

**fioioi, fq. tIoi.** 1. Stir, shake, wobble, etc. *Tera mai te tlpunu ‘ei tIoioi i te varaoa e te ‘ua-moa kia ‘iro meitaki.* Here is a spoon to mix the flour and eggs with; 2. *Kua tIoioi ‘ia te ‘atava rākau kia tamou e te ‘aere.* When we bumped into one another; 3. *Ka paoa ko e te rango.* The bee will sting you if you move; 4. *Kua tIoioi ‘ia te ‘atava rākau kia tamou e te ‘aere.* When we bumped into one another; 5. *Don’t wobble the chest too much the vase of flowers will fall over.* 6. *The legs of the table have got rickety since they have been climbing around on it.*

**tioka, n. Chalk.** *Kua rave ‘aia ki muri i te ū‘anga māua.* He swayed back when we bumped into one another; 2. *Kia tioa mai ki mua.* Now have a try at bending forward; 3. *Kua ‘aere atū ra tāna au pipi tino nga‘uru-mā-rua,* kua tūtū i te ‘Evangeria. He ran out into the clear as the falling tree began to topple down over where he was standing.


**tiora, (-‘ia).** Hurl, fling (Mang. dial. = Ran. pē‘i). *Ti‘ora‘ia atu ki va‘o!* Hurl it outside!

**tipa1, (-a).** 1. Jerk sthng. *Nō tei tipa ‘aia i te kaingākai i kino e tāku tātā.* He spoiled what I was writing when he jerked the table. 2. *Mē tipa koe, ka paoa koe e te rango.* The bee will sting you if you move; 3. *Kāre e rauka iāia i te tipa,* nō te mea ‘e toru ‘akava i te tango iāia. He can’t struggle, there are three policemen holding him. [Pn. *tipa.*]

**tipa2** Young flying fish (up to about 15cm long). *E tipa te māunu reka nō te tāvere ono.* The best bait for barracuda trolling is the young flying fish.

**tipāka, n. Spark plug. E tāmā i te tipāka ka tāmou ei.** Clean the spark plugs before you put them in. [Eng. spark.]

**tipani, n. Frangipani (Plumeria sp.). Ka ma‘ani ‘ua tōku ‘ei ki te tipani.** My gar­land is just going to be made of frangi­pani. [? frangipani.]

**tipaopao, (-a, -‘ia).** Bit by bit, a little at a time, here and there, spasmodically only. *Kua kai tipaopao ‘aia i te varāoa.* He took little nibbles here and there at the slice of bread; 2. *Kia tIpaoopao te kumara i te kiirit-ianga‘ia.* The kumara had been pulled up here and there; 3. *‘Auraka e tipaopao i tā‘au ‘anga‘anga.* Don’t do your work in fits and starts.

**tipaoti, n. Teapot, pot. ‘E tipaoti va‘a repo tēnā, ‘ōreia.* That teapot has got a dirty
spout, clean it; Kua ‘apai tīpapa ti koape mai ‘aia nā māua. He brought us a pot of coffee. [Eng. teapot.]

tīpapa, v.i. Lie flat and face-down; bow low; prone. Kua tīpapa ‘ōra rātou ki runga i te one i te kite atu ‘anga i te ‘enemi. They lay prone on the ground when they saw the enemy; Nō te roa i tōna tīpapa ‘ua ‘anga nō reira kua manako au ē ‘e maki ‘aia. He was lying face-down so long that I thought he was ill; Kua moe tīpapa ‘aia. He slept on his stomach; Kua tīpapa ‘iara ‘aia ki mua i te aroo. He bowed low before the king.

tīparu, (-a, -‘ia). Crush to pieces, smash up, break up. E tīparu i te patu ta’ito ka patu ‘ou ei. Break down the old wall and rebuild it; Kua tīparu ‘aia i te au vae-vae kākara ‘ei paru i te ika. He crushed the crabs’ legs for ground bait; Kua tīparua taua tokā ra nō te piri roa ki te ara. The boulder was broken up because it was right beside the road.

tīpatimani, n. Department. Te tīpatimani o te ‘anga’anga tanu, the Department of Agriculture. [Eng. department.]

tīpatipa, fq. tīpa. 1. Move restlessly around, struggle, jib (as horse). ‘Auraka e tīpatipa me piikoti’ia ta’ou rauru. Don’t keep squirming around when you are having your hair cut; ‘E tangata tīpatipa tika aie koe! What an old fidget you are! 2. v.t. Keep jerking, shake, move. ‘Auraka e tīpatipa i te rākau tanu ‘ou, kā mate. Don’t keep shaking the tree that has just been planted, it will die.

tīpēra. Spell (words). E tīpēra mai koe i tēia kupu. Spell me this word. [Eng. spell.]

tīpi1, 1. (-a, -‘ia). Use knife, etc., reaping, slicing or skimming action; slice, pare, cut (‘Ātiu, M.M. dial. = Rar. mātīpi). Kā tīpi te tītā ki te a’a? What are we going to cut the grass with?; Tīpia a runga i te pā kaute kia tika. Trim the top of the hibiscus hedge back level. 2. Skim (flat stone, etc.) along. Kua tīpi ‘aia i te toka para’a nā runga i te tai. She sent the flat stone skimming over the surface of the sea; Kua tīpi ‘aia i te tupe i te pēi’tānga ē kua peke tāku ki va’o. He skimmed the disc along and knocked mine aside. 3. v.i. Skim along, skid out sideways (as wheel). Nō te pateka, nō reira i tipi ei te uira o te pātikara i tōna pa’e ‘anga. It was slippery, that’s why the wheels of his bicycle skidded out when he turned. 4. n. A knife, sickle, hook. ‘Ōmai kiāku tō tipi. Let me have your knife; Tē ‘akakoi tipi ra ‘aia. He is sharpening up a knife.

‘aia i te tāpe i te pēi’tānga ē kua peke tāku ki va’o. He skimmed the disc along and knocked mine aside. 3. v.i. Skim along, skid out sideways (as wheel). Nō te pateka, nō reira i tipi ei te uira o te pātikara i tōna pa’e ‘anga. It was slippery, that’s why the wheels of his bicycle skidded out when he turned. 4. n. A knife, sickle, hook. ‘Ōmai kiāku tō tipi. Let me have your knife; Tē ‘akakoi tipi ra ‘aia. He is sharpening up a knife.

tīpi2, n. Wooden or (tyreless) wheel. Ko tēta’i tipi o te pēi’ō tei kino. The other wheel of the buggy was damaged; Tē ma’anī tīpi pere’ō pēpe nei au. I’m making the pram’s wheels. [Np. *tipi3.]

tītipiti, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tipi1. 1. Cut, pare. ‘Auraka e tītipiti i te pākiri o te taro. Don’t peel the taro; Me oti te mauku i te tītipiti, e puriru ki runga i te ika. He crushed the crabs’ legs for ground bait; Kua tīparua taua tokā ra nō te piri roa ki te ara. The boulder was broken up because it was right beside the road.

‘aia i te tupe i te pēi’tānga ē kua peke tāku ki va’o. He skimmed the disc along and knocked mine aside. 3. v.i. Skim along, skid out sideways (as wheel). Nō te pateka, nō reira i tipi ei te uira o te pātikara i tōna pa’e ‘anga. It was slippery, that’s why the wheels of his bicycle skidded out when he turned. 4. n. A knife, sickle, hook. ‘Ōmai kiāku tō tipi. Let me have your knife; Tē ‘akakoi tipi ra ‘aia. He is sharpening up a knife.

tīpoki, (-a, -‘ia). Turn over (face-down), turn upside down (tr. and intr.). ‘Ea’a koe i tīpoki ei i tēnā kapi pere? Why did you turn that card face-down?; Kua tīpoki ‘aia ki raro i runga i te ro’i ē kua auē. She turned over (face-down) on the bed and howled; Kua kaukau ‘aere rātou i te tīpoki’anga te poti. They swam round when the boat overturned; Kua tīpoki’ia te taramu kia kore te namu e no’o ki roto mē kī i te ua. They turned the drum upside down to prevent the mosquitoes breeding in it should it fill with rainwater; ‘Ea’a ‘aia i moe tīpoki ei? Why was he sleeping on his stomach?

tīpokipoki, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tīpoki. Turn face-down or upside down. E tīpokipoki i te au merekī ki raro. Turn the plates face down.

tīporo, n. The lime tree and fruit. Ko te tīporo i pakari tē ‘a’aki. Pick the limes which are ripe; ‘E vai tīporo tāku kā inu. I’ll have some lime juice; Tē ‘a’aki tīporō ra ‘aia ma te rēmene. She is picking the limes and lemons.

tīpoto, n. Width, breadth. ‘Ē ‘itu tapuau i te tīpoto, ‘ē varu i te tīroa. It is seven foot
wide and eight foot long; Vāitoa mai te típoto o tēnā pi’a. Measure the width of that box.

típou, n. Lead, sinker. Kua tā ‘i tāku típou ki runga i te kāoa. My sinker has snagged on the coral. (See tāpou.)

típū, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cut, chop, sever (general term). E típū ki te toki kia kore te mātīpi e ‘atī. Cut it with the axe so you won’t break the knife; ‘E tangata típū va’ie tērā. There is someone there chopping firewood. 2. Mark with a line, score, put line through, cross off, delete. E típū i tēta’i rāmi ki raro ake. Underline it; E típū i te tī. Cross (or cross out) the ‘T’; ‘Ea’a koe i típū ei i tōna ingoa? 3. Exclude, reject, deprive, bar, eliminate. Kua típua ‘aia ki va’o i te au tārekareka kātoatoa nō tōna maki. He was left out of all the sporting events because he was ill; Kua típū‘ia ‘aia mei te ‘anga‘anga. His job was taken away from him; Kua tū ‘aia ki runga e kua típū i tōku manako. He stood up and rejected my proposal. 4. Divide up. Mē oti tō kōrua ‘enua i te típū, e ‘āua koe i tō‘ou. When you two have divided up your lands, you must fence yours; Kua típū ‘aia i te ‘ope o tāna ārika kaingakai kī te kāka’u mate. She put a green border around inside the edges of her tablecloth. 5. Cut through or across (nā), take short cut. Ka típū ‘ua tāna nā konei kia tae vave tāua. Let us cut through here so we arrive in plenty of time. 6. n. A cut, etc. ‘E toru típū te ‘akaio i runga. There are three cut marks on it.

tiipunu, n. 1. Spoon. E tuku ‘e rua típunu tuka ki roto i te kapu kaope. Put two tea­spoons of sugar in the cup of coffee; Tē ‘ōrei típunu nei au. I’m washing (tea)­spoons. Típunu kai tī, teaspoon. 2. Spinner (lure). Mē ka tāvere kōrua, e tiki mai i te a’o ma te típunu. If you are going trolling come and get the line and spinner. [Eng. teaspoon.]

típūpū, (-a, -‘ia), fq. típū. 1. Cut, slice, chop, sever. ‘Auraka e típūpū i te pākiri o te rākau. Don’t keep cutting the bark of the tree. Mātīpi típūpū puakatoro, butcher’s knife. Mātīpi típūpū varāoa, breadknife. 2. Exclude, reject. Kua típūpūa te aronga kino i te tu‘epōro. The poor rugby players were dropped; Ko te aronga kino ‘ua tei manako’ia nō te típūpū. It was decided that the poor (players) should be dropped. 3. Interrupt, cut in. ‘Auraka koe e típūpū i tōna manako, e tiaki ki tō’ou taime tuatua. Don’t keep interrupting what he is saying, wait till it is your turn to speak; ‘E tangata típūpū tuatua koe i roto i te ‘uipā‘anga. You constantly make interruptions in the course of the meetings.

típuta1 (-‘ia), 1. Pierce, puncture, perfor­ate. Kua típuta ‘aia ki te tipi e kua ta’e te vai. He pierced it with a knife and the water came out; Típuta’ai ki te nira. Puncture it with the needle. 2. Mention, suggest, broach a topic. E típuta atu koe i teia manako kiāia. Pass this suggestion on to him; E ūmatua ‘ua koe i te típuta atu, pēnei kā piri ‘aia. Just see if you can mention it to him in case he would like to join.

típuta2. A poncho-like garment (traditionally made of bark cloth). Nō ‘ai tēia típuta? Whose típuta is this? Te ma‘ani típuta ma’irātou. They are making típuta garments.

típutaputa, (-‘ia), fq. típuta. 1. Pierce, etc. Nā te kiro toka i típutaputa i te merēni. It was a rat that gnawed these holes in the melon; ‘Ei ‘apinga keokeo te típutaputa i te va’arua. We need a sharp-pointed object to make the hole with. 2. Mention, etc. Mē típutaputa koe i tēnā au tuatua ki te ‘uipā‘anga, kā tupu te peka peka. There will be a row if you bring those matters up at the meeting.

tira1, n. Mast. Mē ‘e pa’i tira toru, ko Moana. If it’s a three-masted schooner, it will be the Moana; Ko ‘ai tērā i runga i te tira? Who’s that on the mast? Te kaura tira, the masthead. [Pn. *tila.]

tira2. Penis, in tira ora, extreme and morbid sexual desire, morbid erection of penis, tira moe, second stage of impotence, tira ngaro, impotence, complete retraction of penis.
tira3, (usually followed by ‘ua or rāi). All that there is, the last one(s), the end, the only (one(s)). Tira rāi? Tira rāi. Is that the lot? That’s the lot; Tira rāi tōku manako. That’s all I have to say; Tira ‘ua tei toe mai. That is all that’s left; Kua pou te kava, ko tira rāi tei ‘apai’ia mai. The beer is finished, that is all that was brought in.

tira’a, v.i. 1. Lie/lean/fall flat on one’s back. Kāre au e meitaki i te tira’a, ‘e mamae taku tua. I can’t lie on my back very well, it hurts; Kua tira’a ‘aia ki raro i tōku moto ‘anga. He went down flat on his back when I punched him; Kua moe tira’a ‘aia. He slept on his back; ‘Eia ‘a koe e tira’a mai ki runga iaku. Don’t lean back against me. 2. Lie sthg flat side down. Ko tērā au va ‘anga-punu e tira’a ‘aere ‘ua ra i ko te ‘apai maio. Those sheets of corrugated iron lying around there are to be brought over here; Kua tira’a ‘aere ‘ua te mora va. The morava (fish) were lying on their sides. [Ta. *tiirafa.]

fira’ara’a, fq. tira’a. Lie, etc., flat on the back. ‘E aronga murumuru rā tērā e tira-‘ara’a ra i runga i te one. Those people stretched out on their backs on the beach there are sunbathing; Nō tā rāua tira’ara’a ‘ua i runga i te moenga i manako eia au e kua moe. They were lying flat on their backs on the mats so I thought they were asleep; Ko tōna ngā’i tira’ara’a’anga tēia mē ‘oki mai ‘aia mei te ‘anga’anga. This is where he stretches out on his back when he gets home from work.

tirāpia, n. A fish, tilapia. Ka varaipāni au i te tirāpia, mē ka tunutunu ‘ua au? Shall I fry the tilapia or just grill them? [Eng. tilapia.]

tiratiratū, 1. Upright, erect (in bearing). Kua ‘oki mai rātou ma te tiratiratū i tō rātou ‘autu’anga. They came back with their heads held high after their victory. 2. Honest, upright in character. ‘E tangata tiratiratū ‘a Puna. Puna is an upright man.

tirekireki, v.i. Wobble, (be) unsteady (insecurely balanced). Tē tirekireki ‘uā ra tēnā pi’a nō te potonga rākau i raro ake. That crate is wobbling to and fro because there is a bit of wood underneath it; ‘Auraka e mou tirekireki i tēnā kapu i’o. Ka marangi te vai. Don’t hold that glass so unsteadily, you’ll spill the water; ‘Aere tirekireki mei tā te pēpe. Toddle like a baby.

tiria, pass. tiriti. Throw away. Tiria, kua pīrau! Throw it away, it’s rotten!

tirīngi, n. Shilling. Ko ta’i āku tīrīngi i ‘ōake ei nā na. I gave him a shilling; E mō’ina vai ‘ānanī tīrīngi tēnā, tēia te mea ono pene. That is a shilling bottle of orange juice, here is the sixpenny one; Kua ‘oko tīrīngi raiti ‘aia. He bought a shillingsworth of rice. Rua tīrīngi katoa, a florin. Nga’uru tīrīngi pēpa, a ten shilling note. [Eng. shilling.]

tirīka, n., (Bib. silika). Silk. ‘E tīrīka tēnā kākā’u. That is a silk material; ‘E po’na tīrīka tāna i ‘ina ngaro. It was a silk shirt he wanted; Kua ‘oko taura tīrīka ‘aia ‘ei tui i tōna avaro pūtē. She bought some silks to embroider her pillowcase. [Eng. silk.]


tiritiri, (-a, ’ia), fq. titiri, q.v. 1. Throw, cast, etc. Kua titiri ‘aia i te kapu ki va’i i tōna riri’anga. In her anger she threw the cups away outside; Kua ‘akautunga’ia te tangata titiri tītā ki runga i te ara. The people were fined who had been throwing rubbish onto the road; Kua titiri titiri rātou ki raro mei runga i te torōka i te ū’anga. They were thrown off the truck when it collided. Titiri titiri tuatua, hurl insults. Nāna i titiri titiri tuatua mai i moto ei au iāia. He hurled insults at me, that’s why I punched him. 2. A method of fishing in which the lines are cast out by hand. ‘E titiri titiri tā rātou tautai. They are throwing out the fishing lines.

tiriva, n. Silver. Kua meitaki mai te moni o te tiriva i teia nei. The price of silver has improved. [Eng. silver.]
tīroa, 1. v.t. Lay sthg lengthwise, with the long side running in a given direction. Kāre e tīroa nā tēnā tua ka nā tēia tua. Don't have it running that way, have the long side running this way; Tīroa‘ia tēnā rākau ki uta ki tai. Put that timber down running from landward to seaward; Tīroa‘ia tō‘ou ngā vaevae. Stretch your legs out (to someone lying with knees bent). 2. v.i. Stretch or run along, lie lengthwise or stretched out. Tīroa‘ia to ‘ou nga vaevae. Stretch your legs out (to someone lying with knees bent).

3. n. Length, the long side of sthg. E viiito i te firoa 'e te fipoto te 'are. Measure the length and breadth of the house; E 'akata­takoto i te pou ki te tiroa te 'are. Put the post down along beside the long side of the house.

Te ara tīroa: (a) Distant parts, abroad, elsewhere. Ko tei 'aere mai mei te ara tīroa tapiia kia 'akangīro'i. Stop those who have travelled from distant parts so they can have a rest; I 'aere mai ana, kua topa rā pa‘a ki te ara tīroa. He was here some time ago, but maybe he is off on the way to somewhere else now; (b) Path. Kua āru rāi ‘aia i te ara tīroa o tōna metua. He has followed in his father’s footsteps all right.

tīroaroa (-‘ia), fq. tīroa. Lay or lie length­wise. Kua tīroaroa‘ia te poupou ki tēta‘i tua i te kauvai ‘ei ara. The posts were laid across the river to make a path. Tīroaroa‘anga vaevae, footstool.

tīroe. The new moon (one of the arāpō). E tuku ki te tīroe ka ‘akapirī ei i tō ‘ūnana puaka ki te toa. Wait till new moon before you put your sow to the boar.

tīroi (-a, -‘ia). Gaze hard, stare (often followed by matariki intently). Kua tīroi matariki akē ra ‘aia ki taa mea ra ma te kamokore o tōna mata. Then she stared hard at the object without blinking; Kua tīroi‘ia ‘aia i tōna tomo‘anga mai. He was stared at when he entered.

tirotiro, (-a, -‘ia), fq. titiro. Look, glance, stare. Ko‘ai tā kōtou e tirotiro ra? Who are you all looking at?; Kua kite ‘aia i te ‘enemi i tōna tirotiro‘anga ki muri. He kept glancing back and caught sight of the enemy; Ka tirotiroa kōtou e te tangata mē tae ki tei reira ‘ōire. People will stare at you when you reach that village.

tīruvi, n., (Bib. diluvi). Flood. ‘E tīruvi ma‘ata tei tupu ana i te tūtāu o Noa. A great flood occurred in the time of Noah. [Lat. diluvium.]

titā, n., (Bib. teita). Rubbish, litter, trash, cut grass, weeds, the bush. Ko‘ia te titā. Pick up the litter; Ingaro ki roto i te ngā‘i titā. It disappeared among the weeds; Tē vāere titā ra te aronga tāvarevare, the late­comers are weeding (as punishment); ‘Akarukena, ‘e titā tēnā ‘apinga. Leave it (don’t buy it), it’s worthless trash.

tīta’a, v.i. 1. Lean, tilt. Tē titā’a ‘ūra ra taua ‘āre ra mei te mea ra ē kā ‘inga. That house is leaning over as if it is about to topple down; Kua titā’a ‘aia ki muri i tōku moto‘anga. He swayed back when I punched him; I tōku titā’a‘anga ki te kao­kao, kua tapatiti mai te toka nā te pa e i taki kaokao. I swayed sideways and the stone just grazed past my ribs. 2. Lounge about, lie (down), hang around idly. Tē titā’a ‘ūra ra te kōpē. The lazy ones are (were) just lying about. [Ce. *titafā.]

tīta’ata’a, v.i., fq. titā’a. Lean, tilt, sway; lie about. Ko te au rākau e titā’ata’a ‘ūra ra i te pae one tē tari mai. It’s the logs which are lying strewn around on the beach which you must bring; Kua titā’ata’a ‘aere ‘aia ki tēta‘i tua ē ki tēta‘i tua ma te ‘ura­ura‘aere. She swayed from side to side as she danced; Kua riri ‘aia i tō rātou titā’ata’a‘anga i runga i te one ma te ‘anga­‘anga kore. He was angry at the way they just lay around on the ground doing no­thing.

titapou1, (-a, -‘ia). Swoop down, rush or bear down upon. Kua titapou mai te pa­tīrere ē kua pupu‘i ‘aere i te tangata. The plane swooped down and fired at the people; Kua kite atu au iāia i te titapou-
'anga mai nā te kaokao, kāre rā au i manako ē kā moto 'aia iāku. I saw him rushing down on me from the side, but I didn't realise he was going to punch me.

tītāpou2, n. Jew's harp. 'E 'akatangi tītāpou tāna 'anga'anga i roto i tā mātou pupu 'ura. He plays the jew's harp in our dance band.

tītāu, (-a, -'ia). Strive hard, endeavour, make persistent efforts, persevere. Kua tītāu 'aia kia peke iiiia te re. He strove hard to win the prize; Kua tītāu 'ia tāua puakā ra kia mou, nō te kai tāro. Every effort was made to catch that pig because it was eating taro; Nō tāna tītāu putuputu i raukāi iāia tāua tā'ongā ra. He got that position through constant determined effort; Kāre i te 'apinga tītāu nāna, 'e mea 'oronga 'ua-'ia mai. He didn't have to sweat (toil) for it, it was just given to him; Ko te 'apinga tītāu 'ia tēnā e te manu 'iri me tae ki teia 'enua. It is an article which is in great demand among visitors to this country.

tītātāu, (-a, -'ia), fq. tītāu. Strive, persevere, etc. Kua tītātāu rāhou kia taea te 'enua, 'inārā nō te pakari o te matangi ē te ngaru, kāre atū ra te 'enua i kītea. They fought to reach land, but they couldn't find it, so great were the sea and wind; E tangata tītātāu koe kia kītea te tikatika ai. You always strive to get at the real truth; Nō tāna tītātāu putuputu, nō reira kua manuia 'aia. He succeeded because he persevered and persevered.

Tītē, n. Drumstick. Nā'ai i rave i tāku tītē? Who took my drumstick?


Tīterāma, n., (Bib. diderama). Tribute, tax. Tei roto 'ua i te Puka Tapu teia tuatua nei, 'e tīterāma. This word tīterāma is found only in the Holy Bible. [Gk didrakhrmon.]

Tītī1. Dowel, peg, securing pin. E pātītī i te tītī kia mou. Drive the peg in firmly; Tēia te rākau tei ma'ani'i 'ei tītī. Here are the sticks which have been made to be used as dowels. [Ce. *tītī1.]


Tītī1, n. Cheese. 'E ū ma'ani tītī tēnā. That milk is for cheese-making; Kāre au e kai ana i te tītī. I don't eat cheese; E paunu mai 'ē toru tirīngi tītī. Weigh me out three shillingsworth of cheese. [Eng. cheese.]

Tītī2, n. Sheet, rope for sail. E tāpū mai koe i te tītī o te vaka. Hold fast to the sheet of the canoe. [Eng. sheet.]

Tītī1, 1. A small bird of the petrel family, formerly a common source of food on Mangaia; probably the black-winged petrel (Pterodroma nigripennis). E tītī tāua manu, 'e manu tangi reka. That's a tītī, it is a bird with a pleasant call. 2. Used in Jer. 8.7 to translate swallow.

Tītī2, v.i. Produce thin, high-pitched note from wooden gong drum by playing it near the end. E tītī i te pātē mē tae ki teia ngā'i. Tītī on the drum when you get to this part.

Tītī3, n. A straight (in poker). 'E tītī tōku pea, 'ē toru va'ine tōna. I'm holding a straight, he has got three queens.

Tītī'a1, l. v.t. Use tea or coffee strainer, strain. E tītī'a i te tī mē tītī ki roto i te au kapu. Use a strainer when you pour the tea into the cups. 2. n. A tea or coffee strainer. Ōmai i te tītī'a kaope. Pass me the coffee strainer.

Tītī'a2, (-'ia). 1. Wear spectacles, goggles. Kua maki tōna mata, nō reira 'aia i tītī'a 'aere ei. She has got something wrong with her eyes, that's why she goes around in spectacles; Kua tītī'ā'ia tō tītī'a rē e 'īne. 'īne had your sunglasses on. 2. v.i. Go underwater fishing. Ka 'aere tāua ka tītī'a āpoāpo. Let's go underwater fishing tomorrow; 'E tangata tītī'a pā'ua tēnā. That man is diving for clams. 3. n. Spectacles, goggles. Kua nga'a te i'o i tētā'i mata i tōna tītī'a. One of the lenses in his glasses is cracked; Tē ma'ani tītī'a ruku pārāu nei au. I'm making a pair of goggles
for pearl-shell diving. *Titi'a ra*, sunglasses.

**Titi'ara, titi'ara**, n. Growth stage in trevally, mid-stage between *kokōkina* and *urua*. 'Akate 'ate 'amamao i tō 'aüri, 'e titi'ara te rā mai. Get your spear ready, there is a titi'ara coming your way.

**Titi'ka**, v.i. Perfectly straight, level. *Kua tō titi'ka rātou i te pāti'anga te reva*. They stood strictly to attention as the colours passed; *E ma'ani koe i te niuniu kia titi'ka meitaki*. Get the wire really straight; *'E mataara titi'ka 'ua 'e te atea*. It is a perfectly wide and straight road; *no te titi'ka i te purūmu*, because the road was so straight; *Ka 'akatū te 'are ki konei, ko te nga'i titi'ka 'ua ake teia*. The house must go up here, it is the only level spot.

**Fitika**, v.i. Perfectly straight, level. *Kua tī titika ratou i te pati'anga te reva*. They stood strictly to attention as the colours passed; *E ma'ani koe i te niuniu kia titi'ka meitaki*. Get the wire really straight; *'E mataara titi'ka 'ua 'e te atea*. It is a perfectly wide and straight road; *no te titi'ka i te purūmu*, because the road was so straight; *Ka 'akatū te 'are ki konei, ko te nga'i titi'ka 'ua ake teia*. The house must go up here, it is the only level spot. *Pa'u'anga titi'ka*, a straight answer. (cf. tika.)

**Fitiko**, v.i. Evacuate the bowels, shit. *'Apaina atu to 'ou 'oro 'enua, ko te titiko iikonei ki konia*. Take your horse away in case it dungs there. *'Are titiko*, lavatory. (Heb. *shittim*.)

**Titima**, v.i. Refuse to follow advice or to carry out instructions; make trouble; rebel, defy. *Me ka titima kotou, te val ra te tuatau e tatara 'ara ai kotou*. If you refuse to do it, there will come a time when you'll be sorry for it; *Kiire matou e piri kia titima kotou*. We are not going to associate with you, you are a rebellious lot.

**Titima**, n., (Bib. sitima). Shittah tree (a kind of acacia). *Tēnā te titima 'ei va'ie*. There's the shittah tree for firewood. (Heb. shittim.)

**Titisi**, (-a, -'ia). Throw, fling, pitch, punch, shed, cast, throw away, throw up (a job, etc.); *E titisi iiaia ki raro*. Throw him down; *Tīria tētā i 'ope o te taura ki runga i tērā poti kia tāverē 'ia*. Throw one end of the rope to the boat so it can be towed; *Tīria tēnā 'ānani pē*. Throw that rotten orange away. *Tērā te ngā'i titisi'anga titā*. That is the rubbish dump; *Kua titisi au i te po'ro ki raro i tōna vaevaes. I pitched the ball right at his feet; Kua titisi 'aia i te moto mua ki runga i te kōpū, 'ē te rua ki raro i te tangā*. He landed the first punch in the stomach and the second under the jaw; *Kua titisi'ia 'aia ki rito i te 'are tāpeka'anga*. He was cast into gaol; *Kua titisi 'aia i tāna 'anga'anga nō te iti o te moni*. He threw up his job because the pay was so bad; *Kua titisi pū 'ua 'aia i te 'oko i tāua au meā ra*. He threw everything in for the one price. *Titisi 'etuke*, to collect sea-eggs. The gatherer dashes out between waves throwing them back for others to collect. *Kua 'aere mātou ki runga i te akau i te titisi 'etuke i te maro'anga te tai*. We went out on the reef at low tide getting sea-eggs.

**Titiro**, (-a, -'ia). Look intently, stare hard. *E titiro atu mē ko'ai mā tērā*. Have a good look whether you can see who those people are there; *Kua kamo mai 'aia i tokū titiro atu 'anga*. She beckoned me when I stared at her; *Titiroa te ara kia kore e ū te poti*. Watch your course carefully so the boat doesn't hit anything. (Pn. *tiro*.)

**Tito**, 1. (-a, -'ia). Pour. *E tītō i te vai ki rito i te mō'ina*. Pour the water into the bottle; *Tītōa te ū ki rito i te pāni*. Pour the milk into the pan; *E tīnī tītō kārātīnī tēnā*. That tin is for storing kerosene in. 2. A funnel, pourer. *Ōmai i te tītō. Pass the funnel over to me. Tītō 'inu, oilcan.*

**Tītoe**, (-a, -'ia). Cut a groove; grooved. *E tītoe i te rākau kā pa'au eī*. Groove the timbers before you join them; *Kia oti i te tītoe, ka tāpiri eī i ngā rākau*. Glue the two pieces of timber together when you have cut the grooves in them; *'E rākau tītoe tē ka 'inangaro'ia 'ei pāuru nō te 'are*. Grooved timbers will be needed for the house walls; *Kua tītoea te au papa o te vaka*. The side planks of the canoe were grooved together.

**Tītoi**. Roll back (tight-fitting sheath). *Ko te uaua va'i o te mōri tītī a tā'au e tītoi ki muri mē kiriti i te pātiti ki va'o*. You must roll back the rubber casing on the waterproof torch when you take the battery out; *Kua tītoi 'aia i te uaua va'ai te mouranga o te rākau pāpōro i tōna kiriti'anga*. He rolled the rubber grip off the handle of the cricket bat; *Tītoia te kiri ki muri roa*. Roll
the leather covering right back. [Ce. *tiitoi.]

**tiitoi**(-a, -'ia), fq. tiitoi. Roll a sheath back, to and fro. Kua tiitoi 'aia i te va'i ki mu, 'inārā kārē e rauka ki va'o nō te pipiri. He rolled the covering sheath forward, but he couldn't get it off it was so tight.

**fitonal**(-a, -'ia), n., (Bib. sitona). Wheat. Kua kokoti'ia te fitona. The wheat was cut; Te fitoni aia i te va'ki mua, 'inara kare e rauki va'o no te pipiri. He rolled the covering sheath forward, but he couldn't get it off it was so tight.

**tiitina**1, n., (Bib. sitona). Wheat. Kua kokoti'ia te tiitina. The wheat was cut; 'E ia pūte tiitina i ki? How many sacks of wheat have been filled?

**tiitonal**(-a, -'ia), n., (Bib. sitona). Wheat. Kua kokoti'ia te tiitonal. The wheat was cut; Te tiitonal ra 'aia i tana kava ki roto i te mo 'ina. He is bottling his home-brew; Kua tiitoa te vairikau ki roto i tōna mata. The lotion was dropped into her eyes; 'E au punu tiitoa vai tena. Those tins are for pouring water into.

**tiito'u**(-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Dip sthg lightly into. E tiito'u i tā'au kai ki te tai 'akari mē kai. Dip your food into the coconut sauce when you eat it; Kua tiito'u 'aia i tōna rima ki roto i te vai e kua to'uto'u 'aere ki runga iaia i tōna tōmo'anga ki roto i te 'are pure. He dipped his finger into the water and crossed himself when he entered the church; Tito'ua tā'au kai. Dip your food into the sauce. 2. Splash, make spots on. 'Ea'a koe i tiito'u ei i tōna pona ki te 'inika? Why did you get spots of ink on his shirt? 3. Sauce into which food is dipped. 'Ea'a te tiito'u i tā'au ika? What sauce are we having with our fish?

**tiito'uto'u**(-a, -'ia, -na), n. tiito'u. 1. Dip. Kā pou te 'inika mē tiito'uto'u putuputu koe i te tiito'ka ki roto. You'll absorb all the ink if you keep dipping the chalk into it. 2. Splash, make spots on. Kua tiito'uto'u 'aia i taku puka ki te vai. He splashed water over my book. 3. n. Spots, speckles; spotted, etc. 'Ea'a tērā tiito'uto'u i runga i tōna pona? What are those spots on your shirt? 'E pona tiito'uto'u teatae tōna. She has a dress with white spots on it; Mē 'e 'ua tiito'uto'u kerekere, nā te kākāia. If the egg is speckled with black, it is a kākāia's.

**tiuka**1, tiūka1, n. Joker. Kua tā au i tāna 'uri 'ai ki te tiuka. I took his ace of trumps with the joker. [Eng. joker.]

**tiuka**2, tiūka2. Euchre, a variety of euchre in which a joker is used. Kā pere tiuka tātou. Let us play euchre. [Eng. euchre.]

**tiuka**3. Shook (staves of timber to be nailed into barrels, crates or boxes). 'Ērima nga-uru ru ru tiuka tei 'uri'ia ki uta i te 'enua. Fifty bundles of shooks were unloaded. [Eng. shook.]

**tiuka**4, n. Duke. Kua tono'ia te tiuka 'ei mono i te ariki va'tine. The Duke was sent as the Queen’s representative. [Eng. duke.]

**Tiūnu**1, prop.n. June. 'E marama anu 'a Tiūnu. June is a cool month. [Eng. June.]

**tiūnu**2, n. Tune, air. 'E 'imene tiūnu reka, a song with a lovely tune. [Eng. tune.]


**ti'ivae**(-a, -'ia). 1. Patch sthg. Tē ti'ivae ra 'aia i tōna pona. He is patching his shirt; Kāre au e 'ao'ao i tena piripou ti'ivae. I'm not wearing those patched trousers; Kua ti'ivae'iia te punu putaputa o te 'are. The holes in the piece of corrugated roofing iron are patched over. 2. n. A patch. Kua ma'aki mai te ti'ivae o te vaka. The patch over (the hole in) the canoe came off.

**ti'ivavae**(-a, -'ia), fq. ti'ivae. 1. Put patches on. Kua ti'ivavae 'aia i te au tāmaka nga-anga'ae. He put patches on the ripped shoes; Kua ti'ivavae'iia te au rākau pe i te pāruru o te 'are. He patched the rotten timbers in the walls of the house. 2. n. Patches, patchwork, patchwork quilt. Tē tui ti'ivavae nei mātou. We are making a patchwork quilt.

**ti'ivata**. Cease; always (with a negative). Kāre rava 'aia i ti'ivata i te rave i te kino. He never ceased from doing evil; Nō tā rātou ti'ivata kore i te pati, nō reira kua
aro’a ‘aia ia rātou. Because they were always asking him for it, he gave it to them; te tangata tei kore i tīvata i te matak, i te Atua, the man who continually fears God.

tō1, pers.pron. Your (poss., 2nd sg. neutral, pre-nominal only). ‘Apai mai i tō tamaiti. Bring your son.  [Ce. *tō5.]

tō2, cplx art., t- plus o/ō. The...of. Kua tae mai tō Mere māmā. Mary’s mother has come; Ko tō te reira tangata tā kōtou e ‘akaiti mai. It is the people of that place whom you must reduce in numbers; Ko tō te reira tangata manako rāi ia. It is that man’s idea all right; Kāre tō nakōne i te pōpōngi varāoa i pou tō. This morning’s bread isn’t all gone yet; E tari kōtou i te ‘akari marere, kāreka tō runga i te pū, ‘auraka rava kōtou e ‘a’aki. Take the fallen coconuts, but on no account pick those on the trees; ‘E tā‘una kirikiri tō reira. There is a bank of pebbles there; kiare kītō rātou ē ‘e’a tō roto, so they could see what was inside.

tō3, n. Sugarcane (Saccharum officinarum). E ‘a‘ati i tēta‘i panā-tō nā Kāvea. Break Kāvea off a length of your sugarcane; Kua ‘akatomo‘iā te tō ki runga i te au pere‘ō. The sugarcane was loaded into the wagons.  [Pn. *tō2.]

tō4, 1. v.i. Give a shout of warning. Kia ngaro au i te pipini kā tō e koe. When I am completely hidden, give the shout. 2. n. A shout given by those hiding in the game of hide-and-seek to show they are ready. I tō māua rongo‘anga i te tō, kua ‘aere māua kua kimi ia rātou. When we heard the warning shout of tō, we went to look for them.

tō5, (-a, -‘ia, tōia‘ia). Pull, haul. ‘Auraka e tō pakari i te a‘o kā motu. Don’t pull the line in too hard, it will snap; I tōna tō ‘anga i te taura, kua tuku pō‘itirere au ē kua ‘inga ‘aia ki raro. He was dragging on the rope, when I let it go suddenly and he fell over; Tōia atu te rākau. Drag the log away.  [Pn. *toho.]

tō6, (-ria). 1. Perch, alight, settle, land. Kua tō te manu ki tatai. The bird perched on the beach; Ka tōria tēnā pū rākau e te manu nō tei para te ‘ua. The birds will perch on that tree because the fruits are ripe; Ka ‘aere te pa‘i re e kā tō. The plane is going to land; Kua tō te pōro ki runga i te one ē kua pana ki roto i te fītā. The ball pitched on the ground and bounced into the undergrowth. Ngāi tō‘anga pa‘i reere, landing strip, aerodrome. Tō–‘anga, perch, roosting place, etc. Kāre ‘e tō‘anga o te reira tangata. He has no home of his own. 2. Set (sun, moon). Kua tō te rā ki runga i te tāi. The sun is setting in the sea (resting on horizon).  [Pn. *tō3.]

tō7, v.i. Conceive, become pregnant. Kua tō ‘iōra tava va‘inā ra ē kua ‘ānau mai ‘e tamāroa. The woman conceived and gave birth to a baby boy; Mē ‘e puaka tō, nā Kaitanau. If it’s a pregnant sow, it’s Kaitanau’s; Kua toia e tamaroa. There is a man-child conceived (Job 3.3).  [Pn. *tō3.]

tō8. Fight, strike, beat, ravish, rape (Ait. dial. = Rar. tā). ‘E rare kino te tō va‘ine. To rape a woman is stupid.

toa1, n. 1. A male of animals and birds and certain plants. ‘E toa puakātoro tei kītea ki roto i tōna ‘aua. A bull was seen in his field; Tē tata‘a toa ‘oro‘enuā ra ‘aia. He is castrating the stallions; ‘E‘ia punū–toa i tā‘au ‘anaunga puaka? How many male piglets are there in your litter?; ‘E nītō toa tēia. This is a male pawpaw plant. 2. A hero; manly, heroic, brave, etc. ‘E toa tika ai ‘aia, kāre rava ‘e matakau i roto iāia. He is a real hero, there is not a trace of fear in him; ‘E toa tika ai tē ‘aere, e no‘o te aronga ‘āpikē. The brave shall go and the faint hearts stay behind. Toa ‘uritumu, a great hero or warrior. Ngākau toa, valiant, lion-hearted. ‘E tangata ngākau toa ‘aia ē te matakau kore. He is valiant and fearless.  [Pn. *to’a.]

toa2, n. The ironwood tree (Casuarina equisetifolia). Tē tipūpū va‘e toārā raua. They are cutting ironwood firewood; Kā tanu ai ki ‘eai i te ‘uri toa? Where shall I plant the ironwood sapling?  [Pn. *toa.]

toa3, n. Store, shop. Kāre i nga‘a ake te toa. The shop isn’t open yet; Ka ‘aere ‘aia ka
'akatū toa ki te reira 'ōire. She is going to put up a shop in that village. Tiaki toa, shopkeeper. [Eng. store.]

tō'anga, nom. Perch, roosting place, etc. 'E tō'anga tēnā pū toa nō te kōtā'a. That toa tree is a roosting place for frigate-birds. [tōŋ, 'anga.]

toānu, 1. (-'ia, but v.i.) Feel cold, chilled, shivery; feel shudder of abhorrence, revulsion, shame, etc.; nauseas. Kua 'akamea toānu 'āia i tōnā 'oki'anga mai mei te tautai. He felt chilled when he was coming back from fishing; Kua toānu 'āia i tōnā inu'anga i te vairākau. He shuddered when he drank the medicine; Kua toānu 'ia 'aia i tōnā rongo'anga i te reira tuatua. He shuddered when he heard those words. 2. Revolting, nauseating, spinechilling; smell, taste, etc. causing revulsion. 'E kava toānu teiā. This beer is nauseating; kua toānu teiā i tona inu 'anga mai mei te kota 'a. That medicine was so foul he vomited after he had drunk it.

toatoa, n. Watercress (Rorippa sarmensitosa). 'E ngā'i toatoa rau mama'ata tēnā. There are some watercress with big leaves there; 'Auraka e 'u'uti kanga 'ua i te toatoa. Don't just pull up the watercress for sport.

to'ato'a, v.i., fq. toto'a. Spread. E to'ato'a meitaiki koe i te kā'aka'u kia viviki i te marō. Spread the clothes out properly so that they will dry out quickly. [Pn. *tofa1.]

toe, 1. v.i. Remain, be left over; remaining, etc. Mē kā toe te ika, e tuku ki roto i te vairanga 'āiti. If there are any fish left over, put them in the icebox; Kāre e toe. There won't be any left over; Kāre 'e ika toe. There are no fish left; Tēia te ngā'i toe o te 'are tei kore i parai'ia ki te ngaika. This part of the house hasn't been white-washed yet. 2. The remainder, the rest (left over). Kāre 'e toe. There are no more left; 'Apaina tēnā, kā 'oki mai e kā tiki i te toe. Take those there and then come back for the rest; Ko ia te toe tei kore i kaikai ake. He is the only one left who hasn't eaten yet; Kāre i tauatini ake, 'ē rua nga-'uru toe. There aren't a thousand there yet, we still need another twenty. [Pn. *tofe1.]

toe, n. 1. Buttocks, rump. Kua mamae tōnā to'e i te 'oro panapana'anga te 'oro-enua, nō te kore 'e no'o'anga. His buttocks hurt when the horse trotted because he had no saddle. Putā-to'e, anus. To'e topa, prolapsus ani. To'e tupa, piles, haemorrhoids. 2. Bottom (of receptacle). Kua ira nga'ā te to'e o te karāti. The bottom of the tumbler was cracked. 3. Stern (of boat). E ākara ki muri i te to'e o te pa'i. Look behind on the stern of the ship. 4. Crown (of hat). Kāre au e inangaro i te pare to'e 'ō'ouni. I don't like the hat with the deep crown. 5. Rounded block (on which hats are plaited). 'E to'e raranga pare tēnā nā toku māmā. That's the block mother plaited hats on. 6. Blossom end (of fruit), hard pointed end (of coconut, i.e. end away from stalk and eyes). E kōpūtia koe ki te mata o te nū, 'ināriā mē kā pao, e 'uri i reira ki te to'e. You pierce a coconut through the eye-end, but if you are going to split it open, then turn it round to the butt-end. 7. The apex of a fishing net when set in V-shape. Kua nga'ae te to'e o te kupenga. The net is holed at the apex. 8. The place (usually a narrow course between rocks) where the net is first set, the apex of the V from which the boats sail out along the arms of the V paying out the net as they go. Kāvea mai te kupenga ki konei 'akamata ai te tuku, tēia te to'e. Bring the net here and start to pay it out, this is the apex. 9. The cone or turret of certain sea-shells. Mē 'e pūpū to'eroa, 'e to'eroa te ingoa. If it is a shell with an elongated turret, it is a to'eroa. To'e ngau, a type of pūpū (shell) resembling that of the ngau (type of sea-snaill). E to'e ngau te reira pūpū. That is a to'e ngau shell. To'eroa, a type of shell with elongated turret. Tē tāmā pūpū to'eroa ra 'āia. She is washing to'eroa shells. 10. Back first, butt first. Kua 'okī to'e 'āia ki muri. He backed away; E viri to'e koe i te nū mē 'a'aki kia kore e nga'ā. Spin the coconuts down butt-end first when you pick them so they won't break. [Pn. *tofe.]
toenga, nom. The remainder, remnant.  Kāvea te toenga na 'au. Take what is left over for yourself. **Toenga kai**, the leftovers (of a meal, etc.).  **Titiri’ia te toenga.** Throw away the surplus.  


toto toe, fq. toe 1, 2. 1. Remain, be left over; remaining, etc.  **Ko te au mea teia tei toe toe mai ki rota i te 'are i te keiā'ia'anga.** These are the things which were left in the house after it was looted;  **E ‘aere kotou e ‘a ‘aki i te au ‘anani toetoe ‘aere i runga i te pū.** Go and pick the oranges which are left on the trees.  2. The remainder, bits and pieces left over.  **E ‘a ‘ao i te meika ki rota i te reira au pi’a, e ko te toe toe, e tari na kotou.** Pack the bananas in those boxes, and take any left over for yourselves.

toetoenga, totoenga, pl. toenga. Remnants, pieces left over.  **Tei ‘ea te toetoenga riikau?** Where are the pieces of timber that were left over?

tonga, n. South.  **E ‘uri i te pa ‘i ki te tonga.** Alter the ship’s course to the south;  **E matangi tonga, kāre e pakari roa.** It’s a southerly wind, it won’t get up too strong.  

tonga ‘ua, n. Slab of fat from sides of animals, suet.  **Kua kiriti’ia te tōnā‘ua o te puaka ē kua ‘akata‘ea ‘ei ‘inu.** The slabs of fat from the pig were removed and melted down for lard.

tongi, (-a, -’ia). Try the taste of sthg, savour.  **‘Inā kia tongi i tā‘au kapu ti mē kua vene.** Just taste your cup of tea and see if it is sweet enough;  **I tongia ana e Kārū tēnā ‘anani, kua ‘akaruke rā.** Kārū tasted that orange and left it;  **Kāre i te tongi’anga meitaki tō tēia kai.** This food doesn’t taste very nice.  [Np. *tōni.*]

tongi’anga, nom. Taste.  **Te tongi’anga o te ‘anani, the taste of the orange.**

tongitongi, (-a, -’ia), fq. tongi. Savour, taste.  **Tē tongitongi ‘ua ake nei au i teia au ‘ua rākau mē ko tē ‘ea te mea reka.** I’m just sampling these fruits to see which I like;  **Tongitongia nā mua kā ‘oko e.** Sample them before you buy.  **Kai tongitongi, eat a bit here and a bit there, peck at one’s food.**

toi, n. A tree (Alphitonia zyzyphoides).  **‘E rākau pakari te toi nō te ma ‘ani kakau toki.** Toi is a hard timber suitable for axe handles.  [Pn. *toi.*]

to’i, (-a, -’ia). 1. Chisel away, take out nick, groove, carve out or notch, chisel out a deep hole, chop away (groove).  **Tē to’i nei au i te matie i te ‘ope o te ara kia tika.** I’m chopping back the turf along the edge of the path to get it level;  **Kua to’ia e te tamaiti tōnā ingoa ki runga i te pāruru ‘are.** The boy carved out his name on the wall of the house.  **Pē to’i parāpa, flensing spade for cutting blubber off whales.**  2. A chisel or similar gouging implement.  **‘Ōmai i te to’i kia Rupe.** Let Rupe have the chisel;  **Tē ‘akakoi to’i nei au.** I’m sharpening a chisel.  [Pn. *tofi.*]

to’itoi, (-a, -’ia), fq. to’i. Chisel away, carve out.  **Okota‘i mea i tārevakē i tō’ou to’itoi’anga, ko te ūpoko.** There is one thing wrong with the way you’ve done the carving, it is the head;  **To’itoi’ia te aakaakā taro.** Chop off the small taro tubers.  [to’i RR.]

toka, 1. n. Stone, rock (general term); made of stone, hard as stone.  **E tō ki runga i tēnā toka.** Stand up on that stone;  **Kua pē’i au i te manu ki te toka.** I threw a stone at the bird;  **Ko te toka o te mātī pēniīni tei pou.** It is the flint on the lighter that has gone;  **E patapata toka tāku ka ‘inangaro, ‘auraka te mea i ‘o.** I want some stone (clay) marbles, not the glass ones.
Katu toka!, blockhead! Kirikiri toka, gravel, small pebbles. Toka a'i, flint. 

Toka 'akama'ara'anga, memorial monument. Nō'ai tēnā toka 'akama'ara'anga? Whose memorial is that? Toka ngaika, limestone. Tē vāvā'i toka ngaika ra rāua. They are breaking up the limestones. 

Toka māori, a kind of basalt. Toka pu'apinga, precious stone. Toka punga, variety of soft coral. Toka tango, supporting stone (e.g. foundation pillars of house). Toka tā'tōta, pumice stone. Toka tema, flinty stone, flinty rock. Ua toka, hailstone. Kiire e kino te ua toka, ka 'aere rii taua. Never mind the hail, we'll go all the same. 

Toke, n. Worm (earth or intestinal). Nō te mā'i'iū nō reira i totoro 'aere e te toke. It's wet, that's why the worms are out wriggling around; Tē kai tokekē ra te moa. The fowl is eating worms; Tē kai ra 'aia i te 'ua toke. He is taking worm pills. 

Tokamauri, see tokomauri, hiccup. 

tokāra. Womb. Kua topa te tokāra o te va-'ine. The woman's womb has fallen. [Np. *toka'ala.] 

tokatoka, fq. toka. Stones, full of stones. Taria tēnā au tokatoka ki raro i te pū rākau. Carry those stones over under the tree; 'E 'enua tokatoka tēia. This is a stony bit of ground; 'E nga'i i tokatoka taratara tēnā, 'ākara kā puta tō vaevei. There are a lot of sharp stones there, watch out or you'll cut your feet. [toka RR.] 

toke, n. Worm (earth or intestinal). Nō te mā'i'iū nō reira i totoro 'aere e te toke. It's wet, that's why the worms are out wriggling around; Tē kai tokekē ra te moa. The fowl is eating worms; Tē kai ra 'aia i te 'ua toke. He is taking worm pills. 

Tokerau, n. North-west. Kua 'uri te matangi ki te tokerau. The wind swung round to the north-west. Te pā 'enua tokerau, the Northern Group. [Pn. *tokelau.] 


Toketoke1, fq. toke. Worms; wormy, worm infested. 'E ma'ata te toketoke i raro i teia putunga tītā. There are a lot of worms under this heap of rubbish; Tē kimi toketoke ra te puaka. The pig is searching for worms; 'E nga'i i toketoke tēia. This place is alive with worms. [toke RR.] 

Toketoke2, in the phrase anu toketoke. Biting cold, freezing cold. Kua anu toketoke 'aia. He is as cold as ice; Kāre au e tae atu, 'e anu toke toke au. I shan't be able to go on, I'm freezing cold. [Ce. *toke2.] 

toki, n. Axe, adze, chopper (general term). E amo i te toki, e aku ta'unga. Lift the axes, my skilled workmen; Tē 'akakoi toki nei au. I'm sharpening an axe; Ko tēta'i toki 'ētene teia i tarai'ia ai 'a Tākitumu. This is one of the old (stone) adzes used in the old days to shape Tākitumu; Kua 'ati te kakau toki. The handle of the axe has snapped. 

Toki 'oma, toki tarai, adze. [Pn. *toki.]
tokol1, part. A particle word before numbers from two to nine, and a few count words such as ra'i, 'ia, iti, when the reference is to people; it is usually written prefixed. Toko'ia tangata i 'aere? How many people went?; tokorima va'ine, tokorua tâne, five women and two men; Ko'ai te tokovaru ia kōtou? Who is the eighth man with you?; Kāre i te tokora'i. There are not many (people); Tokora'i tei 'iki'ia, tokoiiti tei tae mai. Many were invited, but few attended. [Pn. *tok02.]

toko2, (-a, - 'ia, -na). 1. Prop up, shove away (with outstretched arms), punt (using pole). E toko i te pū meika 'arara ki te riikau. Prop up the banana tree that is leaning over with a pole; Kua toko au i te vaka ki te pae one. I punted the canoe to the shore; 'E riikau toko maramarama tēnā. That piece of wood is to prop the window open with; Kua toko 'aia i tōna 'a ere 'anga ki te tautai. He supported himself with outstretched legs when his bicycle came to a standstill; 'E maki teta'i ona vaevae, no reira 'aia i tokotoko ei me 'aere. He has got a bad leg, that's why he uses a crutch to get along with. 2. n. A crutch, walking-stick, staff. 'Ina to 'ou tokotoko. Let me have a look at your walking-stick. [toka2 RR.]

tokona, pass. toko2. Prop up, shove away. Tokona atu tāua ki mua. Pole us (our canoe) forward.

tokora'i = toko ra'i (see under toko1).

tokorua, n. 1. Spouse. Kua 'aere tōku tokorua, ko au 'ua ē tā māua 'ānau tē no'o nei. My wife (or husband) has gone, there is just me and the children here now. 2. Partner (one of two), companion, person with another. Ko'ai tō'ou tokorua i te pari poupou inana? Who was your workmate out cutting posts with you yesterday? 3. = toko rua (see under toko1). [toko, rua2.]

tokotoko, (-a, - 'ia, -na), fq. toko2, q.v. 1. Prop up, use crutch or walking-stick, propel with pole. E tokotoko i te 'atava 0 te 'iinani kia kore e 'ati 'ati. Prop up the branches of the orange tree so they won't break off; Kua tokotokoa te vaka e ratou ki te motu. They poled the canoes to the islet; 'E maki tēta'i ona vaevae, nō reira 'aia i tokotoko ei mē 'aere. He has got a bad leg, that's why he uses a crutch to get along with. 2. n. A crutch, walking-stick, staff. 'Inā tō'ou tokotoko. Let me have a look at your walking-stick. [toka2 RR.]

tōmarmarumaru, v.i. 1. Overcast or shaded. E 'akangāro'i kia tōmarumaru ka 'anga 'anga 'aka'ou ei. Have a rest until it gets a bit shadier before you start work again; 'Ea'a rā i tōmarumaru ei tēia rā, kā ua pa'a? I wonder why it is so overcast today, it is going to rain maybe?; 'E rā tōmarumaru tēia. It is a dull day; Nō te tōmarumaru i tāua rā ra, nō reira 'aia i manako ei ē kia tanu'ia tāna tōmātī. Because the day was cloudy, he decided to put in his tomatoes. 2. Shade giving, shady. Ka 'akaea tāua ki raro i teia pū rākau tōmarumaru. Let's take a breather under this shady tree.

tomātī, n. Tomato. Tē tunu tōpu tōmātī nei au. I'm cooking some tomato soup; Nā'ai
tērā one tōmāti? Whose is that plot of tomatoes? [Eng. tomato.]
tōmīti, (-a, -'ia). Survey, measure out land. E tiki i te tangata váito 'enua kia tōmīti i tō'ou 'enua. Get the surveyor to measure out your land; Kia oti te 'enua i te tōmīti ē kiteāi te ma'ata'anga. We'll know the area when the land has been surveyed; Kua tōmītia te ngā'i 'akatō'anga pa'īrere. The landing strip has been surveyed.
tōmo1, (-a, -'ia). 1. Pass in, enter (rarely, make one's way out, leave). Ka tomo tatou ki rota i te 'are. Let's go into the house; Ka tomo tatou ki va'o i te 'are. Let's leave the house; Kā tae koe i te tomo ki roto i te ana? Can you manage to get into the cave?; Kua tomoa taua 'ārē ra e te tangata, kāre rā 'e mea i keiā'iia. The house has been entered, but nothing was stolen.
Tomo pōiri, enter without permission, trespass. Ka 'aka'apa'ia te tangata tomo pōiri ki roto i teia 'āua. Persons trespassing on this land will be prosecuted. 2. Participate, engage in, join (organisation, activity). 'Ea'a koe i tomo ei ki roto i ō rātou pekapeka? What did you want to get involved in their quarrel for?; Kāre au e tomo ki roto i tā kōtou tā'okota'i. I don't want to join your society. 3. Be opened, dedicated (of a building). Te tu 'ua ra 'a ia i te tomo 'anga 'are. She's just standing in the doorway. 2. Dedication. Te tomo'anga o te 'are, the dedication of the house. [tōmo1, 'anga3.]
tōmotomō1, (-a, -'ia), fq. tomo1. Enter, participate, join, etc. Kua tomotomō te kio re toka ki roto i te ruā i te kīte atu'anga i te kīore ngiāo. The rats went into their hole when they caught sight of the cat; Kua 'aka'oki'ia rātou ki va'o i tō rātou tomotomō'tanga ki roto i te 'āua. They were ordered out as soon as they entered the field; Kua tomotomō te au pātireia tei piri kiāia ki taua tamaki'anga ra. All the countries allied with him joined in the war. [tōmo1 RR.]
tōmotomō2, fq. tomo2. Full, loaded up. Kua tomotomō te au 'are kākō. The warehouses are full. [tōmo2 RR.]
tōmotomō3, fq. tomo3. Sink. Kua tomotomō te au vaka nō te pakari i te ngaru. The waves were so great that the canoes sank. [tōmo3 RR.]
tōna, n. 1. Yaws, any sore that eats into the flesh. Tēia te vairākau tōna. Here is the ointment for yaws; Tē para'i ra 'aia i te tōna o te tamariki ki te vairākau. She is putting ointment on the children's sores. Tōna tinitō, syphilis. 2. (-'ia), v.i. Be afflicted by yaws, etc. Kua tōna tōna va'e. He has got yaws on his leg; Ka tonā'iia tō va'a nō te kai vā pī. You'll get sores on your mouth eating green mangoes. [Pn. *tona1.]
tōna, poss.pron. His, her(s). Kāre tōna manako i 'āriki'iia. His plan was not accepted; 'E 'are mānea tōna. She has a lovely house.
tōnā'o, tōna a'o. The next but one = tōna atū ra. Kāre au i rongo i tōnā'o ra manako. I didn't hear his opinion (the man next but one). Tōnā'o ē tōnā'o, each his own (variously). Kua tū takia'i i 'ōra rātou ki
runa gā kua ‘akakite i tōnā’o ē tōnā’o manako. Then each of them stood up and gave his own views.

tono, (-a, -'ia, -kia). Send sbdy on or ask sbdy to run an errand or mission. E tono iāia kia kave i tā’au tuatua ki te ariki. Send him to take your message to the ariki; Kārē au e tae i te tono iāia. I can’t very well ask him to go and do it for me; Kua tonoaa te va’e’au ki tāua ‘enau ‘ei vavao i te aronga ‘akatitima. The soldiers were sent to that country to disperse the rebels; ‘E tamaiti tono ngatā koe. It is a hard job to get you to go on an errand; I tonokia mai au e na mua iaia. I am sent (to go) before him (John 3:28). [Ce. *tonol.]

tonotono, (-a, -'ia, -kia), fq. tono. Send on errands. Kua riri rāua nō tāku tonotono putuputu ia rāua. They were annoyed at my sending them on errands so much; Ka tonotonoa kōrua mē no’o kōrua ki tōna kāinga. If you stay at his home you’ll find yourself sent on errands. [tono RR.]


to’orā, n. The larger whales, mainly the humpback whale and the sperm whale. ‘E to’orā ma’ata tei iri ki runga i te akaa. A great whale grounded on the reef; Tē te’ate’amamaōra te aronga pātia to’orā. The whales are getting ready. [Ce. *tofolaa < Pn. *tafura’a.]

tō’ou. Your(s). ‘E ‘apina tō’ou i nga? Have you lost something; Tēia tō’ou, nōku tēnā. This is yours here, that’s mine (you’ve got there); E kimi meitaki i tō’ou manako. Think carefully.

topa1, (topā’ia), v.i. 1. Fall (i.e. free fall, not topple), fallen, dropped; a fall, etc. E mou kia piri, kā topa koe. Hold on tight, you’ll fall; Kua topa te moni īaku. I’ve (accidentally) dropped the money; ‘Ākara, ka topa’ia koe e te ‘akari. Watch out, the coconut will fall on you; Kua topa ‘aiia ki raro i tōna matapōri’anga. He collapsed in a swoon; ‘E ‘apina topa tēnā, kāvea ki te ‘akavā. Someone has dropped that, take it to the police; ‘e topa moto, kārē i te mea ‘inga ‘ua, a knockdown blow, not just a fall. Topa tū, to fall and land upright on one’s feet. Kua topa tū ‘aiia ki roto i te tīmata ‘anga. He succumbed to the temptation. 2. Settle (as sediment does). E tiaki kia topa te rito ka riringi ei i te vai. Wait until the sediment settles before you pour the liquid off. 3. Drop, lessen (as wind, prices, weight, barometer). Kua topa te matangi i te topa’anga te ua. The wind dropped when the rain fell; Kua topa te vāito ‘uri’ia. The barometer has fallen; Kua topa te ‘oko o te ‘ua rākau. The price of fruit has fallen; Kua topa tōna teima’a. His weight has fallen. 4. Be low, setting (as the sun). Kia topa te rā, ka ‘aere e tāua. We’ll go when the sun is low. 5. Fall, slip out (as words). Nāna i tuatua mai i topa atu ei te reira tuatua mei roto i tōku va’a. What he said to me caused the words to slip out of my mouth. 6. Fall on, light on (a topic). Kua topa tā rātou tuatua ki runga i te tero. They fell to discussing taxation. 7. Be born prematurely, miscarry. Kua topa te pēpe a tāua va’iinē ra e kāre i pakari. The woman’s baby miscarried and was not fully formed. 8. Pass by, over; elapse, be ended (e.g. of seasons, events). Mē topa te tuātau anu kā ‘oki au. I’m going back when the cold season is over; Kua topa te tuātau o te ‘uri’ia. The hurricane season has passed; Kua topa tā tātou ‘uipā’anga ki muri ake i te tuaero ‘akaotī ei. Our meeting went on past noon before it finished; Teia Varaire i topa, last Friday. 9. Covered, traversed (distance). ‘E’ia mai hia i topa te ierae? How many miles have we done now? 10. Be missing, fail to turn up, be omitted, overlooked. Ko tēta’i tamaiti meitaki i tō rātou pupu tu’epōrō tei topa. One of the best players in their team was missing; Mē topa koe i te ‘āipi’i, ka ‘akaotunga’ia koe. You’ll be punished if you miss school; Kua ngaropōna iāia i topa ai te reira tuatua. He forgot, that’s why that matter wasn’t raised. 11. Be away, at a distance. Kua topa ‘aiia ki muri. He has dropped behind; Mē topa ‘aiia ki mua kāre e rauka i te arumaki. If he gets away in front there’ll be no catching him; Kua topa mātou ki te moana i pā mai e tāua matangī. We were out away at sea when the...
wind struck; I 'aere mai ana, kua topa rā pa’a ki te ara tīroa. He came, but perhaps he has continued on his way. 12. Lose (a job, game). Kua topa 'aia i tōna tā'onga 'akāvā. He lost his job with the police; Kā topa koe iāku i te 'oro. I’ll beat you in the race. [Ep. *topa.]


topa2, tapa (- ‘ia). Name sthg. Ko ‘ai ta’au ingoa i topa koe?

tapa, n. Sofa, couch. Kua ti papa ‘aia ki runga i te topa e kua varea e te moe. He lay face down on the sofa and fell asleep. [Eng. sofa.]

tapa2. Knob, tap. Kua topa ‘aia i te pa e kua tomo ki roto. ‘E toru taime i toku topa ‘anga e kiire rii i pa ‘u ‘ia maio I knocked three times and still got no answer; Topa’ia te pa ka tomo ei. Knock before you go in.

tapa1, (- ‘ia). Knock, tap. Kua topa ‘aia i te pā e kua tomo ki roto. He knocked on the door and went in; ‘E toru taimē i tōku tōpa ‘anga e kāre rāi i pa ‘u ‘ia mai. I knocked three times and still got no answer; Tōpa’ia te pā kā tomo ei. Knock before you go in.

topata, topapata, (- ‘ia), fq. tōpata. 1. Fall or let fall in drops, form into or make spots; spotted. Kua topatapata te vai ki runga i tōna mata ē kua ara ‘aia. Drops of water splashed over his face and he woke up; Ko te rāini i runga roa tei tōpatapa’ia. The top line was dotted; ‘E ika tōpatapa te marari. The marari is a spotted fish; Kua tōpatapa ‘aere te toto i runga i te one. There were spots of blood here and there on the ground. Maru tōpatapa, dappled shade. 2. n. Spots, dots. Nō te tōpatapa i runga i tōna umauma, nō reira i manako ‘ia ai ē ‘e ‘ōnī ‘o. The spots on his chest made them decide that it was chickenpox; Kua kite mamao atū rā rātou i te ‘enua mei te tōpatapa te tū. They saw the islands looking like dots in the distance; Kua pēni tōpatapa ‘aia i te to’e o te mereki. He painted the bottom of the plate with dots. [tōpata Rr].

topati, n., (Bib. topazi). Topaz (Rev. 21.20). Ko te topati teta’i o te au toka mēmeitaki. Topaz is one of the precious stones. [Eng. topaz.]

topatopa, (topatopa’ia), v.i., fq. topa. Fall, drop, etc. Kua topatopa te ‘ua o te vi nō te pakari i te matangi. The wind was so strong it brought the mangoes down; ‘E au ē ‘anani topatoppa te tēia mei runga mai i te torōka. These are some oranges which fell off the truck; I tō rāua topatoppa’anga ki muri, kua tuku rāua i te ‘au. When they got left behind (e.g. in the race), they gave up; Ka topatoppa’ia koe e te pirīki mē nā raro koe i te ngā ‘anga ‘anga. You’ll get bricks falling on you if you walk along under where they are working. [topa1 RR.]

topec, (-a, ‘ia). Prune, trim off. Tē topec ra rāua i te au ‘ātava marō o te ‘ānani. They are pruning the dead (dry) branches off the orange trees; E topec i te pūkai taringa o te tōmāti. Nip the side shoots off the tomato plants; Ka rauka iāku i te topec i tō rauru. I can trim your hair for you; Topec tēta’i mānga i tō pona ‘ura kia poto. Cut your evening dress a bit shorter. Pākoti

mura tei runga i tō pona. There is some kind of red spot on your shirt.
tope 'ātavatava, pruning shears. [Pn. *tope.]

töpe, (Bib. topè). Timbrel (Ps. 81.2).
Nāna tēnā töpe e 'akatangi. She'll play that timbrel. [Heb. töph.]

tōpēpē, v.i. Rot, decay, be affected with suppurating sores; rotten, very ripe (e.g. breadfruit); rottenness, the decayed part of sthg, festering sores. Kua tōpēpē te vaevae o te 'oro 'enua nō te vari. The mud rotted the horse's hooves away; E vao'o i te kuru tōpēpē 'ei ma'ani paki. Keep the ripe breadfruit to make paki with; Nō te tōpēpē i runga i tōna rima i pā'i putuputu eia ki te tai. He bathed his hand frequently with salt water because it was festering.

tōpetōpe, (-a, -'ia), fq. tope. Prune, trim. Ka tōpetōpe tātou iā runga i teia pū rākau ki te a'a? What are we going to trim back the top of this hedge with?; Kua tōpetōpe'a te 'ope o te rākau kia keokeo. The ends of the stakes were sharpened; E tōpetōpe i te pēni kia keokeo. Put a point on your pencil. [tōpe RR.]

tōpī. Spinning top. Kua taka te tōpī. The top was set spinning; 'E 'uru ('uru) pā tōpī tēia. This is an 'uru to whip the top with. [Eng. top.]

tōpirī, (-a, -'ia). 1. Draw sthg shut, close (e.g. door), bring together, join. Kua tōpirī koe i te kāpārāta? Have you closed the cupboard?; E 'aka'oki mai koe i te tāviri mē oti te pā i te tōpirī. Return the key when you've shut the door; Kua tōpirīa te 'āua kia kore te puakatoro e 'aere ki va'o. The paddock has been shut to stop the bull getting out; Kua tōpirī au i ʻōku mata. I shut my eyes; E tōpirī koe i tō'ou va'a! Shut your mouth, shut up!; Tē tōpirī nei au ia kōrua i teianei kia rīro kōrua 'ei tāne ē 'ei va'ine. I now join you together as man and wife. 2. Apply a compress. Kua tōpirī te nētu i te kākā'u ma'ana ki muri i tōku tua. The nurse put a hot compress on my back. 3. Move close to. Kua tōpirī mai 'aiā ki āku ē kua tuatua marū mai. He came up close and whispered; Kua tōpirī te punupunū moa ki te pae i te ūnana. The chicks nestled close to their mother.

tōpiripīri, (-a, -'ia), fq. tōpirī. Draw together, close sthg; apply compresses; move close to. E tōpiripīri koe i te mārama kia kore te ua e 'a'au ki roto i te 'are. Close the windows so that the rain won't blow into the house; Kua 'akaue te taote kia tōpiripīria tōna 'ēē ki te vai ma'ana kia viviki te para. The doctor ordered that his boil should be treated with hot compresses to bring it to a head quickly. [tōpirī Rr.]

tōpito, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fire a torpedo. Kua tōpito'ia, kāre rā i puta. The torpedo was fired, but (the ship) wasn't hit; Kua manako te rangatira e kā tōpito 'aiia i tua manuā ra i te piri atu'anga tō rātou pa'i ruku; The captain decided to torpedo the warship as soon as their submarine got close enough. 2. n. A torpedo. Kua tapatiti 'ua te tōpito mua nā muri i te to'e o te pa'i. The torpedo just grazed past the stern of the ship. [Eng. torpedo.]

tore, (-a, -'ia). 1. Put stripe(s) on, mark with stripe(s), striped. E tore ki te pēni muramura. Paint some red stripes across it; Kua torea te pāruru i tō'ou pātikara? Have the stripes been painted on the mudguard of your bicycle?; E pona tore mate tāna i ʻoko. She bought a dress with green stripes on it. 2. n. A stripe. Mē ʻe puaka tore teatea tei runga i te kōpū, nā Pirangi. If it is a pig with a white stripe on its side, it is Pirangi's. [Ep. *tore.]

torea, n. A migratory shorebird, the Pacific golden plover (Pluvialis fulva) which nests in Alaska and Siberia. 'E Nga'ʻuru ē, ʻe torea tērā e tangī ra. Nga'ʻuru, there is a torea calling. [Ceo *torea.]

tōrea
toreto, (-a, -'ia), fq. tore. 1. Mark with stripes; striped. E toreto mārie koe kia kore e tā'ipapia. Do the stripes carefully so you don't get them crooked; Kua toreto'ia te ngā'ī e 'aere ei te tangata ki tēta'i tua i te ara ki te pēni teatea. The place where the people crossed the street was marked out with white stripes; 'E piripou roa toreto tāna i 'a'ao ei. He was wearing a pair of striped trousers. 2. n. Stripes. 'E toreto muramura pa'a tei runga i te 'iku o taua ikā ra. I think perhaps that fish has got red stripes on its tail; Kua 'oko pirioro tu'epōro toreto 'aia. He bought a striped football jersey. [toreRR.]

toria, pass. tō. Perch, alight, settle. Kua tōria te kai e te rango. The food has been settled upon by flies.

toro, (-a, -'ia), v.i. 1. Stretch, reach, spread out, extend, creep along (as creeping plant). 'Auraka e 'akioriori i te rākau tanu 'ōu, kāre i toro ake te aaka. Don't disturb the newly planted tree, it hasn't taken root yet; Kua toro 'aere te kākā nā runga i te patu. The kākā creepers climbed along the wall; Ko te au 'ātava toro ki tēta'i tua i te 'āua tē tīpū. Chop off the branches that have grown out over the fence; 'E matie toro viviki mē tanu'ia ki te ngā'i mā'ū 'ū. When that type of grass is planted in damp places, it spreads like wildfire; Kua toro te ake o te reira 'iti tangata ki te au pā 'enua rava rāi. The people of that race spread all over the world; Toroa tō rima ki roto i te rua ka 'u'uti mai ei i te ika ki va'ō. Stretch your hand into the hole and pull the fish out. 2. Stick out, project. E tīpū i te potonga i toro ki va'o o te rākau. Cut off the piece of wood sticking out; E 'akatika i te ngā'ī i toro o te patu. Level off the part of the wall that sticks out; Kua toro tōna ngutu. She was pouting; Kua toro mai ki va'o te mimiti o te 'ā'ā. The sea-eel poked its head out. 3. A cape, promontory, spit of land, projection. E tū koe ki tēia toro, 'aakara 'ua ai ki te moana. Stand on this headland and keep watch out to sea. Mato toro, a projecting cliff. 'Are toro papa, a low rambling house. 'E toro tai, an arm of the sea.

toro1, toroa1, (torō'ia). 1. Draw (a picture, etc.). Kā toro tāua āia. Let's draw him; Kua toro'ia te 'āua 'āpi'i ki runga i te toka tāta. The school grounds were drawn on the slate. Puka toro, drawing book. Pēni torō, drawing pencil. 2. n. A drawing. 'E māne'a tā'au torō. That is a fine drawing of yours. [Eng. draw.]

toro2, toroa2, (-'ia). 1. Draw (a game, i.e. to tie). Kua toro te reira ngā pupu i tā rāua tu'e'anga inana'i. The two rugby teams drew their match yesterday. 2. Draw lots, toss up. Nā ngā rangatira rāi i torō. The two captains tossed up (or drew for ends); Kua toro'ia ngā pupu kā tu'e mua. The two teams to start the rugby tournament have been drawn. [Eng. draw.]

toroa, n. Red-footed booby (Sula sula). Kāre i te punua toroa, 'e punūa tara. It isn't a young booby, it's a young tern. [Pn. *toloa.]

torōa, n. Drawer. 'Ākara ki roto i te torōa ō te kaingākai. Look in the drawer of the table. [Eng. drawer.]

tō'ra, n., (Bib. toroa). Occupation, status, trade, profession. 'E tō'ora meitaki rāi tā'au, 'e mā'ine. You have a real good occupation, my dear.

torōka, n. Truck, lorry, van. 'E torōka ono uira tōna. He has a six-wheeled truck; 'E 'a'kara'oro torōka tāna 'anga'anga. He is a truck driver; Kua tāra'u torōka 'aia 'ei tari i tāna kākō. He hired a truck to take his shipment. Torōka 'apai maki, ambulance. [Eng. truck.]

torokū, torokuku, v.i. Damp, musty, dank. Kiritia tō pona, kua torokuku i te 'ou. Take your shirt off, it's wet with perspiration; Taria te kākā'u torokuku, tauraki'ia. Take the damp clothes away and hang them up; Tē 'ora'ora pūtē torokukū ra 'aia. He is spreading out the damp sacks; Nō te torokuku iā roto i taua pi'ā ra i pū 'ēkā ai te meika i roto. Because it was damp inside the crate, the bananas went mouldy.

toromiro, n. A common coastal tree (Schleinitzia insularum). Mei te a'a rāi te tū o

torotoro, fq. toro and totoro, q.v. 1. Creep, slither, crawl. E torotoro mārie ki kō. Creep slowly over there; Kua mataku 'āia i te torotoro 'anga mai te veri. She was scared when the centipede crawled towards her. 2. Stretch out, extend (as tendrils, etc.). Ko te au kākave o te 'eke tei torotoro mai ki va'ao. The octopus is putting its tentacles out. 3. Project, bulge out. Kua 'auaro 'ia i te nga'i i torotoro e i te kiri mōtokā. The bulges in the car tyre were lined. 4. Push into. Kua torotoroa te 'ōporo ki roto i te mō'ina. The chillies were poked into the bottle.

toru, num. Three. Kā toru ēna mateitu ki roto i te 'are 'āuri. He has been in jail three years now; 'E toru tā'au e tuku ki te pae i te kāre. Put a three by the nought; E tu'a takitoru. Share them out in threes; i te toru o te pō, on the third night; i te ora toru i te pō, three o’clock at night. [Pn. *tolu.]

torū, v.i. Damp. Kua tōrū tēnā va‘ie. That firewood is damp.

tōrue, v.i. Grow calm, abate (of wind and sea). Kia tōrue te matangi kā 'oki tāua nā runga i te vaka. We'll go back by canoe when the wind drops; I te tōrue'anga te ngaru, kua 'akatere atu te pa‘i ki te 'enua. As soon as the seas moderated, the ship sailed for the shore.

tōrue-rue, v.i. Become rough (of the sea), quake (ground). Ka ruaki te pātete me tōrue-rue te moana. The passengers will be sick when we get rough seas; Kua mataku 'āia i te tōrue-rue'anga te 'enua. He was terrified when the earth shook.

torutai, n. Te toruta‘i o te rangi, the trinity. 'Eite aro‘a o te toruta‘i, in the grace of the trinity. [toru, ta‘i.]

tōtara1. Ruffled out, standing on end (as hair, feathers). Mē ‘e va‘ine rauru tōtara, ko Mā‘īne. If it was a woman with her hair all ruffled out, it was Mā‘īne. Moa tōtara, type of fowl with ruffled feathers. [Ce. *tootara.]

tōtara2, n. Porcupine fish. Kua tutū te tara o te tōtara i te puta'anga i te ‘āuri. The porcupine fish erected its spines when it was speared. [Ce. *too-tara.]

tōtini, n. Stocking, sock. ‘E tōtini nūmero varu tē kā ū īaia. A size eight stocking will fit him; Vā‘ia tēnā pi‘a tōtini. Open up that box of socks. [Eng. stocking.]


toto, n. 1. Blood. Kua ta‘e te toto i tōna rima. His hand bled; Kua vera tōna toto. His blood was up; Mē vera te toto o te mea‘a tā‘a ra, kāre e rauka kia ‘akāna. When that fellow gets his blood up, there is no restraining him. Piri‘anga toto, a blood relationship. ‘E piri‘anga toto tika ai tō rāua. They are definitely related by blood. Ruaki toto, spit blood, have consumption. Kua ruaki toto ‘āia. He has got T.B.; ‘E ruaki toto tōna maki. His sickness is T.B. Tangata kai toto, a bloodsucker, parasite (e.g. sponger, unscrupulous moneylender). Toto māpū, young blood, youthful vigour, high spirits, enthusiasm. Ko te tū rā ia o te aronga toto māpū. That’s the way of young blood. Toto vene, diabetes. 2. A blood relative. ‘E toto tika ai ‘āia nōku. He is a blood relative of mine. [Pn. *toto.]

tōtō, (-a, ‘-ia), fq., intens. tō. 1. Pull, haul, drag. E tōtō i te vaka ki roto i te tai. Drag the canoe down into the sea; Kua tōtō rāi ‘āia ki tāna tika. He stuck up for his rights. 2. Draw in a gasping breath. Kua tōtō ‘āia i tōna ‘akaa. He took in a long gasping breath. Mare tōtō, whooping cough. Kua tū ‘āia i te mare tōtō. He’s got whooping cough. 3. Drag (e.g. a song). ‘Auraka e tōtō i te ‘imene. Don’t drag the song. 4. A method of netting fish by dragging net along shallows near beach. ‘E tōtō tā ratou tautai. They are fishing by the tōtō method. Tōtō taura, tug of war. Kua oti te tōtō taura. The tug of war is over.
tōtō\textsuperscript{1}, f.q. tō\textsuperscript{4}. Shout given in a game of hide-and-seek to show readiness for search to begin. Kua tōtō rāua, 'aere mai ka 'aere kā kimi. They've shouted that they are ready, come on let's go and look for them.

tōtō\textsuperscript{2}, (-a, -ria), f.q. tō\textsuperscript{6}. Perch, land on. Kua tōtōria te tōmātī e te manumānau. The tomato plants have been infested by insects.

tōtō\textsuperscript{3}. A method of netting fish with an oval-shaped 'ōpāi-type net. Kāre e rave putuputu 'aka ou 'ia ana te tōtō. Tōtō fishing is not often done today. (cf. tō\textsuperscript{5}.)

tōto'a, (-‘ia). 1. Spread sthg. Kua oti te kopara i te tōto ‘a ki va’o i te rā. The copra had been spread out in the sun; Kua toto ‘a te manu i tōna pe’aou ē kua rere. The bird spread its wings and flew; Kua toto ‘a ia te nūti ki te au tangata rava rāi. The news was spread until everyone knew about it. 2. Spread (intr.). Kua toto ‘a te maki nā runga i te tua o te ‘enna. The disease spread all over the island; Kua toto ‘a te tai nā roto i te ngā i tanu ‘anga tāro. The sea flooded the taro plots. [Pn. *tōfa\textsuperscript{1}.]

tōtoenga, nom. Remnants. 'E tōtoenga kai ‘ua rāi tēia. Only the scraps remain. (See toetoenga.)

tōto’i, v.i. Strained, gasping (of the breathing, catching of the breath when straining with effort or pain). Kua tōto ’i ‘ua tōna ‘akaea nō te māmāe. He was simply gasping with pain; I rongo au iia i te tōto’i ‘anga i roto i tāna moe. I heard him fighting for breath as he slept.

tōtōria, pass. tōtō\textsuperscript{2}. Perch, land on. ‘Ei a’a kia tōtōria e te rango. Don’t let the flies settle on it.

tōtora, (-a, -’ia). Crawl, creep. Kua tōtora koe ki ‘ea? Where are you crawling to?; Kua tōtora mai te anu nā muri i taku tua. I can feel the cold going down my back; Kua tōtora ‘ia tāua ngā i ra e te tamariki ē kua kinokino te one. The children have been crawling round there and disturbed the soil. [Pn. *tōlo\textsuperscript{3}.]

tōto’u, (-‘ia). 1. Prophesy, foretell, predict, prophetic, etc. Kua tōto’u ‘aia ē kā tupu tēta i ‘uri’ia ma’ata. He predicted that there would be a great hurricane; ‘E tuatua tōto’u te reira nā tāua va’inē ra ē kua tāpapa’ia te tōpu’anga. That was one of her prophetic sayings, whose fulfilment is awaited; Kua toto’u‘ia tāua tōto’u ra ē kāre rave ’e tangata i ’āriki atu. It was predicted that this would happen, but nobody believed it. 2. A prophecy, prediction. Kua tupu tāua tōto’u ra. That prophecy has come true. [to ‘u\textsuperscript{rR}.]

tou, n. A coastal tree with orange flowers (Cordia subcordata). ‘E tou te rākau i te ngūtupa i tōna ’are. The doors in his house are made out of tou wood; ‘Eia’a tēnā potongā tou? What is that piece of tou timber for? [Pn. *tou\textsuperscript{1}.]

tō’u\textsuperscript{1}, (-a, -‘ia, -na). Point out, identify, recognise. Kua to’u ‘aia ki te tangata tei tāmataku iia. She pointed to the person who had threatened her; Kāre e rauka iāku kia to’u i tāua ngā tāngata ra. I can’t identify those two men; Kāre au i manako ē kā to’u ‘aia iāku. I didn’t think that he’d identify me; Kua to’ua rātou e te ‘akavā i te ‘oro’anga. The police recognised them as they were making off. [Ep. *tōfu\textsuperscript{3}.]

tō’u\textsuperscript{2}, (-a, -na), v.i. 1. Spotted, stained, discoloured. Kua to’u tō pona i te tāpou meika. Your shirt was stained with banana sap; ‘Ākara, ka to’una tō kāka’u. Look out, you’ll stain your clothes. To’u kerekere, black spotted or marked, bruised. Kua to’u kerekere tōku kāki i te kuku’ia’anga e te tangata kino. The criminal left dark bruises where he grabbed me by the neck; ‘E ‘apiinga to’u kerekere tei muri i tōna tua. There is a black mark (or bruise) on his back; Kua to’u kerekere
tōna pākiri nō te anu. His skin was blue with cold. 2. Dark (of colours). ’E matie to’u tāku ka ‘înangaro. I want a dark green. 3. A spot, stain. ’Ea’a tērā to’u i runga i tōna rae? What is that spot on his forehead?

tō’unga’unga, (’iā), v.i. Fall in small or scattered drops, drizzle. Kuatō’unga’unga te ua. It is spitting with rain; Kāre tāu e mā’ū, ’e ua tō’unga’unga ’ua. We shan’t get wet, it’s only a light drizzle (a few spots); Mei te tō’unga’unga ai te ua ē kua pakari tākiri. The rain turned from a light drizzle to a real downpour; Ka tō’unga’unga’ia koe e te ua mē no’o koe ki kona. You’ll get drips on you if you stay there.

tō’uto’u1, (–a, –’ia, –na), fq. to’u1. Point out, recognise. Kua to’uto’u’ia ki te au ‘apinga tāna ka ‘înangaro. He pointed out the things he would want; To’uto’una ki te rākau. Point them out with the stick; Kua to’uto’u’ia e te tamaiti te aronga tei tūtiri iaia ki roto i te vai. The boy pointed out the ones who had thrown him in the water; Kua tīto’u’ia i tōna rima ki roto i te vai ē kua to’uto’u’ae re ki runga i tōna rae ē oti ki runga i tōna umauma. He dipped his finger in the water and crossed himself (pointed to his forehead and breast).

tō’uto’u2, fq. to’u2. 1. Stained, spotted. Kua to’uto’u tōna pākiri i te meitaki ‘anga te ‘ōnī’o. When the chickenpox cleared up it left spots on his skin; Kāre au e ‘a’ao i tēnā pona to’uto’u. I’m not wearing that stained shirt. 2. Spots, stains. ’E au to’uto’u’ae rei runga i tōna moenga. There are stains on her mat. [Ce. *tofu3.]

tū1, v.i. 1. Stand, stand erect, get up. ’E mataku au i te tū ki kona. I daren’t (go and) stand there; Tūake! Stand up and get out of the way!; E tū, kua ao. Get up, it is daylight; Kua tū ‘aka’ou te ‘Atu mei te mate mai. The Lord rose again from death; Kua tū te ’iku o te puakaa o ki runga i te kite atu’anga i tōna pū. The dog’s tail went up when it saw its master; Kua tū te taringa o te ‘oro’enua. The horse’s ears pricked up; E tipū i te nē e tū rai i te pae i te ‘are. Cut down the coconut palm stand-

ing beside the house; E ‘akano’o i te aronga tū ’ua. Let the people standing up sit down. No’o tū, sit upright, sit on one’s heels. ’Ea’a koe i no’o tū eī? Why are you sitting on your heels? Tū tīkatika, stand to attention. Kua tū tikatika ’aia i te pātī’anga te reva nā mua iaia. He stood to attention as the colours passed before him. Te tū ‘aka’ou ’anga o te ’Atu, the resurrection of the Lord. 2. Rest in position. E tuku i te matau kia tū ka tata ra i i te rū. Pay out the hook until it reaches the bottom before you shake the weight off. 3. Rise (as shoal of flying fish about to spawn). Kua tū te mārōro. The flying fish have risen to spawn. 4. Get up (of the wind), form, come over (of clouds). Kua tū pō’itirere mai te matangi. The wind got up suddenly; Kua tū mai taua tumurangi kerekēra ra ē kāre i roa kua ua. The mass of black clouds drifted over and before long it came on to rain. 5. Establish itself, form (as thought in mind), endure, last. Kua tū te ’Evangelia ki taua ’enuā ra ē paraaourae atū ra ki te tuamotu. The Gospel became established on that island whence it spread to the outer islands; Kāre e tū te reira tā’okota i. That organisation won’t get going; Kā tū Tōna aro’a ē tuatau ’ua atu. His love will abide eternally; Kua tū mai tēta’i manako meitaki ki roto i tōna ngākau. A good resolution formed itself in his heart; Mē tū te reira manako ki roto iāia, kāre e rakau kia tāmate. Once that idea gets hold of him, there will be no getting rid of it. 6. (–a, –’ia, –ria). Catch (illness, disease). Tū i te mamae, suffer pain; Kua tū ’aia i te maki ‘ōnī’o. He caught chickenpox; tū i te kikoni’o, get warts; Kua tū’iia ’aia e te mītara. He’s got measles; Kua tū’iia te tangata kātoa e te mare. Everyone was overcome with coughing (or all caught colds). 7. Possess, get, receive a share. Kua tū au i tēnā meika, nā Vare i ’omai i tāku ’uri. I’ve got that (type of) banana, it was Vare who gave me the shoots; Kāre ’aia i tū i te kai nō tei tāvarevare. He didn’t get any food because he was too late; Kua tū ’aia i te moni. He has some money; Kua tū’aka’ou ’aia i te ‘anga’anga. He is in another job now. 8. Win, be victorious.
tii2, n. Appearance, character, nature, quality, behaviour, style, way, method; variety, type, kind; having a certain appearance, nature, etc. Mei te a'a rāi te tū o te reira 'apinga? What exactly does the thing look like?; Kāre au i manako e kua kite koe i te tū o te reira tangata. I don't think you know the character of the man; Mē ko te tū ia o tēnā kāka 'u, kā 'oko au. If the material is like that, I'll buy it; Ko te tū tēia o tā mātou tā'okata'i. This is the way our organisation works; Ko tēia i tū meiaka tēia, te vāi ra tēia i tū. This is one type of banana, there is another sort; tēia tū mātīpi, this sort of knife; Mei tēia te tū, like this. E rāve koe mei tēia te tū. Do it like this. Tū ā, resembling, having the quality of, rather in the style of. 'E manu tū ā mokorā tāua manū ra. It is a bird something like a duck; Kua tū ā tanga 'aia i teia nei i te pākoti 'i'aanga tōna raurū. He looks a bit more like a human being now he has his hair cut. Tū katau, (be) naturally suited, feel right and natural (as a left-handed person using his left hand), dextrous, handy, skilful; dexterity, etc. Kāre au e tū katau meitaki ana i te ia tua. I'm not very comfortable on this side; Ko tōku tua tū katau tēia i te 'apai. This is my best side for carrying things; Ko te tangata tū katau te reira nō te reira 'anga'anga. He is the right man for that job; 'E tangata va'a tū katau 'aia i te tuatua. He is a naturally gifted speaker. Tū kauī, be awkward, clumsy, ill fitted, feel wrong (as a person using his wrong side). Nō te pukupuku i tāua rākau ra, nō reira 'aia i tū kauī ei i te 'apai. The log was bumpy, that's why he found it so awkward to carry; Ko tōku rimu kauī, ko tōku rimu tū kauī te reira i te 'anga'anga. My left is my wrong hand for doing anything with; Nō te tū kauī iāia i te reira tua, nō reira māua i tēiē ei. Because it was awkward for him on that side, we changed round; Kāre 'aia e tano 'ei va'a tuatua, 'e tangata tū kauī 'aia. He won't do for the spokesman, he is awkward at it.


tua2, n. 1. Back. Kua māmāe taku tua. My back hurts; 'e manu tua tea, a white-backed bird. Tuā'onu, a turtle's shell. 'E tuā 'onu mānea tei tuku'ia nāna. It was a lovely turtle's shell he was given. Tua-puku, humpbacked. 'E tangata tuapuku tei tuatua kiāia. A man with a humped back spoke to him. 2. Ridge (of mountain, swell of ground), crest (of wave), bottom (of inverted bowl, trough, canoe, etc.). Te tua o te maunga, the ridge of the mountain; 'e maunga tuatea ē te teitei, a high, white-capped mountain; Tē tāpatekā ra 'aia i te tua o te vaka. He is planing down the hull of the canoe (upside down on the beach). 3. Surface (e.g. land, sea), face (e.g. the outside or right side of mat, material, etc.). 'E ngā'i tua kīrīkī tei teira. The (surface of the) ground there is strewn with pebbles; Kua karekare te tua o te moana. The surface of the sea was ruffled; te tua o te 'enua, the surface of the ground; 'E ngā'i tuamārō tērā. The (surface of the) ground is dry there; 'E moenga tuarua tei raranga'ia. It was a double-fronted mat that's being plaited (i.e. reversible, having two right sides);
Kua tuatua‘ia ē te no‘o ra ‘aiia i te rangi tuatoru. They say he is living up there in the third level of the sky; Kua toto‘a te maki nā runga i te tua o te 'enua. The disease spread throughout the country. Tuā'are, the floor of a house. Kia mia ki raro i te tua’are. Search under the floor of the house. Tuāragi, the (vault of the) sky, cloud cover, clouds. ‘Ea’a ra te tuāragi i muramura pērā aī? Why is the sky red like that?; Kua ngaro te ‘etii ki muri i te tuāragi. The star disappeared behind the clouds. Tuarepo, banked, irrigated taro patches. ‘Auraka e tuku i te oro ‘enua kia orī nā runga i te tuārepo. Don’t let the horse stray over the taro patches. 4. Side or end (e.g. house). E tīi koe ki teia tua ka tīi au ki tērā tua. You stand on this side and I’ll go and stand on that side; Te tua roa (poto) o te nga‘i tu ‘e ‘anga poro. The long side (or short side or end) of the football pitch; E tu ‘i te ilea i rotopii ka ‘apai ei i tetai tua na ‘au. Cut the fish in two and take one piece for yourself. 5. loc. n. Out at sea, outside the reef. Mē marino te tia āpōpō, ka ‘aere māua ki tua tautai eī. If the sea is calm tomorrow, we’ll go out to sea fishing; ‘E pa‘itei tua, ko Tiare Tāporo pa‘a. There is a ship out to sea, maybe it is Tiare Tāporo. 6. To, or on, the ocean side of an atoll. Te tuāmotu, the scattered outer islands, outlying islands. Kua ‘aere te au vaka ki te tuāmotu. The canoes sailed to the outlying islands. [Pn. *tu‘a1.] tuā, (Bib. tuā). Replace, substitute, repair; raise, move. Te tuā mai ra rāua i te vaka. They are repairing the canoes; E tuā mai ana i tēnā tua ki runga. Raise that end (side) up. tu‘a1. Spit out. ‘Ei a‘a e tu‘a ‘uvāvare ki kona. Don’t spit there. (See tūtu‘a.) [Ce. *tufa2.] tu‘a2, (-‘ia, tu‘ā‘ia). 1. Distribute, share out, allocate, divide up. Kua tu‘a ‘apia i tōna ‘apinga no te aronga puta‘ua. He distributed his belongings amongst the poor; Kua oti iāku i te tu‘a taki ‘ā, ko teiā tei toe mai. I’ve divided them out in groups of four, these are ones left over; E tu‘a koe i tā tāua ika. You share out our fish; Kua tu‘ā‘ia te ika, ē kua tū te kātoatoa. The fish were distributed and everyone had a share. Tu‘a kērero, to share out by lot, to draw lots for sthg. Kua tu‘a kērero rātou i tua ‘apinga ra ē kā peke kiā ‘ai. They drew lots to see who should have it. 2. Give someone a share. Kua tu‘a au i tēta‘i ‘enua nōna. I gave him a piece of land. [Pn. *tufa1.] tuairo. Twelve noon, the middle of the day. Te tuairo i te pō, twelve midnight. Kua topa tā tātou ‘uiapā‘anga ki muri ake i te tuairo ‘akaoti eī. Our meeting went on past midnight before it finished; Kua tuairo, ka kaikai tātou. It’s twelve o’clock now, let’s have our food; ‘Āpa nō te ora tuairo, half past twelve. tu‘anga, nom. Share, piece, part. Kua ‘oake ‘aia i tāna tu‘anga nā tōna taeae. He gave his piece to his friend; Tei iāku te tu‘anga ma‘ata, tei īāia te tu‘anga meangità. I got the big bit and he got the little one; tēta‘i tu‘anga ‘ua o te ‘oko, only a fraction of the cost. [tu‘a2, -nga.] tuai, n. A coconut grater, a shredding implement, usually made of bone or steel. Varuvarua te ‘akari ki te tuai. Grate the coconut up with the tuai; ‘E ‘auri ma ‘ani tuai te reira naku. I’m going to make myself a shredder with that piece of steel. [Np. *tuai.] tua‘ine, n. Sister or female cousin (of a man). ‘E rua ōna tua‘ine, kua ‘akaipoipo tāne anake. He has two sisters, they are both married; Kāre i ‘oki mai ake tōku ‘are tua‘ine. My sisters aren’t back yet; ‘E tua‘ine tunganē rāua. They are brother and sister. [Ce. *tua-fine.] tua‘ine, n., pl. tua‘ine, q.v. Sister (of a man). ‘E tua‘ine mā‘anga tōna. He has twin sisters. tuā‘ivi, n. Ridge (up side of mountain). Tē āra rāua i runga i te tuā‘ivi i kite mai ei iāku i te tāreva atu‘anga i te reva. They were standing on the ridge of the mountain when they saw me waving the flag; ‘E maunga tuā‘ivi kōkota ē te tāreva ‘ua. It
is a mountain with steep narrow ridges. [Pn. *tu'a-siwi.]

tuakana, n. Elder brother or male cousin of man, elder sister or female cousin of woman. Ko tōku tuakana tei 'akaipoipo tāne. My elder sister married (woman speaking); Nā tōku tuakana te reira va'tine. That's my elder brother's wife (man speaking); Kua 'aere tona 'ai tuakana ki te tamaki. His elder brothers went off to the war; Ko Te 'erui 'oki te tuakana ia raua. Te' erui was the older of the two brothers. [Pn. *tua-kana.]

tuakapi, tūkapi, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fold back double, fold over (e.g. in turning up a hem). E tūkapi koe i te 'iti o te kākā'u kā tui ei kia kore e mātatsara. Fold back the edge of the material and sew it down so that it won't fray; Kā tano i te tūkaki, kā pou ma'ata rā te päpa. It is all right to fold it back double, but you'll use up a lot of paper that way; Ko te nga'i tūkaki o te kākā'u tei matara. It is the hem on the materialthat has come undone; E tūkaki koe i taku pona. Take up a hem on my dress. 2. Overlap, knit together (as lips of healing wound). E neke atu i teia va'anga punu kia tūkaki tētē'i māenga nā runga ake i tēnā ka pāttiti eī. Shift this piece of galvanised (roofing iron) over a bit so that it overlaps that one before you nail it down; Kāre i tūkaki ake te motu i runga i tōna vaeva'i. The cut on his leg hasn't healed over yet. 3. Go round and meet (e.g. as rope round tree trunk), encircle. Kāre e tūkaki tēnā niuiniu nō tē poto. That wire won't go right round it's too short; Mē kāre e tūkaki tēnā taurā, e tiki mai i tēia 'ei 'akatae. If that rope won't reach right around, come and get this piece to make up the length; Kua tūkaki'ia te maka'atu ki te kupenga e kua 'uri'ia te toka ki va'o. The ends of the net were brought round to close the maka'atu (stone fish-trap) and the coral stones (composing the trap) were thrown out. 4. Overspread, completely covered. Kua tūkaki taua 'enū rā ia i te ngāngā'ere kino. The land was completely overgrown with weeds.

tuaki, (-a, -'ia, -na). Gut, remove the intestines. E tuaki i te ika kia mā meitaki. Gut the fish thoroughly; Kua tuaki'ia te moa e kua tipūpū'ia. The chicken was cleaned out and chopped into pieces. [Pn. *tuaki.]

tuakopi, (-'ia). Fold over, hem, pleat. E tuakopi i te päpa 'e toru taimae. Fold the paper over three times; Kia oti i te tuakopi te 'iti o te kākā'u ka 'apai atu eī au. I'll bring the material over as soon as I've done the hems; E tuakopi koe iā mua i tōku piripou. Put the pleats in the front of my trousers; Kua tuakopi'ia te 'iti o te 'āriki kaingākai ki runga i te 'āuri. She did the hems of the tablecloth on the sewing machine. (cf. tūkaki.)

tuanu'e, n. A fern (Dicranopteris linearis) which is common on the infertile volcanic hills of Rarotonga and the Makatea Islands. Kua kako te take i taua maunga ra i te tuanu'e. The summit of that mountain was covered with tuanu'e fern; 'E maunga tuanu'e 'ua, kāre 'e rākau i runga. There are only tuanu'e ferns on that mountain, there is not a tree on it. [Pn. *halufe.]

tuāpara, n. 1. A shovel. Nā'ai te tuāpara i 'ata? Whose shovel got broken? 'E kakau tuāpara 'ōu tei 'oko'ia mai. He bought a new handle for the shovel; Tē 'akako tuāparā ra 'aia. He is sharpening a shovel. 2. (-'ia, tuāparā'ia). Shovel. Tuāparā'ia te kirikiri ki te ngā'i 'okota'i. Shovel the pebbles up in a heap. Ka tuāpara au i te one tea ki 'e'a? Where shall I shovel up the white sand?; Kua tuāpara 'aia i te one ki runga. He shovelled the earth up. [Eng. shovel.]

tuaru, tueru, (-a, -'ia). Drive off, repel, expel, exile, sack (from work). 'Ea 'a 'aia i tuaru ei iā koe ki va'o? Why did he kick you out?; Nō te tuaru mai au i te moa i roto i te one tōmāti. I've been chasing the fowl out of the tomato plot; Kua tuaru'ia 'aia mei te 'anga'anga. He was sacked; Ka tuaru tēia pēni 'ōu i te repo. This new paint repels dirt. (cf. arumaki.)

tuātatau, f. tuātatau. Periods of time, epochs. E tuātatau rava atu, for ever and ever. Kā no'o koe ē tā'au 'uānga ki
rnga i tēnā 'enua ē tuātātā rava atu. You and your issue shall live on that land for ever and ever.

tuātāu, tuātāi, n. Time, period, season. I tupu te reira 'uri'ia i te tuātāu i te 'orometua ko Kātini. That hurricane occurred during Kātini's time as missionary; E tuātāu meitaki te reva. Those were good times; 'Ea'a te tuātāu e ravea'iia ai teia 'anga'anga? When is this job going to be done? Tuātāu anu, the cold season. Tuku tuātāu, to allow time. Kua tuku tuātāu te 'akavānui nōku kia kimi i tōku manako. The judge gave me time to think it over. E tuātāu 'ua atu, for ever. Nō'ou te pātireira, te mana, ē te kākā, ē tuātāu 'ua atu. Thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever.

tuātī, (-a, -'ia). 1. Serve (food), wait at table. Nāku e ma'ani i te kai, nā'au e tuātī. I'll prepare the food, you serve it; Mē ka 'inangaro tuātī koe nō'ou i te taimē kaikai, tērā 'a Piene. If you want someone to serve you during mealtimes, there is Piene over there; Tuātī iia te kai kia viviki. Hurry up and serve the food. 2. Steward, waiter. 'E tuātī tana 'anga 'anga i runga i te 'I. He is a steward (or waiter) on the ship; 'E tauturu tuātī ta maua 'anga 'anga. We are assistant waiters. [Eng. steward.]

tuātīnī, Legion, galore, thousands and thousands. Kua tuātīnī te tangata tei mātakitaki i taura tu'e 'anga pōrō ra. Thousands and thousands of people came to watch that rugby match; 'E tuātīnī te tangata tei mate i taura tamaki 'angā ra. Countless people lost their lives during that war; Kua tuātīnī te 'ētū, kāre e rauka kia tatau. There are millions of stars, it isn't possible to count them.

tuātua, 1. (-'ia). Talk, say, speak, converse. Tē tuātua rā rāua nō runga iā Mina. They were talking about Mina; Kua tuātua'iia ē nāna i keiā i tāu toā ra. They say it was he that robbed the shop; Kua tuātua te tangata iāia nō te kōpāpā i tāna varāoa. People complained about him because of the thinness of his loaves. 2. A word, words, text, talk, a message, doctrine, news, anything spoken. 'E tuātua ta'ito tēnā i tō mātou 'enua. That is an old saying in our country. Tuātua a'i, a flashed message. Tuātua 'akakite, notice, piece of information. Tuātua 'ōu, latest news. I rongo ana koe i te tuātua 'ōu? Have you heard (or read) the latest news?; 'Ea'a te tuātua 'ōu? What's the news?; Tuātua muna, a secret. Tuātua pikika'a, lie, false piece of news. 'E tangata ma'ani tuātua pikika'a koe. You are always making up false stories. Tuātua tā'eke, rumour. 'E tuātua tā'eke 'ua te reira. It's only a rumour. Tuātua Tapu, the Holy Word, Bible. Kua 'oko tuātua tapu 'aia. He bought a Bible. Tuātua 'ua, just talk, mere talk. Tangata tuātua raurau, chatterbox.

tu'atu'a1, (-'ia), fq. tū'a1. Spit out. 'Auraka e tu'atu'a i tō'ou 'ūavare ki kona. Don't keep spitting there; Kua tu'atu'a'iia e te tangata maki tōna tare ki roto i te kapu vairanga 'ūavare. The patient spat out his phlegm into the spittoon.

tu'atu'a2, fq. tu'a2. Share out, divide up into portions. E 'aka'aiteite i te ika mē tu'atu'a kōrua ki te tangata. Share the fish out equally among the people; 'Kia oti te kai i te tu'atu'a, kā rave e i tānā'o ē i tānā'o tu'anga. When the fish has been divided up, let everyone take his share; Kua tu'atu'a'iia te meika para ki te tamariki. The ripe bananas were shared out amongst the children.

tuā'u. Mound of earth, seedbed. E tanu i te 'ua mōtīni ki runga i te tuā'u. Sow the pumpkin seeds on the mounds; 'Eia'a tērā au tuā'u one 'enua? What are those heaps of black soil for?; Tē ma'ani tuā'u vāvā'i 'uri tōmātī ra rāua. They are making beds to hold the transplanted tomato plants. Tuā'u rūrū, seedbed.

tū'au'au, in kai tū'au'au, (-a, -'ia). Squander. Ko te 'openga te reira o te aronga kai tū'au'au i tō rātou 'apinga. That's the way people who squander their things end up.

tuava. Guava fruit and tree. Ko te tuava i para meitaki tē 'a'aki. Pick only the ripe guavas; 'E tāmū tuava tāna ka 'inangaro.
She would like some guava jam. [Eng. guava.]

tue, (-a, -'ia). (Be) numb. Nō te anu toke-toke, kua tue'ia ōku rima. My hands were numb because of the extreme cold.

tu'e, (-a, -'ia). Kick. Kua tu'e 'aia i te pōro ki roto i te kīni. He kicked a goal; 'Auraka koe e 'akatupu manamanatā ka tu'e koe ki va'o. Don't make trouble or you'll be kicked out; Kau tu'e koe e te 'oro'enua mē nā muri koe. The horse will kick you if you walk behind it.

tu'epōro, v.i. (Play) football. Ka 'apai au iā koe ki tōku kāinga mē oti te tu'epōro. I'll take you back to my house after the rugby match; Kua 'inga tō mātou pupu tu'epōro. Our football team lost.

tu'era, v.i. Open, ajar (as door, shop, wound, any container). Kua tu'era te pā, 'aere ki roto. The door is open, go in; Kua 'aere rātou ki roto, kua 'oko i tā rātou 'apīnga i te tu'era 'anga toa. They went in and bought their things as soon as the shop opened; Te tu'era 'uā ra tōna va'a. His mouth was agape; Tēnā te mō'ina kā kite koe te tu'era 'uā ra. You'll find the bottle there with the top off; Kua tu'era tōna pona i te motu 'anga te pītopito. His shirt gaped open when the buttons came off; Tē tu'era 'uā ra te pārāu i kite atu e i te poe i roto. You opened the shop when I found the pearl inside. [Ce. *tufera.]

tū'era'era, f.q. tu'era. Open, ajar. Tē tū'era'era 'uā ra te māramarama i tō kōtou 'are i 'aere atu e i au. The windows of your house were all open when I went over.

tuerau, (-a). Drive off. Tuerua atu kia 'aere! Chase them away! (See tuaru.)

tu'etu'e, (-a, -'ia), f.q. tu'e. Kick. Kua tu'etu'e putuputu 'aia i te pōro ki va'o i te vaitata'anga te 'akaoti. He kept kicking the ball into touch as the final whistle approached; Nō te tu'etu'e i tua puakatoro ra i maringi e i te pake te ū. The bucket of milk was spilled because the cow kept kicking; 'E puakatoro tu'etu'e tēia mē 'akatē'ia te ū. This cow keeps kicking while it is being milked.

tunga, 1. (tunga'ia). Scabbed, weevily. 'Akapae'ia te kūmara tonga. Put the scab by kumara aside. 2. Scabbed, covered with sores (of the scalp). E tāmā meitaki i te tonga i runga i tōna katou ka parai e i te vairākau. Clean the sores on his head properly before you put the ointment on; Kua tūnga'ia te katou o te pēpe. The baby's scalp was covered with sores. 3. Boring grub, weevil (in fruit and vegetables). [Pn. *tūna.]

tūnganga. Rubbish heap. Taria te 'ope'ope o te rākau ki runga i te tūnganga. Put the ends of the stick onto the rubbish heap.


tungatunga. Rough surfaced (esp. of timber). Kua tungatunga a runga i te kaingakai nō tei varua ki te 'unga mō'ina. The top of the table is rough, it has been scraped with a piece of glass; E 'uri i te ngā'i tungatunga o te rākau ki roto. Have the rough side of the timber turned inwards; Nō te tungatunga i te rākau, nō reira i a'u'ia ai. The timber was planed down because it was rough. [tunga RR.]

tūngia, pass. tutungi. Set fire to. Kua tūngia tō rātou 'are 'inapō. Their house was set alight last night. [Pn. *tuŋi.]

tungitungi, (-a). Set fire to, set light to, light. Kua tungitungi 'aia i te mātī kia pou. He struck all the matches; Nō te mā'iū nō reira i kore e i kā te tārata kikau i tōna tungitungi'anga. They were damp, that's why the pile of coconut leaves wouldn't burn when he lit them; Kua tungitungi 'aia e te 'enemi ki te 'auri vera. His enemies scorched him with a hot iron. [tungi RR.]

tūngou, 1. Drop the head, bow the head. Kua varea pa'a 'aia e te moe, nō reira i tūngou 'ua ai tōna ūpoko. Maybe he has dropped off to sleep, that's why his head has dropped on his breast; Kua pōkara-
kara rātou i tōna tūngou 'anga. They clapped as she bowed before them. 2. Raise the chin or eyebrows in a gesture of agreement, assent. [Ce. *tu(u)ŋou.]

tūngoungou, fq. tūngou. Bow, nod. 'Ea'a rā 'aiia i tūngoungou ei i tōna katu? I wonder why he kept on nodding? [tūngou r.K.]

'ūaia i tūngoungou ei i tōna katu? Do you reckon we are your slaves or something, standing there watching us (while we work)? No'o tuika'a, live in slavery, serve as a slave. 'Ē toru ōku mata 'iti i te no'o tuika'a 'anga nāna. I was his slave of three years. 2. A full-grown, specially fattened pig. 'E puaka tuika'a tāna i 'apai ei ki te umukai. He took a great porker to the feast; Nā'ai rā tērā tuika'a? Whose great pig is that?

tuitārere, n. Pilgrim, wanderer, stranger, alien. Ko te tū rāi ia o te tuitārere, kāre e mou ki te ngā'i 'okota'i. That's the life of the pilgrim (or rover), he never settles in one place; 'E tangata tuitārere 'ua 'aiia i teia 'enua. He is a stranger in this land; Kua no'o tuitārere 'aia i tāua 'ōirē ra. He was a stranger in the village (not native born).

Tuitui1, tūti. Candlenut (Aleurites moluc-cana). 'E tūti te reira rākau. That is a candlenut tree; Kua tui te puakatoro iaia. The bull gored him. 3. A disease producing high fever and stabbing pains. 'E tui te maki o taua va'ine ra i mate ei. She died of a fever that causes stabbing pains. Tui kai roro, meningitis.

Tuitui2, (-a, -'ia). 1. Sew, stitch, string onto a thread or wire. E tui koe i te nga'ae i runga i taku pōna. Stitch up the tear in my dress; Tē tui kāka'ū ra 'aiia. She is stitching a dress together (making a dress). Tē tui ra rātou i te ika. They're stringing on the fish; Tuia tō 'ei kia vave. Hurry up and finish stringing your garland. 'Āuri tui kāka'ū, sewing machine. Taura tui kāka'ū, cotton thread. 2. Gore. Kua tui te puakatoro iaia. There is the pole to string the net onto. [Pn. *tui1.]

Tui2, n. A disease producing high fever and stabbing pains. 'E tui te maki o taua va'ine ra i mate ei. She died of a fever that causes stabbing pains. Tui kai roro, meningitis.

Tui, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Rich (in taste), fatty (of foods), cloying; richness, etc. Kāre e tu'i ana tā'au tai 'akari, 'e ma'ata roa te vai. Your coconut sauce isn't rich enough, there is too much water in it; 'E tai 'akari tu'i tēia. This is a rich sauce; Nō te tu'i i te 'akari nō reira 'aiia i 'akaotī ei i te kai. The coconut (flesh) was so rich he stopped eating it; Kua tu'i aia i te kai 'anga i te matū puaka. He found the pork fat cloying.

Tu'i2, (-a). Swear, curse (Ait. dial. = Rar. tao). 'E a'akoe i tu'i ei iā ia? Why did you curse him?; 'E tangata tu'i tērai. He swears a lot.

Tuika'a, n. 1. A slave. 'Ea'a 'e tuika'a mātou nā kōtou i ākara 'ua mai ei kōtou?
sewn). Taura tuitui, embroidery (or crochet) thread. [tuī1 RR.]

tu‘itu‘i, (-a, -‘ia), intens. tu‘i1. Rich, fatty, delicious. Kāre e tu‘itu‘i ana teia kai. This food isn’t too rich; ‘E tu‘itu‘i roa te tai, tāvaiā tēta‘i mānanga. The sauce is very rich, water it down a bit; Tu‘itu‘i te kai! The food is delicious! [tuī2 RR.]

tuka, n. Sugar. ‘Omai i te tuka. Pass the sugar; ‘E ia te mono i te pūtē tuka? How much is a bag of sugar?; Kāre au i tuku tuka ana ki roto i tāna kaope. I haven’t put any sugar in his coffee. Tuka mura-mura, brown sugar. Tuka teatea, white sugar. [Eng. sugar.]

tiika‘i, (-ia). Peel the skin off (pandanus drupes) whole (cutting spirally, for use in garlands). Te tuka‘i ra te va‘ine i te ‘ara ‘ei ma‘ani ‘ei. The woman is peeling the (skin off the) pandanus (drupes) to go in her garlands.

tiikatau. Able, skilful. Ko Tere rāi tei tiikatau. Tere alone is capable.

tiikati, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Come together, join, meet. Kia tukati meitaki nga ‘ope 0 te riikau ka patiti ei. See that the ends of the timber are properly joined before you nail them down; Kua tiati teta‘i tua e teta‘i, e i te tukati‘anga, kua tā pātia pēniti ‘ua rātou. Both sides charged, and when they met they fought with bayonets alone; Tukatia nga ‘ope 0 te niuniu kia tae te tuatua. Join the (severed) ends of the wire so that the message can get through. 2. v.t. Join. Kua tiikati ‘aia i te ‘ope. He has joined the ends.

tukatikati, v.i. Teeter, wobble (e.g. of a top spinning), miss, not run smoothly (as car engine). Nō tei mingi te naero i raro i tāna tōpi i tukatikati ei te taka. Because the nail in the bottom of his top was bent, it wobbled as it spun; Nō tōna kona, nō reira i tukatikati ei tāna ‘aere. He was drunk, that’s why he walked so unsteadily; Nō te tukatikati i te taka o tāna ma‘imi, i tāmate‘ia ai. Because his engine wasn’t running smoothly (e.g. missing on some cylinders, knocking), he switched it off.

tuke. The empty shell (of a sea-egg). Taria te tuko o te vana ki raro i te rua. Throw the empty shells of the vana away in the pit; ‘E putunga tuke kina tei kō. There is a heap of empty kina (sea-egg) shells over there. Tuke mata, the hollow around the eye, the bony ridges under the eyebrows. Nō te roa i tōna maki‘anga, nō reira i naonao e tōna tuke mata. His eyes were sunken as a result of his long illness. ‘Uru‘uru tuke mata, eyebrow. Tuke ni‘o, part of jawbone in which teeth are set, dental plate. [Pn. *tuke1.]

tūkē, n. Different, altered, strange, queer; difference, differently, alter, change (into). E tūkē ana i tēta‘i taima tāna ‘akono‘anga ki te tamariki. There are times when his behaviour towards the children is (quite) different; Kua kite au i tēta‘i ‘apinga tūkē rava. I saw something very strange; Kāre rave ‘e tūkē i kitea. No change at all has been observed; Kāre rava ōna tūkē‘anga. He hasn’t changed at all; ‘Ea‘a te tūkē i teia ngā pi‘a? What is the difference between these two boxes?; ‘E ‘anga‘anga tūkē rava tāna i rave ki tā māua moni. That was something very strange he did with our money; ‘E tūkē tāna kimi‘anga i te reira nūmero i tāku i kite. He worked out the sum a different way from the one I know. [tū1, kē.]

tūkekē, tūkekē, tukētūkē, fq. tūkē. Different (of several things), various, assorted, etc. Mē tūkekē te manako, kā ‘inga. If we all have different ideas, we’ll fall; Nō te tūkekē o te manako. Nō reira i roa ai te ‘uipā‘anga. Because various different proposals were put forward, the meeting went on for a long time; ‘E tūkē-tūkē te au kara pēnī tāna i ‘inangaro. He wanted an assortment of different coloured paints.

tūkekē, see tūkekē.

tukētūkē, see tukētūkē.

tuki, 1. (-a, -‘ia, -na). Pound, thump, slam, bump, ram, butt, charge (with shoulder), kick (of gun). E tuki i te kaope kia marū meitaki. Pound the coffee (beans) into a fine powder; Kua tuki au iāia ki taku po‘o
rima. I banged him with my elbow; ‘Auraka e tuki ‘ua i te pā mē tāpirī. Don’t just slam the door when you close it; Tukia ki te ‘āmara. Bang it with the hammer; Ka tukia e au tō taringa mē mārō tuatua mai koe. I’ll box your ears for you if you keep answering me back; ‘Ākara ka tukia koe e te puakatō. Look out, the cow will butt you; Ka tukia e au to taringa me mara tuatua mai koe. That rifle will kick, because the barrel is dirty. 2. Reach (of news, rumour, etc.). Kua tukia tona rongo ki te au ‘enua rava rīi. His fame reached all the islands. 3. A pounder, pestle. ‘E tuki poke tena. That pestle is for pounding poke. [Pn. *tuki.*]

tūkia, pass. tutuki 3. Reach (of news, etc.). Kāre tōna rongo i tūokia ake ki tāi. His fame has not spread abroad yet.

tūkiakia. Be conflicting (of opinions). Kua ‘oro ā tūkiakia rāi te tangata i tōku ‘apai-‘anga atu i tē reira manako. There was a good deal of disagreement when I put forward that idea; Nō te tūkiakia i te manako, nō reira i vao ‘ōia ai ki tērā mai ‘uipā‘anga. Because opinions were divided, the matter was held over to the next meeting.

tukingā ngaru. Place where the waves break. ‘Auraka e tū ki te tukingā ngaru mē kinokino te tāi. Don’t stand where the waves are breaking if the sea is rough.

tukina, pass. tuki, q.v.

tukipata, (Bib. dukipata). Lapwing (Lev. 11.19). [Heb. dūkipathah.]

tukituki, (-a, -‘ia, -na), fq. tuki. Pound, thump, bang, bump, jolt. E tukituki mārie ki te ‘āmara kia kore e nga‘ā. Hammer it gently so that it won’t break; Kua mingi-mingi te naero i tōna tukituki ‘anga. He bent the nails while driving them in; ‘E rākau tukituki pāpā ‘ia tēnā. That (wooden) pestle is for pounding pāpā‘ia. Kua tukituki viviki tōna puku‘atu. His heart beat fast; Nō te pukupuku i te mataara, nō reira i tukituki e i te mōtokā. The car bumped along because of the bumps in the road; Kua ‘oro tukituki te ‘oro’enua. The horse trotted. Tukituki tēnītēnī, a chanting game.


tūkōpā, n. Upright posts at side of door, window frame. ‘Akatū‘ia te tūkōpā o te ‘are kia tika meitaki. See that the door posts are put up exactly upright; te tūkōpā ō runga i te ngūtupa, the lintel over the door.

tūkoro, n. Halo (round sun, or moon). Kua kīte a te tūkoro inapō. A halo was seen last night; ‘e tūkoro tākipī i te marama, a halo round the moon.

tuku, (-a, -‘ia, -na). 1. Release, leave go, cast or pay out (net). Kua tuku ‘aia i te manu kia rere. He let the bird fly away; E tuku i te taura kia karū tēta‘i mānga. Slacken off the rope a bit; Kua tuku ‘aia i te matangi ki va‘o. He let the air out; E tuku mārie i te kupenga. Pay out the net slowly; Tukuaio ia ro te poti. Then the boat was lowered (Acts 27:30); Kua ‘inga‘inga rātou i tō mātou tuku‘anga i te taura. They all fell over when we let go of the rope. Tuku i te tūtūa, let go anchor. 2. Allow, let, give or grant (permission, authority), concede. E tuku i tēnā tangata kia ‘aere. Allow that man to go; E tuku ‘ua i te ‘oro’enua kia orī ‘aere. Just let the horse roam free; E tuku koe iāia kia tuatua. Let him speak; Tukuna te tamariki kia ʻōrotē. Give the children a holiday; Tē tuku nei au i te tika o teia ‘apina kia iā koe. I’m giving you the right to this; Kua tuku ‘aia ki tā rātou i inangaro. He conceded what they wanted; E kua tuku ‘aia i te ʻa’akae‘anga kia pupu‘i. He gave the order to fire. 3. Put, place, leave, deposit, lay (egg, trap), set (problem, trap, task), play (card), deliver (opinion, decision). Kua tuku ‘aia i te kā‘ui meika ki raro nō te teima‘a. He put the bunch of bananas down because of the weight; Nā‘ai i tuku i tēnā ‘apina ki rungā i kona? Who put that thing up there?; Kua tuku ‘aia i te ra‘i‘anga o tāna moni ki roto i te pāngika. He deposited most of his money in the
bank; Kua tuku te moa i te ‘ua ki roto i te pi’a. The hen laid the egg in the box; Kā tuku au i tēta i pēpa kiaia. I’ll send him a letter; Kua tuku ‘aia i te número mua ē kua kimi mātou. He set the first sum and we worked it out; Kā tuku au i teia ‘anga-‘anga nā’au e rave. I’ll give you this job to do. Kāre āku peti, nō reira au i tuku ata ar; I didn’t have any spades, that’s why I played a heart. 4. Leave (until later). E tuku ki te tiroe ka ‘akapiri ei i to tinana puaka ki te toa. Leave it until the new moon before you put your sow to the boar. 5. Swallow. E ngaungau meitaki i ta’au kai ka tuku ei. Chew your food properly before you swallow it. 6. Leave (intr.), depart. Kua tuku te pa ‘I ki Ma ‘uke e ka tae apopo i te popongi. The ship has left for Ma ‘uke, it is due there tomorrow morning. Tuku i te ‘au, yield, give in, give up hope. Kua tuku ‘aia i te ‘au. He gave in. Tuku i te irinui ‘openga, make a supreme effort, throw in everything one has got, exert one’s utmost strength. Kua tuku ‘aia i tōna irinui ‘openga. He exerted his last ounce of strength. Tukumoe, leave off, resist, break off (doing sthg), stop for a while. Kiire rava ratou i tukumoe i te rave i te ‘anga ‘anga. They worked on without ever taking a break; Kiire rava ‘aia i tukumoe i te rave i te ‘anganga. He let the children go and play; ‘Auraka e tukutuku i te pi’aka ki raro, kā ki i te repo. Don’t put the boxes down, they’ll get dirty; ‘E ngau meitaki i tā’au kai, ‘auraka e tukutuku ‘ua. Chew your food well, don’t just swallow it right down. Tukutuku piri, play at riddles.

tukutukura’onui, n. Spider. Ka manuia koe, ‘e tukutukura’onui tēna ē muri i tō tua. You’re going to be lucky, there is a spider on your back; ‘E punua tukutukura’onui tē no’o ‘uā ra i runga i te pūngaverevere. There is a young spider sitting in its web.

tūmā. And some more, more than, ever so many (after numerals). ‘E varu nga’uru tumā te ika tei mou. More than eighty fish were caught.

tūmanava. Dear to, close to, intimate. ‘E tamā’ine tūmanava ‘oki te reira nā rāua. That girl is very dear to them. ‘Oa tūmanava, a bosom friend or comrade. ‘E ‘oa tūmanava nōna, mei ‘ito roa mai. He is a bosom friend, and has been for a long time.

tūmāro, n. Young of the fish called kanae.

tūmatatini. Manifold, numerous, diverse, many of all sorts and kinds. Kua ‘akaputputu’ia te au mea tūmatatini rava rāi mei tērā ē mei tērā ‘enua kia ‘ākarakara’ia. All sorts of things from many different lands were brought together on display; ‘E tūmatatini te au ‘apinga tei ‘aakāri’ia. All sorts of things were on view.

tūmatetenga, v.i. 1. Be sad, miserable, disappointed, anxious. Kua tūmatetenga ‘aia nō tei kore ‘aia i pāti i te tārērē. She was miserable because she didn’t pass her exam; ‘Ea’ra ‘aia i ‘ākara’anga tūmatetenga ai i teia rā. I wonder why she is looking so sad today. 2. Distress, anxiety, personal problem. Kia roko’ia ‘aia e te tūmatetenga, kua ma’ara ē ‘e Atua tēta’i. When misfortune overtook him he remembered that there was a God; ‘Aere
Come on, what is your problem?

*tumatuma*, v.i. Be wrinkled, screwed up (as face in anger), scowling, frowning. *'Ea rā tōna mata i tumatuma 'ua ai?* What is he scowling like that for? *'Auraka koe e ma 'ani tumatuma i tōou mata kiāia. Don't frown at him; Nō te tumatuma i tōna mata i manako eia e kua riri 'aia. I could tell from the way he was scowling that he was angry; Kāre e nōko te mata tumatuma, nō'ou rāi. It isn't me that's scowling, it's you. [Ceo *tuma.*]


*tumu*, n. 1. The cause, reason. *Ko te tumu te reira i 'aere mai ei au. That is the reason I came; 'E a'a te tumu i pekapeka ai rāua? What made them quarrel? 2. Source, place of origin, head (of pipe, channel, etc.). *Te tumu te vai, the source of the river; Ko te tumu o te paipa tei kino. The trouble is at the head (inlet) of the pipe; Ko te anoano maata i te moni te tumu te au kino katoa nei. For the love of money is the root of all evil (1 Tim. 6. 10). 3. Foundation of a house, base of a mountain. *Tē patū ra rātou i te tumu o te 'are. They are laying the foundations of the mountain; Kua 'akaea rātou i te tae'anga ki te tumu o te maunga. They took a rest when they got to the bottom of the mountain. 4. Stump, trunk, taproot. *Ka 'opara ki 'ea tena tumu rākau? Where are you rolling that tree trunk?; Kua 'ati tōna ni'o ē kua vai atu te tumu ki roto. His tooth snapped off leaving the stump in. *Tumu 'enua, the original settlers of a land, people native to a land, the landed aristocracy. Ko taua 'uānga tangatā ra, te tumu 'enua tika ai. That clan, they were the original settlers; Mē kā tika i te tumu 'enua kia pērā tātou, ka nā reira te rave. If it is all right with the native people for us to do it that way, that's how we'll do it. *Tumu körero, historian, one who is learned in the old lore. *E ui ki te tumu körero. Ask the historian. *Tumu manako, tumu tuatua, items on agenda. *E tatau i te au tumu manako nā mua ka 'uri'uri ei. Read the items on the agenda before we start the discussion. *Tumu toa, hero, great warrior. Mē 'e tumu toa 'aia, karanga'ia atu kia tū ma ki te ātea. If he is a great hero, call him to come and stand out in the open. 5. Pertaining to the family tree; hereditary, inherited. *'E maki tumu tē reira nō te reira 'uānga. The disease runs in that family; Kōtōna 'enua tumu tika ai te reira, 'eia'a tēia. That's his own land, not this. [Pn. *tumu.]*

tumu, (-a, -'ia). Take the lead (in singing), give the note. *E tumu koe i te īmene o te Arika. You lead the National Anthem; Tumua te īmene ki runga ake i tēta'i mānga. Give us the note a little bit higher.

*tumu'anga*, nom. Cause. *'Ea a te tumu'anga i tō rāua pekaheka? What was the cause of their quarrel?; 'E vai inu te tumu'anga o te reira maki. That disease was caused by (bad) drinking water. [tumu, -'anga.]

*tumurangi*, n. Clouds, esp. dark rain clouds. *'E tumurangi ua tēnā. That's a rain cloud.


tumutumu, v.i. Rounded and blunt (of points and cutting edges). *Kua tumutumu i te keo o tana 'auri i kore ei i puta te ika. He couldn't impale the fish because the point of his harpoon was blunt; 'E riri 'aia kiāku i te tumutumu'anga te mata o tāna toki iāku. He was angry with me for blunting the edge of his axe.

*tuna*, n. General term for freshwater eels, esp. the common and widespread Pacific short-finned eel (*Anguilla obscura*). *Nō te pateka i te tuna i kore ei i mou iāia. He didn't catch the eel, it was too slippery; 'E
Inaki tuku tuna tēnā nā tuku pāpā. That's the eel trap my father set; Mē ka ramā tuna kōrua, e tiki mai āku. Come and fetch me if you do go fishing for freshwater eels. [Pn. *tuna.]

tuna


tunu, (-a, -'ia, tūnā'ia). Cook, boil, grill, roast, bake (but not in earth-oven). E tunu i te taro, 'auraka e ta'u. Boil the taro, don't bake them in the earth-oven; E tunu i te varāoa kia māoa meitaki. Bake the bread until it's done properly; Tūnā'ia te kūmara kia māoa meitaki. Boil the kumara until they are well cooked. Tunu paka, grill on embers. Tē tunu paka nei au i te ika. I'm grilling the fish on the embers. Tangata tunu varāoa, baker. [Pn. *tunu.]

tunutunu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Grill on embers. Nō tei pou te 'inu, nō reira au i tunutunu ei i te ika. Because I was out of dripping, I grilled the fish on the embers; 'E mario tunutunu 'ua tāna i kai ei. All she ate was bananas that had been grilled (on the embers); Tunutunua te tupa kia vave. Hurry up and grill the land crabs. 2. fq. tunu. Cook, boil, etc. Tē tunutunu 'ua ake nei au i te ika vave. I'm grilling the fish on the embers.

tuori, n., (Bib. suoll). Fox. Kāre e tuori i Rarotonga nei. There aren't any foxes in Rarotonga. [Heb. shūāl.]

tūoro, (-a, -'ia). Shout aloud to sbdy, call out. E tūoro i tō taeake kia 'oki mai. Shout to your friend to come back; Kua tūoro 'aia iā Pore kia no'o. He shouted to Pore to stay where he was; Tūoroa atu kia 'aere mai. Call him over here.

tuoru, v.t. Drive off, repel, expel, etc. ('Ātiu, M.M. dial. = Rar. tuaru).

tupa, n. An edible land crab (Cardisoma cardifex) common in sandy coastal areas, esp. on Aitutaki. Kua totoro te tupa ki te pae tai i te kī'anga te marama ē kua rūrū i te āni. When the moon was full, the tupa crawled down to the sea to shake off their spawn; 'E va'arūa tupa tēnā. That is a tupa hole. Tākiri tupa, to angle for tupa (using red rag, beads, etc. to lure crab out of its hole). Tē tākiri tupa ra te tamā'inē ra. That girl is angling for tupa. [Pn. *tupa.]

tūpā, n. 1. A short adze with concave blade used for hollowing out. 'Akakoia tō tūpā. Sharpen your adze; Kua 'ati āku te kakau tūpā. I've broken the haft of the adze. 2. (-'ia). Hollow out with an adze. Tē tūpā nei au i te iea vave. I'm hollowing out this canoe here; Tūpā'ia te vaka kia angiangi. Hollow the canoe out to a thin shell.

tūpae, (-'ia). Help, succour. E te Atua ē, e tūpae mai ia mātou. Help us, O God; Kua 'ōronga'ia taua moni ra kiaiā 'eitūpae iāia. The money was given to him to help him on a bit; 'Āere tūpae'ia tērā tangata e amō ra i te ruru rūkau. Go and help that man who is carrying the bundle of sticks.

tūpā'i. Cut (Ait. dial. = Rar. pari).

tūpaki, (-a, -'ia, -na). Strike hard, hammer, forge, punch heavily, stamp (a number on). E tūpaki i te rūkau pātia kia ngaro tētā'ia 'ūpa ki raro i te one. Hammer the peg halfway into the ground; Tūpakina te naero kia piri. Drive the nail in firmly; 'Okota'i ōku tūpaki'anga ki runga i te taringa, kākaoa roa! I gave him one thump on the ear, and how he cried!; E tūpaki i te nūmero o te 'are ki te 'ākoko i runga i te tua katau o te pi 'a. Stamp the shed number on the top right-hand corner of the crate. Ngā'i tūpaki'anga, anvil. 'Apaina ki runga i te ngā'i tūpaki'anga, tūpaki e kia tika. Put it over on the anvil and hammer it out straight. Tūpaki 'āuri, blacksmith. Kāvea to tamaka 'oro'enua ki te tūpaki 'āuri. Take your horseshoes to the blacksmith. Tūpaki 'auro, goldsmith.

tūpakina, tūpaki'anga, tūpakinga

'āuri. Smithy, blacksmith's forge. Ko te tūpakina 'āuri 'okota'i te reira i teia
enua. That is the only smithy on this island.

tūpakipaki, (-a, -‘ia, -na), fq., dim. tūpakī. Strike or tap repeatedly. E tūpakipaki i te tūtae‘auri ki te ‘amara. Beat the rust off with a hammer, Kua tūpakipakina te toka kia nga‘anga‘ā. The stone was given a number of short sharp taps to split it open.

tūpākū, (-a, -‘ia). Settle (a debt), square up finances (pay out or collect), stocktake, check inventory. Kua tūpākū‘ia te au ‘apinga e kua ngaro tētā ‘iti. He came and did the stocktaking at the end of the year; Kua tiipiikii ‘aia i tana kaio ‘u i te au ‘openga marama. He squared up what he owed at the end of each month; Ka ‘aere au ka tūpākū i tāna kaio ‘u (i tāku kaio ‘u). I’m going to collect what he owes me (or: settle what l owe him); Kā repo te puka mē tūpara‘ia. The book will get grubby if you rub out in it (too much). Pēpa tūpara ‘inika, blotting paper. 2. A smudge, blot. E tūpara pēni tei runga i tō ra. You’ve got a smear of paint on your forehead.

tūparākā, v.i. Be overloaded. Kua tūparākā te paunu i tōna tuku ‘anga i te pūte ‘akari ki runga. He overloaded the scales putting the sack of coconuts on them; Kua tūparākā roa te toroka, ‘uria tētā‘i pāpāki ‘apinga ki raro. The truck is overloaded, take some of the things off.

tūparapara, (-‘ia), fq. tūpara. 1. Smear, smudge, blot, rub out or off. Kua tūpara te ‘inika ki runga i tāna pēpa i tōna tāta‘anga. The ink smudged on the paper as he was writing; E tūpara ki te rapa mē tārēvakē. Rub it out if you make a mistake; Kā repo te puka mē tūpara‘ia. The book will get grubby if you rub out in it (too much). Pēpa tūpara ‘inika, blotting paper. 2. A smudge, blot. E tūpara pēni tei runga i tō ra. You’ve got a smear of paint on your forehead.

tūpā’oro’oro, v.i. Slide toboggan, etc. Tūpā’oro’oro ‘āiti, to skate. Tūpā’oro’oro ngaru, surf-ride. Kua tūpā’oro’oro ‘āia ki raro i te ō mei runga mai i te ivi. He slid from the ridge down into the valley; ‘E matakū ‘aia i te ‘aere ‘anga ki te tūpā’oro’oro ‘āiti. He is scared to go skating; ‘E ngā tāngatā tūpā’oro’oro ngaru tērā e ‘oki ma‘i ra ma tō raua rākau tūpā’oro’oro. There are two surf-bathers coming, carrying their surfboards.

tūpāpaku, n. 1. Ghost, esp. one that is mischievous or troubling. Kāre au e ‘aere, ‘e matakū au i te tūpāpaku. I’m not going, I’m scared of the ghost; Kua no‘o‘ia teia ngā‘i e te tūpāpaku. This place is haunted. Māki tūpāpaku, illness thought to be caused by ghost, possession (by spirits). ‘E māki tūpāpaku pa‘a tōna. Maybe he is possessed by a spirit. 2. Corpse (not used in nom. head position). Mēnema tūpāpaku, gravestone. ‘E au mēnema tūpāpaku tei taua ngā‘ī ra. There are gravestones at that place. Ngā‘i mēnema tūpāpaku, graveyard. Va‘arua tūpāpaku, grave. ‘E va‘arua tūpāpaku tei kōia ma‘i ra. There is a grave being dug. Pī‘a tūpāpaku, coffin. ‘E pī‘a tūpāpaku te ‘apaina‘āra. That is a coffin being taken away there. [Ep. *tuupaapaku.]

tūpara, (-‘ia). 1. Smear, smudge, blot, rub out or off. Kua tūpara te ‘inika ki runga i tāna pēpa i tōna tāta‘anga. The ink smudged on the paper as he was writing; E tūpara ki te rapa mē tārēvakē. Rub it out if you make a mistake; Kā repo te puka mē tūpara‘ia. The book will get grubby if you rub out in it (too much). Pēpa tūpara ‘inika, blotting paper. 2. A smudge, blot. E tūpara pēni tei runga i tō ra. You’ve got a smear of paint on your forehead.

"..."
ma. Lure him on gently so he is enticed into coming; Kua tūparu’ia ki te moni. They were given money as an inducement. 4. n. Ground bait. 'E kō'iti tāna tūparu. He used kō'iti crabs as ground bait.

tūpāti, v.i. 1. Stand in a line, row, file, rank. Kua tūpāti te tangata ki ngā pae i te ara. The people lined up on both sides of the street; ‘Ē rua nga’uru tangata i roto i te pā i tō mātou tūpāti’anga. We lined up twenty to a row; E ‘aere tūpāti kōtou. Go in single file. 2. Line up, place in rows, etc. E ‘aere koe e tūpāti ia rātou ki te pae i te patu. Go and line them up by the wall; Kua tūpāti’ia te aronga tītima e kua pū’ia. The rebels were lined up and shot. 3. n. A line, row, etc. E kimi matatī nā roto i teia tūpāti ‘are. Search carefully through this row of houses.

tūpa’u, 1. (-a, -'ia). Replace, substitute or deputise for. Kua riro nā te tamaiti i tūpa’u i te metua i te mate’anga. It was the son who took over from his father when he died; Kua tūpā’u’ia ‘aia e Mata i te kino’anga tōna vaevae. Mata substituted for him when he hurt his leg. 2. n. Replacement, successor, heir. Ka meitaki ‘ua ‘aia ‘ei tūpa’u. He’ll do for a replacement; Ko tōna tūpā’u ‘ia. That is his replacement.

tūpa’upā’u, 1. (-a, -’ia), fq. tūpa’u. Replace, substitute, etc. Kua tūpa’upā’u’ia te aronga tei ‘akaruke’ia i te ‘anga’anga. Those who were given the sack were replaced. Kua riro kōtou ‘ei aronga tūpa’upā’u tuātau. You all have become ready to take over when the time comes. Tūpa’upā’u tuatua, answer back, bandy words with. ‘Eia ‘a koe e tūpa’upā’u tuatua atu, kā riri ‘aia. Don’t bandy words with him, he will get angry. 2. n. Replacement, substitute. Kāre e tano te ‘apinga ta’ito ‘ei tūpa’upā’u. It isn’t any good using old things as replacements.

tupe, v.t. 1. Pitch discs. Tē tupē ra rātau. They are playing disc-pitching. 2. n. Disc or quoit, esp. that used in the game of disc-pitching. E tuki i tāna tupe ki te pae. Knock his disc out of play (off the mat); Tē tarai tupē ra rāua. They are shaping discs. Tupe rau’ara, a disc-shaped roll of dried pandanus leaves. ‘Ē rua ēia tupe rau’ara mana’ata. Here are two large rolls of pandanus leaves. Tupe varāoa or tupe varāoa pakapakaka, large round or square biscuit which may be broken into slabs. Kā rava ‘ua au ‘ē rua tupe varāoa. Two whole biscuits will be enough for me; ‘Ē varāoa pakapakaka tupe mana’ata tei pou maua i te ‘oko. The large slab biscuits were sold out first.

tūpeke, (-a, -’ia), 1. Shove away, push aside, drive off. Ka tūpeke tāua ia rāua ki va’o. Let’s throw them out; ‘Ē a’a koe i tūpeke ei iāia mei runga i tōna no ‘o’anga? Why did you push him off his chair?; Kua tūpeke ‘aia i te pēpa i runga i te kaingākai. He brushed aside the papers on the table; Kua tūpeke tō mātou nuku i te ‘enemī mei roto i te pūnanga. We drove the enemy from their stronghold; Kāre e rauka iāia i te tūpeke iā koe mei runga i te ‘enua. He can’t get you off the land. 2. Knock out (of game). E pātia koe i te perere, ka tāmata tāua i te tūpeke i teia ngā tāngata. Shuffle the cards, we’ll try to knock this pair out; ‘Ē ngā tangata tūpeke ngatā tika ai kōrūa. You two take some beating. 3. Root (of a pig). Kua tūpeke te puaka iā roto i tāku ‘āua. The pig has been rooting up my field; Ka pupu’i roa au i te puaka i tūpeke-ia ai ā roto i tāku repo taro. I will surely shoot that pig that has been rooting up my taro patch. 4. Pay off, clear (a debt, fine). Kua tūpeke koe i tā’au kaio ‘u? Have you cleared off your debt now?; Kua tūpeke tōna metua i tāna utunga. His father paid the fine.

tūpekepeke, (-a, -’ia) fq. tūpeke. Shove away, drive off, root up (of pig), knock out (of game), pay off (debt). Kua tūpekepeke ‘aia i te ‘apinga i roto i te ‘are i tōna kimi’anga i tōna tīti’a. He moved everything in the house looking for his spectacles; Kā moto au iāia kia kore ‘aia e mātau i te tūpekepeke i te tītā ki roto i tāku ‘āua tiare. I’ll wallop him one so he won’t get in the habit of chucking rubbish into my garden; Kua tūpekepeke ‘ia tāna au kaio ‘u? Have all his debts been settled now?
tūpito, n. Disease causing pain in the region of the navel. 'E tūpito tōna maki i no'o ei 'aia ki te kāinga. He is suffering from tūpito that's why he has stayed home.

tūporo, v.t. Chant, intone. I tūporo atu ana mātou i te pe'e, ē kare kōtou i 'ura mai. We chanted a pe'e, but you haven't danced (for us); E tūporo ratou i te pēe tangi ia koe. And they shall take up a lamentation for thee (Ezek. 26.17).


tūpou, v.i. Bow, bend down, stoop forward, lower the head. Kua tūpou 'aia ki mua i tōna pū ē kua tatarā'ara 'aia. He bowed down before his master and confessed; Kāre e rauka īāku kia tūpou ki raro kia tatarā i te 'itiki i tōna tāmaka. I am not able (worthy) to stoop and untie the laces of his sandals; Kua tūpou 'aia ki raro ē kua rave mai i te tamaiti. He bent down and picked up the boy; Kua tūpou te 'oro-'enua. The horse lowered its head; Kāre au e 'inangaro i te tūpou ki raro iāia. I don't need to grovel in front of him; Kua tūpou mai rātou i tō rātou to'e kia mātou. They bent down and stuck their buttocks out at us. Tūpou 'aka'aka, bend low, grovel.

tūpou, fq. tūpou, q.v.

tupu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Grow, sprout, develop, extend, progress, flourish. Kā tupu mē pīpī putuputu'ia. It will grow if it is watered frequently; Kua tupu te ni'o o te pēpe. The baby's teeth came through; Kāre e tupu te 'akakoro-'anga mē kāre tātou e tā'okota'i. Nothing will come of our venture if we don't cooperate; Kua tupu tāua pātireiā ra ki te ma'ata. That nation became a great power; Kua tupu atū ra 'aia. He grew away, grew up; 'E tamaiti tupu mārie ē te makimaki. He is a slow-growing, sick-looking lad; Ko te au kao tupu 'ō ū tā'au e kato kato. You are to pinch off the new shoots. 2. Arise, spring up (e.g. wind, disease, anger), happen, occur, come to pass (event, prophecy), occur (of an idea). Kua tupu te maki ki tāua 'enua ra. Sickness broke out on the island; Kua tupu pō'itirere mai te 'uri'ia. A hurricane sprang up suddenly; Mē tupu tōna riri, kāre e kore vave. Once he gets angry, it takes a long time to wear off; Kua tupu te toto'u a te peroveta. The seer's prophecy has come true; Kua tupu tōna manako. He had an idea; 'E maki tupu te reira nō rātou mei pō mai. They've had that disease in their family for a long time. 3. Foliage, vegetation, growth. Kāre e uriuri ana te tupu o teia one 'ānani. The foliage in this orange grove isn't dark green. Tangata tupu, neighbour. [Pn. *tupu.]

tupua, in the phrase mei tupua roa mai. Long ago. Mei tupua roa mai tō rātou tūtara'anga ki teia 'enua ē tae mai ki teia rā. They have ruled over this land from long ago right up to the present day.

tupu'anga, nom. 1. The way sthg starts or grows. 'Ea 'a te tupu'anga i tōna maki? How did his illness start?; Kāre i kitea te tupu'anga o tō raua peka peka. No one knows what started them quarrelling. 2. Line of descent, genealogy. E papa koe i tō'ou tupu'anga. Recite your genealogy. [tupu, -'anga.]

tupuna, n. 1. Grandparent. Tupuna tāne, grandfather. Tupuna va'ine, grandmother. Nā tō mātou tupuna va'ine i tuku iāia ki runga i tāua 'enua. Our great-grandmother put him on that land (settled him on). 2. Ancestors. Ko tō mātou 'ai tupuna tei tae mua ki runga i teia 'enua. It was our ancestors who were the first to come to this island. Tuatua tupuna, old saying, proverb. 'E tuatua tupuna tēnā i tō mātou 'enua. That is a proverb in our country. [Pn. *tupuna.]

tuputupu, fq. dim. tupu. Grow, sprout, develop, arise. Tē tuputupu 'aka'ou ma'i ra te kao o te rākau. The trees are coming out in leaf again; E katokato i te au pākaita-ringa tuputupu 'ōū. Nip off the newly-grown sideshoots.
tuputupuā, n. Monster, ogre, goblin. ‘E tuputupuā taua mea rā nō te moana. It was a sea-monster. Tangata tuputupuā, human monster. ‘E tangata tuputupuā tei no’o ana ki taua ana. A human monster used to live in that cave.

tura, n. Vessel for holding liquids, drum, tank, cistern. ‘E turā vāi inu tēnā. That’s a drinking-water tank; ‘Akataka’ia mai tēnā tura ki konei. Roll that drum over here; Tē patu turā vāi ra rātou. They are building a concrete water tank.

türkā,  tūrakī, (-a, -'ia, -na). Thrust, push, shove over. Kua turaki au iāia ki roto i te tai. I pushed him into the sea; Mē kore e rauka teia toka i te turaki, e vao'o 'ua kia ma'aata mai te tangata. If you can’t manage to push this boulder over just leave it until some more men come; Tūrakīa te pā ki kia nga‘ā. Push the door open.

türkā,  tūrama, 1. (-‘ia). Shine light on, illuminate, light sthg up, use as a source of light. Kua tūrama‘ia tō rātou 'aerenga ki te mōrī pēnītīni. They lighted their way with a benzine lantern; ‘Aere mai, tūrama‘ia ki te mōrī. Come and shine the lamp over here; I tūrama kōtō ki te a’a inapō? What did you use for light last night? A‘i tūrama pa‘i rere, searchlight. 2. Light (a match, lamp), shine (torch, etc.). E tūrama koe i te māti. Light a match; Tūrama‘ia te mōrī pata. Flash the torch. 3. Enlighten (spiritually or mentally). ‘E aere kōtou ē tūrama atu i te ētene ki te tuatua a te Atua. Go and enlighten the heathen with the word of God. 4. Source of light, means of illumination. Tēnā ‘ua te marama ‘ei tūrama. You’ll just have the moon for light; ‘E rama tō matou tūrama. We used a kikau torch for light. 5. A Catholic ceremony, the blessing of the graves.

tūramarama, (-‘ia), fq. tūrama. 1. Illuminate, light up, etc. ‘Auraka e tūramarama i te mōrī, kā ‘oro te puaka. Don’t keep on flashing the torch, the pig will bolt; Kua tūramarama‘ia te a‘i ki te 'enua mei runga i te pa‘i. Lights were flashed from the ship to the shore. 2. n. Sources of light, etc. ‘Ea‘a tō kōtou tūramarama inapō? What lights did you have last night?

ture, n. 1. Law, statute, rule, regulation, instruction. ‘Ea‘a te pu‘apina kia ma‘ani ture kōtou, kāre ‘ua kōtou tika ai e ‘ākono ana? What’s the good of your making rules (for other people) when you can’t even keep them yourself? ‘Āpi‘i ture, lawyer. ‘E ‘āpi‘i ture ‘aia. He is a lawyer. Te ture o te mataara, highway code. 2. (-a, -‘ia). Lay down law, legislate, prohibit. Kua ture te taote iāia ‘auraka kia kai i te ‘apina venevene. The doctor ruled that he must not eat sweet things; Kua turea taua ngā‘i ra ‘auraka kia ‘aere ‘aka‘ou ‘ia. That place was put out of bounds; Kua turea tērā ‘anga ‘anga. Those activities were prohibited. [Heb. tōrāh.]

turetūre, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ture. Make rules, etc., forbid (constantly), etc. Kua turetūre ‘aia i te tamariki ‘auraka kia kaikai i roto i te ‘aare ‘āpi‘i. He forbade the children to eat in class; ‘E tanga turetūre ‘aia i tāna va‘ine ‘auraka kia piri ki te au tā’okotā‘i‘anga a te va‘ine tīni. He is a man who forbids his wife to attend the meetings of the women’s guild; Kua turetūrea rātou ‘auraka rava kia tuatua ‘aere i taua tuatūra. They were forbidden to spread that story around.

turi1, 1. v.i. Be deaf. Kua turi tōna taringa i te kī‘anga i te tai. His ear went deaf through the water getting in it. 2. n. Deafness, deaf. Nō te turi i tōna taringa nō reira ‘aia i ‘ākara maratiki mai e. Because she was deaf, she just stared at us. Taringa turi, deaf, of people, deliberately turning a deaf ear, wilful obstinacy
or disobedience. ‘E tamaiti taringa turi tika ai koe i te ako ā tō metua. You never listen to your father’s advice; Kua pāpāia ‘aianō te taringa turi. He was caned for wilful disobedience. [Pn. *tuli1.]


tūria, pass. tū, q.v.

tūrina, n. Mountain lantern-tree (Hernandia moerenhoutiana) common in the mountains of Rarotonga and on some makatea islands. ‘E tūrina te reira rākau mei tō te puka rāi tōna ‘ua. That is a tūrina tree, its seeds are just like those of the puka; ‘E tumu tūrina tei ‘apai ‘ia mai ‘ei ma ‘ani vaka nōna. A tūrina trunk was brought for him to make himself a canoe from.

turituri, v.i. 1. Be deafened by noise. Kua turituri tika ai mātou i tēnā māniania. We were completely deafened by the row (you’re making). 2. Noisy, deafening; a deafening row. Māniania! ‘E turituri tika ai. Be quiet! It is too noisy; ‘E tamaiti turituri koe! What a noisy child you are!; ‘Akaoti i tēnā turituri. Stop that row. [turi1, RR.]

tūrori, (-a, ‘ia). Sway, wobble, shake, sway (minds, opinions). Kua tūrori ‘i te pē ‘ia e kua ‘inga ‘aia ki raro. They wobbled the box and he fell off; ‘Auraka e tūrori ‘rī i te manako o te tangata. Don’t try to get them to shift their point of view.

tūroto, (-a, ‘ia). Tour, visit, explore, look round. Ka ‘aere mātou ka tūroto i te reira vai. We are going on a trip to that lake; Kia oti te reira ana ia kōtou i te tūroto, e nā konei mai mē ‘oki. Come back this way when you have toured that cave; Kua tūrotoa tōna ‘āua e te manu ‘iri. The guests went round his estate; Kua ‘aere rātou ki te tūroto i te ngā i mētēpara. They went to look round the barren land.

tūrou, turou. Respectful and laudatory greeting to chiefs. Tūrou e aku ariki, tūrou e aku mata’iapo. Hail to thee, my nobles, hail to thee, my chiefs.

tur1, (-a, ‘ia). 1. Prop up, support, brace (syn. toko). E turu ki te rākau kia kore e ‘inga. Prop it up with a pole so that it won’t fall over; Turua tēnā pū meika. Prop up that banana tree; ‘E toka turu tēnā i te pā kia kore e ma’e u i te matangi. That stone is to steady the door to prevent the wind blowing it open; Tē turu nei ai i tō ‘ou manako. I support your idea (decision). 2. n. Prop, supporting pillar or pole. Ko tētā i turu o te ‘are tei ‘ati’, pēnei kua pē rāi. One of the pillars of the house broke, I think perhaps it was rotten already. [Pn. *tulu2.]

tur2. Sixteenth night of the moon = tūruki, q.v.

tūruā‘ipō, n. Dead of night, middle of the night. Kua rongo rātou i te māniania i te tūruā‘ipō mei te mea ra ē ‘e auē nā te manu tā‘ae. They heard a noise in the dead of the night like a wild beast howling.

turuki, n. Doorframe, windowframe. Kā tano tēnā au rākau ‘ei turuki nō te pā ma te au mārarama. Those pieces of wood will do for the door and windowframes.
tūruki, turu
, n. Sixteenth night of the moon. 'E tūruki teia arāpō. It is full moon tonight.

turuma, n. Ghost, apparition. 'E mataku 'aia i te turuma. He is afraid of the ghost.

turuturu, (-a, -'ia), fq. tum. 1. Support, prop up, back up. Ka tumtum teia au mea ki te a 'a 'a? What are we going to prop these things up with?; Kua turutum'ia te 'aua ki te rii kau na tei pe te au poupou. The fence was propped up with poles because the posts were rotten; 'Ea 'a katou i tumtum ei i tana manako tarevake? What did you want to give your support to his mistaken ideas for? 2. Wall post of house. Tumoua te tumtum te 'are kia pote ki te a 'u 'ua. Fix the wall posts in firmly before you nail the wall plate on; te tumtum 0 te ngiitupa, the jamb of the door.

tiitae, n. Faeces, excrement, dung. E tata 'i i te tiitae 'oro 'enua. Clear away the horse dung. 'Are tiitae, lavatory. 'E 'are tiitae tei 'akatii 'ia na te kfitoatoa. A public lavatory was put up. Tiitae mara, hard faeces. 'E tiitae mara to teia taroaiti, 'e mea meitaki kia 'aka 'eke 'ia ki tekati 'aera. This child is constipated, he had better be dosed with castor oil.

Tiitae 'auri, rust. Tiitae tōrea, a small herb. Tiitae to'ora, a kind of Portuguese man-of-war. [Ep. *tuuta'e.]

tiitaka, (-'ia, tiitaka-'ia). Inspect, visit, look over, go around looking. Kua 'aere 'aia kua tiitaka i te au nga'i 'anga 'anga a te Kavaroani. He went and visited the various government departments; Kua tiitaka-'ia te au 'are repo i te au rā rava rāi. The lavatories were inspected every day; Kua tūtaka te rangatira i tōna nuku. The commander inspected his troops. Tangata tūtaka 'āpi'i, school inspector. 2. An inspection. Ka rave 'ia te tūtaka 'ōire ati teia marama ki mua. The village inspections will be held next month.

tūtaki, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Pay (wages, debts, etc.), repay, reward, requite. Kua tūtaki koe i tā'au kaio'u? Did you pay what you owed?; Kua tūtakina 'aia ki te moni ma'ata. He was paid a high salary; Tēia te mātipi 'ei tūtaki i te mea tei 'ati iāku. Here is a knife to make up for the one I broke; 'Auraka e tūtaki i te kino ki te kino. Do not require evil with evil; Tē vai ra te rā e tūtaki ei au i te kino tā'au i rave kiāku. There will come a day when I shall pay you back all the harm you have done me. Tangata tūtaki'ia, paid man, wage-earner. 'E tangata tūtaki'ia 'aia i rave ei 'aia i taua 'anga'angā ra. He was paid, that's why he did the work; Tē tārē moni tūtaki aronga 'anga'angā nei 'aia. He is reckoning up the men's wages; I te tūtaki-'anga moni mua, 'ē rua paunu tāna i tūtaki mai e. He paid me a first instalment of two pounds. Pi'a tūtaki'angāmoni, pay office. 2. Treat sbdy to sthg. Nāku i tūtaki iāia ki te teata. I treated her to the cinema. 3. Wages, reward, requital. 'Ea 'a tō'ou tūtaki i te 'anga'angā'angā nāna? What wages did you get when you worked for him?; Ko te tūtaki te reira i tōna ngaki'anga i te reira tangata. That's what she gets for looking after him; Kua 'aka-'ōngā 'aia i tō rātou tūtaki. He gave them a bonus. [Pn. *tu'utaki.]

Tūtara, 1. Rule over. Kāre e tika iāku kia tūtara 'aia ki runga ia mātou. I don't think it is right that he should rule over us. Arika tūtara, paramount chief. 'E ariki tūtara 'aia i roto i Tākitumu. He is paramount chief in Tākitumu. 2. Ruler, master, lord. Ka pue'u rikiriki te 'iti tangata mē riro ake 'aia 'ei tūtara. The clan will disintegrate if he ever becomes head of it; Kua muteki te au tutara. The princes were silent (Job 29.9).

tūtau, (-a, -'ia). 1. Drop anchor. E tūtau 'ua i te vaka ki kona, 'e pāpakau roa teia ngā'i. Just anchor the canoe there, it is very shallow here; Tūtau'a te poe ki kona. Anchor the buoy there. Ngā'i tūtau-'anga, anchorage. 2. n. Anchor. 'Utia te tūtau, kā reva te pa'i. Weigh anchor, the ship is about to leave; Ko te vivi tūtau tei motu nō te koko ē te pakari i te matangi. The current and strong winds have snapped the anchor chain.

tūtī, n. Candlenut = tuitui, q.v. ‘E tūtī tō rāua tūrama ināpō. They had candlenuts for lighting last night.

tūtō'u, tītō'u, (-a, -'ia, -na). Dip sthg in a liquid. Kua tūtō'u 'aia i tōna rima ki roto i te kapu vai. He dipped his finger in the cup of water; Tūtō'ua tō ika ki te tai 'akari kā kai eī. Dip your fish in the coconut sauce before you eat it; ‘E tae tūtō'u ika mata tēnā nāna. That sauce is for him to dip the raw fish in; ‘Ea 'aia i tūtō'u ei i tōna ūpoko ki roto i te vai? Why did he duck his head in the water?

tutu1, tutututu. Coastal shrub (Colubrina asiatica), leaves formerly used to wash clothes. ‘E tutu te rakau tei 'in angara ma 'ata 'ia. A tutu shrub was badly needed; ‘E rau tutu te pu'a i tō rātou kākāu. They washed their clothes with tutu leaves. [Pn. *tutu2.]

tutu2, n., (Bib.). Badger.

tutū, tūtū, fq. tū. Stand up, stand erect. Kua tutū rātou ki runga ē kua 'ōake i te no'o'anga nō te manu'iri. They stood up and gave their seats to the guests; ‘E rau tutu te pu'a i tō rātou kākāu. They stood up and gave their seats to the guests; Kua tutū te 'uru o te toa puaka i te 'ae'anga. The boar's hair bristled up in anger; Kua tutū tōku rouru. My hair stood on end; Nō te tutū i tōna rauru, nō reira kua pani 'aia ki te 'akari kia papa. Because his hair would stick up, he put some coconut oil on to keep it down; Kirītia tērā au tumu rākau tutū 'āere. Pull out those stumps that are sticking up.

tūtu, n. Suit. ‘E 'a'ao 'ei tūtu reureu. You must wear a grey suit. [Eng. suit.]

tūtū1, (-a, -'ia). Spread (tidings), announce (news), preach (Gospel). Kia matakite i te tūtū i tēnā tuatua ki te tangata, ko te 'aka-'apa'ia mai koe. Be careful spreading that story around to people, you might find yourself in court (for slander); Kua 'aere 'aia ki tērā 'enua ē ki tērā 'enua ē kua tūtū 'āere i te 'Evangeria. Then he went on from one island to another, preaching the Gospel; Kua tūtū'ia taua manako ra ki te au tangata ravarā. Everyone was told about the scheme.

tūtū2, n. Picture, photo, painting, portrait, likeness. Nō'ai tēnā tūtū? Whose photo is that?; Tē 'ākarakara tūtū rā rāua. They are looking at some snaps. Puka tūtū, picture book, snap album.

tūtū3, n. Appearance, bearing. Ko ia te tamaiti tei 'āite tōna tūtū ki tōna metua. He is the boy who looks just like his father. Tūtū ā, resembling. Mē 'e ika tūtū ā pa'īrere, 'e māoro. If it is a fish like an aeroplane, it is a flying fish; Nō te mea 'e tamaiti tūtū ā 'āwoū, nō reira kāre rātou i kea atu. Because the boy was a bit touched, they didn't bother about him.

tūtu'a, tu'a, (-'ia). Spit. ‘Auraka e tūtu'a i te 'ūvārē ki runga i te ta'ua. Don't spit on the floor; Kua tūtu'a 'aia i te 'ua o te 'ānani ki va'o. He spat out the orange pip; Kua tūtu'ā'ia e te tamaiti te vi ki va'o nō te kava. The boy spat out the mango because it was sour.

tūtu'a, tūtu'a, tūtunga. Flea (on cat or dog), sandflea; flea-ridden, etc. Kua ki tēnā puakaoa i te tūtunga. That dog is full of (crawling with) fleas; ‘E ko'i tūtungā ra 'aia i runga i te kiore ngiao. She is picking fleas off the cat; 'Apaina atu tā'au puakaoa tūtunga. Take your flea-ridden dog away.

tutunga, n. 1. Board or wooden anvil on which tAPA used to be beaten. ‘E tutunga ta'i'to tēnā. That is an old tAPA board. 2. Board on which mats are plaited. Tē ma-'ani tutungā ra 'aia, 'e miro te rākau. He is making a plaiting board, the wood is miro.

tutungi, (-a, -'ia, tūngia). Set fire to, kindle, light (match, lamp, cigarette, etc.). Kua tutungi 'aia i te 'are kīkāu. He set fire to the thatched house; Kua tūngia te tārūtū tītā. The rubbish heap was set fire to; E tutungi i te māti kia kītea te ara. Light a match to see the way; Tēa te māti 'ei tutungi i tō 'ava'ava. Here is a match to light your cigarette with; Nō te matangi i kore ei i kā tāna 'ava'ava i tōna tutungi-'anga muā i te māti. It was so windy he couldn't get his cigarette going with the first match; Tūngia te mōri. Light the lamp.
tutu'i, v.i. Wince, flinch, strain. Nō te mamae nō reira 'aia i tutu'i ei. It hurt, that’s why he winced; Kua rongo au āia i te tutu'i 'anga, 'inārā kia tae atu au, tē mou 'vā ra 'aia i tōna kōpū. I heard him gasp with pain, and when I got there he was holding his stomach.

tutuki, (tūkia), 1. Bump against, knock into, touch (involuntarily). 'Auraka rava koe leia tutulei 'ua atu lei teta'i 0 teia au niuniu ora. You must on no account brush against any of these live wires; Kua tutulei tona vaevae lei ronga i te toka e kua 'ore. He banged his foot on a stone and took the skin off.

2. Strike, smite (of pain). Kua tiikia taua va 'ine ra e te mamae 'iinau. That woman was hit by labour pains. 3. Reach (of news, et c.). Kua tutulei taua tuatua ra lei te au 'oire rava riii. The news reached all the villages.

tutupu, intens. tupu. Grow well, luxuriantly or rapidly, flourish; fast-growing, etc. Kua tutupu te riikau. The tree grew luxuriantly; 'E fita tutupu 'ua, no atu e 'ea 'a te tii 0 te one. It is a fast-growing (rank) weed in any type of soil; Kua tutupu taula 'akakoro 'anga. The business flourished.

tuturi, v.i. Kneel. Kua tuturi 'aia ki mua i te 'atarau ē kua pure. He knelt before the altar and prayed. [Rturil.]

tuturu. Leak (of containers, etc.), to let water in; leaky. Tē tuturu 'ua nei teia poti. This boat is leaking; Ko te au ngā'i tuturū o te 'are tei tivae'ia. The leaks in the house have been patched over; Nō te tuturū i taula vakā rā i patea ai. The boat was caulked with putty because it was leaking.

tū'ua, n. Type of sea-eel, light brown in colour, swims with head out of water. 'E tū'ua tēnā 'ā'ā, 'auraka e pātia. That sea-eel is a tū'ua, don’t spear it.

ū1, n. 1. Milk. Kua kāvea mai te ē i te pōpōngi roa. The milk was delivered early in the morning; Tē inu ē nei māua, kīnaki ki te kūmara. We are having milk with our sweet potatoes. Ī paura, powdered milk. 2. Breast, udder. Kua kīkī te ē o te māmā, nō te mea kāre i kainga e te pēpe. The mother’s breasts were full of milk because the baby didn’t drink any; Kua tautau te ē o te puakatoro, kua waiata pa'a i te 'ānau. The cow’s udder is hanging down, maybe she is near her time; Kua 'aere 'a Puna ki te 'akatē ē. Puna has gone to do the milking. Kōmatā-ū, nipple, teat. 'Ōreia te kōmatā-ū o te puakatoro ka 'akatē ei. Wash the cow’s teats before you milk her; Kua tāmou 'aia i te kōmatā ki runga i te mō'inā-ū a te pēpe. She fixed the teat on the baby’s milk bottle. [Pn. *huhu.]

ū2, v.i. 1. Fit, suit. Kāre e ē tēnā pare i ē koe, e ma'ata roa; That hat won’t fit you, it is too big; Kāre e ē teia nātī, 'e meangiti roa. This nut won’t fit, it is too small. 2. Be appropriate for. Ko te vairiikau teia tē kā ē kōnā maki. This is the right medicine for his illness; I te ē 'anga te vairiikau ki tōna maki, kua 'akatinamou 'aia ki te reira. When he found the medicine was doing his complaint good, he persevered with it; Kāre e ē teia kara. This colour won’t match; Kua ē 'aia ki te pū meitaki. He was suited with a good boss; Kua ē 'aia ki te tokorua meitaki. He teamed up with a good partner. [Pn. *uu.]

ū3, (-'ia). 1. Collide, bump into, strike against. 'Ākara kā ē koe ki runga i te kaingākai. Look out, you’ll bump into the table; Kua ē ngā pa'i. Two ships collided; Kua ē te pa'i ki runga i te akau. The ship struck the reef; Kua ē tōna rima ki runga i tuku pāpāringa. His fist caught me on the cheeks; Kua ʻia tōna mata e te ʻatava rākau. His eyes were hit by a branch. 2. Encounter, meet with, come upon, strike (luck). Kua ē tōna nuku ki te 'enemi ē kua pou. His brigade encountered the enemy and were annihilated; Kua ē rāua ki tētā'i 'enou tangata kore. They came upon an uninhabited island; Kua ē au kiā Tere i tōku 'oki'anga mai. I ran into Tere on my way back here; Kua ʻia tō rātou pa'i e te 'uri'ia ē kua tomo. Their ship was struck by a storm and went down; Kua ʻia tō rātou pa'i ki te 'uri'ia. Their ship ran into
a storm; Kua ū 'aia ki te manuia. He struck lucky. 3. Catch (an illness), be affected by (pass. only). Kua ū'ia 'aia e te maki 'ōnī'o. He caught the chickenpox. [Pn. *ōu.]

'ū1. The letter U.


-ua, morph. Marks dual pronominal number in tāua, māua, rāua. (An allomorph of -rua, q.v.)

ua1, 1. Rain. Tikina mai te tāmaru, ka mā ū koe i te ua. Take the umbrella, you'll get soaked in the rain. 'Apinga vāito ua, rain gauge. Ua tokia, hail. 'E ua tokia tēia. It is hailing now. Ua tō'unga'unga, drizzle, a few spots of rain. Pereue ua, raincoat. 2. To rain, rainy. Kā ua pa'a. It may be going to rain; I te ua'anga kua tatarā'ara 'āia nō tei kore i 'apai i tōna pereue ua. When it came on to rain, he regretted not bringing his raincoat; Kā tiikia tāua 'eira ūua. Let's wait for a rainy day. [Pn. *'uha.]

ua2, 1. Carry on the shoulder. E ua ki runga i tō ūua. Carry (it) on your shoulder. 2. Avenge. E ua i te mate o tō metua. Avenge your father's death. 3. n. Top of the shoulder. Tākina tā kōrua amo ki runga i te ua. Lift the carrying-pole onto your shoulders. [Pn. *'uha.]

u'a. Female (of animals and birds). 'E u'a puaka tēkai ra i te kūmara. There is a sow eating the sweet potatoes; 'E puakani'o u'a tāna i pati mai ei. He asked for a nanny-goat. [Np. *'uha.]

'ua1, 1. Seed, fruit ('ua rākau), berry. Tē rūrū 'ua kāpati nei au. I'm sowing cabbage seeds; 'Ea'a te ingoa o tēnā 'ua rākau? What is the name of that fruit?; Kua rūrū'ia te 'ua o te 'Evangeria ki taua 'iti tangata ra. The seeds of the Gospels were sown amongst that tribe. 'Ua raiti, grain of rice. 2. Egg. 'Ūa-moa, hen's egg. 'Ūa-pepe, butterfly egg. 'Ūa-rupe, pigeon's egg. 'Ua o te ika, roe. 'E kō'anga 'uā-moa tei kona. There is a clutch of hen's eggs over there; Kua varaiopacity 'aia i te 'ua o te ika. She fried the roe. 3. Testicle ('ūa-ra'o), ovary ('ua o te va'ine). Kua ū tōnā 'ūa-ra'o i te pōro. The ball hit him in the testicles. 4. Eyeball ('ūa-mata). Kua maki te 'ua i tōnā mata. His eyeball is diseased. 5. Pill. 'Ua 'aka'ekte, diaphoretic pill. 'Ua piva, diaphoretic pill. 6. Bear fruit, produce roe, etc.; bearing fruit, etc. Kua 'ua te merēni, kāre rā i para. There are fruit on the melon plants but they aren't ripe yet; Kāre 'aia i 'akatika i te 'ua'anga mua kia 'akamou'iā nō te mea tē 'ōu rāi te pū 'ānani. He wouldn't allow the orange crop to be left (to mature) on the trees because they were still too young; 'E pū kuru 'ua tēia. This breadfruit tree has (a lot of) fruit on it. [Pn. *'uha.]

'ua2, part. 1. Just, merely, only, simply, without any real or special quality, reason, cause or point. 'E tangata 'ua nei, mei iā koe rāi te roa. He is just an ordinary fellow, the same height as you are; 'e pona teatea 'ua, just a plain white dress; 'E 'oro'enua pō 'itirere 'ua tēia. This horse gets startled easily (for no reason); 'E kite 'ua ana au iāia. I often see him about (run into him casually, etc.); 'apinga tupu 'ua, something which just grows; mā'ana'ana 'ua, barely warm, only lukewarm; Kua 'aere 'ua mai 'aia. He just turned up here (e.g. uninvited, with no particular object in view, or without bringing a present, etc.).

2. Emphasising absence or lack. Kāre 'ua e puaka, kua ora. There is no pig here, it has escaped; Kāre 'ua au i kite. I don't know anything at all about it. 3. Emphasising singleness, translate as 'only, alone'. Ko iā 'ua tēka 'aere mai. He is the only one who will be coming; Ko koe 'ua tāku tamaiti. You are my only child; Tei iāia 'ua te tika. It is entirely up to him; Nō reira 'ua au i 'aere mai ei. That’s all I came for; Kua ma'ani kōkota mātou i te ara kia ō 'ua te tangata i te 'aere. We made the path narrow so people could only just squeeze through. 4. Quite (a mild intensive). Kā rava 'ua tēia. This will be quite sufficient, this will do. 5. Just. 'E mea 'ua...
nāna. It was just something he said. [Pn. *fua5.]


‘ua‘anga, nom. Seeding, fruiting. ['ua1, -'anga4.]

uaea, n. Telegraph. Kua uaea mai ‘a Ngā iāku 'ina'ia'i. Ngā telegraphed me yesterday. [Eng. wire.]

‘uānga, 1. (-ia), v.i. Have offspring. Mē ‘uānga tēnā moa, e ‘ōmai koe i tēta’i toa nāku. If that fowl has chickens let me have one of the roosters; Kua rekareka rāua nō tei ‘uānga‘ia tā rāua tamaiti. They were delighted because their son has children; Kāre ‘āia i ‘uānga‘ia. He had no issue; Nō roto roto mai i tei tānana puaka te ‘uānga‘anga mai o tāku ‘ānana puaka. My herd of pigs were bred out of this sow. 2. Descendants, breed, stock. ‘E ‘uānga tangata māro ‘iro’i ē te roroa. They are a strong and tall breed of men; Nō roto mai tō rātou tupu ‘anga i te ‘uānga Tiāmanī. They are descended from German stock; Kāre tōna ‘uānga i ‘oki ana ki tō rātou ipukarea. His descendants never returned to their homeland.

uaina, n. Wine. ‘E uaina tāna i inu ei. He drank wine; ‘Ē’ia te ‘oko i te mō‘ina uaina? How much is a bottle of wine? [Eng. wine.]

uaireti, (-ia). 1. Telegraph, broadcast. Kua uaireti ‘āia ki tāna tamaiti kia āru mai i taua pa‘i. He wired his son to come on that boat; Kua uaireti‘ia ki tō te ao ē kua mate te Ariki. News of the King’s death was broadcast to the world. 2. n. Telegram, cable, broadcast. Kua tuku uaireti ‘āia ki tōna ‘ona. He sent a cable to his firm; I rongo ana koe i te uaireti inapō? Did you hear the broadcast last night? [Eng. wireless.]

‘uaki, (-a, -'ia, -na). Uncover, remove (esp. lid or covering), bring to light, open (door, window, book). Kua ‘uaki ‘āia i te va‘arua meika. He uncovered the banana storepit; E ‘uaki i tei vā‘angā puu kua tūtae‘auri. Take off this sheet of iron that is rusty; Kāre e rauka te tāpoki puu i te ‘uaki, kua pipiri. The lid of the tin won’t come off, it is stuck; E ‘uaki ki te kapi ono. Open your books at page six; Kua ‘uaki ‘āia i te tīkiro. He opened the envelope; ‘Uakina te moenga kia purūmu‘ia te repo. Take the mats up so the floor can be swept; Kua ‘uaki ‘āia i te au tuatua tei tupu i tō rāua pekapeka‘anga mua. He dragged up again all the things that were said during their first quarrel. [Ce *suaki.]

‘uā'o, ‘uā’orāi, 1. Marks reflexive pronouns, -self, -own. Nāku ‘uā’orāi te ‘ara. It was my own fault; Ko te tūtaki ‘oki te reira i tāna ‘uā’orāi ‘anga‘anga i rave. That is poetic justice for what he himself did; Kāre ‘uā’orāi au i rongo ana i tēnā tuatua. I myself didn’t hear that news. 2. Marks exclusiveness. Ko rāua ‘uā’orāi tei kete i tā rāua muna. They alone shared the secret; Nō tei ‘uā’orāi mōtokā tēnā tāviri. That key is meant only for this particular car. [*‘ua2, a‘o3, (rā).]

‘uapou, (-ia), v.i. 1. Assemble, congregate. Kua ‘uapou rātou ki te ngā ‘i ‘okota ‘i. They all assembled in one place; Kua ‘uapou rātou i te rave i taua ‘anga–‘anga. They all got together to do the work; Kua ‘uapou‘ia te kai mata ki te ngā ‘i ‘okota ‘i. The fresh vegetables and fruit were assembled at one depot. 2. A bible meeting, bible discussion. ‘E ‘uapou tō teia pō. There is a bible meeting tonight. 3. Hold a bible discussion. Ka ‘uapou ē teia pō. There will be a bible meeting tonight.

uāpu1, n. Wharf, pier, jetty. Tāpiria te poti ki te uāpu. Take the lighter alongside the jetty; E pēni i te au poupou uāpu ki te tā. Paint the pillars of the wharf with tar. [Eng. wharf.]

uāpu2, n. Rope stretched along length of ship to which the lighters are tied while unloading (Ma’uke, Atiu dial.).
'uata, n. A scoop net with long handle used for catching flying fish. 'Akate'ate'a mamao i tō kōrua 'uata, terā te māroro kua pū mai. Get your scoop net ready, there is a shoal of flying fish coming; Te tā 'uata ra 'aia. He is making a scoop net. [Pn. *fuata.]

uāti, n. Watch, wristwatch. Tiiviria to uāti, kua mate. Wind your watch up, it has stopped. Tāpeka uāti, watchstrap. 'E tapeka uāti paka-'onu tona. He has a tor­
toiseshell watchstrap. Uāti tapeka rima, wristwatch. Uāti kakā, luminous watch. [Eng. watch.]

uātū, n. Older form of 'ūtū, plantain, q.v. [Ce. *fue-tuu.]

uaual, 1. Vein, artery, gland, sinew, tendon, muscle, nerve. Kua motu te uāua i tōna rima e kua 'i te toto. The artery in his wrist was severed and the blood spurted out; Kua 'uti te uāua i tōna vaevae i tōna tu'e 'anga i te pōro. He pulled a tendon in his leg while kicking the ball. Tāviriviri uāua, perform gymnastics. Tei te tāviriviri uāua tērā aronga. They are doing gymnastics; Kua taviriviri uāua ratou. They performed gymnastics. Uāua pukupuku, varicose veins; prominent (bulging) muscles. 'E uāua pukupuku te maki i muri i tōna vaevae. She has varicose veins at the back of her legs; E tangata uāua pukupuku 'a Tuna. Tuna is a well-muscled man. Uāua mingi, uāua 'uti, cramp in the muscles. 2. Rubber tube, inner tube (tyre). Kua 'akangote 'aia i te kāratīni ki roto i te mō'ina nā roto i te uāua. He sucked the kerosene into the bottle through a rubber tube; Kāre e tano te uāua pātikara, 'e angangi roa. A bicycle tube won't be any good, it is too thin. 3. Elastic. Kua motu te uāua i tōna piripou pā'i tai. The elastic broke in his bathing trunks. 4. Siney, stringy, tough (of meat, bread); toughness, etc. Kua uāua teia puakatorio, 'e puakatorio tangata metua. This beef is tough, it must have been an old cow; kāre e marui iāku tēnā puakani'o nō te uāua. I can't chew up that goat meat, it's so tough; Kua riri 'aia ki te tangata tunu i te uāua'anga te varāoa. He was annoyed with the baker for making such tough bread. Uāua ngatā, difficult, arduous. Kua uāua ngatā te tuatua e tae e kia rātou. It will be very difficult to get a message through to them; 'E mea uāua ngatā e ma'uti mai e te tūtau, kua keta ki te tūtou o te toka. It is going to be a devil of a job getting the anchor free, it is caught round the base of a rock. 5. Elastic, flexible, adaptable. Nō te uāua i tāua pupu, nō reira i kore e 'aia. Their team was flexible, that's why they weren't beaten. [Pn *uaua.]

uāua2, fq. ua1. Rain frequently, continuously; very rainy. Mē uāua, kāre e tārekareka. There won't be any sports if it goes on raining; Nō te uāua, nō reira i repo e te vai. We have had so much rain, that's why the water was so dirty; Kua 'o'onu te vai i roto i te au kauvai i te uāua'anga. The amount of water in the rivers increased as the rains continued; 'E marama uāua tika ai tēia. This has been a very wet month. [ua1 RR.]

'ua'ua, fq. 'ua1. 1. Bear(ing) fruit, etc. Kua 'ua'ua te meika. The bananas are coming; Kāre e pou te vi i te kai i te 'ua'ua'anga nō te ma'ata. There are so many mangoes coming, we'll never be able to eat them all up. 2. Pl., dim. 'ua1. Small fruit, berries, eggs, etc., and small seed or ball-like things. 'E a'a te ingoa o tērā rākau 'ua'ua rikiriki? What is the name of that bush with the small berries? 3. Pimples. Kua para te 'ua'ua i runga i tō mata, 'omai kia panā'ia. The pimples on your face have come to a head, come and let me squeeze them out. [ua1 RR.]

ue, (-a, -'ia). Shake, disturb, shift, realign, swing round, change direction, deviate, swerve (intr. and tr.), change (topic or opinion). 'Auraka e ue i te iēnā rākau tanu 'ōu, kā mate. Don't shake that newly- planted tree, it'll die; Kua pururū te 'āpapā puka i tōna ue'anga i te puka i raro roa. The pile of books fell over when he shifted the book at the bottom; Kua ue 'aia i te poti ki katau kia kore e ū ki runga i te toka. He swung the boat to the right to avoid hitting the rock; Kua ue 'aia i te
mōtokā ki te pae. He swerved the car to one side; Kua ue te matangi ki te tonga. The wind shifted into the south; Kua topa te ua i te ue'aanga te matangi. The rain came as soon as the wind changed; Kāre e rauka i te ue i te uira i mua, kua keta ki roto i te vari. The front wheels won't turn (from side to side) they are stuck in the mud; Uea ā runga i te pou tēta'i manga ki kau. Push the top of the post over to the left a bit; Nāna i ue kē i te tuatua i tupu e te peka peka. It was his changing the subject that started the row; Kua ue 'aia i tōku manako, inārā kāre au i 'āriki. He tried to get me to change my mind but I wouldn't have it. Kua ue 'aia i te mata o te keke i te oti'anga i te 'akakoi. When he finished sharpening them he reset the teeth of the saw. Ue matā-keke, a sawset. Ue kē, to lead astray. [Pn. *ue.]

'ue1, n. 1. Gourd, calabash. Kua ma'ani 'aia 'e rua 'ue kava. He made two gourds of kava; Tāmā'ai te 'ue 'ei vairanga i te tai 'akari. Clean out the calabash to keep the coconut sauce in; I tiki 'ue vai ana au. I've been getting a calabash of water; Tēia te 'uā 'ue mē ka 'inangaro koe. Here are some gourd seeds if you would like them. 2. Lampshade, globe or glass of table lamp or hurricane lamp. Kiritia te 'ue o te mōri. Take off the lampshade; 'E pi'ā-'ue mōri tēia kua iraira nga'ā rā. There is a carton of lamp globes here but they are cracked. 'Ue 'ēnua, native to the land. Ko ia pa'a tei kite i tēnā pe'e, e 'ue 'ēnua 'oki 'aia. Maybe he will know that chant, he was born and bred there. [Pn. *fue1.]

'ue2. A type of puffer fish, about a foot long, white or grey spotted, rough-skin­ned, speared in the lagoon. Kua puena te 'ue i te puta'anga i te 'āuri. The 'ue puffed itself out when the spear pierced it; 'E punuā 'ue tei roto i te 'anga. There is a young 'ue in the trap. [Pn. *sue.]

'uē, interj. Oh, I'm sorry. 'Uē, kāre au i kite ana iākoe. Oh, I'm sorry! I didn't see you; 'Uē, kāre i te mea 'akakoro. Sorry! It was quite unintentional.

uēpu, n. Whip. Tērā te uēpu 'ei pāpā i tō 'oro'enua. Here, take the whip for your horse; 'E mouranga uēpu tēia, kua motu te kiri. This is the handle of the whip but the lash is broken. [Eng. whip.]

'uevo. 1. Pill. Kua tuku mai te taote i te 'uevo kia kai au. The doctor gave me some pills to take; Kua 'ökake 'uevo 'aka'eke 'aia ki te tamaiti. He gave the boy a purgative pill. 2. Seed (Penrhyn dial.). [Ce. *fuoero.]


ueue, (-a, -'ia), fq. ue. Shake, shift, disturb, move to and fro. Kua uueue 'aia i te pou ē kua kiriti. He shook the post to and fro and got it up; Kua ma'aki te 'tnere i tōna uueue 'anga i te pā. The hinges came away when he shook the door; Kua uueue te au rākau e te matangi. The trees were tossed about by the wind; Kua uueue 'aere 'aia i tōna kōpapa ma te 'aere nā roto i te urupū tangata. Turning his body from side to side he shouldered his way through the crowd. Ueue paku'iivi: (a) Rub shoulders, mingle together, all participate in some entertainment, etc. 'Aere ma'i, e ngā tapere ki runga i te ta'ua, ko Pēpē'utu, kia uueue paku'iivi tātou. Come you districts, welcome to the meeting-place of Pēpē'utu, let us all take part together in the entertain­ment; (b) Vie in some contest. Kua kitea te māro 'iitii'o i ngā toa i te uueue paku'iivi­'anga. The strength of the two champions was seen in the contests between them. Rā uueue paku'iivi, a great festival day. [ue RR.]

'ue'ue, n. A small 'ue fish. ['ue3 RR.]

unga1, n. General term for the larger terrestrial hermit crabs (Coenobita spp.). Tēia te unga 'ei māunu nā'au. Here are the land crabs for your bait; I rama unga ana rāua i napō, tērā tei roto i te tini. They were out hunting hermit crabs with torches last night, there they are in the tin; E tukituki i te vaevae unga 'ei paru. Pound up the hermit crab's legs for ground bait. Unga kaveu, ungā'onu, ungā'apara, coconut crab (Birgus latro). [Pn. *'u'na.]

uenua, n. Bib. spelling of ū 'ēnua.
unga2, (ungā'ia). Send somebody off on an errand, send for, summon. Kua unga 'aia ia rātou kia 'akaki i te au vairanga-vai o te puaka ki te vai. He sent them to fill the pigs' troughs with water; Kāre e tau īāku i te unga 'aka'ou īāia. I can't very well send him again; Kua ungā'ia tō tamaiti e au. I've sent your child on an errand; 'Ea 'a koe i unga ai īāia? Why did you send him?; Kua ungā'ia to tamaiti e au. I've sent your child on an errand; 'Ea 'a kae i unga ai īāia? Why did you send him?; Kua ungā'ia to tamaiti e au. I've sent your child on an errand; 'Ea 'a kae i unga ai īāia? Why did you send him?; Kua ungā'ia to tamaiti e au. I've sent your child on an errand.

ungaunga2. General term for small hermit crabs. Tei raro ake te ungaunga i tēnā au papa. The ungaunga are under those flat rocks; Tē kimi ungaunga nei māua 'ei māua. We are hunting ungaunga for bait. [unga1 RR.]

ungaunga, 1. pl. 'unga1. Pieces, fragments, crumbs. Ko'ia te 'ungaunga tītī. Gather up the bits of litter. 'Ungaunanga varāoa, breadcrumbs. 2. Be in pieces, shatter. Kua 'ungaunga tākiri te i'o. The glass shattered in pieces; I te 'ungaunga-anga te ka ope i te reru, kua 'a'ao 'aia ki roto i te punu. When the coffee had been pounded he put it in a tin. 'Ungaunga-fītī, smash to smithereens, completely disintegrate. Kua topa iōra taua pōterā ra ki raro ē 'ungaunga-fītī rava atū ra. The pot fell down and smashed into many pieces. Moni 'ungaunga, small change. 'E moni 'ungaunga tāku, kāre rā atū e pā. I have some small change but I'm not letting it go.

ui, (-a, -ia). Ask about sthg, inquire, question (usually with i before thing or person asked about, and ki before person interrogated). Mē ui ma'ia i tō 'ou mata'i'etī; e pikika'a koe. If he asks your age, lie to him; Kua ui atū Tere. I asked about Tere; Ka 'aere au kā ui īā Tere kia īōna. I'll go and ask īōna about Tere; I ui'ia ana koe e te 'akava. The police have been inquiring about you; I ui'ia ana koe e te 'akavā? Did the police question you?; E tuatua ui putuputu'ia tēnē e te tangata mē tae mai ki teia 'enua. People always ask about that when they come to this country. Ui māē, to cross-question, interrogate closely. 'E tangata ui māē tika ai koe. What a one you are for cross-questioning people. [Pn. *ui.]

u'i. Yam (Dioscorea spp.). 'Ā kara i te pūtē u'i kā matapakipakia. Be careful of the sack of yams, they might get bruised. U'i kura, u'i muramura, u'i tēmoni, types with purplish centres. U'i tea, u'i tuatea, a white type. U'i parai, similar to u'i tea, but with smoother skin. U'i toka, round, hard-fleshed type. [Pn. *u'i.]
'ui, (-a, -'ia). Assemble (intr. or tr.), bring or come together. E 'ui i te tamariki ki te ngā'i 'okota'i ka 'akakite e i te tuatua. Get all the children together in one place before you give out the announcement; Kāre e meitaki i te 'ui i te puakatoro ki roto i teia 'āua. It isn't any good putting all the cows together in this field; Kua tupu te pekakeha i te 'ui 'anga te aronga kai kava e te rangi miirie. The trouble started when the drunk and the sober met up; Kīrei e meitaki i te 'ui i te puakatoro ki roto i teia 'īua. It isn't any good putting the big ones and the little ones together. [Pn. *fuhi.]

'ui, (-a, -'ia). Splash, dash water. Kiire e niiku i 'ui iia ki te vai. It wasn't me that splashed water over him; 'Auraka e rapurapu i te 'ui iia ki te one-tea, e tiaki kia tomo mai ki va'o. Don't be in a hurry to throw sand over him, wait until he gets outside; Kua 'ui iia ki te vai no te moe roa. He had water splashed over him for sleeping so long. [Pn. *fuhi.]

'ui, (-a, -'ia). Used as a collective before ariki, rangatira, mata 'iapo, tupuna. Te vai nei rāi te mana o te 'enua i raro ake i te 'ui ariki ma te 'ui mata 'iapo. The power in this island still lies in the hands of the High Chiefs and Chiefs; Nā tō mātou 'ui tupuna i a'u i tēia mataara. It was our ancestors who built this road. [Pn. *fuhi.]

ui'anga, nom. 1. A question. E ui'anga tāku kiā koe. I have a question to ask you. 2. A question mark.

uiki. Wick. Kua poto roa tēnā uiki. That wick has become too short. [Eng. wick.]


'uipe, (-'ia). 1. Meet, assemble, hold a meeting. 'Uipā ana mātou i teia rā, kāre rā i ēti. We had a meeting today but we didn't finish it; Kāre e rauka te 'uipe, 'e maki te 'aka'āere. We can't meet today, the president is ill; Kua 'uipe mai te tangata ki tō mātou ēire i te 'ākarakara tu epōro. People flocked to our village to watch the rugby; 'E aronga 'uipe putuputu tīka ai kōtou. You always seem to be having meetings. 2. Put or bring together, assemble, call to a meeting. Kua 'uipe 'a'ākarakara i te 'ua rākau ki te ngā'i 'oko-ta'i kia 'ākara'ia. The inspector had all the fruits brought to one place for inspection; Kua 'uipe'ai te tangata. The people were called to a meeting.

'uipe'anga, nom. A meeting, assembly. Kāre au i kite ē 'e'a'a te 'uipe'anga i teia rā. I don't know what the meeting is about today; Ka 'akatupu 'uipe'anga mātou. Let's have a meeting (about it). Are 'uipe'anga, meeting house. Te 'Uipā-anga Ma'ani Ture, the Legislative Assembly. ['uipe, 'anga.]

uira, n. 1. Lightning. Kua kōrapa te uira. The lightning flashed. 2. Electric, electricity. E a'i uira tei roto i tōna 'are. He has electricity in his house; Tē 'akatūtū pou-pou a'i uira nei mātou. We are putting up electricity poles. A'i uira, mōri uira, electric torch. [Pn. *uhila.]

uirapa, n. Wheelbarrow. 'Aka'orua mai te uirapa. Wheel the barrow over here. Tipi uirapa, (solid) wheel of wheelbarrow.

uutiki, n. Whisky. Kā inu koe i te uutiki? Will you have a whisky? [Eng. whisky.]

uiui, (-a, -'ia), f.q. ui, q.v. Question, interrogate. Kua uiui mārie 'aia i te au mea kātoatoa tei tupu kīāia. He asked careful questions about all that had happened to him; Kāre 'aia i pa'au vave mai i ūa māua uiui'anga kīāia. He didn't answer our questions right away; Kua uiui'ia tōna au kīte. His witnesses were questioned. Uiui tuatua, ask questions. 'Aere atu, kāre au e 'inangaro i te tangata uiui tuatua kīāku, e manamanatā au. Go away, I don't want people asking me questions now, I'm busy. [ui RR.]
uka, v.i. 1. Sway, bend, sag. Kua uka tāna tākiri i te kai’anga te kōkiri ki runga. His rod sagged when the triggerfish struck; Kua uka te mokotua o te ‘oro’enua i te ‘akauta’ia’anga te ‘apainga ki runga. The horse’s back sagged when the load was piled on; Kua topo ‘aia ki raro i te uka’anga te ātava rākau. He fell off when the branch sagged. 2. Yielding, thick, gummy, viscous (liquids). ‘E ngā’i one uka tēnā, kā tomo tō vaevaevae mē nā reira koe. The ground is soft there, you’ll sink in if you go that way; ‘E uka roa tō ngaika i te tāvai’anga. You’ve mixed your lime too thickly; Kua uka te pēnī. The paint is too thick. Kua uka!, well done! [Pn. *uka.]

uka, n. 1. Froth, foam, lather. Kua pupū mai te ‘uka nā roto i tōna va’a. He foamed at the mouth. ‘Ukātai, sea-foam, spume. Tē pāpānū ‘ūa ra te ‘ukatāi. The spume was drifting about on the sea. ‘Ukāpu’a, soapsuds. 2. To froth, foam. I te ‘uka’anga te taitā kāre e kitea ‘aka’ou’ia te īka. When the sea was covered with foam the fish could not be seen again; Kāre e ‘uka tēia pu’a. This soap won’t lather. [Pn. *fuka.]

uka, (-’ia). 1. To hook. ‘Ūka’ia ki runga i te naero. Hook (it) on the nail. 2. n. Hook. Te īka i muri i te pā, the hook behind the door. [Eng. hook.]

ukarere, n. Ukulele. Nā’ai tēnā ‘ukarere? Whose ukarere is that? [Haw. uku lele.]

uakuka, fq. uka, 1. v.i. Sway to and fro, bend. Kāre e uaka tā’au ‘ura mei tā tērā tamā‘inē ra. Your dancing does not sway as well as that girl’s; Kua mataku ‘aia i te uaka’anga te ara kākenga. He was frightened when the ladder swayed; ‘E tangata uaka tērā i te ‘ura. He dances very sinuously. 2. Rather viscous. ‘E uaka’anga teia pēnī, ringia tēia ‘i manā ‘i nu i kī roto. This paint is rather thick, pour a little oil in. [uaka RR.]

uaka’uka, fq. ‘uka. 1. Be covered with foam, froth, lather. Ite ‘uka’uka’anga tōna rauru, kua piko ‘aia ki raro i te vai i te tāmā. When she had got her hair well-lathered, she bent down in the water to rinse it off. 2. Foam, froth, lather. ‘Oreia te ‘uka’uka pua i runga i tō raе. Wash the soapsuds off your forehead. [fuka RR.]

‘uke, (-a, -’ia, -na). 1. Uncover, open up (oven or pit). Kua ‘uke rātou i te v‘a‘arua meika, pēnei kua para. They uncovered the pit of bananas in case they were ripe; ‘E ‘akapae meitaki i te rau tao mē oti te umu i te ‘uke. Lay the covering leaves neatly to one side when you open the oven; ‘E puakaoa ‘uke umu tā‘au. Your dog is always digging up ovens; ‘Ukea te umu, kua maoa te kai. Uncover the oven, the food is cooked. 2. Reawaken memories (of past events). ‘Auraka koe e ‘uke mai i te au mea i tooa. Don’t rake up the past. [Pn. *fuke.]

uki. A generation. ‘E uki tangata māro’iro’i e te ‘ō‘ō tēta’i ki tēta’i. They were an active generation and friendly one with the other; ‘Okota’i ō mātou uki ko tērā au tamariki. Those children and I belong to the same generation; Kāvai tēia ‘ei ‘akara’anga nā te uki tē kā āru mai. This will serve to remind succeeding generations; te au tāne o tōku uki, the men of my generation.

ūkī, (-a, -’ia). Grate, rub, grind, scrub, scour. Nāku e ūkī i te taro, nā‘au e kana i te ‘akari. I’ll grate the taro, you shred the coconuts; ‘E puna ūkī kanakā tēnā. That grater is used for (grating chestnuts for) kanakā-bread; Kua oti te tautua i te ūkī, tē tamarō mai ra rāua. The floor has been scrubbed, they are drying it off now; ‘E ūkī i te ira pēnī. Scrub the paint marks off; Ūkīa te repo i runga i tō raе kia mā. Rub the dirt off your forehead to make it clean; Kua ma‘ore tōna turi i te ūkī’anga nā runga i te papa. He took the skin off his knee when he scraped it against the rock.

ūkīkī, (-a, -’ia), fq. ūkī. Rub, grate, chafe, scrape, etc. Kua mā te repo i te ūkīkī? Is all the dirt rubbed off now?; Kua ūkīkī’a tōna vaevaevae ki te puru kia mā te repo. His feet were given a good scrubbing with coconut husk to get the dirt off; ‘E apinga ūkīkī tūtae’a’auri tēnā i runga i tō toka ngāra‘u. That stuff is to rub the rust off your charcoal iron; Kua ūkīkī ‘aia i tōna
He rubbed his eyes; Kuamamae tonavaevae i te ūkīkī ā te tāmaka. Her feet were sore from the chafing of her shoes.

uma1, n. Breast, chest. ‘Ea ‘a tēnā i runga i tō uma? What’s that on your chest? [Pn. *uma.]

uma2, v.i. 1. Arm-wrestle. Kua ‘aka’apa’ia ‘apia nō teī tāki i tōna rima i tō rāua uma-anga. He was disqualified for lifting his elbow in the arm-wrestling contest; Kua uma rāua ē kua rūti ‘apia. They had an arm-wrestling contest and he lost. 2. n. Arm-wrestling. Kua ‘akaoti te uma. The arm-wrestling contest is finished; Ko te tangata uma tērā i roto i teia ‘ōire. That’s the arm-wrestling champion of the village.

umauma 1, n. Chest. Kua mamae umauma nō te pakari i te mare. His chest hurt with coughing so much; ‘E ‘oro ‘enua umauma ‘a ‘ano tera. That’s a broad-chested horse. [uma1 RR.]

umauma2, v.q. uma2. Engage in arm-wrestling contest. ‘Aere mai, ka umauma tatou. Come on, let’s arm-wrestle. [uma2 RR.]

ume, a fish, unicornfish. ‘Oakena te mīmītii ume nā te puakaoa. Give the unicornfish head to the dog; Tē ‘i umē ra māua i kite ei māua i te mangō. We were angling for unicornfish when we saw the shark. [Pn. *ume.]

iimeo, v.i. Bray, moo. Na’ai ra tera puakātaro e ‘iimō ra? Whose cow is that mooing?

iime’e’e, n. Goat (Ait. dial. = Rar. pā‘i). Ko’ai ra tera ‘iimē ‘ia tei ‘akaiiri’ia, no reira kua pati ‘akaiiri ‘ia a teta ‘i ra. They were so amazed at the show that they asked for a repeat performance another day.

ūme’e’e, n. A kind of wrasse. ‘E ika matie tōna i, a fish with green bones.

umu, n. Oven, stove, (lime) kiln. Tukuna te kai ki raro i te umu. Put the food down into the oven; ‘E kikau rau tao umu tēnā. That is a basket of leaves for covering the oven; Taria mai te moa ē te puaka tunu umu. Bring the chicken and pigs that have been roasted in the oven; Kua māoa pa’a tēnā umu kai. I think that oven of food is done now; ‘Akatū ‘ia te pū aua’i o te umu. Put the stove chimney upright; Nā’ai tēnā umu ngaika? Whose lime kiln is that? Umu papa’a, introduced types of stove, including primus stove. Umu kāratini, kerosene stove. Umu varāoa, bread oven. [Pn. *umu.]

umukai, n. A feast. ‘E umukai ma‘ata tei ravea i tōna tēanga ki te ‘enua. A great feast was held when he arrived in the country; Ka ma‘ani umukai tātou ‘ei ‘ārikī i te manu’iri mei te pā ‘enua mai. Let’s hold a feast to welcome the guests from abroad. [umu, kai.]
umutarakai, umu tarakai. Great ceremonial feast. 'E umutarakai tei rave'ia, 'e mānganui te aronga tei tae. A great feast was held and crowds of people were there.

umuumu, 1. (-a, '-ia). Desire intensely, be determined on sthg, strive hard towards some goal. Mē kua umumu koe kia rauka te kite, e 'ākono meitaki i te 'āpi'i. If you really want to win knowledge, concentrate on your schoolwork; Kua umumu tava tangata ra kia mou, 'inārā kāre rava 'e rāvenga. The man was urgently wanted, but there was no way of catching him; 'E tamaiti umumu tika ai 'aia i te 'api'i. He always tries hard to learn his lessons. 2. Earnest desire, determination. No tona umumu kia rauka te re, kua kimi ravenga 'aia, e te 'openga, kua manuia. Because he was determined to win he tried all ways and eventually succeeded.

una. Celluloid, plastic. 'E vā'angā-una tēia. This is a piece of celluloid; 'E meitaki ake te karāti i 'o i te karāti una. Glass tumblers are better than plastic ones. [Pn. *una.]

una'i, (-a, '-ia). 1. Scale a fish. Tē una'i ra 'aia i te pakati; Kua kī tōna rima i te poā-ika i tōna una'i'anga. His hands are all fishy from scaling. 2. n. Scale (of fish). 'Auraka e riringi i te una'i ika ki kona. Don't throw the fish scales over there; 'E ika uma i mana'ata te maratea. The maratea has large scales. [Pn. *una.]

'ūnā'ia, pass. 'u'una. Hide. 'Ūnā'ia, 'eia'a e 'akaāri mai! Hide it and don't reveal it! [Pn. *una.]

'unā'unā, (-'ia, 'una'unā'ia), fq. 'u'una. Hide, conceal sthg. Kia vave i te 'una'unā i teia au mō'inā-kava, tērā ake te 'akavā. Hurry up and hide these bottles of beer, here come the police; Kua 'una'unā 'aia i tāna moni ki rarō i te one. She hid her money in the ground; Kua 'una'unā'i tō raua pare. Sbdy hid their hats away; Kua 'apai 'una'unā 'aia i te pākoti kāka'u a tōna māmā ki te 'āpi'i. He took his mother's scissors to school secretly. [Pn. *una.]

'une, (-a). 1. v.i. Get sores. Kua 'une tōna rima. He has got sores on his hands; Ka 'unea tō katū mē kāre koe e tāmā. You'll get sores on your scalp if you don't keep it clean; I te 'une'anga tōna vaevae, when sores appeared on his leg. 2. n. Scab, sore. 'E meā-'une tei runga i tō po'o rima. You have a sore on your elbow. 3. Core (of breadfruit). E pāpā i te kuru nā mua ka kiriti ei i te 'une. Beat the breadfruit before you remove the core. [Np. *fune2.]

'unē'une, 1. (-a, '-ia), fq. 'une. Get sores, be scabby. 'Ea 'a rā tānā kai e kai 'ua anai i 'une'unē'ia ai tōna vaevae. What on earth has he been eating to get sores like that on his legs; Ka 'akaāri 'au i tōku vaevae 'une'unē ki te taotae. I'm going to show the sores on my legs to the doctor. 2. n. Sores, scabs. 'E ma'ata te tamariki e 'une'unē tō rātou. There are many children suffering from sores. ['une RR.]

'unōnga, n. 1. Son-in-law, daughter-in-law. Ko tāku 'unōnga tērā, i nāna'i rāua i 'akaipoipo e i ko taku tamā'ine. That is my son-in-law, he and my daughter got married yesterday. 2. Spouse of a nephew or niece. [Ce. *funooga.]

unu'i, (-a, '-ia). 1. Pull off, slip off (e.g. clothes), pull out, withdraw, draw out (e.g. sword from scabbard). Kua unu'i 'aia i tōna pereue. He slipped his jacket off; Kua to'u au iāia i tōku unu'i'anga i tōna ārai mata. I recognised him when I removed his mask; Kārē e rauka te tāpe'a i te unu'i, nō tei 'akaē tōna rima. The ring wouldn't come off because her finger was swollen. Kua unu'i 'aia i tāna koke ē kua 'akatika mai ki āku. He drew his sword and levelled it at me. 2. Suck in deep or gasping breath. Kua ea mai ki runga ē kua unu'i 'i'ōra i tōna 'akaea. He came to the surface and took a deep breath. [Pn. *unu1.]

uo1, n. Core, pith. Te paunga e te uo ivi ra, the joints and marrow (Heb. 4.12). U'o ivi, marrow. [Pn. *uso1.]
u'o, n. A fish, the false grey mullet.

upe2, upel, upaki. (upeke). Breeze doesn't blow tonight; torch fishing for crabs, including the large estuarine serrata soft inside of a loaf of bread. [Pn. *'uto.]

Breeze (of the land breeze).

Dew was glittering white on the grass the following morning; the land breeze is too strong. 3. Knock, blow, away or off. I've got a head-cold. [Np. *suu-pe 'e.]

Blow (of the land breeze).

Me kore e upe i teia pa, ka meitaki te rama.

Kua upe tana pure 'anga. They bowed their heads while he prayed. [upe RR.]

U'02, 'upeke, 'upe, breeze doesn't blow tonight, torch fishing for crabs, including the large estuarine serrata soft inside of a loaf of bread. [Pn. *'uto.]

Breeze (of the land breeze).

Dew was glittering white on the grass the following morning; the land breeze is too strong. 3. Knock, blow, away or off. I've got a head-cold. [Np. *suu-pe 'e.]

Blow (of the land breeze).

Me kore e upe i teia pa, ka meitaki te rama.

Kua upe tana pure 'anga. They bowed their heads while he prayed. [upe RR.]

U'02, 'upeke, 'upe, breeze doesn't blow tonight, torch fishing for crabs, including the large estuarine serrata soft inside of a loaf of bread. [Pn. *'uto.]

Breeze (of the land breeze).

Dew was glittering white on the grass the following morning; the land breeze is too strong. 3. Knock, blow, away or off. I've got a head-cold. [Np. *suu-pe 'e.]

Blow (of the land breeze).

Me kore e upe i teia pa, ka meitaki te rama.

Kua upe tana pure 'anga. They bowed their heads while he prayed. [upe RR.]

Upoko, upoko, n. 1. Head. 'E mamae taku upoko. My head aches. Upoko meitaki, clever. 'E tangata upoko meitaki, a man with a good head. Na runga i te upoko tangata, per capita. Kua tu'a'ia te moni na runga i te upoko tangata. The money was shared out on a per capita basis. 2. Head or chief person or part of anything. Kā 'iki tātou iāia 'ei upoko i runga ake ia tātou. Let us choose him as our ruler. Upoko tuatua, heading of a section of a document, title of a book, item on an agenda. 'Ea a te upoko tuatua i va'o i tēnā puka? What is the title on that book?; Kua 'akakite te 'aka'are i te upoko tuatua o te 'uipā'anga. The chairman read out the agenda of the meeting.

3. v.i. Dive or fall headfirst or headlong. Kua upoko 'aia ki raro i te vai. He fell headlong into the water. [Pn. *'ulu-poko.]
upoko'anga, nom. Becoming head, ruler, etc. I tōna upoko'anga ki rungā i tauri 'iti tangatā ra, kua kimi 'aia i te rāvenga kia tā'okota'i rātou. When he became head of the clan he tried to find a way to get them to work together. [upoko, 'anga.]

ūpokotū. Win, be victorious. Kua āpokotū rātou i taua tamaki'anga ra. They won the battle; Kua 'oki rātou ma te rekareka i tō rātou āpokotū'anga. They went home rejoicing after they had won. [upoko, tū.]

ūpū. Fall or strike against with a heavy thud or crash. Kua āpū te pī'a ki raro ē kua nga'a. The box crashed down and broke; Kua āpū te poti ki runga i te kāoa ē kua keta. The boat crashed onto the coral rock and stuck fast. [ū, pū.]

'ura, 1. (-'ia, 'urā'ia). Dance. 'Aere mai, ka 'ura tāua. Come on, let’s dance; Nō te reka i tāna 'ura, nō reira te mātakitaki i a oaoa ai. The spectators cheered because she danced so beautifully; Kua 'akauka'aia i tōna kōpapa i tōna 'ura'anga. She swayed her body as she danced; I 'urā'ia ana tēnā 'ura e mātou i tēta'i taime ake nei. We performed that dance a while back. 2. A dance. Tē 'āpi'i 'ura pa'u nei mātou. We are learning a drum dance. Pupu 'ura, a dance team. [Np. *ūla2.]

'ura'anga, nom. A dance. 'E 'ura'anga tē ka rave'i'a. A dance will be held. ['ura, -'anga.]

'ura'ura, (-'ia), fq. 'ura. Dance. Kua tāmata rāi 'aia i te 'ura'ura 'aere, nō te rekakore rā i te pa'u nō reira kua no'o 'aia ki raro. She started to dance but because the drums were not lively she sat down; Kua 'āpi'i meitaki te rangatira 'ura kia rātou i te au 'aerenga rima kātoatoa i tō rātou 'ura'ura'anga. As they danced the leader showed them all the hand movements; Ka 'ura'ura'ia kōtō e te reira ʻōire tangata mē rāti kōtou. The people in that village will dance round you if you lose. [ura RR.]

ure, n. Penis. Kua te'e'ia te ure o te tamaiti e te taote. The boy was circumcised by the doctor. [Pn. *ule.]

uri, v.i. Dark in colour (of greens and blues), black (of a pig). 'E nū uri tā'au e 'a'aki, 'ei ma'ani vairākau. Pick some dark-green coconuts to make medicine. [Pn. *uli2.]

'uri1, n. 1. A shoot, sucker, young plant, seedling, sapling. 'E 'uri kuru patea tēnā i tō rima. That is a seedling patea breadfruit in your hand; Tē vāvā'i 'uri tōmātū ra rātou. They are transplanting the tomato seedlings; Nāku tēnā tuau'uri kāpāti. That’s my bed of young cabbages. 2. Throw out shoots, sprout. Kua 'uri te meikia, kārea rā i tano ake nō te tanu. The banana shoots have sprouted but they are not ready to put in yet. [Pn. *suli.]

'uri2, 1. (-a, -'ia). Turn round or over, spin (coin), shift (e.g. blame). Kua 'uri mai 'aia kīaku ē kua kata mai. She turned round to me and smiled; 'Uria te ngā'i patea o te rākau ki runga. Turn the plank smooth side up; E 'uri mai i tō'ou aro kīaku. Turn round and face me; Kua 'uri tua mai 'aia kīaku. He turned his back on me; Tē 'uri pa'i ra māua i ua ai. We were turning the taro patch when it came on to rain; Kia pou te pī'a i te 'uri ki runga i te torōkā, ka 'akaea ai tāua. We’ll rest when all the crates have been loaded onto the truck; Kua 'uri 'aia i te moni kia kitea ē nā'ai e 'akamata i te pā. He tossed up to see who batted first; Kiritia tō pona, kua 'uri ā va'o ki roto. Take your shirt off, it is inside out; Kua 'uri ā mua ki muri. It is back to front; Kua 'uri 'aia i te tārevakē kīaku. He shifted the blame on to me. 'Uri ā paka, do in a slapdash manner, scamp work. 'Auraka e 'uri ā paka 'ua i tā kōtō 'anga'anga. Don’t be slapdash about your work; 'E tangata 'uri ā paka tika ai koe i te 'anga'anga. You always scamp your work. 2. Interpret, translate. Nā tō mātou orometua mua i 'uri i te puka tapu ki tō mātou reo. Our first missionary translated the bible into our language; Nāku i 'uri i tāna tuatua ki te 'uipa'anga. I interpreted what he said to the meeting. 3. Compose
(music). Nāna i 'uri i teia 'īmene. He composed this hymn. 4. Side with, favour. Kua 'uri 'aia kiā Korē i tō māua taumārō- 'anga. He took Korē's side in the argument. 5. A trump card. Kua pā te 'uri. Trumps are led; Kua tā 'aia i taku 'ai ki te 'uri. He trumped my ace. 'Uri reo, interpreter, translator. Tē terēnī 'uri-reō'ra 'aia. He is training to be an interpreter. [Pn.  *fuli.]

'uri'ia, 1. Hurricane, cyclone. Kua tae mai te tuatua mei te ngāi 'ākara'angā reva e kāre e pakari roa te 'uri'ia. Word has come through from the meteorological station that the hurricane will not get any worse. Vāito 'uri'ia, barometer. Kua kake te vāito 'uri'ia. The barometer has risen. 2. Be a hurricane. I tōku manako ka 'uri'ia. In my opinion it will be a hurricane. 'Uri'ia kiona, blizzard. ['uri2, -'ia.]

'uritumu, (-a, -'ia). Overthrow, destroy completely, ransack. Kua 'aere mai te nuku o Kurū ē kua 'uritumu i tāua pātireia. Kurū's troops came and devastated that country; Kua 'uritumu'ia te 'are. The house had been ransacked. Toa 'uritumu, a great hero. 'E toa 'uritumu tāua tangata ra. He was a really great hero. ['uri2, -tumu.]

uriuri, fq. 'uri. Dark green (of foliage), blue (as the sea, skin with cold), black (of pigs). Kua uriuri te tupu o teia rākau. This tree has grown a dark green; No te uriuri i te rau o tāua pū rākau, nō reira 'aia i manako ē i e 'ua tō runga. The tree's leaves were a dark green so he thought there might be some fruit on it; 'E toa puaka uriuri, kua piki te ni'o. It is a black boar with curved tusks; Kua uriuri tōna pākirī va'a i te anu. His lips were blue with the cold; nā runga i te moana uriuri, over the deep-blue sea. [uri RR.]

'uri'uri1, fq. 'uri. 1. Shoots, seedlings, young plants. 'Akaputu'ia tēnā 'uri'uri tarū ē i te ngāi'maru. Put those young tarū plants in a heap in the shade. 2. Sprout, put forth shoots. Kua tipi 'aia i tētā'i paē i te 'uri o te meika i te 'uri'uri- 'anga. He chopped off some of the banana shoots as they came. ['uri1 RR.]

'uri'uri2, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'uri. 1. Turn round, over and over, spin; compose; take sides, favour. E 'uri'uri i teia pi'a ki roto i tērā 'ākoko. Roll this crate (turn it over and over) over to that corner; Kua 'uri'uri rātou i tētā'i 'īmene nō te tomo'anga i te 'are pure. They composed a hymn for the dedication of the church; Kā rūtī mātou mē ka 'uri'uri re ē pēpē kia rātou. We shall lose if the referee favours them; 'Etangata 'uri'uri koe. You are never impartial. 2. Debate, discuss, argue, exchange opinions. Tē 'uri'uri manako nei mātou. We are having a debate; te au manako tei 'inangaro'ia kia 'uri'uri, the ideas which were down for discussion. [uri2 RR.]

uriuri-tū-moana. Waterspout. (See ururu-tū-moana.) [uri RR, tū, moana.]

ʻūrō, 1. (-a, -'ia). Cheer. Kua 'ūrō te tangata i tōna tomo'anga mai ki roto i te 'are. The people cheered him when he entered the hall. 2. A cheer. Ka ʻoronga tātou ē toru 'ūrō no te Ariki Va'ine. Let us give three cheers for the Queen.

uru1, 1. (-a, -'ia). Penetrate, push through, enter (ki roto), emerge (ki va'o). Ko te ava tēia i uru mai e i tō mātou 'uri tupuna. This is the channel in the reef through which our ancestors came ashore; Kua uru mai ngā vaka o Tangi'ia ki roto i te ava. Two of Tangi'ia's canoes came in through the pass; Kā 'opu tāua iāia mē uru mai 'aia ki va'o. We'll catch him when he comes out; Kua uru'ia 'aia e te vaerua kino. He was possessed by an evil spirit. 2. Poke, thrust, jab, rake. Kā uru au i te umu mē kua papa te kai. I'll spread (i.e. poke or rake) out (the stones in) the oven if the food is ready; Tēia te rākau 'ei uru i te ika ki va'o mei roto i tēnā toka. Here is a pole to poke the fish out from that rock; Kua uru 'aia i te 'enemi ki te kōkare. He thrust at the enemy with his lance; Kua uru mai te mūmīti o te 'ā'a mei roto i te va'arua ki va'o. The eel poked its head out of the hole; Kāre te ika i puta ana i tōna uru'anga ki te 'āuri. The fish was not hit when he jabbed at it with his harpoon. 3. Steer
(with paddle). *Urua te vaka ki katea kia kore e ū. Steer to starboard so that we don’t hit. 4. Spring up. *Kua urau mai te matangi tokerau. The north-westerly wind blew. 5. A wind. *E uru tonga te matangi i tere mai ei mātou. We sailed along with a south-westerly wind; *Kua ‘arara mai ra te uru o te tonga e kua karekare ‘iora te moana. Then the wind blew from the south and the sea became rough.

urau2. Call out, summon (Manihiki dial. = Rar. kāpiki, karanga).

‘uru, n. 1. Hair of animals and body hair of humans, fur, fleece, feathers. Tē pākoti ‘uru ‘iku ‘oro’enua nei au. I’m trimming the horse’s tail; *E ‘uti ‘uti i te ‘uru o te moa kia mā meitaki ka tuaki ei. Pluck the fowl quite clean before you gut it. *Moa ‘uru kivi, a fowl with grey or white markings.

Pare ‘uru manu, fur hat. Tākiri ‘uru, to fish with a feather lure. I tākiri ‘uru ana māua, kāre rā i rauka roa. We used feathers when we went angling, but we didn’t catch much. 2. A brush. *E ‘uru parai ngaika ten ii, teia te ‘uru peni. That’s a whitewash brush, this is the paintbrush.

‘Uru ‘anga’anga tāmaka, shoebrush.

‘Uru varu va’a, shaving brush. 3. (-a, -‘ia). Brush. *E ‘uru i te ni’o i te a pōpongi kātoatoa ka ‘aere e ki te ‘āpi’i. Brush your teeth every morning before going to school; *Uru’a i te repo i runga i tō pereue ka ‘aere e koe. Brush off the dirt on your coat before you go. [Pn. *fulul1.]

urua, n. A trevally. *Kua mate tākiri te urua i te puta’anga te ‘āuri ki te upoko. The urua died immediately when the spear passed through its head; *E matau ‘i urua tēnā nā Terekaia. That’s the hook Terekaia fishes for urua with. [Pn. *uluula.]

urūā. Ink or ink-sac of octopus or squid. E kiriti i te uruā o te ‘eke ‘ei māunu manini. Remove the ink-sac of the octopus for manini bait; ‘Ōmai i taku kapu urūā. Pass my cup of octopus ink.

urungā, 1. (-‘ia), v.i. Lean (intr.) against sthg. Tē urungā ‘ūa ra ‘aia ki runga i te patu ma te ‘īmene. She was just leaning against the wall, singing; Kāre i urungā’ia ana teia pūtē. This pillow hasn’t been used. 2. A pillow. *Tāria te urungā ki va’o i te rā. Take the pillows out into the sun; Tē tuitui va ‘ū urungā nei māua. We are embroidering pillowcases. [Pn. *’ulu-ŋa.]

urupae, (-‘ia). 1. Border sthg, line the edge of sthg. *Kua urupae ‘aia i tōna moenga ki te ‘ā ‘ūtū e te none. She plaited the border of her mat with ‘ā ‘ūtū and none materi­als; Kāre i urupae’ia ake taku moenga nō te manamanatā. I’ve been kept busy, I haven’t done the border on my mat. 2. n. A border, anything lining the side or edge, a selvedge. *Kua tanu ‘aia i te tiare ‘ei urupae nō tāna ‘āua tiare. She planted the flowers to make a border for her garden; *E tārava i teia rākau ki kona ‘e i urupae kia kore te vai e ta’e mai nā konei. Lay this log down over there to stop the water flowing through here. Te urupae o te tai, high-water mark. Tē tāravarava ‘ūa ra te rākau i te urupae o te tai. The pieces of wood were scattered along the high-water mark.

urupū, 1. A crowd. *E urupū tangata ma’ata tei ‘aere mai ki te tūrōto i taiua ‘‘enua. A great crowd of people came to visit the island. 2. Form a crowd. *E’a rā te tangata i urupū ‘ua ai? Why have they all crowded together?

uruto’e, (-a, -‘ia). Slander sbdy, run sbdy down, gossip maliciously. *Kua uruto’e ‘aia iā Puna ki āku. She said nasty things about Puna to me; *Kua riri au nō tei uruto’e ‘aia ākū. I was angry because he had been running me down; *E va’ine uruto’e tangata ‘aia, nō reira ‘auraka e ‘aere ki tōna ‘are. She is always slandering people, so don’t go to her house; *Kua tuatua uruto’e rāua i te pare o taua va’ine ra. The two of them made spiteful remarks about the woman’s hat; Kā uruto’ea koe. You’ll be slandered. [urū1, to’e.]

urutuki, n. A large fish, a kind of groper. *E urutuki tāna ika mua i mou. The first fish he caught was a groper. [Pn. *’ututuki.]
uruuru, (-a, -'ia), fq. uru¹. Penetrate, push through, thrust, poke. E tiaki kia mārama ka uruuru mai e kōtou. Wait for daylight before you come through (the pass); Kua uruuru 'aia i te rākau ki roto i te va'arua. He kept poking the stick into the hole; 'E puaka uruuru putuputu tēia ki va'o i te āua. This pig is always breaking out of the sty; Kua uruuru'ia te ika ki va'o mei roto i te toka. The fish was poked out from under the rock.

'uru'uru, (-a). 1. Body hair, fur, fleece, feathers. Kua pākoti 'aia i te 'uru'uru o te māmoe. He sheared the sheep; Kua pākoti'ia te 'uru'uru toroa i runga i te pē'aou o te moa taetaevao. The long feathers on the wild fowl's wings were cut off; Varua te 'uru'uru o te puaka kia mā meitaki. Scrape the hair off the pig until (the skin) is nice and white.

2. Have hair growing, be hairy, woollen (of clothes). 'E ta'i nga 'uru ma toru riii ona mata 'iti, kua 'uru'uru tona va'a. He is only thirteen but he has got a moustache and beard coming; Kua manako 'aia i te 'akatupu i tona 'uru'uru va'a leia roroa i te 'uru'uru 'anga. Once they started he decided to let his beard and moustache grow long.

3. (-a, -'ia). Brush. Kua 'uru'urua te repo i runga i tō piripou? Have you brushed the dirt off your trousers?


uta¹, loc.n. Inland, landward, the interior, ashore. Kua 'oki 'aia ki uta i te 'anga-'anga. He went back to his work in the interior; Ka 'aere au ki uta i kō. I'll go inland there; Kāre te pātete e 'akatikā'ia kia kake ki uta. Passengers are not allowed ashore; Tē pē'ea mai ra ā uta? How have things been going inland (or on the main island)? [Pn. *'uta¹.]

uta², (-'ia, utā'ia). Carry, transport, hoist, load. Nāku i uta mai i tēnā pūtē taro. I brought that sack of taro; 'E kikau uta tu ā tēnā nā māua. That's the basket we empty our rubbish in; E uta ake koe i teia au māvirī 'akari ki runga i te torōka mē tae mai. Load these bundles of coconuts onto the truck when it comes; Ka rekareka au mē ka rauka iā koe i te uta mai i teia au pi'a nā runga i tō pere'o. I'd be pleased if you were able to bring these boxes on your wagon; E uta i te mereki ki runga i te pā'ata. Put the plates up on the shelf; Kua utā'ia te mātipi e te tamaiti. The boy has carried off the knife. [Pn. *uta.]

ūtanga, nom. Load, burden. Tē 'apa'i ra 'aia i te ātanga a te va'ine rū'au. He is carrying the old woman's burden. [uta, -nga.]

ūtaro, n. Great-grandchild. 'E ūtaro 'oki 'aia nā Vitōria. He is Vitōria's great-grandson.

utaute¹, loc.n., fq. uta. A little further inland, landward. E neke ki utaute atu. Keep moving a little further inland; Tei utaute atu te rākau pātia. The peg is further inland.

utaute², (-'ia), fq. uta². Transport, carry. E utaute atu kōtou i tēta'i pae koro, nāku e 'akapou atu. You carry some of the korosticks, I'll bring along the rest; Kua utaute'ia te 'apainga a taua va'inē ra e māua
We carried the woman's luggage to her house. [utta] RR.

'ūtē, 1. A song with marked four-beat rhythm, often with narrative or love interest, or composed to commemorate some event. Tē kimi 'ūtē ra 'aia. He is composing an 'ūtē. Ka 'ūtē atu kiā koe i te 'ūtē o te ariki. I will sing you the 'ūtē of the ariki; Kua pēpē'ai mai rātou i te moni ma te 'ura i tōku 'ūtē'anga. They danced and threw in money while I was singing the 'ūtē; Kua 'iīte aia i tō māua taringa. He tweaked our ears; Kua mamae tōna rima i te 'ūtē'anga i te purūmu. His hands were sore with yanking out the purūmu shrubs; Kia pou te au kie i te 'ūtē'ūtia ka tāmā ai i te ta'ua. See that all the sails are hoisted before you scrub the decks; Kia matakite i te 'āmiri i teia niuniu ora, ka 'ūtē'ūtia koe e te uira. Be careful not to touch these live wires or you'll get electric shocks; Nō te 'ūtē'ūtia i tōna 'akaea, nō reira kua rapurapu rātou i te 'apai iāia ki te taote. Because he was breathing in gasps they rushed him to the doctor.

'ūtī, 1. Twitch, jerk, have convulsions; muscular contractions in fits, cramps, etc. Kua auē 'aia i te 'ūtī'anga te uaua i tōna vaevae. He screamed when he got cramp in the leg; Kua 'ūtī tōna vaevae i tōna 'akatika'anga. He had a spasm in his leg when he straightened it. Maki 'ūtī, a disease causing convulsions, fits, etc. (e.g. tetanus). Kua 'ūtī te a'o, death occurred. Kārei i roiā'ia ana i muri mai kua 'ūtī te a'o. Soon afterwards he died. 2. (-a, -'ia), also 'u'ūtī, (-a, -'ia, 'ūtīa). Jerk, tug, pull, hoist (sail, flag). Kua tāpeka 'aia i te taura ē kua 'ūtī kia piri. He tied a knot in the rope and pulled it tight; Kua 'ūtī i te a'ia i te reva. He hoisted the flag; Kua te'ate'atamamao te aronga 'ūtī kie ma te tiaki i te 'ōtā. The sailors who were to hoist sail stood by awaiting the order; Kārei e rauka te kupenga i te 'ūtī, kua mou ki te toka. We can't pull the net in, it is caught on a rock; Kua 'utia 'aia e te uira. He had an electric shock; 'Utia tēnā ngāngā'ere kino. Pull up that weed; Kua 'utia tōna nī'o kino e te taote. The dentist pulled out his bad tooth. 'Utī i te 'akaea. Take a deep breath. Kua 'utī pakari 'aia i tōna 'akaea. He took a deep breath. 'Utī vai, draw water from a well. 'Utī tauta, tug of war. 'E 'utī taura ē ka āru mai i teia. A tug of war will follow this. 'Utī ika, string of fish. 3. A fit, convulsion, spasm, tic, cramp. 'E 'utī te maki o teia tamaiti. This child has fits.

'ūti'ūti, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ūtí. 1. Twitch, jerk (intr.), come in spasms (of pain). Kua 'ūtī'ūtī te mamae i tōna vaevae. The pain in his leg came in spasms. 2. Jerk (tr.), pull, hoist, tug, draw (breath). Kua 'ūtī'ūtī 'aia i tō māua taringa. He tweaked our ears; Kua mamae tōna rima i te 'ūtī'ūtī'āngā i te purūmu. His hands were sore with yanking out the purūmu shrubs; Kia pou te au kie i te 'ūtī'ūtia ka tāmā ai i te ta'ua. See that all the sails are hoisted before you scrub the decks; Kia matakite i te 'āmiri i teia niuniu ora, ka 'ūtī'ūtia koe e te uira. Be careful not to touch these live wires or you'll get electric shocks; Nō te 'ūtī'ūtia i tōna 'akaea, nō reira kua rapurapu rātou i te 'apai iāia ki te taote. Because he was breathing in gasps they rushed him to the doctor.

UTO1, n. 1. A germinating coconut. Tē 'aka-pulu uto nei māua kā tanu. We are collecting germinating coconuts for planting out later on. 2. Spongy mass contained in such a nut. Kua kai 'aia i te uto ē ko te 'akari kua 'ōake 'aia nā te puaka. [Pn. *uto.]

UTO2, n. A float on a net. 'E pōpani mō'ina te uto o tāna kupenga. He has cork floats on his net. [Pn. *uto.]

UTONGA-KORE, (Bib.). Formless, shapeless. Tē vai utonga-kore 'u'ra ra te 'enua. The earth was without form.

UTU, n. A large lowland tree (Barringtonia asiatica) formerly used to poison fish. Tē reru 'ūtū 'uto nei rāua 'ei 'orā ika. They are pounding up 'uto fruit to poison fish.

'UTU, n. The mountain banana (Musa trop-lodytarum) formerly common in the...
mountain valleys of Rarotonga. Tē tunutunu 'ūti ra rāua i 'akaruke atu ei au. They were roasting plantains when I left them. [‘ue, tū.]

‘ūti

utunga, nom. Punishment, sentence, fine. 'E toru mata'iti tāna utunga ki roto i te 'are 'āuri. He had a three-year jail sentence; E tari one tā kōtou utunga i teia rā. Your punishment today will be to cart sand; Nō te tūtaki utunga au nā Moe. I've been paying Moe's fine. Te utunga mate, the death penalty.

‘ututua, v.i. 1. Lie piled in disorder, hang around in straggling groups. Kua ‘ututua ‘ua tāna ‘apinga kāmuta ki runga i te ta'ua. His carpentry tools were just left lying around all over the floor; Tē ‘ututuā ra tēta'i au tangata i kō. There are some people hanging around over there. 2. n. A disorderly collection, straggling, aimless group. Ko'ai tera ‘ututua tangata i ko? Who are those people hanging round there?

utuutu, (-a, -‘ia). Nurse, care for, rear (child). Kua utuutu meitaki ‘aia ia māua i te no'o'anga ki tōna kāinga. He looked after us very well when we were living with him; Kāre rava au i kiti e ‘ea'a tē ka ‘oake nāna i tōna utuutu‘anga i taku tamaiti. I really don't know what to give him for looking after my child; Kua utuutu‘ia au mei te meā ra e ‘e tamariki ‘ānau tika ai au nāna. I was brought up just as well as if I had been his own child.


u‘u2, n. Parrotfish. [Pn. *ufu.]

‘u‘u, n. A grub found in wood (Priamus reticularis). Ka kainga tēnā rākau e te ‘u‘u mē kāre e pēnia. The ‘u‘u will eat that wood if it isn't painted. [Pn. *fufu.]


‘u‘ua, intens. ‘ua2. Bear heavily, be very fruitful orproductive (of trees, chickens, etc.). Ka ‘u‘ua te rēmene mē ‘ākono meitaki koe i te au ture. The lemon trees will bear well if you follow the instructions carefully; ‘E moa ‘u‘ua tika ai tā‘au. Your chickens are very productive; Nō te ‘u‘ua i taura pū nū, nō reira ‘aia i ‘akatupu e i te ‘akari. Because the palms were bearing heavily he allowed the nuts to sprout (so as to transplant them later). [‘u‘ua RR.]

‘u‘ui. Dash water, splash.

‘u‘una, (-‘ia, -unā‘ia). Hide, conceal (tr.); concealed, hidden; secretly, under cover. Kāre i ngaro meitaki i te ‘u‘una nō te rapurapu. There was so much hurry that it wasn't properly hidden; Kua ‘u‘una ‘aia i tōna matakau i tōna tū‘anga ki muia i te ‘akavā‘anga. He hid his fear as he stood before the court; Kua ‘u‘una‘ia te tuatua. The story was hushed up; Kua ‘apai ‘u‘una‘ia ‘aia ki va‘o. He was smuggled out; Kua ‘apai ‘u‘una‘ia i tāna kava. He carried the beer secretly. (cf. ‘una‘una.)

‘uvero, ‘uero, n. Yolk. Tē varəpənī ‘uvero ‘uā manū ra ‘aia. She is frying the yolks of the eggs; ‘E ‘ua ‘uvero renaga-renga tēnā. That egg has a yellow yolk.

vā1, 1. Gap, intervening space or distance. Tukuna ki roto i tēnā vā. Put it down in that (gap) space there; Mei te toru maire te vā i rotopū i tō mātou ‘ōire ets tō rātou. Our village and theirs are about three miles apart. I rotopū i te vā, in between. E tanu i te ‘uri ‘ānani ki rotopū i te vā o tēnā ngā pū rākau. Plant the orange sapling between that pair of trees. 2. Period of
time, interval. Ko te vā meitaki rāi tēia nō tāua i te 'aere, koia i mao e i te ua. This is the best time for us to go, now, while the rain has stopped; I taua vā rāi, at that very moment; I te vā ka takakē 'aiia, kua riro tāna puakaoa 'ei tia kī i tōna kāinga. His dog guarded his home while he was away. 3. v.i. Be or come apart, open up (of a gap). Kua 'aka 'oro 'aia i tona pere'o i te va'anga te mataara. He got his wagon going when the road was clear; Kua va teia nga'i i te kaingikai, kare i tika meitaki te rākau i te a 'u 'anga. There is a crack in the table here, the boards weren't planed accurately. 4. Have time, be free. Me kare koe e va i teia ra, kare e kino, e tuku atu ki teta 'i ra. If you aren't free today, it doesn't matter, leave it until another time.

vā2, (Bib.) 1. Grumble, mutter (in displeasure or complaint). Kua vā 'ua te tangata nō tō rātou 'āriki kore i tāna tuatua. The people grumbled (or muttered amongst themselves) because they didn't agree with what he said; I te vā'anga te tangata, kua kite 'aiia ē kua tārevakē 'aiia. When the people began to mutter in protest, he realised he had done the wrong thing. 2. Be amazed, astonished. Kāre au i vā ana i te 'akarongo 'anga au i tāna i rave inapō. I was not surprised on hearing what he did last night; Kua vā 'ua te tamariki i tāna 'anga'anga manamana. The children were amazed at his magical tricks. [Pn. *waa1.]

va'a1, v.i. Fall (of tide), ebb, go out. Kua va'a te tai. The tide is going out; 'E tai va'a tēia. This is a falling tide; Kua tuku rāua i te kupenga ki te ni'a o te ava i te va'a'anga te tai. They set the net near the edge of the channel when the tide began to fall.

va'a2, n. Mouth, entrance, spout, muzzle, barrel (of gun). Kua ki tōna va'a i te kai. His mouth is full of food; Te va'a o te ava, the entrance to the reef channel; Kua repo te va'a o te tikata. The kettle has a dirty spout; Tē 'ōrei va'a pupu'i nei au. I'm cleaning a gun-barrel; Pupu'i va'a rua, double-barrelled gun. Va'a ma'ata, to speak loudly, (be) loud-mouthed. 'Auraka koe e va'a ma'ata ka rongoa mai tāua. Don't speak loudly or we'll be heard; 'E tangata va'a ma'ata tika ai koe. You have got a loud mouth. Va'a mata, to speak out openly (in front of everybody). 'Ea'a koe i va'a mata 'ua mai e kiākū? Why did you speak to me right out in front of everybody? Va'a reka, pleasantly spoken, entertaining to listen to, smooth-tongued. Kua vare mātou iāia nō te mea 'e tangata va'a reka 'aiia. We were fooled by him because he is a sweet talker. Va'a tuatua, spokesman, mouth-piece; Ko ia te va'a tuatua. He is the spokesman. Va'a tū katau, naturally eloquent, gifted as a speaker. 'E tangata va'a tū katau 'aiia. He is a gifted speaker. Va'a 'ua, coming from the mouth only (not sincere or heartfelt). 'E reka va'a 'ua tōna. He only said he was pleased (he didn't feel it). Va'a va'ine, gossipy, as an old woman (said of men). [Pn. *fa'ā2.]

va'anga, va'anga, nom. Flat piece, fragment, bit. Nā'au te va'anga ma'ata, nāku te mea meaingiti. You have the big piece, I'll have the small one. Vā'angā-punu, sheet of corrugated iron. Vā'angā-i'ō, fragment of glass. Tikina mai tēta'i va'anga keke nā'au. Come and get yourself a piece of cake.

va'aroa, n. A sea-eel, found around reef, dark brown, long-nosed. Tei raro i tēna puna te va’aroa. The va’aroa is down in that pool.

va'arua, 1. n. Hole, pit, chasm. Kua 'oro te kiore toka ki roto i te va'arua. The rat ran into the hole; 'E au ngā'i va'arua 'ō'onutēnā, 'auraka e 'aere nā reira. There are places with deep pits there, don't go that way. Va'arua vai, well, water-filled pit. Ko te va'arua vai tēia i topo ai au inapō. This is the well I fell down last night. Topa ki raro i te va'arua, get into trouble, find oneself in a hole. Me āru koe i tāna tika, kā topo koe ki raro i te va'arua. If you follow his instructions, you'll find yourself in trouble. 2. v.i. Be holed. 'Ea'a rā i va'arua ai i teia ngā'i? How did this hole get here, I wonder?; Kua va'arua teia ngā'i i te 'aruru'anga te...
The bomb caused this crater when it exploded. 

**va‘atere’au**, n. An ariki’s spokesman or chief executive officer. Kua ‘akaue te va‘atere’au o te ariki kia putputu mai te tangata kātoatoa ki te paepae o te ariki. The ariki’s lieutenant ordered that everyone should assemble at the court.

**va‘ava’a**, fq. va‘a. Talk a lot, prattle on, chatter. ‘Auraka e va‘a va‘a, kua tapu te po. Don’t chatter (so much), the night curfew is on; Me va‘a va‘a koe, ka rekareka rātou kiā koe. They would be delighted if you were to have a chat with them; ‘E tangata va‘a‘a ‘aia. He is a great talker; Kua reka te tangata iāia nō te va‘a‘a. The people liked him and his gossiping.


**vaerenga**, nom. A piece of land which has been cleared, weeded, or partly weeded. Nā‘ai rā tērā vāerenga? I wonder whose cleared piece of ground that is?; Tō mātou vāerenga mua tika ai i motu eitaku vaevaevae. I cut my leg right on the first day we were weeding. [vaere, -nga.]


**vaevael**, n. Leg, foot. E tangata vaevae maro ‘iro‘i koe i te ‘aere. You have got good legs for walking; Te vairikau vaevae maki nei au nō Pe. I’m treating Pe’s bad leg; ‘Auraka e oriori i te kaingākai, kua ‘ati tētā i vaevaevae. Don’t wobble the table, it has a broken leg. Vaevaevae piki, crooked, crippled leg. Don’t wobble the table, it has a broken leg. Vaevaevae piki, crooked, crippled leg. Ka rauka ia tātou i teianei i te tū ki runga i tō tātou vaevaevae. We’ll be able to stand on our own feet now. E ‘akamingi mai koe i tō ‘ou vaevaevae. Bend your knees. [Pn. *wa‘e.*]

**vaevaevae**1, n. Leg, foot. ‘E tangata vaevaevae māro‘iro‘i koe i te ‘aere. You have got good legs for walking; Tē vairikau vaevaevae maki nei au nō Pe. I’m treating Pe’s bad leg; ‘Auraka e oriori i te kaingākai, kua ‘ati tētā i vaevaevae. Don’t wobble the table, it has a broken leg. Vaevaevae piki, crooked, crippled leg. Ka rauka ia tātou i teianei i te tū ki runga i tō tātou vaevaevae. We’ll be able to stand on our own feet now. E ‘akamingi mai koe i tō ‘ou vaevaevae. Bend your knees. [Pn. *wa‘e.*]

**vaevaevae**2, n. A kind of pandanus with edible keys (Penrhyn dial.).

**vai**1, 1. v.i. Be watery, juicy. ‘E vai roa tēnā ngaika. There is too much water in that whitewash; Mē vai te ‘änani, kā vai katoa te rango. When the juice comes in the oranges, the honey will be flowing, too. Pēni vai, already mixed paint. 2. n. Water, liquid; stream, creek. Ka inu au i te vai. Let me have a drink of water; Tēia te kapu vai ma‘ana. Here is a cup of warm
water; Tei raro i te tumu o Teko’u te vai ānuanua. The rainbow stream is at the foot of Mt Teko’u; Kua ta’e ā vai ‘ua tōna roimata. Her tears streamed down like water; Tē pā’i vai nei māua. We are bathing (in the stream); Kā inu au i te vai rēmene. I will drink lemon juice. Vai māori, ordinary (drinking) water. Vai māpia (Bib.), pure, fresh water. Vai mata, tears. Vai mātaitai, brackish water. Vai ora, life-giving water. ‘Aere mai kia inu kōtou i te vai ora. Come and drink of the water of life. Vai paipa, water from the tap. Vai rere, waterfall. Vai roto, freshwater lake. Vai taitai, brackish water. Vai nū, coconut milk. 3. A spirit level. Tukuna te vai kia kitea te tika. Lay the spirit level along to see if it is level. [Pn. *wai.]

vai², v.i. Keep, remain, stay, last, exist (over a period of time or in a given place). Koia tei vai ana, ē tē vai nei, ē kā vai ē mutu kore ‘ua atu. He who was, is now, and shall be for evermore; Kā vai teiā ‘apinga ‘ei ‘akama’ara ‘anga nāku ēa koe. This thing (keepsake) will always remind me of you; Te nga’i i vai ei tāua pū tiarē ra. The place where the flower was; Tē vai ē ra te tuātau e ‘oki ei au. The time will come when I shall return; Kua vai tauture ē tae ‘ua mai ki te tae‘anga o te ‘Evangera. That law was in existence right up to the time the Gospel came; Kā vai meitaki te puakatoro i roto i te pi’a ‘āiti. The meat will keep in the fridge; ‘E pōpoti kai rākau tēnā, tē vai rāi te mea kāi i te rau; That beetle eats the wood, there is yet another type that eats the leaves; ‘Erua mata’iti i te vai‘anga te pa’u kīaia. The drum remained in his possession for two years. [Pn. *wai.]

vai³, (a, ‘ia). 1. Split (tr.) apart, divide, open (door, discussion, meeting), break in or open, cut (cards), part (hair), operate. E vā’i i teiā rākau i rotopū. Split this timber down the middle; Ka vā’i au i tēia pi’a. I’m going to break open this box; Kua vā’i au i te ‘anga‘anga ‘ē toru tu‘anga. I’ve divided up the work into three lots; Vā’ia te pā kia tomo mai ‘āia. Open the door and let him in; E tū koe ki runga ē vā’i i te tuatua. You get up and open the discussion; Kua vā’i aia i te perere. He cut the cards; E vā’i koe i tō’ou rauru mē peru koe. Put a parting in your hair when you comb it; Kāre e meitaki teiā maki kia vao’o pērā ‘ua, ka vā’i roa. It is no good leaving the disease to go on like that, there will have to be an operation. 2. Break (tr.), shatter. Kua vā’i ‘āia i te mō’ina ki runga i te toka. He smashed the bottle against the stone. 3. vā’i (pere). Read cards, tell fortunes. Kā kite koe i te vā’i pere? Can you tell fortunes from cards? ‘Ōmai i te pere kia vā’i au iā koe. Pass the cards and I’ll tell your fortune. [Pn. *fasi.]

vaiā, v.i. Despondent, dejected, downcast. ‘Ei a’a e vaiā te manako. Don’t be despondent.

va’ie, va’ie, n. Firewood. Tē tipūpū va’ie nei mātou. We’re chopping up firewood; Ka meitaki ‘ua teiā ‘ātava rākau marō ‘ei va’ie. This dry branch will be all right for firewood. [Pn. *faiie.]

Vai’ī, loc.n. Hawaii.

va’ine, pl. va’ine. Woman, wife, female. ‘Ea’a tērā va’ine i auē e? What is that woman crying for?; E ‘apinga tika ai tērā tamā’ine i te kitatei te ‘anga‘anga va’ine.
That girl is amazingly clever at women's work; *Ko te va'ine tērā a Poko.* That's Poko's wife; *Kua 'akaipoipo va'ine 'aia.* He got married; *Kua 'akatūtu va'ine te tangata.* The man got himself up like a woman. *Va'ine taka'ua,* spinster, widow. *Va'ine tini,* women (e.g. in the village), the group of women, women's organisation. [Pn. *fafine.*]

**va'i'o**, (-a, -'ia). Leave alone, let stay. *E va'i'o koe i te reira pekapeka nāku e kimi.* Leave that problem for me; *Vai'o ia te raore nā te tamariki.* The man got himself up like a woman. *Valine taka'ua,* spinster, widow. *Valine tini,* women (e.g. in the village), the group of women, women's organisation. [Pn. *fafine.*]

**vai'o,** (-a, -'ia). Leave alone, let stay. *E vai'o koe i te kiika 'u ki rota i te pi 'a.* Let the clothes stay in the chest; *E vai'o koe iia kia kai-kai.* Let him alone so he can get on with his meal; *Kua kite 'aia iiiku i te vao-'anga i te moni ki runga i te kaingikai.* He saw me leaving the money on the table. [Ceo *waifo.*]

**vaira,** n. 1. File, rasp. *Na'au i 'a 'ati i te vaira.* It was you who broke the file. *Vaira rakau,* rasp. *Vaira maikuku rimu,* nailfile. 2. (-a, -'ia). File. *Ka vaira au i tō mātipi, kua mania.* I'll file an edge on your knife, it is blunt; *'Apaina te matipi mingi a'au kia Tua kia vaira'ia.* Take your sickle to Tua to be filed sharp. [Eng. file.]

**vairanga,** nom. Place where something is kept, container, receptacle. *Teia te ma 'ina meitaki 'ei vairanga i te tuka.* This is a good bottle to keep the sugar in; *'E pi 'a vairanga 'apinga kiimuta tena niiku.* That's my carpenter's chest. *Vairanga 'aiti,* icebox, refrigerator. *Vairanga kakā 'u,* clothes chest. *Vairanga tamariki,* womb. *Kua topa te vairanga tamariki o te va'ine.* The woman has a fallen womb. *Kāparāta vairangā-kai,* food-safe. *Vairangā-puka,* bookcase. *Vairanga tītā,* dustbin, etc.

**vairākau,** (-a, -'ia). 1. Treat (with medicine, etc.), fumigate, etc. *Nāku i vairākau i tōna maki.* I treated his disease; *'Ē toru marama tō te taote vairākau 'anga i tōna rima.* The doctor was treating his hand for three months; *Kua vairākau 'ia te 'ānani i mua ake ka panapana 'ia ai.* The oranges were gassed before being debotted; *Kua vairākau 'ia te ripine.* The spool/film has been developed. 2. Medicine (general term), disinfectant, antiseptic, insecticide. *Ko te vairākau tēnā i orā ai tōku mare.* That is the medicine which cured my cough; *Mō'ina vairākau mata,* bottle of eye lotion; *Kua pāmu'ia ā roto i te 'are ki te vairākau.* The interior of the house was sprayed with disinfectant; *Taramu vairākau tōmāti,* drum of tomato spray. *Vairākau 'akangote,* supplicative poultice, ointment, etc. *Vairākau mate,* poison. *Vairākau mare,* cough medicine. *Vairākau parai,* ointment, liniment. *Vairākau piua,* antipyretic. *Vairākau tāpīri,* compress (ointment, etc.).

**vaitata,** v.i. Draw close, be near (of time and place). *Kua vaitata roa tōku tūnana 'oro'enua i te 'ānau.* My mare is getting very near her time now; *E tīaki koe kia vaitata mai te puaka ka pupu'i e i.* Wait till the pig gets close before you shoot; *Neke atu, 'e vaitata roa tēnā.* Move away a bit, that is too close; *Ko Ngātangi'ia te 'ōire vaitata ki Titikaveka.* Ngātangi'ia is the nearest village to Titikaveka; *Kua vaitata te ora.* It's nearly time. *Vaitata i te mate,* near to death.

**vaitatā'o** = *vaitata a'o.*

**vaitatatata,** fq. *vaitata.* Draw close, near. *Mē vaitatatata kōtou ki te pūnanga, e tuku i tēta'i au tangata kia 'aere kia 'ātore 'aere.* When you get up close to the strongpoint, send out a few men to spy out the land; *Nō te vaitatatata 'ua i taa au 'enua ki tēta'i,* because the islands were all quite close to one another.

**vāiti,** n. Vice. *Kua tauru 'afia i te rākau ki roto i te vāiti.* He put the wood in the vice. [Eng. vice.]

**vāito,** 1. (-a, -'ia). Measure (size, area, amount, etc.), to measure out, survey (land). *Tē vāito nei au i te 'ō'onu o te vai.* I'm measuring the depth of the water; *Ko te tōmāti rikiriki tā'au e vāito.* You must grade (sort out) the small tomatoes; *Ko te punu vāito ā tēnā nā te pēpe.* That is the can for measuring out the baby's milk; *E
vaítō 'ē toru típunu vairikau ki roto i te karāti vai. Measure out three teaspoons of medicine into a glass of water; Kua vaítō te kai kia rava 'ē toru kaikai'anga. Enough food has been allotted for three meals; Kua vaítō 'aia i te roa o te ta'ua pā pōro. He measured out the length of the cricket pitch; Ka 'āere mai mātou ka vaítō i te 'enua tā'au kā tanu ki te 'āanani. We are coming to survey the piece of land you are going to plant with oranges. 2. n. Measurement, estimate. 'Ea 'a te vaítō i tō'ou kōpū? What is your waist measurement?; 'Ea 'a te vaítō i te ngā'i tēniti'anga? What are the measurements of a tennis court?; I tōku vaítō'anga kā ki iāku mei te rima nga'uru pi'a tōmāti i tēia pa'i. I estimate I shall be able to fill about fifty boxes of tomatoes this shipment. 3. Pattern (which gives measurements, etc.) 'E puka vaítō kāka'u va'ine tēnā. That is a book of dress patterns; Tē ma'ani vaítō tīvaevae nei au. I'm working out a pattern for the patchwork. Vāito maire, mileomerter, log-line. Vāito matangi, air-pressure gauge. Vāito reva, barometer. Vāito tōmāti, tomato grader. Vāito 'uri'ia, barometer. Vāito vera, heat gauge. Vāito viviki, speedometer.

vaivai, v.i. Watery, diluted, thin (of liquids). 'Ea 'a i vaivai ei teia pēni? How is this paint so thin?; 'E vaivai roa tātātou tai 'akari. Our coconut sauce is very watery; Kua tapia 'aia i te kiika 'u i te vaivai 'anga te pia. She starched the clothes when the starch became thin. [vai RR.]

va'iva'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. va'i 1. Measure (out), etc. E va'iva'i koe i te tuka, 'e roa ngā rā toe ē tae mai e i te pa'i. Ration out the sugar, there are a good few days yet before the ship arrives. 2. n. Bundle. Ko'ia mai te va'iva'i ma'ini fish. [va'i RR.]

vaka, n. Canoe. 'Oea te vaka. Paddle the canoe. Vaka tangata, clan, tribe, the followers of a chief. Kua 'āere mai te mata'iapo ma tōna vaka tangata katoa. The chief came and all the people under him. [Pn. *waka.]

vaka

vakavaka, in taringa vakavaka. Broad ears which stick out. 'E puaka taringa vakavaka tā'au. You have a taringa vakavaka pig.

vake, n. Small size tuber(s) on the main root of a taro plant. Tarō mai te vake ki te pae kia tipūpū 'ia 'ei ma'ani tiromi. Bring the vake out to the side to be cut off for making tiromi with; 'E kīkau vake tēia. This is a basket of small taro tubers.

vakevake, fq. vake. Small side tubers of taro. Ko'ia mai te vakevake tarō. Collect up the small taro tubers. [vake RR.]

vana, n. Sea-eggs with long black spines of the genera Diadema and Echinothrix. 'Ākara, kā puta tō rima i te vana. Be careful, you'll get the vana spikes in your hand; Tē kai vana nei mātou. We are eating vana. [Pn. *vana.]

vānanga, v.i. 1. Talk, converse. Tē vānanga 'uā ra rāua i raro i te maru rākau. They are just talking together in the shade of the tree. 2. n. Talk, conversation. Ka 'akarongo au i tāna vānanga. I'll listen to what he says.

vanavana, v.i. 1. Bristle, stand on end, stick up, (of hair, rauro, 'uro); bristling. Kua vanavana te 'uru o te puaka. The pig's hair bristled up; 'E 'uru vanavana tō tērā puakaoa. That dog has bristling hair; I te vanavana'anga tōna rauro, kua tāmā'ū 'aia ki te vai ē kua peru. When his hair kept sticking up, he damped it down and combed it. 2. Come up in goose flesh. Kua vanavana tōna pākiri nō tōna mataku.
His skin came up in goose flesh from fear.

vānira, n. Vanilla. Tē ‘āngai vānira nei au. I’m pollinating the vanilla flowers; ‘E mō‘īna vānira tā‘au e rave mai ‘ei tākakara i te kēke. Bring back a bottle of vanilla to flavour the cakes. [Eng. vanilla.]

vāniti, (-a, -'ia). 1. Varnish. Kua vanitia te kaparata, ‘e no ‘o ‘anga te toe. The cupboard has been varnished, there is still the chair to do. 2. n. Varnish. ‘I3 ngari kia paraia ki te vaniti. It is best to put some varnish on it. [Eng. varnish.]

vao, vao-rākau, n. Bush, forest. Tei te vao rāua, tei te pū‘ere ‘ere moa. They are in the bush trapping wild fowls. [Pn. *wao.]

va'o, loc. n. Out, outside. Ka mā‘ū koe me no‘o koe ki va‘o. You’ll get wet if you stay outside; E riringi i te ii ki va‘o. Pour the milk out; Ka teata ‘ua ki va‘o. The film will be shown out-of-doors; Kua tūtaka ‘aia i te au ‘ōire i va‘o, nā mua. He went first to visit the outer villages; ‘Auraka rava koe e ‘akarongo i te vao i te taoni, the outskirts of the town. [Pn. *fafo.]

vaorākau, vao. Forest, the bush. Tei roto i tērā vaorākau te puaka taetae vao. The wild pigs are in that forest.


Varaire, n. Friday. Ā te Varaire te pa‘i e ‘akaruke ei. The boat leaves on Friday; Nā‘au e rave i te pure pōpōngi Varaire. You are to conduct the Friday-morning service. [Eng. Friday.]

varaiti, n. A straight sequence of cards of the same suit. Kā mate iō‘ou toru ‘ai i tōku varaiti ata. Your three aces loses to my straight in hearts; ‘E varaiti taimana tōku pea. I’m holding a diamond straight. [Eng. flush.]


varavara, v.i. Spaced widely apart, sparse, infrequent, rare, uncommon. Kia varavara te tangata ka ‘aere ei tāua. Let the crowd thin out a bit before we leave; ‘E varavara ‘ua te manu mei tēia te tū i runga i tō mātou ‘enua. Birds of this type are very rare in our country; E tanu varavara i te meika. Space the bananas out well when you plant them; ‘E varavara ‘ua te aronga tei tae mai ana. We only get occasional visits here; ‘E ‘aere mai ana ‘aia ki konei, ‘e varavara rā te taimo. He does come here, but at infrequent intervals; ‘E vara­vara tēnā tiare i teia ‘enua. That flower is uncommon in this country.

vare1, ‘avare, n. Slime. ‘Oreia te vare o te patito i runga i tō‘ou rimia. Wash the slime from the sea-slugs off your hands. [Pn. *wale1.]

vare2, v.i. 1. (Be) duped, deceived, misled, cajoled. Kua vare koe i te pikika‘a a tērā
tamaiti. You were taken in by that child's lies; 'E tangata vare 'ua koe. You are easily taken in; Kua vare 'ua ai i te tātā i tō'ou ingoa, nō te mea, i tuatua ana koe ē, ka 'inangaro koe i te 'aere. I was misled into putting your name down because you said you wanted to go; Kua tāpū 'aia i tāna kata i tōkū vare'anga i tāna tuatua kanga. He kept a straight face as I was being taken in by his little joke; Kua ma 'ani aia i kia vare i te piri. He cajoled me into joining.

2. Allow oneself to accept advances of friendship (etc.), become tame, gentled, accustomed to people (esp. of babies or animals). Kua tamata au kia vare mai taua pepe ra kiaku, kiire rava 'e ravenga. I've tried to get the baby to like me (accept me, get accustomed to me), but it won't have any of it; Te kimi nei au i te rāvenga kia vare mai tēia punua pukaoa kiaku. I'm trying to get this puppy here accustomed to me.

varea, pass. v. Overcome by sleep, fallen asleep. 'Auraka e komakoma, kua varea 'a 'Ina e te moe. Don't talk, 'Ina has dropped off to sleep; Kua riringi māua iaia ki te kapu vai i tōna varea'anga e te moe. We poured a cup of water over him when he went to sleep. Vareā-moe, sleepy. 'E ākā vareā-moe tika ai i tōkū. I'm dreadfully sleepy; Mē 'e vareā-moe koe, 'aere e moe. If you feel sleepy, go and have a sleep; Ko 'ai tērā tangata vareā-moe e 'āmama-mama va'ā ra? Who is that sleepy fellow yawning away over there?, i tōna vareā-moe'anga, when he felt sleepy. [vare2, -a.]

vare'ae, v.i. Jealous, envious, jealousy, envy. Kua vare'ae 'aia i tōna taeake. He was jealous of his friend; Kua vare'ae 'a Māui kiā Rī. Māui was jealous of Rī; Kua vare'ae 'ia 'aia e te tamariki nō te 'akapere-pere a te pū āpī'i iaia. The other children were jealous of him because the teacher made him a pet pupil; Ko te tū rāi te reira o te aronga vare'ae. That's the way jealous people always behave; Kua tupu tōna vare'ae. His envy was aroused.

vare'au, v.i. Purple, violet. Ka vare'au te kara mē kā'i ro koe i tēnā pēni muramura ki te moana. You'll get purple if you mix the red paint with the blue; 'E vare'au tāku kara ka 'inangaro. Purple is the colour I want; 'E 'ōpa kāka'u vare'au tā'au e 'ōmai. Let me have the roll of purple material; I te vare'au-'anga te 'āpuka kua kite 'aia ē kūa para. When the avocado turned purple, he knew it was ripe.

varenga, v.i. 1. Engrossed, beguiled, distracted, absorbed. Kua varenga 'a Tapu ki te kimi i te mātīpi i 'oro mai e māua. We ran away here while Tapu was occupied with searching for the knife; Nō tei varenga koe kiā Paku, nō reira i kore e e oti tēnā 'anga'anga. You were distracted by Paku, that's why you didn't get the job finished. 2. Become familiar, tame, lose shyness. Kua kite au ē kāre te pēpe e varenga kiā koe. I know the baby won't take to you.

varevare1, fq. vare1. 1. Slime. Tāmā'ia te varevare i runga i tēnā kiri'au. Wash the slime off that hibiscus bast. 2. Slimy. Kua varevare tēia mo'ina tāi. This bottle of sauce has gone slimy. [vare1 RR.]

varevare2, v.i. Be very young and still quite helpless. Tē varevare 'uā ra 'aia i mate e tōna māmā. He was only a babe-in-arms when his mother died; 'E tamaiti varevare 'ua, kāre e kite meitaki i te tuatua. He is still only a baby, he can't talk properly yet. [vare2 RR.]

varevarea, fq. varea. Overcome by sleep, fallen asleep. Kua varevarea rātou e te moe. They were all asleep. Varevareā-moe, be sleepy. Kua varevareā-moe māua, nō reira māua i 'oki vave e. We got sleepy, that's why we went back early. [vare2, -a.]

varevare'ae, (-'ia), fq. vare'ae. Jealous, envious. Kāre au i kite i te tumu i varevare'ae e i rātou kiāku. I don't know what has made them jealous of me; Kua varevare'ae te va'ine nō te paru i tāna 'ura. The women envied her lissom dancing; nō tōna varevare'ae kiāku, because he is always jealous of me; Kua riro tō Tāvita tā'anga ia Koria 'ei varevare'ae'anga nō
Taura. David's slaying of Goliath made Saul jealous of him.

varevarenga, fq. varenga. Engrossed, kept busy, distracted. I varevarenga mātou kiā Rua rāua ko Tika. Rua and Tika held us up. [varenga Rr.]

vari1, n. 1. Mud, slush. 'Ākara kā kī tō piripou i te vari. Look out, you'll get mud all over your trousers. 2. Muddy. Kua vari te mataara. The road is muddy; 'Aere kiritia to tamaka vari. Go and take your muddy shoes off; 'Auraka e 'apai vari i te tāro ki te 'are. Don't take the still muddy tāro to the house. [Pn. *walil.]

vari2, n. A night of the arāpō corresponding to the first quarter of the modern lunar calendar. 'E po meitaki te vari no te tanu kumara. The vari night is a good night for kumara planting.

varia, v.i. Amazed, dumbstruck. 'Ea 'a kotou i varia 'ua ai? Why are you so dumbstruck?

varivari, fq. vari. Muddy, swampy, soiled. Ka varivari tō kākā'u mē nā konei koe. If you go this way your clothes will get muddy; E tāpoki i te ngā'i varivari ki te one tea. Put sand over the muddy patches; Kua varivari tōku rima i te toto puaka. My hands were soiled with pig's blood; Kua kuku au i tōku vaevae piripou nō te varivari i te mataara. I turned my trouser legs up because the road was muddy. [vari RR.]

varo1, (-a, -'ia). 1. Hollow out, scoop out. E varo koe i teia puta kia ma 'ata mai teta 'i manga. Hollow this hole out to make it a little bit bigger; E tāmata i te varo i te 'akari kia pou mai ki va'o. Try to scoop all the meat out of the coconut; Kua varoa teia ngā'i i te purūmu e te vai-puke. The flood waters have scooped out this hollow in the road; Kua nga'anga'ā te ni'a o te kauvai i te varo 'ia'anga e te vai. The banks of the stream had given way through the erosive action of the water. 2. Deep, hollow, booming sound. Mē 'akarongo'ia mai te varo o teia tau i uta, e ngaru tika ai ā tārī nei. When the booming sounds from this point are heard inland, the sea is very rough indeed; Te 'akarongo rā koe i te varo pā'u? Can you hear the boom of the drum? [Ce. *waro.]

varo2, n. Banded prawn-killer (Lysiosquilla maculata). Tē tīti'a varo rā a Pīne mā. Pine and the others are diving for varo; 'E va'arūi varo tēna. That's a varo hole. [Pn. *walo2.]

varo3. A type of decorative border on sleeping-mats. 'E varo te pae i tōku moenga. I have a varo design on the border of my sleeping-mat.

varovaro, (-a, -'ia), fq. varo1. Scoop out, hollow out. Mē varovaro koe i te one i tēnā ngā'i, ka purūru to toka ki raro. The boulder will fall down if you scoop the soil out from there; Varovaroa te kiko nū ki te tipunu. Scoop out the flesh of the drinking nut with a spoon. [varo1 RR.]

varu1, v.i. Eight. 'Ē varu rāi tamariki toe. There are only eight children left; E 'apai mai koe 'ei rākau varu tapuae. Bring over an eight-foot timber; i te rā varo o Mē, on the eighth of May; Kā varo āna mata'iti i tēia nei. He'll be eight today; 'E varu nga'uru rāi ēia 'akari. There are just eight coconuts here. [Pn. *walul.]

varu2, (-a, -'ia). 1. Shave, scrape off, hoe. Tē varu rā tōkō pāpā i tōna 'uru 'uru va'a. My father is shaving his beard; E varu i te peini ta 'ito ki peini ei i te mea ōu. Scrape the old paint off before you put the new coat on. 'Apinga varu peini, paint-scaper; Kua kite atu au i to'ou varu'anga i te māka i runga i te pi'a. I saw you scraping the mark off the box; Varua tō-ou 'uru'uru va'a kia vave, kia waitata te ora. Hurry up and shave, it is nearly time; Tē varu nei au i te tītā i tēia ngā'i. I'm hoeing up the weeds here. 2. n. Scraper, razor (varu va'a), hoe (varu tītā). Nō'ou tēia varu va'a? Is this your razor; Tēia te varu 'ei 'akaa'u i tō kūmara. Here is a hoe to mound up your sweet potatoes with. [Pn. *waru.]

varuvaru, 1. (-a, -'ia), fq. varu². Scrape or hoe. Tē varuvaru nei au i te kiko nū. I'm scraping the flesh out of the drinking nuts; Varuvarua te 'akari nā te moa. Scrape the meat out of the ripe coconuts for the fowls; E varuvaru i te tītā rikiriki ka kōkai ei. Hoe up the little weeds before you fork it (the ground) over. 2. n. A fine-toothed scraper used to grate coconut. Ka 'akakoi au i te varuvaru. I'm going to sharpen the coconut-scraper. 3. Drink made from fine scrapings of the flesh of a coconut at the drinking stage mixed with the milk from the nut. Tērā mai tō 'ou karāi varuvarua, inumia. There is your glass of varuvaru, drink it up. [varu² RR.]

vata, n. An interval, as of time or space. 'E a'a i vata ai teia nga'i? Why is there a space here?; Kiire 'e ra vata i a ia i te ko'i tītā. He never misses a day picking up; Kua roa tō 'ou vata'anga ki reira, mē kāre? You've been there for a long time, haven't you? [Eng. voucher.]
vautia, n. Voucher. Kua oti te vautia i te ma'ani? Have you completed the voucher? [Eng. voucher.]
vava', n. 1. The kapok tree (Ceiba pentandra) and the cotton-like material in its fruit. Tē 'a'aki vava'i nei māua 'ei ma'ani ro'i. We are picking kapok to make beds with; Taria mai tēnā ngā pūtē vava'i, kia ma'ani'ia tētā i pūtē urunga. Bring those two sacks of kapok to make pillows with. 2. Cotton wool. E tāmā'ū 'ū i te vava'i ki te vairākau ka 'orei ei i te motu i runga i tōna turi. Soak the cottonwool in an antiseptic before you clean out the cut on his knee. [Pn. *wawai.]
vava'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. vā'i. Split, break apart, open, divide, open (door, etc.), operate on (patient). E tari i te va 'ie ki ko me oti i te vava'i. Carry the bits of firewood over there when you've split them up; Te vava'i nei matou i teia patu ta 'ito. We are breaking down this old wall; Vava'ia te māramarama kia 'aere mai te reva meitaki ki roto. Open the windows so that the fresh air can get in; Tē vava'i nei mātou i teia patu ta 'ito. We are transplanting tomato plants. Taote vava'i maki, surgeon. Pi'a vava'i'anga tangata, operating theatre. [vā'i Rr.]
vavai, v.i. 1. Bristle up, stand on end (of hair, spines). Kua vavai nei au i te kiko nū. He plucked the coconuts well apart; Kāre 'aia i rekareka i te vavā'anga te kikau o te 'are i tō māua ato'anga. He wasn't at all pleased when we laid the sheets of thatch on his roof far apart. 2. Gaps, spaces. E 'ākara 'aere koe nā roto i tēnā au vavā toka. Hunt around in the spaces between the rocks there. [vā¹ RR.]

vāvā², Suffering from some malformation which prevents intelligible speech. 'E tangata vāvā tēnā, 'auraka e 'ākono atu i tāna au peu. That fellow can't talk properly, don't take any notice of the way he goes on. [vā² RR.]
vavao, (-a, -‘ia). Separate combatants, break up a fight. *Kia kite atu ‘aia iā Tā rāua ko ‘Ina i te tā‘anga, kua ‘aere viviki atu ‘aia e kua vavao.* When he saw Tā and ‘Ina fighting, he hurried up and separated them; *Kua pakia tēta‘i au ‘akavā i te vavao‘anga i te tā.* Some of the police were hurt breaking up the fight; *Kāre e rauka iāku i te vavao, ‘e toko ra‘i ‘oki rātou.* I couldn’t break them up, there were altogether too many. [Np. *wawao.]*

vāvare, fq. vare. 1. Taken in, misled, deceived, duped. *Kia rava te Atua e vavare i te tangata.* God is not deceived by men; *‘E va ‘ine vavare ‘ua aia i te pikika ‘a a tana tamaiti.* The woman is always being taken in by her son’s lies; *Kia rava au no te vavare ‘aka ‘ou ia korua.* 1. Never let myself be fooled by you two again. 2. Become accustomed to people, tame; lose shyness. *Kimia te ravenga kia vavare mai tena au punua puakatoro.* See if you can find a way to break those calves of their shyness. [vare2 Rr.]

vave, v.i. Quickly, early, soon. *Kia vave mai, ka tūrūtū tāua.* Hurry up, we’ll be late; *Kā vave mai rā koe?* Will you be back soon then?; *mē tae vave mai koe,* if you arrive here early; *E moe vave koe i tēia pō.* Go to bed early tonight. *‘E uipā‘anga vave tēia i te ‘akaotia.* This meeting has finished early; *E kupenga vave tēia i te pē.* This net has soon rotted; *Nō te vave iā koe, nō reira kua manako au e i nā runga mai koe i te pātikara matini.* You were early, that is why I thought you had come on the motorbike; *‘E vave te ora.* The time has flown. [Pn. *wawae.*]

vavevave, fq. vave. Be early, soon, etc. *Kua vavevave mai te aronga ‘anga‘anga i tēia pōpōngi.* The workmen are early this morning; *Te vavevave ia kōtou! You’ve been quick!* [wawe RR.]

vāvia, n. Leg (*Ātiu, Ma‘uke, Mitiāro dial. = Rar. vaevae).*

vē‘ao, n. Jib sail. *‘Utia te vē‘ao nā mua, kā ‘uti ei i te kie ma‘ata.* Hoist the jib and then the mainsail; *Ko te poti vē‘ao tūkē ‘ua ake rāi tēnā.* That boat has a very different type of jib.

ve‘e, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Cleave, divide, part, surrender. *Kua ve‘e ‘aia i te one ē kua rūrū i te ‘ua.* He parted the soil and sowed the seeds; *I te ve‘e‘anga o te rangi,* kua kite atu ‘aia i te ‘āngera a te Atua. When the heavens sundered, he saw the angel of God; *Kua ve‘ea tōna rauru ē kua ‘iria.* Her hair was parted and plaited. 2. n. A cleavage, division. *Kāre i tika meitaki te ve‘e i tō‘ou rauru.* Your parting isn’t quite straight; *Kua riro tāua tuatuā rā ‘ei ve‘e i rotopū ia rāua.* Those words came between them. [Ce. *wese.*]


veka, 1. v.i. Dart past, flash by. *I veka tāua ‘ētū ra ki te ‘opunga.* The star flashed (across the sky) towards the west; *Ko te a‘i ‘ua tāku i kite atu i te veka‘anga,* kāre i taka ē ko‘ai. I just saw the light flash past, I didn’t recognise who it was; *‘Oai tērā e veka akē ra nā muri i te ‘are?* Who is that darting past behind the house. 2. A messenger, herald. *Kua riro tāua ariki i nga veka ki te au matakeinanga.* Then the chief sent two messengers to the settlements. [Pn. weka2.]

veku (vekua), veveku, (-a, -‘ia). Tear off, rip off, pull aside (as grass in searching for lost object). *‘Omai nāku e veku i te puru i tā‘au nū.* Here, let me tear the husk off your drinking-nut; *Inā kia veveku mai i tēia‘i āenga kāka‘u ‘ei tāpeka i taku rima.* Rip a piece of cloth off to bind up my hand with; *Kua kakati ‘aia i te puru ki tōna ni‘o i tōna veveku‘anga.* He gripped the husk with his teeth when he tore it off; *Veveku tēnā ngā‘i tītū, ko te ngā‘i tēnā i topa ai te moni.* Pull aside (hunt in between) the grass there, that is where the money was dropped. [Np. *weku.*]

vekuveku, (-a, -‘ia), fq. veku, veveku. Tear up or off, pull aside. *Kua vekuveku e te puakaoa te au pūtē ‘a‘ao kōpara.* The dogs have ripped the copra bags to pieces; *Kua vekuveku ‘aia i te matie i te kimi-
'anga i tāna patapata. He parted the grasses searching for his marble. [veku RR.]

vena, n. The castor-oil fish (Ruvettus pretiosus). 'E ngā venā rikiriki 'ua tāku i napō, kua ora te mea meitaki. I caught only two little venā last night, the big one got away; Kāvea tēta'i potongā-vena nā 'Āpera. Take 'Āpera a piece of venā.

vene, v.i. Sweet, sweetness. Tera mai te tuka me kiire i vene ta 'au ti. There is the sugar, if your tea isn't sweet (enough); 'E vene teia merēni, 'ōmai 'aka'ou i tēta'i vā'anga nāku. This melon is sweet, let me have another piece; 'E 'ānani vene teiā. This is a sweet orange; Kavea teta'i potonga-vena na 'Apera. Take 'Apera a piece of vene.

vene, v.i. Sweet, sweetness. Tera mai te tuka me kiire i vene ta 'au ti. There is the sugar, if your tea isn't sweet (enough); 'E vene teia merēni, 'ōmai 'aka'ou i tēta'i vā'anga nāku. This melon is sweet, let me have another piece; 'E 'ānani vene teiā. This is a sweet orange; Kavea teta'i potonga-vena na 'Apera. Take 'Apera a piece of vene.

venēka, v.i. Very sweet, oversweet. 'E venevene roa teia rango, e ngāri kia tāvai'ia. This honey is too sweet, better water it down a little; Te veneka nei it a 'au kapu ti. What a sweet cup of tea you've made.

vene, v.i. Sweet, sweetness. Tera mai te tuka me kiire i vene ta 'au ti. There is the sugar, if your tea isn't sweet (enough); 'E vene teia merēni, 'ōmai 'aka'ou i tēta'i vā'anga nāku. This melon is sweet, let me have another piece; 'E 'ānani vene teiā. This is a sweet orange; Kavea teta'i potonga-vena na 'Apera. Take 'Apera a piece of vene.

vene, v.i. Sweet, sweetness. Tera mai te tuka me kiire i vene ta 'au ti. There is the sugar, if your tea isn't sweet (enough); 'E vene teia merēni, 'ōmai 'aka'ou i tēta'i vā'anga nāku. This melon is sweet, let me have another piece; 'E 'ānani vene teiā. This is a sweet orange; Kavea teta'i potonga-vena na 'Apera. Take 'Apera a piece of vene.

vene, v.i. Sweet, sweetness. Tera mai te tuka me kiire i vene ta 'au ti. There is the sugar, if your tea isn't sweet (enough); 'E vene teia merēni, 'ōmai 'aka'ou i tēta'i vā'anga nāku. This melon is sweet, let me have another piece; 'E 'ānani vene teiā. This is a sweet orange; Kavea teta'i potonga-vena na 'Apera. Take 'Apera a piece of vene.


veo, n. 1. Brass or copper. 'E veo te mouranga o tēnā pi'a. That box has brass handles; Kua 'anga 'aia i tēta'ti tiki veo. He made a brass statue. 2. Kind of taro. Vāito 'ua mai koe i te veo mē kiriti mai, inē. Just harvest enough taro-veo, okay.

vera, (verā'ia), v.i. Hot, heat. 'E vera. It's hot; 'E pakari te vera. It's very hot; Kua vera te rā, 'aere mai ki te maru, 'akangāro'i. The sun is hot, come into the shade and take a rest; Kua ma'ani 'aia i tā māua kaope i te vera'anga te vai. She

made our coffee when the water was hot; Kā ta'e te 'itu mē verā'ia e te a'i. The dripping will melt when the fire warms it up; Nō te vera, nō reira i kiriti e 'aia i tōna pereue. It was hot, that's why he took his coat off; E inu vera 'ua koe i tā'au ti. Drink your tea while it is hot; Māniania, kā vera tō taringa. Shut up, or I will warm your ears for you! [Pn. *wela.]

veraverava, (-ā, -'ia). Continuously hot, feverish, burning, pungent. Kua veraverava te motu i runga i tōku vaevae i te mā'ū'anga i te tai. The cut on my leg (burned) when I got the sea water over it; 'E maki pa'a tēnā tamaiti, nō reira i veraverava ai. Maybe the child is ill and that's why he is so hot; Kāre au i kai i te tai 'ōporo nō te veraverava. I wouldn't eat the chilli sauce, it was too hot; Kua veraverā'ia te tamaiti e te 'ōporo. The chillies made the child feel hot. Raore veraverava, peppermints. Ka 'inangaro au 'ē rua paunu raore veraverava. I want two pounds of peppermints. [veka RR.]

vere1, v.i. Pout, push out the lips. Kua vere tōna va'a i tōna riri i te tai. She pouted in annoyance; Kua kite au e te tatī'ae 'ae ma'i ra 'aia iāku i te vere 'anga te vai. I knew she was teasing me when she pouted.

vere2, (-ā, -'ia). Peel off in a strip (esp. the skin of poro'iti berries for garlands). Tē vere poro'iti nei au 'ei ma'ani 'ei. I'm peeling the skin off the poro'iti berries to make a garland.

verepa, n. Verb. E 'akataka mai i te verepa i roto i tēia au putunga tuatua. Pick out the verbs in these sentences. Piri verepa, n. Adverb. 'E piri verepa tēnā, nō te mea tē 'akatakā ra 'aia i te verepa. That is an adverb, because it qualifies the verb. [Eng. verb.]

verevere, n. 1. A tassel, decorative hanging strips of material. 'E mānea te verevere i tōna pona. The tassels on her dress are pretty. 2. Wattles, dewlap, the two pendulous lumps of hard skin under chin of goat. Kua motumotu te verevere o te moa i te katikati 'ia'anga e te puakaoa. The
hen’s wattles were torn through the dog’s nipping at them; ‘Åkara koe i te vere vere i runga i te kakī o tērā puaka. Look at the dewlaps on that pig’s neck. Kakī vere vere, having growths hanging from the neck, as in the healing of a scrofulous neck. 3. Uvula. ‘Amamā’ia tō’ou va’a, kia ‘åkara au i te vere vere. Open your mouth wide, so I can see the uvula. [vere RR.]

veri, n. Centipede. ‘E veri tērā’o e totoro maï ra, ‘åkara ka kātia koe. There is a centipede over there, watch out or it will bite you; Tēia te punuā veri, ka kiriti tāua i te ni’o. Here is a young centipede, let’s remove its sting. Veri ‘enua, a small greenish type. Veri tinitō, a small, brown millipede that gives off a smell when touched. [Pn. *welī.]

vero, (-a, -’ia). 1. Stab, thrust, hurl spear, pierce. Kua vero ‘aia i tāna kōrare kē kua puta ki te ‘ū’ā o tōna ‘enemi. He made a thrust with his spear and wounded his enemy in the thigh; Kua veroa tāua manu tā’aē rakite ‘āuri ē kua mate. A spear was thrown at the wild animal and it died; Kua vero ‘aia i te rākau ki te ‘āuri vera. He pierced a hole through the piece of wood with a length of hot iron. 2. Pierce (of the sun’s rays). Kua vero mai te mārāma o te rā nā roto i te mārārama ki runga i tōna mata ē kua ara ‘aia. The rays of the sun shone through the window striking on his face and he woke up. 3. n. A thrusting spear (Penrhyn dial.). 4. Ray, beam of light. Kua kite ‘aia i te vero o te rā i te nā roto’anga mai i te puta. He saw a ray of sunlight coming through the hole. Vero mārāma, n., shaft of sunlight. [Pn. *welī.]

verovero, (-a, -’ia), fq. vero. 1. Stab, thrust, pierce. Kia vero meitaki te ‘āuri ka verovero e koe i te au puta. Let the steel get thoroughly hot before you bore the holes; Kua paruparu te ‘onu i tō rātou verovero’anga ki te ‘āuri. The turtle grew weak after several stabs with the spear. 2. Rays. ‘E mānea tika ai te verovero o te rā i tēia pōpōngi. The rays of the sun are very lovely this morning. [vero RR.]

veru, 1. Ragged, frayed or cut piece(s), loose end(s). ‘Akaputua te veru kākā’u ki roto i te paoke pēpa. Put all the bits and pieces of cloth into the carton; E kopi i te ‘ope o te kākā’u kia ngaro te veru. Fold back and hem the edge of the material so the ragged (frayed) edge doesn’t show; ‘E veru taura tērā’o i roto i te pēni. There is a strand of rope in the paint there. 2. Ragged, frayed, tattered, ripped. Kāvea mai tō pona kia tīvā ‘ia te ngā’i i veru. Bring over your dress so I can patch it where it is torn. ‘Apinga veru, tassel, fringe (but not of hair). ‘Ea’a tērā’o ‘apinga veru i runga i tō pona? What is that tassel thing on your dress? [Ce. *veru.]

veruveru, fq. veru. 1. n. Ragged pieces, fringes, strips. Ko’ia te veruveru rau’ara. Pick up the (useless, left over) strips of rau’ara. 2. v.i. In strips, strips, or tatters, ripped about. Kua veruveru tēia ngā’i i tōku piripou i te mou’anga ki runga i te naero. I got these rips in my trousers catching them on a nail; Tīria tēnia kākā’u veruveru. Throw that tattered material away; E pākoti veruveru koe i te pēpa. Cut the paper up into small strips; Kua riri ‘aia i te veruveru’anga tāna puka tua. He was wild when his storybook was ripped up. Rau veruveru, leaves which are deeply serrated, ragged in outline, or tassel-shaped. [veru RR.]

vetaveta. Violently angry, graded beyond endurance (Ait. dial.).

vete, n. Goatfish. Pātīa’ia te vete. Spear the vete. ‘E mereki vete mata tēia, nā Tūa i ‘ōmai. I have a plate of raw vete here, Tūa gave it to me. [Pn. *vete2.]

vētea, pass. vevete. Tear apart, rip up or off. Vētea atu tēnia kapi nā’au. Tear that page off for you.

vetevete, (-a, -’ia),fq. vevete. Tear, shred (to pieces or in strips), rip up. Kua vete vete ‘aia i te reta e kua tutungi ki te a’i. He tore up the letter and burned it; Ka vete vetea te kikau e te puaka mē vao o koe ki kona. The pigs will rip up the basket if you leave it there; Kia oti tō pāre u kiri’au i te vete vetea rikiriki kā tuku e i te vairākau
moana. See that the hibiscus bast for your dancing skirt is slit up into small strips before you soak it in the blue dye.

ve'u, 1. Disturbed, churned up (of water, so that mud, etc. is floating in it), be disturbed and scattered (as flock of birds, shoal of fish). Kua ve'u te vai. The water has been stirred up; Kua ve'u te ika i tō rātou pākūki'i 'anga. The fish were disturbed and scattered when they made a lot of noise; Kua ve'u te tangata i te 'aruru'anga te pupu'i. The people scattered when the gun went off; Kāre e ve'u te rango i tēnā 'oro'enua. The flies won't get disturbed on him (of a lazy horse). 2. n. Disturbance (of water). Kāre e kitea meitaki te kanae nō te ve'u i te tai. The kanae couldn't be seen properly, the water was so disturbed; Kia kore te ve'u, ka pā'i tāua. Let's bathe when the water settles down again; Ko te ve'u 'ua tā māua i kite, kāre rā 'e ika. All we saw was the disturbed water, no fish. [Pn. *efu.]

ve'uve'u, fq. ve'u, q.v. Disturbed. Nō te ua, nō reira i ve'uve'u ei te vai i raro i te kauvai. It is the rain that has made the water in the river so dirty; I te ve'uve'u-'anga te tai, kua kite atu mātou i te tara o te māngō. As the water was churned up we saw the dorsal fin of a shark.

veve, 1. v.i. Poor, short of, indigent. Kua veve taua 'enuā ra i te kai. That island has run short of food; Kua veve taua 'enua tangata ra i te kākā'u. The people of that island were short of clothing. Tangata veve, pauper. 'Oakena tēnā mereki kai nā te tangata veve. Give that plate of food to the poor. 2. n. Poverty. Kua roko'ia 'aia e te veve. Poverty overtook him. [Pn. *wele.]

veveku. See under veku.

vevete, (-a, -'ia, vetea). Tear apart, rip up or off. Kua vevete 'a Tāvita i te va'a o te riona. Tāvita ripped the lion's mouth asunder; Vetea mai tētā'i 'aenga pēpa. Tear (me) off a piece of that paper; Kāre rava au i kite ana i te vetea 'ia'anga taku puka. I had no idea at all that my book had been ripped up; Kua vevete 'aia i te va'ito te ko'u. She tore the wrapping off the parcel. [Pn. *wete.]

vī1. The letter V.

vī2, n. Mango (Mangifera indica). Nāku e rou i te vī, nā'au e kapo. I'll get the mangoes down with the pole, you catch them; 'E pū vī 'ua tika a tēia. This mango tree has a good crop of fruit on it. Vi kavakava, a smaller round variety. 'E vī kavakava tāku i roto i tōku pūë. I've got a vī kavakava in my pocket. Vi nitā, pawpaw (ʻĀtiu, Ait. dial.). Vi puaka, pawpaw (Ma'uke dial.).

vī3, v.i. 1. Get thin (as rope). Nō te 'akaetaeta a te puakatoro, kua vī te taura. The rope got thin as a result of the bull's constant tugging on it. 2. Lie back as dog's ears. Kua vī te taringa o te puakaoa mei te mea rā e 'e 'apinga tāna e kité ra. The dog has got its ears back as if it hears something. 3. Submit, give in, desist, be subdued. 'Okota'i 'i ua pa'a rāvenga e vī e i 'aia, koia 'oki, kia tuku'i'a 'aia ki roto i te 'are 'āuri. There is only one way to get him to stop, throw him in gaol; Kāre rava au e vī iā koe. I'll never give in to you; 'Ea'a koe i reira i vī e i? Why did you sub-
mit, then? 4. Shrink from. I tōku vi'anga i te rave i te kino, kua 'aere rava au 'ei tangata nō te Atua. When I shrank from doing evil then I really became one of Gōd's men.

vi'i ivi'i, v.i. Be dirty, ugly, unsightly, filthy, foul, obscene, revolting, abominable (of appearance, condition, speech). Kua vi'i ivi'i i te pi'a nō te tātāia ki te ngāra'u. The box is in a filthy condition through being scribbled over with charcoal; Ko te ngā'i vi'i ivi'i tēia i tō'ou kāinga, nō reira e tāmā koe. This part of your grounds is in a disgusting condition, so you must clean it up; 'E tangata vi'i ivi'i tika ai koe, nō reira koe i rave ngaro ei i tēia 'anga'anga. You are a filthy cad that's why you have done a thing like this on the quiet.

viki1, v.i. Be crooked, cheat, swindle. Me viki ta 'aure 'anga i te viki tā'okota'i, ka 'akaruke'ia koe. If you run this organisation dishonestly, you'll be dismissed. 'Anga'anga viki, swindle. 'E 'anga'anga viki tāna i rave. He worked a swindle; 'E tangata viki tika ai 'aia. He is a real twister.

viki2, v.i. Blazed, marked out, made (of a track or trail). Kua 'akaateataea rātou i te ātava rākau ē i te viki 'anga te mataara, kua 'āere 'aka'ou te au pere ō. They cleared back the branches and, when the track had been made, the wagons moved on; Kua viki 'ua te mataara i tēia ngā'i, nō te 'āere putuputu a te puakatoro. A path has been formed here through the cattle going along here so often. Viki ara, trail, tracks, wake (of boat). Kua āru māua i te viki ara ē kua roko'ia rātou. We followed their trail and came up with them; te viki ara o te puaka taetaeao, tracks of wild pigs; te viki ara nā runga i te mauanga, the trail (track) over the mountains.

vine, n. Vine, grape, currant, raisin. Kua tāviri 'aere te vine nā runga i te rākau pātia. The grapevine wound up around the stake; Kā rave vine mai au nō te pūrēni. I'll get some raisins for the pudding. One vine, vineyard.

vini, vinivini, v.i. Shudder, recoil in horror, fear or aversion, be horrified; horrifying, repellant, aghast. Kua vinivini 'aia i tōna kite'anga i te motu i runga i te pāpāringa o te tamaiti. She shuddered when she saw the gash on the boy's cheek; Nō tōna vinivini, nō reira kua piri 'aia i tōna mata ē kua āva. She covered her eyes in terror and shrieked; 'E vinivini au iāia. He gives me the creeps; 'E 'apinga vinivini nāku te veri mē kite atu au. I'm always terrified whenever I see a centipede.

vinika, vineka, n. Vinegar (Bib. vinega). Kua tuku 'aia i te ika mata ki roto i te vinika. She put the raw fish in the vinegar.

viniti, n. Winch. Kua tāviri rāua i te viniti. They turned the winch. [Eng. winch.]

vipera, n. Viper. 'E punua vipera tei roto i tēnā pi'ia niuniu. There is a young viper in that cage. [Lat. vipera.]

viri, 1. Drill. E viri koe i tēta'i puta ki konei ē tēta'i ki tēia ngā'i. Drill a hole here and another in this place here; Kua viri te taote i tōku ni'o. The dentist drilled out my tooth. 2. A drill. Ko 'ai te tangata 'e viri tāna? Who has got a drill? Matā-viri, bit, cutting part of drill. Pū viri, brace, handle of drill 3. Twirl. E viri to'e koe i te nū. Spin the drinking nut down butt-end first. [Pn. *wili.]

viriviri, (-a, -'ia), fq. viri. 1. Drill, twirl. Kia oti ngā puta toe i te viriviri ka 'aka'oki atu ei tō viri. I'll just finish off drilling the last few holes and let you have your drill back; 'Akaatea i raro i te pū nū, ka viriviri atu au i tēia au nū. Stand clear under the tree there, I'm going to twirl these coconuts down. 2. n. A ring-shaped doughnut. 'E rua pene i te viriviri 'okota'i, two pence a doughnut. [viri RR.]

viti. Be lively, vigorous, energetic; liveliness. Kia vitiviti te tangi o te pātē. Get a good lively rhythm on the drums; 'E tangata vitiviti 'aia i te au 'anga'anga kāloatoa. He is most energetic and active
at everything; Kua reka māua i tērā tamaiti nō te vitiviti. We are pleased with that boy because he has been energetic.

vivi, vīvī, n. Chain. E kiriti ‘okota’i pona i tēnā vivi. Remove one of the links from that chain; Tē pa’u vīvī pātikara nei au. I’m putting the bicycle-chain back together (joining it up).

viviki, v.i. Be quick, fast; quickly; speed. ‘Aere kia viviki, ‘e pō tēia. Hurry up, it is dark now; Kua ‘oro-viviki ‘aia kia riro iāia te rē. He ran fast so as to win; ‘E tangata viviki ‘aia i te kimi nūmero. He is very quick at arithmetic; Kua viviki te ora. The clock is fast; ‘Ē tā‘i nga’uru meneti te viviki i tēnā ora. That clock is ten minutes fast; ‘Ē rima nga’uru maire i te ora te viviki o te mōtokā. The car’s speed was fifty miles per hour.

vivo, n. 1. Flute, flageolet, and similar small wind instruments. Ko au tērā e ‘akatangi vivōra i na kōnei ake. That was me playing the flute a while ago; Kāre i te ‘anga‘anga ma’ata te ‘akatangi vivo. It is not hard to learn to play the flute. 2. Whistle (‘Ātiu, Ma’uke, Miti‘aro dial. = Rar. pu’i).

vōera, n. Voile. ‘E vōera tēia kāka’u, ‘e tūrika tērā. This material is voile, that is silk. [Eng. voile.]


vūru, n. Wool. Kā rava ‘ua ē rua pōkai vūru. Two balls of wool will be enough. [Eng. wool.]
COOK ISLANDS MAORI DICTIONARY FINDERLIST
A

a 'e, tēta'i
abase oneself tā'aka'aka
abate 'akaripo, nāl, tōrue
abated (of illness) māro'iro'i
abdomen (lower) kona2
abhorrence (feel) toānu
abide mou1, no'o
able tūkatau
able to be done maranga, rauka
abolish 'akakore(kore), tākore
abominable vi'ivi'i
abounding in fish ika
about (concerning) nō
abrade mā'ore'ore, pākiakia, tāpakiakia, tāpakioko
abrasion pakia, pakiko
abroad see tīroa
abrupt(ly) pō'itirere, tāue
absence (emphasising) kore, 'ua2
absolute(ly) nuingāngare, roa2
absolved mā1
absorb 'akangote(ngote), ngote
absorbed varenga
abundant 'akanui, nui1, see also ravā
abuse 'akakino(kino)
accept āriki2, ārikina2, ārikiriki2, kapo
acceptable tau1
accidentally ē1
acclaimed māruarua
accommodate 'akaō, āriki2
accompany āru, piri1
according to 2, nā3
according to him/her nānāi

accordion kōriāni
account (bill) pīra2
account (report) ripōti
account of (give an) takī2
accurate tano, tanotano, tīka
accurate (make) 'akatano
accusation tauma'a
accuse 'aka'apa, 'akapari, tāpepe2, tāpepepepe, tauma'a
accuse of theft 'akakeīā
accustom(ed) to 'akamātau, mātau, mātātau
accustomed to people vāvare
ace 'a1
a certain one ta'i, tēta'i
ache (feel pain) 'akamamae, māmae
ache (of a limb) ākia1
achieved rauka
aching māuiui, māmae
acid kavangū
acquainted with mātau
acquired rīro, rauka
acrid 'akakavangū, kava!, kavangū, kavakava!
across (go) tikoti, tikotikoti
act 'akatūtū
act in a certain way rāve
act like a man 'akatāne
act of flowing ta'enga
action at law 'oro'anga
actual rāi, tikāi
adaptable uaua1
add in sand/soil tāone
add on 'aka'are
add onions to tā'ōniāni
add salt to sthg tāmiti
add to ‘akatae
additional ‘ōngā, tūmā
adequate (be) raval
adequate (make) ‘akarava
adhere piki', piripiri'
adjudicate ‘akavā(nui)
adjust ‘akatana
admiral ‘ātimara
admonish ‘akamataki, akona
adopt ‘āngai, ‘āngaingai
adultery (commit) ‘akaturi
advantage mārikonga, pū’apinga
adverb piriverepa
advice akoako
advice (give) tāporoporo
advise ako, akoako, ‘āpi’i
adze (kind of) ‘oma, paril, tokī, tūpā
adze (sthg) tarai
aerial brace-roots (pandanus) kai’ara
aerodrome see tō
aeroplane pa’irere, pa’ireva
affable matamarū
affect ‘arapaki, piri1, tae1, tāmamae
affected by (be) ū
affected by disease pāl
affectionate see ngākau
afflict ‘akatūmatetenga
afflicted roko
affliction mate
afloat (keep) ‘akāranga
afraid ‘akataitaia, atata, mataku
afraid of losing niri2
Africa ‘Āperika
after (a future date) atu2
after (later) muri, murimuri
afterbirth ‘enua2

afternoon a’ia’i
afternoon (early) avatea
afterwards miringā’o, muri, see also miringā’o
again ‘aka’ou2
against ki
agate katekate, tēpū
aged pakari, rua’ine, rū’au
agenda (items on) see tumul
agent (executive) see rimul
aghast vini
agile mā’iti’iti
agitate ‘akangākau, tāoriori
agonise ‘akatūmatetenga
agree ‘akatika, keu
agree to ‘ārikī2
agree with ‘akamarū, piri1
agreeable (be) reka
agreement kōreromotu
agreement (in) tika
aground (go) irīl
ahead mua
aimless group ‘ututua
air matangi, reval
air (tune) tīnul
air (puff of) a’ol
aired ‘irīa
airfield tauranga
air-pressure gauge see vāito
ajar ‘akatu’era, ‘akatū’era’era, ma’eu,
tāma’eu, tu’era, tū’era’era
albino mōmoke
alert ara
alien ‘akatuitārere, kē1, tuitārere
alienate ‘akakē
alienation kēl
alight 'akatō, tō, tōria
alighting (place of) tauranga
alignment (out of) 'ipa
alike 'āite, 'ārite
alive oral, ora ora
all katoa, kātoatoa, kātoatoa'anga, pou, pouroa, tira
all at once pū
all gone pou
all right tika
all together pū
allotment putunga, tu'anga
allow 'akatika, ma'ani, tuku, tukutuku
allowable tika
ally see ārai
almond tree tēkati
almost me
alone anake, 'ua
along (over the surface) ā
already takere
also katoa, 'oki
altar 'atarau
alter 'akatūkē, 'iki, 'iki'iki, ruri, tā'iki, tāruri, tiēni
alter (direction) tā'iti
altered taka'uri, tūkē
alternate 'akatūkēkē
although see nō, noa
altogether kātoatoa, tākiri
amazed ūmere, ūmeremere
amazing ūmere
amberjack see paru
ambush (an) kotipū
ambush (lie in) see tāpapa
ambulance see 'apai, torōka
amen 'āmene
America Marike
ammonia 'āmōnia
amnion ka'u
amniotic fluid ranu
among rotopū, runga
amount katoa'anga, ma'ata, ma'ata'anga
amplify 'aka'āma'ata
amputate keke
amuse 'akakata(kata), tārekareka
amusement mataora
an see a
anaemic 'akamōteateākā
anaesthetise tāmoe
ancestor tupuna, see also metua
ancestor (regard as) 'akatupuna
ancestral home ipukarea
anchor tūtau
anchorage tauranga, see also tūtau
ancient ta'ito, takere
ancient times 'ito, muatangāna
and ē, ma
and after that 'akēra
and then 'akēra
angel 'āngera
anger riri
anger (get rid of) 'akaangaanga
angle (inside) 'ākoko
angry 'ae, 'aka'ae, 'aka'ae'ae, 'akamākitakita, 'aka'ongo'ongo, 'akariri, 'akariririri, mākitakita, 'ongo'ongo, riri, riririri, vetaveta
animal (four-legged) 'ānimara
animal (young) punua, punupunua, tāngutu
animate ‘akamāro’iro’i
animosity ‘aka’enermi
ankle see pa’u’anga
annihilate ‘aka’unga’ungā-tū, tā’iripoti, tū
nihilated tūnai
announce (news) tūnū
annoy ‘akamea, tāmāinaina, tāmanamanatā, tāmanatā
annoyance māinaina, pekaapeka
annoyed māinaina, māniania
annul ‘akakore(kore), tākore
anoint ‘akatā’inu, māinu
another ta’i, tēta’i
answer (an) pa’u’anga, pa’upa’u’anga
answer (seek) kimi
answer (to) pa’u, pa’upa’u
ant rō
antique ta’ito
antiquity mutangāna, ta’ito
antiseptic vairākau
antisocial ‘akataetaevao
anus see to’e
anvil pange, tutunga
anxiety mātakutaku, taitaiā, tūmatetenga
anxious taitaiā, tūmatetenga
any tēta’i
anyone see tēta’i
apart ‘akakake, ‘akatakatakake, ‘akavāva, ātea, keke, takake, takatakake, tātakake, vā
apathetic ‘akango’engo’eä, ‘akamaromaroa, ngo’engo’eä, maromaroa, paruparu
ape (imitate) ‘akatū
apex take

apex of fishing net to’e
apologise tatarā’apa, tātarā’ara
apostle ‘āpōtōtoro
apparition turuma
appeal (legal) pīrā
appear ‘akaono, ‘akaonoono, āranga, ata, mānā, ono, puta
appearance tū, tūnū
applaud ‘aka’ūrō, pakipaki, pōkarakara
apple ‘āpara
application pati’anga
apply (face powder) pakī
apply a compress tāpiri
apply sthg with palm of hand amo
appoint ‘iki, ‘iki’iki
appointed mou
appointment ‘ikinga
apportion ‘akapotonga, ‘akaputunga, ‘akatu’anga, ‘akatuautau, tāpotonga
appreciate mareka
apprehend tango
apprehension mātakutaku
appréhensive ‘akataataiā, taitaiā
approach tāpiri, tāwaitata
approaching ake
appropriate au, tau, ō
approve ārika
April ‘Āperirā
apteryx (kiwi) kivi
arch ‘ana, poretiko
architectural plan parāni
area pararaure, see also ātea
area (the whole) ‘ōrau
arena ta’ua
argue tau’ētono, taumārō, taumārō, ‘uri’uri
argument tau’ētono, taumārō, taumārō
argumentative mārō
arid marōkā
arise tupu, tuputupu
ark ‘āraka, ‘āruna
arm rima
arm of a creeper kata
arm(s) (put around) tākave, tīkau, tīkaukau
armfuls kāoko
armour see pāruru
armpit kēkē
arms (fold) tāpeka
arm-wrestle ‘akauma, uma
around (go) raoni, takapini, takapinipini
around and about ‘aere
aroused mārangaranga
arrange ‘akano’ono’o, ‘akapapa
arranged in position papa
arranging in order papa ‘anga
arrival (time/place) taenga
arrive tae, taena, taetae, tāvave
arrogant (be) ‘akameamea ‘au
arrogantly (behave) ‘akanengonengo
arrow kāka’o
arrowroot māniota, pia
arrowroot starch (prepare) putu
artery uaua
artful kikite
article used for wiping clean ‘orei
as (like, same as) i, me
as follows see koia, ‘oki
as well katoa, ‘ok, see also atu
ascent (way of) kākenga
ash re ‘u
ashamed tā’akamā
ash-coloured re’ure’u

ashore uta
ashtray see kākapu
aside (put) ‘akapae, kapeka, kōpe
ask pati, ui
ask for help see tauturu
askew ‘aka’ipa, ‘akatā’ipa, ‘ipa, tā’ipa
asking for (keep) patipati
asleep varea, varevarea, see also moe
aspirin see ’ua
assault (esp. woman) kukumi
assemble machinery tāpiri
assembled putuputu
assembly putuputu ‘anga, ‘uipā ‘anga
assign by contract kōreromotu
assist tauturu
assistance tauturu
assistant tauturu
associate (an) pūtokotoko
associate (with) kāpiti, piri
association karapu, pange, tā’okota’i
assorted kekē, tūkekē
asthma see a’o
astonished pō’itirere, ūmere
astray kē
at (direction/movement) ki
at (future time) ā
at (location) i, tei
attach chains tāvīvī
attach stones tātoka
attached firmly piri’āketa
attack (to) ‘akatā, tā, tiātī
attain ‘akatae, ītae, tae, taena
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>attempt</td>
<td>ropiropi, tāmata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attend to (work)</td>
<td>'ākono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attention (pay)</td>
<td>'ākavatavata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attentive (be)</td>
<td>'ākavatavata, vatavata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attractive</td>
<td>'akamānea, mānea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>auction sale</td>
<td>see 'oko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>audience</td>
<td>mātakitaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>audit</td>
<td>'otiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>auditor</td>
<td>'otiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>'Aukute</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>'Autirēria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>authorise</td>
<td>'akamana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>authorised</td>
<td>tika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>authority</td>
<td>'au², kaurunga, tika, tika'anga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>authority (have)</td>
<td>mana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avail</td>
<td>mārikonga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avalanche</td>
<td>'oro³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avenge</td>
<td>ua²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>average</td>
<td>'āverēti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aversed (be)</td>
<td>'aka'i'iu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aversion</td>
<td>'iu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avocado</td>
<td>ʻāpuka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avoid</td>
<td>kape¹, kapekape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avoiding (way of)</td>
<td>kapenga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>await</td>
<td>tāpapa, tatari, tiaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awake</td>
<td>ara¹, araara¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aware (make)</td>
<td>ʻakanakiro, ʻakaora, nākiro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>away</td>
<td>atu², kē¹, takakē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awkward</td>
<td>see tū²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awry</td>
<td>ʻaka'ipa('ipa), 'ipa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>axle</td>
<td>ʻātikara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baby</td>
<td>pēpe, pēpō³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bacillus (worm-like)</td>
<td>iro¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back (at the)</td>
<td>muri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back (bet on a horse)</td>
<td>pēti¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back (fabric/garment)</td>
<td>auaro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back (make to go)</td>
<td>'aka'oki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back (of the body)</td>
<td>mokotua, tua²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back (send)</td>
<td>'aka'oki'oki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back away</td>
<td>kōto'e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back first</td>
<td>to'e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back out</td>
<td>kōto'e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back up (support)</td>
<td>pangepange, turuturu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>backbone</td>
<td>see ivi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>backing</td>
<td>auaro, 'au'iri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>backside (buttocks)</td>
<td>kō'ure, to'e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back-to-front</td>
<td>tā'iiki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>backwards (look)</td>
<td>matatua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bacon</td>
<td>ʻāmu, pēkene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bad</td>
<td>kikino, kīno, kinokino</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bad luck</td>
<td>pōpōa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bad luck (bring)</td>
<td>'akapōpōa, tāpōpōa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bad luck (cause of)</td>
<td>iōna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bad state (in a)</td>
<td>kīno</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>badge</td>
<td>tāpa'o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>badger</td>
<td>tutu²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bag</td>
<td>pūtē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bag (carry in)</td>
<td>tāpūtē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bag (paper)</td>
<td>pū'ao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bail (on wicket)</td>
<td>see pare, tāpare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bail (water)</td>
<td>tātā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bail out</td>
<td>tāipu¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bailer</td>
<td>tātā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bait</td>
<td>maunu, paru²</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
bake  tao², tunu
baker  peika, see also varaoa
baking-tin  see pā²
bald  ‘akapakiko, ‘akapa’ore, pakiko, pa’ore, tāpakiko
bale  pēre
ball  pōro¹
ball  (dance)  pōro²
ball  (wound)  pōkai¹
ball on a string  po²
ball-bearing  pōro¹
balloon  parīnu
ballpoint pen  see pōro¹
balm  pāratu
bamboo  ko’e
banana (kind of)  ‘āmoa², ka’uare, kōpūtea, mari, ri¹, rōku, taru(taru)ā, ta’unga, ‘ūtū
banana (mid-leaf)  kao¹
banana (plant/fruit)  kōkā, meika
banana leaf  ‘ārikī², rau’uru
banana stem  pūmāika
bananas  (hand of)  tā¹
band (around sthg)  tākai, tātua
band (of people)  motu’anga
bandage (a)  see kākau, tākai
banded prawn-killer  varo²
banded with patches of colour  kōti’ati’a
bands (bindings)  tākaikai
bang (a)  pakakina, pakū
bang (make sthg go)  tā’aruru, tā’arurururu
bang (to)  ‘akapakakina, ‘akapūkū, ‘akapākūkū, ‘aruru, tāpakakina, tukituki
bank (for money)  pāngika
bank (of rocks)  tā’una
bankrupt  ‘akaputa’ua
banyan tree  aoa², ava³
baptise  pāpetito
bar (sbdy/sthg)  ārairai, ārai¹, tīpū
barb  tara¹
barb (make)  ‘akamanga, ‘akatara
barb (pearl-shell)  kaviti
barb (tail of stingray)  ‘oto¹
barbed  taratara¹
barbed weapon (old-time)  ‘oto¹
barbed wire  see niuniu
bare (of people)  tā’ākā
bare (of vegetation)  marae, tā’ākā
bare and open  māta’ata’a
bare the teeth  keteketetē, ketetē, tetē
bared (be)  ‘akapa’ore
barge (lighter)  kau¹
barge into  ‘akaū
bark (of tree)  kiri, kiri’au, pakai¹, pākiri
bark  (shout out)  aoa¹, aoaoa
bark cloth  tapa², tīkoru
barley  kērite
barometer  see vāito
barrack for  ‘aka’ūrō
barracuda  ono³, onoono²
barracuda-like fish  ‘ā‘āmangā, mangā
barrel (cask)  paero
barrel (of gun)  va’a²
barren  ‘akatane’a, paikea, paroro
barren (of soils)  pāi¹, tane’a
barren (of women)  pā¹
barricade  pāruru
barrier  koropeka, koropeka, raupā
barter  ‘oko¹, ‘o’oko
basalt  see toka
base (military)  pēti²
base of a mountain  *tumu*¹
basin  *ipu, pä*, pëtini
basing (founding)  *papa’anga*
basis  *kōpapa*
basket  ‘*āngota, kete*², kīkau, ‘ō’ini, pākete, perū², rauraul¹, tāpora
bass (mountain)  *a’ore*
bast  ‘ā³, ‘ā’ūtū, kiko
bastard  *pūū¹*
bastard (call/treat as)  ‘*akapūti*
bat (fruit)  *moakiririki*
bat (wooden)  *pāl*, rākau¹
bathe (take a bath)  ‘*akapā’i, mōme, pā’i*, umeume²
bathe in the sea  *taka*³
bathroom  see *pi’a*
bathtub  see *pā*²
batten  *pātini*
battens (use)  *tāpātini*
batter  *pāpā¹*
battery  *pātiri*
batting innings  *pāl*
battle  *tamaki’anga*
battlefield  see *ta’u*a¹
battlement  *poretiko*
bauhinia (pink)  *pine*²
bawl  *poka*³
bay  ‘*ākoko*
bay (colour, of horses)  *ke’u*
bayonet  *pēniti*
beach (seashore)  *ta’atai*
beads  *kirikirirangi*
beak  *ngutu*
beak (of octopus)  *ni’o*
beam (smile)  *matakata*
beam (supporting)  *a’u*¹*ua, oka, rangorango*², tango, tea²
beam of light  *vero*
bean  *pī³, pine³*
beard (animal)  *pea*², tāpa
beard (offspring)  ‘*ānau*
beard fruit  ‘*u*¹
beard heavily  ‘*u*¹*a
beard  *kumikumi, ta’a*²
beard grass  *mauku*
bearing  *tūtū³*
beast  *puaka*
beat (defeat)  *tāmate*
beat (like the heart)  *kutukutu, panapana*¹
beat (strike)  *pāl*, pāpā¹, pāpāia, rutu, ruturutu, tā³, tō⁸
beat down heavily (on water)  *pōrutu, pōruturutu*
beat regularly  *kutukututū*
beat rhythmically  *pātē¹, pātētē¹, rutu*
beat to death  see *tā³*
beaten  *pāl*, pā’ī*, peke¹, pēpē¹
beautiful  ‘*akamānea, ‘aka’ie’ie, mānea, puretu, ruperupe, taurekareka, venu*
beauty  *ruperupe, taurekareka*
because  see *mea*
because of  *nō, see also runga*
because of him/her  *nō*na
because of me  *nō*ku
because of you  *nō*¹*ou*
bèche-de-mer  *rori*
beckon  *kamo, kamokamo*
become  ‘*akariro, see also riro*
becoming  *tau*¹
bed  *ro’i, roki*
bed (of sea)  *takere*¹
bed (put to) tāmoe, tāmoemoe
bedclothes see kāka’u
bedcover ‘au’iri, see also ‘ārikī
bedeck with garlands ‘aka’ei
bedrock papa2
bedroom see pi’a
bedspread ‘au’iri
bee rangol
beef puakatoro, see also kiko
beer kava2, pia2
beetle(s) karekara, pōpoti, potipoti
before (already) ‘ōu
before (a past date) atu2
before (front) mua
beg kaku, patipati, tautopa
begging kakunga
begin ‘akamata, tāmata, tāmatamata
beginning kāpu’a’anga
begonia pikōnia
beguiled varenga
behave as children ‘akatamariki
behave like a woman ‘akava’ine
behave towards tākinga
behaviour arāta’a, tū2
behaviour (trick of) ‘ape3
behind miri2, muri, murimuri
belch ‘akapu’aki, ‘akapū’aki’aki, pu’aki, pū’aki’aki, tāpu’aki, tāpu’aki’aki
belittle ‘akamokorā
bell ove
belly kōpū
bellying kōpū
belonging to ā, nō, ō1
belonging to him/her nāna, nōna
belonging to me nāku, nōku
belonging to you ā’au, nō’ou, ō4, ō’ou
below raro
belt tātua, see also kiri
bend (a) ‘āmingi, mingi
bend (legs) ‘a’ati, ‘akakōmingi, ‘akakōmingimi
bend down ‘aka’oul, ‘aka’ou’ou, ‘āupecpe1, i’ou, ‘ou, piko, tūpou
bend over ‘aka’ōmingimi, ‘akapiki, ‘akapikipiki, ‘akatāupe, ‘ōmingimi, tā’arara, tāoma, tāupe1, tāupepe
bend sth ‘āmingi, tā’ati, tāmingi, tāmingimi
bending ‘akatāupepe
bends (curves) mingimi
benefit pu’apinga
bent ‘āmingi, mingi, mingimi, mōraro, piki2, pikiikipiki2
benzine pēnitīni
berry ‘ua1, ‘ua’ua
beryl pēruro
beseech tautopa
beset with difficulties manatā
besmear ‘akarepo
besmirch ‘akarepo
bespatter ‘akavarivari
best man ‘āpe’e
bestir ‘akamāro’iro’i
bestow a name on tapatapa1
bet pēti1
betray pikika’a
betroth tāpeka
better mēmeitaki
better (of illness) ngari, ngaringari, māro’iro’i, ora1
between rotopū
bicycle (mildly narcotic) kava
bewildered ngaro
bewilderment manatu
bias (show) piripiri
Bible parau, pūpūria, see also puka, tua
Bible meeting 'uapou
Bible readings tia
bicycle forks see kōkai
bicycle race taka'i'anga, see also taka'i
bicycle spoke (fit a) taniuniu
bid 'akaue
big ākā, 'akamatū, āma'atama'ata, ngao, katakata, ma'ata, ma'atama'ata
bigger āma'ata, āmama'ata
biggish āma'ata
bigness ma'ata
bike pātikara
bile au
bilge (canoe) riu
bilge water riu
bill pūra
billow up 'akapue'u, pue'u, pūrangi
bind 'itiki, 'itikina, 'itikitiki, 'itikitikina, nape, napenape, nati, natinat, rī, rūnā'ia, tākai, tākaikai, tāpeka
binding(s) 'itiki, ruru1, tākai, tākaikai
bird (generic) manure
bird (kind of) ngōia, ngōtare, ʻō2, kākā2, kākāia, kapu2, kena3, kēpota, kereārado, kivi, kōpeka1, kōpekapeka2, kōputu, kōta'1, kūkupa, kūramo'o, kuirī, mo'omo'o, ʻoteni, peka3, pereta, pura2, rakia, rākoa, rupe, tanga'eo, tāpuaki, tara2, tavake, teve1, ūtī1, tōrea, toroa, ūpua
birth (give) ānanau, ānau, ānaunau
birth (premature) see pi2
birthday see ānau
birthmark tapu2
birth pains (have) 'akamamae
bishop 'ēpitikōpo
bit (of drill) see viri
bit (on horse’s bridle) 'āuri
bit (small amount) māngā2, tānā, 'unga1, va'anga
bit by bit tipapao
bit-holder see pū
bite (to) ʻoni, ʻoni'oni, ʻo'oni, kai1, kakati1, kāti2, kātia1
biting cold see toketoke2
biting place on a fish’s neck see kātinga
bits (make into) 'aka'unga
bits and pieces paku1, parapara1, 'unga'unga
bitter 'akakavangii, 'aka'ongo'ongo2, kava1, kavangii, kavakava1, ma'ama'1, mara1, maramara, tākavangii
bitter (of feelings) 'ongo'ongo2
bittern kēpota
black kere, kerekere, tako
black (become) 'akakerekere
black (of a pig) uri, uriuri
black magic purepure1
black out matapōiri
black pearl see rava3
blacken tākereke
blackish (colour) ʻākereke
blacklip pearlshell pārau
blacksmith’s forge tūpakinga
bladder puāngia
blade ko1, mata1, rapa2
blade-shaped rāparapa2
blame 'aka'apa, 'akapari, 'apa1, tā3
blameless (make) 'akati'amā
blanch ‘akaporī
bland (of flavours) māngaro, māngarongaro
blanket pārangikete, see also ‘ariki
blaze (of fire) kā, mura
blaze (of a trail) ‘akamaka, ‘akaviki
blazed viki
bleach tātea
bleat auē
blemish (in the eye) kana
blemish (to) ‘itonga
blemished (become) ‘aka ‘itonga
blend ‘iro, ‘iro ‘iro, kā ‘iro, kā ‘iro ‘iro, nanenane
blenny panako
blind ‘akamatapō, matapō, pō
blind (window) ārai
blind eye (turn a) ‘akamatapō
blink kamo, kamokamo, see also kamonga
blister ‘akapupū, kōpūpū, pātoa
blizzard see ‘uri’ia
blow (through lips) pu ‘ipu ‘i, pupu ‘i
blow up (inflated) tāetaeta
blown upon ‘iria, ‘iri ‘iria
blubber matū, parāpa
blue ‘āketa, auika, moana, uriuri
blue (become, of the skin) ‘akauri, ‘akauriuri
blue (blueing of clothes) tākerekere
blue (colour sthg) ‘aka ‘auika, tāauika
blue lorikeet kurāmo’o
blue-ball tākerekere
bluff parai
bluish ‘a ‘auika
blunder parare, pārarerare
blunt mania, tumutumu
blur ‘aka ‘aveave, āve, aveave, tāparangi
blurred areare
blurry (become) ‘akapōiri
blurt out rare
blush ‘akamuramura
board (wooden) rākau, papa, tutunga
boast ‘akapa ‘apa ‘a, pa ‘apa ‘a, pūpūva ‘a
boastful ‘akanengonengo, nengonengo, pūpūva ‘a
boat (rib of) vae
boat (small) poti
bob around pāpānu, tāarangaranga
bloodsucker ‘ōruke, see also toto
bloody ‘akapōtoro, pūtoro, pūtorototo
bloom pua, pu ‘era, pū ‘era ‘era
blossom pua, pu ‘era, pū ‘era ‘era
blossom end (of fruit) to ‘e
blot parangi, tātūparā, tūparā
blotting paper see pēpa
bloody ‘akapiitoto, pītoto, pītoto ‘to
blood relationship see toto
blood-spotted ‘akapōtoro, ‘akapōtoroto
bloodshot ‘akapōto, pūtoto
bob up āranga, ārangaranga
bobbin poti¹
bodice titi²
body kōpapa, tino
body hair ‘uru’uru
body of water (enclosed) roto²
boggy kōvari
boil ‘ē’e, tunu, tunutunu
boiler pāni, pōera
bolt food down ‘āpukupuku
bomb paamu, pōmu
bone ivi
bone-dry marōkā
bonefish kio¹, kiokio¹
bones (little) iviivi
bonito atu¹, ‘au ‘opu
boob (blunder) parare
booby (brown) kapu², kena³, noa²
book puka³
bookcase see kāparāta
bookkeeping kipāpuka
booming pū’arākā
booming sound varo¹
boots pūi, tāmaka
border (edge) ni’a, tapa³
border design pae²
border sthg urupae
bore (with sharp implement) kō¹, ‘ou³
bore (weary) sbdy tāro‘i, tāro’iro‘i
boring implement kō¹, viri
born ‘ānau
born prematurely topa¹
borrow ‘ori
boss ‘atu², pū¹
bother ‘aka‘ape‘ape, ‘akamana(mana)tā, ‘ape², ‘ape‘ape, kea², manamanatā
bother sbdy tāminamina
bothered apiapi, manatā
bottle (jar) mō‘ina
bottle (liquids) pīkaokao, tūtōtō
bottles (put in) tāmō‘ina
bottom takere¹, tua²
bottom (of receptacle) to’e
bottom (reach) tōngā
bottomless revareva
bounce ‘akapana, ‘akapanapana, pana¹, panapana¹, tāpanapana
bound pana¹, panapana¹
boundary kena¹, kōtinga
boundary (cricket) rē
boundary (make a) ‘akakena, kena¹
boundary (village) see taura
bounty kī¹
bow ‘aka‘ou¹, ‘aka‘ou‘ou, ‘akapikopiko, ‘ou¹, piko, pikopiko, tūngoungou, tūpou
bow (of canoe) ‘aumi‘i
bow and arrow ‘ana¹
bow and arrow (shoot with) ‘ana¹, ‘ana‘ana¹
bow covers on canoe pokī¹
bow down ‘akamōraro, ‘akaupeupe, ‘ou‘ou¹, tā‘aka‘aka
bow low tīpapa
bow the head tūngou, tūpou
bowed down mōraro
bowl (a) kumete, pā³
bowl (a ball) ‘ivi, pē‘i
bowler pē‘i
box (cardboard) paoke, pi‘a
box (cause to) tāmoto, tāmotomoto
box (crate) 'āvata, pi'a
box (fight) 'akamotomoto, moto1
box (make a) tāpēre
box (tree) tātura
boxfish moa2, moamoa
boxing gloves see marū
boxing match moto1
boy tamaiti, tamōroa
boy (mischievous) tae2
bra titi2, see also papa2
brace (a support) pange
brace (of drill) pū-viri
brace (support sthg) turul1
bracelet see rimal
brace-roots (pandanus) kai'ara
braces pā'ove, tāpā'oe
brackish 'akataitai, mātaitai, taitai
braid 'iri2, 'iri'iri2, mākave
brain roro3
brake perēki
branch(es) 'ātava, 'ātavatava, manga1, rārā
branch (to) mangamanga
branch of the family aka
branch off manga1, peka1
branch out 'aka'āmanga, āmangamanga
branchings mangamanga
brand (ember) see kōmutu
brass veo
brat see tae2
brave toa1
bravely (strive) 'ītoatao
brawl (a) karonga
brawl (to) karō2
bray 'ūmō
breach of peace 'ōrure'au, peka peka
bread 'āreto, kanakā, 'ōpue, takarari, varāoa
bread and butter see varāoa
bread roll see varāoa
breadfruit kuru1, see also patea
breadfruit pudding tātāpaka
breath 'a'ano, pararaure, tī poto
break 'a'ati, 'akanga'ā, 'akanga'anga'ā, 'akamotumotu, ātia, nga'ā, momotu, motumotu, tā'ati, tānga'ā, tānga'anga'ā, tāmotu, tāmotumotu
break (down) tāparuparu, tūparu
break (law) 'a'ati
break (promise) momotu
break (take a) 'akaea(ea), 'aka'ōrotē
break (waves) 'a'ati, 'ati, 'ati'ati, pokipoki, popoki
break across 'ati, 'ati'ati
break apart vāvā'i
break in tārarata, vā'i
break into pieces nga'anga'ā, kō'unga'unga
break off 'akamā'aki'aki, ma'aki, mā'aki'aki, motul1, tāma'aki, tāmā'aki'aki
break out purara
break soil up fine tāparu, tāparuparu
break sthg off tāma'uti, tāmā'uti'uti
break the stumps kipa
break through putata
break up 'ati, 'ati'ati, tūparu, vavao
break wind 'ū2, 'ū'ū
breaking of waves see pōkingā
breast ū1, uma1, umauma1
breastbone see ivi
breath a'o1, raumatangi
breath (catch) 'akangingiti, ngingiti
breathe (strive to) 'akakavekave
breathe in 'akaea(ea)
breed (have offspring) kātiri, 'uānga
breed (kind) 'anaunga, kātiri, 'uānga
breeze ipol, ripo
breezy (be) 'akamātangitangi
brew (liquor) kumu
bribe 'oko1, peta, tia2
brick piriiki
bridesmaid 'āpe'e
bridge (a) 'ana2
bridge (a stream) 'aka'ana, 'aka'ana'ana
bridge (build) tā'ana2
bridge (of ship) perēti2
bridge (of violin) pange
bridle (a) tāva'a2
bridle (a horse) tāva'a2
bright (be) mārama, māramarama
bright moonlight 'inapōtea
brightness kākā
brim ni'a
brim (hat) tau2
bring tao'i, tātao'i
bring (canoe) about papare
bring oneself to do sthg taeria
bring sbdy along taki2
bring sthg near tāvaitata, tāvaitatatata
bring to a halt tāpū1, tāpūpū
bring to an end tā'ope
bring to light 'uaki
bring to the speaker 'ōmai
bring together kopi2, tā'okota'i, tōpiri, 'u'i'
bring up (child) ngaki, utuu tu
bring up (topic) kō'iti1, kōputa, tūputa1
bringer tao'i
brink 'iti2, ni'a, tapa3, tapatapa2
bristle vanavana
bristle up tāvanavana, vavana
bristly 'akataratara, taratara1
Britain Paratāne
British Paratāne
broach (topic) kō'iti1, kōputa, tā'iku, ūputa1
broad 'a'ano, ātea1
broadcast tūtū1, uaireti
broke (destitute) puta'ua
broken (be) ruarua, tikiti3
brooch pine1
brood 'anaunga
brood (as bird) pāra'i, takoto
broom purūmu2, purupūmu
broomweed (shrub) purūmu3
brother (man's elder) tuakana
brother (man's younger) teina
brother (of a woman) tungāne
brother (regard as) 'akatungāne
brother-in-law taokete
brown (reddish) ke'u, ke'uke'u, paraoni
brown (of pigs) parākava
brown (of skin/hair) ravarava
brown booby kapu2, kena3, noa2
bruise(d) 'aka'itonga, 'akapakia, 'akapākiakia, 'akapūtoto, 'itonga, matapākipakia, paki1, pākiakia, pēpē1
brush patupatu1, 'uru, 'uru'uru
brush past tapatiti
brush(ed) against 'akatūkia, paki1
bubble (to) 'akapūpū2, pu'ipu'i1
bubble up pupū
Buck Beads matakōviriviri
bucket pakete
buckle (a) pākara
buckle down to (work) apuapu
buckled 'ipa'ipa
bud 'akakao(kao), 'akani'oni'o, 'akaonoono, kao', matapuku, pa'u!
budge ngaue, keu
bud-stick pa'u!
buffet pāl, pāpāl
bugle (triton shell) pū2
build 'anga', 'akamataara, 'akatū, a'ul, a'ua'ul, ma'ani, patu2, patupatu2
build a bridge tā'ana2
build in wood kāmuta2
building 'are, 'orau
bulb (lamp) korōpu, pōro1
bulb (tuber) kiko
bulge (a) kōpu
bulge (out) 'akakōpūpū, 'akapūenaena, kōpūpū, puēngunu, puena, toro, torotoro
bulge out (cause to) tā'ue 'ue
bulging kīkī, kīkī
bulk kōpapa, ma'ata'anga, tīno
bull see puakatoro
bulldozer katapira, pūruto
bullet po'aki
bullroarer (toy) pātangitangi
bully (to) 'aka'aioa
bump reru, tāpanapana, tuki, tukituki
bump against tutuki
bump into 'akaū, ū3
bumps kōpūpū, pukupuku!
bumpy (be) rūrua
bunch (a) kā'ui, māviri, ruru!
bunch (make into a) kāviri
bunch of keys see ruru!
bunch together kuku!
button pitopito
button up tāpitopito
buttress(es) (tree) rapa₁, raparapa²
buy 'aka'oko, 'oko', 'oko'oko, 'o'oko
buzz ngū¹
by (agentive) e², nā³
by hand rima¹
by way of nā³

C

cab (of car) see 'are
cabbage kāpati, pīnapi
cabin bread see varāoa
cable uaireti
cackle 'akakākaoa, kakakaka², kākaoa, kotokoto
cadge patipati
cajole kōperepere, tāparu
cajoled (be) vare²
cake kēke
calabash 'ue¹
calamitous mate
calamity 'ati, mate
calamus kane
calendar kārena
calf of the leg tā'akari¹
calico paraoti, paruai
call kāpiki, kāpikina
call (bird) tangi
call (repeatedly) kāpikipiki
call (telephone) terepaoni
call down curse tauma'a
call for karanga
call hens pēpe²
call in somewhere tāpae
call out tūoro, uru²
call to assemble 'aka'uipā
call to pigs māe, mā², mōi
call upon tautopa
callous(ed) pātoa
calm mārie, tāmarū
calm (of sea/weather) marino, parena, tūrue
calm sthng 'akaanga², 'akamarino, 'akaripo
camel kāmera
camera nene'i, 'ō'oa
camp pū'ākapa
camphire kōpera
can (put sthng in a) tāpaoti
can (tin) punu¹
cancel tākore
candle kānara¹
candlenut tuituil, tūti
candlenut (dye) 'iri'$
cane keini, teka
canes (house walls) koro¹
canna lily nūāenga
canoe vaka
canoe (bow of) 'aumi'i
canoe (outrigger arm) kiato
canoe (port side) ama
canoe (starboard side) katea
canoe shed 'ōrau
canvas kie¹
cap (of bottle) pōpani
cap (on cartridge) kāpu
cap (seal a bottle) pōpani, pōponi
capable tūkatau
capable (make) ‘akatūkatau

cape toro

capital (wealth) see tino

capitulate ‘aka ‘āriu(riu)

capsicum ‘ōporo

capsize ‘akata ‘uri, taka ‘uri, taka ‘uri ‘uri, tātīpoki, ta ‘uri

captain mākona¹, rangatira

capture (a piece) kai¹

car mōtokā

carat kārati

carborundum stone rea

carbuncle (boil) ‘ē ‘ē

carbuncle (precious stone) pereketa

card (playing) see kapi²

card (printed on) kapi²

card (used to keep score) mata¹

cardboard see pēpa

cardigan see piriaro

cardinal fish ‘ō ‘ō³

cards (play) pere³


careful ‘akamako, mako, mārie, matakite

careless ‘akapā ‘aruā, kamakura, pā ‘aruā, see also mako

careworn roeroe

cargo kākō

cargo nets (use) tātarapu

carpenter kāmuta²

carpenter’s brace pū-viri

carpenter’s square kuēa

carpet(ing) terevete

carried away (removed) peke¹

carry ‘akauta, ‘akautauta, ‘apa ‘apai, ‘apai, ‘apaina, ā ‘apai, ā ‘apaipaina, autā, kave¹, kavekave, taritari, tātao ‘i, uta², utauta²

carry in a kīkau-basket tākīkau

carry in a sack tāpūtē, tari¹

carry in drums tātaramu

carry jointly kauamo

carry on a plate tāmerekī

carry on the back pikitua

carry on the shoulder amo¹, amoamo¹, amoamokia¹, ua²

carrying-pole amo¹

cart pere ‘ō

carton paoke

cartridge kātirīti, po ‘aki

cartridge case see kātirīti

cartwheel (rim of) pa ‘a¹

carve ‘akatikitiki¹, rapa¹, tarai, taratarai, tātā¹, tātāia, to ‘i, to ‘ito ‘i

carved figure tiki²

carving tikitiki²

cascade pā ‘ī

case pi ‘a

cash moni

cashier see tiaki

casing auaro

cask paero

cassava māniota, pia¹

cassia kātia²

cast tiritiri, titiri

cast (in the eye) kana²

cast (line) tākīrī¹, tākīrīkiri¹

cast (net) tuku

cast aside ‘akapae¹

castor oil kāti ‘aera

castor-oil fish vena

castrate(d) ta ‘ata ‘a², tata ‘a, te ‘e
cat  ngiao, kiao, kiore, kioresingiao, puti

catalogue  katiroka

catapult  pata2

catch  kapo, kapokapo, ‘opu’, ‘opukia, ‘opukina

catch (illness)  tū1, ū3

catch (sound of)  ‘opu1

catch breath  ‘akangingiti, ngingiti, see also tao’i

catch cold  see anu

catch fish  tā’iti2

catch hold  moul1, tango, tangotango1

catch in a trap  pākati

catch (feet) in sthg  tārape

catch sea-eels  tara1

catch with a line  ‘i2

caterpillar  anu’e

caterwaul  tau’ani

Catholic  katorika

Catholic priest  metua, paope

cat’s-cradle (perform)  ‘ai

cattle  puakatoro

caught (by rain)  roko

caught (in net/trap)  ‘eit1

caught and held  moul1

caught on sthg  keta

caught up  tā’iti1

caulk  ‘okamu

cause  mea, pū’anga, tumu1, tumu’anga

cautious  matakite

cave (a)  ana1

cave (make a)  ‘akaana, tāana

cavities (full of)  puputa

cavities (make)  ‘akapokopoko

cavity  poko1, puta1

cease  ‘akamoki, kore, korekore1, mao, moki, mōkī, motu1, mutu, tīvata

ceiling  auaro

celebrate  ‘akaepaepa

celebrated  pāpānunui

celebrated occasion  pō1

celebrity  rongonui1

celluloid  māika, una

cement  parāti, tātūmēni, tūmēni

centenary  see ‘ānerere

centipede  veri

central region  pito

century  see ‘ānerere

ceremonial ground  kōtu

ceremonial litter  ‘atamira

ceremony (bereavement)  āpare, ‘eva1

ceremony (marriage)  māninitore

certain  pāpū, taka2

certain (make)  ‘akapāpū, ‘akataka2

certain (of)  ēta’i

certain (one)  ta’i, tēta’i

certainly  ‘oki2, rāi, rava2, ravarāi, roa2, tikāi

certainly not  see kāre

certainty  taka2

cessation  motu’anga

chafe  ōkikī

chaff  ota2

chain (a)  piri’anganaoa, vivi

chain (measure)  tiēnī2

chains (attach)  tāvīvī

chair  no’o’anga

chair (a meeting)  ‘aka’aere

chalcedony  karetoni

chalk  tiōka

challenge to a fight  see tā3
champion \textit{tiāmupēni}
chancel \textit{ʻatarau}
chandelier see \textit{tautau}'
change \textit{ʻakatūkē, ʻakatūkētūkē, tā'iiki, tiēnī}'
change (into) \textit{tūkē}
change (money) \textit{tauī, tiēnī}'
change (small coins) see moni, rikiriki
change direction \textit{ʻakapa'e, pa'e, tā'iiti}'
change over \textit{tauī}
channel(s) \textit{avaava}'
chant \textit{amu, pe'e, tarotaro, teniteni, tūporo, tūporoporo}
chaplet (wear) \textit{'ei}'
chapter \textit{pene}'
character \textit{tō}'
charcoal \textit{ngāra'u}
charge (accuse) \textit{tauma'a}
charge (a price) \textit{tiāti}'
charge (attack) \textit{tiāti}'
charge (battery) \textit{tiāti}'
charge (summons) see \textit{tāpepe}'
charge with shoulder \textit{tuki}
chariot \textit{kariota, pere}'
charisma (having) \textit{māmaru}'
chart \textit{māpu}
chase \textit{apu, araru, arumaki, arumakimaki, arumakimakina, arumakina}
chasm \textit{rua, va'arua}
chat \textit{puka', pukapuka'}
chatter \textit{ʻakakoma(koma), koma', komakoma, kopekope', tākomakoma, va'ava'a}
chatterbox see \textit{tuatua}
cheap \textit{māmāl}, see also \textit{ʻoko'}
cheat \textit{ʻakavikil, viki}'
check sthg \textit{tāpū', tāpūpū}
checks (pattern of) \textit{pi'a, pi'api'a}
cheek(s) \textit{pāpāringa}
cheep \textit{kiokio}'
cheer (a) \textit{ʻūrō}
cheer (to) \textit{ʻakamāruarua, ʻaka'ūrō, aoa, aoaoa, maeva, mārua, ʻūrō}
cheer up \textit{tārekareka}
cheerful \textit{ʻaka'oa'oa, ʻakarekareka, mataora, rekareka}
cheese \textit{tūtī}'
cherish \textit{ʻakamere mere, ʻakaperepere, ʻakarito}
cherub \textit{kērupi}
chest (box) \textit{ʻāvata, pi'a}
chest (breast) \textit{uma, umauma}'
chestnut (of horses) \textit{kutekute}
chestnut (Tahitian) \textit{i'i, māpē}
chestnut tree see \textit{kanakā}
chew \textit{ngau', ngaungau, mama, tāmarū}
chewing gum \textit{kamu}
chicken \textit{moa'}
chickenpox \textit{ʻoni'o}
chide \textit{ʻakamura}
Chief (High) \textit{ariki}
chief executive officer \textit{va'aterē'au}
chief person \textit{ūpoko}
chiefly title \textit{mata'iapo}
child \textit{tama, tamaiti, tamariki}
child (eldest) \textit{mata'iapo, mātāmua}
child (little) \textit{pōtiki}
childish (be) \textit{ʻakatamariki}
children \textit{tamariki}
chill (a) \textit{ʻōtete}
chill (catch a) \textit{anu}
chill (make cold) \textit{ʻakaanu(anu)}
chilled (feel) \textit{toānu}
chilli ʻōporo
chillies (add) tāʻōporo
chimney see ʻauaʻi
chin kauae, kauvae2, tangā
Chinese cabbage pūnapi
chinstrap tātāi
chip paopao, tete, tetea
chirp kiokiō2
chisel tara, toʻi, toʻitoʻi
chocolate tiaokereti
choke pukurena
choked (be) rāoa
choked (of a channel) piri2
choking ngāngā, ngararā, kararā
choosy ʻakapaʻe(pae), ʻiʻiri, ʻiriʻiri
chop pari1, paripari, tāpū2, tarai, tīpū, tīpūpū
chop away (groove) toʻi
chop down vertically tāpāʻi, tapatapaʻi
chopper toki
choppiness ngarungaru
chopping implement tāpāʻi
choppy (sea) ʻakakapukapu, ʻakakapukapu2, ngarungaru, tikitiki3
Christ's cross tātauro
christen pāpeti2
christening of net see pī'
Christian Keritiitīno
Christian hell pō1
Christian name see ingoa
Christmas Keritiitīno
chrysolite kērūtārito
chrysoprase kērūtōpara
chuck sthg away ʻipekepeke, titiri
chug kutukututū, kututū
church ʻēkārētia, ʻiero

church (building) see ʻare
church council kōnitara, taiate
church member ʻēkārētia, kimi
church offering ʻātinga1
churned up (of water) ngārepu, ngārepurepu, veʻu

cticada vāvā3

cigar tīkā

cigarette ʻavaʻava2, tikarēti

cigarette papers see pēpa

cinders ngārāʻu, reʻu

cinecamera see neneʻi

cinema teata

cinema screen see paruai

cinnamon kīnamo

circle (a) pange, punupunu

circle round in shoals taka1

circlet pare1

circumcise peritone, teʻe

circumspect matakite

cistern pū, tura

civilised mārama

clam ʻeva2, pāʻua

clamber peke2, pekepeke2, piki1, piki2

clamour ʻakamārurua, mārua'

clamp karāma2

clan ngāti, see also ʻiti4

clap pākāki, pōkara, pōkarakara

clarify ʻakamārama, ʻakamāraramama, ʻakatakataka2

clap to one tātomo

clatter pākāpakakina, tāpakakina

clause (in document) ʻirava, see also potonga

claw (a) maikuku

claw (to) raraku
clayish earth (red) karaea

clean mā, tāmā

clean (make) ‘akati’amā

clean sweep (make a) popoki

cleanse ‘orei

clear (debt) ‘akapeke, tūpākū, tūpeke

clear (distinct) māramarama, pāpū, taka, takataka

clear (make) ‘akapāpū, ‘akataka, ‘akatakata

clear (not) pōiri, pōpōiri

clear (of coves) ‘a’re‘a’re

clear (of dirt) mā

clear (of the sky) makemake, rarake

clear (of vision) māramarama

clear (of water) areare

clear (unobstructed) anaanā, ātea, āteatea, mātea

clear an opening tātea

clear away (disperse) ‘akaātea(tea), ātea, āteatea

clear away (from pursuers) matara

clear ground pākena, vāere, vāvāere

clear of guilt/debt mā

clear sthg tata‘i

clear up (heal) ‘akatōpā

clear up (mess) tāmā

clear up (weather) rangimārie

cleared marae, peke

clearness takataka

cleavage ve‘e

cleave tapa‘i, tapatapa‘i, ve‘e

clench (fist) ‘akapuku, kūkumu

cleric ta‘unga

clerk karāka

clever karape, kāraperape, kikite, kite, pakari, see also ūpoko

clew pōkai

click (camera) pata

click (tongue) kete

clicking noise (utter) ketekete

cliff mā, pā‘ī, pari

climatic reva

climb (cause to) tākake, tākakekake

climb (increase) ‘akakake(kake)

climb sthg kakake, kākakake, kake, kakekake, kakekakena, kakena

climbing loop tāmaka

climbing plant kiekie, matakōviriviri

clinch (an agreement) pōpani

cling ‘akapipiri, piki, pikipiki, pipiki

cling (of a smell) piki

cling on (shellfish) ‘i‘iki

cling to (adhere) pipiri, piripiri, pupuru

clip pākoti

clip (hair) kiri

clip short māngore, māngorengore

clippers kiri, pākoti

clitoris repi

clock ora

clod (of earth) see paka

clogged piri, piripiri

close (come) ‘akapipiri, ‘akavaitata, ‘akavaitatatata

close (cut) ngore, ngorengore

close (door) tōpiri

close down tōpiri

close sthg tōpipiri

close to piri, tōpipiri, tūmanava

close together kāpipiti, piripiri, putuputu, tāputuputu

close up (confine) mōpani

closed (door) piri
closed (nearly) ‘āpiri, po’epo’e
closed in piripiri

cloth kāka’u, tā’au

clothe ‘akakāka’u

clothes kāka’u

clothes (put on) ‘a’ao, kāka’u, ‘o’omo
clothes line see niuniu

clothing material kāka’u

clothing matter kurukuru

cloud cover tuārangi

clouds tiao, tūarangi, tumurangi, see also rangi

cloudy ‘akarangirangi, ‘akatōmarumaru, rangirangi

clouted po’aksi

cloying tu’i

club (association) karapu, tā’okotai

club(s) (card suit) karapu

club (kind of) kō

club (truncheon) karapu

cluck kakakaka, kotokoto

clump kūkumu, pū, pū’ākato

clumps kumukumu

cluster (of fruit) kā’ui

cluster (of plants) pū’ākato

cluster (to) mūmū, mūmūmū

cluster around ‘akamūmū, pū

clustered together putuputu

clusters (form) māviriviri

clutch kūmīa

clutch (the neck) kukumi

clutch of eggs kō’anga

clutter up ‘akaapi(api), api, apiapi, tāapi, tāapiapi

coal kōro

ccoat pereue

coax tāparu, tāparuparu
cobweb pūngāverere

cockroach kararū
cocoa kōkō

coconut (early stage) kōpiro

coconut (end containing the eyes) mata

coconut (germinating) uto

coconut (half-ripe) kōmoto

coconut (mature) ‘akari

coconut (not ready for drinking) kōua

coconut (ready for drinking) nū

coconut (youngest stage) pei

coconut crab kaveu, see also unga

coconut cream roro

coconut frond kaka, kīkau, nīkau

coconut grater kana

coconut husk ka’a, purū

coconut-leaf mat tapakau

coconut-leaf mat screen (use) ‘akatapakau

coconut-leaf sweater māuru

coconut meat kīko

coconut sauce (add) tā’akari

coconut shell ipu

coconut shell (hold in) kapu

coconut stick insect ‘e

coconut tree niu, nū

cod (kind of) ‘āpuku, ‘ātea, ‘oka, pātuki

coffee kaope

coffee mill see tāviri

coffin see tūpāpaku

cog ni‘o

cogitate ‘ēumiumi

coil (a) kōera, pōkai, pōkaikai
coil (to) pōkai¹, pōkaikai
coil round takaviri, takaviriviri
coil up pōkai¹
coin moni, makariri
coir 'iro'iro², ka'a¹
cold anu, makariri
cold (biting) see toketoke²
cold (catch) anu'ia
cold (feel) kō'iri'iriā, toānu
cold (go) makariri
cold (have a) mare
cold (make) 'akaanu(ānu), tāanu, tāanuanu
coldness anu
coleus terevete
collapse pururū
collar kara²
collarbone see ivi
collect ko'i, ko'iko'ilo, ko'iko'ina, ko'ina, oko, okooko, perul
collection 'atingal
collector (toll) terōna
college kaoreti
collide 'akaū, ū³
colon koro²
colonel kānara²
colour kara¹, karakara¹
colour (lose) maratea¹
colour in 'akakara
colour sthg blue 'akaauika, tākivakiva
colour sthg green 'akamatie, tāmatie
colour sthg orange tāmākara, tāmurmama
colour sthg red tāmura, tāmurumama
colour sthg yellow tārenga, tārengarenga
coloured person kara¹
column pā³
coma see tūnai, tūnainai²
comb (a) pāoro, perul¹
comb (of cock) repe
comb (search) pā'erul¹
combine 'akakapiti, kāpiti, ruru¹, tā'okota'i, tāvaita'i
come tāta'i
come away suddenly ma'iti
come down 'aka'eke'eke, 'akapa'eke
come forth 'akaputa², puta²
come in ka'u¹, tomo¹
come in sight 'akaono, onol¹, onononol¹
come loose (nut/screw) taka¹
come near tāvaitata
come off ma'aki, ma'uti, mā'uti'uti
come open (door) ma'eu
come out (crabs) 'i'i'ikil¹
come out (tooth) ma'uti
come over (clouds) tū¹
come to (consciousness) rako
come to an end 'āmene¹, moki, 'ope
come to head (boils) 'akapara
come to mind ma'ara
come to naught mate
come to pass tupu
come together kāpiti, tōpā², tūkati
come up 'akaonoono, ma'uti
come upon ū²
comet see 'etū
comfort mātūāpuru
comforted pūma'ana
comma koma²
command 'akaue, 'ōta
command (elements) kauvae¹
commander rangatira
commence ‘akamata
commiserate ‘akapūma’ana
commit adultery ‘akaturi
commit faux pas ‘akatiāmu
commit to memory kai
committee kūmiti
common (make) ‘akanoa, ‘akanoanoa
community (church) ‘ēkārēta
compact kōreromotu
companion ‘oa’, taurua, tokorua
company (group) tini
company (regimental) kamupani
company (trading) kamupani
comparable ‘āite, ‘ārīte
compare ‘aka’āite, ‘aka’āiteite
compartment pi’a
compartments (divide into) tāpi’a, tāpi’api’a
compartments (make) ‘akapi’api’a
compass kaveinga
compel ma’anī, ōpara
compete tā’emo ‘emo
compete bitterly tauā
competition tā’emo ‘emo, tārērē
complain ‘ape’ape, kope1, kopekope1
complement with other food kīnaki
completed mutu, oti
completely kātoatoa, pū1, pūtia2, rava2, roa2, tākiri2
completely (covered) kapi
completely mixed together ‘iropū
completely occupied kapikapi
comply ‘akamarū, keu
compose (music) ‘atu1, ‘uri2, ‘uri’uri2
composer see ‘atu1
comprehend nakiro, ‘opu1
compress (apply a) tāpiri, tōpiri, tōpiripiri
comrade ‘oa, taeake
comrade (become) ‘akataeake
concave (wave) kupa
conceal ‘akapipini, pipini, tāpoki, ‘una’una, ‘u’una
concealment pininga, pōiri
concede tuku
conceit(ed) ‘akaparau, parau1
conceive tō7
concentrated (mind) ririnui
concern piri1
concerning nō
concertina kōriāni
conch (large spider) pū2
concision katatome
conclude papa’u, tā’openega
conclusion ‘openega
concrete ngaika, tātūmēni, tūmēni
condemn ‘aka’apa
condensation ‘ou2
condole ‘akapūma’ana, mātuapuru
conduct (singing) ‘aka’aere
cone (of sea-shells) to’e
cone shells pōpoto
coney tāpama2
confess (sin/crime) ‘āāki
confidential muna
confine ‘akamou’āuri, mōmanī, mōpanī, mou’āuri
confined (imprisoned) tāmou’āuri
confined (not) māteatea
confine (childbirth) ‘ākē1
confirm 'akatinamou
confirmed pāpū, tinamou
confiscate 'aol, 'aona
conflicting (opinions) tūkia kia
conform 'akamarū
confused 'āouō, ngaro, 'iro, pōpōiri
congeal toka
congealing matter kurukuru
conger eel kōiro
congest 'akaapi(api)
congested api
congregate 'akaāvangapū, 'akapāpunga, 'akaputuputu, pāpunga, pū, 'uapou, 'uipā
congregated putuputu
conjure manamana
connection piri'anga
conscience see ngākau
consciousness vaerua
consecrate ceremonially epa, epaepa
consecrated 'ai
consent 'akatika, keu
consider 'akakoro(koro), 'akamanako, manako
conspiracy kotivaka
constellation pūono
constipated mou, piri
constricted 'ōiti, piri, piripiri
constricting (clothes) pipiri
construct 'akatū, ma'ani
consume liquor inu, kai
contact (make) 'akatūkia, pakia
contain mou
contain in a vessel kapukapu
container 'ārikī, kākapu, vairanga
content mareka, māuruuru
contest tā'emo'emo
continuing here ake
contract (assign by) kōreromotu
contract (shrink) emi, mimiro
contract lengthwise kōmene
contracted into folds mimiro
conversation kōrero, puka, pukapuka, vānanga
converse kārangaranga, kōrero, tuatua, vānanga
convey 'apai, kave, 'ōmai, tao'i, tari, taritari, tātao'i
conveyor tao'i
convulsions 'uti
coo korokorō, kororō
cook (to) kūki, tunu, tunutunu
cook in Maori oven tao, ta'u
cook (fish) over a fire rara
cooked 'akamaoa
cooked (not enough) matamata
cooked (sufficiently) māoa
cookhouse see 'are
cooking-pot pāni
Cook Islands Kūki 'Airani, see also 'Airani
cool 'akaanu(aku)
cool(ess) anuanu
cool breeze ipo, ripo
cool down 'akamakariri, makariri, tāanu, tāmakariri
cooperate rōta'i, ruru, tā'okota'i, tā'okota'i'anga
coordinate 'akatanotano
copious(ly) pakari
copper (metal) kapa, veo
copper boiler kapa, pōera
copra kōpara
copulate ‘a’ani, aɪl, ‘akaturi

copy (a) kapi2, kapinga

copy down kapi2, kapikapi2

cor (homer) kora2

coral kāoa, makatea, pu’a2, punga

coral lime ngaika, parāti

coral rock kāoa

coral tree (Indian) ngatae

cord a’o2, taura

core i’o2, ‘une, u’o

coriander korio

cork (seal a bottle) pōpani, pōponi

cork (stopper) kōpani, pōpani

cork (the material) see pōpani

cork up mōpani

cormorant tāraka

corner ‘ākoko, ‘āmingi, po’o

cornerstone kāpeutara, see also ti’āvā

corns (have) pātoa

corpse tūpāpaku

correct ‘akatano, ‘akatanotano, ‘akatika, tano, tanotano, tika

corrode ‘akakai, kai

corset see papa2

cosmetic powder paura, pauta

costume rākei

cotton taura

cotton cloth paraoti, pāreu

cottonwool vavai

couch tōpa

cough mare, maremare

council kōnitra

councillor kōnitra

count tāre, tatau1

country ‘e’enua

couple peal1, puke1

course kaveinga

court (take to) ‘oro1

court (tennis) ta’ua1

court (woo) ‘akameamea

courteous matamāu

courthouse see ‘are, kimi’anga

cousin ‘akateina, tua’ine, tuakana, tunganē

covenant kōeromotu, taputo’u

cover (fabric) auaro

cover (ground) ‘akapini, tāpini1

cover (of book) pākiri

cover (overhead) maru

cover (put on) tāpoki

cover (to) ‘akapāre, ‘ārikī1, ‘ārikina1, ‘ārikirikina1

cover all over tākī, tākikī

cover over ‘ārikī1, popoki, rato, tāpoki, tāpuru2

covered kako, kapikapi1, pōkia

covered (distance) topa1

covered completely kapi1, pini1, tūākapi

covered with water ngaro, ngaromia

covering ‘ārikī1, ‘ārikirikī1, auaro, auau, tāpoki

covering (remove) ‘ēua

covet morimori, noinoi, nounou, nuinui

cow puakatoro

cowardly see mataku

cower ‘akaemi(emi), emi

cowrie shells pōre’o

crab (kind of) kākara, kara1, kaveu, kō’iti2, mānia, pāpaka, rata, tupu, unga1, ungaunga2, ūpaki, see also raukura, pūtua

Crabs’ Eyes matakōviriviri

crack (cause to) tāngatata
crack (to) ʻakangaʻā, ngaʻā, ngatata, ngatatatata, ira ʻati, pakakina
crack in many places ngaʻangaʻā
crack open ʻā, pao, paopao
crack with the nails pana1
crackle ʻakaparara, pakapakakina, parapararā, parārā, patapatatā
craftsmen taʻunga
crafty kikite, pikipiki3
crag mato1
crake (spotless) moʻomoʻo
cram full tākī, tākikī
cram up ʻakapipiri
crammed pipipiri1
cramp (in muscles) ʻutī, see also uaua
crammed pipipiri1
crane ʻīvi
crank (car) tāviri
cranny (cliff) ʻāpiki
crash (a) pakū
crash (to) ʻakapakū, pakakina, ū3
crate (a) piʻa
crate (make a) tāpēre
crave ʻakī1
crawl ʻitoroi, torotoro, toto
crayfish kōura
craze mātenga, matamengā
crazy ʻakānēneva, maʻamaʻa2, nēneva
creak kererē, parapararā, pararā, tākererē
creak (hinge) tangi
cream kirīmi, see also rito
crease ʻaʻati, ʻakakoromingo(mingo), ʻati, ʻatiʻati, kaʻivi, tāʻati, tāʻatiʻati
creased koromingo
creases ʻatinga2, korokoromingo, koromingo
create ʻanga1, ʻatu1, kāpu, maʻani

creature manu
creek vai1
creep ʻitoroi, ʻitorotoro, toro, torotoro, toto
creeper kata2, pōʻue, pupuru2, remu
cremate tāreʻu
creosote see pēni1
crepe de Chine ʻāpī
crest kāivi, tua2
crest (make a) ʻakakāivi
crest (of wave) tua2
crew ʻaonga, kūrū3
cricket (insect) kereteki, vāvā3
crime ʻapa1, ʻara1
cringe emi
crippled ngoru, papakata, pirikoki
crisscross(ed) peka1
croak kakakakā2, kororō
crochet rāngā′ia, raraŋa, tāviri, tuitui2
crocodile ʻaraketa1
crooked ʻakaʻipaʻipa, ʻakataʻipa, ʻipa, ʻipaʻipa, mingi, tāʻipa, viki1
crops(3) ngore, kai1, mou2, tatanu, see also ʻapinga

crops (root) see kiko
cross (quarrel) ʻakapekaapeka, karo2, riri1
cross (the legs) pātai2, tāpeka
cross off tipū
cross over tikoti
crossbeam tāvava
crosscut saw see keke
cross-question māʻēʻē, see also tāʻēʻē, ui
crosswise tāvava
crouch (down) ʻakaʻōpukupuku, ʻōpuku, ʻōpukupuku, papa2, pāraʻi
crouched papapapa
crow (to) kākāoa
crowbar kōropā, tākōropā, see also ranga

crowd (a) pouou, urupū
crowd together 'akapiripiri, kōnoni
crowded api, apiapi
crown (ornament) korōna
crown (pineapple) pata

crown (put on) 'akapare
crown (top) take
crown of hat to‘e
crown of head see take
crown sbdy 'akaari, 'akakorōna
cruel kino
crumble kō'unga'unga
crumble away 'oro

crumble down (soil) rapurapu

crumbs 'aka'unga'unga, para, 'unga'unga
crumple 'akakoromingo(mingo), kukukuku
crumpled karukaru, koromingo, koromingomango, mingomingo
crush kūkumu, pā'i, tāpā'i, tāpetetē, tūparu, tūparu
crust(s) paka, pakapaka
crusted 'āpakapaka, pakapaka
crutch (use) tokotoko
cry 'auē, auē, tangi
cry (make to) akauē, 'akakākaoa
cubit kūpiī
cuckoo tākapa

cuckoo (long-tailed) 'ātangaroa, karaviā, pātangaroa
cucumber kūkuma, kūkumupa
cuff (clothing) 'akakōpi(kopi), kopī, kopikopi
cultivate land one, tanu, tanutanu, tatanu
cultivator kārueta
cummin (black) kūmino, kūte, 'ōrura
cunning 'akapiki(piki), kikite, pakari, pikipiki

cup ipu, kapū

cupboard kāparāta
cup-shaped kapukapu
curdle toka
curfew tapu

curl (legs) 'akakōmingi, 'akakōmingimigi
curl (waves) 'atu'atu
curl up 'akakōmingimigi, 'aka'ōmingi, kōmingi, ōmingi
curled mingimigī, pikī

curlew tevel

current vine

current (air) aʻo

current (water) au, 'ōpape
current flow ta'enga
curry food tākare
curry powder kare

curse tao, tapitapi, tauma'a, tu'i

curse (lay a) kiitara, taputo'u, tauma'a
curtail tāpoto, tāpotopoto
curtain ārai

curtsy 'akapikopiko
curve 'akamìngi, 'akapiki, 'āmingi
curved mingi, mingimigi, pikī

curved fragment angaanga

cushion 'akaurunga, kūtini, marū
custard apple kātāra'apa, naponapo
custodian tiaki
custom(s) 'ākono'anga, peu
cut 'akamotumotu, māngore, motumotu,
tāmotu, tāpū², tipi¹, tipiti, tipū, tipūpū, tūpa'i

cut (a) motul¹, motu'anga, tipū

cut (cards) vā'i

cut (open) motul¹

cut (the grass) pākoti, tipi¹

cut (with blade) kokoti

cut close ngore, ngorengore

cut grass titā

cut in tipūpū

cut into kai¹, pā'erereere

cut into a fringe tāveru, tāveruveru

cut into parts 'akapotonga, potonga

cut into pieces 'akapopotonga, kōpotopoto, kotikoti, tāpotopotonga

cut off pā'ere, pākoti

cut off intestines ta'ata'a²

cut out kokoti

cut pieces veru

cut very short 'akangorengore, 'akapotongio, ngore

cut-off motuta'a

cutting(s) kata², katakata², moko², mokomokoko, mōtou

cutting-edge koil¹, mata¹

cuts motumotu'anga

cyclone 'uri'ia

cymbals tinitini

cypress tree terēti³

dam up patu²

damage kanga, tākino

damaged kino

damp 'akamā'ū, mā'ū, mā'ū 'ū, torokū, tōrū

damseltry katoti, kōmutumutu²

dance 'ingo, koni, 'ura, 'ura'anga, 'ura'ura

dance (make sbdy) 'aka'ura, 'aka'ura'ura, tā'ura, tā'ura'ura

dancing-skirt pāreu

dandle 'iki¹, 'iki'iki³

dandruff paku¹

dangle 'akatautau, tārerere

dangling tautau¹

dank torokū

dark pōl¹, pōiri

dark (become) 'akapōiri, 'akapōpōiri

dark (colours) kerekere, tako, to'u², uri, ururi

dark (make sthg) tāpōiri, tāpōpōiri, tātou

dark (start to get) 'akaa'iia'i, 'akapōiri

dark-complexioned ravarava

dark-skinned 'akato'ú, áto'ú, ravarava, tākerekere

darkness pōl¹

darling (term of address) 'ine, tāiti

dart (for throwing) teka

dart (to) reki²

dart past veka

darts (throw) teka, tekateka¹

dash (across) reki², re

dash (punctuation) tikoti

dash (water) tatā, 'ui³, 'u'ui

date palm tāmara

daub amo², parai¹, paraparai, tā'ava'ava

dahlia tēria

daisy (ox-eye) mātirīta

dam (a) pā³
daughter 'akatamā'ine, tamā'ine
daughter-in-law 'aka'unōnga, 'unōnga
dawn 'āngiā, 'ākirā, māiā, mākirā, māmāiā, tātāiā
day (be) ao, rāl
day of feasting pōkai2
daylight (esp. dawn) ao, māmāiā
days of yore 'ito1, muatangāna, pōl
dazed (be) ānevaneva
dazzle aveave
dazzled po'e, po'epo'e
deacon ti'ākono
deaf mate
dead of night tūruā'ipō
deaf mu'u2, see also taringa', turi1
deafened pōturi
deafened by noise turituri
deafening māniania, turituri
deafness turī1
deal unfairly (cards) pokīl
dear (expensive) see 'oko1
dear (term of address) 'ine
dear little one tāiti
dear to tūmanava
dearth onge, paroro
death mate, matenga
debate taumārō, 'uri'uri2
debt (be in) kai'o
debutante 'āpe'e
debutton (oranges) panapana1
decay 'akapopo, popo1, tāpē, tōpēpē
decayed 'akapē, 'akatōpēpē, pēl
deceit pikīka'a
deceive 'akapikikika(piki), 'akapikikika'a, 'akavare, 'akavāvare, pikika'a, távare
deceived pikikikika'a, vare2, vāvare

December Titema
decided (be) pāpū, tinamou
decided on taka2
decision tika'anga
deck 'akata'ua, ta'ual, tēke
decking (canoe) noko, pokīl
decline 'akaparepare
decline (offer) kōto'e
decline (sun) 'eke1, parepare2
decompose 'akakai, 'akapē
deconsecrate 'akanoa, tānoa, tānoanoa
decorate 'akamāne'a, 'iri'iri2, tāpa'o
decoration (medal) tāpa'o, tāpa'opa'o
decorative border varō3
decrease 'akameangitikā, 'akatopa
decrease (size) roroma
dedicate 'akaepaepa
dedicate ceremonially epa, epaepa
dedicated (be) 'ai2, tomo1
dedication tomo'anga
deduct kiriti
deed 'anga'anga
deep tīnainai1, ō'onu
deep (make) 'akaō'onu
deep (of sleep) 'akātīnainai, tīnainai1
deep (of stupor) pakari
deep (voices) 'aruru
deep sound varō1
deer 'āiri, kēmura, ria1, tapi
defame 'akakereke, 'akakino(kino)
defeat tāmate
defeat (suffer) 'ati, 'ati'ati, rūti
defeated mate, peke1, rūti
defecate ngāngā'e, tiko, ūtiko
defend ārai1, pāruru
deference (show) kauraro, tā'aka'aka
defer to 'akamōraro, kauraro
defile tāvi'i'i
define a boundary kena'
definite pāpū, taka2
definitely rava2, roa2, tikai
definiteness taka2
deflated (tyre) paru'
deflect kape1, kapekape
deformed 'akarioio
defy 'akatitima, pāto'i, pāto'ito'i, tūtima'
deforate 
defy 'akatitima, pāto'i, pāto'ito'i, tūtima'
defrade 'akamokora
deflected vaia
delay tāvarenga
delete tangaro, ūpū
deliberate 'akakoro(koro), āumiumi
delicate aneane
delicate (constitution) makimaki
delicious rorou, tu'i'tu'i'
delight mataora
delight (feel) nanave, navenave
delighted 'akananave, mataora,
pingapingareka, rekareka
delightful 'akananave, nanave,
navenave, rekareka, tānanave,
taurekareka
delimit 'akakena, 'akakōtinga, kena'
deliver (give birth) 'aka'anau
deliver (opinion) tuku
demarcate 'akakōtinga
demarcation kena', kōtinga
demolish (argument) po'aki
demon (act like a) 'akata'ae
demonstrate 'akaāri(ari)
denim tāngikiri
dense piripiri1, pōiri
dense (of mist) pakari
dent 'akapoko, 'akakopa(kopa), kopa,
ponga2, tākopa, tākopakopa
dent(s) (have) pokol, pokopokol
dent (surface) tāpongaponga,
tātungatunga
dented kopa, kopakopa, pongaponga
dentist see taote
dents (make) 'akakopokoko
dentures see ma'ani, ni'o, pikika'
denuded marae
deny pāto'i, pāto'ito'i
depart 'aere, tuku
department tipātimani
depilate 'akamoremore
deposit tuku
depress 'akakopa(kopa), tāomi
depressed 'akamaro maroā, maromaroā,
tautau'
depression kopa, rua'
depression in ground tairu2, tātairua,
tātairuarua
depressions tairuarua
derive 'akapu, tāpe, ūpū
derive of food 'akaongo, tāonge
derutise kauono, mono, tūpā'u
deputy kōmono
deride tā'ito'ito
derogate 'akakino(kino), 'akamokora
descant (sing) per2, perepere1
descend 'e'eka, 'eke1, 'eke'eke1,
tā'eke1, tā'eke'eke
descend from sbdy 'aka'uanga
descend on sbdy (of title/curse/luck)
iril
descendants 'uānga
descending 'ekenga
descent i'ō
difficulty (with) ngatā

dig kō l

dig out ākeri, ākerikeri, keri, kerikeri, pao

dig over taro patch pa‘i, ‘uri

dig up tāvari

digging (keep) kōkō l

digging fork see kōkai

digging stick kō l

digit maikao

dilatory kōpē

diligence (with) matatio

diligent ‘akamako, mako

dill (herb) taretare

diluted vaivai

dim mōrere‘u, pōpōiri

dim (make sthg) ‘akapo‘epo‘e, ‘akapōpōiri, tāpōiri, tāpōpōiri

diminish ‘akameangitikā, ‘akarikiriki

dimple ni ‘oka

din (make a) ‘akaparaparā, kākina, kōkina, māniania l, mutamuta

dining room see pi‘a

dip tairuarua, tātairua, tātairuarua, tītō‘uto‘u

dip or ladle out kapukapu

dip sthg in a liquid tūtō‘u

dip sthg into water tārūku

dip sthg lightly into tītō‘u

dips (of ground) tairua 2

direct (work) ‘aka’aere

direct(ly) tikatika

direction kaveinga

direction (change) ‘akapa‘e, ue

dirigible parūnu

dirt repo

dirtiness reporepo

dirty ‘au‘au, repo, reporepo, taetae l,
tārepo, tāreporepo, tāvi‘ivi‘i, vi‘ivi‘i

dirty sthg ‘aka‘ava‘ava, ‘akavarivari, ‘akave‘u

disagree ‘akapekapeka

disagreement pekapeka

disappear ‘akangaro(ngaro), ngaro, ngarongaro, kore, riro, tāngaro, tāngarongaro

disappeared ngaro, peke l

disappoint tāmaromaroā

disappointed tūmatetenga

disc tupe

disc slinging puau 3

discard kōpae

discharge (gummy/waxy) piāka

discharge (menses) nga‘ā

disciple pipi l, tauira

disclose ‘ā‘aki, ‘akakite(kite), ‘e‘eu

discoloured to‘u 2

disconcerted manatu

discordant ‘aka‘ereni, ‘ereni l

discourage ‘akaparuparu, tā‘āpike, tā‘āpikepikē

discover(y) kite

discuss ‘uri‘uri 2

disease mākia, tuī 2, tūpito

disease (inflammatory) pu‘a 2

disease (skin) mārīri, mūnā, tanē 2, tekateka 2

diseased māki l

disengage ‘akamanu‘i

disentangle tātara

disgusted ‘akavi‘ivi‘i

disgusting tāvi‘ivi‘i, vi‘ivi‘i

dish (a) mereki

dish (coconut/oysters) mitiore
dish (food) paki², reti’a, roro'i
dish (mashed) poi¹
dish (taro and bananas) pāpā‘ia
dishearten tā‘āpikē, tā‘āpikēpikē, tāmaromaroa
dishevelled pūkaka‘l, tā‘uru‘urungā, ‘uru‘urungā
disinfectant vairākau
disjoin ‘akamanu‘i
dislike ‘akavi‘ivi‘i
dislocate ‘akamanuku, manuku, oi
dislocated (as joint) ngāoi, ngāoi, manuku, taka‘uri
dislodge ma‘eu, mā‘eu‘eu, tāma‘eu
dismantle taratara²
dismay anu
dismissal mate
dismissed (batsman) mate
disobey (an order) ‘a‘ati
disorderly collection ‘ututua
disperse ‘aka‘atea(tea), ātea¹, āteatea, ‘ati‘ati, mato‘a, pue‘u, tāpe‘u, tāve‘u
dispirited ‘akango‘engo‘eā, ngo‘engo‘eā
disposed fianga
disposition ngākau, manava, roto¹
dispute ‘akapekaapeka, pekaapeka, tau‘etono, taumārō
disseminate mama¹
dissolve ‘akate‘e, ta‘e
distance mamao
distance (at a) ‘aka‘i‘iu, ātea¹
distance (go off to a) ‘akamamao, tāmamao
distance (intervening) ātea¹, māreva, vā¹
distant mamao
distant (remain) ‘akamamao, tāmamao
distant past ‘ito¹, pō¹
distend ‘akapuena
distended ena, enaena, etaeta, kō‘ao, puena, tāpuena
distil kumu
distinct ‘akataka², taka², takataka²
distorted kovi, kovikovi
distract tāvare, tāvarenga, tāvarevarenga
distracted varenga, varevarenga
distraught see nevaneva
distress tūmatetenga
distress (relieve) mātuāpuru
distress sbdy ‘akatūmatetenga
distribute tu‘a²
district mōti‘a, ‘ōire
district settled originally muāvaka
districts (done by) tātapere
disturb ‘akaue, ‘akaueue, tākeu, tākekeu, tāruri, tāve‘u, tāvi, ue, uve
disturb (newly planted cuttings) ‘akangaue
disturb the peace meameā‘au, ‘ōrure‘au
disturbance pekaapeka, ve‘u
disturbed (of water) ngarepu, ve‘u, ve‘uve‘u
ditch tairua², tātairua, see also ara²
ditches tairuarua
dive ‘ou¹, pātia, pātiaia, pou², ruku, rukuruku
dive and swim about ‘aka‘opu‘opu
dive around ‘aka‘ou‘ou
dive headfirst ūpoko
dive under water ruku
diverge manga¹
diverse rauro², tūmatatini
diversify ‘akatūkēkē, tāono², tāonoono²
divert the attention  tāvarenga

divide  ‘akapotopotonga, ‘akatakakē, kokoti, kotikoti, mavete, tāpi’a, tāpi‘api’a, tu‘a2, tu‘atu‘a2, tipū, vā‘i, vāvā‘i, ve‘e

dividing ridge  motu¹

diving suit  kōpūpū

division  kōtinga, motu‘anga, ve‘e

division (thatching)  ‘ono²

divorce  kōpae, tata

dizzy  ‘aka‘ānini, ānini

do  ‘akapērā, meamea, rave, raverave

docile  ‘akararata, marii, rarata

doctor  taote, ta‘unga

doctrine  tuatua

dodge  ‘ape³, kape¹, kapecake, kōtaka, peu

dog  kuri, puakaoa

dog-tooth tuna  varu³

dog-toothed  pātaratara

dogwinkle  ‘iti³

dollar  tārā

dolphin  pāpati

dolphinfish  ma‘ima‘i

domesticated  rarata

done (already)  oti

done (of food)  māoa

done for  pou¹

donkey  ‘atini

don’t  ‘auraka, ‘aurakāna, ‘eia‘a¹

don’t!  ‘āke², ‘aua

door  ngūtupa, ku‘uta, pâ¹

doorframe  turuki

doorkeeper  see tiaki

doorway  ngūtupa, tomo‘anga

dorsal fin (shark)  tara¹

dot(s) (make)  ‘akakōtu‘utu‘u, kōtu‘u, kōtu‘utu‘u

dot(s) (make)  ‘akakōtu‘utu‘u, kōtu‘u, kōtu‘utu‘u

double (of blooms)  kumukum²

double a stake  tārō

double back  ‘oki¹, tā‘oki

double over  ‘a’atu

double up  ‘akamama‘ata, ‘aka‘ōpuku, ‘ōpuku

double-barrelled gun  see va‘a²

doublecross  paraï¹, see also ‘oko¹

doubled (use sthg)  pūrua

double-dealing  see ngākau

doubt (cause)  tā‘ēkōkō

doubt(ful)  ‘ēkōkō

doughnut  viriviri, see also ‘inu

dowel  titi¹

down  raro

down (get)  i‘o⁴

downcast  maromaroa, vaiā

downstream  see raro

dowry  ‘o‘ora

dozen  tātini¹

doze off  ārarāmoe

draft (of a sermon)  ‘akaivi

draft (skeleton)  ivi

drag  kika, kikaia, orokia, oroorokia, pūtō, pūtōa, pūtōtō, pūtōtōa, totō

drag along  kikakica, oro, orooro

drag out (singing)  tāere

dragging  pūtōtō‘anga

dragon  moko¹, tā‘ae

dragonfly  kākarāvai, karakarāvai

drain  ‘akata‘enga

drainage pipe  pōtera

dramatise  ‘akatūtū

draught  ‘a‘au
draw 'uti'uti
draw (a bow) 'aka'īnana
draw (game) torō'
draw (over ground) kika
draw (the legs up) kōmene
draw back kōto'e
draw back (covering) 'e'eu, 'eu'eu
draw close 'akavaitatatata, vaitata, vaitatatata
draw lots torō', see also tu'a2
draw out unu'i
draw shut tōpiri
draw together kuku', tōpiripiri
draw up papa'u
drawer pi'a, torōa
drawl out (speech) tāere
dreadful rikarika
dream moe, moemoē, moemoēa, 'ōrama, rika
dregs ota2, para1, parapara1
drench tāmā'u, tārari
drenched mā'u, rari
dress (a) pona1
dress (put on clothes) 'a'ao, 'akakāka'u, 'o'omo
dress (put on sbdy) tāpona
dress sbdy in sthg 'aka'a'ao
dress sbdy in trousers tāpiripou
dribble 'akamārerere, 'akatōpata
dried out pāpāmarō
dried up (of coconut) pūkaka2
dried up (of flow) mate
drift 'a'angi, 'akamāmānu, pael, pānu, tere, teretere
drift about 'akapānu
drift freely 'akapāpānu
dripter tārevākā
drill (a) viri
drill (to) 'ōviri', tāviri, viri, viriviri
drink inu, inuinumia, inumia
drink (give sbdy) 'aka'āinu
drink (liquor) inuinu
drink (made from coconut) varuvaru
drinking occasion inunga
drip pata1, ta'e, ta'eta'e, tōpata
drip (cause to) 'akapata
drip (liquid) 'akata'e
drip (make) 'akapata, 'akata'eta'e, 'akatōpata
dripping 'inu
dripping (rate of) ta'eta'e
drips (form) patapata1, tōpatapata
drips (make) 'akatōpatapata
drive (a car) 'aka'aere, 'aka'oro
drive (animals/fish) ĭa, pako, pokō2, rau1
drive (nail) pātia, pātiti
drive away ĭpekepeke
drive by engine tāmatīni
drive in wedge tītia
drive mad tā'āouou, tānēneva
drive off arumaki, arumakimaki, arumakimakina, arumakina, tūpeke, tūpekepeke, tuaru, tuera, tuoru
drive out ĭpeke, kirititumu
drive sthg by steam tāaua'i
driven off peke1
drizzle tō'unga'unga
drone ngū1
droop 'aupe, 'āupe, 'āupeupe2, 'ou1, 'ou'ou1, taupe, upe1
droop (make sthg) 'aka'ou1, 'akatāupe,
'akaupu, 'akaupeupe, 'āupe, 'āupeupe1,
tāupe1
droop the head tūngou
drooping ‘akatāupepe, ‘āroeroe, tautau

drop ‘akamarere, marere, pakō, pata, purupururū, tātopa(topa), topa, topatopa

drop anchor tūtau

drop one by one ‘akamārererere, mārerere

dropped topa

dropped (wind) ruru, topa

drops (form) ‘akatōpatapata, pata, patapata, tō'unga'unga

drops (of sthg) para

dross ota

drought (period of) raumati

drought-stricken pāpāmaro

drown ‘akamaremo, maremo, tāmaremo

drowsiness ‘iriamoe, see also varea

drowsy ‘aka'iriamoe

drum (carry in) tataramu

drum (container) pa‘urū, tāngika, tura

drum (sharkskin) kā'ara

drummer fish nanue

drumstick tete, tītī

drunk ‘akakona(kona), ta'ero, kona, konā kava, konakona

drunck (pretend to be) ‘akata'ero

dry marō

dry (almost) pāpāmaro

dry (become) ‘akamarōkā

dry (put sthg out to) tauraki, taurakiaki

dry (tasting) māotaota, otaota

dry coconut see takataka

dry (leaves) in sun rāra

dry soil keremaro

dry up ‘akamarō, ‘akapāpāmarō, rio

dry weather raumati

duck mokorā, ‘ou

duck (make like a) ‘akamokorā

duck (trick at cards) rū

duck sbdy tāruku, tārukuruku

duke tiuka

dull (eyes) maema

dumb mūrare

dumb (remain) ‘akamūrare

dump (sthg) tāāvangāpū

dumpling pōpō, see also kumukumu

dung repo, tūtai

dungaree tāngikirī

dupe (sbdy) ‘akavare, ‘akavāvare, tāvare

duped vare, vāvare

dusk see a‘ia‘i

dusk (become) ‘akapōpōiri

dusky kerekere, pōiri

dust pue‘u, repo, see also one

dust-cap (on a tyre) kāpu

dutch ‘Ōrani

dutchman ‘Ōrani

duty tero

dwarf peneneke

dwarfed (plants/trees) ‘ākenakena

dwell no'o

dwell upon mānakonako

dwindle po‘e

dye tākū

dye (green) tāmatie

dye (red) tāmura

dye (red-brown) ‘iri

dynamite paura

eager rapurapu
eagle 'āeto, rakama
ear taringa¹
ear (put sth behind) poe, tāpoe
ear ornament poel¹
ear-wax tāturi
earlier days mua
earlier today nakönei
earliest mōmua
earliest times muatangāna
early vave, vavevave
early afternoon avatea
early dawn māiāta, māmāiāta
early morning see popongi
earmark mōmoko
earn (money) 'anga'anga
earnest desire umuumu
earring poel
ears pūkaitaringa
ears (broad) vakavaka
ears of corn see kā'ui
earth keremaro, one
earth (bed of) pa 'i
earth (red clayey) karaeal, karakaraea¹
earth mother papa²
earth-oven pa 'akiumu, pakiumu
earthquake see ngāruerue
ease (with) ngō'iie
ease off korekore¹
eased (pain) marū¹
easier (getting) 'āmāmā, 'āmarū
east 'itinga, runga
easy māmā¹, marū
eat kai¹, kainga²
eat (meal) kaikai
eat away (corrode) kai¹
eat forbidden food see kai¹

 eat (fish) raw ota¹
 eat with gusto 'akaroro
 eaten (as a threat) kaikai
 eaves of a house tau², taupe
 ebb rorma, va'ul
 echo anaana¹
 eddy (air/wind/rain) 'a'angi, 'a'au
 edge 'iti², kāivi, ni 'a, tapa³, tapatapa², teke
 edge along 'akanekeneke, 'akateketekete, köneke, nekeneke, teke, teketeke
 edge with lace tā'iti³
 edge with stones pā³
 eel 'ī'iki², ki'ipiro, kōiro, māmaru¹, pata⁴, pu'ı¹, teatea², tun, tū'ua, va'aroa
 efforts (heroic) 'itoatoa
 egg 'ua¹
 eggs (lice) ri'a
 eggs (small) 'ua'ua
 Egypt 'Aiviti
 eight varu¹
 ejaculate semen 'akanene, nene
 eject 'ipeke
 elapse topa¹
 elastic tāuaua, uau¹
 elasticated tāuaua
 elbow poro¹
 elder (Mormon) 'ereta
 elder brother tuakana
 elder sister tuakana
 eldest child mata'iapo, mātāmu
 elect 'iki¹, 'iki'iiki¹
 electric(ity) uira²
 electric fan see tā'iri
 electric light see a'il
 electrical power see ririnui
elephant 'erepāni
elephantiasis see maki^1
elephant’s foot (plant) see tapuāe
elevate 'akangaiteitei, 'akakāivi, 'akarangatira, 'akateitei, tāteitei
elf tautau^2
eliminate pou^1, tīpū
elongate 'akaroa
eloquent (make) 'akatūkatau
elsewhere kē^1, takakē
elucidate akamāramarama, 'akapāpū
emaciated kōpāpā
embalm miri^1
embarrass 'akatīamu, tā'akamā
ember kōmotu, kōmutu
embrace tākave, tākavekave, tātomo, tikaukau
embroider(ed) tātaura, tuitu^2
emerge 'akauru, mamā^1, uru^1
emerge victorious ārangatū, 'autū, ūpokotū
emit light mārama
employ tā'anga'anga
employed 'unga^2
employer pū^1
employment 'anga'anga
empower 'akaariki, 'akamāna
empty anaana^1, 'are'are
empty (container) anga^4, angaanga^3
empty feeling āngiā, pū'arākā
empty-handed tā'ākā
encircle 'ai^1, 'ai'ai, 'akakako, 'akakoropini, kōpeka^2, koropini, tākako, takapini, takapinipini, tāpini^1, tūakapi
encircled 'ei^1, pini^1
encircling movement korotakanimo
enclose (with) koro^1
enclosed (water) roto^2
enclosure 'āua, korō^1
encounter 'ārāvei, 'f^1, 'i^1, ū^3
encourage 'akamāro'i'ro'i, 'akamāruarua
encrust 'aka'apa, 'aka'akapakapa
end (cease) āmene^1, moki, mutu, 'ope, 'ope'ope, tākore
end (conclude) 'akaoti, tā'ope, tā'openga
end (last) tira^3
end (of sthg) 'openga, po'o
end (sthg) 'aka'ope, 'aka'ope'ope, 'akaoti
end (tapering) kāuru
endeavour tītau
ended mutu, oti
ending(s) 'openga, 'ope'openga, tā'ope'anga
end-piece po'o
end-plate kāpeutara
ends 'ope'ope, 'ope'openga
endure tū^1
enema (administer an) pāmu^3
enemy 'enemi^1
energetic 'akama'iti, 'akamā'iiti'iti, 'aka'aroa, māro'i'ro'i, ora^1, orāora, viti
energy ririnui
energy (without) ūngore
enfeeble 'aka'angoru, tā'āpike, tā'āpikepikē, tāparukā
enfold with wings tākapakapa^2
engage(d) in nō, tei^1, tomo^1
engage in war tamaki
engaged (to marry) tā'apa'o
engine 'ini'ni, ma'atini
engine (drive by) tāmatini
engine (having an) ma'atini
engineer (work as) 'initia
graver 'atikiki, tātāl, tātāia
engross varenga, varevarenga
enhance 'akapu'apinga
enjoin poroki, pōrokiroki
enjoy 'akanana, reka
enjoyable (be) mataora, reka
enjoyable (make) 'akanavene, 'akareka
enlarge 'akama'ata, 'akama'atama'ata, tāanaana, tāma'ata, tāmarāma'
enlighten(ed) 'akamārama,
'akamāramama, mārama, tāmārama, tāmāramama, tūrama
enliven 'akaviti, tāvitiviti
enmeshed 'ei 'ei, 'i 'i'
enmity 'aka'enemi, 'akamoupuku
enough (be) rava
enough (make) 'akarava
enrage 'akatī'ae ae, tā'ae, tātī'ae ae
enrich 'akama'ata, 'akapu'apinga
enslave 'akamou'auri, 'akatuika'a,
tāmou'auri, tātuika'a
ensnare tā'ei, tā'ei 'ei, tā'ī 'i'
ensnared 'ei'
entangled tā'ī 'īl, takaviriviri
enter 'akauru, tomol, tomotomol, uru
entertain tāmataora, tārekareka
entertaining mataora
entertainment mataora, tārekareka
entice paru, tāparu, tūparu
entire katoa
entirely pūl, pūtia
entrails ngākau, roto
entrance ngutu, ngūtupu, ku'uta,
tomo'anga, va'a
entreat kaku, patipati, tautopa
envelop 'akapāreu
envelope tātīkiro, tīkiro
envious vare'ae, varevare'ae
envy puku, vare'ae
epistle 'epitutore
epithet 'i-va-varu
epochs tuātatau
Epsom salts see mit
equal 'āite, 'āiteite, ārite, āriterite
equal (make) 'aka'āite, 'aka'āiteite
equitable tīka
equivalent 'āite'anga
erase 'akatūpara, 'akatūparapara, rapa, tāpara
eraser (rubber) rapa
erect (make to) 'akatū
erect (of bearing) tiratiratū
erect (post) pātū, pātūtū, tāpou
erect (spines) tāvavana, tū, tutū
erect shade over sthg tāmaru
erode kai
err (make to) 'akatērevakē
errand tere
errand (send on) 'akaunga,
'akaungana, tono, tonotono
error (make an) 'ē
erupt 'akapūpū, pūpū
erupt (of teeth) nga'ā
escape 'ūl, ora, oraora, 'o'oro, 'oro
essence (plant/fruit) rito
establish 'akatinamou, tū
establish (race/breed) 'akakātiri, kātiri
estimate vāito
estrange 'akakē
estrangement kē
Eucharist (The) 'āreto, ēro'a
euchre tiuka
European papa‘ā
European (become) ‘akapapa‘ā
evacuate bowels ‘akatītiko, repo, tiko, ĺūtiko
evade kape
evaporate ngote, ngotengote
evasion peu
even pāpū, tika
evening a‘ia‘i
evening (start to be) ‘akaa‘ia‘i
evening star miru, see also ‘ētū
event ‘anga‘anga
evert kō‘ure
every katoa
everybody kātoaotoa
everywhere ‘ōrau
evil kino
evoking response māruarua
exact tano, tanotano
exact (make) ‘akatano
exactly rāi, tikāi
exalt ‘akangāteitei, ‘akateniti, tāteitei
exalted ni‘ani‘a
examination tārērē
examine ‘ākara matariki, makitoro
excavator kereita
exceed ‘aka‘ara
exception (without) anake
excess ‘akaonga, ‘ara2, ‘ōngā, tere, tūmā
exchange tauī
exchange opinions ‘uri‘uri2
excited (get) mārangaranga
exclamation ē5, tama2
exclamation mark pō‘itiirere
exclude kōpae, tipū, tipūpū
excrement repo, tūtāe
excuse kōto‘e‘anga, peu
excuse me! inā
execution by hanging ringa
exercise ‘akaetaeta
exert kave
exhale audibly mapu
exhaust (supply) poul, tāpou1
exhausted ‘akaparukā, pariri, pou1
exhort ‘akamāro‘iro‘i, ako, akoako, tāporoporo
exhortations akoako
exile tuaru
exist vai2
existence ora1, ora‘anga
exonerated mā1
expand ‘akama‘ata
expanse ārea, tā‘ora, tāreva1
expect manako
expectation(s) manako, mānakonako
expedition tere
expel arumaki, tuaru, tuoru
expensive see ‘oko1
expert ta‘unga
experts (the) see ‘uru‘uru
explanation ‘aka‘āite‘anga
explicit taka2
explode ‘aka‘āruru(ruru), ‘aruru, ‘ārurururu, tā‘aruru, tā‘arurururu
explore tūroto
explosives (set off) ‘akapakapakakina
expose (to flame/heat) ina, inaina, pāinaina, pārara, pārararara
exposed ‘akapa’ore, putata
expound arataki
express (liquid) kumu, tatau
express (opinion) aratakitaki, takī, takitaki
expressive ora1, oraora
exquisite navenave, tānanave
extend ‘akama’atama’ata, ‘akapu’apinga, ‘akaroāngarere, ‘akatoro, tātīroa, toro, torotoro, tupu
extend (of house) ‘aka’are, ‘akatoro
extend (swelling) ‘eke1, ‘eke‘eke1
extensively pū1, tākirī2
exterminate tā‘iripoti, tāmate, tāmatemate
extinguish tāmate, tāmatemate
extirpate kirititumu, tākore
extol ‘akateni
extra (be) ‘ara2, ‘onga, tere
extra (give) ‘akamāuruuru
extra (make) ‘akaonga
extract ākerikeri
extract (information) kiriti
extract (teeth) ākeri, kiriti
extravagant kaimoumou
extremely pārua, roa
exult maeva
eye mata1
eye (of needle) mata1
eyeball see kano‘i, ‘ua1
eyebrow see mata, uru‘uru
eyelash(es) pū‘uru, pū‘uru‘uru, see also mata1, ‘uru‘uru
eyepiece (of spectacles) mata1
eye socket see kapu1
eyes (roll the) tākana

F

face (presence) aroaro, mata1, matamata1
face (turn and) anga1
face down (turn) ‘akatipapa, ‘akatipokipoki, tipokipoki
face or front of sthg aro, tua2
face the opposite direction tā‘iti1
fact tika
fade maratea1, rio2
fade (colour) ‘akamaratea, maratea1
fade out of sight ‘opu‘opu2
faded mamaratea
faeces repo, tūtae
fail ‘inga, kore, mate
failure rūti
faint (of light) po‘e, po‘epo‘e
faint (pass out) matapoiri, see also tīnai
faint-hearted ‘āpikē, see also ate
fair tika
fairly rāi
fairy tapairu, tautau2
fall ‘akamā‘aki‘aki, purupurū, tātopa(topa), topa1, topatopa
fall (of tide) va‘a1
fall against āpū
fall down (cause to) tāpurūrū, tāpurupurū
fall flat on one’s back tūra‘a
fall here and there mārererere
fall in drops tōpata
fall off ‘akamarere, makuru, marere
fall over ‘inga
fall prematurely ma‘emo
fall silent mōkī
fallen \textit{topa}^{1}
fallen-in \textit{raparapa}^{2}
fallow deer \textit{kēmura}
false(ly) \textit{pikika'a}
false pretence \textit{'akapikipika'a}
false teeth see \textit{ma'ani, ni'o, pikika'a}
falsetto (sing) \textit{perepere}^{l}
fame \textit{rongo, rongo\textnu}\^{1}
familiar \textit{mātau, mātautau}
familiarise \textit{‘akamātau, ‘akamātautau}
family \textit{kōpū, puna}^{2}
family (branch of) \textit{aka}
family representative \textit{pare}^{l}
famine \textit{onge}
famine-stricken \textit{paroro}
famous \textit{pāpānunui, rongo\textnu}\^{l}
fan \textit{pera, tā'iri, tā'iri'iri}
far \textit{mamao}
far away \textit{‘āmamao, mamao}
far side \textit{a'0}^{3}
farmer \textit{pāma}
farmland \textit{pāma, pāmu}^{l}
fart \textit{‘ū}^{2}, \textit{‘ū’ū}
farthing \textit{pāringi}
fashion \textit{‘anga}^{l}, \textit{peu, roi}^{3}
fast \textit{tāviviki, viviki}
fasten \textit{tāmou, tāmoumou, tāpiri}
fastener \textit{tāmou}
fast-growing \textit{tu\textnu}pu
fastidious \textit{‘i’iri}
fastidiously (pick and choose) \textit{‘i’iri’iri}^{l}
fat \textit{ngako, ngenengene, ‘inu, matū, menemene, pete, petepete, pori, tōngā’ua}
fatal \textit{mate}
father \textit{metua, pā}, \textit{pāpā}^{2}
father (regard as) \textit{‘akapāpā}
father-in-law \textit{‘ōngai}
fathom \textit{māro}^{2}
fatigue \textit{ro‘i}
fatigued \textit{‘akaro‘i, ‘akaro’iro‘i}
fatten \textit{‘akamatū, ‘akapori, tāmatū}
fatty \textit{‘inu‘inu, tu‘i}, \textit{tu‘itu‘i}
fault \textit{‘apa}^{l}, \textit{‘ara}^{l}, tārevakē
faux pas \textit{‘akatiāmu}
favour \textit{‘akapae}^{2}(pae), \textit{piripiri}^{l}, \textit{‘uri}^{2}, \textit{‘uri‘uri}^{l}
fear(ful) \textit{kō‘iri‘iriā, mātaku, mātakutaku}
feast \textit{kainga}^{l}, \textit{kaingākai, takurua, tāumukai, umukai, umutarakai}
feathers \textit{‘uru, ‘uru’uru}
February \textit{Pēperuare}
fed up \textit{‘akaro‘i, ‘iu}
feeble \textit{‘akaparuparukā, ‘āpikē, āpikepike, āroeroe, ngoru, paruparu}
feed (sbdy) \textit{āngai, āngaingai, ‘aka’āngai}
feel \textit{‘ā’ā}^{l}, \textit{kite}
feel a chill of dismay \textit{anu}
feel pain \textit{rongo}
feel pleasure \textit{mareka}
feeling (having) \textit{ora}^{l}
feeling (without) \textit{mate}
fellow see \textit{tae}^{2}
fellow (of a pair) \textit{kāpiti, tairua}^{l}, \textit{taurua}
fellowship \textit{pange}
female \textit{va‘ine}
female (animals) \textit{tūnana, u‘a}
female cousin \textit{tu’a‘ine, tuakana}
fence (palings) \textit{koro}^{l}
fence (surround with) \textit{koro}^{l}
fence in \textit{‘āua}
fenced enclosure \textit{‘āua}
fenced-in area \textit{koro}^{l}
ferment tāpirau
fern kōta'a, maire, tuanu'e
ferocious 'akatā'ae
fertile ngarungaruā
fertilise(r) maniua
fester 'akakai, 'akamaki(maki)
festering (boils/sores) 'ou'ou
fetch tiki', tikitiiki
fete sbdy epa
fetter piri'anganaao
fever piua, pīva
fevered see pīva
feverish 'akaveravera, 'otete, veravera
few iti', mea
fibre (single) kata
fibrous (arrowroot) akaaka
fibrous (banana) pī'oro
fidget 'akangākau, keukeu, mā'iti'iti
field 'āua, kāinga
field (cricket side) kapo
field (of play) ta'ual
fight (a) tā', tautamaki
fight (for breath) kavekave
fight (to) 'akatā, 'akatō, karō, tā, tamaki, tātā, tau'a, tautamaki, tautatā, tō
figure número
figurehead tiki
filariasis māiri
filch see pikika'a
file vaira
file (stand in) tūpātī
filefish kōkiri
fill kī', tākapi
fill (container) kākapu
fill (place/gap) mono
fill (title/post) kauono
fill in 'akakīkī
fill in (hole) tanu, tanutanu
fill in (planting land) 'akakapi(kapi), 'akapini
fill sthg right up tākī, tākīkī
fill sthg up 'akakī, 'akatomo, monomono
filled kapi', pini', tomo
filled out (not) tākōpāpā
fillip pata
film (cinema) teata
film (photographic) riipene
filter tā'au
filthy vi'ivi'i
fin pererau
fin (pectoral) pē'au
final 'openga
final (be) 'aka'openga
finalise(d) 'aka'op'ope, tinamou
find kite, kitekite
find room ō
fine (be) rangimārie, taurekareka
fine (penalty) utunga
fine (to) 'akautunga
fine dry weather raumati
fine spray au
fine weather see rangimārie
fine-pointed keokeo
finger mangamangā rima, maikao, matikao, rimarima
finger (little) see mangamanga
finger (stroke/fondle) 'āmirimiri
fingering (keep) mirimiri
fingernail see maikuku
finicky 'i'iri, 'iri'iri
finish 'aka'ope, 'akaoti
finish off 'akapou
finished oti, pakō
finishing post rē
finishing touch 'akaotioti
fire (a) a'i
fire (expose to heat of) ina
fire (hold before/over) pāina
fire (make) 'ika'ika
fire (make flare up) tāmura
fire (to set) tūngia, tungitungi
fire a pistol pītara
firebrand see kōmutu
firelight see a'i
firewood kōmutu, kōmutumutu, va'ie, va'iē
firework pura
firm 'eta 'eta, ketaketa, mārō, mātorutoro, mātūtū, pakari
firm (business organisation) kamupani
firm (make) 'akamātūtū
firm (relationship) pirimou
firm in (post) tāketa
firmly attached keta, piri'āketa
first mōmua, mua, ta'i
firstborn mata'iapō, mātāmua
first crop (fruit) popo
first light of morning 'ākirāta, see also atal
fir tree pēruti
fish (by various methods) 'īpō, 'īpō, kupenga, 'ora'ora, pāpā, pokipoki, rama, ramarama
fish (generic) ika
fish (kind of) 'a'a, angamea, akurā, a'ore, api, 'aputu, atu, 'ature, 'au, aumārenga, aumauri, au'ōpu, 'aupā, a'uru, ava, 'āvake, īnanga, īroa, ka'a, kanae, karaeae, karakarakea, karore, kātiārangi, katotī, kā'uru'uru, kavakava, koama, kōkiri, kōkōkina, kōkopu, kōmuri, kōmutumutu, kōnako, kōperu, kū, ma'amī, maemae, mangā, mangō, maito, manini, marari, maratea, marau, māroro, miro, moa, moama, moi, mārava, mū, nanue, nato, nava, o3, pakou, panako, pa'o, paoa, pa'opo'o, pa'oro, pāpara'a, pāpera, pāra, parangi, paru, pāteretere, pātiki, pātuki, pā'ue 'ue, pā'ū 'ū, peueue, pio, pīpirī, pura, rai, rārātea, roi, rōrō, rōtea, ru'i, ru'i kai'ara, tangau, tāiva, takua, tāmanu, taputapu, tarāoa, taritari-uriuri, tātarai'au, tātāvere, tavatava, tipu, tirāpia, tītī'ara, tonu, tōtara, tūmārō, 'ue, ume, umeume, 'ūmoemoe, uoa, urua, urutuki, varo, varu, see also ika, iku2
fish (to) tautai
fish from canoe pātōtō
fish sthg out 'īkaro, 'īkarokaro, 'īrau, nanao, naol, panal
fish trap 'anga, 'īnaki
fish trap (set) pae
fish with burning torch rama
fish with feather lure see 'uru
fish with hook and line 'īpō
fish with line 'īpō, pātōtō
fish with net kupenga, pokipoki
fish with poison 'ora'ora
fish with rod and line tākiri, tākirikiri
fisherman ravaiki
fishhook matau, toko
fishing tautai
fishing ground ta'enga, tauranga, tukungā
fishing line a'o, kari'i
fishing method 'āngota, pāpā, tiritiri
fishing net (end of) reki
fishing net (kind of) kupenga, nāriki, pokipoki, rerekue
fishing net (make) tā', taia
fishing rod mātirā', tākiri'
Fish-O! pītiō
fish-weir maka'atu
fishy poa, poapoa
fishy (make sthg smell) tāpoa, tāpoapoa
fishy smell kurikuri
fissure āpiki, āvā, nga'ā
fist see rima'
fists (hammer with) āmara
fit aul', ū'
fit (a) 'uti
fit (get) tāmātūtū
fit (to) tano, tanotano
fit (try out) 'akaa
fit into 'akaō, ō'
fit ribs (of boat/canoe) 'akavae
fitch 'ōrura
fitches kūte
fitting tau'
five rima'
five-stones (game) toka
fix outrigger arm tākiato'
fix securely tāmou, tāmoumou
fix thatch rafters 'akaka'o
fixed mou'
flabby (make sthg) tāparu, tāparaparuparū
flag reva', tāere
flagpole vivo
flagpole see pou'
flake off 'akamā'tore'ore, ma'iti, ma'o're
flamboyant tree pātaic
flame (to) kā', mura'
flank (of buttocks) see tapa'
flannel parāna

flap 'akakapakapa, kapal', kapakapa'
flap (fish tail) petu
flap (of pocket) tāpoki
flap (wings) tākapakapa'
flap about petupetu
flare up 'akarapa, pūrangi
flash 'akakanapa, kanapa, karapa, kāraparapa, kōrapa', kōraparapa', pura', purapura
flash (of lightning) rapal', raparapal'
flash (torch) pata', patapata', tāpurapura
flash by veka
flashing purapura
flashlight see a'i, mōri
flat mania', para'ā, parena
flat (make sthg) tāparu
flat (piece of sthg) kapanga, kapakapanga, tapa'anga, tapatapa'anga, va'anga
flat (watery in taste) māi'
flat on one's back tīra'ā
flatfish pātiki
flatsided 'akaraparapa, tārapa'
flat-surfaced mārena
flatten sthg down tāpara'ā, tāpāra'ara'ā
flattened para'ā, pāra'ara'ā, pepē'
flatter 'akapiki(piki), kōperepere, tāparu
flavour (sthg) tākakara
flavourless 'akamāngaro(ngaro), māngarongaro
flay 'o'ore, 'ore'ore
flea tūtū'
flea-ridden tūtū'
flee 'oro'oro', 'oro'orokia
fleece 'uru, 'uru'uru
fleet of foot koikoi, kokoi
flesh kiko
fleshy kiko, matū
fleshy growth kikotupu
fleshy root kiko
flex muscles ‘akapukupuku, ‘akatumutumu
flexible ‘ati’ati, uaual
flick pana¹, pata², patapata², patupatu¹, tākiri¹, tākirikiri¹
flick aside kape¹, kapekape
flick away ‘ikape, ‘ikapekape, ‘ipana
flicker kamokamo
flies (infested with) rangorango¹
flies (small) manumanu
flight (of steps) taka’i’anga
flimsy rairai
flinch tutu’i
fling tiora, titiri
fling out (arm) tākiri¹, tākirikiri¹
flint tama³, tema, see also toka
flip pana¹, patapata²
flirtation tai’ata
flit rerereere
flit past (of people) kōtaka
float ‘akakau(kau), ‘akamāmānū, ‘akapāpānū, kau¹, pae¹, pānū, pāpānū, tāārangaanga
float (fishing) pōuto, uto²
float about ‘akapānū, mānū
float up māmāngi, māmānū
flock(s) ‘ānana, ‘ānananana
flock around ‘akamāmū, ‘akapāpunga, ‘ānana, ‘ānananana, mūmū
flood (a) tīruvi
flood in (tide) pī¹
flooded ngaro
floodwater see vai¹
floor ‘akata’ua, tāta’ua, ta’ua¹
floor of a house see tua²
floor prop tango
floorboards see ta’ua¹
flop mate
flounder pāteretere², pātiki
flour see varāoa
flourish tere, tupu, tutupu
flourishing (be) oraora
flow ‘akakau, ‘akata’e, ‘e’eke, ‘eke¹, ‘eke’eke¹, tā’e, tā’eke¹, ta’eta’e, tata’e, tere
flow (cease to) mao
flow (of tide) ‘akapī
flower pu’era, pū’era’era, terevete, tiare
flower garden see ‘āua
flower snapper see paru⁴
flower vase see kapu¹
flowering plant tiare
flowing (act of) ta’enga
fluff out (feathers) tāvanavana
flute ko’e, vivo
flutmouth tātāvere
flutter ‘akakapakapa, kapa¹, kapakapa¹, tā’iri, tā’iri’iri, tākapakapa², tareva¹, tārevareva
fly (insect) rangō¹
fly (to) ‘akarere, ma’iti, rere, rerereere
flying creatures manurere
flying fish māroro, tipa²
flying fox moakirikiri
foam ‘akaka’u, ‘aka’uka, ‘aka’uka’uka, pūtea, pūteatea, tā’uka, ‘uka, ‘uka’uka
focus tātō’u
fog au¹, ko’u
foil koke¹
fold 'akakōkopi, 'ātu'a, 'atu'atuna, kāpi', kōpi
fold (animal enclosure) 'āua
fold arms tāpekai
fold over 'a'atu, 'ati, 'ati'ati, 'atu'atu, kōkapi, tūākapi, tuakopi
folds (hang in) karukaru
foliage tupu
follow 'ākono, āru, tauāru
fondle 'āmirimiri, māorooro, miri
food kai', kainga', kīnaki, ānganga, tao
food (deprive of) 'akaonge
food safe tepe
foodstuff see 'apinga
fool (sbdy) parai', tāvare
fool of (make a) 'aka'āouo, tānēneva
foolish ma'ama'a, 'ou'ou
foolishly (behave) 'aka'āouo
foot vaevae
foot (measure) tapuae
football see pōro
football (play) tātu'e, tu'epōro
footprint tapuae, see also rua
foottrotted 'akatōpēpē
footsteps see rua
for ki, nā, nō
for ever see tuātau
for him/her nōna
for me nōku
for that reason ia
for you nō'ou
forage for food peru
forbear 'akakoromaki
forbid ture, tureture
foreboding kō'iri'iriā, taitaia
forefathers see metua
forehead rae, ra'ira'i
foreign kō, keke
foreigner manu'iri
foreigner (call sbdy a) 'akamanu'iri
foreman pōmani, tiaki
forerunner mōmua
foresee see kite
foretell toto 'u
forest vao, vaorākau
forge (metal) tūpaki
forge (money) see keiā
forget 'akangaroopōina
forgive 'akakore(kore), aro'a
forgotten ngaroopōina
fork (branch out) 'aka'āmanga, 'āngamanga, āngamanga
fork (implement) kōkai
fork (of sthg) āmanga
fork (the ground) kōkai
fork (use a) tākōkai
forked pole rou
forked stick āmanga
forkings āngamanga
forks (bicycle) see kōkai
forlorn 'aka'a'anu, maṭiroeroe
form tū
form (of images) ata
form a line 'akapā, ākatūpātu
form a tangle (rope) kuku
form bunches māviriviri
form of address tama
former times mua
formless ūōonga-kore
forsake kōpae
fortress pūnanga
fortune (good) 'akamanuia, manuia
forward pouati
foster ‘akarito
foster-child see tama¹, tamaiti
foster-father see pāpā²
foster-mother see māmā²
foster-parent see metua
foul kino, repo, reporepo, vi’ivi’i
foul sthg tāreorepo
foundation of house tumu¹
foundations papa², tango
founding papa’anga
four ‘āl
four-of-a-kind (cards) mā²
fourth (night of moon) ‘āmiāma
fowl moa¹
fowl trap mārei
fox tuori
fracture (a) ‘ati
fragment ‘unga¹, va’anga, va’ava’anga
fragment (curved) anga⁴
fragment of glass see va’anga
fragments korakora
fragments (make into) ‘aka’unga,
 ‘aka’unga’unga, ‘unga’unga
fragments (of earth/sand) oneone
fragrant muka
frail ‘ingore
frame perēmu
framework ‘ata, koro’ata, pā’ata
frangipani tipani
frantic ‘āouō, nēneva, see also nevaneva
fray ‘akaveru, tāveru
frayed pieces veru
freckles tūnoanoa
free mātaratara, māteatea, noa¹, ora¹,
orora, rangatira, tata, ti’amā, vā¹
freedom rangatira
freeze over toka
freezer pirīta
freezing cold see toketoke²
frequent movements keukeu
frequently pinipini¹
fresh (water) māpia
fresh-tasting māngaro
freshen taste of sthg tāmāngaro,
tāmāngarongaro
freshness (lose) rīo²
freshwater eel ītiki²
freshwater goby nava
fret ‘aka’ape’ape, ‘akangākau, ‘ape²,
 ‘ape’ape, mi’i
fretted māniini
Friday Varaire
fried varaipāni
friend ‘oa¹, taeake
friendless tārevākā
friendly roro⁴
friends (make) ‘aka’oa, ‘akataeake,
 roro⁴, tāki’oa, tau ‘oa’oa
friendship (show) ‘aka’ō’ō, ‘ō’ō¹,
piri’anganao
frigatebird kōta’a¹
fright (take) ata², ataata²
frighten ‘akaata(ata), ‘akamataku,
tāmātaku, tāmātaakutaku
frightened ngarangara
frills mākavekave
fringe (a) māverereve, see also veru
fringe (make) ‘akaveru, ‘akaveruveru,
tāveru, tāveruveru
fringes (shreds) veruveru
frisk(y) ‘akamā’iti’iti, mā’iti’iti
frog rana
frolic tārekareka
from (place/time) mei
from (position) i
front mua, muamua
front (of canoe) ‘aumi’i
front of the body arō
front or face of sth arō
froth pūtea, tā’uka, ‘uka, ‘uka’uka
froth (make) ‘aka’uka, ‘aka’uka’uka, tā’uka, tā’uka’uka
frown ‘akatumatuma
frowning tumatuma
fruit ‘ua’, ‘ua’ua
fruit-dove kūkupā
fruit-flies ōngāonga
fruitful ‘ua’ua
fruiting ‘ua’anga
fry paraipānī, varaipānī
fry (of black trevally) pararū’i
frying pan paraipānī, varaipānī
full (be) kī
full (of a cinema) pini
full (of the tide) pari, pī
full (plump) kikī, kikī
full house in poker pūrū
full of (infested with) rato
full of holes putaputa
full stop periota, piriota
full tide see tai
full up api, apiapi, tomo, tomotomo
full up (with food) mākona
full-flavoured roro
fullness kī
fully developed (of tubers) kiko
fully occupied kako, kapi
fumigate vairākau
fun mataora
fun (have) tārekareka
fun of (make) ‘āvirī
function ‘anga’anga
funeral tanumanga
funk nīra
funnel pīkao, tītō, see also pū
fur ‘uru, ‘uru’uru
furl ‘akakōkopi
furlong tētātia
furrow(s) tairua, tairuarua
furrow (made by plough) see ruā
furrowed (of the ground) tairua, tairuarua
further away atu
further up rungā’o
furthermore see tēta’i
furthest extent ‘okinga
fuss ‘aka’ape’ape, ‘ape, tāapiapi
fuzzy āve

g

gabble see mutamuta
gable end tara

gad about kokal, ori
gaff rou
gaff (of sail) kāpa
gain pu’apinga
gall bladder au

gallon kārani
gallop see ‘oro
galore tuatini
galvanised iron  au\textsuperscript{2}, see also kapa\textsuperscript{2}  
game  tārekareka  
gang  kurō\textsuperscript{3}, pange  
gangway  kāngūē  
gaol see ‘are  
gap(s)  vāl, vāvāl  
gap (make/have/leave)  ‘akavāl, ‘āvā, tāvā  
gape  ‘āmama, ‘āmamamama, tāpū‘erākā  
gape (make to)  ‘akama‘eu, ‘akapūtata  
gaping  ‘akapu‘erākā, kō‘a, pū‘arākā, putata  
garage  kārāti, see also ‘are  
garb  ‘akakāka‘u  
garden  ‘āua  
garfish  aku\textsuperscript{l}  
gargle  pūpū\textsuperscript{3}  
gargling noise  kararā  
garland(s) (wear)  ‘aka‘ei, ‘ei\textsuperscript{l}  
garment  ngaingai, kāka‘u, tiputa\textsuperscript{2}  
garment covering breasts  titi\textsuperscript{2}  
gas  au\textsuperscript{3}  
gash  motu\textsuperscript{l}, tāmotu  
gashed  motu\textsuperscript{l}  
gasp  ngāngā, ngingiti, ngitingiti  
gasping (breath)  toto, toto‘i  
gastropod  pūtara\textsuperscript{2}  
gate  pā\textsuperscript{3}  
gate(way)  ngūtupa  
gather  ‘aka‘uipā, ‘ānananana, āvangapū  
gather (from the ground)  oko  
gather in (crops)  ‘āvari  
gather together  ‘akaputu, ‘akaputuputu, kuku\textsuperscript{l}, pū\textsuperscript{l}, ruru\textsuperscript{l}  
gather up  kāoko, ko‘i, ko‘iko‘i\textsuperscript{l}, pāoko, pāokooko  
gathered  putunga, putuputu  
gathering  putuputu‘anga  
gathering place  ‘ōrau  
gathers (make)  kopikopi  
gaunt  ‘ikoke, pepe\textsuperscript{2}  
gaunt (make)  ‘aka‘ikoke(koke)  
gaze hard  tūroi  
gear(s)  kia\textsuperscript{l}  
gecko  see moko\textsuperscript{l}  
geld  tata‘a  
genealogy  papa‘anga, tapatapa\textsuperscript{l}, tupu‘anga  
general  tiānara\textsuperscript{2}  
generation  uki  
geprous  ‘ōronga, see also ngākau  
gentle  tārarata, tāvarenga  
gentle (disposition)  marū  
gentled  rarata  
gentler (getting)  ‘āmarū  
germinate  ‘akauto, nga‘ā  
gesturing  rika  
get  rauka, tiki\textsuperscript{l}, tikiti\textsuperscript{i}  
get a place on (bus/boat)  iri\textsuperscript{l}, iri\textsuperscript{i}  
get (sthg) done  ropiropi  
get down  i‘o\textsuperscript{4}  
get down to (work)  ropiropi  
get hold of  ‘ārau, ‘āraurau  
get into  ō\textsuperscript{2}  
get off  ‘aka‘eke, ‘eke\textsuperscript{l}  
get on sthg  kake  
get on together  au\textsuperscript{l}  
get ready  ‘ākonokono, roi\textsuperscript{3}  
get rid of  tāmate  
get rid of tiredness/anger  ‘akaanga\textsuperscript{2}, ‘akaangaanga\textsuperscript{2}  
get together  ruru\textsuperscript{l}  
get up (of the wind)  tū\textsuperscript{l}
get up (rise) tō
get-together putuputu'anga
ghost tūpāpaku, turuma
giant taro kape

giddiness takaānini

giddiness (become) 'akaānini, ānevaneva, ānini, ta'ero, see also roro

gier eagle rakama
gift aro'a, puareinga
gift (of crops) ta'utāonga
gifts (mourning) kopekope

giggle keteketetē
gills (of fish) kamikami
gimmick peu
ginger (of hair) ke'u

ginger-coloured 'akake'u(ke'u), ke'uke'u
ginger family kōpī
gird tātua
girdle round tātua
girl tamā'ine
give 'oake, 'oatu, 'ōmai, teretere, tukutuku
give (opinion) arataki
give (views/reasons) aratakitaki
give birth 'ānanau, 'ānau, 'ānaunau
give in vī, see also tuku
give permission tuku, see also tika
give sbdy a drink 'āinu, 'ānuinu
give sthg 'ōronga
giving way easily ngāvarivari

glad 'aka'oa'oa, mareka, rekareka
glad (become) 'akamareka
glad (make) 'akarekareka
glance tirotiro
glance (eyes) nānā
glance off rapa', tapatiti
glance sideways 'īkara, 'īkarakara
gland uaa

glaring (eyes) kanakana
glass i'ol, kārati
glass (clear) see areare, i'ol
glass (frosted) see areare, i'ol
glass in sthg (put) tāi'o
glasses (wear) tārītī'a
glaze tāmāramarama
gleam kānapanapa
glide 'akanga'oro, 'akata'a, 'akata'ata'a, ta'a, ta'ata'a

glimmer po'epo'e
glint kanapa
glisten 'akakanapa

glitter kanakana, kānapanapa, tākanapa
gloat over 'akati'eti'e
globe korōpu, 'ue

gloomy (be) 'akataitaia, taitai

glorify 'akapa'apa'a, pa'apa'a

glorious mekameka
gloriously (shine) kakā
glory 'akakakā, kakā

glove(s) 'a'orima, 'ao'aorima, karapu', rimarima
glow (to) kā, mura

glue kurō, tākurū

glum 'iri'iriā

gnarl 'akanatinati
gnat namu

gnaw eti, etieti, itiiti, katikati, 'oni
go 'aere, 'aere'aere, kāura, tātā'i, tere
go (make sthg) 'aka'aere, 'aka'aere'aere
go across tikoti, tikotikoti
go and obtain tiki
go and see ōtora
go and visit sbdy ara’ara
go ashore see kake
go down roroma, tomo3
go down (sun) ma’emo
go down (water) akatomo2
go down carefully aka’eke’eke
go in a group taki’aere
go on oatu
go out (of tide) va’a1
go through the motions see ākono’anga
go with (sbdy) āru
go without ākere, ngere
goad ākōkō, kō1
goal (at football) kiini
goal (striven for) tāpa‘o
goal line (rugby) rē
goat puakani’o, pu‘āni’o, ūme’e’eē
goatfish takua, vete
goat-meat puakani’o
gobbet of fatty skin pākiri, pākirikiri
gobble āpukupuku, āpukupukuna
gooblin tautau2, tuputupuā
goby (freshwater) nava
god/God atua
god (most sacred of old gods) ‘Io2
goggles (wear) tāūti’a, tīti’ā2
gold ‘auro, kōro1
golden ‘akarenega, renga
gone ngaro, pekepeke1, riro
gone away peke1
gone off kino
gonorhoea ēpī
good meitaki, mēmeitaki
good fortune manuaia
good wishes aro’ā
goodbye tātā1, see also ‘aere
goose kūti, pīpī2
goose flesh ‘i’i2, ‘i’ikī2, vanavana, vavana
gore ātui, ātuitui, kō1, tui1, tuiti2
gorilla kurira
gospel ēpitiore, ēvangeria
gossip puka1, uruto‘e
gouge out īkaro, nanao, īkaro
gouge (the eye) out kō‘iti1
gouging implement karo1, pana1, to‘i
gourd ‘uē1
government kavamani, maru
governor kāvana
Govenor-General see kāvana
grab (throat) kuku1
grab hold āraru, ‘opu1, pākati, tango, tangotango1, tātomo
graceful paru1
grade (oranges) kerēti
grading-machine kerēti
graft pa‘u1, pa‘upa‘u1
grain ‘unga1
grain (in wood) kāivi
grain of rice see ‘ua1
grammar karāma1
gramophone pāonikarāpu, pōnikarāpu
granadilla pārapōtini
grandchild mokopuna
grandchild (great-) mokopuna, ūtaro
grandchild (great-/great-great-) ‘ina2, ‘inarere
grandfather see tupuna
grandmother see tupuna
grandparent ‘akatupuna, tupuna
grant (permission) tuku
grant use of pā
grape vine
grasp (meaning) 'opu'
grass kāka'o, kata, mauku, poepoe
grass skirt tītī
grasshopper kereteki, tāpaki
grate oro, orooro, oroorokia, ūkī, ūkīkī
grateful reka, rekareka
grater oro
grater (coconut) kana, tuai
grater (food) punga
gratified māreka, māurūru, reka
grating koropeka
grave (burial) see rua, tūpāpaku
grave (of problems) ma'ata
gravel kirikiri, tākirikiri
gravestone mēnema, see also tūpāpaku
graveyard see tūpāpaku
grease (fat) see 'inu
grease sthg 'akatā'inu'inu, tā'inu, tā'inu'inu
grease up 'aka'inu'inu
greasy 'inu'inu
great rara'i
great (amount) ra'i
great-grandchild mokopuna, ītaro
great-(great-great-)-grandchild 'ina, 'inarere
Greece 'Ereni
greedy nuinui
Greek 'Ereni
green matie
green (colour sthg) 'akamatie, tāmatie
green (dark, of plants) 'akauriuri, uriuri
green (of fruit) mata, pī
green (undertone) matamata
greet aro'a
greeting to chiefs tūrou
grey re'ure'u
grey (make) tāre'u, tāre'ure'u
grey (mottled with) 'ākō'ina'ina, 'ina'ina, kō'ina'ina, makamakatea
grey (of hair) 'aka'ina'ina, 'ina
greyish 'āre'ure'u, 'ina'ina
greyish streaks 'ākō'ina'ina
greyish white ka'atea
gridiron (football) pā'ata
grief toetoeā
grieve 'aka'eva'eva, 'eva'eva, 'iri, mi'ea, mi'i, mi'i'ea, mi'iimi'i, moumou, toetoeā
grill tunu
grill on embers tunutunu, see also karakara
grille koropeka
grilling (smell of) karakara
grim taitaiā
grimace 'āitaita
grin keteketete, ketete
grind ūkī
ground (coffee) tāvirī
ground down rea, tūparu
ground on a grindstone tārea
groundstone rea
grip 'ārarau, tāpeka
grip in pākati
griped (stomach) takaviri
gritty 'akaoneone, oneone, otaota
groan 'engu, 'engu'engu, ngē, ngēng2, ngunguru
groin see tapa3
groove(d) tōte, to'i
grope 'āl, naol, naonaol
groper urutuki
ground (football) ta'ual
ground (show above) āranga
ground (turn) kenu
ground bait paru2, tūparu
ground on sthg iirira
grounds 'āua
grounds around house paepae
grounds for saying sthg pū'anga
group (go in a) taki'aere
group (make a) 'akapupu
group (people) aronga, nuku1
group (stay sitting in) takino'o
group of tino
grow tupu, tuputupu
grow (cultivate) 'akatupu, 'akatuputupu
grow (of hair/feathers) 'aka'uru
grow (plants) tātupu
grow calm tōrue
grow crops tatanu
grow long (of hair/beard) 'akaroroa
grow thin oma2
growl ngururū, ngurungururū
growth kikotupu, tupu
grub (wood) tunga, 'u'u
grudge 'akamoupuku, pukupuku2
grumble kope1, nanu1, nanunanu, tā'ito'i, vā2
grumbling kopekope1
grunpy see ngūngū
grunt 'akangū(ngū), 'engu, ngūl, ngūngū
guard kāi, tiaki
guard (haft of knife) pōnāo
guava tuava
gudgeon (freshwater) kōkopu
guest manu'iri
guide sbdy arataki, aratakina, aratakiti, aratakitakina, taki2
guide to direction kaveinga
guilt(y) 'apa1, 'ara1
guilt (free of) ti'amā
guiltless (make) 'akati'amā
guinea kini1
guitar kītā
guitar string (fit a) tāniuniu
gulf māreva, tāreva2
gullied tairua2, tairuarua
gully tairua2, tātairua
gulp down 'āpukul, 'oro2, 'oro'oro2
gum tāpou3
gum (mouth) kikoni'o
gummy uka
gun pupu'i
gunpowder paura
gunwale oa
gurgle korokororō
gush puroro
gust (wind) 'aka'arara2, 'arara2
gusto (eat with) 'akaroro
gut (stringing) kati1
gut sthg ta'ata2, tuaki
gyrante 'akamingi, 'akamingimangi
H

habit 'akamātau, mātau, peu
habitual mātau, mātau'ātau
habituate 'akamātau'ātau
hack pari1, paripari
hacksaw see keke
haft (of handles) 'akakakau
haggard roeroe
hailstone see toka, ua1
hair rauru, rouru, 'uru
hair (allow to grow on face/body) tāʻuru'uru
hair (body) 'uru'uru
hair oil see pani1
hairy (be) 'uru'uru
half (of sthg) āpa
halfbeak miro1, miromiro
half-caste āpakāti1
half-crown āpakaraoni
half-full āpa'āpa
half-hearted aka'āpikekepe, āpikē, 'ingore, 'ingorengore
halfpenny ēpene, see also āpa
half-ripe coconut kōmoto
half-time āpataime
halloo īō
halo tūkoro
halt tāpū1
halve 'aka'āpa(āpa), tā'āpa, tā'āpa'āpa
halves (divided into) āpa'āpa
ham (cured) āmu
hammer āamara, tūpaki
hammock āamaka
hamper pāniē
hand rima1
hand (clock) kīkau, rima1
hand (palm of) amo2
hand (sign with) kamo
hand (wave) kamokamo
hand grenade see paomu
hand of bananas tā1
hand over ō1, ōake, 'oatu, ōmai, pā2
handcuffs see rima1
handfuls kāoko
handkerchief 'orei
handle ārarau, ārau, kakau
handle (make a) 'akamouranga, ākapū
handle (of spear) āpua
handle (of tool) pū1
handle (to) raverave
handle of bucket tātai1
handle sthg āmiri
handling āmiririmiri
handsome aka'iēiē
handwriting see rima1
hang (execute) tārī
hang around (crowd) avangapū
hang around idly tīta'a
hang dangling 'iki3, 'ikina3
hang down 'akatautau, 'āupe
hang in folds karukaru
hang loose 'akama'ora
hang on some support 'akairiiri
hang or thread on ātui, ātuitui
hang (sthg) up ārī, 'iki'iki3, 'iki'ikina3, rī, tārau, tāraurau
hanging down tautau1
hanging lamp see tautau1
happen riro, tupu
happen immediately pereperetā, peretā
happen to do sthg ē1
happy ‘akamareka, ‘aka’oa’oa, mareka, rekareka
happy (make) ‘akakata(kata), ‘akarekareka, tārekareka
happy-go-lucky ‘akapā’aruā
harassed manamanatā
harbour avā
hard ngatā, mākikitu, mārō, mārōki ‘aki’a, tāmāmārō, tāmārō
harm tākino, tākinokino
harmonise ‘akamoe’au
harmonium ‘āmōnia, piāni, piāno
harness (for horse) ‘āniti, ‘ēmu
harness up tāva’ā
harp kīnura, kītara
harrow naero, pāoro
harry apu, apuapu, iti, itiiti
harsh mārōki ‘aki’a
harshly (treat) ‘akatinai
harvest ‘āvari, mou
harvested (crops) ‘āvari
hasten ‘akakokoi, ‘akavive, ‘akaviviki, tāvave, tāvavevave
hasty ‘akanaunau, naunau
hat parel
hat (put on sbdy) ‘akapare, tāpare, tāparepare
hatband (shells) tārae
hatch ‘āti
hatch out pana
hate ‘aka’enemi, ‘akamoupuku, mākitakita
hatred ‘aka’enemi
haughty ‘akanengonengo
haul kume, pūtō, pūtōa, pūtōtō, pūtōtōa, tō, totō
hauling pūtōtō’anga
Hawaii Vai’ī
Hawaiki ‘Avaiki
hawk neta
hay mauku
hazy areare
he ‘aia, ia, iāia, koia, tāna
head katu, mīmīti, pauuru, āpoko
head (becoming) āpoko’anga
head (of boil) ‘akapara, mata
head (of hammer) poro
head (of octopus) pū
head (of pipe/channel) tumu
head (person) āpoko
head (sub-tribe) mata’iapo
headache paka’oa
headaddress pare
headfirst āpoko
heading (in a book) see āpoko
headland tau
headmaster see piū
headware pare
heal ‘akapakapaka, tōpā
heal up ‘akama’u, ‘akatōpā, ma’u
healed (nearly) ‘āpiri
health officer taote
healthy māro’iro’i, oraora
heap(s) kūkumu, putunga, putuputungah
heap of rubbish tārutan
heap sthg carelessly tāuta
heap sthg on tā’atu, tā’atu’atu, tāruna, tārunaruna
heap up ākaa’u(a’u), ‘akakenu(kenu), ‘akapuke, a’u, a’ua’u, mūmū, puke, pūtu, tāputunga, tāutauta
heaped together putungah
heaped up kumukumu, tātumu, tā’una
heaps (disorderly) ‘aka’ututua
hear ‘akarongo, ‘akarongorongo, rongo, rongorongo
heart ngākau, pūmanava
heart (cabbage) kōpū
heart leaves (coconut) rito
heartbreak see ‘ati
heartbroken see ‘ati
heartburn pūkā
hearted (cabbage) kōpū
heartland pito
hearts (card suit) ata
heartwood (of ironwood tree) taiki
heat (warmth) ‘ana, ma ‘ana, vera
heat sthg ‘akaver vera, ina, inaina, tāma ‘ana, ta ‘u, tāvera
heated ‘akaveravera
heathen ‘ētene
heave kume
heaven ao, rangi
heaviness ma ‘ata
heavy teia ‘a, teima ‘a
heavy (make) ‘akateima ‘a
heavy (of rain) ma ‘ata, pakari
hedge plants kāpaiē
heed ‘ākono
heedful ‘akamako, mako
heel poro
heel of shoe (repair) ‘akaporo
heel over tūkaokao
height roa
heighten ‘akateitei, tāteitei
heir tūpa ‘u
hell ‘āte
hell (Christian) pō
helm ‘aramu
helmsman see tū
help tauturu, tūpae
helpless varevare
hem (of garment) kāivi
hem (to) ‘akakopī (kopi), kopi, tuakopi
hem in koropeka, koropeka peka
hems (make) kopikopi
henna kōpera
her(s) ana, āna, iāia, ōna, tana, tāna, tōna
herald karere, ungaunga, veka
herald petrel kōputu
herb pūēkao
herb (aquatic) tiēmu
herb (uncommon) kamika
herbs (fleshy) pokea
herd(s) (animals/birds) ‘ānana, ‘ānananana
herd together tānana
here teia
here (where I am) konei
here and/or now nei
here and there ‘aere, tipaopao
hereditary tumu
hereditary title rangatira
hermit crabs kākara, unga, ungaunga
hero toa
hero (play the) ‘akaaitoa
heroic toa
heroic efforts (make) ‘itoatoa
heron (reef) kōtuku
herring ‘ereni
hers tāna ‘o
hi! ‘āe
hibiscus bark (lemon) kiri ‘au
hibiscus shrub kaute
hibiscus tree ‘au
hiccup  tokamauri, tokomauri
hidden  ngaro, tāngarongaro, ‘u ‘una
hide  ‘akapipini, pinipini, pipini, ‘ūnā ‘ia, ‘una ‘una, ‘u ‘una
hide (of people/animals) pākiri
hide and seek (play) see pipini
hide sthg away  tāngaro, tāngarongaro
hiding place  pininga
high (make sthg)  tāteitei
high (of prices)  ma‘ata
high (of rank)  ngāteitei, ma‘ata, teitei
high (of the tide)  ‘akapī, pari, pī
High Chief  ariki
high tide  see tai
higher up  rungā‘o
high-ranking  nui, nunui
high-water mark  see urupae
highway  arāta‘a
hill  maunga, pukul
him  iāia
hinder  tāvarenga
hinge  ‘tnere
hire (people)  o‘u
hire (sthg)  tāra‘u
hired servant  see tāvini
his  ana, āna, ōna, tana, tāna, tānā‘o, tōna
hiss  ‘ī, mapu, miti, pitipiti
historian (Maori)  see ‘are, kōrero, tumu
hit  ‘akatūkia, pāl, paia, rutu, ruturutu, tā
hit (get)  pāl
hit it off (of people)  au
hoarfrost  kēpura
hoarse  ‘ā2, ‘aka‘ā
hobble  ‘akakoki(koki), ‘akatīrekireki, kokikoki, ūrekireki
hoe  pākoko, pari1, varu2, varuvaru
hoist  ‘akauta, uta, ‘utu ‘uti
hoist by pulley  tāparāka
hoist sails  tākie
hold (ceremony)  kavel
hold (contain)  mou
hold (grip)  tāpeka
hold (hatch)  ‘āti
hold (in heart/mind)  ‘akamou, tāmou
hold a canoe steady  tāmaki
hold before a fire  pāina
hold fast  tango
hold good  mou
hold in arms (child)  ‘iki‘iki3
hold in position  papa2
hold on to  mou1, moumou1
hold out (baby)  ‘akamimi
hold to (opinion)  kavel
holder  ‘ariki
hole(s)  puputa, puta1, rua1, ruarua, va‘arua, va‘ava‘arua
hole in (make)  ‘akaputa1, ‘akaputaputa, ‘akaruara, kōputa, pao, tāputa, tārua1, tāruara, tāva‘arua
holed  va‘ava‘arua
holiday  ‘aka‘orotē, ‘ōrotē, tā‘orotē
holiness  tapu1
Holland  ‘Orani
hollow (be)  anaana1, pū‘arākā
hollow(s) (have)  pokol, pokopoko1
hollow (make a)  tātairua, tātairuarua
hollow (shell/vessel)  kapu
hollow out  ‘akaanaana, pao, tāanaana, tūpā, varol, varovaro
hollow sound  varo
hollowed out  anaana1
hollow-eyed  naonao2
hollows (make) 'akapokopoko
hollows (of body) kapu'
holy 'akatapu, tapu'
Holy Communion 'ōro'a
Holy Ghost see vaerua
home ngari, ngutu'are, kāinga
home (ancestral) ipukarea
home (per) tāngutu'are
home base (baseball) kīni
home-brew see māori
homeland ngari, ipukarea
homeless wanderer tārevākā
homer (of grain) ōmera
homestead kāinga
honest tika, tiratiratū
honey meri', rango'
honeycomb 'ōpā, merikērio
Honolulu rose māma'o, see also pītate
honour (a promise) 'ākono
honour ceremonially epa, epaepa
honour sbdy 'akaepaepa, 'akangāteitei, 'akarangatira
hoof maikuku, manimani
hook (cutting) tīpi'
hook (hanging) ūka
hook (put on) 'ātui, 'ātuitui
hook around napenape
hook (arm) around nape
hook down rourau
hook sthg out tikaro
hook sthg towards you 'ānape, nape
hoop pōtaka, ringi²
hoop (metal) pa'a'
hop kaka', kakakaka'
hopes (have) mānakonako
hops 'aopu
hops (use) tā'aopu
horizon see 'ionga, pa²
horizontally tārava
horn (animal) kō', ni'o, tara'
horn (triton shell) pū²
hornet see rango'
horrible rikarika
horrified rikarika, vini
horrify 'akarikarika
horrifying rikarika
horror kō'iiri'iirīā
horse 'oro'enua
horseback tā'oro'enua
horse-collar see 'oro'enua
horse-eye jack kōmuri
horseleech 'ōruke
horseshoe see 'oro'enua, tāmaka
hose see pīpī'
hospital see 'are
hospitality 'ō'ō²
host tinī²
hostility (end) 'aka'au
hot vera
hot (become) 'akaveraverēa
hot (continuously) veraverēa
hot (make sthg) tāveraverēa
hot and bright (weather) pūkakā
hot and burning (feel) pūkakā
hotel 'ōtēra
hour ora²
hour (by the) tāora
house 'are, 'ōrāu
household ngutu'are
houses (having) 'are'are
how? 'akapē'ea, pē'ea
how many?  ‘ē’ia, ‘ia’l
how much?  ‘ē’ia, ‘ia’l
how to do  ‘akapēnā
however  inārā, see also tērā
howl  aoa’l, aoaoa, auē, aueuē, āva, avaava’2, kākaoa, pūkaoa
howl (make sbdy)  ‘akakākaoa
hub (wheel)  paoti
hubbub  kākina, kōkina, koma’l
huddle  ‘ōpukupuku
huddle up  ‘a’anu, ‘aka’ōmingi,
‘aka’ōmingimini, ‘aka’ōpuku,
‘aka’ōpukupuku, ‘ōmingimini, ‘ōpuku
hug  tākave, tātomo
hull (canoe)  ama
hullo  tō
hum  ‘engu
humble  ‘aka’aka
humid  mā’ū’ū
humiliate  tā’aka’aka
hump  puku’l
humpbacked  see tua’2
hundred  ‘ānere
hunger  matepongi, pongi’l, see also kakī
hungry  ‘iakai, matepongi, pongi’l
hungry (become)  ‘akamatepongi
hungry (keep sbdy)  tāonge, tāpongi
hunt  kimi
hunt down  apuapu
hurl  maka’2, tiora
hurl insults  see tiritiri
hurl spear  vero
hurricane  ‘uri’ia
hurricane lantern  see mōri
hurry (up)  ‘akarapurapura, ‘akavave,
‘akaviviki, rapu’l, rapurapu’l, tāvitivi
hurry sbdy  tārapurapu, tāvave, tāviviki
hurt  kino, mamae, tāmamae
husband  pū’l, tāne
husking stake  kō’l, pā’eru’2
hustle  nane, nanene
hymn  ‘imene
hyphen  ‘irena
hysterical  ‘āuouō

I

I  aū’l
ice  ‘āiti, see also toka
ice-cream  ‘āiti
idea(s)  manako, rārā
ideas (have)  mānakonako
identical  ‘āite, ‘āiteite, ‘ārite, ‘āriterite
identify  to’u’l
idle  kōpē
idol  ‘itoro’2
if  ‘āringa, nāringa, mē’l
ignite  ‘akakā, ta’u
ignorant  kamakura, pō’iri
ill  maki’l, makimaki
illegitimate child  pūti’l
illness  ira’2, maki’l, mou’l
ill-treat  kanga, tākino, tākinokino
illuminate  ‘aka’iti, ‘akakakā, tūrama,
tūramarama
illuminating  mārama
illustrate  ‘akamāramarama
ill-will  ‘aka’enemi
image  taipe
imitate  ‘aka’āite, ‘akαtū’2
immature  pī’2
immediately peretā
immerse tāruku
impale ‘ātui, ‘ātuitui
impatient ‘akanaunau, naunau
impersonate ‘akatū
implement (chopping) tapa‘i
implement (gouging) to‘i
importance (thing of) taka
important ma‘ata, nui, nunui
importunate mānono, ra‘urai
impotence see tira
imprison tāmou‘āuri
imprisoned mou‘āuri
improve ‘āngari
improved ngari
improving ngaringari
in (location) i, roto
in between see vā
in that case ia, ‘oki
in two minds see manako
incantation karakia, tarotaro
incense tūmiāma
inch ‘ini, teke
incite ‘akaiti, ‘akakōkō, ‘ākōkō, iti
inclose ‘akatīanga, tianga
incoming tide see tai
increase ‘akakake(kake), ‘akamama‘ata
increase (volume) ‘aka‘āma‘ata
increase in number ra‘i
increase the size tāma‘ata, tāmama‘ata
indeed ‘oki
indefatigable ririnui
indent ‘akakopa(kopa)
Indian coral tree ngatae
Indian shot nūāenga
indigenous māori
indigent veve
indignant ‘akamākitakita
indignation mākitakita
indigo shrub ‘initiko
indistinct āve, aveave, pōiri, pōpōiri
indistinct (of speech) rare, rarere
inexperienced kamakura
infect (disease) piki, piri
infection pū‘iki
infertile pāi, paikea
infested rato
infested with flies rangorongo
infinity (of space) revareva
inflammation (throat) kea
inflame ‘akanga(ngē), ‘akariri
inflamed ngē, ngēngē
inflammation (thing of) piki
inflexible pāetaeta, pāketaketa
infrequent varavara
infuriate ‘aka‘ae, ‘akati‘ae, ‘akatīae‘ae, tī‘ae
infuriated (state) ‘ae, ‘ae‘ae
ingrained (habit) mou
inguinal (pains) kāuki
inhabitants matakeinanga
inhale ‘akaea(ea)
inherited tumu
inherited land ipukarea
inject pātia
injection(s) pātia, pātiatia
injunctions poroki
injure tākin, tākinokino
injury ‘ati
ink ‘inika
ink(-sac) (octopus) uruā
inkling of sthg makiri
inland  uta¹, utauta¹
inlay  tārota
inlet  'ākoko
inner tube  uaua¹
innings (cricket)  pā¹, painga
innocent  ti'amā
inquire  kimi, ui
insane 'āuouō, nēneva
insanity  nēneva
insect (kind of)  'ē², karekara, manumanu, namu¹, patapata³, pepe¹, pōpoti, potipoti, rango¹, rō²
insecticide  vairākau
insecure  ngāueue
insert  tāroto, tāuru, tāuruuru
insert (plug/stopper)  mōmono
inside  roto¹
inside angle  'ākoko
inside-out  kō'ure
insignia  tāpa'o
insignificant  'akanoanoa
insipid  ngaro, māngarongaro, tāvenu
insistence  mānono
insistent  mānono, mārō¹
inspect  mātakitaki, tūtaka
inspection  tūtaka
inspector (tax)  terōna
install  'iki¹
instant (moment)  see kamo
instantly (happen)  pereretā
instep  see kapu¹
instruct  āpi'i
instruction(s)  'iku'iku'anga, 'ōta, ture
instrument (piercing)  kōputa
instrument (scooping)  karo¹
instrument (wind)  vivo

instrument containing a lens  i'o¹
intend 'akakoro(koro), manako
intense  ririnui
intense (heat)  pakari
intense (make)  'akaririnui
intentions  mānakonako, manatu
intently  matatio
intercourse (have sexual)  'a'ani, ai¹, moe
interest (profit)  tere
interfere 'akamana(mana)tā
interior  uta¹
interface  koropeka, tāviri
interment  tanumanga
internal organs  roto¹
internodal length  pona²
internode  pana²
interpret  'uri²
interpretation  'aka'aite'anga
interpreter  see reo, 'uri²
interrogate  uiui
interrupt  tāngaro, tīpūpū
interval  'akavā¹, vā¹, vata
intervening distance  ātea¹
interwoven barrier  koropeka
intestines  ngākau
intestines (cut off/gut)  ta'ata'a², tuaki
intimate  piri¹, roro⁴, tūmanava
intimate friendship  piri'anganao
intimidate(d)  'akaata(ata), ata²
intone  tarotaro, tūporo
intoxicated  konā kava, ta'ero
intoxicated (pretend to be)  'akata'ero
intoxicating  ta'ero
introduce sbdy  'aka'ārāvei
invade  rato
invent 'anga\', tāmataara
inventory (check) tūpākū
invert kō'ure
invest 'akaariki
investigate kimi, makitoro
investigation kimi'anga
invigorate 'akamāro'iro'i
invitation (send) tīketi
invitation card tātīketi, tīketi
invite 'iku
invoke tautopā
invoke gods by name tapatapa\'
involved ē\, tāviriviri
involved (in trouble) tā'i\i
iodine 'āitāina
iron (an) see 'āuri, toka
iron (clothes) 'āuri, pārena
ironed out parena
ironwood tree toa\, tāmātā
irritable (be) 'akariririri, riririri
irritant mangio
irritate tāmānina, tāmanamanatā, tāmanatā
island motu\, motumotu
isolated motuta'a
issue mama\'
isssue freely (voice) nga'ā
issue ticket(s) tātīketi
it koia
it serves you right! 'eitoa
itch(y) mangeo, mangio
its tānā'o

jab uru\'
jabber 'akakoma(koma), komakoma
jabbing kōkō\'
jack tiāki
jackfruit kuru\'
jackstones (game) toka
jade pōnamu
jag (surface) tāpōngaponga
jagged taratara\'
jam (for eating) tiāmu
jam sthg tight tāketa, tāketaketa
jammed keta, pipiri, piritia
jangle 'akakerere, kererē
January Tiānuare
jar (a) mō'ina, tiā
jasmine pītate
javelin kōrare
jaw tangā
jawbone see tangā, tuke
jealous(y) vare'ae, varevare'ae
jeer 'akati'eti'e
jeer at amuamu
jellyfish kākā\, kōpurera
jerk 'uti, 'uti'uti, oi, oioi
jerk (fishing line) pātōtō
jerk (head) tākiri\, tākirikiri\'
jerk free ma'iti, ma'uti
jerk pelvis forward papi
jerk sthg 'ipekepeke, tātīpa, tipa'
jerking tipatīpa
jersey piriaro
jet out 'ī, puroro
jetty uāpu\'
jew's harp titāpou
jib (horse) tipatipa
jib sail vē'ao
jinx 'akapōpōa, iōna
Job's tears poepoe
jog someone's memory 'akama'ara
join (a) pa'u'anga
join (link up) mōmoko
join (organisation/activity) pirī, tomo, tomotomol
join (together) 'akapiri, 'akatūkati, pa'u, pa'upa'u, tāpiri, tōpiri, tūkati
joint(s) pa'u'anga, pa'upa'u'anga
joint (out-of-) ngāoi
joist tango
joker tiuka
jolt tukituki
Jonah iōna
jostle 'akapūtaka'iti
journal tiānara
journalist see nūti
journey 'aerenga, tere, terepu
journey along tere
joy mareka
judge 'akavā(nui)
jug tiā
juggle with tamanu seeds see pēpe'i
juggling game see pere
juice rito
juice (coconut) roro
juiceless māotaota, marōkā
juicy vai
July Tiurai
jump 'akareki, rekī
jump around nimbly 'akapanapana, panapanal
June Tiunu
juniper rōtema
just rāi, tika, 'ua
just now see i'o
just past a'o
just recently 'akenei
juvenile rabbit-fish pipiri 'i, pipirirī

K

kangaroo kāngukurū
kapok mama'u, vavai
kava (drink and shrub) kava
keel take, takere, tātakere
keep (animals) 'ākono
keep (a shop) 'ākono
keep (care for) 'ākonokono
keep (in mind) 'akamou, mou
keep (last) vai
keep (look after) tiaki
keep (promise) 'ākono
keep (rules) 'ākono
keep back kātea
keep company with pirī
keep down papa
keep its place mou
keep together 'akaruru
keep watch 'ai'ai, tāmoemoe
keeper tiaki
kernel kiko
kerosene kāratīni
kettle tikata
key (for locking) kī
key (musical) reo
keyboard (piano) see pā³
keystone see ti’avā
khaki kākī
kick takataka’i, tu’e, tu’etu’e
kick out (with legs) petu, petupetu, tōka’ika’i
kidney katu i’i
kill kikini, tā³, tāmate, tāmate mate
kill (pig/chicken) patu¹
kiln (lime) umu
kilogram kiro
kilt pāreu
kind tū²
kindhearted see ngākau
kindle (fire) ‘ika¹, ta’u, tutungi
kindling mātaki²
kindness aro’a
king ariki
kingdom pātireia
kingfisher ‘āna’e
kingfisher ngotare, tanga’eo
kink(s) ‘akanatinati, kovi, kovikovi, nati
kinked kovi, nati, natinati
kiss (to) ‘ongi, ‘ongi’ongi, ‘o’ongi, tā’ongi, tā’ongi’ongi
kitchen see ‘are
kite manu
kiwi kivi²
knead (dough) natu, oi, oioi, pōpō
knead (massage) romiromi, roromi
kneading-trough oinga
knee turī²
kneecap poro¹, see also ivi
kneel tuturi, see also no’o
knife ka’i², karo¹, mātipi, tipi¹
knit rāngā’ia, raranga, tāviri

knit together tūākapi
knob pōnāo
knock paki¹, patu¹, tā³, tōpā¹, tōpāpā
knock against ‘arapaki
knock aside ‘ēkape
knock away ‘ipeke
knock gently pātū²
knock into tutuki
knock lightly patupatu¹, pātūtū²
knock off ‘ipekepeke
knock out (of competition) ‘ipeke
knock out (of game) tūpeke, tūpeke peke
knocked out (boxer) ‘auti
knot (a) tāpeka
knot (of hair) ‘akapūtīki
knot (tie a) ‘ītiki¹, pōrēni, pū’ītiki
knot (to) ‘akapuku
knot (wood) ponga²
knots (timber full of) pongaponga
knotted (wood) ‘akaponga
know kite, kitekite
know sexually kite
knowing kikite
knowledge (have slight) kite, mākirikiri
knowledgeable kite, kitekite, see also pakari

label tīketi
labour pains see ‘ānau
labouring ‘unga²
lace ‘ītī³, rīrī
lace (edge with) tā’ītī³
lace up (shoes) tārīrī
lacerate pā’ere
lack ‘akangere, ngere, onge
lack (indicating) kore
lackadaisical ‘ave’aveā, kōpē
lacking kore
lacking depth pāpaku
lad tae
ladder käkenga, see also ara
ladle käkapu, kapu
ladle out kapukapu, tāipu
lagoon see tai
lame koki, kokikoki, papakata, tākoki, tākokikoki
lame(ness) ‘apepa, pirikoki
lameness (pretend) ‘aka’apepa
lament (a) see pe’e
lament(ation) ‘aka’eva’eva, ‘eval
lammergeyer pereta
lamp mōrī, rāmepa
lamp (hanging) see tautaul
lampshade ‘uel
lance kōrare, mōmore
land (bird/plane) tau
land (cleared) värenga
land (country) ‘enual
land (inherited) ipukarea
land (make to) ‘akatōl
land (to) tō
land around house kānga
land breeze ipo, ripo
land on tōtō, tōtoria
landed aristocracy see tumul
landing (place of) tauranga
landlord ‘atu
landowner ‘atu, rangatira
landslide ‘oro
landward utaul, utautaul
language reo
languid ‘ave‘aveā, ‘ingore
lantern mōrī, rāmepa
lantern-tree tūrīna
lap miti, mitimiti, ‘ū’ā
lapwing tukipata
lard see ‘inu
large nui
large (make) ‘akanui
large (of numbers) mānganui, ra’ira‘ili, raurau
large (of size) ma’ata, mama’ata, rara’i
lark about ‘akakangakanga, kanga
lash tākiri, tākirikiri, tāpeka
lash together ō
lasso ‘ā’ei, mārei, tā’ei
last (be) ‘aka’openga
last (endure) tūl, vai
last (place) tā’openga
last (sthg) ‘openga, see also ake
last instructions ‘iku’iku’anga
last night inapō, napō
last one(s) tira
last words see pōrokiroki
late tāvarevare
late morning avatea
later muri
later on today ākōnei
latterals pūkaitaringa
latest ‘openga
lather ‘aka’uka, tā’uka, tā’uka’uka, ‘uka, ‘uka’uka
Latin Rātino
latitude rātitu
lattice koropeka

laugh kākakata, kakata, kata, katangia, katakata, keteketetē, tākatakata

laugh (make) 'akakata(kata)

laughter kata

launch rānīti

lavatory see 'are, titiko

lavatory bowl pōtera

law ture

lawsuit 'oro'anga

lawyer rōia, see also ture

lax (make sthg) tāparu, tāparuparu

lay (egg) tuku

lay (table) āriki

lay a bet peta

lay a floor tāta'ua

lay a snare tāmoe

lay down 'akamoe, 'akatākotokoto, vao'o

lay down law ture

lay eggs in nest kō'anga

lay (concrete) floor patu

lay ground bait tūparu

lay hands on (chastise) 'arapaki

lay hold of rave, tātomo

lay lengthwise 'akatiroaroa, tiroaroa

lay out in order 'āpapapapa

lay siege 'akatakanimonimo

lay sthg across tā'ata'ata

lay sthg down tāmoe, tārava

lay sthg lengthwise tiroa

lay sthg on or across tā'ata

lay sthg open 'akamā'ora'ora

lay waste nina

layer 'āpapa, papa

layered papatini

layering papa'anga

layers (stack in) 'āpapa

lazy 'āpikē, ngoru, kōpē, māeā

lead arataki, aratakitaki, aratakitakina, takī, takitaki

lead (sinker) tāpou, tūpou

lead (solder) tāpou

lead (take the) tūmu

lead astray 'akavare, tākoka

lead on (track) maka

lead sbdy arataki

leader arataki, mata, pū, rangatira

leader (fishing line) kari'i, niuniu

leader (fishing party) mākona

leading takinga

leaf rau

leaf (spine) 'ātoe

leaf (upper surface of) aro

leaf (young) kao

leaf covers (earth-oven) pe'u

leaf-stalk 'ā

leaf-sweep rau

leaf-wrapped roll pōpō

leak (spring a) riu

leak (to) tuturu

leaky tuturu

lean (cause to) 'aka'ārarara', tā'inga, tā'inga'inga

lean (incline) 'aka'ārarara', 'akaoma, 'akaomaoma, 'akatīkaokao, 'arara', 'ārarara', oma, omaoma, tāurunga, tīta'a, tīta'ata'a

lean (make thin) 'aka'īkoke(koke)

lean (out or in) 'akatīanga

lean (thin) 'īkoke, kōpāpā, pepe

lean against 'aka'irinaki, 'akatutū, urunga

lean flat on back ūra'a
lean on ‘irinaki
lean over ‘inga, ‘inga’inga, piko, tāoma, tioma
lean sideways ‘akakaokao, kaokao
lean sthg over tā’arara
lean times paroro
leaning to one side pāpākita’i
lean-to shelter ‘akataupare, tau pēkau
leap ‘iti3, rere, rererere
leap (fish) pana’1
leap (make to) ‘akareki
leap up ‘akapana, ‘akapanapana, panapana’1
learn ‘āpi’i, ‘āpi’ipi’i
learn by heart tāmou, tāmoumou
learned in traditional lore kai karakia
lease riti
leather kiri
leave ‘akatopatopa, reva3, tuku, vao’o
leave (off) tukutuku
leave alone vai’o
leave a mark ira’1
leave a space tāātea
leave go tuku
leave sthg tāoiri
leaven ‘aka’ōpue, ‘ōpue
leaves (of the ‘au tree) rau’ao
leaves to cover an oven rautao, see also rau’1
ledge(s) (make) ‘akanuka, ‘akanukanuka
ledge(s) (terraces) nuka, nukanuka
lees ota2
leeward raro
left kauī, kauvī
left-hand side mauī, see also pae2
left on one’s own taka’ua
left over toe1, toeto
leftovers ‘akatoe, para1, toetoenga, see also toengā
leg vaevae1, vāvia
legend tua’1
legendary inhabitant mōmoke
legion tuatini
legislate ture
Legislative Assembly see ‘uipā’anga
legs (cross) tāpeka
lemon rēmene, tārēmene
lemonade rēmene’ēti
lemon-yellow colour puā’au
lend pā’2
length roa1, ūroa
lengthen ‘akaroa, tāroa, tāroroa
lengthwise (contract) kōmene
lengthwise (lay) ‘akatīroaroa, tārava, ūroa, ūroaroa
lengthwise (split leaf) ‘ītoe
leniently (treat) tāmāmā
lens i’o’1
lens in sthg (put) tāi’o
lentils pipi3
leopard nēmera
lepers see repera
leprosy repera
lessen topa’1
lesson ‘āpi’i, ‘āpi’i’anga
lest see ā’ea
let (allow) tuku, tukutuku
let go anchor see tuku
let me see! inā
letter (alphabet) retal
letter (correspondence) pēpa, retal
lettuce tārāti
level  'akatikatika, pāpū, tika, tikatika, tūtika
level sthg out  tāpara'a, tāpāra'ara'a
lever (a)  era, pana
lever up or off  era, eraera, 'ipana, pana', ranga
levy  tero
lianas  kākā
liberate(d)  'akarangatira, rangatira
licence  rāittini
licensed  rāittini
lick  miti', mitimiti
lid (put on)  tāpoki
lie (falsehood)  kana 'ete
lie (tell a)  'akapikipikika'a, 'amo, āvare², āvarevare, pikika'a, pikipikika'a
lie about  tīta'ata'a
lie back (as dog's ears)  vī³
lie down  'akatakoto, 'akatīpapa, moe
lie down (as pig)  pāra'i
lie down (rest)  moemoe, takoto, tākotokoto, tīta'a
lie flat and face-down  tīpapa
lie flat on one's back  'akatīrā'a, tūrā'a, tūrā'ara'a
lie flat side down  'akatīrā'a, 'akatīrā'ara'a, tūrā'a
lie horizontally  tārava
lie in disorder  'aka'ututua, 'ututua
lie in wait  tāmoemoe
lie quiet  moemoe
life  oral, ora'anga
life (span)  a'o¹
life principle  mauri
life-stage of fish  rautoka
lift  'apai, 'apaipai, māngi, māmāngi, maranga, mārangaranga, tāaraara, tāki, tātāki, see also tao'ī
lift (prohibition)  'a'ar²
lift by crane  'iwi
lift up  'akamaranga, 'akateitei, peke¹
light (a)  a'ī¹
light (be)  mārama, māramarama
light (beam of)  vero
light (make)  'akamaranga
light (to)  'akakā, ta'u, tungitungi, tutungi
light (weight)  'akamāmā, māmā¹, māmāngikā
light (wind)  marū
light (without)  pōiri
light on (topic)  topa¹
light sthg up  tūrama, tūramarama
light upon one (of title/curse/luck)  irī¹
lighten (punishment)  tāmāmā
lighten (weight)  'akamāmā, 'akamāmāngikā
lighter (barge)  kau¹
lighter (colour)  māeaea
lighter (getting)  'āmāmā
lighthouse  see 'are
lightning  uira²
like (as)  mei¹
like (desire)  īnangaro
like (enjoy)  reka
like (resembling)  ā¹
like that  pēnā, pērā
like this  'akapēia, pēia
likeable  'akareka
likeness  tūtū²
likeness (biblical)  tāipe
lily  riri²
lime (coral)  ngaika
lime (preserve in) tāngaika
lime juice tāīporo
lime tree/fruit tiporo
limestone see toka
limit ‘aka’ope, kena, kōtinga, ‘okinga, ‘ope
limits ‘ope’ope
limp (allow to grow) tāparukā
limp (lame) ‘akakoki(koki), ‘akatirekireki, koki
limp (make sthg) tāparu, tāparuparu
limp(ing) along koki, kokikoki
limpet (star) māpi‘i
line (border sthg) urupae
line (form a) ‘akapā, ‘akatūpāti, tūpāti
line (interior of sthg) auaro
line (out of) ‘ipa ‘ipa, tā ‘ipa, tā ‘ipa ‘ipa
line (row) ara, pā, rāini
line (rule a) rāini
line of descent aka
line through (put) tīpū
lineage puna
linear mark ‘akai raira, ira, iraira
linear measurement kumi
linen nīnira
liniment taputai
lining auaro, auvaro
lining (sew) ‘au’iri
link (chain) pana
link up mōmoko
lint see tāpiri
lion riona
lip(s) ngutu
lip (of jug) ngutu
lips (move) kātāmutamu
liquid vai
liquid (add) tāvai, tāvaivai
liquor (drink) inuinu
liquor (strong) see kava
lissom ‘ati ‘ati
list (lean) ‘akafīkaokao, tīkaokao
listen ‘akarongo
listen attentively ‘āriu, vatavata
listless( ness) ‘āroeroe, ‘ave ‘aveā
litter (ceremonial) ‘ata mira, pā ‘ata
litter (pups) ‘anaunga
litter (rubbish) tītā
little ‘akameirikirikī, itī, mamaiti, meirikirikī
little bones (fish) ivivi
little child (affectionate) pōtiki
live (be alive) ora, oraora
live (dwell) no, no ‘ono ‘o
live (electric wiring) ora
live peacefully kai ‘au, pōnui ‘au
livelihood kimi ‘anga
livelihood viti
lively ‘akama’iti, ‘akamā’iti ‘iti, ‘akaoraora, ora, oraora, viti
liven up ‘akaviti
liver ate
living ora
living room see pi ‘a
living thing manu
lizard moko
lizard (large) ngārara
lizard fish karakaraea, karaea
lo and behold! inā
load (burden) ‘apainga, kāvenga, tā ‘onga, ūtanga
load (sthg) ‘akauta, ‘akautauta, uta
load up ‘akatomo
loaded up tomo\textsuperscript{2}, tomotomo\textsuperscript{2}
loaf (bread) ‘ōpee, pōpō, varāoa
loathe ‘akavi’ivi’i
lobster (sand-) papi\textsuperscript{2}papi
locale tūranga
locality mōt'i’a
location ngā’i, tūranga
lock roka, tāvirī
lockjaw piritangā
lodge on sthg iri\textsuperscript{1}, iriiri
lodged (firmly) keta
loincloth māmaro, maro
loincloth (put on) ‘akamaro
loins taukupu
loiter (crowd) ‘akaāvangapū
lolling tautau\textsuperscript{1}
lolly raore
lonely matirotēroe, maromaroa
lonely (make) tāmaromaroa
long roa\textsuperscript{1}, roroa
long (extremely) ‘akaroāngarere, roāngarere
long (make sthg) tāroāngarere
long (of time) roa, roroa
long for kakī\textsuperscript{1}, kaku
long side of sthg tīroa
longer (make sthg) tāroaroa
longing kakunga, murāngā
long-tailed cuckoo pātangaroa
look kākaro, karakara\textsuperscript{3}, karo\textsuperscript{3}, nānā
look! ‘ī, inā
look (take a) ‘ātorotoro
look after ‘ākono, ngaki, ‘iki\textsuperscript{3}, tākinga, tāporoporo, tautā, tiaki
look around mātakitaki, tūroto
look at ‘ākara, ‘ātoro, tirotiro
look backwards matatua
look for kimi
look intently titiro
look over (inspect) tūtaka
looking box i’o\textsuperscript{1}
loom (of shadowy shapes) ata\textsuperscript{1}, ataata\textsuperscript{1}, āve
loop tātai\textsuperscript{1}
loop (make, for trouser belt) ‘akatarapu
loop (reef-sandal) taringa\textsuperscript{1}
loop (supporting belt) tarapu
loop around ‘ā’ei, rī
looped snare nati
loose ngangata, ngāvari, revareva, teretere
loose (come) matara, takataka\textsuperscript{1}
loose (make clothing) ‘akarevareva
loose (work) mātaratara
loose end(s) veru
loose heap mūmū
loose pieces kapakapanga
loosen ‘akamānukanuku, ‘akaparu, ‘akaue, tāmatara, tāmātaratara, tāra, tarataratara\textsuperscript{2}
loosen (unscrew) ‘akatakataka\textsuperscript{l}
loosen off tārā’ia, tatara
looseness takataka\textsuperscript{l}
loot ‘aru
lop pari\textsuperscript{1}
lopsided ‘akapāpākita’i, ‘tōi, ‘tōi\textsuperscript{1}, pāpākita’i, tā’tōi, tāpāpākita’i, tapata’i
lord tūtara
Lord (The) ‘atu\textsuperscript{2}
lore (traditional) kai karakia, kōrero
lorikeet (blue) kurāmo’o
lorry torōka
lose (be defeated) ‘inga, mate, ne’e, rūti, topal
lose (job) topal
lose a contest (on purpose) ‘akarūti
lose at cards puku
lose colour ‘akamaratea, maratea
lose flesh oma
lose game topal
lose heart ‘akavaia, see also tautau
lose money rūti
lose shyness varenga
lose sthg tāngaro, tāngarongaro
lose voice ‘ā2, ‘aka’a
lost ngaro, ngarongaro, rūti
lost (get oneself) ‘akangaro(ngaro), tāngarongaro
lost (voice) piril
lot kērero
lotions (scented) manongi
lots ākā
loud nui
loud (sound) ‘akanui
loudmouthed pūpūva’a, see also va’a
lounge about tīta’a
louse kutu
love ‘akameremere, aro’a, ‘inangaro
lovegrass mauku
lovely ‘aka’ie’ie, ‘ie’ie, mānea, puretu, ruperupe, taurekareka
low ‘aka’aka
low (health/spirits) ‘āroeroe
low (of the sun) topal
low (of the tide) ‘akamate, marō, mate
low (of water) pāpaku
low tide see tai
lower (flame/light) ‘akapo‘epo’e
lower (price) ‘akatopa
lower abdomen kona
lower the head tūpou
low-pitched marū
lucky ‘akamanuia, manuia
lull ‘akamoemoe, tāvare
lump potonga, puku
lumps (containing) katukatu, kukuru
lunar cycle ‘iro, motu
lunar month arāpō
lungs atēmāmā
lurch ‘akatā‘uri‘uri, oi, oioi, tā‘uri‘uri
lurching tāraperape
lure (bait) maunu, paru
lure (entice with) paru
lure (sbdy) tūparu
lurk moe, momoe
lush ruperupe
luxuriant māpuapua, ruperupe

M

ma mā
ma’am mā
macaroni makarōni
machete see mātīpi
machine matīni
mackerel scad kōperu
macron mākarōna
mad ‘akanēneva, ‘āouō
mad rush kōnōni
madness ‘āouō
magazine tiānara
maggot(y) ‘akairo, iro, iroiro
magic (perform) manamana
magical (powers) manamana
magnet taimana
magneto mākinito
magnificent mekameka
magnify 'akateniteni
magnifying glass i‘o
mail mēre
main part kōpapa, metua, tino
main road 'ōire
maize kaoni
majority ma‘ata‘anga
make (a copy) kapī
make (a space) ‘akavata
make (a trail) ‘akamaka, ‘akamataara, viki
make (sthg) ‘āmani, roi2, rōpa
make believe ‘akapikika‘a, tāpikika‘a
make excuses kōto‘e
make false charges see tāpepe2
make friends ‘aka‘oa, rorororo
make fun of ‘āvirī
make haste rapu1, tāvave
make like a duck ‘akamokorā
make like that ‘akapērā
make like this ‘akapēia, ‘akapēnei
make peace see tāki
make ready ‘akapapapapa
make rope ‘iro‘iro
make sign with hand kamo
make sthg ma‘ani
make up (quantity) ‘akatae
make very short ‘akapotungio
Malay-apple ka‘iaka
male tāne
male (animals/birds) ‘akatoa, toa1
male cousin tuakana, tungāne
malign ‘akakino(kino)
mallet mōro
mallow mārua2
malt mōrota
malt liquor see mōrota
man tangata
man (act like) ‘akatāne
man (become) ‘akatangata
man (leader) mata1
man (old) rū‘au
man (young) ‘āpe‘e, tamāroa
man and wife (make) ‘akapiri
man of property see tangata
manage tae1
manage (organisation) ‘aka‘aere
managed rauka
manager mānītia, see also ‘aka‘aere
mandarine orange maniterīni
maneh mina2
mango vī2
manifold papatini, tūmatatini
manioc māniota, pia1
mankind tangata
manly toa1
manly qualities (have) ‘akatāne
manna māna
mannerism ‘ape2
manta ray ‘ā‘ārua
manure maniua, tāmaniu
many au7, ma‘ata, mānganui
Maori (act) ‘akamāori
Maori (language) see māori
Maori historian ‘are, see also kōrero
Maorify ‘akamāori
map māpu
marble(s) pata², patapata²

marble (to) 'akamāti, māti¹, tāmāti

March Māti³

margin tapa³

marinated 'akapēpē

marine animal 'a'angu

mark (award) māka¹

mark (leave a) ira¹

mark(s) (linear) ira¹, iraira

mark (make a) 'akairo(iro), kōtu'u, tikoti

mark (opponent) māka¹

mark (special) tāpa'o

mark out 'akakōtinga

mark out (trail) 'akaviki²

mark with a line ūpū

mark with stripe(s) tore

marked out viki²

marked with grey or silver kō'ina'ina

marked with parallel stripes tāravarava

marked with patches of colour kōti'ati'a

market mākete

marks parapara¹

marks (make) kōtu'utu'u, patapata¹

marlin akurā

maroon marūnu

marriage (promise in) tāpeka

marrow roro³

marr 'akaipoipo, 'akapiri

marshy kōvari

marvel ūmere

mash up rapu², rapurapu², tāmarū

mask matatāpoki

mass kōpapa

mass (move in a) nga'oro

massage 'akapori, māmāoro, māoro,

momotu, paki¹, romiromi, tātaomi,
tauromi

mast tira¹

master 'atu², pū¹, tūtara

Master (i.e. Christ) 'atu²

mat moenga

mat (coconut-leaf) tapakau

mat (fine) paretumu

mat (plaited) pāua

mat (spread with food) kainga¹

mat screen 'akatapakau

match (to) 'aka'āite, 'aka'āiteite, 'akaau,
au¹, au'anga

matches (box of) māti²

matchstick see kata²

mate (ship's officer) mēti

material (black) pōkere

material (clothing) kāka'u

material (old) ngaingai

material (ridge covering) au²

material (shiny) kāpī

mathematics nūmero

matter pīrau

mattock pari¹, tārapa¹

mattress ro'i

mature māngal¹, māngaro, pakari, tangata

maturity pakari'anga

maul kukumi, mōro

maximum 'openga, 'ope'o pe

May Me²

maybe ākōnei, pēnei

me āku², aŋa, āku, nōku

meal kainga¹

mean (selfish) kainanu, karapi'i

meaning 'āite'anga, nōmena

measles mītara
measure (a) tātaura
measure (a dimension) 'āite, vāito
measure (liquid) pāō2
measure (out) vāitoito
measure out (land) mētera1, tōmīti, vāito
measure sthg anga3
measurement vāito
measuring line tātaura
meat (coconut) kiko
mechanical maūini
mechanism maūini
medal mētera2
meddle with 'āraurau, kanga, rimarima
medical officer taote
medicine 'enemī2, rākau1, vairākau
meet (assemble) 'uipā
meet (debt) 'akapeke
meet (encounter) 'ārāvei, ō1
meet (introduce) 'aka'ārāvei
meet (join) 'akaūtukati, tūkati
meet together 'aka'uipā
meeting putuputu'anga, 'uipā'anga
meeting house see 'are
mellow marū
melon merēni
melt 'akata'e, ta'e
member (church) 'ēkārēitia
member (group) mema
member (part of body) mero
membrane (foetus) ka'ū2
memorial mēnema
memorise tāmou, tāmoumou
memorised mou1
memory roro3
memory (commit to) kai1
men (of a community) tānetini
mend ma'ani
meningitis see tuī2
menses riu, see also maki1
mention sthg kō'iti1, tā'iku, tā'iku'iku, tiputa1, tiputaputa
merely 'ua2
meridian (pass the) tā'apa
mermaid mērio
merry mataora
merry-go-round mērekaraoni
mesh (net) mata1
mesh-gauge kautā
mess (make a) tāotaota
message karere1, tuatua
message (phone) terēpaoni
messenger karere1, kura2, 'oro'oro1, ungaunga1, veka
messiah metia
metal hoop pa'a1
meter mita1
method mataara, rāvenga, tū2
metre mētera3, mita2
mew ngiāo
mica māika
midair māreva, reva1
middle rotopū
midge(s) namul, namunamul, ongaonga
mid-leaf (coconut) kao1
mid-sea reva1
mid-space reva1
miffed 'akariririri
mild (flavours) māngaro
mild (of pain/illness) marū
mildew(ed) pū'ēkā, tātarāmoa1
mile maire2
milk ā1
milk (add) tāū
milkfish ava2
Milky Way tārava
mill around (crowd) ‘akapāpunga, kōnoninoni
millet tēkeni
million mirioni
millionaire see ‘ona
mime ‘akatūtū
mind manako
mind (have in) ‘akamanako, manako
mine (explosive) māina
mine (possessive) āku1, ōku, tāku, tōku
minimise ‘akameangitikā
minister (behave like) ‘aka’orometua
minister (cabinet) minita
minister (religion) ‘orometua
minister to mātuāpuru
mint ‘ōtime
mint (herb) mineti, miri2
minute meneti, miniti
minutely matatio
miracle temeio
miraculous temeio
mirror i’o1
miscarry (foetus) ma’emo, mā’emo’emo, topa1
mischief kanga
mischief (make) meameā’au
miserable ‘aka’a’anu, ‘iri’iriā, matiroeroe, tūmatetenga
misfortune pōpōā
mislead ‘akavāvare, pikika’a
misled vare2, vāvare
miss tūkatikati
missing ngaro, ngarongaro, topa1
mission (send on) tono
mission school ‘āpī’i’anga
missionary ‘orometua
mist au3, ko’u
mistake (a) tārevakē
mistake (make) ‘ape1, ‘ē1
mistaken (make) ‘ape1, tārevakē
mister pā9
misuse (to) kanga, kangakanga
mitten(s) ‘a’aorima
mix in (sand/soil) tāone
mix together (blend) ‘iro1, ‘irokia, ‘iro’iro1, ‘iropū, kā’iro, kā’iro’iro, nane, nanenane, tāukauka
mix up (mash) rapu2, rapurapu2
mixed up (muddled) ‘iro1
moan ‘engu, ngururū
mock (ridicule) ‘akati’eti’e, ‘āviri, ‘āviri’viri, see also kata1
modest ‘aka’aka
moist mā’ūū
moisture mā’ū
molar tooth ponga1
molasses marākete
mole (birth mark) tapu2
mollify tāparu, tāparuparu
moment ‘atinga1, see also kamo
Monday Mana’a, Mōnirē, Mōnīē
money moni
money (lent or borrowed) o’u
money (slang) ‘āuri
monkey māngikī
monkey (be like) ‘akamāngikī
monster tā’ae, tuputupuā
monster (act like) ‘akatā’ae
month marama
month (lunar) arāpō
monthly marama, tāmarama
monthly period riu
monument mēnema
moo 'ūmō
mood ngākau
moon marama
moon (near full) 'inapōtea
moon (new) tīroē
moon (nights of) 'āmiāma, ma’aru, maitu2, ōata, ōtāne, 'otu1, 'ōvari, turu2, tūruki
moon (phase of) korekore2, mārangi, rākau2, rongoonui2, tangaroa, tamatea
moon (use right phase of) tāarāpō
moonless night 'inapōiri
moonlight (bright) 'inapōtea
moorish idol taputapu2
mope ‘a’anu, ‘aka’a’anu
moray eel ‘ā‘ā2, kara’o, māmaru1, pata4, teatea2
more atu2
more than ‘ara2
moreover see tēta’i
mormon mōmoni
morning pōpongi
morning (first light) ‘ākirāta
morning (late) avatea
morning star see ‘ētū, tātāki
mortal mate
mortar ngaika, rerunga
mosquito(es) namu1, namunamu1
mosquito larvae ro’ero’e
mosquito net tāinamu
moss(es) remu, remuremu
most ma’ata’anga
moth mō3
mother māmā2
mother (animal) tīnana
mother (earth) papa2
mother tongue see ‘ēnua1
mother-in-law ‘ōngai
motherland see ‘ēnua1
mottled with grey ‘ākō‘ina‘ina
mould(y) pū‘ēkā, pūkā2, pūma’u(ma’u), tātarāmoa1
mould into a ball pōpō
moulder ne‘u
moult (birds) see rūrū1
moult (coconut crab) ‘akatanu
mound (pile up) ākaa‘ū(a’u), ‘akakāivi, ‘akakenu(kenu), ‘akatuā’u, a’u1, tātuā’u
mound of earth puku1, tuā’u
mount (climb) kakekake, tākake, tākakekake
mount (female animal) kake, piki1
mountain maunga
mountain range see pā3
mourn ‘eva’eva, ‘iri3, tangi
mourning ceremony ‘eval1
mouse kiore
mouth va’a2
mouth (of sack) kōpū
mouth (open) ‘aka’āmama, ‘āmama, ‘āmamamama
mouth organ piānī
mouthful mama2
move ‘akakeu(keu), ‘iki2, keu, ori, ruri, tākeu, tākeukeu
move (lips) kāmuta1, kāmutamuta, kātāmutamu
move about teretere
move along ‘akanekeneke, neke, nekeneneke, tereria
move around 'akaoriori, oriori
move away tāmamao
move by wheelbarrow tāuirapa
move close to tōpiri, tōpiripiri
move in a mass nga’oro
move position 'akateke, teke, ūoi
move restlessly tipatipa
move slowly tāere
move sthg 'akaneke, neke
move to and fro 'akangiiueue, 'akaueue, ngiiueue, ueue
movement (abrupt) 'akatipa, tipa'
movement (encircling) korotakanimo
movement (involuntary) ngaue, ma’iti
movements (frequent) keukeu
mow (with mower) pākoti
muck repo
mud repo, vari1
muddle (by overhastiness) nane
muddled 'iro1
muddy sthg 'akavari, 'akavarivari, tāvari, tāvarivari, vari1
muddy the water 'akave'u
mulberry tree 'aute
mule mure
mullet (warty-lipped) kanae
multitude tīnī2
mumble tārare
mumps māmu
murky pōiri, pōpōiri
murmur kō’umu, muta, nanunamu
muscle uaua1
muscles (flex) 'akapukupuku, 'akatumutumu
muscular contractions 'uti
mussel kuku2
muster 'akaputu
musty torokū
musty (smells) namunamu2
mutiny 'aka’orure‘au, 'orure‘au, tā’orure‘au
mutter kāmutamuta, kātamutamu, kō’umu, kō’umu’umu, muta, mutamuta, nanu1, nanunamu
mutter (in displeasure) vā2
mutton māmoe
muzzle tāva’a2, va’a2
my aku2, āku1, ōku, tāku, ōku
mynah (Indian) see kavamani
myrrh mura2
mystery piri2

N

nail (claw) maikuku
nail (drive in) pātia, pātiti, pātititi
nail (spike) naero
nail on canoe covers tāpoki
naked (ground) tā’ākā
naked (unclad) 'akataka3, tā’ākā, taka3, takataka3
name ingoa
namely see koia, ‘oki2
name sthg tapa1, topa2
nanny-goat see puakani’o
napkin tā’au2
nappy 'ārikiriki4, pikipiki4
nappy (put on) 'akamaro, māmaro, tāpāreu
narrow oaoa, ‘ōti, kōkota, kōpā, kōpāpā, tākotata, tākōpāpā
narrow (make sthg) tāoaoa
nasty ‘au’au, kino, taetae
nation pātireia
nationality kavamani
native (of a place) see aka
native origin māori
nature (character) manava, tū
nauseated ‘akaruerue, ‘akatōānu
nauseating toānu
navel pito
near piri
near (bring) tāpīri
near (come) ‘akavaitata
near (draw) ‘akavaitatatata
near (of time and place) vaitata
nearly mei
necessary tau
neck kakī
necklace (wear) ‘ei, ‘ei’ei
necktie see rī
need anoano, ‘inangaro
neediness ngere
needle nira
needle (compass) kikau
needle (wooden) aū
needy (make) ‘akaveve
needy (the) pūtēputa
neglectful kamakura
negligent ‘akapā’aruā, pā’aruā
Negro kara, kerekere, pōriki
negroid pōriki
neigh aūē, kākaoa
neighbour see tangata
neither see kare, ‘oki
nephew ‘akatamaitei
nerve uuaa
nervous rū
nest (bird/animal) kō’anga
nest (make) ‘akakō’anga
net (a) nēti
net (at basketball) kīnī
net (scoop) ngake, ‘ōpai, pā’ei’ei, ‘uata
net (sthg) tā’ei, tā’iti
netting fish (method of) totō, tōtō
netting-needle ‘ika, kautā, see also tā
nettled ‘ongo’ongo
never mind! see noa
nevertheless inārā
new ‘ōu
new (of the moon) kikau
New Zealand Aotearoa
New Zealand Maori (slang) kūmara
newness ‘ōu’anga
news kōrero, nūtī, rongo, rongorongo, tuatua
newspaper nūtipēpa
next to a’o
nib (pen) nēpu, nipa
nibble katikati
nibble out pao
nice ‘akamānea, mānea, meitaki
nick ponga, to’i
nickname see ingoa
niece (regard as) ‘akatamā’ine
night pō
night (last) inapō
night (middle of) tūruā’ipō
night (moonless) ‘inapōiri
nightmare rika
nights (lunar month) arāpō
nil kāre
nimble ‘akamā’iti’iti, koī, ko’iko’i, kokoi, mā’iti’iti, mākoko
nimble (legs) koikoi
nine iva
nip (bite) kakati\(^1\), katikati
nip (pinch) kikini, kiniti, pākatī, pākatikati
nip off (flowers) kato, katokato, kiniti
nipped (feel) makini
nipping (keep) kinikini
nipple kōmata, see also ū\(^1\)
nits ri’a
no ‘āita\(^2\), ‘āore, ‘ārē, ‘eia’a\(^1\)
no! ‘ēi, kā’ore
no good pēl, see also kino
no more see ake\(^1\)
noble rank see tā’onga
nod tūngoungou
nod off to sleep ārārāmoe
noddy (brown) ngōia
noddy (white-capped) rakia
noise tangi
noise (make) ‘akaparararā, ‘akapararā
noise rolling along mā’oro’oro
noisy aumani, māniania\(^1\), turituri
noisy talking koma\(^1\)
non-existent kore
nonplussed ngaro
nonsense! ‘ētiō
nook ‘ākoko
noon tuaero
noose nati, natinati, ōnga
nor see kāre, ‘oki\(^2\)
normally see tangata
northerly quarter (winds) ‘apatokerau
north-west tokerau
nose i’u, putāngi’u, putā’u, putā’u, u’u\(^1\)

nostril(s) putāngi’u, putā’u, putā’u, rua putā’u
not ‘āore, ‘ārē, ‘eia’a\(^1\), kāre
not working (mechanism) mate
notch (a) pango, ponga\(^2\)
notch (to) tāpātaratara, to ‘i
notched pangopango
note down kiriti
noteworthy pāpānunui
nothing kāre
nought kāre
noun nōmena
November Noema
now teia, teianei, tēnāna
now (just) see i’o\(^5\)
nowhere kāre
nullify tākore
numb ‘akangenge, ‘akamate, ngenge, mate, tue
number ma’ata’anga, número, tini\(^2\)
number sthg número
numerous ma’ata, mānganui, ra’i, ra’ira’i\(^1\), rau\(^2\), raurau\(^2\), tūmatatini
nun pāretēnia
nurse (a) ‘iki’iki\(^3\), nēti\(^2\)
nurse (care for) ‘iki\(^3\), ‘iki’iki\(^3\), rapu\(^2\), tautā, utuutu
nurse (child) ‘iki\(^3\)
nut nāti
nut grass ‘ōniāni
nylon naerōni

O

oar ‘oe
oath tao
obdurate pāketaketa
obedience kauraro
obedient see ngō‘ie
obey kauraro
obey (rules) ‘ākono
object of devotion atua
object to pāto‘i
objection pāto‘i‘anga
obligation (free of) ti‘amā
obliterate tāngaro, tāngarongaro
obscene vi‘ivi‘i
obscure pōiri, tāpōiri, tāpōpōiri
obliterated (sun) marumaru
observe ‘ākara, ‘ākono, kite
obsessed tavare
obstinate ‘akamārōki‘aki‘a, ‘akapāketaketa, mārō₁, mārōki‘aki‘a, pāetaeta
obstruct tākapikapi
obstructed apiapi
obtain rauka, tiki₁
obtained peke₁, riro
occasion taimē
occupation kimi‘anga, tōro‘a
occupied (fully) kako, kapī₁, kapikapi₁
occupy no‘o
occupy (completely) tāpini₁
occur tupu
ocean moana
ocean side of an atoll tua²
ochre karakararea¹
o’clock ora²
October ‘Okotopa
octopus ‘ēke²
odour (give off) ‘aunga

of ı²
of (belonging to) nō, ő₁
of course ‘oki²
off kē₁
off (light/fire) mate
off-shoot rārā
offal ta‘ata‘a²
offence ‘apa¹
offence (commit) ‘ara¹
offend ‘akamaitu
offended māinaina, maitu¹
offer good wishes aro‘a
offering (burnt) karakarātio
offering (church) ‘ātinga¹
offering (food) ‘ātinga¹
office ‘ōpati
officer ‘ōpita
offspring (bear) ‘ānau
offspring (have) ‘uānga
often putuputu
ogre tuputupuā
oh! auē
oil ‘inu, mōrī
oil can see titō
oil sthg ‘aka‘inu‘inu, ‘akatā‘inu‘inu, tā‘inu, tā‘inu‘inu
oils (scented) manongi
oily (state) ‘inu‘inu
ointment paki¹
ointments (scented) manongi
okay ‘ōkē
old (of people) pakari, rua‘ine, rū‘au, ta‘ito, takere²
old (of things) piro¹, ta‘ito, takere²
old age ta‘ito
old garment ngaingai
old man ru’a’au
old person rua’inea
oleander ‘ēnere
olive (tree) ‘ōrive
omitted topa1
on (future time) ā1
on (into the future) atu2
on (last occasion) i2
on (position) i2
on account of see runga
on foot see raro, raroraro
once ‘okota’i
one ‘okota’i, ta’i
one referred to (the) koia
one-sided ‘akapāpākita’i, pāpākita’i, tāpāpākita’i, tapata’i
onion ‘ōniāni
onion grass ‘ōniāni
onions (add) tā‘ōniāni
onlookers mātakitaki
only anake, ‘okota’i, rāi, ‘ua2
only (one(s)) tira1
open ‘e‘eu, ‘eu‘eu, nga‘ā, kirikiriti, kiriti, pu‘era, tu‘era, tū‘era‘era, ‘uaki, vā‘i, vāvā‘i
open (come) ma‘eu, mā‘eu‘eu
open (eyes) pu‘era
open (flowers) nga‘ā, pu‘era, pū‘era‘era
open (leave) ‘akamā‘eu‘eu
open (legs) ‘akakō‘ae‘ae, kō‘ae
open (make) ‘akama‘eu, ‘akatu‘era
open (mouth) ‘āmama, ‘āmamamama
open (ranks) tāvaravara
open (receptive) ma‘ora
open (umbrella) pu‘era
open (unobstructed) ātea1, āteatea, mātea, māteatea
open out ‘akamā‘ora‘ora, kō‘iti1, ma‘ora, mā‘ora‘ora, ‘ora‘ora2
open space mārea
open up ‘akangangata, ‘akapu‘ata, ‘akatū‘era‘era
open up (gap) ‘akavā1, vā1
open up (oven) ‘uke
open wide ‘akapu‘erākā, ‘akapūtata
opened (be) tomo1
opening puta1, vā
opening (have small) ‘āvā
operate (machine) ‘aka‘anga‘anga
operate on (patient) vā‘i, vāvā‘i
opinion manako
opinion (express) takitaki
opinions (have) mānakonako
opium ‘ōpiēmu
oppose pātō‘i, pātō‘ito‘i
oppress ‘akatinai
oppressive mate
or ē1, mē1
oral traditions kōrero
orange (introduced) ‘ānani
orange-box see ‘a‘ao
orange-coloured ‘akamākara, mākara, tāmākara
orchid nūroa, nūtupa
order ‘akaue
order (from a chief) kura2
order (lay out in) ‘āpapa, ‘āpapapapa
order (proclaimed) karere1
order sbdy to do sthg ‘ōta
orderliness mārikonga
ordinary noa1
ordinary (out of the) kē1
organ 'ōkani
organ (pedal) 'āmōnia
organisation taiate, tā'okota'i
organise 'akano'ono'o
organised (group) nuku
organisms ro'ero'e
orgasm nene
origin kāpua'anga, pū, pū'anga
origin (place of) tumu
original settlers see tumu
originate kāpua, pū
ornament rei
osprey 'ōteni
ossifrage pereta
ostrich renamina
other kē, ta'i, tēta'i
ounce 'auniti
out va'o
out (batsman) 'auti
out (light/fire) mate
out (tide) marō, mate
out at sea tua
out of line 'ipa'ipa
out of play (ball) 'auti, mate
out of sight ngaro, ngarongaro
out of the ordinary kē
outgoing tide see tai
outline (sermon) ivi
outlying islands tuāmotu
out-of-bounds 'akataputapu, taputapu
out-of-joint ngāoi
out-of-order kino
out-of-tune 'ereni
outrigger arm(s) kiato, tākiato
outrigger float ama
outside va'o
outside the reef tua
outside-in (turn sthg) kō'ure
outsider manu'iri
outsider (call sbdy an) 'akamanu'iri
ovary see 'ul
oven umu
oven (pork) see tao
oven load tao
over (cricket) 'ōva
over (finished) oti
over and above tere
over there kō
overbake food tāna'ena'e
overbaked 'akana'ena'e, na'ena'e
overcast 'akarangirangi, 'akatōmarumaru,
marumaru, rangirangi, tōmarumaru
overcome by sleep varea
overcooked 'akana'ena'e, na'ena'e
overcrowded piripiri
overflow maringi, pani
overflow (liquids) nga ā
overgrown with weeds 'akangāngā'ere
overhanging (rocks) 'are'are
overhasty naunau
overjoyed perepere, pingapingareka,
see also pārua
overlap tūākapi
overload(ed) 'akatomotomo, tūparāka
overlooked parari, topa
overseer tiaki
overspread rato, tūākapi
oversweet venekā
overtake popoki
overtaken pokia, roko
overtaxed ngaro
overthrow 'uritumu
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>overturn(ed)</td>
<td>taka‘uri, taka‘uri‘uri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>overwhelm</td>
<td>tā‘iripoti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>overwhelmed (of the mind)</td>
<td>ngaro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>overwork</td>
<td>‘akamou‘āuri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>owl</td>
<td>auē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>owe</td>
<td>kaio‘u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>owl</td>
<td>kūta, rūrū²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>owner</td>
<td>‘atu², ‘ona, pū¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>owner of property</td>
<td>see kāinga, tangata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ox (wild)</td>
<td>te‘o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ox-eye daisy</td>
<td>mātirīta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oyster</td>
<td>kapikapi³, pārau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pace</td>
<td>tapuae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific asaphis</td>
<td>ka‘i¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific golden plover</td>
<td>tōrea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific jewel-box shell</td>
<td>see pā‘ua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific pigeon</td>
<td>rupe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific sailfish</td>
<td>see akurā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pacify</td>
<td>‘akamoe‘au, tāmarū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pack</td>
<td>‘ao‘aona, ‘aona², ‘auna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pack (into container)</td>
<td>‘a‘ao, ‘ao‘ao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pack of cards</td>
<td>see ruru¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>package (a)</td>
<td>ruru¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>package (do up into a)</td>
<td>‘opa, ruru¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>packet</td>
<td>paeketi, paoke, pū‘ao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pad (a)</td>
<td>tāparuparu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>padding</td>
<td>marū, tāparuparu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paddle</td>
<td>‘oe, ‘oe‘oe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>padlock</td>
<td>roka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>page(s)</td>
<td>kapiri², kapikapi²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pageant</td>
<td>nuku¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paid (debt)</td>
<td>pekel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pain (cause)</td>
<td>tāmamae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pain (feel)</td>
<td>mamae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pain (gnawing)</td>
<td>kakati¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>painful</td>
<td>mamae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pains (shooting)</td>
<td>‘oa²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paint</td>
<td>parai¹, pēni¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paint (liquid)</td>
<td>see pēni¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paint (powdered)</td>
<td>see pēni¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>painting (a)</td>
<td>tūtū²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pair (a)</td>
<td>pe¹, puke¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pair (poker)</td>
<td>pe¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pair up with</td>
<td>tairua¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paired off</td>
<td>taurua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pal (become)</td>
<td>‘akataeake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palace</td>
<td>see ‘are</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palatable</td>
<td>reka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pale</td>
<td>‘akamōteateākā, maramaratea, maratea¹, mōtetea, mōteteākā, pāteata, tea¹, teata¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pale(r) (colour)</td>
<td>māeaea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pale-skinned</td>
<td>mōtetea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palisade</td>
<td>korō¹, pāruru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pall of smoke (form a)</td>
<td>ko‘u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pallid</td>
<td>maratea¹, pāteata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palm (of hand)</td>
<td>see kapulu¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palm (playing card)</td>
<td>pokī¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palm (sailmaker’s thimble)</td>
<td>pāru²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pan (cooking)</td>
<td>pāni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pandanus</td>
<td>‘ara¹, rau‘ara, vaevae²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pandanus (aerial brace-roots)</td>
<td>kai‘ara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pandanus blossom</td>
<td>‘inano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pandanus leaf</td>
<td>rau¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pandanus scraper</td>
<td>āoro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pannier</td>
<td>pāniē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pants (dress sbdy in)</td>
<td>tāpiripou</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
papaya  nītā, see also  vī²
paper  kapikapi², peapa, pēpa
paper (sheet of)  kap², kapikapi²
paper (tinfoil)  see  pēpa
paper (wrapping)  vaʻi
paper bag  see  pēpa
paper money  see  pēpa
papers (cigarette)  see  pēpa
parable  parapore
parachute  kōpūpū
parade  ‘akaʻari(ari)
paradise  ao, pārutaʻito
paraffin  kāraʻini
paragraph  parakāoa
paralysed  ngom
parasitic vine  tainoka
parcel(s)  koʻu, koʻukoʻu, ʻopa, ʻopaʻopa, pūkoʻuʻi, vaʻi
parcel out  ‘akaputunga
parched  ‘akamarōkā, marōkā, pāpāmarō
parchment  see  pēpa
pare  tere, tipi¹, tipitiipi
parent  ‘akapāpā, metua
parent (regard as)  ‘akametua
parliament  pāramani
parrot  kākē
parrotfish (kind of)  pakati, pakou, pāʻūʻū, rōtea, ʻuʻu²
part (divide)  tātakakē, veʻe
part (hair)  vāʻi
part (of sthg)  pae², pāpāki, potonga, tuʻanga
part (singing)  reo
partially open  tāmaʻeʻu
participate  tomo¹, tomotomo¹
partition  pāruuru
partner  kāpiti, pātana, tairua¹, taurua, tokorua
partner sbdy  tairua¹
party  pāti
pass (exams)  ‘akapāti, pāti
pass by  topa¹
pass in  tomo¹
pass or push through  ‘akauuruu
pass out (faint)  matapōiri
pass sthg across  ʻō¹
pass sthg to sbdy  pāti
pass the meridian  tāʻapa
pass to the speaker  ʻōmai
passage  ara², pātete²
passenger  pātete¹
passion  matenga, matematenga
passionfruit  pārapōtini
passover  pāta
past (just)  aʻo³
past (the)  mua
past (time)  pāti
paste (cheesy)  maʻi
paste sthg on  tāpipiri
pastor  ‘orometua
pastor (behave like)  ‘akaʻorometua
pat  pakipaki, pokipoki, popoki
pat (dough into loaf)  pōpō
patch (hole)  tāpirī
patch (of vegetation)  motu¹, motumotu
patch sthg  pānanaki, ūvāe
patches  ūvāe
patchwork (quilt)  ūvāe
path  ara², mataara, purūmu¹
path (make)  tāmataara
patient (be)  ‘akakoromaki, mārie
patriarch  pātereāreka
pattern of checks  pi'api'ā
pauper  see  veve
pause  'akamoki, no'o
pause (of rain)  ma'ea
pawpaw  ninitā, nītā, see also vi
pay (wages)  tūtaki
pay attention to  'akavatavata
pay off (debt)  'akapeke, tūpeke, tūpekepeke
pay out (net)  tuku
payment  'oko, o'u
pea  pi
peace (be at)  'akamoe'au, 'au, ni'ani'a'au
peace (live in)  pōnuiā'au
peace (make)  'aka'au, tāki'au
peaceful  'au
peacefully (live)  kai'au
peacefully settled  'au
peacecock  pīkākē, pīkā'okē
peak  kekeo, keo
peanut  'aratita
pear (fruit or tree)  pea
pearl  poe
pearl (black)  see rava
pearlshell oyster  pārau
pebbles  kirikiri, see also toka
peck  pao, paopao
pectoral fin  pē'au
pedal  taka'i'anga
pedal organ  'āmōnia
pedestal  pange
pedigree  papa'anga
peek  'ārō
peel (rind)  pākiri
peel (to)  'ōrea, 'ore'ore, 'o'ore, te'ere, tere, tūka'i
peel (with a knife)  mātipi, mātipitipi
peel in strips  'akavere, vere
peel off  'akama'ore, 'akamā'ore'ore, ma'ore, mā'ore'ore, pātere, tāma'ore, tāmā'ore'ore, tāpākiko, tāpākikokiko
peep  'ārō, 'ārōrō
peg (a)  pine, tia, titi
peg (to)  pine, tia
pelican  kate
pel (to)  pēpē'i
pen (animal)  'āua
pen (writing)  pēni
pencil  pēni, pēnitara
pencil-urchin  'etuke
pendulum (clock)  see ra'o
penetrate  'akauruuru, uru, uruuru
penis  tira, ure
penis (tip of)  pane
pennant  reva
pennies  penepene
penny  pene
Pentecost  penetekote
people  tangata
people (group)  pupu
pepper  pepa
pepper (add)  tāpepa
pepper (small red)  'ōporo
peppermints  see veraverava
per  i
per cent  pāratene, patene
per household  tāngutu'are
perch (roosting place)  tauranga, tō'anga
perch (to)  'akatō, tāu, tō, tōria, tōtō, tōtōriā
perch on tauria
percolate away mimi’ē
perfect nuingāngare
perfectly rava
perforate tāputa, tiputa
perforation(s) ‘akaputa, ‘akaputaputa
perform rave
perform concert item ‘āitamu
performance teata
perfume sthg tākakara
perhaps ākōnei, pa‘a, pēnei
period (full stop) piriota
period (of time) tuātau, tuātatau, vā
period of authority ‘au
permanent tinamou
permissible tika
permission tika
permit (a) pāmati
permit (show a) tāpāmati
perseverance tautā
persevere tautā, titau, titautau
persevere with mou
persist raurau
persistent ‘akapāketaketa, mārō, mārōki‘aki‘a, pāketaketa
persistently raurau
person tangata
person (act as or become a) ‘akatangata
person (old) rua‘ine
person of low rank ‘ori
personal problem tūmatetengā
persuade tāparu, tāparuparu, tāporoporo
perturbed manatu
pervaded kako
pervasive mārōki‘aki‘a
pester ‘ape
pestle reru, tuki
petrel (herald) kōputu
petrol pēnutī
phlegm tāre
phone (to) terepaoni
phone call terepaoni
phosphate kuāna
photo ‘ō‘oa, tūtū
photograph sthg nene‘i
phylactery pirāteri
piano piāni, piāno
pick ‘aki, ‘aki‘aki
pick (flowers) kato, katokato
pick (fruit/flowers) ‘a‘aki
pick and choose (fastidiously) ‘iri‘iri
pick fruit with pole ‘akapūnou, ‘akapūnou
pick up ko‘i, oko, okooko
pickaxe pīki
picking pole rou
pickle pīkara
picnic pīkara
picture tūtū
pie pai
piebald horse see kōtu‘utu‘u
piece mānga, potonga, tu‘anga, ‘unga, va‘a‘anga
piece (at draughts) toka
piece (cloth/paper) ‘āenga
pieces ‘unga‘unga
pieces (divided into) potopotonga
pieces (flat/loose) kapakapanga
pieces (make into) ‘aka‘unga, ‘aka‘unga‘unga
pieces torn off ‘ā‘enga
pier uāpu1
pierce pātiā, pātiatia, putata, tiputa1, tiputaputa, vero, verovero
pierce holes in kōputa, kōputaputa
piercing instrument kōputa
piety paieti
pig puaka, pu'ātoro
pig (liken to) 'akapuaka
pigmy peneneke
pile (a) putunga, tā'una
pile sthg carelessly tāuta
pile sthg on tāruna, tārunaruna
pile together mūmūmūmū
pile up ākaa'u(a'u), 'akapuke, a'u1, a'ua'u1, a'ua'una1, a'una1, mūmū, putu1, tā'atu, tā'atu'atu, tātāuta
piled up puke2, tātumu, tā'una
piles (haemorrhoids) see to'e
piles (heaps) putuputunga
piles (disorderly) 'aka'ututua
pilfer keikeia, nane
pilgrim tuitārere
pill katu, 'ua1, 'uero
pillar pou3, pūtoko, turu1
pillow 'akaurunga, urunga, see also pūtē
pillow case see auaro
pilot paieti
pimples 'akapūpū, 'ua'ua
pin pine1
pincers see pākati
pinch kinikiniti, kiniti
pinch off kato, katokato
pinch out kikini, kiniti
pinched makini, pepe2
pinching (keep) kinikiniti
pine tree paina
pineapple 'ara2, painapa
pineapple (crown) pata2
pink tārona
pinnacle poretiko
pinnacled kekeo
pins and needles mākinikini
pip (of fruit) katu
pipe (drainage) paipa, pōtera
pipe (flute) ko'e
pipe (for tobacco) paipa, pu'ipu'i1
pistol pītara
pit pokol, rua1, va'arua
pitch (field of play) ta'ul
pitch (of boats) tau3
pitch (tar) tā2
pitch (tent) pātiā, pātū1
pitch (throw) titiri
pitch dark see pōiri
pitch discs tupe
pitcher pōtera
piteous tangi
pith i'o2, u'o1
pithy layer (white) ka'u2
pits ruaaru, va'ava'arua
pits (make) 'akaruaru
pitted 'akaponga ponga ponga, ruaaru, tāmāongaonga, va'ava'arua
pity (have) 'akaaro'a, aro'a, tangi
place (a) ngā'i
place (to) tuku, tukutuku
place in rows tūpātī
place of coming to rest tauranga
place of returning 'okinga
place on (bus/boat) iriiri
place on board iri2
place one sits in no'o'anga
place thickly 'akamātorutoru
place where anything bends 'atinga²
place where one is best off ngari
place where sthg is kept vairanga
place where sthg to drink is available inumanga
place where sun and moon rise 'itinga
place where the waves break tukingā ngaru
placenta 'enua²
plain (be) taka²
plain (of water) areare
plain (vegetables) takatakaka³
plait (a) mākave
plait (to) 'iri², 'iri'iri², kōviri, kōviriviri, rāngā'ia, raranga
plait a border design pae²
plaits (having) mākavekave
plan (a) parāni
plan (to) 'akakoro(koro)
plan sthg out parāni¹
plane (glide) ta'a¹
plane (wood) a'u², a'ua'u², a'ua'una², a'una²
plank paevai, papa², rākau¹
plant (climbing) matakāviriviri, pirimoto
plant (Cordyline) tī³
plant (fish-poisoning) mātā'ora, 'ora¹
plant (flowering) tiare
plant (generic) rākau¹
plant (pandanus) rau'ara
plant (to) tanu, tanutanu, tatanu
plant (young) 'uri¹
plantain 'uatū, 'uetū, 'ūtū, vē'i
plantain bast 'ā'ūtū
plantation see kai¹
planting (the act of) tanu, tanutanu

plants (burr-bearing) piripirī²
plants (ginger family) kōpī
plants (hedge) kāpaiē
plants (mint family) miri²
plants (red/yellow berries) poro'iti
plants (rounded cupped leaves) kapukapu
plants (young) 'uri'uri¹
plaster parāti, pate¹
plastic una
plasticine see pate¹
plate mereki
plate (put on a) tāmerekki
plate (wall) a'u'ua
platform 'akata'ua, ta'ua¹
platform (in canoe) rei
platform (raised framework) 'ata
platter rauraul¹
play (a card) tuku
play (games) 'akakangakanga, kanga, kangakanga, tārekareka
play (musical instrument) 'akatangi
play (radio) tangi
play based on a bible story nuku¹
play darts reka
play games (with bat and ball) 'akapā¹, pāpōro
play marbles pata²
play rugby (make/allow to) 'akatu'e
play tennis see pāpōro
play the hero 'aka'aītoa
play tig arumakimaki
playthings see 'apinga
pleasant 'akareka, mataora, reka, rekareka
pleased 'akamareka, 'akananave, mareka, mataora, māuruuru, reka, rekareka
pleasing taurekareka
pleasurable nanave
pleasure mataora, nanave, reka
pleasure (feel) mareka, navenave
pleasure (give) rekareka, tāmataora
pleat(s) kopi, kopikopi, tuakopi
pectrum pata
pledge (a) ‘aka‘atinga, tia
pledge (girl as bride) tāpa‘o
pledge sthg tia
pledge sthg or sbdy mōmoko
plentiful nui
plenty ākā
pliable ngarepu, ngāvari, ngāvarivari, tāuka, tāukauka
pliable (branches) ngārepurepu
pliant paru
pliers paraea, see also pākati
plough ‘ārote
ploy (in card game) tāmāti
pluck ‘akama‘aki, ‘aki, ‘aki‘aki
pluck (fruit/flowers) ‘a‘aki
plug (block up) mōmanī, mōmono, monomono, ‘ōkamu, pāpani, pōpani, pōpanipani, pōponi
plug (stopper) pōpani, pōponi
plump kīkī, petepete, pori, poripori
plumped out kīkī
plunder ‘aru
plunge tipa
plunge (cause to) tātipa, tātipatipa
plunge sthg into water tāruku
plunge through air pātia
plush terevetete
ply (of rope/wood) aro
pneumonia mīmōnia
poach nane
pocket pūtē
pockmarks korotea
poem to the old gods karakia
poinciana pātai
poinsettia see ‘āpa
point mārikonga
point (implement) mata
point (scoring) mata
point (sharp) keo, mākoki
point (sharpen to a) tākeokeo
point of tooth tara
point out to‘u, to‘uto‘u
pointed (sharp) keokeo, mākoki
pointed peak (having) kekeo
pointer kikau
points (salient) rārā
poison(ous) poitini, tākeo
poisoned kona, tākeo
poke kō, kōia, kōkōia, uru, uruurū
poking kōkō
pole(s) pou, poupou, rākau
pole (for carrying things on shoulder) amo
pole (for punting) tokō
pole (forked/crooked) rou
pole (North/South) pore
pole (supporting) turu
pole (to string net onto) tui
polish ‘ana‘ana, ‘orei, paraeti, tā‘ana‘ana
polish up tākanapa, tākānapana
polite matamarū
pollinate āngai, āngaingai, ‘aka‘ängai
polling booth see vōti
pollute tāvi‘ivi‘i
Polynesian (derogatory) kanāka
Polynesian underworld pō
pomegranate rēmuna
pommel pōnao
poncho-like garment tīputa
pool(s) puna, punapuna, punāvai
poor puta'ua, veve
poor (make) 'akaputa'ua, 'akaveve
poor (the) puta'ua, pūteputa
poorly makimaki
pop pakakina
Pope paope, Papa', pōpe
poplar ripene
popping noises (make) pakapakakina
porcupine fish tōtara
porgy (fish) mū
pork puaka
porpoise pāpāti
portico poretiko
portion mānga, pāpaki, potonga, putunga, putuputunga
portioned potonga
portrait tūtū
Portuguese man-of-war see tūtāe
pose (body building) 'akatumutumu
position (head/vanguard) mata
position (location) ngā'i
position (rank) tā'onga
position (shift) 'akateke, 'iki
possess tū
possession (give) pā
possession of rauka
possession of (pass into) riro
possessions 'apinga
possible rauka
possibly pēnei
post (mail) mère
post (pole) pou
post office see mère
postage stamp mīmiti
postpone 'akakore(kore)
pots poupou
posts (upright) tūkōpā
pot pōtera, tiā, tiapaoti
potato pītete
potbelly see kōpū
potter pōtera
pound (money) paunu
pound (to) kuru, kurukuru, pāpā, paratuki, reru, rerureru, tuki, tukituki, tūparu
pounder (pestle) reru, tuki
pour tāmaringi, tāmāringiringi, tītō, tītōtō
pour (into container) pikao, pīkaokao
pour out nga'ā, pūkao, ringiringi, riringi
pourer tītō
pout vere
poverty ngere, veve
poverty-stricken puta'ua
powder paura
powder (cosmetic) pauta
powder (reduced to) marū
power (energy) ririnui
power (ruling body) 'au
powerful ririnui
powerful (make) 'akaririnui
powers mana
practice (custom) peu
practice (training) terēni
practise (to) 'akatūtū, 'āpi'ipi'i
practise as a doctor taote
praise (to) 'akameitaki, 'akapa'apa'a, 'akateni, 'akateniti, pa'apa'a
praised pāpānunui
prank see peu
prattle 'akakoma(koma), komakoma, va'ava'a
pray pure
prayer karakia
preach ako, akona
preach (Gospel) tūtū1
preacher 'orometua
precipitous tāiva1
predict totō'u
pregnant nuit1, tō7
premature birth see pī2
preparation (use in) ma'ani
prepare 'akapapapapa, 'ākonokono, ma'ani, roī3, te'ate'amamao
prepare arrowroot starch putu2
prepare food peru1, ropi, ropiropi
prepare native tobacco taka1
prepare taro bed pa'i, 'uri2
prepared papa2
preposition perepotitio
presence aroaro
present (for hosts) kura2
present (gift) puareinga, see also 'apinga
present sbdy with sthg aro'a
preserve by canning tāpunu
preserve sthg in lime tāngaiaka
press (down) taomi
press (the) perēti1
press (to) romi, taotaomi, tātaomi
press close 'ōtoti, tāpiri
press on roromi
press sthg out flat pārena
press-button see pitopito
presumptuous nengonengo
pretend 'akapikika'a, pikika'a, tāpikika'a
pretend lameness 'aka'apepa
pretend not to see 'akamatapō
pretend to be drunk 'akata'ero
pretty 'aka'ie 'ie, 'ie 'ie
prevaricate tā'ekē2
prevarication see tā'ekē2
prevent ārai1, ārairai, tāpū1
previously takere2
price 'oko1
prick mangio
prick up (ears) tāvavana
prickliness tarataral
prickly pūtarata, tarataral
pride nengonengo
priest paope, ta'unga
priest (behave like) 'aka'orometua
priest (serve as) 'orometua
principal part metua, tino
print sthg nene'i
prise apart pana1
prise open tāma'e, tāmā'e,u'eu
prise up or out era, eraera, 'ipana, 'ipanapana, panapana1, tīkaro
prising instrument pana1
prisoner mou'auri
prize rē
procedure 'ākonon'anga
proceed 'aere, 'aere'aere
proceed adjacently 'ōake
process 'āerenga
process arrowroot starch putu2
proclaimed order karere{l
prod (goad) 'akakōkō, 'ākōkō
prod (poke) kōl
prodding (keep) kōkōl
produce offspring 'akakātiri, kātiri
produce roe 'ual
product kaP
productive 'u 'ua
productively see tangata
profane tānoa, tānoanoa
profession tā'onga, tōro'a
profit parāvete, pu'apinga, tere
profit (show a) tere
profitable pu'apinga
profound 'ō' onu
progeny 'anaunga, 'ānau
programme porokarāmu
progress 'aere, tupu
progress (make) see 'aere
prohibit ture
prohibited taputapu1
project toro, torotoro
project (cause to) tāono3, tāonoono3
projection toro
prolific māpuapua
prolong 'akaroa, tāroa
prominence puku1
promise 'aka'ātinga, kōrromotu, taputo'u
promise in marriage tāpeka
promise sthg to sbdy kōrromotu
promontory tau2, toro
prone tipapa
prong 'akamanga, tara1
prong (of fork) manga1
pronoun see kauono
prop (a) pūtoko
prop up pange, pangepange, pūtoko,
prop (a) pūtokona, pūtokotoko, tango, toko2, tokona, tokotoko, turu1, turuturu
propagate tā'ua
propel with pole tokotoko
propellor pera
proper tano, tau1
properly see tangata
property (land) kāinga
prophesy toto'u
prophet peroveta
prophetic toto'u
prop up 'ata, 'ata'ata
proprietor 'ona, see also kāinga
props (supports) pūtokotoko
prosecute 'oro1
prosper rangatira
prosperous pu'apinga
protect ārai1
protect (with covering) auau
protect (with roof/shelter) tā'are
protecting wall koro1
protection (overhead) maru, marumaru
protective material tāpupuru1
protective rule maru
protest (a) pāto'i'anga
protest against pāto'i, tā'ito'ito
Protestant Porotitani
protrude 'akatoro, 'tō, tāono3
protuberance puku1
proud 'akanengonengo, 'akaparau, paraul
proverb(s) māteri, tākiato2, see also tupuna
provide equivalent return pa'u2
provisions for a voyage momoeō
provoke 'aka'ae, 'aka'ae'ae, tāmāinaina, tātī'ae, tātī'ae'ae
provoke breach of peace  tā‘ōrure‘au
provoking sympathy  tangi
prune (trim off)  pākoti, tope, topetope
prune hard (leaves)  ngore, ngorengore
psalm  taramo
psaltery  nāpara
psst! (say)  miti1
public  kātoatoa
pucker ed  kavi, kovi
pudding (chestnut)  kanakā
pudding (starch)  pia1
pudding (taro)  poke
puff (to)  pū‘ia, pu‘ipu‘i1, pupu‘i
puff of air  a‘o1
puff of wind  see pū‘angi
puff up  kōpūpū
puffed out  puena
pufferfish  tētē1, ‘ue2
puffs on a dress (put)  tāpūrau, tāpūraurau
pull  ‘akamānukunuku, tō5, totō, ‘uti‘uti
pull (trigger)  ‘a‘aki, ‘aki‘aki
pull aside  veku, vekeveku
pull hard  kume, pūtō, pūtōa, pūtōtō, pūtōtōa
pull off  ‘akama‘aki, unu‘i
pull up (root crops)  ‘a‘ari
pulley  parāka, porotā, tāparāka
pulling hard  pūtōtō‘anga
pulpit  ako‘anga, akonga, ‘atarau
pulsate  kurukuru2, pana1, panapana1, tāpana1, tāpanapana
pulse (in body)  pätē1
pulse (vegetables)  pīpī3
pulverise  ‘aka‘unga‘ungā-tīū, kō‘unga‘unga, paratuki, tāmarū, tā‘unga, tā‘unga‘unga
pumice(stone)  tā‘ōta, see also toka
pump sthg  pāmu3
pumpkin  mōtīnī
punch (to)  ‘akamotomoto, mōmomoto, momoto, moto1, motokia, motomo, motomotokia, tāmoto, tāmotomoto, titiri, tūpaki
punched  po‘aki
puncture (to)  ‘akaputa1, kōputa, tāputa, ūputa1
pungent  tāveravera, vera vera
punish  ‘akautunga, tāutunga
punishment  ‘ati, ‘ati‘ati, utunga
punt (using pole)  toko2
pupae (honeybee larvae)  ‘akapunupunua
pupil (of eye)  see kōringo
pupil (student)  pīpī4, tauira
pure  mā1, māpia
purple (make)  ‘akavare‘au, kutekute, tāria, tāvare‘au, vare‘au
purpose of journey  tere
purr  kororō
purse (money)  see kiri
pursue  apu, āru, tauāru
pursue (goal)  aruaru
pursue (task)  apu
pursue voraciously  apuapu
pus  pīrāu
push  kōunu, ‘ōpara, ‘ōparapara, oro, turaki
push aside  tūpeke
push into  torotoro
push out the lips  vere1
push things into  monomono
push through  ‘akaururu, uru1, uruuru
pussy  pūtī2
put  ‘akano‘o, tuku, tukutuku, vao‘o
put (of earrings) ‘akapoe
put an end to tākore, tākorekore
put aside ‘akapae
put forward (proposal) ‘aka’aere
put in a container ‘a’ao, kākapu
put in bottles tāmō’ina
put off (be deterred) emi, maitu
put off (postpone) vao’o
put on (clothes) ‘a’ao, ‘ao’ao, kāka’u, mōmono, mōno, ‘o’omo
put sthg down tāoiri
put sthg out to dry tauraki, taurakiraki
put to sleep/bed tāmoe
put to work tā‘anga‘anga
put together kāpiti, kāpitipiti, tāpiri
put up with ‘akakoromaki
putrid (become) ‘akapīrau
putrid (smell) pīrau, piropiro
puttees (wear) pate
putty pate
puzzle piri
quarter koata, kōta
quarter-fill sthg tākoata
quaver tārūketekete
queen see ariki
queer tūkē
quench tāmate, tāmatemate
question (a) ui‘anga
question (to) ui, uiui
question mark ui‘anga
question sbdy tāʻeʻe
quick ‘akakokoi, ‘akavave, ‘akaviviki, ngāko‘iko‘i, koikoi, mākoko, viviki
quick-footed koko
quickly vave, viviki
quiet mūtēkī
quiet (remain) ‘akamūtēkī
quilt see ‘ārika
quit ‘akatopatopa
quite oti, rāi, rava, roa, ‘ua
quiver (shake) ‘akarū, keukeu
quoit tupe
quote (from source) kiriti

quake (ground) ngāruerue, tōruerue
qualify (exams) ‘akapāti, pāti
quality tū
qualms emi
quantity ma’ata‘anga
quarrel (a) karonga, pekapeka, tamaki, taumārōrō
quarrel (to) ‘akapekapeka, kākakaro, karō, pekapeka, tamaki, tau‘ā, taumārōrō
quart koata

rabbit rāpeti
rabbit-fish maema, mōrava
race (bicycle) taka’i‘anga
race (compete in) tā‘emo‘emo, tā‘imo‘imo
race (of people) ‘anaunga, ivi, kātiri, see also ‘iṭi
race (running) ‘oro
race of ballbearings see ruru
racehorse see tā‘emo‘emo
rack ’ata, pā’ata
racquet rákau
radiantly (shine) kakā
radio rāatio
raffle ticket see tiketi
rafter ka’o, tea
rafter (main) oka
ragged pieces veru, veruveru
raid nane
rail (a) rēra
rails (make) ‘akarēra
railway line see ara
rain ua
rain frequently uaua
rainbow ānuanua
raincoat see pereue
raise (eyes) nānā
raise (increase) ‘akakake(kake)
raise (lift) tāaraara, tāki, tāāki
raise (topic) kō ‘iti
raised framework ‘ata, pā’ata
raised part of chancel ‘atarau
raisin vine
raisins (add) tāvine
rake pākoko, pāraku, pārakuna, pārakuraku, uru
rake through (with hands) ‘eru, pā’eru
ram (to) tuki
rancid kavangū
range of mountains see pā
rank (form a) ‘akatūpāti, tūpāti
rank (position) tā’onga
rank (row) rāini
rank in Maori society kiato
ransack ‘ eru, ‘uritumu
ransom ‘aka’oko
rape kukumi, tō
rare varavara
rarely see ē
rashes (break out in) ‘akapupū
rasp vaira
rat kiore, kioretoke
rate of travel tere
rather rāi
ratify ‘akatinamou
ration (to) tāpotonga
rations (for journey) moemoeō, momoeō
rattle ‘akakererē, kererē, parapararā, pārarā
rattle (make) ‘akaparapararā, ‘akapararā
rattle (make sthg) tākererē
rattle sthg tāpakapakakina, tāparapararā, tāpararā
rattling sound in throat (make) ngarangararā, ngararā, karakararā, kararā
rat-trap see pākati
ravage nina
raven ‘ōrepi
ravine tairua
ravish tō
raw mata
raw (eat(en), of fish) ota
ray(s) (of light) vero, verovero
razor reta, see also pū
razor-blade reta
reach ‘akatae, tae, taena
reach (of news) tuki, tūkia, tutuki
reach (out) toro
reach bottom (anchor) tōngā
reach for ‘ārau, ‘ītae, ‘ītaetae
reach over the line (marbles) ‘ōtu’e
read *tatau*¹
ready *papa*², te’ate’amamao
ready (make) ‘akapapapapa
ready to eat (honey) *kai*¹
real *rāi, tikāi*
realign *ue*
realise *nakiro, nākirokōri*
realise (make to) ‘akana*kiro*
really *rāi, tikāi*
realm *‘au*²
reap *kokoti*
reaping action *tipi*¹
rear (cause to) *tātpa*, tātpatipa
rear (child) *‘iki*, *rapu*, *utuutu*
reason *ia*², *mea, tumu*¹
reawaken memories *‘uke*
rebel(lion) *‘ōrure*‘au
rebel (to) ‘akameameā‘au, ‘aka‘ōrure‘au, *‘akatitima, meameae‘au, tītima*¹
rebuke ‘akamura, kauvael
recall *‘akamanakonako*
recede (floodwater) *akapāpāmarō*
receipt *rititi*
receive *ārikī², ārikiriki², kapo, rauka*
received (well) *mārarua*
recent *‘ōu*
recently *‘akenei*
receptacle *kākapu, vairanga*
reception *‘ārikī‘anga*
receptive *ma‘ora, mā‘ora‘ora*
recite (a genealogy) *papa*²
recite poetry *tapatapa¹*
reckon up *tārē*
recline ‘akatakoto
recognise ‘aka‘ō‘ō, to‘u¹, to‘uto‘u¹
recoil *pana¹*
recoil in horror *vini*
reconciled *‘ongi, ‘ongi‘ongi*
recook ‘akamaoa, tā‘ana¹, tā‘ana‘ana¹
record *rēkaoti*
recount *papa*²
recover ‘akama‘u
recovered *oraora*
recuperate ‘akaea(ea)
red *kura¹*¹, kurakura, kutekute, muru¹, muramura
red (to colour or dye) *tāmura, tāmura*
red clayish earth *karaea¹*
red snapper see para⁴
red-brown dye *‘iri*⁴
redden ‘akamuramura
reddish brown *ke‘u, ke‘uke‘u*
red-footed booby *toroa*
redness *mura¹*
reduce ‘akameangiti, ‘akameariki, ‘akaririki, tāmarū, tāmeangiti, tāmeiriki, tā‘ōiti, tārikiriki, tā‘unga‘unga
reduced in girth *pepe*²
reduced to a powder *marū*
reed *a‘i², raupō*
reedwarbler *kereārako*
reef *akau, tā‘una*
reef heron *kōtukul*
reef shoes see ūmaka
reef shoes (make) *tā*⁴
reef-channel *ava¹*
reef-sandal (side loop of) *taringa¹*
reel(s) *pōkai¹, pōkaikai*
reel (of the head) ānini, ānininiini, takaānini
reel of cotton see tura
referee  rēperi
reflection(s)  ata1, ataata1
refreshed  oraora
refrigerating plant  pirīta
refuge  pīnanga, pininga
refusal  kōto’e’anga
refuse  pāto’i, pāto’ito’i
refuse (advice)  tūimal1
refuse (a request)  kōto’e
refute  po’aki
regain consciousness  rako
regard as ancestor  ‘akatupuna
regard as brother  ‘akatungāne
regard as daughter  ‘akatamā’ine
regard as father  ‘akapāpā
regard as sister (male kin)  ‘akatua’ine
regard as son  ‘akatamaiti
regard as son-in-law  ‘aka’unōnga
regard as younger sibling  ‘akateina
regimental company  kamupani
register (book)  see rētita
register (enter in)  rētita
registrar  rētita
regress  ‘oki’oki
regret  tatarā’apa, tātarā’ara
regularity  mārikonga
regularly  putuputu
regulation  ture
rehaft  ‘akamouranga
rehandle  ‘akapū
reign  ‘ao2
rein  see taura
reject  ‘aka’oki, ‘aka’oki’oki, kōpa, tīpū, tīpūpū
reject (proposal)  kōto’e
rejoicing  perepere2

relate (tell)  papa2, taki2
relate to  pirī
relationship  pirī’anga, pirī’anganao
relative  taeake, toto
relaxed  paru1
relay race  see kavekave
release  tuku, tukutuku
releasing (act of)  tukunga
relevance  pirī’anga
reliance  ‘irinakinga
relieve (tiredness)  ‘akaanga2
relieve distress  mātūāpuru
religious denomination  ‘ākono’anga
rely on  ‘irinaki
remain  mou1, no’o, toile, toetoe, vai2
remainder  toile, toenga
remainder (keep)  ‘akatoe, ‘akatoeto’e
remaining  toile, toetoe
remark  karanga
remarkable  pāpānunui
remember  ‘akama’ara, ‘akamā’ara’ara, ma’ara, mā’ara’ara, mou1
remembered  mou1
remind  ‘akama’ara
reminded of (be)  mā’ara’ara
reminisce  ‘akamatakite
remove  kirikiriti, kiriti
remove (covering)  ‘e’eu, ‘ēua, ‘eu’eu, ‘uaki
remove (from hole/container)  ākeri
remove (from list)  kokoti
remove completely  tata’i
remove the intestines  tuaki
removed  peke1, pekepeke1, riro, takakē
renew 'aka'ōu
renovate 'aka'ōu
renown (high) ni'ani'a
renowned māruarua, pāpānunui, rongonui1
rent out rīti
rent sthg tārā'u
repair ma'ani, ropa, tūā
repay tūtaki
repeat tā'oki
repeatedly 'aka'ou2, pinipini1
repel tuaru, tuoru
repellent vini
repent tatarā'apa, tatarā'ara
replace (handles) 'akakahau
replace (trees/plants/posts) tāono1
replace sbdy kauono, taui
replace sthg 'ono1, 'ono'ono, tā'oki, tā'oki'oki, tūā, tūpa'u, tūpa'upa'u
replacement kauono, pa'u2, tūpa'upa'u
replacements (put in) mono, monomono
replete marengo, merengo
reply pa'u3, pa'u'anga2
report (a) rīpōti, rongo
report (school) māka2
represent kauono
representative kauono, kōmono, mata1
reprove kauvae1
repute rongo
request pati'anga
require 'inangaro
requite tūtaki
resembling ā1, see also tū2
reserve (for special purpose) 'ākono, tāporoporo

Resident Commissioner kāvana, Rētiteni Komitiona
resin tāpou3
resolute pakari
resolved papa2, parena
resonant pū'arākā
resources rāvenga
respect (show) 'ō'ō1, tā'aka'aka
respected māmaru2
responsible see tangata
rest (remainder) tō1
rest (to) 'aka'aa(ea), 'akatakoto, irīri, takoto, tākotokoto
rest against 'aka'irinaki, 'irinaki
rest in position tū1
rest on support 'aka'iriiri, irī1
rest on top of sthg 'a'ata, 'ata'ata, tā'ata
restaurant see kai1, kaikai
restive (be) 'akatipatipa
restlessly (move around) tipatipa
restrain tāpū1, tāpūpū
restriction tapu1
result 'openga
resurrect (topic) ākeri
ret (fibres) tāpē
retain tāpū1
retain (in heart/mind) 'akamou, mou1
retained (faeces) mou1
retch see kō'ao
retrieve see tiki1
retted pē1
return 'aka'oki, 'aka'oki'oki, 'oki1, 'oki'oki, 'o'oki, 'ō'o'oki, tā'oki, tā'oki'oki
reveal 'akakite(kite), 'e'eu
reveal (secrets) 'eu'eu
revelry kariei
reverberating mā’oro’oro, pū’arākā
reverse kōo’e
reverse (vehicle) paiki
reverses (story) maka’uri
revert ‘oki’oki, ‘o’oki
revitalise ‘akaanga2
revive ‘akaora
revolt ‘ōrure’au, tā’ōrure’au
revolted ‘akaatūnū
revolting toānu, vi’ivi’i, vini
revolution ‘ōrure’au
revolve petu, porotaka, porotakataka, taka1
revolving takataka1
revolving fan pera
revulsion toānu
reward tūtaki
rheumatism see katikati, rūketekete
rib kaokao, see also ivi
rib (of boat) vae
ribbon ripene1
ribs of boat/canoe (fit) ‘akavae
rice raiti
rice (add) tāraiti
rich (food) tu’i1, tu’itu’i
rich (food) tātu’i
rich (make food) tātu’i
rich (soil) ngarungaruā
rich (well off) ‘ona
richness tu’i1
ricketed (joint) takaviri
rickety ngāvarivari, fioi, fioioi
ricochet tapatiti
riddle piri2
ridge (dividing) motu1
ridge (make a) ‘akakāivi, kāivi, motumotu, tua2, tuā’ivi
ridge (of mountain) ivi
ridge (of rocks) tā’una
ridge covering au2
ridge of house (make) ‘akata‘ū‘ū
ridge support (of thatched house) ‘akataorangi
ridgepole (main or lower) tā‘ū‘ū
ridgepole (of thatched house) ‘akataorangi
ridgepole (upper) taorangi
ridges (little) kāiviivi
ridicule ‘āviri, ‘āviriviri
rifle pupu’i
rigging rīkini
right (as opposed to left) katau, see also pae2
right (authority) tīka, tīka’anga
right (correct) tano, tanotano
right (make) ‘akatano, ‘akatanotano
right (suitable) tau1
right away teia, teianei, see also tēnāna
rim (edge) ‘iti2, ni’a, tapa3, tapatapa2
rim (wheel) pa’a1, rēmu
rind kiri, paka1, pākiri
ring (a) rīngi1, tāpe’a
ring (bell) kererē, pātē3, pātētē3, tangi
ring (make sthg) tākererē
ring up (telephone) rīngi2
ringworm mūnā, tekateka2
riot ‘ōrure’au, tā’ōrure’au
rip ‘a’ae, ‘ae’, ‘ae’ae, ‘akanga’ae, ‘akanga’anga’ae, nga’ae, kō’ae, tānga’ae, tānga’anga’ae
rip apart pūreku
rip off veku
rip off with teeth eti, etieti
rip up vētea, vetevete, vevete
ripe (bananas) tātarāmoa
ripe (breadfruit) pā
ripe (of fruit) pakari, para, parapara
ripe (very) tōpēpē ripen (of fruit) 'akakōenga, 'akaparapara, kōenga ripen sthg tāpara
ripped veru ripply (of water) māniini rips (in clothing) nga'anga'ae rise kakekake, maranga, mārangaranga rise (barometer) kake rise (bread) kake rise (cause to) tākake, tākakekake rise (fish) tū rise (sun/moon) 'iti, kake, pana rise (tide) ka'u rise (wind) 'aka'arara, 'arara rise buoyantly māngi, māmāngi rise(n) in spate (of rivers) puke rise to the surface ea, eaea river kauvai rivet rīveti road ara, arātā'a, mataara, purūmu road (main) 'ōire road (make) tāmataara roar 'aruru roar angrily ngunguru roast tunu rob (a place) keiā robber(s) keiā, keikeiā rock (bare expanse) tā'ora rock (coral in lagoon) kāoa rock (shake) 'akaoioi, 'akatā'uri'uri, oi, tākeu, tākeukeu, tā'uri'uri rock (stone) toka rocket rōketi rod keiī roe (crustaceans) ami roe (fish) see 'ua l roe (produce) 'ua l roe buck tapi roedeer tapi roll (cigarette) tāviri roll (lurch) tā'uri'uri roll (of paper) rōra roll (sthg into sennit) 'iro, 'iro'iro, miro roll along oro, orooro, porotaka, porotakataka, pōtaka, pōtakataka, rōra roll back (sheath) tītoi, tūitoi roll into a ball pōpō roll over taka l, taka'uri'uri, takaviri, takaviriviri, tātipoki, ta'uri roll sthg up tākai, tākaikai roll the eyes kanakana, tākana, tākanakana roll up kukukuku, 'opa, pōkai l, pōkaikai, rōra roll up (sleeves) 'akakukukuku, kuku l roller rango, rangorango, rōra rollers (place on) rango rolling over and over takataka rolls pōkaikai roof over tā'are room pi'a room (make) 'akapi'a rooms (divide into) tāpi'a, tāpi'api'a roomy enough 02 roost 'ata'ata roosting place tō'anga root (fleshy) kiko
root (of pigs) kenu, ketu, tūpeke, tūpekepeke
root (of plant) aka
root crops see kiko
root up (ground) ketuketu
roots (small) akaaka
rope taura, uāpu
rope (make) 'iro'iro
rope (use) tātauara
rope basket pākete
rope for sail tītī
rope ladder see ara
rope net tarapu
rose raoti
rose-apple ka 'ika
rot tāpē, tōpēpē
rot (inside tree) 'akapopo, popol
rotary hoe see 'ārote
rotate takal
rotate (blade of oar) 'akarapa
rotate (wheel) tāvirī
rotation takal
rotten kino, pēl, pēpēl, piro, tōpēpē
rotten (become) 'akapē, 'akapīrāu, 'akatōpēpē
rotten (to smell) piropiro
rottenness tōpēpē
rough karekare, tikitiki
rough (become, of the sea) 'akangarungaru, 'akakapukapu, 'akakarekare, 'akatōkikite, tōruerue
rough (make) tāmāongaonga
rough (of the sea) ngarepu, ngarepurepu, ngaru, kino, pakari, ruarua, tātumu, tikitiki
roughen 'akamāongaonga
roughen (of water) 'akangarepu
roughen (surface of sthg) tāpongaonga, tātungatunga
roughish (of the sea) ngarungaru
roughness taratara
rough-surfaced māongaonga, taratara, tungatunga
rough-surfaced (make) 'akataratara
round punupunu
round (become) 'akapunupunu
round (in boxing match) raoni
round (make sthg) tāpunupunu
round mark pata
round spot 'ōō
round up (quarry) papare
round wooden prop rangopou
rounded and blunt tumutumu
rouse 'akaara(ara)
rou 't (opposition) tā
route ara2, mataara
row (form a) 'akapō, 'akatūpāti, tūpāti
row (line) ara2, pā3, rāini
row (paddle) 'oe
row (quarrel) karō
rowdy māniania
rub oioi, orokia, orooro, orororokia, paki, rapō, ūki, ūkīki
rub against kai
rub down 'āororo
rub gently māorororo, mirimiri
rub lightly 'āoro
rub off 'akama'ore'ore, ma'ore, mā'ore'ore
rub (sthg) on amo2, amoamo2, amoamokia2, amokia2, miri1, oro
rub out 'akatūpara, rapa1, tūpara2, tūpara, tūparapara
rub right out  tāngaro, tāngarongaro
rub shoulders (mingle)  see ueue
rub with hands  māmāoro, mirī
rubber  rapa
rubber tube  uaual
rubbish  teitā, tītā
rubbish (spread around)  tāotaota
rubbish heap  tāruta, tūnganga
ruck up (sleeves/trousers)  'akakukukuku, kuku
rudder  'oe
rudderfish  nanue, pipi
rue  tatarā'apa
ruffle  tāванanava
ruffled (hair/clothes)  pūkaka, tā'uru'urungā, 'uru'urungā
ruffled (of surface of the sea)  ānininini, māinini
ruffled out  tōtara
rugby  noninga, noniporo
rugby (allow to play)  'akatu'e
rugged (ground)  tikitiki
ruined completely  tīnai
rule (a line)  rāini, rūra
rule (protective)  maru
rule (regulation)  ture
rule over  tūtara
ruler (become)  upoko'anga
ruler (chief person)  ariki, tūtara
ruler (of lines)  rūra
rules (make)  tureture
ruling body  'au
rum  rāmu
rumble  'aruru, 'ārurururu, ngū, ngūngū, ngurungururū, ngururū, korokorō
rumbling  kākina, mā'oro'oro
rumbling noise  kororō
rummage  'eru, 'eru'eru, pā'eru
rummy (card game)  rāmī
rumour(s)  rongo, rongorongo, see also  matangi, tuatua
rump  to'e
rumpled  mingomingo
run (enclosure)  'āua
run (ink/paint)  'akaparangi, parangi
run (liquids)  'eke'eke
run (machine)  'aka'aere, 'akatakal, taka
run (make)  'aka'oro'oro
run (to)  'ō'o'oro, 'o'oro, 'oro', 'orokia, 'oro'oro', 'oro'orokia
run along  tere, tūroa
run away  'oro
run hand along sthg  perekuku
run its course  tere
run lengthwise  tāiroa
run over  pā'Tī
run through the hand  pere'ū
run well  tere
runner (creeper)  kata
runner (sledge)  pa'a
running (not)  mate
running (of engine)  taka1, takatakal
runny nose  see 'ūpē
runt  see kata3, rōri
rush  nanenane, rapurapu
rush (bear down upon)  titāpou
rush (of a crowd)  kōnoni, kōnoninoni
rush (reed)  raupō
rush around  nane
rush sbdy  'akarapurapu, tārapurapu, tāviviki
rushes (grass)  mauku
rust (allow to)  tātūtae'āuri
**rust (corrosion)** poa
**rustle** kererē, paraparara, pārarā
**rut (male animals)** eke
**rye** ʻōrura

**S**

**sack (bag)** pūte
**sack (devastate)** nina
**sack (from work)** tuaru
**sackbut** tāpaka
**sacred** tapu1, taputapu1
**sacred (make)** ʻakatapu, ʻakataputapu
**sacred (not)** noa1
**sad (be)** ʻakataitaiā, tūmatetenga
**safe** meitaki, ora1, oraora
**safe (bank)** pāngika
**safe (for food)** tepe
**safety** ora1
**saffron** karakema
**sag** uka
**sag (cause to)** ʻakauka, ʻakaukauka, ʻakaupē, ʻakaupēupe
**sag (rope)** karu
**sag in folds** karukaru
**sagging** tautau1
**sail (a)** kie1, rā5
**sail (a boat)** tākie, tākiekie, tāteretere
**sail (through air)** ʻakataʻataʻa, rere, taʻal
**sail along** tere, teretere
**sail sthg along** ʻakateretere
**sailcloth** paraoti
**sailing ship** see tākie
**sailor** mātarō

**salient points** rārā
**sallow** ʻakamōteateākā, mōtetea, mōteteākā
**salmon** tāmanu2
**saloon on a ship** tārūnu
**salt** miti2
**salt (add)** tākava, tākavakava, tāmiti
**salt beef** see tāmiti
**salt water** tai
**salt water (add)** tātai2
**salty** kavakava1, mātaitai, taitai
**salty (make sthg)** ʻakataitai, tākavangū
**salute (greet)** aroʻa
**salute (military)** tarūti
**Samoa(n)** ʻĀmoa1
**sand** one
**sand (add)** tāone
**sand (bare expanse)** tāʻora
**sandals** tāmaka
**sandalwood (false)** ngāio
**sandalwood tree** aʻi2
**sandbank** tau2
**sandflea** tūtūʻa
**sandflies** ongaonga, potipoti
**sand-lobster** papipapi2
**sandpaper** ʻakamania, ʻakapateka, see also pēpa, tāpateka
**sandpit** tāʻora
**sandspit** tau2
**sandwich** tēniviti
**sandy** (make) ʻakaoneone
**sap** tāpau, tāpou3
**sapling** ʻuri1
**sapphire** tāpiro
**sardine** tārēni1
**sardius** tārātio
sash (put round sthg) tātua
Satan Tātani
satchel see kiri
sated ro‘i
satin tātini²
satisfactory meitaki
satisfied ma‘a², marengo, māuruuru, rava¹
satisfied (of hunger/thirst) pangia
Saturday ‘Āonga, Ma’anākai, Ma’anamā‘a, Tāpati
sauce tītou‘u
sauce (salt water) tāi
saucepan pānī
saucer ‘āriki¹
sausage tōtīti
savage (infuriated) ‘ae², ‘ae‘ae²
savage (make) ‘aka‘ae
savage beast tā‘ae
save sthg up tāporoporopo
savour tongi, tongitongi
saw keke, kekekeke
saw-edged pātaratara
sawhorse ‘oro‘enua
say araara², karanga, kōrero, tuatua
saying(s) (proverbs) tākiato², māteri
scab paka¹, ‘une
scabbed tunga
scabby ‘une‘une, see also paka¹
scabs (form) ‘akapaka
scad (big-eye) ‘ature
scaffolding ‘atāmoa, pā‘ata
scalded māoa, pakapaka
scale (fish) una‘i
scale(s) (of fish) poa, una‘i
scales (weighing) paunu

sculpt katu
scar (a) nati, see also ira¹
scare ‘akamātakutaku, tāata, tāataata, tāmataku, tāmātakutaku, tāmura
scare (animals) tā‘i‘iu
scarf ‘ei¹, tā‘ei
scarlet kutekute
scarlet bell tree kō‘Tī²
scarred ‘akakovikovi, ‘akapongaponga, pongaponga
scary ‘aka‘i‘iu
scatter ‘akamarua, ‘akapue‘u, ‘ati, pue‘u, rūrū¹, tāmarere, tāmārere, tāpue‘u
scattered marua
scent (give off) kakara
scented oils manongi
scheme parāní¹
school ‘āpi‘i
school (building) see ‘are
school (mission) ‘āpi‘i‘anga
school report māka²
schoolbook see ‘āpi‘i
schoolteacher pū‘āpi‘i
schoolwork ‘āpi‘i
sciatic pains kāuki
scissors plikoti
scold tā‘ito‘ito
scold karō², tamaki
scone tīkaoni, tikōni
scone tikaoni, tikōni
scoop (a) kapu¹, tāipu¹
scoop net pā‘ei‘ei, pokipoki
scoop out ākeri, karō¹, tāipu¹, varō¹, varovaro
scoop (water) out tatā
scoop up a‘u¹, kākapu, kāoko, kāokooko, kapu¹, kapukapu, ope
scorch tāpakapaka
scorched  āpakapaka, māoa, na’ena’e, pakapaka

scorching (smell of) karakara²

scorching (sun) ta ‘u

score (total) kai¹

score (twenty) takau

score sthg (with sharp instrument) tipū

scorn  tā’ito’ito

scorpionfish no’u

Scotland  Tēkōtia

scour  ūkī

cowl  ‘akatumatuma

cowl ing  tumatuma

scrabble  ‘elu’re’elu

scramble  kōnoni, nane, nanenane

scramble for possession nane, noninoni

scramble for sthg noni¹

scrambling  noninga

scrape  kāvaru, pāraku, tāpakia, ūkīkī, varuvaru

scrape down  āorooro

scrape ground (of animal)  ‘elu, petu

scrape lightly  āoro

scrape off  varu²

scrape up  ‘elu, pāoko

scraped  pakiko

scraped  varu²

scraper  varu²

scraper (coconut)  varuvaru

scraper (pandanus)  āoro

scraps  para¹, parapara¹

scratch (a)  pakiko

scratch (surface)  tātungatunga

scratch (to)  ‘akamaongaonga, ‘akapākikokoko, kāvaru, pā’ere, pā’ere’ere, pāraku, pārakuna,
pārakuraku, rakuraku, raraku, tāpakia, tāpākiakia

scratch around  ‘elu’elu

scratched  pakiko, pākikokoko, tāmaongaonga

scratched up  māongaonga

scratches  pākikokoko

scream  aoa¹, aoaoa, auē, pūkaoa

scream out  kākaoa

screen (a)  ārai¹

screen (sthg)  ārairai, ārai¹, pāruru

screw(s)  kurū²

screw (twist)  tāviri

screw in  tākurū

screw up (courage)  kavel

screwdriver  see tāviri

screwed up  po‘epo‘e, tumatuma

screwed up (eyes)  po‘e

scrimmage  kōnoni

scripture card  tia²

scrotum  pūra‘o, ra‘o

scrub  ūkī

scrum-half  āpa

sculpt  ‘akatikitiki¹

sculptor  see tikī²

sculpture  tikī², tikitiki²

sea  tai

sea (deep blue)  moana

sea (surface of)  kiri, kirītai

sea-bream  mū¹

sea-cucumber  rori

sea-current  ‘ōpope

sea-eel  pu‘i¹, tū‘ua, va‘aroa

sea-egg  see sea-urchin

sea-foam  kare¹, karekare, see also tai

sea-monster  ira-varu
sea-slug ngata, ngau², patito
sea-snake kākākuru
sea-urchin (long black spines) vana
sea-urchin (pencil) ‘etuke
sea-urchin (short spines) kina¹
seal (a) tīkiro
seal (agreement) pōpāni
seal (hole) tāpīpīri
seal (sthg) tāpīri
sealing wax kānara¹
seam kāivi, see also ara²
sear sthg ‘akamāongaonga
search makitoro
search for kimī, kimikimi, rangā²
search thoroughly pā’erul¹
searchingly mā‘ē, matatiao
searchlight see tūrama
seared pākākā
seashore ta’atai
seasick ‘akaparuparukā
season tuātau
season with salt ‘akataitai, tāmiti
season with turmeric tārenga
seat no’o’anga
seat (carved) ‘atamira
seat (of emotions) mauri
seat (of government) tūranga
seawards tai, taitai
seaweed remu, rimu
secateurs pākoti
seclusion pōiri
second (supply a) tārua²
second night (lunar cycle) ‘iro³
secret muna, piri², see also tuatua
secret ballot see vōti
secret(ly) ngaro, muna, pōiri, ‘u’una
secretary tēkeretere, see also tātā¹
secretion piāka, piapia
sect ‘ākono‘anga
section (a) kōtinga, potonga
section (apportion) ‘akapotonga, potopotonga
section (in document) ‘irava, see also potonga
sectioned potonga
sections (divide into) tāpi’a, tāpi‘api’a
secular ‘akanoa
secure (be) ketaketa
secure (make) roka, tāketa, tāketaketa
securely fixed (nail) mou¹
securing pin titi¹
sedge ‘ōnīāni
sediment para¹
see ‘ātoro, kite, kitekite
see (visit sbdy) mātaki¹
seed ‘ua¹
seed (pandanus cone) pōnga¹
seedbed tuā’u
seedbox see rūrū¹
seeding ‘ua‘anga
seedling(s) ‘uri¹, ‘uri‘uri¹
seek an answer kimī
seek out kimī
seesaw see rākau¹
seige (lay) ‘akatakanimonimo
seize ‘opu¹, ‘opuna, ‘opu‘opu¹, ‘opu‘opukia, ‘opu‘opukina
seize by force ‘aru
seized by illness mou¹
select ‘iki‘iki¹, ‘iki‘ikinal, ‘ikina¹, ‘iri‘iri¹
select (people) ‘iki¹
selection ‘ikinga
selective ‘akapae2(pae)
self-control rako
selfish kainanu, kaipenu, penu
selfish(ness) karapi‘i
self-possession rako
sell ‘oko‘, ‘okona, ‘oko‘oko, ‘o‘oko
selvedge urupea
semen tāte’a
semen (ejaculate) ‘akanene
send back ‘aka‘oki‘oki, tā‘oki, tā‘oki‘oki
send for unga2
send for sbdy ‘iku‘, ‘iku‘iku‘
send on errand(s) ‘akauna, ‘akaunaua, tono, tonotono, unauonga
sennit ka‘al
sensation (creeping) mania2
sensation (stomach dropping) puāngi
sense nākiro, nākiroko, nōmena
sensitive (to pain) oraora
sentence (jail) utunga
sentence (sbdy) ‘akaunautunga
sentry tiaki
separate(ly) takakē, tātakakē
separate combatants vavao
separated takakē, takatakakē
September Tepetema
seraphim tērapi
sere pākākā
sermon ako, ako‘anga, akonga
serpent ‘ōvī
serrate tāpātaratara
serrated ‘akataratara, pātaratara, taratara
servant tāvini
servant (make sbdy a) ‘akatāvini
serve tāvini
serve (female animal) kake
serve (food) tuati
serve (sbdy) right! ‘aitoa, ‘eitoa
served (sentence) pekel
serves you right! see tika
set ‘akano‘o, ‘akano‘ono‘o, ‘akatinamou, tinamou, tuku, tukutuku
set (sun/moon) ‘opu2, tō
set about (sbdy) rapul
set aside ‘ākono, kōpae, mōmoko
set fire to ta‘u, ta‘ua2, tutungi
set light to tungi tungi, tutungi
set on edge (teeth) mania2
set out (one’s ideas) ‘aka‘aere
set out in order ‘āpapa
set snare tāmoe
setting (sun) ‘akaparepare, topa
settle tō, topa, tōria
settle (debt) tūpākū
settle in a place no‘o
settle on iriiri, tauria
settled parena, taka2
settlement matakeinanga, mōti‘a, muāvaka
seven ‘itu
sever ‘akamotumotu, kokoti, kōtia, momotu, motu1, mōtu, motukia, motumotu, nape, tāmotu, tāpū2, tipū, tipūpū
sever sthg tāmotumotu
several au7
severance motu‘anga
sew tu‘i, tu庭i2
sew lining onto ‘au‘iri
sewing machine ‘āuri
sex (have) 'akaori, 'akaturi, ori
sextant i'o1
sexually (know) kite
shack (rough) täkapakapa1, see also pēkau
shack up with ori
shade maru
shade (of a tree) raro
shade sthg tāmaru, tāmarumaru
shaded maru, tōmarumaru
shadow(s) ata1, ataata1
shady akatōmarumaru, maru, marumaru, tōmarumaru
shake 'akangāueue, 'akakeu(keu), 'akaioi, 'akaoi, 'akari, 'akaue, 'akaueue, ngaue, ngāueue, keu, oi, oioi, rū1, rūketekte, rūrū1, tākeu, tākeukeu, tākirī1, tīoi, tīoiioi, tipatipa, tūrori, tūroriori, ue, ueue
shake (cuttings) 'akangāue
shake (ground) ngāruerue
shake (head) tākirikiri
shake hands see rima1
shallow(ness) pāpaku
shallow (make) 'akapāpaku, tāpāpaku
shame (feel) toānu
shape (be the right) tanotano
shape (take) ata1
shape out taratarai
shape out of wood rapa1
shapeless ūtonga-kore
share (have a) tū1
share (of plough) mātipi
share (portion) pāpāki, tu'anga
share of sthg pini2
share out 'akatu'anga, tāpotonga, tu'a2, tu'atu'a2
share out by lots see tu'a2
shark mangō, pāpera
sharkskin drum kā'ara
sharp mākokoi
sharp (cutting edges) ko1, koikoi
sharp eyes see mata1
sharp point keo, mākokoi
sharp-edged kokoi, tātarara1
sharpen 'akakina, tākoi, tāpepe1
sharpen (cutting edges) 'akakoi
sharpen on a grindstone tārea
sharpen to a point 'akakeo(keo), tākeokeo
sharp-eyed ngāk'o'iko'i
sharp-pointed keokeo
sharp-pointed object tara1
shatter 'akanga'anga'ā, nga'ā, nga'anga'ā, pue'u, tānga'ā, tānganga'ā, 'unga', 'unga'unga, va'i
shave varu2
shave (head) ngore, māngore
shave off 'akamoremore, ngorengore
shaved close ngorengore
shawl tā'ei
she 'aia, i'ai, iāia, koia, tāna
shear (sthg) pākoti
shears pākoti
sheath (coconut palm) rōrō1
shed (canoe) ōrau
shed (rough) see pēkau
shed (sthg) 'akamaringi, maringi, titiri
sheep māmoe
sheer tāiva1
sheet tūtī2, see also 'āriki
sheet(s) (tin) tākapal1, tākapakapal1, see also kapā2
sheet(s) of paper kapī2, kapikapī2
shelf 'iri, pā'ata
shell (bullet) po‘aki
shell (coconut) anga4, katu
shell (cone) pōpoto
shell (cowrie) pōre‘o
shell (empty) angaanga3
shell (hollow) kapu1
shell (of bivalve/egg) anga4
shell (outer layer) paka1
shell (sea-egg) tuke
shell (spider conch) pū2
shell (triton) pū2
shell (variety of pūpū) raro‘ara
shell (whorled) pūpū2
shellfish (cockle-like) pipi1
shellfish (molluscs – kind of) ariri, eva2, ka‘i1, kapikapi3, kuku2, pārau, pā‘ua, pipi1, pōpoto, pōre‘o, pū2, pūpū2, see also to‘e
shelter (from weather) ‘akamarumaru, ‘akaruru, āruru
shelter (make a) ‘akataupare
shelter (protection) marumaru
shelter (provide with) pāruru
shelter (temporary) see pēkau
shelter sthg tāmaru, tāruru2
sheltered maru, ruru2
shield (protect) ārai1, auau, tāpupuru2, tāpuru2
shift ‘iki‘iki2, ‘iki‘ikina2, ‘ikina2, keu, ruri, tāruri, ue, ueue
shift (blame) ‘uri2
shift (wind) ‘oro1, raka
shift about keukeu
shift along ‘akanekeke, ‘akateke, kōneke, neke, nekeneke, teke
shift position ‘iki2, neke, tā‘iki
shift sbdy once ‘akanke
shift slightly ‘akateketake, teketeke
shilling tīngi
shimmer āninini
shine ‘akakakā, ‘akakanapa, kā1, kānapanapa, mārama, māramarama, tākanapa, tākānapanapa
shine (sun/moon) ‘iti1
shine brightly kakā
shine light on tūrama
shine upon ‘aka‘iti
shingle (gravel) kirikiri
shiny ‘aka‘inu‘inu
shiny dress material kāpī
ship pa‘i, tīma
shirt pona1, tāpona
shit tītiko
shittah tree tūtima2
shiver ‘ōtete, rū2, rūketekete, rūtetete, tārūketekete
shivering rūketekete
shivery kō‘iri‘iriā, toānu
shoal (of fish) na‘o, papa2, see also kōpū
shoal (shallows) pāpaku, tau2
shoaling painga
shock ‘akamaitu
shocked maitul
shoe (put on) ‘akatāmaka
shoelace ‘itiki1, see also riri
shoes tāmaka
shoo (animals/fish) tā
shock (a set of staves) tiuka3
shoot (bow) ‘aka‘īnana, ‘ana1, ‘ana‘ana1
shoot (by flicking) patapata2
shoot (gun) pū‘ia, pupu‘i
shoot (of pain) ngingiti, ngitingiti
shoot (pistol) pītara
shoot (sprout) 'akakao(kao), 'akani 'oni'o, ni'o, 'uri1, uri'uri1
shoots (suckers) 'uri1, 'uri'uri1
shoot at pata2
shoot through the air rere
shooting pains kāuki
shop toa3
shopkeeper see toa3
shore (landwards) uta
shore up tango
short poto, potopoto
short (cut very) ngore
short (go) 'ākere
short (make) 'akapotongio, 'akatīpoto, tāpotongio
short (very) potongio
short of sthg ngere, onge, veve
shortage onge, paroro, tāonge
short-cut 'akapa'eke, 'akatīpoto
shorten 'akapoto, 'akapotopoto, tāpoto, tāpotopoto
shortly poto
shortness poto
shot po'aki
shoulder paku'ivi
shoulder (carry on) amo1, amoamo1, amoamokia1, ua2
shoulder-blade see ivi
shoulder-straps pā'oe, tāpā'oe
shout (a) ōi
shout (in hide-and-seek) tōtō1
shout loudly 'akamāruarua, mārua1
shout of glee maeva
shout of warning tō4
shout out aoo1, aooaa, poko3
shout to sbdy tūoro
shove 'akaoi, 'akapūtaka'iti, ōpara

shove along oi
shove away īpeke, toko2, tokona, tūpeke, tūpekepeke
shove over turaki
shovel tuāpara
show (appear) ono1
show (exhibit) 'akaāri(ari), 'akaonoono, tāono3
show (make a) 'akapeu
show above ground/water āranga, ārangaranga
show bias towards piripiri1
show how 'akapēia
show off 'akamea, 'akapeu
show red mura1
show that way 'akapērā
show through putata
show up maka1
shred (a) 'āenga
shred (to) 'akaveruveru, vetevete
shredding implement tuai
shreds 'ā'āenga, veruveru
shrewd(ness) karape, kāraperape
shrii111
shrink 'akamākaiore, emi, emiemi, tāemi
shrink from 'akaemi(emi), emi, vi3
shrive 'akamākaiore, emi, mae, maemae1
shriveled 'akakovikovi, 'akaniniore, mākaiore, mimiro, mingomingo, niniore
shriveled (skin) kovi
shrub (kind of) 'ange, ngangie, nga'u, 'initiko, kākavaatua, kava2, kavakavaatua, kōtuku2, mati1, 'orongā, poroporo, purūmu3, rāā, rautī, taina, tāria, tātāroa2, tutu1
shudder vini, vinivini
shudder (cause sbdy to) tāvinivini
shuffle (cards) pātia
shuffle along ‘akanekeneke, nekeneko
shuffle things about ‘eru
shun kōpae
shut tōpiri
shut (eyes/door) piril¹, piripiri¹
shut (umbrella) kōkapi
shut in mōpani
shut out ruru²
shut up pāpāni
shuttle kautā, poti¹
shy away ma’iti
shy of people (wild) ‘i’iu
shyness (lose) vāvare
sibling (elder) tuakana
sibling (regard as elder) ‘akatuakana
sibling (younger) teina
sick makil¹, ruaki
sickle tipi¹
sickly makimaki
side pae²
side (building) mata¹
side (face front) aro
side (far) a’o³
side (house) tua²
side (person) kaokao
side (to one) ake¹
side with piripiri¹, ‘uri²
side-drum ‘atete
side-shoots pūkaitaringa
side-to-side ‘akata‘uri‘uri
sideways ‘akakaokao, kaokao
sideways (glance) ‘ikara
sieve rūrū¹
sift rūrū¹
sift together rapu²
sigh mapu
sight kite
sight (come in) onol, ‘akaono
sight (out of) ngarongaro
sightless pō¹
sightseers mātakitaki
sign rā‘ui, tāina
sign (hand) kamo
significance nōmena
silent mūtēkī
silent (fall) mōkī
silent (remain) ‘akamūtēkī
silhouette atal
silk tīrika
silk-cotton tree mama‘u
silver tiriva
silver (metal) ‘ārio
silver (streaked) kō‘ina‘ina
silver grey (hair) ‘ina¹
silverbait Īnanga
simply ‘ua²
sin ‘apa¹, ‘ara¹
since mei¹
sinew(y) uaua¹
sing ‘imene, ‘imenemene
sing (make sbdy) tā‘imene
sing counter-tenor ‘aka‘ati(‘ati)
sing descant perepere¹
sing off-key tā‘ereni
singge inaina
singeing (smell of) karakara²
single fibre kata²
singleness ‘ua²
singlet (man’s) see piriaro
sink ‘akatomō², ‘opu‘opu², tā‘opu,
tātomo, tomo³, tomotomo³
sink (boat) ‘ōpu
sink down ma’emo, mā’emo’emo
sink rūl, ūpou
sink (for net) ūpou¹
sinking feeling pākarekare
sinnet (tie with) tāka’a
sinnet basket pākete
sister (man’s) tua’ine, tua’ine
sister (regard as by male kin) ‘akatua’ine
sister (woman’s elder) tuakana
sister (woman’s younger) teina
sister-in-law taokete
sit nono’o, nōnono’o, no’o, no’ono’o
sit (as bird on nest) pāra’i
sit up no’otū
sit upright ‘akano’otū, see also no’o
site (house) tūranga
six ono²
sixpence onopene, onoonopene
sixty feet kumi
size ma’ata, tanotano
skeleton (human) see ivi
skeleton draft ivi
sketch out (draft) ‘akaivi
skew ‘akatā’ipa’ipa
skewed ‘Io
skid kika, kōraparapa², kōtipitip, oro, rango², rangorango², tere
skid (wheel) kōrapa²
skid out tipitipi
skid out sideways kōtipi, tipi¹
skids (place on) rango²
skillful ‘akatūkatau, karape, kāraperape, kite, pakari, tūkatau
skill kite
skilled craftsman ta’unga
skim ‘akata’a, pātere, ta’a¹, tapatiti, tere, tipitipi
skim along tipi¹
skimming action tipi¹
skin (hide) kiri, pākiri
skin (to) ‘o’ore, tāpakiko, tāpakikokiko
skin disease māiri, tane², teketeka²
skinny ‘ikoke, rākiki
skinny (make) ‘aka’ikoke(koke)
skip kaka¹, kakakaka¹, rere
skipjack atu¹
skipjack tuna ‘au’ōpu
skirt piri’oki
skull katu
skull (hollow) see kapu¹
sky rangi, tiao, see also tua²
sky-blue ‘āketa, auika
Sky-Father (Polynesian mythology) Ātea²
slab tikipā
slack ‘āpikē, ngo’engo’eā, kōpē, paruparu
slack (go) karu
slack (rope) paru¹
slacken ‘aka’āpikēpēke, ‘akangoru, ‘akakar(karu), ‘akaparu, tāmarū
slam ‘akapakakina, tuki
slander tāpepe², uruto’e
slap pākia, papaki, pōkara, pōkarakara, popoki
slap (water) pokopokoko²
slap against pokipoki
slap on back pakipaki
slapdash ‘akapā’aruā, pā’aruā
slash pā
slate papa2
slaughter (a) tainga
slaughter (to) pūtiai, tā3
slaughterhouse see tā3
slave tuika’a
slave drive ‘akatuika’a
sled kōneke
sledge kōneke, tātereti, tereti2
sleek (hair) pateka
sleek (plump) petepete
sleep māmomoe, moe, moemoe, momoe, mōmomoe
sleep (feel onset of) kō‘iri‘iriā
sleep (overcome by) varea, varevarea
sleep (put to) ‘akamoe, ‘akamoemoe, tāmoe, tāmoemoe
sleep furiously moeāana
sleeping-mat kōviri, moenga
sleepy ‘iamoe, ‘iriāmoe, see also varea
sleepy (become) ‘aka‘iriāmoe
sleeve rima1
slender(ness) ‘i kokekoke, roroāākā
slice (to) kōtipi, kōtipitipi, tere, teretere, tipi1, tipūpū
slice off nape, pā‘ara, pātere, pāteretere1
slice with knife mātipi
slicing action tipi1
slide ‘akatūpā‘oro‘oro, pā‘eke, pā‘ore‘oro, patere, tere, teretere
slide (cause to) ‘akatere, tāpatere, tāpateretere
slide (downwards) ‘akapa‘eke‘eke, ‘akanga‘oro
slide along oī
slide easily pateka
slide in a mass nga‘oro
slide off pā‘ore
slide steeply pā‘eke‘eke
slide toboggan tūpā‘oro‘oro
slides (photographs) see teata
slim ‘i kokekoke, tā ‘i koke, tā ‘i kokekoke
slim (rather) ‘ā ‘i koke
slim down ‘aka ‘i koke
slime para1, vare1, varevare1
slime (off slug) see patito
slimy ‘avare1, varevare1
sling maka2
slingstone po‘aki
slip ‘akatere, ‘oro3, pā‘eke, pā‘eke‘eke, pateka, patere, tere, teretere
slip (cause to) tāpatere, tāpateterere, tāteretere
slip (downwards) ‘akapa‘eke, ‘akapā‘eke‘eke, ‘eke1
slip (garment) piriario
slip from memory ‘akangaropōina, ngaropōina, parari
slip off manu‘i, unu‘i
slip out manuku
slip out (words) topa1
slip out of joint oī
slipper tiri pā
slippery pateka, pātekateka
slippery (make) ‘akapātekateka, tāpateka, tapatekateka
slit-gong pāte1, tōkere
slither oro, torotoro
slither (downwards) ‘akapā‘eke‘eke
slope ‘akama
slope downwards pā‘eke
slow mārie, tāmārie
slow down ‘akamārie, tāpūpū
slow in developing pākari kari
slug | patito
sluggish | mateate
slur | ‘akakino(kino)
slur (speech) | tārare
slurred | rare, rarerare
slush | vari
smack | papaki
smack the lips | miti, mitimiti
small | meangiti
small (be/make) | ‘akaiti, ‘akameariki, ‘akamearikiriki
small (size) | rikiriki, iti, meariki
small (very) | meangitikā, mearikiriki
small bit | tānā
small fry | tauira
smaller (make) | ‘akarikiriki, tārikiriki
smart(ness) | karape
smart (clever) | kāraperape, kikite
smart (of the eyes) | kava, kavgū, kavakava
smash to smithereens | ‘aka‘unga‘ungā-tīti
smash up | ‘akaparari, tīparu, tūparu
smashed up | parari
smear | ‘aka‘ava‘ava, ‘akaparapara, ‘akatūparapara, parangi, parai, tā‘ava‘ava, tāparangi, tūpara, tūparapara
smear on | amo, amoamo
smear (oil) on hair | pani
smeared | ‘ava‘ava, parapara
smell | ‘aka‘ongi, ‘ongi, ‘ongi‘ongi
smell (fishy) | kurikuri
smell (give off) | ‘aunga
smell (putrid) | ‘akapirau, pirau, piropiro
smell causing revulsion | toānu
smell odour | rongo
smell of grilling | karakara
smell sweet | kakara
smelly | ‘akapoapoa
smile | katakata
smile cheerfully | matakata
smite (of pain) | tutuki
smithy | tūpakinga
smoke | ari, ‘aua‘i
smoke (fish) | rara, tāaua‘i
smoke (tobacco) | kai
smooth | ‘akamania, ‘akapateka, mania, moremore, pateka, pātekateka
smooth and calm (sea) | pārena
smooth and flat-surfaced | mārena
smooth down | pāoro
smooth sthg out | pārena
smooth sthg over | tāpateka, tāpatekateka
smooth (make) | ‘akamoremore, tāmania
smudge | ‘akatūpara, ‘akatūparapara, parangi, tāparangi, tūpara, tūparapara
snagged (hook) | mou
snail (rough turban) | ariri
snake | ōvī
snake-eel | aakaakuru, aakaakūru, akākākuru
snap | ‘ati, pakakina
snap (teeth) | pākati
snap off | ‘ati‘ati, tāma‘aki, tāmā‘aki‘aki
snap sthg | tā‘ati, tāmotu, tāmotumotu
snapper | angamea, tīroa, tāiva
snare | ‘ere‘ere, nati, pū‘ere‘ere
snare (set) | tāmoe
snarl | ngunguru
snarled | ‘akatā‘iī
snatch | ‘ao, ‘aona
snatch and grab | nave, nanenane
snatch at sthg | noni
snatch away ‘aru
sneak mōtorō
sneeer ūaviri
sneeze maretì’e, ti’e
sniff ‘aka’ongi, ‘ongi, ‘ongi’ongi, tā’ongi, tā’ongi’ongi
snigger keteketē, ti’e, ti’eti’e, see also kata
snip pākoti, pākotikoti
snore ngororō
snort mapu, ti’e
snout ngutu, i’u
snow kiona
so ia2
so what! noal
soak (clothes in soapy water) tāpurul
soaked purul
soaked until soft pēl
so-and-so mea
soap pu’a1
soapsuds see ‘uka
soar ‘akata’ata’a
sob ‘otu’otu
sober up rangimārie
society taiate, tā’okota’i
sock tōtini
sodden purul
sodden and begrimed kerepuru
sofa tōpa
soft mārurū, paruparu, paruparukā, pēl
soft and yielding marū, parul1, parukā
soften ‘akaparuparu, tāmarū
softer (getting) ‘āmarū
soft-hearted see ngākau
soft-ripe ‘akapēpe, pēpēl
soil ‘akaparapara1, one, tāparapara
soil (add in) tāone
soil (dry) keremarō
soil (sthg) ‘akavari, tāvari, tāvarivari
soiled parapara1, repo
solder tāpou4, see also tāpiri
soldering iron ‘āuri
soldier va’e’au
soldierfish kūl
sole (foot) tapuāe
solely anake
solemn oath taputo’u, tia2
solid ‘akamātorutoru, mātorutoru
solidify toka
solo (euchre) pōro3
solve (riddle) tatara
solved (mystery) matara
some tēta’i
some (of) ēta’i
son ‘akatamaiti, tama1
son-in-law ‘aka’unōnga, ‘unōnga
song ‘imene, ‘ūtē
soon vave, vavevave
sooty tern tara2
soprano (sing) pereperel
sore (painful) ngēl
sore and weary māuiui
sore and weary (make) ‘akamāuiui
sores (covered with) tunga
sores (festeriing) tōpēpe
sores (get) ‘une, ‘une’une
sorrel kōki‘i, kutekute
sorrow aro’a, tangi
sorrow for (feel) ‘akaaro’a, moumou2
sort out ‘iri1, ‘iri ‘iri1
soul vaerua
sound (a) tangi
sound (make a) ‘akatangi, ‘akatangitangi, tangi, tangitangi
sound (of sleep) tīnainal
sound depth ‘aka’opu, tōngā
soup tōpu
sour kava, kavangū
sour (become) ‘akakavangū
source pū, tumu
source (river) mata
source of light tūrama, tūramarama
soursop kātara’apa
south tonga
south-east quarter (winds) marangai
southerly quarter (winds) ‘apatonga
south-west wind ‘iku
sow (seeds) rūrū
space (intervening) ātea, vā
space (leave) tāvā
space (make) ‘akarererere, ‘akavā
space (open) ārea, ātea, māreva
space (sufficient) ā
space between ‘akavata
space out ‘akavaravara, ‘akavāvā, tāātea, tāātea, tāvāvā, tāvaravara
spaced out āatea, vāvā
spaced widely apart varavara
spaces vāvā
spade pe
spades (card suit) peti
spadix (coconut) taume
spadix (undeveloped) pīvai
span (bridge) ‘ana
span (encircle) ‘akakako
span (measure) angā’onu, angārima
span of life a’o
spanner pānara
spar ‘akamotomoto
spark plug tipāka
sparkle kānapanapa
sparse ‘akavaravara, varavara
spasm ‘uti
spasmodically only tipaopao
spathe (coconut) taume
spatter tārari
spattered rari
spattered with blood pūtoto, pūtotototo
spawn (crustaceans) ami
spawn (to) see rūrū
speak araara, ‘autara, kī, kōrero, tara, tuatua
speak evil of sbdy ‘o’onitua
speak loudly see va’a
speak out openly see va’a
speak with low voice mu’u
spear kō
spear (pronged) pāitia
spear (wooden) pā’eru, taiki, tao
spearhead ‘āuri
special day pō
special food takurua
specks korakora
speckles kōpatapata, tīto’uto’u
spectacle (make a) ‘akamea
spectacles (wear) tītī’a
spectate mātakitaki
spectators mātakitaki
speech impediment mūrare
speechless ‘akāmurare
speed naunau, tere, viviki
speedometer see vāito
speedy ngāko’iko’i
spell (words) tipēra
spelt ʻōrura
spent pou
spew puʻaki, pūʻakiʻaki, ruaki
spew (cause to) ʻakaruaki, ōpuʻaki
spider tukutukuraʻonui
spider conch shell pū
spike taral
spikenard nārīto
spiky pūtaratara
spill (liquid) maringi, māringiringi, tāmaringi, tāmāringiringi
spill (solids) marere, tāpururū, tāpurupurū
spill (sthg) ʻakamaringi, ʻakamāringiringi
spill over pani
spin pōtaka, ʻuriʻuri
spin (coin) ʻuri
spin (head) ānininini
spin around ōvirl, taka
spindly roroākā
spindrift kare
spine ivi
spine (leaf) ʻātoe, kāivi
spine (of sea-egg) see taral
spine-chilling toānu
spinefoot mōrava
spines (fish) ivivi
spinner (lure) tipunu
spinning top pōtaka, tōpī
spinster see māpū
spire ngākau, mauri, poretiko, vaerua
spirit level vai
spit tūtua
spit of land toro
spit out tuʻatuʻa
spite ʻakamoupuku
splash ʻakapakū, ʻakapāfī, ʻakapūfū, ʻui, ʻuʻui, pāʻi, pati, pātī, pūtea, pīl, pipīl, tāpātī, tārari, tārārīrī, tītoʻu, tītoʻutoʻu
splashed paraparal, rari, rarirari
splashes para, paraparal
splatter ʻakapūfī, pāʻi, pati, tāpātī
play tārape
playing out tāraraperape
splendid mekameka
splice paʻul, paʻupaʻul
split kōʻae, kōʻaeʻae, ngaʻā, ngatata, ngatatabata
split (cause to) tāngaʻa, tāngaʻangaʻa, tāngatata, tāngatatabata
split (leaf) ʻātoetoe
split apart mave, vāi, vāvāi
split lengthwise ʻātoe, ʻitoe, tapaʻi, tapatapaʻi
split open ʻāʻō, ʻāvā
split up ngaʻā
splotches (make) ʻakakotuʻutuʻu, kōtuʻutuʻu
spoil kanga, tākino
spoilt ruai
spoken tuatua
spokesman matal, see also vaʻa
sponge remu
spoon punu, tipunu
spoon (use) tātipunu
spoonfuls tātipunu
sport kanga, tākino
sporting event tārekareka
spot (a mark) kōpata, patal, tōpata, toʻu
spot(s) (make) kōtuʻu, kōtuʻutuʻu, patapata, tōpata, tōpatapata, tītoʻu, tītoʻutoʻu
spots paraparal, tōpatapata, toʻutoʻu
spots (have) kōpata, kōpatapata
spots (white on skin) korotea
spotted 'akakōpatapata, 'ākōtu'utu'u, makamakatea, paraparal, purepure2, tīto'utu'u, tōpatapata, to'u, to'uto'u2
spotty kōpata, kōpatapata
spouse 'oa1, tokorua
spouse (of nephew/niece) 'unōnga
spout ngutu, va'a2
sprained manunu
spray (a) karel
spray (fine) au3
spray (to) 'akapātūi, kō'T, kō'Tl, pātī, pātūi, pīl, pīpl, pūtea, pūteatea, tāpātūi
spray out 'Tl
spray sthg (with pump) pāmu3
spraying device kō'T
spread 'akamarua, māto'ato'a, pararauare, to'ato'a, toto'a
spread (covering) 'ārikirikil
spread (news) pararauare, tāpararauare
spread (tidings) tūtūl
spread apart (legs) 'āita3
spread gravel tākirikiri2
spread out 'akama'ora, 'akamā'ora'ora, 'akatorotoro, 'o'ora, 'ōrā'ia, 'ōrākia, 'ora'ora2, ma'ora, mā'ora'ora, mato'a, tāma'ora, tāmā'ora'ora, tāmato'a, toro
spread out (legs) 'akākō'ae'ae
spread rapidly purara
spread thickly tāpetetue
spring reki2
spring (from ancestral line) pūl
spring (make to) 'akareki
spring (mechanism) piringi
spring (trap) pata2
spring a leak riu
spring back panapana1
spring loose ma'i'ti
spring out mama1
spring up pāl, tāpana1, tupu, uru1
springtails potipoti
sprinkle pīl
sprout 'akani'oni'o, 'akatuputupu, nga'ā, ni'o, ni'oni'o, tupu, tuputupu, 'uri'uri1
spume karel, see also 'uka
spur (cockerel) 'ape4, tara'ape
spur (of mountain ridge) ivi, manga1
spurn tōkā
spurt (make sthg) 'akapitūi
spurt out 'Tl, 'Tl, kō'T, kō'Tl, pitipitūi, pitūi, puroro
sputter pakapakakina
spy (a) mata1
spy on 'ai'ai
squabble tau'ani
squander kaimoumou, kaitū'au'au, tū'au'au
square on checkerboard pi'a
square sbdy off tia2
square up (finances) tūpākū
square-rigged tāiāti
squares (pattern of) pi'api'a
squash sthg 'akapetetē, pāra'i, petetē, tāpā'Ti, tāpetetē
squash with the nails pana1
squashed pā'Ti
squawk kotokoto
squeak ngē2, tangi
squeakings 'akatangitangi
squeal ngē2, ngēngē2, tau'ani
squeeze 'akapetetē, kuku, romi, romiromi, roromi, taomi, tātaomi
squeeze (with hands) kōmiri, rapu2
squeeze out kumukumu1, tatau2
squeeze out (liquid) kumu
squeeze together kukukuku
squeezed (feel) makini
squid mū' eke, see also 'eke2
quint 'īkara
squirm pūtaka'iti
squirrelish kū'
squirt 'akapitiū, kō'ī'ī
squirt out 'ī'ī
stab pātia, pātiatia, vero, verovero
stab (of pain) ngingiti, ngingiti
stabbing kōkō
stack 'āpapa, 'āpapapapa, tia3
stack in layers 'āpapa
stack up tāutauta
staff (stick) tokotoko
stage (a) kōtinga, ta 'ual
stage a performance teata
stagger tūrori
staggering tāraperape
staging (raised) pā'ata
stain(s) paraparal, to 'u2, to 'uto 'u2
stain (to) 'aka'ava'ava, 'akaparapara1, 'akato'uto 'u, ūparapara
stain (with colour) 'akato 'u
stained 'ava'ava1, paraparal, rari, to 'u2, to 'uto 'u2
stairs down 'ekenga
stairway kākenga
stake (bet) peta
stake (entry) tuku
stake (forked) pātia
stake (make up one's) nēnē
stake (plant) pātia
stake (poker) parānī2
stakes (house walls) korō1
stalactite ke'o
stalagmite ke'o
stale māi1, ruai
stalk (banana) taringa2
stalk (game) 'ai'ai
stalk (leaves/plants) kakau, kata2
stalk (pieces of) katakata2
stammer parare, pārarere, tārare, tārarere
stammering (of speech) rare, tatetate
stamp taka'i, takakaka'i
stamp (number on) tūpaki
stamp (postage) mīmiti
stand tū1
stand by te'ate'amamao
stand clear kātea
stand in a line tūpātī
stand on end vanavana, vavana
stand on sea floor tongā
stand sthg against 'akatutū
stand sthg up 'akatutū, pātū1, pātūtū1
stand to attention see tū1
stand together takitū
stand up tutū
stand up (make sthg) 'akatū1
standardise 'akaau
staple food see kai1
star 'ētū, miru
starboard katea
starch pia1, tāpia
stare tūroi, tirotiro
stare at 'ākara
stare hard titiro
stare wide-eyed see anaana2
starfish see rori
staring (eyes) kanakana
start (begin) 'akamata, 'akataka',
tāmata, tāmatamata
start (sudden movement) ngaue, ma'iti
start (with surprise) 'iti', pana',
pō'itirere, tipa
start a fight see tā
start sthg 'akatupu
start up (engine) 'akakutū
start up suddenly 'itirere, pō'itirere
startle 'akapō'itirere, tāma'iti, tāmā'iti'iti,
tāpō'itirere
startled pō'itirere
startling pō'itirere
starve 'akaonga, tāmatepongi, tāonge
state of mind roto'
state sthg karanga
statue tikī
status tōro'a
status (have) pu'apinga
statute ture
stay mou', nono'o, nōnono'o, no'o,
no'o'ono'o, no'ono'oria, no'oria, vai
stay (let sthg) vai'o
stay for sthg tāpapa, tāpapapapa
stay still no'o
steadfast (relationship) pirimou
steady (of the wind) mou
steal (sthg) keiā
steal repeatedly keikeiā
stealthily 'itoro', pōiri
steam au', 'ou'
steam bath (give) 'akapūko'u
steamboat see tāua'a'i
steel 'āuri
steelyard paunu
steep tāiva'
steep rocks mato
still (of sea/weather) ‘akamarino, marino
still (remain) ‘akamūtēkī
stilts rore
stimulate ‘akaora
stimulated mārangaranga
sting (of the eyes) kava1, kavakava1
sting (part of wasp) ni’o
sting (to) mangio, pao, paopao
stinging kava1, mangio
stingray tāmanu1
stingy kaipenu, karapi‘i, pakari, piripiri1
stink ‘aka‘ongo‘ongo, ‘akapoaopa, ‘ongo‘ongo1, piropiro
stipule kaka2
stir (move) keu, ori, oriori
stir (sthg) oi, tāori, tāoriori, tīoi, tīoioi
stir intermittently keukeu
stir up tāve‘u, tāvī
stitch tuī1, tuītuī2
stitch (thread) panapana2
stock (race of people) ivi, ‘uānga
stocking tōtini
stocktake tūpākū
stodgy māro1, mārōki‘aki‘a,
stodgy (make sthg) tāmāmāro, tāmāro
stomach manava
stone(s) kō‘atu, toka, tokatoka
stone (for sling) po‘aki
stone (of fruit) katu
stonefish no‘u
stones (attach) tātoka
stool repo
stoop ‘akapiko, ‘akapikopiko, ‘ōmingimini, piko, pikopiko
stoop forward tūpou
stop (activity) tākore
stop (cease) ‘akamoki
stop (halt) no’o
stop (plug up) pōpani, pōpanipani
stop (prevent) ārai1, ārainai
stop (rain) rangimārie
stop (rain/tears) nā1
stop (rain/wind) motu1
stop and start ‘akamatemate
stop sthg tāmate, tāmatemate, tāpū1, tāpūpū
stop up (aperture) mōmono, pōpani
stop(ped) working mate, matemate
stopper kōpani, mōmono, pōpani
store toa3
store (in container) kākapu
store in drums tātaramu
storey ta‘ua1
stork kātita
story tara3, tua1
stout and solid mātoru, mātūtū
stove umu
stow away ‘ao‘ao, tāpini2, tāpuni
stragglng ‘ututua
straight tika, tikatika, tītika
straight (poker) tītī1
straight sequence (cards) varaiti
straightaway perereta, perētā
straighten ‘akatikatika
strain (breed) kātiri
strain (muscle) tutu‘i
strain (tea) tītī‘a1
strained (muscle) manunu
strainer tā‘au2, tītī‘a1
strainer (coconut) tatau2
strainer (use) tātīti‘a
straining for breath  
toto'i

strakes (canoe)  
kiri

strakes (top)  
oa

strand(s)  
kata², katakata²

strand (hair)  
i'o³, see also kata²

strand (rope)  
mäkave

strands (having)  
mäkavekave

strange  
kēl, kekē, kēkēl, tūkē

stranger (a)  
manu'iri, tuitārere

stranger (regard as)  
'akatuitārere

strangle  
kukumi

strap (make, for trouser belt)  
‘akatarapu

strap (plaited)  
maka³, mäkave

strap (supporting)  
tarapu

strap on (put)  
tiitarapu

stratum  
papa²

straw  
mauku

stray (to)  
‘ā‘āere, ‘aere’aere, ori

stray animals  
see ‘ā‘āere

streak  
pēka³

strength  
pakari

strengthen  
‘akaketa(keta), ‘akapakari, tāmātūtū, tāpakari

stretch  
‘akaetaeta, pārena, rena, teretere, toro

stretch along  
tīroa

stretch for  
‘ītae, ‘ītaetae

stretch lengthwise  
tūtīroa

stretch out  
‘akatoro, ‘akatorotoro, ‘akaūroa, torotoro

stretch(ed) tight  
‘akaenaena, ‘akaeta, enaena, eta, etaeta, pāetaeta

stricken by illness  
pāria¹

strike  
pāl, pao, paopao, patu¹, rutu, tā³, tō³, tutuki

strike (fish at bait)  
pao

strike (gold/luck)  
‘i³, ‘i³, ū³

strike (heavy blow)  
reru, rerureru

strike (match)  
‘ika¹, ‘ika‘ika, kika, pata²

strike (revolt)  
tā‘ōrure‘au

strike a glancing blow  
tāpetu, tāpetupetu

strike against  
ū³, ūpū

strike hard  
tūpaki

strike off (names)  
kokoti, kotikoti

strike out (with legs)  
petu

strike repeatedly  
tūpacifici

string (banjo)  
niuniu

string (cord)  
a'o, taura

string (strong)  
a'o²

string of fish  see ‘uti

string onto sthg  
tui¹, tuitui²

stringers (canoe)  
see pange

stringing (racket)  
kati¹

stringy  
pūkaka¹, uaual¹

stringy (arrowroot)  
akaaka

strip  
pātore

strip (cloth)  
‘āenga

strip (leaves)  
‘ātoe, ‘ītoe, ‘ītoetoe

strip (skin) off  
‘ore‘ore, pā‘ere, pā‘ere’ere, pātore, tāma‘ore, tāmā‘ore‘ore

strip out (milk)  
pātētē²

stripe(s)  
kārava, kāravarava, tātā², tīkoti

striped  
tore, tāravarava, tātā²

stripes (mark with)  
‘akatore, ‘akatoretore, pātore, pātoretore, tore, toretoe

stripped bare  
gorengore

strips  
veruveru, tāveru
strive ropi, ropiropi, tītatau

strive bravely ʻitoataa

strive determinedly tautā

strive hard apu, rapu1, tītatau, umuumu

stroke lightly pāoro

stroke sthg ʻāmirimiri, miri1, pāorooro

stroke with hands māmāoro

stroking (keep) mirimiri

stroll about ʻāʻāere, ori, ori ori

strong ʻeta ʻeta, ketaketa, māro ʻiro i, mātūtū, pakari, ririnui, tāpakari

strong (make) ʻakamātūtū, ʻakapākarikari, ʻakaririnui

strongly pakari

struck (by waves) pōokia

struggle pūtakaʻiti, rapu1, ropi, tāpūtakaʻiti, tātīpa, tau ā, tipa1, tipatīpa

struggling pūtakaʻitiʻanga

strut (brace) pange, pūtoko

strut (of outrigger) pātīa

strut(s) (make) ʻakarēra

stubborn keta, mārō1

stubbornly persistent pāketaketa

stuck fast pipiri, piriʻāketa

stuck fast in the throat rāoa

stuck tight keta, piritia

student ʻāpiʻiʻanga, tauira

study ʻāpiʻi

stumble tūrori

stump(s) tumu1, tumutumu1

stump out (batsman) kipa

stumpy (in growth) pākarikari

stung (with rage) ʻongoʻongo2

stunt (trick) peu

stunted ʻakaʻākenakena, ʻākenakena

stupified (from poison/drink) kona1, tākeo

stupid ʻakanēnea, ʻouʻou3

stupor see ūnai

sturdy ketaketa, mātūtū, pakari

sturdy (make) ʻakapakari

stutter parare

stuttering tatetate

sty ʻāua

stye kiriātona

style tū2

sub-district tapere

sub-district (do sthg by) tātapere

subdued vī3

subject ʻāpiʻi

submarine paʻiruku

submerge ʻakaʻopu, tāʻopu, tāruku

submerged ngaro, nagromia

submission kauraro

submit vī3

submit to kauraro

subsequently see murimuri

subside angaanga2, nā1, papa2

subside (anger) anga2

subside (swelling) rōroma

subside (waves) pātai1

substitute kauono, mono, monomono, paʻu2, tūā, tūpaʻu, tūpaʻupaʻu

subtract kirikiriti, kiriti

succeed manuia

successor paʻu2, tūpaʻu

succeed tūpae

suck in ʻakangote(ngote), ngote, ngotengote

suck in deep breath unuʻi

suck through the lips mitil

sucker (octopus) pitopito

sucker (plant) ʻuri1
suckerfish taritari-uriuri
suckling (child) kaiū
sudden (ly) 'itirere, po'itirere, pūl, tāue
sudden movement tipa1
sue 'oro1, 'orokia
suet tōngā'ua
suffer mate
suffer punishment 'atī, 'ati'atī
suffering māmate, mate
sufficient (be) rava1
sufficient (make) 'akarava
sugar tātuka, tuka
sugarcane tō3
suggest sthg tā'iku, tā'iku'iku, tiputa1
suit (fit/match) au1, au'anga, ū2
suit (of clothes) tūtu
suitable tau1
sullied 'ava'ava1, mōnene'u
sully 'akarepo, tāparapara
sum número
sum total ra'inga
summit take
summon 'iku1, 'iku'iku1, 'ikuna,
karanga, kāpiki, unga2, uru2
summon up (strength) kavekave
summon urgently poroki
summons kāpiki'anga, tāmanu3
sun rā1
sunbathe see murumuru
Sunday Tāpati
Sunday School see Tāpati
sunder ve'e
sunglasses see tītia2
sunken (eyes) naonao2
superficial wound pakia
supple 'akauka, 'akaukauka, ngarepu,
paru1, paruparu
supply 'atī'atī
supply a second tārua2
support (prop up) 'akapakari, pange,
pangepange, pūtoko, pūtokona,
pūtokotoko, tauturu, turu1, turuturu
support (ridge) taorangi
support (take sides) piripirī1
support (with posts) tāpou2, tāpoupa
support pedestal tango
supporter pūtokotoko
supporting beam rangorongo2
supporting-strap pā'ove
supports pūtokotoko
suppurate para2
suppurating sores tōpēpē
sure pāpū
surely rāi
surf kare1
surface tua2
surface (appear on) āranga
surface (rise to the) 'akamāraranga, ea, eaea, māraranga
surface (sea) kiri, kiriātai
surface (upper, of leaf) aro
surge (of emotion) rere, tātāo'i
surge vehemently 'oto'oto
surgeon see taote
surgeonfish api2, ma'amī2, maito,
manini, pāpara'ā, parangi2, pio, see also 'iku2
surmullet kā'uru'uru
surname see ingoa
surplus 'ōngā, tere
surprise 'akapō'itirere, tāpō'itirere
surprised po'itirere, ūmeremere
surprising  pō’itiirere
surrender  see tuku
surround (framework)  koro’ata
surround (interwoven barrier)  koropakepeka
survey (land)  metera, tōmīti, vāito
survive  ora
suspect  makiri, tārotokakā
sustenance  ora, ora’anga
swallow  ‘āpuku’, ‘āpukuna, ‘oro’, ‘oro’oro, tuku, tukutuku
swallowing  ‘āpukupuku
swamped  ngaro
swarm  mūmū, mūmūmūmū, pikī, pikipikī
swarm around  ‘akamūmū
sway  ngaue, tīta’ata’a, tūrori, tūrori, uka
sway (minds/opinions)  tūrori
sway to and fro  ‘akaukauka, ngaue, uka
swear  tapiapi, tu’i
swear at  tao
swear on oath  taputo’u, tīa
swearword  tao
sweat  ‘ou, tāpata
sweep  pākoko, purumu, purupurumu
sweep along  koko, ope
sweep out of existence  tā’iripoti
sweep sthg away  tata’i
sweep up  pākoko
sweet  māngaro, roro, vene, venekā, venevene
sweet (kind of)  raore
sweet potato  kūmara
sweet smell  kakara
sweet sop  kātara’apa
sweeten  tāvene, tāvene vene
sweetened  tāvene
swell  ‘akangē, ‘akapetetue, ē, ngaru, ēpuepue
swell (limb)  eke’ke
swell out  puena, puēngunu
swell up  ‘akakī, ‘akakōpūpū, ‘akapuena, ‘akapūena, ‘akapūpū, kōpūpū, ēpue, pūenaena
swelling(s)  kōpūpū, puku
swerve  ‘akapa’e, pā’e, tārere, rīanga, uke
swerve aside  kape
swerve from side to side  ‘akapēpē’a’e, pā’epā’e, tāpā’epā’e
swerve past  tapatiti
swiftlet  kōpeka, pēka
swim  kau
swim along  tere
swim around  ‘akakau(kau), kaukau
swindle  ‘akavikil, vikil
swing (a)  mōari
swing (rope)  tākiri, tākirikiri
swing (skipping rope) fast  pīnē
swing (through the air)  rere, rere, rērere, tārere
swing around tārere, uke
swing around (of the wind)  ‘oro’oro, tāviri
swing aside  pārea
swirl  ‘a’au, pākoko, tāviri
swirl violently  koko
switch (topics)  tāviri
swivel  takaviri, takaviriviri
swivel (eyes)  kanakana
swollen  ē, ena, ngē, ngēngē, kōpū, mātoru, mātorutoru, pūrērua
swollen (make sthg) tāpuena, tāpūenaena
swollen testicles ra’ora’oa
swollen-headed ‘akaparau
swoop down titāpou
sword koke
swordfish akurā
sympathise ‘akaaro’a, tangi
sympathy aro’a, tangi
syphilis see tona
syringe pāmu
system mārikonga, rāvenga

table ‘iri, kaingākai
table fork see kōkai
table spread with food kainga
tablecloth ‘āriki
tablet papa
taboo ‘akapatapu, tapu, taputapu
tack (vessels) ‘akapa’epa’e, pa’epa’e
tag tiketi
Tahitian chestnut i‘i, māpē
tail (animal/bird/fish) ‘iku
tail (fish) rapa
tail end ‘iku, ‘iku’iku
take ‘apai, āpaipai, ārara, āraura, kavel, rave, raverave, tao‘i, tātao‘i
take (trick at cards) tā
take a look ‘ātorotoro
take hold of moumou, ‘ōpara
take it! ‘ōl
take off kiriti
take place (event) rave
take sbdy along taki
take sides ‘uri‘uri
take sthg by force ‘ao
take without permission rimarima
taken pekepeke, riro
taken away peke, riro
taken in vāvare
talent (money) tārēnī

talk araara, kī, puka, tuatua, vānanga
talk a lot va‘ava‘a
talk together kārāngaranga
talking koma

talking peevishly kopekope

tall roa, roroa
tall (make sthg) ‘akaroāngarere, tāroāngarere
tally tārē

tamarind kavakava, tāmerēnī
tame rarata, tārara

tame (animal) tāvarenga
tame (become) ‘akararata, vare, varenga, vāvare
tamper with kanga
tangerine tāniterī

tangle (rope) kuku

tangled ‘akata’i, nati, peka, tā‘i, tāviriviri, ‘ururungā

tangled up natinati, tākaikai
tank tāngika, tura
tap(ped) pak

tap (for water) paipa
tap (knock) patupatu, pātūtu, tōpā, tōpapa
tap (with finger) pata

tap gently pātu

tap out (morse) patupatu

tap repeatedly tūpakipaki
tap with open hand  papaki
tapa  tapa^2
.tapabeater  'ike
tape  ripene^1, tēpu
tape measure  tēpu
tapered  'akaraparapa
tapering  tārāpa^2
tapering end  kāuru
tapioca  pial
.taproot  tumu^1, see also aka
tar  tā^2
target  kīni, tāpa'o
tarnish(ed)  mōnene'u, ne'u
taro (generic)  tāro
taro (kind of)  'āmoa^2, kape^2, māmiō, mānā′ura, māpuna, matarei, nūmata^1, pūraka, taru(taru)ā, tī'tī'i, veo
taro bed (raised)  pa'i
.taro patches (banked)  see tua^2
taro swamp  see tāvari
taro tops  paka^5, rūkau, rūkou, tārūkau, tārūkou
tarpaulin  kiel, tāpōrēni
tassel  verevere, see also veru
tassels (put on)  'akaverevere
taste  kai′anga, tongi, tongi′anga, tongitongi
taste causing revulsion  toānu
taste flavour  rongo
tasteless  ruai
tatter  'akaveruveru
tattered  tāveru, veru
tatters (in)  veruveru
tattler (wandering)  kuriri
tattoo  pātiatia, tātatau
taunt  'akamea, amuamu
taut  eta, etaeta, ketaketa
taut (become)  'akapāetaeta
taut (make)  'akaeta, 'akaketa(keta), eta, eteta
tax  tero, ūtērama
tax inspector  terōna
taxing (of work)  ngaro
tea  ti^2
teach  'āpi'i, 'āpi'i'ipi'i
.team (make a)  'akapupu
team up  'akakāpiti, kāpiti
teatop  tīpaoti, see also ti^2
tear (rip)  'a'ae, 'ae^1, 'ae'ae^1, 'akanga'ae, nga'ae, 'ito, kō'ae'ae, tānga'ae, tānga'anga'ae, vetevete
tear apart  kō'ae, vētea, vevete
tear in many places  'akanga'anga'ae
tear off  veku, vekuveku
tears  roil, roimata
tease  'akati'ae, 'akati'ae'ae, tātī'ae, tātī'ae'ae, ti'ae, ti'ae'ae
tease (vocally)  amuamu
teaspoon  tā'ipunu, see also ti^2
teat  kōmata, see also ū^1
teem  ki^1
teeter  tūkatikati
teetotum  pōtaka
telegraph  uaeari, uaireti
telegram  uaireti
telephone (a)  terepaoni
telephone (ring up)  riŋi^2, terepaoni
telephone line  rāini
telescope  i'o^1
tell  'ā'āki, 'akakite(kite), 'akapapa, karanga, tarā^2
tell a story  tua^1
tell off  karō^2
temper (anger)  riri^1
temper (disposition) ngākau, manava, roto

temple ‘iero, ra’ira’i

temporary dwelling pū‘ākapa

tempt ‘akakōkō, tūmata, tūmatamata

ten nga’uru

ten (of a card suit) nga’uru, ‘umi

ten fathoms kumi

tenacious keta

tenant ta’utāunga

tend rapu

tender anae, paruparu

tenderise ‘akaparuparu

tendon uaua

tendril kata

tentacle kākave

tenth nga’uru

tents (set up) pū‘ākapa

tenure of office ‘au

term of address (to men) tā

term of address (to women) mā’ine

terminate ‘aka’ope

tern (white) kākāia

terrace (ledge) nuka, nukanuka

terrace(s) (make) ‘akanuaka, ‘akanukanuka

terrible rikarika

terrified ngarangara, rikarika

terrify ‘akamataku, ‘akarikarika

territory ‘enua

test tūmatamata, tūmata, tūmatamata

test sbdy tārērē

testicle(s) ra’o, see also ‘ūa

testicles (swollen) ra’ora’oa

tetanus piritangā
tether ‘ere, ‘ere’ere, ‘itiki, maka, nati, natinati, tāpeka

text pōpani, tuaua

t-grass taravao

than (comparison) j2

thank ‘akameitaki

thank you! meitaki

that reira, taua, tēnā, tēnāna, tērā

that one ia, koia, see also reira

that one (under discussion) taua

that way ‘akapēnā, ‘akapērā

thatch ato, au

thatch rafter ka’o

thatch rafters (fix) ‘akaka’o

thatching (coconut leaf) kīkau

the taua, te

the one which tei

the one who tei

theatre teata

theft (accuse of) ‘akakeiā

them rātou, rāua

theme (of a talk) see kōpapa

then (in that case) ia, see also reira

there rā

there by you nā

there where you are kona

there you are! inā

therefore māri, tēnāna, see also reira

thermometer (clinical) see vāito

these ēia, ēianei, ia

they rātou, rāua

thick kurukuru, mātorutoru, patapatatue, patatue, petepetetue, petetue, tāmāmāro, tāmārō, uka

thick (make) ‘akapetepetetue, ‘akapetetue, tāpetepetetue, tāpetetue, tāpupuru
thick (wood) *piri*¹
thick and lumpy *kukuru*
thick through *mātoru*
thicken ‘*akamātorutoru, *akapetepetue, *akapetetue*
thickly (place) ‘*akamātorutoru*
thief *keiā*
thief (call sbdy a) ‘*akakeiā*
thieves *keikeiā*
thigh ‘ū ‘ā
thimble *pōnao*
thin *angiangi, rairai*
thin (become) ‘*akakōpā(pā)*
thin (grow) *oma*²
thin (liquids) *vaivai*
thin (make) ‘*aka‘ikoke(koke), *akaangiangi, tārapa², tāraparapa, tā‘ikoke, tāangiangi*
thin (people/animals) ‘*ikoke*
thin (rather) ‘*āangiangi*
thin (rope) *vi*³
thin and weak *Tingore, Tingorengore*
thin side ‘*ikokekoke*
thing ‘*apinga, mea, pākau*
think ‘*akamanako, manako*
think often ‘*akamānakonako, mānakonako*
thinner (make) ‘*aka‘angiangi, *aka‘ikoke*
thinness *angiangi*
third night of moon *ata*⁴
thirst see *kaki*⁷
thirsty ‘*iavai*
this *teia*
this one *ia*¹, *koia*
this way ‘*akapēnei*
tholepin *pine*¹
thong (plaited) *mākave*
thorn *tara*¹
thorny *pūtaratara*
thorny-oysters *kapikapi*³
those *ia*¹
those (by you) *ēnā*
those there *ērā*
thought(s) *manako, manatu*
thousand *mano, tauatini, tautani*
thousands and thousands *tuatini*
thrash *pāpā¹, rūtu, tā³*
thrash about *petepetu*
thread *tātaire, tauta*
thread (on screw) *terēti¹*
thread on ‘*ātuitui*
threadfin *moi*
threadworm *iro¹, iiroiro*
three *toru*
thrill of pleasure *navenave*
throat *karaponga*
throat (rattling in the) *karakarārā*
throat (stuck in the) *rāoa*
throaty noise *kororō*
throb (of pain) *ngitingiti, ititi¹, katikati*
throb (pulsate) *kurū², kurukuru², kutukutu, tāpana¹, tāpanapana*
throne *terōno*
throne (carved) ‘*atamira*
throng *pouou*
throng around ‘*ōtōti*
throttle sbdy *kuku¹*
throw *maka², pē‘i, pēpē‘i, tiritiri, titiri*
throw a dart *tekateka¹*
throw a switch *pata²*
throw away *fūria, titiri*
throw one’s weight about ‘*aka‘aitoa
throw up (job) titiri
thrush (infection) kea
thrust turaki, uru, ururu, vero, verovero
thud ‘akapākūkū, pakū, pākūkū
thump ‘akapākūkū, kuru, kutukutu, pakū, pākūkū, paratuki, reru, rerureru, tāpakū, tāpākūkū, tuki, tukituki
thumping noise (make) ‘akapakū
thunder māngungū
Thursday Mā’itira’a, Paraparau
thwart ārai
tie ‘uti
tick off ‘akamura
ticket tātiki, tiketi
tickle tāmāiniini
tide tai
tidemark see tapā
tidy up tāmā
tie (hair up in knot) ‘akapūtiki, pūtiki
tie (necktie) neketēā
tie around ‘ere, ‘tiki1, nape, nati, natinati, rī, tākaikai
tie(d) in bundle ruru
tie sthg around the loins māmaro
tie sthg with sinnet tāka’a
tie up ‘ere, rūnā’ia, tā‘ere, tā‘ere’e
tie with knot pū tūkī, pūtiki
tier tia

tig (play) arumakimaki
tiger taika
tiger shark pāpera

tight (make) ‘akaoaoa
tight (stretch(ed)) enaena, eta
tight (with money) piripiri

tight and stiff ‘akapāetaeta, pāetaeta
tighten ‘akaketa(keta)
tight-fisted pakari
tight-fitting (garments) pāetaeta
till (land) kenu, tanu
till (until) ki

tiller ‘aramu
tilt (lean) ‘arara, ‘arararara, oma, omaoma, tioma, āta’a, āta’ata’a
tilt sideways ‘akakaokaokao, kaokaokao
tilt sthg ‘aka’arara, ‘aka’ārara, ‘akaoma, ‘akaomaoma, ‘akatā’ipa’ipa, tā’arara, tātīkaokaokao, tīkaokaokao
tilt sthg sideways ‘akatīkaokaokao, tākaokaokao
timber rākau

timbrel tōpe
time ora2, taime, tuātau
time (by) tātuātau
time (have) vā

time (periods of) tātuātau
time (set a definite) tāora
time (set a period of) tuatatau
time of arrival taenga
time of bright moonlight ‘inapōtea
time or state of youth ‘ōu’anga
time sthg taime
times (ancient) ‘ito
	timetable ‘akatuātau
timid(ity) mataku
tin paoti, punu, tāpaoti, tinī

tingle ‘akangenge, makini, mākinikini
tingling ngenge
tiny po’epo’e
tip ‘iku2, ‘iku’iku2, kāuru
tipsy konakona
tire out tāro‘i, tāro’iro‘i
tired (be) ro‘i, ro’iro‘i
tired (become) ‘akaro‘i, ‘akaro’iro‘i
tired looking (eyes) maemael

tiredness (get rid of) ‘akaangaanga

tithe nga’uru, nga’uru’anga
title (hereditary) rangatira
title (rank) rangi, tā’onga
titter ti‘e, ti‘eti‘e
to (direction/movement) ki

toad rana
toasted pakapaka
tobacco ‘ava‘ava

tobacco (roll of) taka

tobacco plant ‘ava‘ava

tobacco twist see tāviririri
toe matikao, see also mangamanga
together (bring) kopī, tāruru

together (close) kāpīpīti
together (get on) au

together (keep) ‘akaruru
together (put/come) kāpīti
toll tero
toll collector terōna
tomato tōmātī
tomb mēnēma, tanumanga
tomboy (be a) ‘akatāne
tomorrow ānana‘i, āpōpō
ton tane

tone reo, tangi
tongs mīngāngo‘i
tongs (use) piringo‘i
tongue arero
tongue (condition) piriarero
too katoa, roa

tool (adze) pao
tool (ancient) taiki
tooth ni‘o
top (of sthg) nua, runga, tāke

top up (fill) ‘akakī, tākī, tākīkī
topaz tōpati
topknot nati, pōtito, pūtiki
topple ‘inga, ‘inga‘inga, tā‘inga, tā‘inga‘inga
torch mōri, rama
torn nga‘ae, nga‘anga‘ae
torn (garment) ngaingai
tornado puā‘io‘io
torpedo tōpīto
tortoise see ‘onu
torture tāmamae
toss up torō

total katoa‘anga, kātoattoa
total up tārē
totalled amount ra‘inga
totally kātoattoa
totter tūoi

tottery ngāvieriviri, tīoi
touch ‘āmirī, ‘akatūkī, ‘ārau, ‘āraurau, pakia
touch (accidentally) ‘arapaki
touch (involuntarily) tutuki
touchdown see rē
touching ‘āmirimiri
tough māro, māroki‘aki‘a, pakari
tough (act) ‘aka‘aitoa
tough (meat) uaua

tour tere, tūroto
touring party tere
tousled ‘uru‘urungā
tow (boat) tāvere, tāvererever

towards ki
towel tā'au, tauera, tauvera

town 'ōire, tāoni

toxic ta'ero

toys see 'apinga

trace (to) taomi

traces kika, para

track (a) ara, mataara

track (make) 'akamataara

tracks see viki

trade 'oko 'oko, tōro'a

trading company kamupani

traditional lore kai karakia, kōrero

traditions (oral) kōrero

trail (a) ara, mataara

trailer tāvere

train (railway) rērue

train (the body) terēni, 'akaetaeta

train sbdy 'aka'oro'oro

training terēni

trample taka'i, taka'taka'i

tranquil marie

transcribe kapi

translate 'uri

translator see reo, 'uri

transparent (of glass) areare, i'oi

transport (means of) mataara

transport (sthg) tari, taritari, uta, utauta

transport by sled tākōneke

transport by sledge tāterēti

transport by truck tātorōka

transport by wagon tāpere'ō

transport on horseback tā'oro'enua

trap (a) pū'reere

trap (fowl) mārei

trap (lay a) pū'reere, tāmoe

trap with net/snare 'ā'ei

trapped 'ei, 'ei'ei

trash tītā

travel tere, tererē, teretere, tūtere

travel along 'oro, 'oro'oro

travel around pere

travel on (ship/bus) āru

travel under sail tākie

travelling party tere

traversed (distance) topa

trawl tāvere, tāverevere

tray terē

treacle marākete

treadle taka'i'anga

tread on taka'i, takataka'i

treasure (to) 'akamere, 'akarito, tāporoporo

treat (illness) rapakau, ropi, vairākau

treat sbdy (well or badly) rave, raverave, tākinga

treat sbdy to sthg tūtaki

treatment tākinga

treaty kōreroomotu

tree (generic) rākau

tree (kind of) 'ano, 'au, 'aute, auere, 'enua, i'i, kaiatea, karaka, kauariki, kō'i, koka, kuru, ma'amī, māmā, māpē, matakōvirīri, mata'oi, mati, mātira, mato, miro, moto, moto'i, neinei, nini, nītō, niu, nonī, nono, nūl, oramuna, 'orive, 'orongā, paina, pātaī, pea, pēruti, pine, pītāi, pō'utukava, pūl, pua, puka, pukapuka, rāl, rātā, rautā'uri, reva, tāmerēni, tamanu, tātura, tau'unu, tava, tēkati, terēti, tiporo, tītima, toa, to, toromiro, tou, tuava, tūrīna, 'utu, vavai

tree (almond) tēkati

tree (box) tātura

tree (breadfruit/jackfruit) kuru
tree (coastal) pukapuka², toromiro
tree (coconut) niu, nū¹
tree (cypress) terēti³
tree (fir) pēruti
tree (forest) koka²
tree (guava) tuava


trench pūnanga
trepidation mātakutuku
trespass see tomol¹
tress mākave
trestle ‘oro’enua
trevally tīt’ara, urua
trial kimi’anga
tribe of people see ‘iti⁴
tribute ta’utāunga, tūtērama
trick (a) peu, rāvenga
trick (sbdy) paraí¹
trick of behaviour ‘ape³
trick of doing sthg ‘ape³
trickle away mimiʾē
tricks (play) kanga
trigger (gun) ʾāmara
triggerfish kōkiri
trim (sthg) ʾakapotopoto, topetope
trim off tope
trip (journey) tere, terepu
trip (of the feet) tāraperape
trip (sbdy) tāraperape
tripping (legs) tāraperape
triton shell trumpet pū²
troop (soldiers) nuku¹
trophy rē
tropic bird tavake
trouble ʾakamana(mana)ta, manatā, pekapecaka
trouble (cause) ʾakatitima, meameaʾau, ētitima¹
troubled ʾirol¹, manatā
troubled at heart toetoeā
troupe nuku¹
trousers piripou
track torōka
truck (transport by) tātorōka
true mou1, tika
trump card ‘uri2
trumpet (triton shell) pū2
truncheon karapu1
trunk(s) tumu1, tumutumu1
trust ‘irinaki, ‘irinakinga
truth tika
try ropiropi, tāmata, tāmatamata
try for ‘itaetae
try hard aruaru, ropi
try out tīmata
try valiantly ‘itoatoa
t-square kuēa
tub pā2, tāpu
tube (tyre) puāngiangi
tuber kiko
tuber (small taro) vake
tuber for propagation kōpura, mokomoko, mōtau
tuberculosis see makil, ruaki
tuck(s) kopP, kopikopi
tucked up pepe2
Tuesday Ru ‘irua
tuft kūkumu
tuft (of hair) see kūkumu
tufted kumukumu2
tug (fishing line) pātō1, pātōtō
tug (pull) kume, ‘uti ‘uti
tug (rope) pātē4, pātēte4
tumble tāpururū
tumble out makuru
tumbler karāti
tumour puku1
tuna (dog-tooth) varu3
tuna (skipjack) ‘au ‘opu
tune tiūnu2
tunnel ana1, tāana
tunnel (make a) ‘akaana
tunnel-trap maka ‘atu
turkey see pīpī2
turmeric renga
turmeric (season with) tārenga
turn ‘akapa’e, ‘iki ‘iki2, pa’e
turn (ear) āriu
turn (eyes) nānā
turn (ground) ‘akakenu(kenu)
turn (key) tāviri
turn (page) ‘e ‘eu
turn and face anga1, angaanga1
turn around ‘akaanga1, āriu, āriuriu, ‘iki2, tāanga, tā ‘iti1, ‘uri2, ‘uri ‘uri2
turn down (light) tāpo’e, tāpo ‘epo ‘e
turn down (of water flow) tāmārie
turn down (volume) ‘akameangiti
turn face down ‘akatipokipoki
turn from side to side tāpa ‘epa ‘e
turn ground kenu, kenukenu, kenukenumia, kenumia
turn off tāmate, tāmatemate, tāpae, tāpa ‘epa ‘e
turn over ‘akatipoki, kō ‘ure ‘ure, taka ‘uri, taka ‘uri ‘uri, tīpoki
turn over in the mind ‘ēumiumi, kimi ‘anga
turn sthg around ‘akaangaanga1, papare
turn sthg sideways tākaokao
turn the back see anga1
turn up (lamp) tāmārama
turn up (sleeves) kuku1
turn up (volume) ‘aka ‘ama ‘ata
turn upside down ‘akata ‘uri
turned over taka ‘uri
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>turpentine</td>
<td>taputai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turret</td>
<td>poretiko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turret (of sea-shells)</td>
<td>to’e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turtle</td>
<td>‘onu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turtle’s shell</td>
<td>see tuā²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tusk</td>
<td>ni ‘o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tweezers</td>
<td>piringo‘i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twelve midnight</td>
<td>see tuaero</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twelve noon</td>
<td>tuaero</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twice</td>
<td>tārua²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twig</td>
<td>‘ātava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twilight</td>
<td>māre‘ure‘u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twine (sthg)</td>
<td>‘iri²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twine round</td>
<td>‘iri‘iri², takaviri, takaviriviri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twinkle</td>
<td>kamokamo, kanakana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twins</td>
<td>mā‘anga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twirl</td>
<td>‘ōvirī¹, ‘ōviriviri, pōtaka, tāviri, viri, viriviri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist (a)</td>
<td>nāti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist (coconuts)</td>
<td>māvirī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist (lips/mouth)</td>
<td>‘āita¹, ‘aka‘āita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist (rope)</td>
<td>mākave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist (story)</td>
<td>tā‘eke², tāviri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist (to)</td>
<td>‘akanatinati, tāviri, viriviri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist around</td>
<td>takaviri, takaviriviri, tāviri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist over</td>
<td>tārape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist violently</td>
<td>pūtaka‘iti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twisted</td>
<td>kāvi, kavikāvi, kōvi, kovikōvi, nāti, taka‘uri, takaviri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twisted scar</td>
<td>kōvi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twisted up</td>
<td>nātihat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twisting</td>
<td>pūtaka‘iti‘anga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twitch</td>
<td>panapa‘a¹, ‘uti, ‘uti‘uti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>two</td>
<td>rūa²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>two (in card games)</td>
<td>rō³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>two hundred</td>
<td>rau²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>two-faced</td>
<td>see ngākau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tying up (used for)</td>
<td>tāiri²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>type (kind)</td>
<td>tū²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>type (letter)</td>
<td>patupatu¹, tāipu²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>typewriter</td>
<td>tāipu², see also reta¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>typhoid</td>
<td>see pīva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tyre</td>
<td>kiri</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**U**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>udder</td>
<td>ū¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ugly</td>
<td>‘au‘au, vi‘ivi‘i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ukulele</td>
<td>‘ukarere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ulcer</td>
<td>‘ōvirī², taupō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ulcerate</td>
<td>‘akamaki(maki)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unanimous</td>
<td>‘akaau, rōta‘i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncertain(ty)</td>
<td>‘ēkōkō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncivilised</td>
<td>‘ētene, mōmoāvao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unclad</td>
<td>‘akataka³, taka³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncle</td>
<td>‘akapāpā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncommon</td>
<td>varavara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unconscious</td>
<td>matapōiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncooked</td>
<td>mata²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncover</td>
<td>‘e‘eu, ‘uaki, ‘uke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>under (go)</td>
<td>maremo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>under cover</td>
<td>ngaro, ‘u‘una</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>underdone (cooking)</td>
<td>matamata²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>underhanded(ly)</td>
<td>pikika‘a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>underpants</td>
<td>see piripou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understand</td>
<td>‘akanakiro, ‘akanākirokiro, kīte, mārama, nako‘ro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>underwater fishing</td>
<td>tīti‘a²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>underworld (Polynesian)</td>
<td>pō¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>undeveloped (banana fruit)</td>
<td>‘akakōpā(pā)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
undo tāra, tārā’ia, taratara², tatara
undomesticated mōmoāvao
undone (come) manuku, matara, mātatarara
undoubtedly rāi
uneatable (root crops) ‘akaruai, ruai
unenlightened pōiri
uneven tikiti³
unfold ‘ora’ora², ‘o’ora
unfold(ed) (of blossoms/eyes/umbrella) pu’era, pū’era’era
unfurl ma’ora, mato’a, ‘o’ora, tāma’ora, tāmā’ora’ora, tāmato’a
unicornfish ume, umeume¹
uniform rākei
unimportant tārevākā
union (society) tā’okota’i
unite kāpiti, piri¹, tā’okota’i, tāvaita’i
unite (marry) ‘akapiri
united ‘akaruru, rōta’i
unjustly ‘akatinai
unkempt tā’ururungā, ‘uru’urungā
unlock tāviri
unloose ‘akamānukunuku
unlucky pōpōā
unlucky (make sbdy) ‘akapōpōā
unobstructed anaana¹, ātea¹, āteatea, mātea, māteatea
unpalatable (root crops) ‘akaruai, ruai
unproductive (land) paroro
unravel ‘akamāramarama, tāmatara, tāmātatarata, tatara
unravelled matara
unripe mata², pi²
unroll ma’ora, ‘ora’ora²
unruly ‘akameamea’a’au
unsanctified noa¹
unscrew ‘akatakataka, tāviri
unscrewed takataka¹
unsightly vi’ivi’i
unsociable ‘akataetaevao
unstable ‘akatirekireki, ngāvari, ngāvarivari, rekireki
unsteady tā’oi, ūrekireki
unsuccessful pōpōā
unsuccessful (make) ‘akapōpōā
untamed (be) ‘akataetaevao
untamed (of animals) taetaevao
unthrifty ‘akenakena, ngo’engo’eā
untidy tāvī’ivi’i, ‘uru’urungā
until kia²
unwell makimaki
unwind tāmatara, tāmātatarata
unwrinkled parena
upcurved pikipiki²
upholstery marū
uppercuto (to) ‘apakāti²
upraise ‘akakāivi
upright tiratiratū
upright (make to sit) ‘akano’otū
uproar kākina, kōkina
uproot tāma’uti, tāmā’uti’uti
uproot bodily kirititumu
upset (angry) ‘ongo’ongo², pekapeka
upset (stomach) ruerue
upset (worried) apiapi
upset sbdy ‘aka’ongo’ongo, ‘akaruerue
upshot ‘openga
upside down tā’iki
upside down (turn) ‘akatipokipoki, tātīpoki, tātīpokipoki, tipokipoki
upstream see runga
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>upwind</td>
<td>runga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urge on</td>
<td>'akaiti, iti^2i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urge on (animals)</td>
<td>ëa, iti^2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urgently</td>
<td>raurau^2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urging</td>
<td>mänono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urinate</td>
<td>mimi, mimimimi, tåmimi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urinate (make)</td>
<td>'akamimi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urine</td>
<td>mimi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us (more than two)</td>
<td>mätou, tätou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us two</td>
<td>mäua, täua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>use</td>
<td>märikonga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>use (be of)</td>
<td>pu‘apinga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>use (employ)</td>
<td>tå‘anga‘anga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>use for a purpose</td>
<td>‘aka‘anga‘anga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>use up</td>
<td>tåpou^1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>used up</td>
<td>pau, pou^1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useful</td>
<td>pu‘apinga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useless</td>
<td>pë^1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useless grasses</td>
<td>ngängä’ere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>usual</td>
<td>mätou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utmost</td>
<td>'ope, 'openga, 'ope‘ope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utter clicking noise</td>
<td>ketekete</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utter deep groan</td>
<td>ngunguru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utter high-pitched bleating laugh</td>
<td>keteketetë</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utter high-pitched shrill cry</td>
<td>auë</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uvula</td>
<td>verevere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>value (have)</td>
<td>pu‘apinga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>value (sthg of)</td>
<td>tarutaru^2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>valve (tyre)</td>
<td>areroro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>van</td>
<td>torökä</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vanguard</td>
<td>mata^l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vanilla</td>
<td>vänira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vanish</td>
<td>'akangaro(ngaro), ngaro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vapour</td>
<td>au^3, 'ou^2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vapour bath</td>
<td>'akapūko‘u, pūko‘u^2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>varicose veins</td>
<td>see uuau^1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>variegate</td>
<td>tåono^2, tåonoono^2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>variety</td>
<td>tå^2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>various</td>
<td>tåkekë</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>varnish</td>
<td>väniti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vary sthg</td>
<td>'akatükë, 'akatükëkë</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vary the voice</td>
<td>'aka‘ati('ati)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vase</td>
<td>kapu^1, po'era</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vast</td>
<td>nui^1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vast (and empty)</td>
<td>tårevåkä</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vast (space)</td>
<td>revareva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vastness</td>
<td>revareva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vaulting horse</td>
<td>'oro'enua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vegetation</td>
<td>tupu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>veil</td>
<td>pūroku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vein</td>
<td>uuau^1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vein (leaf)</td>
<td>käivi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>velvet</td>
<td>terevetë</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>venerate</td>
<td>'akataputapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>venomous</td>
<td>kava^1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ventilator</td>
<td>pūtara^1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>verandah (erect)</td>
<td>porotito</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>verb</td>
<td>verepa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>verse (Bible)</td>
<td>'Irava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vertical row</td>
<td>tia^3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>valley</td>
<td>ë^3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vacant</td>
<td>'are 'are</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vacant title/post</td>
<td>kauono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>valiantly (try)</td>
<td>'itoatoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>value</td>
<td>pu‘apinga</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
vessel kapu', pōtera
vessel (contain in) kapukapu
vessel (liquids) tura
vest piriaro
vex 'akariri
vexed 'ongo'ongo²
via nā³
vibrate 'akaru, rū², rūketekete
vibrato rūketekete
vice (for holding) vāiti
victorious tū¹, āpokotū
victorious (emerge) ārangatū, 'autū
victory rē, uīni
view (telescope) i'o¹
viewpoint (alter) tāruri
vigorous 'akaoraora, 'akaviti, māro'iro'i, oral¹, oraora, ruperupe, viti
vigour (without) ngo'engo'eā
village 'oire
vine 'aketa, tainoka, vine
vinegar vinika
vinegar (add) tāvinika
viol nāpara
violence ririnui
violent ririnui
violently angry vetaveta
violet (colour) 'akavare'au, vare'au
viper vipera
virgin păretēnia
viscera ngākau
viscous kukuru, tāpupuru¹, tāuka, ukauka
viscous (liquids) uka
visible arī, atal¹
vision kite, 'ōrama
visit 'ara'ara, ātoro, ātorotoro, mātaki¹, tūroto, tūtaka
visited by people tangata
visitor manu'iri
vitality māro'iro'i
vivacious oraora
vividly (shine) kakā
voice reo
voice (low) mu'u¹
void māreva
voile vōera
volcano see maunga
vomit 'akaruaki, pu'aki, ruaki, tāpu'aki, tāruaki
vote vōti
voucher vautia
vow 'aka'ātinga, kātara, tia²
voyage tere
vulgar 'akanoanoa
vulture ta'are
vulva 'ika²

W

waft 'a'angi, 'āngia, 'akapuangi, pū'angi, pū'angi'angi
wage war on kaitamaki
wager pēti¹
wages o'u, tūtaki
wagon pere'o, tāpere'o
wahoo (fish) pāra
waif pūti¹
waif (call/treat as) 'akapūti
wail pūkaoa
wainscot auaro
waist (of trousers) **kōpū**

waistcoat **kakatī**

waist-girdle **mara**

waist-wrap **pāreu**

wait **tata**

wait a minute! **āria, ‘auāna, ‘aurakāna**

wait at table **tuati**

wait for **tāpapa, tāpapapapa, tiaki**

waiter **tuati, see also raverave**

wake (of boat) **see vikī**

wake sbdy up **‘akaara(ara)**

wake up **ara’, araara’, tāara**

walk (a) **‘aerenga**

walk (make sbdy) **‘aka’aere, ‘aka’aere’aere**

walk (to) **‘aere, ‘aere’aere**

walk sideways **‘akakaokao**

walking-stick **tokotoko**

wall **pāruru**

wall (house) **koro’**

wall (protecting) **koro’**

wall (stone/concrete) **patu**

wall plate **a’u’ua, pange**

wall post of house **turuturu**

wall up **patu**

walled enclosure **‘āua**

walled-off area **koro’**

walleye **see re’a**

wallop **pāpā’**

wallpaper **see pēpa**

wan **maramaratea, maratea’, mōtetea, pātetea**

wander **‘aere’aere, ori**

wander aimlessly **‘akakoka, koka’**

wander around **‘ā‘āere**

wander off **‘akapana**

wanderer **tuitārere**

wanderer (homeless) **tārevākā**

wanderer (regard as) **‘akatuitārere**

wandering tattler **kuriri**

want **‘aka’inangaro, anoano, ‘inangaro**

war **tainga, tamaki’anga**

war (engage in) **tamaki**

warm **ma’ana, mā’ana’ana, murumuru**

warm (keep) **‘akako’uko’u, ‘akamā’ana’ana, tāmā’ana’ana**

warm (make) **‘akama’ana**

warmth **mā’ana’ana**

warn **‘akamata’ite, ako, akoako**

warp **‘akakōpūpū**

warped **‘ipa’ipa, tīoi**

warped (timber) **kōpū**

warrior **va’e’au**

warship **manuā**

wart **kikotupu**

wary **mata’ite**

wash clean **‘orei, ‘oreirei**

wash clothes **tatā**

wash sthg **‘akapā’ī**

wash sthg up (of waves) **ope**

wash sthg with soap **pu’a’l**

washed **tatā**

waste **ka’īmoumou**

waste (land) **tane’ā**

waste part **ota’**

wasted **pepe**

wasted (time) **rūti**

wastrel **tārevākā**

watch **uāti**

watch (as spectator) **mata’ite’**

watch (keep) **tāmoemo’**

watch intently **pō’ā**
watchful matakite
watchful (eyes) kanakana
water vai
water (a horse) 'aka‘ainu
water (body of) kauvai
water (covered with) ngaro
water (open stretch) ari
water (show above) aranga
water channel (make a) 'akata'enga
water grass mauku
watercress toatoa
waterfall pāi
waterhole see rua
waterspout uriuri-tū-moana, ururu-tū-moana
waterweed karere
watery vai, vaivai
watery (make) tāvenu, tāvenuvenu
watery in taste māi
wattles verevere
wave (arm) tākirī, tākirikirī
wave (goodbye) tārevareva
wave (underside of) kupa
wave about tārevā
wave at sbdy kamo
wave of attacking soldiers papa
wave sthg tā‘iri, tā‘iri‘iri
wave the hand kamokamo
waver (of the mind) ngāueue
waves ngaru
waves (breaking of) pōkinga
wax kānara
waxing moon ‘āmiāma
way (of travelling) ara
way down 'ekenga
way of ascent kākenga
way of life ora‘anga
waylay tātomo
ways (behaviour) arāta‘a
we mātou, tātou
we (two) māua, tāua
weak (light) mōrere‘u
weak (muscles) ngoru
weak (tea/coffee) areare
weaken sthg 'aka‘āpikepike, ‘akangoru, ‘akaparuparu, ‘akaparuparukā
weaker and weaker ‘akaparukā
weakest piglet rōrī
weal(s) kārava, kārarava
wealth ki
wealth(y) ‘apinga
wear (earrings) ‘aka‘apoe, poel, poepoel
wear garland/necklace/wreath 'ei‘ei
wear hat pare, parepare
wear off anga, angaanga
wear old clothes see piro
wear shoes/boots tāmaka
wear special costume rākei
weariness (suffer) ‘ati
weariness of sport taitaia
weary māuiui, paruparu, ro‘i, ro‘iro‘i
weasel keretā
weather reva
weave paraiti
wed 'akaipoipo
wedge era, tial, tiatia
wedge sthg tight tāketa, tāketaketa
wedged in pipiri
Wednesday Ru’itoru
weed (Honolulu rose) māmā'o
weed (to) vāere, vāvāere
weed-infested ngāngā'ere, tāngāngā'ere
weeds tītā
week 'epetoma, mōnītē, Tāpati
weekly basis (on a) tāmōnītē
weep 'akaauē, aue, tāauē, tāaueuē
weevil(s) iro', iroiro, tunga
weevily tunga
weigh paunu
weigh down taomi, tātaomi
weight teima’a, toka
weight (lead) tāpour
weight (use one's) pēre’i
weight on fishing line rū
weir (fish-) pā
welcome 'aka'ōō, 'ārikī, 'āriki'anga, 'ārikirikī, 'ārikirikina, aro’a
welcome to sbdy ōō’ō
welcome with a gift aro’a
well (be) māro’iro’i, meitaki
well (make) ’akameitaki
well (water) punāvai, see also rua
well apart vāvā
well behaved mako
well done! see au
well done (act) au
well off ‘ona, see also tini
well received māruarua
well up tae
well-rounded poripori
well kārava
west ‘opunga, raro
west(early) wind pārapu
wet mā‘ū, mā‘ū‘ū, tārari
wet sthg ‘akamā‘ū, tāmā‘ū, tāmā‘ū‘ū
whale pāmuera, to’orā
wharf uāpu
what? a‘a, ‘akapē‘ea, ‘ea‘a, pē‘ea
what (place)? ko’ea
what do you want? eā
what for? eia’a
what name? a‘i, ko‘ai
what’s-his-name mea
what’s-it-called mea
what time (at?) ‘ea
wheat tiitona
wheedle tāparu
wheel porotātā, uira
wheel (boat) ‘oe
wheel (wooden) tipi
wheelbarrow uirapa
wheelbarrow (use) ūairapa
when i‘a, kia, mē
when? a‘ea, ‘ea, ina‘ea, na‘ea
where? a‘ea, ‘ea, ei‘ea, ko‘ea, pē‘ea, tei ‘ea
whereupon ‘akēra
whet (cutting edges) ‘akakoi
which one(s) te‘ea
while i‘a, koi
while going along ‘aere
whinny auē
whip (a) uēpu
whip (to) tēkirī, tēkirikirī
whipped up (sea) ‘akakarekare, karekare
whirl giddily  takaānini
whirlwind  puā'io'io
whisky  uūtīkī
whisper  kō'umu, kō'umu'umu, mu'ul, mu'umu'u
whistle (a)  vivo
whistle (to)  pu'i², pu'ipu'i²
white  tea¹, teatea¹
white (of an egg)  nūmata²
white (teeth)  'akatea
white person  papa'ā
white person (become a)  'akapapa'ā
white pithy layer  ka'u²
whitebait  'īnanga
whiten sthg  tātea, tāteatea
whitewash  ngaika, tātea
whitish  'āteatea
whitish marks  makamakatea
who?  'ai³, iā'ai, ko'ai, nā'ai
whole  katoa, taupupu
whole amount  katoa'anga
wholly  kātoatoa, pūtia², rava²
whom  iā'ai
whooping cough  see mare
why?  see a'a
wick  uīki
wicked  kino
wicket (at cricket)  kīni
wicket-keeper  kīpa
wide  'a'ano, ātea¹
wide apart  'akavāvā, āteatea, pū'arākā
wide open  kō'ā, kō'ā'a, pū'arākā, pu'ata, putata
widen  'aka'a'ano
wide-open space  ārea
wider  'akangangata
widow  see taka'ua
widower  see taka'ua
width  'a'ano, ātea¹, ītūpoto
wife  va'ine
wild (of animals)  'akataetaevao, mōmoāvao, taetaevao
wild animals  see manu
Wild Liquorice  matakōviriviri
wild ox  te'o
wild state  taetaevao
wilderness  mētēpara
wilt  'akamae, 'akario, mae, maemael
wilt (make sthg)  tāmae, tāmaemae
wilted  'akamaemia, 'akarioio
win  'autū, rē, tū¹, uīni, īpokotū
wince  tutu'i
winch  vīiniti
wind (around)  napenape, pōkai¹, pōkaikai, tākai, tākaikai, tāviri, tāviriviri
wind (breeze)  matangi, uru¹
wind (bring up)  tāpu'aki
wind (have good)  a'o¹
wind (north-easterly)  maoake
wind (shelter from)  'āruru
wind (south-east)  muritonga
wind (south-east quarter)  marangai
wind (south-west quarter)  maiō
wind (west(ery))  pārapu
wind instruments  vivo
wind quarter  'apa², see also rua¹
wind up  'akamaetakuakutaku
windbreak  see pāruru
windmill  pera
windmill (toy)  porotaka
window  māramarama
window frame  tūkōpā, turuki
windows (put in) tāmāramarama
windward runga
windy (be) ‘akamātangitangi, matangi, mātangitangi
wine uaina
wing pē’au, pererau
wings (flap) tākapakapa
wink kamo, kamokamo, see also kamonga
winkle tikaro
winkle out tikaro
winnow tā'iri
winter (be) paroro
wipe clean ‘orei, ‘ōreirei
wipe dry tā’au
wipe off tā’au, tā’auna, tāpara
wiped out tīnai
wire niuniu
wire (fit a) tāniuniu
wire netting see niuniu
wisdom kama’atu
wise kama’atu, pakari
wise sayings māteri
wish anoano
wishes (last) ‘iku’iku’anga
wishes (offer good) aro’a
witch tautau
with ma
withdraw ‘akatapatopa, unu’i
wither ‘akamae, ‘akario, mae, maemae, rio, tāmae, tāmaemae
wither away ‘akamatemate
withered ‘akamaemae, ‘akariorio, marō, pākākā
within roto
without (go) ‘akangere, ‘ākere, ngere
without energy ‘īngore
without exception anake, ravarāi
without feeling mate
without vigour ngo’engo’eā
witness kite
wits vaerua
wits end (at one’s) ‘āouou
wizened ‘akaniniore, karukaru, mākaiore, niniore
wobble tīoioi, tīrekireki, tūkatikati, tūrori, tūroriori
wobble (chair legs) tīoi
wobbly ngāvari, rekireki
woebegone roeroe
wolf ruko
woman va’ine
woman (like a) ‘akava’ine
woman (young) tamā’ine
womb kōpu, tokāra
wonder ūmere
woo ‘akameamea, ‘āni
wood rākau
wood (work in) kāmūta
wood for budding pa’u
wooden rākau
wooden anvil tutunga
wooden javelin kōrare
wool vūru
woollen ‘uru’uru
word reta, rōko, tuatua
work ‘anga’anga, ‘aka’anga’anga
work in wood kāmūta
work out (calculation) ma’ani
work sthg out kimi
worked out (soil) pariri
worked up mārangaranga
world ao
worm(s) toke, toketoke
worm (marine) ungakō
worm infested toketoke
worm-like bacillus iro
worm-shell karikao
worm out ngaingai, pirol, pou
worried apiapi, manamanatā, manata, tinainai
worry ‘akamana(mana)tā, kea, manamanatā, tāapiapi
worry (state of) mātakutaku
worship ‘akamorimori, morimori
worth (have) pu‘apinga
wound(s) puputa, puta‘anga
wound (superficial) pakia
wound around tākaikai
wrap ‘akapāreu, ko’uko‘una, ko‘una, va‘i, va‘iva‘i
wrap (shawl) tā‘ei
wrap around ko‘u, tākai
wrap around waist pāreu, tāpāreu
wrapping(s) ‘opa‘opa, pū‘ao
wrapping paper va‘i
wrasses (kind of) karore, kātiārangī, maratea2, pa‘o, pa‘opa‘o, pa‘oro, pā‘ue‘ue, pēueue, rōrō2, ‘ūmoemoē
wreath ‘e1
wreck (sthg) ‘akapararī
wrecked pararī
wrench (spanner) pānara
wrestle ‘akakukumi, kukumi, kūmia
wriggle ‘akapūta‘iti, mā‘iti‘iti, pūta‘iti, tapariri, tāpūta‘iti
wriggling pūta‘iti‘anga
wring out kumukumu, tatau
wring out (liquid) kumu

wrencher tatau
wrinkle(s) korokoromingo, koromingo, koromingomo, kovi
wrinkle (to) ‘akakoromingo(mingo)
wrinkled ‘akakovikovi, karukaru, kavi, kavikavi, koromingo, koromingomo, kovi, mingomingo, mimiro, tumatuma
wrist see pa‘u‘anga
wristwatch uāti
writ (of summons) see tāmanu3
write kiritī, tātā1, tātāia
writhe pūtaka‘iti
writhe around takaviri, takaviriviri
writhing pūtaka‘iti‘anga
writing tātā
wrong kē, kino, tārevakē
wrong (be in the) ‘apa1
wrong (make to do) ‘akatārevakē
wrong note (musical) see reo

x

x-ray machine i‘o1

y

yacht iāti2
yam (generic) u‘i
yam (kind of) ‘oi1, see also parai2, u‘i
yam (secondary stage) ungakō
yard iāti1, koro1
yawn ‘āmama, ‘āmamamama
yawning and empty tārevākē
yaws tona
year mata’iti
yeast ‘ōpue, paru3
yell pokō3
yell at aoa1
yell exultantly ‘akateni
yell out pokopoko3
yellow ‘akarenga, renga, rengarenga, tārenga
yellow (leaves) ‘akaparapara2, parapara2
yellow fever see pīva
yellowfin surgeonfish parangi2
yellowfin tuna ‘a’ai1
yellowish (become) ‘akarengarenga, ‘ārenga, ‘ārengarenga
yes ‘āel, ‘ē1
yes? what is it? ‘eā
yesterday inana ‘i, nana ‘i
yet ake1
yield to (authority) kauraro
yielding ngāvari, ngāvarivari, tāparu, tāparuparu, uka
yielding and soft marū
ylang-ylang mata’oi, moto’oi
yoke tuko
yolk (egg) re’a, renga, ‘uvero
yonder kō2, rā4
yore (days of) ‘ito1, ta’ito
you (more than two) kōtou
you (singular) koe
you two kōrua
young ‘ōu
young (make) ‘akamāpū
young (very) varevare2
young leaf kao1
young man tamāroa
young man/woman presented at function ‘āpe’e
young midleaf (of coconut/banana) kao1
young people māpū
young plant(s) ‘uri1, ‘uri’uri1
young woman tamā’ine
your tā’au1, tō1, tō’ou
yours tā’au1, tō’ou
youth ‘akamāpū, māpū
youthful ‘akamāpū

zero kāre
zigzag ‘akapa’epe’a, pa’epa’e, tāpa’epe’a